This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Digitized by Google

Br Doc 21.25(6)

HARVARD
COLLEGE
LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PRINTED CALENDARS.

THE Editors of Calendars published under the direction of the Master of the Rolls are requested to confine any Prefatory Remarks they may consider necessary to prefix to their Volumes to an explanation of the Papers therein contained.

(Signed) ROMILLY.

13th June 1867.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CALENDAR

OF

STATE PAPERS,

DOMESTIC SERIES,

ELIZABETH,
1601-1603;

WITH ADDENDA,
1547-1565.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CALENDAR

OF

STATE PAPERS,

DOMESTIC SERIES,

OF THE REIGN OF

ELIZABETH,

1601-1603;

WITH ADDENDA,

1547-1565;

PRESERVED IN

HER MAJESTY'S PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE.

EDITED BY

MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN,

Author of "The Lives of the Princesses of England," &c.

UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, AND WITH THE SANCTION OF HER MAJESTY'S SECRETARY OF STATE FOR THE HOME DEPARTMENT.

LONDON:

LONGMAN & CO., AND TRÜBNER & CO., PATERNOSTER ROW;

ALSO BY

PARKER & CO., OXFORD; AND MACMILLAN & CO., CAMBRIDGE;

A. & C. BLACK, EDINBURGH; AND A. THOM, DUBLIN.

1870.

Digitized by Google

~~R 1088 1.50 (6)~~
B

Br Doc 21.25(6)

HARVARD UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
MAY 7 1944

Printed by
EYRE and SPOTTISWOODE, Her Majesty's Printers,
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS OF THIS VOLUME.

	Page
Preface - - - - - - - - -	vii
Calendar, 1601 to 1603 - - - - - - -	1
Addenda, 1547–1565 - - - - - - -	320
General Index - - - - - - - -	579
Errata - - - - - - - - -	712

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

THE present volume completes the regular series of Domestic State Papers of the reign of Queen Elizabeth from March 1601 to March 1603. Among the noticeable papers are those detailing the proceedings taken against the adherents of the late Earl of Essex. They elicit much curious information as to the motives and the *modus operandi* of his wild scheme to attain his own ends by putting compulsion on the Queen. The chronological notes of the whole proceedings relating to that rebellion, from 8th February to August 1601, calendared on pp. 88, 89, are worthy of attention.

Then follow many details of the controversy between the Jesuits in England and the secular priests, the appeal of the latter to the Papal authority, and the distinct recognition by the Pope, Clement VIII., that the jurisdiction of the Jesuits was to be confined to their own order, and to the pupils from their seminaries who had come over to England (p. 258). An attempt was made to induce the English Government to recognise a distinction, in its persecuting edicts, between those two classes of priests, on the ground that the seculars condemned the violent practices of the Jesuits to procure the invasion of the kingdom and murder of the Queen. But whilst a difference was acknowledged between the elder priests, who were educated in England whilst still

Digitized by Google

Catholic, and those who had their education in seminaries supported by foreign princes, and surrounded by influences antagonistic to a Protestant Queen and country, the plea was refused, on the ground that even these latter laboured to withdraw the Queen's subjects from their allegiance and knit them to the Pope (p. 261).

Next come minute details of the last illness and death of Queen Elizabeth. The legend that a ring was sent by the Earl of Essex to the Queen, through the Countess of Nottingham, as a token of submission and plea for mercy, but detained, and the detention confessed by the Countess on her death-bed, may be thought to receive confirmation from the fact that the Queen is twice said to have been extremely moved by the death of the Countess, not resting at nights, and so irritable that none of the Court but Cecil dared to approach her (pp. 298, 301).

The papers in the latter part of the volume consist of Addenda to the Domestic Papers of Edward VI., Mary, and Elizabeth, which have been discovered since the Calendar of the late Mr. Lemon, the printing of which commenced as early as 1848, was put to press. They include especially a large number of papers relating to the Borders between England and Scotland, which at that time formed a separate series of papers, but which are now distributed, according to the nature of their contents, between the Domestic and Foreign series of State Papers. Also a similar collection of papers, formerly constituting a separate class, relating to the Channel Islands.

During the reign of Edward VI. the details of the rough wooing by the English Government, under Protector Somerset, of the young Queen Mary of Scotland for their King, styled in the parlance of the times, "the Godly purpose," are numerous and valuable.

Digitized by Google

There is also a noteworthy series of returns made from the hundred of Kerry, Cornwall, of inventories from the parish churches, detailing the vestments and other appliances for public worship found in each (p. 398).

The Addenda of Mary's reign are not numerous. Among them may be noted, the fragment of a letter from Lady Jane Grey as Queen (p. 429), a letter from an Italian secretary of the Queen to her truant husband, Philip II., of regret and submission, and a few papers illustrative of the change of religion (pp. 477, 478).

The Addenda of Elizabeth in the present volume only extend to the first six years of her reign. A pardon granted to Sir Ralph Chamberlain in 1560 records curious particulars of the surrender of Calais in 1558 (p. 562). Several papers relate to the restoration of religion, the study of theology in the universities, as much encouraged by the Queen (p. 505), the rigid enforcement of the Act of Uniformity (pp. 510, 526), and the treatment of the recusants, or those who refused compliance with it, of the principal of whom a list is given, with their characters, &c. (pp. 521–524). The volume concludes with a list of the numerous livings vacant in the several dioceses of England and Wales, the cause of the vacancies being generally the poverty of the livings. The record gives their value, and in some instances the names of those who hold the patronage.

The Addenda yet remaining to be calendared will occupy two more volumes.

100, *Gower Street*,
October 6, 1870.

M. A. E. G.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

DOMESTIC PAPERS.

QUEEN ELIZABETH.

VOL. CCLXXIX. MARCH—JUNE, 1601.

1601.

March 1. Plymouth. 1. Thomas Payne, Mayor of Plymouth, and his Brethren to Secretary Cecil. Two ships have arrived, one from the coast of Spain, and the other from the Groyne, and we enclose their report. We would remind you of the weakness and wants of the fort here, and we hope care will be had as to whom the government of it is granted to. We are naked and unable, upon a sudden assault, to repulse such a resolute enemy as will attempt us. If it may not be granted to ourselves, as we desire, we pray that we may have a man whom we could love, and who could command us in case of necessity; and that he may be able to command 1,000 men to ride to our help on a sudden, or we should be lost if assailed. [1 *page.*]

March 2. Trinity College, Cambridge. 2. Thos. Neville, Master, and eight Fellows of Trinity College, Cambridge, to Secretary Cecil. The practices of covetous persons, daily intruding upon college possessions, under colour of concealments and pretended titles, have made us bold from time to time to choose some personage of honour to patronise our poor college (being of the Queen's father's most royal foundation). This office, as it pleased your father during his life to vouchsafe, so out of our firm opinions of your honourable disposition for maintenance of virtue and learning, we present you, under our common seal, the same more troublesome than worthy office, craving your acceptation thereof. [1 *page.*]

March 2. 3. Examination of Sir Gelly Merrick before Lords Egerton, Buckhurst, and Nottingham, and Secretary Cecil. Was in the court-yard at Essex House on Sunday, Feb. 8, when the Lords came from Her Majesty. Was commanded by the Earl of Essex to look to his house while he went into London, and let no man go in or out till his return. After the Earl's return, helped to defend the house until the Earl yielded. On Saturday, the 7th, gave Bucke 40*s.*, part of a former debt, for scouring and oiling muskets, and saw above 100 muskets in Essex House at that time. [1 *page.*]

March 2. 4. Like examination of Hen. Cuffe. When the Earl of Essex was in the Lord Keeper's house, between March and Christmas, it was resolved by the Earl of Southampton, Sir Christ. Blount, Sir Chas. Danvers, Sir Gelly Merrick, and others, that the Earl should escape,

Digitized by Google

1601.

and either take sea at Portsmouth or make for Wales; but after they had so resolved, they broke it off again, thinking it was not fit to proceed in that manner.

While the Earl was there, Sir Hen. Bromley came to examinate at York House, and protested his affection to the Earl, and said that religion and the common good depended on him. Finding Sir Henry so forward, never moved him to assist the Earl. Sir Henry Neville, shortly after coming out of France, was desirous that the Earl should hold a good opinion of him, and understanding that divers came to visit him, came to Essex House, and conferred with the Earl in his study privately for an hour. The Earl brought him down to the back gate, where they parted. Had been sent before to Sir Henry by the Earl, to tell him that divers exceptions were taken at Court against his service in France. After Sir Henry had been at Court, he told examinate he had been generously used, and his services well accepted. Thinks the actions of the Earl traitorous, and cannot justify them. Said on hearing the Proclamation that he was a traitor. The declaration of Sir Hen. Neville, of 2 March, is in substance true. A week before the Earl's rising, Sir Hen. Bromley signified his great affection, and offered him service, saying that the danger of the Earl was the danger of them all, and wished that they had had him beyond Severn, as they would [have kept] him safe enough. [3 *pages.*]

March 2. 5. Like examination of Hen. Cuffe. The matter concerning the Earl of Essex's writing to Scotland was debated last Christmas, by the Earls of Essex and Southampton, Sir Chas. Danvers, and examinate, and the minute of the letter agreed on. John Littleton was acquainted with this council. Was employed to meet Sir Charles Danvers this last summer at Oxford; carried a letter to him from the Earl, when they two agreed that Sir Charles should go into Ireland and deal with Lord Montjoy to come over himself, or if he could not, to write a letter to the Earl of Essex, which he might show to the Queen, concurring in finding fault with the present Government; but with this condition, that it should not be showed her until the Earl of Essex had come to her presence. For this purpose he was to send over divers captains and men of quality, that by their being at the Court beforehand, my Lord and his company coming to Court might not be resisted. The Earl expected that when he came to Court, he should come in such peace as a dog should not wag his tongue against him. Essex made a project that Sir Wm. Russell should succeed Sir Walter Raleigh as captain of the guard, and Sir Hen. Neville, or Mr. Bodley Sir Robt. Cecil as secretary.

It was further agreed that Sir Charles should send John Littleton to London to the Earl of Essex, to be sent over into the Low Countries for the Earl of Southampton, who then was newly come out of Ireland. First heard from Sir Gelly Merrick, long before, that Lord Montjoy had sent to the King of Scots by Hen. Lea. This he told to show that Lord Montjoy had not dealt coldly with the Earl of Essex. Norton, the bookseller, carried the Earl's letter to the

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXIX.

Scottish King, receiving it of Lord Willoughby at Berwick. One part of the letter persuaded the Earl of Marr to come to London by the 1st of February. Essex wrote with his own hand instructions to the Earl of Marr, which he burnt. Knew that the King of Scots returned his answer in disguised words, and that the Earl carried it about him in a black purse. Often heard that Anthony Bacon was an agent between the Earl and the King of Scots. [4 *pages.*]

March 2. The Tower. 6. Examination of Capt. Gregory Rigges. On Sunday, 8 Feb., being at the sermon in the church in the middle of Fenchurch Street, there came one riding as fast as he could to the church doors, and sent one into the church to Mrs. Smythe, who spake with her in her pew; when the party came back to him, he alighted and went into the church, and into the pew of Mrs. Smythe, the sheriff's wife, she being there alone. After he had spoken with her, he came forth again, and rode up the street and came back ¼ of an hour after, galloping as before, but Mrs. Smythe remained in the church until the sermon was ended. Thinks the gentleman on horseback went first to the sheriff's house, near the church, where he understood that she was in church, and took one of the servants with him, whom he sent first to her. Thinks both by the time of the day, and the haste he made, that this party might be at Essex House before the Earl came forth of the house. [¾ *page.*]

March 2. 7. Deposition of Ric. Smart, sword bearer of the city of London. Sheriff Smythe departing from the Lord Mayor's house at his coming from Paul's, went home to take order for his house and ward, according to the direction delivered by Sir Thos. Gorges; but after the Lord Mayor understood of the Earl's coming into London, he sent again for the Sheriff, who then told the Lord Mayor that as he was going to dinner, he had word brought him that the Earl with all his troops were at his door, and that on going to them, he told the Earl that if it stood with his pleasure, he should be welcome with some of the better sort, but as his provision was only for his ordinary guests, he requested him to command the rest to forbear entering his house; whereupon the Earl entered with some 12 or 20, and commanded the rest not to do so, and that he, Smythe, had left them to come and wait upon him, the Lord Mayor. [1 *page.*]

March 2. 8. Deposition of Sir William Rider, Lord Mayor of London, before W. Waad. The Earl of Essex being in Gratious [Gracechurch] Street on Sunday, 8 Feb., and making a stand, Sheriff Smythe entreated leave to move the Earl to come to deponent; assented, and the Sheriff went and had private speech with him for ¼ of an hour; he excused himself for staying so long by saying that the Earl held his horse by the bridle. The Sheriff's going to the Earl was of his own motion, but he entreated Mr. Recorder, then present, to remember (as it was a ticklish time) that the Lord Mayor had sent him.

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXIX.

With note by Ric. Wilbraham. I remember the Sheriff rehearsing to the Lord Mayor the following night the cause of his staying so long, as also that the Earl would have had him to go with him, but he refused, and affirmed that he had a greater commander in company than the Earl himself was. [1 *page.*]

March 2. Monday. 9. Deposition of Sir Wm. Rider, Lord Mayor of London. After Sir Thos. Gorges had been with him at the sermon at Paul's Cross at 10¼ a.m., and delivered his message from Her Majesty, was repairing to his house through Cheapside, when a gentleman, very well mounted, galloped fast through Cheapside towards Gracechurch Street. Has since understood that he carried a letter from the Earl of Essex to Sheriff Smythe, which was delivered to his wife in the church. Signed also by Wm. Sebright, town clerk; Rich. Wilbraham, common serjeant; and Ric. Smart, sword bearer.

With note by Thos. Fettiplace and Lau. Marshall, servant to the Recorder, that they saw the aforesaid gentleman, who carried a dagger in his hand. [1 *page.*]

March 2. 10. Examination of Edw. Bromley, gent., before Lords Egerton, Buckhurst, and Nottingham, and Sec. Cecil. Went to Essex House Saturday night, 7 Feb., to see the Earl of Essex. Mr. Cuffe said the Earl had been sent for by Sec. Herbert to come to the Lord Treasurer's, on purpose, as the Earl feared, to send him to the Tower, or some other harm. Cuffe also said the Earl was not secure of his life. Went to his brother, Sir Hen. Bromley, whom he found in bed, it being past 10 o'clock, and related what Cuffe had said. His brother blamed him for disturbing the house so late, but Henry Pettingale coming afterwards with a message from Lady Rich, that she wished to speak to his brother, Sir Henry rose, and they went to Lady Rich at Walsingham House, and his brother had secret conference with her, and said that she had told him in effect as much as Cuffe had said.

On their return, he required examinate to go to the Earl next morning, and tell him that he and Sir John Scott would be ready to do him service, and that Sheriff Smythe would do the like. Went and delivered the said message at Essex House, and the Earl willed him to return to his brother and Sir John Scott, and entreat them to repair to Sheriff Smythe's house, and they should hear from him presently. Related the Earl's message to his brother, who acquainted Sir John Scott therewith, being then at church, and they two agreed to dine with Sheriff Smythe. Returning to Essex House, met the Earl at Essex Gate, coming out, and went in his company to Sheriff Smythe's house, where he related to the Earl the answer of his brother and Sir John Scott, when the Earl said it was well. Went with the Earl to Ludgate, and after the repulse, returned to Essex House; after the Earl had yielded, he and Capt. John Salisbury escaped.

P.S.—Being sickly and lame at his brother's house in Worcestershire, was unwilling to come to London, but his brother would

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXIX.

have him up with him; was in London two days before last Candlemas. [2½ *pages.*]

March 2. 11. Sir Hen. Nevill to Lords Egerton, Buckhurst, Nottingham, and Sec. Cecil. I have, as required, set down all my transactions with the Earl of Essex and his accomplices, since my leaving France. On my arrival in London from Boulogne, 6 August last, I received a message from Mr. Cuffe that I had evil offices done me, as the Earl of Essex was informed by his friends in Court, and that great blame was like to be cast upon me, as if I had caused the breach at Boulogne. When I had been to Court and found the contrary, I told Cuffe; he said things were turned now, but there was such an intention, and my Lord wished me to know it, as he esteemed me much, and was sorry to see me so wronged. I acknowledged myself much bound to my Lord for his favour, which I would deserve with any service I could.

Not long after, Cuffe brought me a kind letter from my Lord, desiring my love as a great treasure. I returned the best compliments I could, and such offers of service as are usual. Soon after, my Lord went into the country, and myself likewise. I remained within 10 miles of him, and rode twice in one week by the park pale where he lay, but I never saw nor sent to him, although I understood that most gentleman in those parts did both. Cuffe came once thence to my house, and proposed to stay two or three days with me, but the next day I had occasion to ride into the Vale, and so we parted at Nettlebed.

After my coming to London in October, Cuffe moved me to come and see my Lord, as he was at liberty, and all the world that would now come to him; I said I would ere long, and as I put it off for four or five days, he at length named a time, saying that having told my Lord I would come, he would marvel if I did not. Cuffe said he would desire my Lord to go to supper so much the sooner, and appoint one to meet me and bring me into my Lord's study. I went at 8 p.m., and was met by Glascock, my Lord's man, who conducted me as Mr. Cuffe had directed; after some half hour's stay, my Lord came up and received me very kindly, and entertained me with many questions of foreign matters, and some hopes of his own about the sweet wines, and otherwise to be restored to Her Majesty's presence ere long, and at length dismissed me kindly, and brought me down himself to the back gate. In all his talk I did not hear him use one undutiful speech of the Queen or the State.

After this I never spake with nor received any letter from him, nor he from me. Cuffe sometimes came, and when I asked how his Lord's matters stood in Court, he sometimes gave show of hope, sometimes of despair; when he seemed to despair, he would break out into words of heat and impatience, and upon one occasion repeated this verse: "*Arma tenenti, omnia dat qui justa negat.*" I answered in French, "*tout beau.*" He spake very big, and said it made no matter, it would give my Lord cause to think the sooner of other courses.

Digitized by Google

1601. Vol. CCLXXIX.

Last Christmas he told me there was a purpose to take some pretext to lay up my Lord of Southampton, and they took it as a preface to the laying up of my Lord of Essex himself, but he thought my Lord was resolved they should never coop him more. With these wild speeches he would sometimes entertain me, but never brake directly with me any particular till the Saturday after Candlemas term began; when, after a preface of my Lord's confidence in my affection towards the State and himself, he told me that his purpose was to make me privy to some designs he had for his own safety and the good of the State, wherein there should be nothing attempted against Her Majesty's person or estate; that my Lord did not desire that I should embark in it further than I was willing, but that when I should hear it proposed, I should give him what advice I thought fit, and for that purpose he desired that I would meet my Lord of Southampton and Sir Chas. Danvers, who should relate the particulars. I told him that with this limitation, that nothing should be attempted against the Queen's person or estate, I would hear what should be proposed, and would meet next day at Sir Chas. Danvers' lodging; but that day I was appointed to attend the Lords about French causes, where I stayed till it was late, and so disappointed the meeting. The Monday and Tuesday I attended Sec. Herbert at Doctors' Commons, about an answer to be made to the French Ambassador's complaints. The Wednesday we spent all the afternoon with the ambassador. From Thursday to Saturday I excused myself on private business; yet upon Friday or Saturday, having understood that Sir Chas. Danvers was not at his lodging, I went, and left word I had been there to see him; this I did because I had often been solicited by Cuffe about the meeting, and told that they began to make an evil judgment of my delay. I answered that my Lord might as well deliver his mind to me by him as them; he said that he had made choice of them to breed a confidence between them and me; indeed Mr. Cuffe had been two or three months persuading me to make acquaintance with my Lord of Southampton and Sir Chas. Danvers, who, he said, greatly desired it.

At length he brought Sir Charles to my lodging, where there passed nothing but compliments and ordinary talk; it was the first time I had spoken with him. Upon Monday, being Caudlemas day, as I was coming out of Serjeants' Inn, there came by in a coach my Lords of Essex and Southampton, Sir Christ. Blount, and Sir Charles Danvers, and went towards the Strand. As I had told Cuffe that I would be there that day, and they had seen me so near, I went thence to Drury House, and there found my Lord of Southampton with Sir Chas. Danvers. I had never spoken with my Lord since he was a child, in my old Lord Treasurer's house. He began to break with me that my Lord of Essex, persuaded of my love to him and of my discretion, had given him commission to reveal to me a matter of great secrecy and importance; viz., that my Lord, finding his life sought by his enemies, despairing of justice because they were so potent about the Queen, and allowed nothing to come to her

Digitized by Google

1601 VOL. CCLXXIX.

knowledge but what they listed, intended to repair to her presence, and declare his own and many other grievances; and because he knew he should not be suffered to do this in private sort, he was advised to go so well accompanied that he might not be kept from her. That for the effecting thereof, it was proposed to send 40 persons in several companies to the Mews, who, upon the discovery of my Lord's approach, (who should come in a coach well attended with my Lord of Southampton) should go before to the CourtGate and possess it. Some other of their company would be before in the hall of the Court, who upon the sight of their possessing the gate, should make up to the guard chamber, seize the guards' halberds, and so be masters of that chamber. In the presence, there should be some lords and others to welcome my Lord when he came, and to go in with him to the Queen, and to countenance his action.

Herein my Lord required my advice. I told him it was a matter of too great weight to be suddenly digested; that I would perform what I had promised; but that I never offered nor meant to draw my sword in the cause. Some objections I proposed, as that this was of the nature of those actions which, as Tacitus say, "*non laudantur nisi peracta,*" and would be interpreted by the success. That it was full of difficulties; first, because it was almost impossible to prepare so many hands as should suffice without its being revealed; secondly, if any door were found shut upon them, they would be disappointed; lastly, the city of Westminster was at hand, which, though they should prevail so far as to possess the gate, might quickly bring in force enough to dispossess them.

To the first they answered that they would not make their purpose known till the morning they intended to execute it, and would draw their company together upon some other pretext. To the second that they hoped to come so unexpected, and those appointed to be before in Court would be so vigilant, as there should not be time to shut any doors. To the last, that being once in Court, and having the show of the State on their side, nobody would stir against them. Their end was to seize upon my Lord's enemies, and require justice against them, tendering others to supply the places. I cannot say that they spoke of any Parliament to be called, but Cuffe did afterwards. I do not remember that they spoke of above 120 hands; they named some noblemen that they would take with them, as my Lord of Rutland, but said they could not trust him with the matter above two hours before they attempted it. They spoke of seizing the Tower, as a matter which they could do when they would, by means of Sir John Davies, but had not resolved certainly of the time or circumstance of their attempt. They prayed me to think of it, and said that Sir Charles Danvers would come to me within four or five days, to have further conference. Since then I never saw nor even received any letter or message from them, nor they from me. Cuffe came to me a day or two after, to whom I related what had passed in that conference, and said I could not approve any such enterprise unless the undertakers swore not to attempt anything against the Queen's person or estate, as they had

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXIX.

1601. done in the enterprise of Amboise, a precedent whereof was to be seen in history.

Seeing it was directed, among others, against Mr. Secretary, I said I would have no hand in it, because I was near allied to him, and had been beholden to him, and I would not blot my reputation to be false to him. This I told Cuffe walking in my garden, and added that they must not embark me into any action against him. He answered, that for the first, I should be fully satisfied, and himself wished it; and for the second, they would not press me, only he wished I might be in the presence at the time when it should happen, because my Lord meant to name me, among others, to supply some place there, and would have me at hand. I replied that I should be gone into France, and that my despatches were signed. He told me to feign myself sick, if I were pressed to be gone. This I did not do, but solicited as much as I could possibly to receive my money out of the Exchequer, as Mr Skinner will testify, purposing to have been gone presently.

In some of his conferences with me, Cuffe moved me to sound a minister with whom I was familiar, how he stood affected to my Lord, and what he conceived of the affection of the city to him, in his former troubles; but I did not, and indeed that minister was out of town. He also told me that there was a rumour of some practice against my Lord's person, which caused many noblemen and others to come and offer themselves to my Lord, and that more came than they could tell what to do with; also that there had been warning given to the Mayor of London to look to the city, but that the affection of the city was sure to my Lord, and that of 24 aldermen, they held themselves assured of 20 or 21. The last time I spoke with him, he desired me from my Lord that, although I would not be an actor myself in the matter, I would command my men, if I were in Court when my Lord came thither, either to take part with him, or at least not to take part against him. I answered, "very well," but never meant it, and desire that my servants may be examined of it.

I knew nothing of their attempt that Sunday, but came that morning to the Court with Otwell Smith, to speak with Mr. Secretary about the merchants' causes at Rouen. When I understood what cause the Earl took, and saw the vizard taken from him, and his true intents laid open, I detested him and his actions, and remained in Court till 10 p.m., on purpose to have spent my life in Her Majesty's defence, if there had been cause. [7¾ *pages.*]

March 3. 12. Confession of D. Fletcher. On Thursday or Friday before the Earl of Essex's coming into London in that seditious manner, I met Mr. Temple, who told me that certain Jesuits and seminary priests lodging in divers places of the city had vowed to kill the Earl of Essex, and had devised and cast abroad libels to make him odious to the people. This I believed. It seemed not improbable that being so followed by military men, and making unusual profession of religion, they might suppose that the Earl stood in their

Digitized by Google

1601.

way, and might hinder their designs if they intended any practice against Her Majesty and the State. I promised, if I lighted upon any of those libels, to get a copy and send it to him.

The Saturday following, at 10 p.m., when I and my family were in bed, Mr. Temple came and desired to speak with me. I thought in good manners I could not refuse, so he came up to my bedside, where, in the hearing of my wife, he said that my Lord of Essex that afternoon had been sent for to come before Council, but being in bed, and all in a sweat after tennis, he excused himself, as he could not come without danger of his health; that he was sent for a second time by Sec. Herbert, who alleged that he was to do the Queen some present service, and that the Spaniards were on the coast, but he made the same answer, being advertised from a friend at Court that he was waylaid by Sir Walter Raleigh and his company of ruffians, and that if he went, he should surely be martyred. That he (Temple) acquainted me and others of my Lord's friends with it, that they might know in what danger he stood, and how he was pursued by his enemies, meaning Sir Walter Raleigh and his company.

The next morning, Mr. Temple sent his man for me, and having occasion to go to church in Thames Street to hear a preacher whom I had commended to that parish, I went by his house; he said that Sir Walter Raleigh and his company had set upon the Earl of Essex in his own house, to murder him in bed. I answered that it was a marvel his Lordship could not make his part good with Sir Walter, and that it were good for him to complain; so promising to inquire more of these reports, I went to church, and on my return, heard that the Earl of Essex had passed along with a great company, and was gone out at Aldgate; so I went to my Lord Mayor's, and attended him all that day, to assist him.

Mr. Temple did not impart to me his coming into London in that seditious manner, nor any other of his wicked designs; neither did the Earl judge me a fit man to impart to me any such ungodly practices, knowing well that I would reveal them. I suspected from these reports, which I see now to be fables and devised, that some great quarrel was like to break out between the Earl and Sir Walter Raleigh. As to Mr. Temple, I think he was deceived by the Earl, that he might deceive others.

As to the Earl's own confession that Mr. Temple told him I reported that Mr. Smythe was in as great danger as himself, I protest that I never spoke any such words to Mr. Temple, neither did I know that Mr. Smythe or my Lord himself was in any danger; only I remember that Mr. Temple talking with me about erecting the cross in Cheap, I told him that my Lord of Canterbury's Grace was offended with Mr. Smythe and me for writing to Oxford for the opinion of some learned men touching the cross with the crucifix, &c.

As for the Aldermen's disposition towards the Earl, though I knew that many of them were well affected towards him, like myself and many others, while he behaved dutifully towards Her Majesty, yet being faithful subjects, and careful of their private estates, I could

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXIX.

1601.

and would have told him (if he had asked my opinion of them that it had been mad presumption to suppose that they could allow, and much more join him in so desperate an attempt. I never spoke with any of them about this matter, and therefore could not say he was sure of them.

Touching the city's suit to the Lord Admiral, to move Her Majesty for her warrant to train a certain number of honest citizens to make them more fit for service, it was a suit, as is well known, committed to me one and a half years since, by my Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen, by whom I have been called upon continually, and by the merchants of this city, to follow that suit. I have been often blamed for negligence in it; therefore I have been often with his Lordship about that suit.

His late practice, no less mad and foolish than ungodly and seditious, I utterly detest, and defy both him and all other, and my own heart, if it should conceive the least disloyal or undutiful thought against Her Majesty or their Honours, whom I reverence for conscience sake. [2 *pages.*]

March 3. 13. Deposition of Wm. Killigrew of the Privy Chamber. Being sent from Her Majesty with a message to Mr. Comptroller, whom Her Majesty had sent with my Lord Keeper to Essex House, Sir Christopher Blount came and asked me whether I would speak with my Lord; I said, No, I was only sent to my uncle, and not finding him there, I meant to go back again; whereupon Sir Christopher laid hold of my arm and said, You must bear with me, though I deal discorteously with you; for seeing you are here, you must speak with my Lord before you go, and therefore I pray go up to him. I told him I had nothing to say to his Lordship, and therefore would not go; thereupon he called Sir John Davies, and willed him to let my Lord know of my being there.

Whilst Sir John Davies was going and coming, Sir Christ. Blount smiling said I was not sent from Her Majesty, but from some others; I replied he was not so ignorant of the place I served in, but that I might be very well sent by Her Majesty. Then Sir Christopher told me very loudly that my Lord should have been murdered that night, and that he and divers more had vowed their lives for him, and would spend them for him, and that he had spent his blood in Her Majesty's service. I told him I was sorry to hear him use such words; they would do my Lord no good nor himself, and with that my Lord came down, and a great company with him. This is all the speech I had with Sir Christopher Blount. [*Partly in Cecil's hand.* 1¼ *pages.*]

March 3. 14. Copy of the above. [⅞ *page.*]

March 3. 15. Examination of Thos. Warburton, before Walter Cope and Jno. Grange. Came to London last term, about some law cases and payment of some money. Has served the Earl of Essex 15 years, and often had access to Essex House, and was there all the Saturday. Went to his lodging near Temple Bar, and returned to Essex House the next morning. Knew nothing of the Earl's inten-

Digitized by Google

1601.

tions until his return, and then only heard a flying speech that the Earl should have been murdered. On Sunday morning, sent his man to desire Mr. Thos. Fleming and Mr. Hugh Cocker to come and speak with him, intending that afternoon to go out of town, but they did not come. Was at Essex House when the Lords of the Council came, but did not hear what they said, neither knew what became of them. Accompanied the Earl into London, to Sheriff Smythe's house, but had no other weapon than a rapier and dagger, which he denies to have drawn. The Earls of Rutland and Southampton are his landlords. Left the Lords in Cheapside, hearing an apprentice say that the Earl of Essex was proclaimed a traitor, and went down to Watling Street to buy a cloak, his man having lost his; coming to the cloakmaker's house about 1 p.m., stayed until 4, and was not at Ludgate when the Earls were repulsed. Lay in London until Tuesday morning, and then rode home, and there had intelligence that his kinsman, Richd. Warberton, went about to beg his goods; returned with all speed and offered himself to Sec. Cecil, who committed him to the Gatehouse. Being in the dining chamber in Essex House, on Saturday night, 8 p.m., the Earl of Essex asked if he knew where Lord Sandys lay; told him about Charing Cross, and was then sent to tell him that the Earl would speak with him; more than that the Earl never spoke with him, either then or before. [1 *page.*]

[March 4.] 16. Note that Thos. Jonson, a tailor and householder, has a window in his house which looks into Essex House, and that he often saw Sir Gelly Merrick, in his doublet and rapier, passing to and fro in the court, with sundry musketeers following him.

That Urbin Wylkes, at the time that Lord Burghley was at the street gate, saw Sir Gelly with a musket and caliver, who held it ready to shoot at the gate, but Mr. Trewe, that keeps Chartley House, pulled him back, and prevented him from shooting at that time.

Geo. Goodman saw Sir Gelly upon the leads over the hall porch, going into Mr. Cuffe's chamber, when he had a musket and laid it over the wall, ready to shoot towards the street gate, but did not see him shoot when Lord Burghley was at the gate.

John Cowles also saw Sir Gelly often walking from one gate to another, with Wever, his servant, following with a musket. These three persons will be at Westminster Hall to-morrow, to give this in evidence. [¾ *page. Merrick's trial was on March 5.*]

March 4. 17. Declaration of Fras. Merrick before W. Waad, Jno. Grange, and Wm. Crutchlow. A letter was written by my brother Sir Gelly, to my brother John Merrick, to pay money to Sir Geo. Devereux, due to him at Lady Day, and willing me to come up to follow my business about the lease of Manerbyre, and Capt. Cuney and his business; and if Capt. Dansey came also, my Lord would take it kindly. The letter was seen by Mr. Morgan Powell, Mr. Nicholas Adams, Thos. Adams, and Capt. Cuney. It remains with my brother John. Affirmed on oath before Lord Chief Justice Popham. [¾ *page.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXIX.

1601.
March 5. 18. Notes of two commissions to the Lord Steward; one for the trial of Lord Sandys and Lord Cromwell, and another for Lord Sandys alone; of warrants from the Commissioners for the execution of Sir Gelly Merrick and Cuffe at Tyburn, and of warrants for [be]heading Sir Christ. Blount and Sir Charles Danvers, at Tower Hill, and for the execution of Littleton.

[March 5.] 19. Notes relative to the treasonable conduct of Sir Christ. Blount in Ireland. [2½ *pages. Prepared by Att. Gen. Coke, against his trial, 4 March* 1601. *See Howell's State Trials, Vol. I. pp.* 1431–2].

March 6. 20. Anne, Lady Nevill, to Mr. Windebank, at Court. Pray remind Mr. Secretary in what extreme affliction I, his poor kinswoman, am, and beg some word of comfort by my uncle Killigrew. I have been here six days, and never heard from my uncle, but I hear the office of *Custos rotulorum* is taken from Mr. Neville, and Sir Edw. Norris has his place in the commission of peace. My hope is only in Mr. Secretary, for if he fail, "*perii quoad hoc mundum.*" He sent me word his place must endure no partiality, and I reverence his sincerity; but love (a thing approved by God himself) covers a multitude of infirmities, and I hope Mr. Neville has not so offended but that his honour may vouchsafe him this cover. To move him to favour me in respect of kindred, or because I received my happiness from his house will be needless, for he has mentioned these things kindly in my behalf to my uncle, so that it puts me in good hope he will not see the ruin of what his parents founded. He may seem to have lost his former favours bestowed on me, because I have no means to show sufficient thankfulness, yet my heart has always been most faithful towards him, and I have not ceased to beseech the Lord to heap upon him all the blessings of this life and of that to come; my very soul has rejoiced when I heard of any advancement to him, and I will desire his favours to be no more large to me, in this my misery, than my heart has been enlarged toward God for his exceeding great prosperity. Pray polish my rough-hewn speech, proceeding from a mind that never knew how to dissemble, and I beseech you I may hear as soon as you may, for the comfort of my poor sad father. [1 *page.*]

1601?
March 10. 21. Intelligence received at Bordeaux from an Irish priest coming from Spain. That he had been well entertained at Valladolid College, and that at a great feast there, on St. Thomas of Canterbury's day, there were 80 scholars there, besides Jesuits. That Cresswell was in great favour in the King of Spain's Court. That Capt. Hugh Mostyn, who formerly served in Ireland, had become pensioner of the King of Spain. That Lord Burke, a pensioner of Spain, and three other Irishmen, solicited aid to go to Ireland, as without aid Ireland would be lost. That 30,000 soldiers were ready at the Groyne, and 20,000 in other parts of Spain, either for Ireland or Flanders. That Capt. Blake and his mariners are well entertained to serve the King of Spain. That Lister, a bankrupt Englishman at St. Sebastian's, vowed to fight against all English while he lived, on account of his

Digitized by Google

Vol. CCLXXIX.

1601?

failure. That many gallant Englishmen are in Spain. That if the Queen do not grant liberty of conscience, she will surely lose Ireland; but if she do, all the Irish will fight with her against the world. That the King of Spain, for relieving so many as he did, was the bravest king in the world. That three Benedictine friars have lately gone to England, with plenty of money. That two Irish spies for the Queen of England have been taken, and are in danger of their lives. That the King of Spain allowed the English college at Valladolid 3,000 crowns yearly, and that the scholars brought great sums on their admittance, and have monies sent yearly. That it was supposed the young Earl of Desmond was poisoned at the Court of England. That the Queen had wronged Lord Burke in taking away his lands without cause. That the Protestants will one day pay for their persecution of the Catholics. [1 *page.*]

1601.

March 11. 22. Anne, Lady Nevill, to Mr. Windebank, at Court. Will you speak to Mr. Secretary to give me leave to go to Mr. Nevill to know his mind,—seeing his employment into France has had so unfortunate an end,—as to how he will dispose of his company, and likewise for the settling of household affairs? I desire nothing but in the presence of Mr. Lock, and you know I am so deaf that he must speak loud enough. Speak for me, for he is at great charge in the country, and you know what little need he has of it. [¾ *page.*]

March 13. 23. Examination of [Capt.] John Salisbury, of Rugen, co. Merioneth, before Attorney General Coke, Solicitor General Fleming, Julius Cæsar, He. Bowes, and Fr. Bacon. Has served the Earl of Essex nine years. Was in London three weeks before the Earl rose, and lodged with Capt. Peter Wynne, near Essex House. Was in the court-yard on Sunday, 8 Feb., when the other Lords came from Her Majesty to the Earl. Was commanded by the Earl to look to the gate. Went with the Earl and his company, with rapier and dagger, to Sheriff Smythe's house, and thence to Ludgate, where he drew his weapon, and was one of them that gave the charge; being repulsed, retired with the Earl to Essex House, and defended the house until it was yielded. Escaped in the confusion. [1 *page.*]

March 13. 24. Like examination of Sir Edw. Michelbourne, of Clayton, co. Suffolk. Went to Essex House on Sunday, 8 Feb., and as he was going up towards the chamber where the sermons used to be made, the Earl and his company came down another way; followed them, and about Temple Bar gave his footman his cloak, and accompanied the Earl to Sheriff Smythe's house. A little before he came thither, was told that some of the Council were at Essex House; then went into Sir Hen. Lindley's house, as others did, while the Earl and others were in Sheriff Smythe's. It was hinted that Lord Burghley was come to town with forces; thereupon came out, and saw the Earl of Essex near his (examinate's) house. There met with Walter Pierce, a musician, who said, "There is trouble at the Court, and Her Majesty hath sent to apprehend the Earl." Asked for his cloak and departed to his chamber, and was at his lodging between 1 and 2 o'clock. [1 *page.*]

Digitized by Google

Vol. CCLXXIX.

1601.
[March 13.] 25. Speech of Mr. Cuffe at his execution for treason in joining with the Earl of Essex. "I am here come to make satisfaction to God, my Prince, and country for my offences, wherein as by the greatness of my sins, I perceive the infiniteness of God's justice, so by the greatness of his punishment laid upon me, I persuade myself of the infiniteness of his mercy. My Lords, you are assembled here to see us presented for a gazing stock of death and misery. It is fearful to the flesh and ignominous towards the world. Howbeit the testimony of former times proves that the condition of reproach, infamy, death itself is common to the best sort of men, nay, to the saints of God themselves, whom as I shall follow in shame and death, so my soul doth assure me that I shall arise together with them in glory and life eternal.

"Let no man misconstrue this my confidence. As for my own merits, I utterly disclaim them, depending only upon the precious blood of Christ, my Saviour. This I hold for a principle in divinity, that whosoever is temporally punished and yet feels spiritual comfort inwardly, him doth God chastise as a child, and not punish as a judge.

"To come to the matter itself for which we must suffer, I protest I never entertained any disloyal thought against the Queen. I was neither a party privy nor consenting to that tumultuous ill-advised assembly under that great nobleman. I bore but the part of a child, the part of mourning and weeping. I was kept within doors and shut up all day long."

Here he was interrupted by one saying, "As you went from the bar, did you not yourself confess that you were justly condemned?" 'I did," said he "but not for anything done the 8th of Feb."

"The plot itself, which never came into execution, but was long in projection, consisted of two parts, the intention and the means how to accomplish it."

Here he was interrupted by one saying, "O! how dare you decline from the good example of the penitent death your Lord made, that now go about to justify yourself? You must confess your sin, and make satisfaction to the world that you are justly condemned, that you may the better deserve forgiveness for this your foul and traitorous fact, both of God and the Queen." My Lord Grey said, "This is no time for logic. I am sorry that those good parts which God hath bestowed upon you, and by your own industry you have attained unto, should be thus abused in justifying yourself." Then Mr. Cuffe offering, nay pressing to speak, another said, "All the judges have resolved that the very intent was treason, and that you, though not party to the fact, yet because privy to the intent, were a traitor; and the Earl of Essex in his confession said that you were a principal instigator of him to that action, and therefore your words are but fig leaves to cover your shame; and you must know this much, that whosoever goes about to levy war within the realm, his head cannot stand upon his shoulders, and the Queen's crown upon her head." "I confess," said he "that it was wicked and ungodly, and no way warranted, for a subject being in disgrace, and debarred from her presence, to make access for himself by force

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXIX.

without her licence." "Nay," replied another, "all the judges resolved it was high treason." "Give me leave, I pray you," said Mr. Cuffe, "I speak of the Scriptures, what it was by God's law, and I consent in soul with the judges that in our law it is treason; and I confess I deserved death, and therefore ask forgiveness of the Queen and of all the world; but for anything that I intended against the person of the Queen, or to the hurt of my country, I protest that I never entertained any disloyal thought thereof."

Then they charged Mr. Cuffe with seducing Sir H. Neville, and requested him to speak the truth of that matter, and also of his slandering the city, in giving out that of the 24 aldermen, 21 were assured to the Earl. To these he answered that for Sir Hen. Neville, he must confess he drew him into that unfortunate action, for which he desired Sir Henry's forgiveness, but for the city, he meant that of the 24 aldermen 21 were assured to the Earl in love, but not that they were assured to take arms for him, or to stand in his defence. Here he protested again that neither himself moved any nor knew anyone that intended to take arms against the Queen, and he was sorry that so many gentlemen were ignorantly drawn into that unfortunate action, hoping notwithstanding that the Queen would rather pardon 20 that were guilty than condemn one innocent. Here he was interrupted again by one saying he must no more of these matters, he would but prevent himself of other things more necessary, and shorten his own time.

Thus being stopped, he fell to prayers, then to confession of his faith, then to his belief concerning the Scriptures, then to ask pardon of God, of the Queen, and of all those who were interested in that matter, but principally of Sir H. Nevill, who was drawn into trouble by him, and so committed his soul to God. [*Fuller than the report in Howell's State Trials, Vol. I., p.* 1414.]

[March 13.] 26. "The last words of Mr. Cuffe, secretary to the Earl of Essex. I am here adjudged to die for plotting a plot never acted, for acting an act never plotted. Justice will have her course. Accusers must be heard. Greatness will have the victory. Scholars and martialists (though learning and valour should have the preminence yet) in England must die like dogs and be hanged. To mislike this were but folly; to dispute of it but time lost; to alter it impossible, but to endure it manly and to scorn it magnanimity. The Queen is displeased, the lawyers injurious, and death terrible; but I crave pardon of the Queen, forgive the lawyers and the world, and desire to be forgiven, and welcome death." [½ *page. This speech differs entirely from that printed in Camden' Elizabeth, and in Howell's State Trials.*]

March 16? 27. Secretary Cecil to Attorney General Coke. Send me the last confessions of Sir Christopher Blount and Lord Southampton, concerning the late Earl of Essex's purpose to bring over an army from Ireland, as I have occasion to use them. [½ *page.*]

March 16? 28. Memorandum [*by Att. Gen. Coke*] that he gave 25 papers concerning the Earl of Essex's treasons to Mr. Solicitor, to be delivered to Fras. Bacon. [*On a folding sheet, directed on one side to the Attorney General, and on the other to Dr. Andrewes.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXIX.

1601.

March 17. 29. Examination of Rich. Atkinson before Attorney General Coke. Took the paper written by the Earl of Essex out of the cupboard in his mistress's chamber, and made a copy of it on 8 Feb., in the afternoon. His master, Mr. Smythe, on the Tuesday following, told him to make a copy, which he did, and gave it to him at his house in Fenchurch Street, with that he had previously made. Made no other copy for any one else, nor showed them to any other person. Udall delivered the original unsealed to his mistress, openly in the church. Knows not what became of the copies. [¾ *page. In Coke's hand.*]

March 17. 30. Examination of Sarah wife of Thomas Smythe, late sheriff of London, before Attorney General Coke and W. Waad. On Sunday morning, 8 Feb., towards the end of the sermon, Mr. Udall came to her in Fenchurch, and told her he should have delivered a writing from the Earl of Essex to Mr. Smythe, but not finding him at home, wished her to do so; the writing was all in the Earl's hand, beginning thus: "I do with all humility present," &c. Offered it to her husband as soon as she came from church, but as he was receiving it, the Earl came in, so kept it until Monday, when she gave it to her husband on his return from the Court. On the Sunday aforesaid, her servant, Rich. Atkins [or Atkinson], had the letter a quarter of an hour; had it again before her husband came home. [¾ *page.*]

March 20. 31. Examination of Capt. Edw. Bromley. Came to Essex House about 7 a.m., Feb. 8, and, after he had delivered the message and received the answer mentioned in his former examination, returned to Essex (House) with the Earl. Sir Christopher and Sir John Heydon came to Ludgate, and were there repulsed, and after shifted for themselves; being at Sheriff Smythe's house, Sir John Heydon advised the Earl to keep the house, as there was no going out, as Lord Burghley was coming with great force, and had made proclamation. [½ *page.*]

March 21. 32. [Sec. Cecil] to Mr. Winwood. I send you the Queen's letter of credit. Though the Queen has not touched particularly on this offence, wherein the world may perceive how much labour and how many benefits she has cast away upon that ungrateful Earl, you may summarily represent to the [French] King the facts and circumstances; that he may see that these treasons spring from ambition, not oppression or practise of his enemies; for he confesses that his accusations of his enemies were only to colour his pretence. By other conspirators' confessions it seems that the taking of the Tower, seizing the city, placing new officers, and surprising the Court, had more than private ends. The enclosed will show that he stayed not here, and what he had resolved in Ireland before coming over. The last that died were Sir Chris. Blount and Sir Charles Danvers; I hope, seeing Her Majesty has so satisfied justice in execution of the principal conspirators, the Earl of Southampton shall be spared. I take care of Sir Hen. Nevill's fortune, being tied by friendship and nature. [1 *page.*]

Digitized by Google

Vol. CCLXXIX.

1601.

March 23. 33. Thos. Phelippes to Lord Cobham, This great business is ended, and I have heard there is speech of returning to treating for peace, intermitted by the late accident. Therefore I put you in mind of the matter of the jewels, whereof—besides that there will come money to the Queen, and some benefit to ourselves,—it may be made a means to do other service, which may turn to your honour. That which is now required is an inventory of them, and their value being known both in particular and in gross, what the Queen will take for them. If the party that brought the letter, who is a dweller in town, a stranger, and has skill, saw them it would not be amiss, that he may send some relation of their worth. My friends here should be able to send word certainly what they may be had for. When I understand what the Queen looks for, I will augment it so as to serve your Lordship's turn and my own. Upon some certainty touching this point, course will be taken for the town's bonds for the residue of the money, for so said the last letter that came. My friend has not heard these five weeks, or I had sent to you sooner. Let me advise you to know what the Queen will take for the bonds and all. Levinus once told me the Queen would be glad of the principal debt, and content with small interest; if so I would make it a good match for you and myself. I see good mean to do the Queen service and myself good, or I would not solicit it as I do. If between this and Saturday we might be able to take the inventory, and the Queen's price of the jewels, it would come very fit. Endorsed, "About jewels of the Queen." [1 *page.*]

March 24. 34. Sir Rob. Cecil, Secretary of State, master of Wards and liveries, and Chancellor of Cambridge University, to Dr. John Jegon, vice-chancellor of Cambridge. We make known to you that the governance of Clare Hall being now vacant, and pertaining to us by right of our chancellorship, we have appointed thereto Dr. Wm. Smith, whom we require you to admit. [*Latin, draft,* ¾ *page.*]

March 25. London. 35. Geo. Carleton to his brother Dudley Carleton at the Hague. It is my hap to be here at this barren time, when all your friends else be abroad that were wont to acquaint you with the news. I am neither a newsmaker nor reporter, nevertheless to satisfy you will strain myself.

You must needs hear of the mischievous action of the Earl of Essex and his adherents, dangerous to the Queen and State, and mischievous to him and all his partakers, especially those that were of his secret council, whereof divers have already suffered death, though not with but after him. The Earl was beheaded in the Tower first; Sir Guillam [Gelly] Merrick and Cuffe, his secretary, were afterwards hanged, drawn, and quartered at Tyburn; and lastly Sir Charles Danvers and Sir Christopher Blount were beheaded on Tower Hill, openly on Wednesday last; it is hoped that they will be the last, for though there be numbers caught who were engaged, Her Majesty is much inclined to mercy, and listens to the great suit made by themselves and their friends for their lives.

It is strange to compare the beginning of this action with the

Digitized by Google

1601. Vol. CCLXXIX.

end; for these noble and resolute men, assured of one another by their undoubted valour, and combined by firm oaths, being all taken, severed, examined, and the principals arraigned and condemned, they in the end, before their deaths, made such plain confessions and accusations one of another, that they seemed to strive who should draw one another in deepest, seeking to remove the blame of being the first movers of these treasonable plots one from another. In this the Earl himself exceeded all other, to all men's wonder, for he accused Cuffe and Sir Christopher Blount as his movers, but they excused themselves, and Sir Christopher accused him of consulting when in Ireland to bring over 4,000 soldiers then under his command, to right himself by force of such wrongs as he complained he had received in his absence, to which none were made privy but the Earl of Southampton and himself. This course, Sir Christopher avouched at his death, had been put in execution had he and the Earl of Southampton not dissuaded.

Further, the Earl of Essex accused Sir Hen. Nevill, ambassador for France, as privy and a party to this confederacy, as they term it, of Drury House (where the secret conventicles were kept for three months together, before the action). Thereupon he was presently sent for back, being at Dover on his journey towards France, examined, and committed. His confessions served to accuse others, and the like with most of the rest. Sir Jno. Davies is thought to have saved his life with telling first who was in with the deepest. The Earl of Southampton remains unexecuted, and his friends are in hope of his life, and yet their fear is greater.

This French ambassador being thus disgraced, there is no small labour to find out a new one; the last that stands is Mr. Bodley, though he makes infinite excuses. If he goes, he is likely to use your services if you offer them. I went to him about it, by advice of Mr. Edmondes, one of your best friends, and he promised anything in his power. My cousin Lytton had provided you as much favour if another had gone, viz., Mr. Wm. Cecil, Lord Burghley's son and heir, who was in all men's mouths before Mr. Bodley came to be spoken of. You should show yourself thankful to Mr. Bodley by letter. I like your going to France much better than if you had gone into Italy, which some here wished, for the journey is long and chargeable, and your travels must be not for pleasure but for use. Remember that you cannot always have those means you now have, therefore, in your travels, fit your mind to your estate.

Sir Edw. Norris by no means liked your going into Italy, though I (by Mr. Chamberlain's advice) maintained awhile that opinion against my conscience; no long time will serve your turn in France, for getting the language in perfection, whereas in Italy a great deal of time would not be sufficient.

Your place at Christchurch is continued one year longer, when you must get new leave, or else you will be expelled; this time it was Sir Edward's suit, next year it shall be mine. Sir Edw. Norris of his own accord had sent to the Dean and obtained it, before I came.

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXIX.

Our friends are all in health, but my sister Bridget has fallen out with me for a letter I sent her to move her to marriage. Mr. Edmondes, Mr. Evers, and Mr. Devike send their commendations. There were some looking for the Earl of Southampton this morning on Tower Hill, but it is otherwise, and so hoped. [3 *pages.*]

March 25. Gray's Inn. 36. Tobie Matthew to Dudley Carleton. I have not performed my promise to you, yet I have not broken it, for I could not, since your departure, meet with any means of sending to you.

For news this letter is written in the worst time that may be, for much is past whereof you have been advertised, and for what is to come I am no prophet, only Sir John Davies shall not die of this sickness, and the Earl of Southampton is almost safe; for my own opinion, I think the old sheriff is out of danger.

The Earl of Marr is here, as ambassador out of Scotland, to congratulate the Queen's deliverance; to desire that his master may be the declared successor; and to act, as is conjectured, some greater business, which is likely enough, for he is a man of extraordinary courage and place. We say here the Pope is dead; who is his successor? The Earl of Pembroke is committed to the Fleet; his cause is delivered of a boy who is dead. As for Nickins, it is faith in me and not knowledge, if I think that there is any such man. [1 *page.*]

March 26. Dieppe. 37. Capt. W. Smith to Sec. Cecil. I offer to do you any service you command. I would resolutely die at your feet, if required, on account of my favours from your father. I have received three letters from Jas. Lock, but having been six months in France without any resolution, I presume to send my man to know your pleasure. I have things of importance to say, profitable for Her Majesty to know, that I dare not commit to paper, so please send Mr. Lock, or order me to come over. [1 *page.*]

March 29. 38. Sir Hen. Nevill to Sec. Cecil. I have decyphered Mr. Winwood's letter and sent the cypher. Concerning Colville, I recommend him to you as a serviceable instrument. I know not what you have found by his late letters to me, but I presume it is of some importance. He went to Rome at my charge, in company of these negociators, and as he had insinuated himself far into their favour, I presume he had means to do good service. I dare somewhat answer for him, whatsoever you may have heard to the contrary, as he did nothing with which he did not make me acquainted, but he made me promise not to acknowledge that he held intelligence with me, or I would be his utter ruin. If you continue it, I will give my best service, only beseech that his name may not be revealed, because I have given him my faith. [1 *page.*]

March 30. 39. Peregrine Lord Willoughby to Sec. Cecil. My true heart breaks out into thankfulness where I find myself so bound. I ever doubted that the unfortunate Earl's hasty climbing into favour would carry him with the same violence to his downfall. I assure myself that your offers of friendship were unfeigned, but his ambi-

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXIX.

tious genius (that would not let him contain himself within his proper sphere) thrust him on to his own ruin. What his practices were I have published by proclamation, and by discourses of our ministers in their churches, and will maintain your integrity in these proceedings. Her Majesty's gracious speeches uphold my decaying spirits, and I know they were procured by yourself in love to me. Pray join in my humble suit to Her Majesty to allow me to quit myself of that calumnious accusation made by Mr. Musgrave, according to the laws of this realm. I have enclosed my letter to Her Majesty open, that you may peruse and present it. I crave no more than what the meanest may without offence desire, *right;* that in the assurance of her gracious favour, I may go to any grave in peace, and leave my honour unspotted to my children. [1 *page.*]

March 30. Prid. Kal. April. Clare Hall, Cambridge. 40. Wm. Boys and seven other fellows of Clare Hall to Sec. Cecil. We thank you, after our long deprivation, for appointing us so learned and praiseworthy a master. Under civilian chancellors, the pupils of the Muses are most happy. Posterity and this academy will be eternally indebted to you. She will return to her former gladness and flourishing age. May God reward you. [2 *pages, Latin.*]

March ? 41. Declaration by Rich. Smith, Deputy Commissioner, of his admission of Thos. Pearson, fellow of Queen's College, as principal of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, 21 Sept. 1540, on his election thereto by the fellows of Queen's, on bond with two sureties to pay 26*s.* 9*d.* to the said college, as rent of the said hall. [¼ *page, Latin.*] Also,

Composition between the academy and the college about the election of a principal of Edmund Hall, being a declaration whereby the Chancellor, masters, and scholars of the university concede to the Provost and fellows of Queen's the right of nominating the principal of Edmund Hall which they purchased at the time of the dissolution of the monasteries, presenting him for confirmation to the Chancellor, who shall also have the right of visiting the said hall, and of expelling the principal for misconduct, if needful. 1 March 1559. [¾ *page, Latin.*] Also,

Notes of the registrations of the following admissions on election made by the Provost and fellows of Queen's.

1569, May 22. Nich. Cook, M.A., by Dr. Cooper, commissary.

1570, March 7. Nich. Pullen, M.A., on Cook's resignation, by Dr. Belly, deputy of Dr. Cooper.

1572. Sept. 24. Phil. Johnson, on Pullen's resignation, by Dr. Humphrey, commissary.

1576, May 9. Hen. Robinson, on Pullen's death, by Dr. Withington, deputy of Dr. Humphrey.

1581, July 22. Thos. Bousfield, on Robinson's resignation, by Dr. Bickley, deputy of Dr. James. [*Latin,* ½ *page.*] Also,

Account of the resignation of Thos. Bousfield, in the house and presence of Dr. George Abbott, vice-chancellor of Oxford, 26 Feb. 1601, in presence of Roderic Lloyd, public notary, where-

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXIX.

upon the Chancellor wrote to the Vice-Chancellor, questioning the right of Queen's College to elect the principal, and proposing to refer the case to skilful lawyers. [½ *page, Latin.*] Also,

Lord Chief Justice Walmsley to Lord [Buckhurst]. I send a copy of a writing whereby the Oxford University grants to the Provost and fellows of Queen's the election of the principal of Edmund Hall. I think this grant void, as by law the election of the principals of halls belongs to the Chancellor, just as the Master of the Rolls and chief justices have the appointments to offices void in their time, but cannot bind their successors. Thus the interest in the election that was in the scholars cannot be taken away by that grant to which they were not a party. The Vice-Principal reports that the new principal, Mr. Bousfield, was chosen by the company of the Hall, because the scholars would be more ready to obey a principal of their own choosing. Therefore as this order wrongs both you and the scholars, and may be an example of wrong, I entreat you to write to the Vice-Chancellor to proceed to the election of the principal according to your former letters, 18 Feb. 1601. [½ *page.*] Also,

Judgment of the counsel learned in the above-named subject. The reasons brought to prove that the composition between the University and Queen's College is void, are,—

1. Because the allowance of all elections of university principals belongs by statute and custom to the Chancellor.

Ans. The composition does not interfere with this. Queen's College elects and the Chancellor allows; but in no college has the chancellor the right of putting in any man who has not been elected.

2. The Chancellor, like the Master of the Rolls and Chief Justice, can give offices in his time, but not bind his successor to such gift.

Ans. This does not prejudice the Chancellor, because the same right is reserved to him as he had before. The Master of the Rolls and chief justices are single persons, whereas the Chancellor and university are a corporation, and may do acts to their prejudice, so that even if prejudicial, it is binding.

3. The interest of the scholars is prejudiced, as they were not parties to the grant.

Ans. The scholars had then no right in the hall. It was a parcel of Osney Abbey, which was dissolved, and would have been turned to other uses but the University, on promise of the Governor and fellows of Queen's that it should be converted to the use of scholars, allowed them to elect a principal, without which composition it would not have been a hall at all. Thus the scholars had no right to choose a principal; but if they had, the university which gave it could take it away, and give it to those that had the inheritance of the hall from the King, and that are as able to choose a sufficient man as the young men in the hall can be.

4. The principal, Bousfield, was chosen by the hall.

Ans. He might be chosen by the hall, but he was also chosen by the fellows of Queen's and admitted thereupon.

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXIX.

5. The scholars will be more ready to obey a principal of their own choice.

Ans. In that case the students of Christchurch, and other places to which the Queen nominates should choose their heads, but this does not give them a right of election. [1½ *pages. Imperfect copy.*]

March ? Westminster. 42. The Queen to [the Dean and Chapter of Peterborough]. We recommend you to elect to your vacant see, Thos. Dove, B.D., now Dean of Norwich. [*Copy,* ¼ *page.*]

March ? 43. Note that Wm. March confesses that he followed the Earl of Essex as far as the Royal Exchange, and that he was servant to him, and carried office under him in the field. Since this action, he has taken in other men's names any debts that were due to him on bond, which gives great suspicion of his guilt. At his being in the country upon bond, he sent for musicians, and, in his jollity, said he should be punished for being with the Earl. He is of a turbulent spirit, and evil thought of in the county where he lives, and meeting with Mr. Gee the day of the rebellion, he reprehended him for not following his lord and master.

Matthew Roote offers to depose that March affirmed he was with the Earl, and that he never parted from him in his action in London until he took boat, and this is confirmed by Reynold Allyn and Stephen Wilson. Mr. Bassforde, a justice of peace in Cambridgeshire, and Mr. Gee, his son-in-law, have confessed the same upon their examinations taken by the Attorney General. There is a footman of Mr. Erkingstall's conveyed out of the way, who can truly report how March behaved that day. [¾ *page.*]

March ? 44. The case between the Queen and Thos. and Anne Cornwall, touching lands in question between them and John Littleton, lately attainted of high treason. The lands were left by Gilbert Littleton to Anne Cornwall, his only daughter, but [Thos.] Lant, Windsor herald-at-arms, who held the conveyance and will, delivered them to John Littleton, who then received the profits. Cornwall and his wife exhibited their bill in Chancery, but pending the suit, Littleton was attainted; questions and answers as to whether they will easily recover the lands. [1 *page.*] *Annexing,*

44. I. *Particulars of the lands in question in cos. Salop and Worcester.* [1½ *pages.*]

[March.] 45. Account of the Countess of Leicester's estate when she married Sir Chris. Blount, July 1589; her jointures from her two previous husbands, the Earls of Essex and Leicester, total 3,000*l.* a year, and 6,000*l.* in plate and household stuff; whereas he had only 160*l.* a year from a lease, for conveyance of which she paid 700*l.* Of how he induced her to sell lands worth 5,700*l.* and to part with others to the Earl of Essex, whose favour he courted, so that she has little but what came from her first husband, the Earl of Leicester.

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXIX.

These lands were extended for debts to the Queen, but Sir Christopher got a fresh lease and conveyed it away, and got others of her lands into his own hands. On 1st February 1601, his estate might be worth 8,000*l.* He made a deed of gift of all his plate, jewels, and chattels, eight or nine years ago, but it may be avoided on payment of a small sum. [6 *pages.*]

March ? Grant to William Killigrew, groom of the Privy Chamber, of the money and goods forfeited by the attainder of Henry Cuffe. [*Warrant Book, No. I., pp.* 53–4.]

March ? 46. Details of a plan for intercepting the Spanish fleet from the West Indies, viz., as the fleet of seven or nine vessels is expected to be earlier than usual this year, and generally reaches the islands before July or August, our ships should go at once to the islands, and steer for 39 degrees, 20 or 30 leagues west of Florida, to intercept them there, because they give three per cent. on their goods to the King of Spain to send a fleet to the islands to convey them homewards. Endorsed, "Earl of Cumberland about intercepting of carracks." [1½ *pages.*]

March ? 47. [Earl of Cumberland to Sec. Cecil?] As the Queen cannot be drawn to so great an expense as 20,000*l.* for half the charge of a fleet of 25 ships and 4,000 men to annoy the King of Spain, she would perhaps consent to a smaller sum. The three modes of annoying the King would be to intercept his fleet for terra firma; to meet the fleet going for New Spain, or to take his carracks. I have laid down a plan for the first, and it could be done for 15,000*l.* Details of the mode of executing the other two projects: The carracks might be intercepted at St. Helena, where they usually come, if the Queen set forth four vessels with 750 men, victualled for eight months, and the States as many, to depart by Jan. 10, and the whole cost to both would only be 16,000*l.*; but if the Queen will not undertake the 15,000*l.* for the former enterprise, nor the 8,000*l.* for the latter, my labour is in vain, and such an opportunity of intercepting the terra firma fleet will not occur again for two years. Endorsed [by Cecil], "Projects for the Indias." [*Copy,* 1¾ *pages.*]

April 2. Frankfort. 48. Wm. Knyght, resident at Stade, to ———. I have been in company of Hugh Broughton, an Englishman, and heard him make monstrous speeches of Her Majesty; as that he could not find in his heart to pray for her, as she was an atheist, and a maintainer of atheism, and therefore he would not come into the realm until her death. He affirms that the King of Scots is the right successor to the crown; that he has been with him, and had promise of the best office in the Exchequer, even if worth 1,000*l.* a year. His discontent with Her Majesty arises from not having been rewarded by her for his travail.

On 25 Dec. last, being in Frankfort, travelling towards Strasburg, he came to me and declared monstrous untruths against her, and he

Digitized by Google

1601.

has sown such lies about her in these parts of Germany that I could not suffer longer in silence, and have signified this, that his tongue might be shortened. He said that Her Majesty had a daughter, which should be or was affianced unto the Prince of Condé, to succeed after her decease; also that Her Majesty had been, of long time past, married to Lord Chancellor Hatton had not Mrs. Ratcliffe hindered it.

Also that it was true that one McDorell sent to a midwife in London, who was taken in a coach by sundry ways to a palace at Hampstead; and the midwife, being carried up to a secret chamber, where a lady lay in travail, was commanded to do her best and preserve the lady, whatsoever became of the child; and after being delivered of a daughter, she was brought to another chamber, where was a very great fire of coals, into which she was commanded to cast the child, and so it was burnt. This midwife was rewarded with a handful of gold, and at her departure, one came to her with a cup of wine, and said, Thou whore, drink before thou goest from hence, and she drank, and was sent back to her house, where within six days after she died of poison, but revealed this before her death; all which he insinuated to be done for Her Majesty. [2 *pages.*]

April 2. Westminster. 49. The Queen to the Treasurer and Chamberlains of the Exchequer. It appearing by certificate of the Earl of Nottingham and other navy officers, that there have been delivered into our storehouse at Deptford and the Stillyard, by the Muscovy merchants and by Thomas Honeyman, divers quantities of cordage, train oil, tar, and rosin, for our use, the charges whereof amount to 14,921*l.* 6*s.* 11¾*d.*, we require you to pay such sum to Fulk Greville, Navy Treasurer, to the use of the said company; the payments to be at such times as may be most convenient for us. Provided that out of the same gross sum you apportion so much as is due to Honeyman, for the rosin delivered by him. [*Copy,* ¾ *page.*]

April 2. The Court, Whitehall. 50. Sec. Cecil to Att. Gen. Coke. I send you herewith Mr. Walshe, said to have followed the Earl of Essex into London at his rebellion. Take his examination and bond for his appearance next term.

P. S. (holograph).—I find he was with him at the sheriff's, in his doublet and hose, with his sword point up, and came back with him to Paul's, so as I fear the gentleman doth not well understand his danger, howsoever his inward purpose might be. You may take his own bond. [⅔ *page.*]

April 2. 51. Examination of Walter Walshe, before Att. Gen. Coke. Having been at the sermon at Paul's, 8 Feb. last, he went to Charres, a bookbinder in Paul's Church-yard, and was there when the Earl of Essex and his company came by; followed them, and in Cheapside cast off his cloak, and went in his doublet and hose, having a rapier, which he held right up. Hearing some of the Earl's company cry "For the Queen!" went with them until the Earl came to Sheriff Smythe's house. Did not go in there. Coming back to fetch his cloak, the Earl and his company overtook him, but perceiving it was a tumult, left them at the end of Cheapside; went down towards

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXIX.

Newgate Market, and came up by Paternoster Row, and so to Paul's Church-yard.

Does not remember the hour, but it was after dinner-time. Went to an ordinary afterwards, found Mr. Moore and little Mr. Cope, and tarried there until almost night. Coming down Cheapside, where he took his cloak, would have tarried there, but the owner of the house, being a mercer, desired him to go forth, as he was afraid; could not get into any other house, as they were guarded with halberds. Did not know the Earl of Essex, nor any of his followers, save Lord Monteagle, whom he had seen at Bath. [1 *page.*]

April 2. 52. Grant to William Sugden of the office of clerk of the Armoury in the Tower of London, and manor of Greenwich from last Michaelmas; fee, 2*s.* 6*d.* a day, and 26*s.* 8*d.* a year for livery. 17 April 1589. Endorsed with note of a grant of the reversion of the said office to John Benion, 2 April 1601. [2 *sheets, Latin.*]

April 2. Westminster. 53. Commission to Lord Adm. Nottingham, Sir John Fortescue, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and 12 other legal and other officers, to hear and determine the complaints of subjects of the French King and other strangers, of spoils committed upon their ships and goods by the English, with power to examine witnesses, with assistance of Wm. Hareward, registrar of the Admiralty Court, and of several aldermen and merchants of London. [*Copy,* 6½ *pages, Latin.*]

April $\frac{3}{13}$. Brussels. Advices sent to Thos. Phelippes. * * * * The Scots say that the Earl of Marr's embassy into England is to demand from the Queen, both by fair means and threats, a declaration of his master's title; and if she refuse, "his master will *do*, yea marry will he." It is a shrewd Scotch trick, in such a time of general discontent in England, to send a solemn embassy, with a train of such crafty-headed fellows. If it were to congratulate the Queen on her escape from the Earl of Essex's dangerous conspiracy, he would have used but a private gentleman, as the Queen did to him after the Gowrie matter. But he has some further reach, and means to take his opportunity in the general aversion which he finds in all estates to the present government.

It is evident the late plot was laid by the Puritans. The principal actors were zealous in that profession. The Earl showed it at his arraignment, yet some in authority, whose throats those furious spirits would have cut had they prevailed, seem to clear the guilty, and impose the crime on the innocent Catholics. Thereupon they have executed three or four poor priests (one condemned four or five years ago), and Anne Lyne, a Catholic gentlewoman, only for harbouring priests. It is true Sir Chris. Blount, after living all his life in seclusion, died a Catholic, but so might others who now stand at the helm, if past hope of life, and in fear of further peril than the last stroke of death; but these proceedings have not been the first against us, nor are they the last we must suffer. * * *

An Irishman recounts that masses are said openly in Waterford, and the friars go a begging as openly as in times past, but this

Digitized by Google

1601.

present persecution of Catholics in England and extraordinary liberty in Ireland hang not together. [*Extract, Flanders Corresp.*]

[April 3.] 54. List of 15 deeds relating to Sir John Perrott's lands, from 1462 to 1568. [1¼ *pages.*]

April 3. 55. Account, by Ric. Gwynne, deputy auditor of Thos. Hanbury, of the rents of Sir J. Perrott's lands, specifying some as in lease to the Earl of Essex, Lady Northumberland, and James Perrott; the rest in the hands of Lady Perrott; total annual rental, 1,178*l.* 2*s.* 10*d.* [2 *pages.*]

April 3. 56. Copy of the above, with slight differences. [2½ *pages.*]

[April 3.] 57. Another account of lands belonging to Sir Jno. Perrott, attainted of high treason, and now vested in Her Majesty by judgment of the Court of Exchequer; with particulars of the annual value, and in whom the same were formerly vested. Also, note that Thos. Perrott, the heir to the estate, has endured much injury and wrong by Sir Gelly Merrick's means, because he denied the making of an estate to him, as Jas. Perrott, the natural son, did, but would rather stand upon Her Majesty's mercy, and because he demanded writings that either belong to Her Majesty or himself, as the only right heir of the Perrotts. Therefore he entreats a lease of the lordship of Langharne, Carew, and the islands adjoining, with the cattle thereon, upon his paying the rent and giving the full value for the cattle. [2 *pages.*]

April 5. 58. Confession of Thos. Smythe, before Lord Chief Justice Popham, Att. Gen. Coke, Sol. Gen. Fleming, and Fras. Bacon. On Feb. 8, Sir Hen. Carew came to him, and said the Earl of Essex desired he would send him Mr. Wootton, the preacher, according to promise; replied that he had never made any such promise; heard afterwards that the Earl had made the same request to Griffiths, examinate's servant.

When in Gracious Street, went from the Lord Mayor to the Earl, and wished him to go to the Lord Mayor's, or his, examinate's, house, and they would take order for his safety; but the Earl said he would not go into any house, but stay in the streets; he took examinate's horse by the bridle, and said "I will go to Ludgate, and you shall go with me, so send for your arms." Replied, "Let me go and deliver your answer to the Lord Mayor, and I will come to you again;" being then encompassed with the Earl's company and in fear.

Coming from the sermon in Paul's, a person came to him about the conduit in Cheapside, and said, "You will do well to look to yourself, for my Lord of Essex willed me to tell you that if you be in any peril,he will come to assist you himself."

Two or three days after, Sir Jno. Scott told examinate that Capt. Bromley had moved Sir Hen. Bromley about examinate's being warned beforehand by the Earl that he should not be sur-

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXIX.

1601. prised, but stand on his guard. Had no message from the Earl before that, save one from Dr. Fletcher, which did not concern these matters. [2 *pages.*]

April 6. London. 59. Earl of Northumberland to Dudley Carleton, at the Hague. I will answer you when I come over, which shall be shortly. As to the opinion of the Low Countries of the Earl of Essex's martyrdom, they will know it better one day, or if not, we must let them think as they list. There is no talk here of peace or war; we are all in charity, and free from faction; and, according to the old fashion at home, delays are in as high estimation as ever. [¾ *page.*]

1601? April 6. 60. Sir W. Raleigh to Lord Cobham. I have written to Mr. Secretary that I would be glad if Her Majesty were proved for Pawlett's matter; I hope not after it or aught else, but if there be neither honour nor profit, I must begin to keep sheep betimes. Speaking with my cousin Brett, a very honest gentleman, he complained of the abuses offered to your Lordship about your wood sales. The land will not let for half its value hereafter, seeing there is not a tree left upon it to build or mend a tenement, and it seems they have sold the very hedgerows. I desired Brett to inquire more particularly, and he sent me a letter, which I enclose. As these hireling officers will undo us all, I hope you will come to the Bath. If you hear that Bater's house is taken up, it is bu tfor me, and you may have one half, notwithstanding. I am where I can do you no service, so will not pester you with idle words.

P.S.—Remember me to Lord Thomas [Howard]. [¾ *page.*]

1601. April 10. Kew. 61. Serjeant John Hele to Lord Cobham. I am come to my house at Kew, according to your letter, and remain at your service. My Lord Keeper, by making himself rich, has made the office very poor, contrary to my expectation and promises made. I assure myself that my honourable friends will not think this reasonable, unless Her Majesty will allow me to take the benefit that law will give me to undergo so great a charge; neither I have convenient allowance, considering my late losses by the just attainder of the Earl of Essex and his accomplices, for whom I must pay 4,000*l.* or 5,000*l.* Pray let me have some present end of it; whatsoever shall please Her Majesty must content me. [¾ *page.*]

April 10. Chimwell, co. Devon. 62. Dr. Lionel Sharpe to Sec. Cecil. I told Vincent Skinner, before leaving London, my affection towards you; the proofs thereof, before and since this late rebellion, I had rather you should hear by others. I was placed in these western parts first by the letters of my unfortunate master, after by yours to the Bishop of Exeter, signifying Her Majesty's pleasure in my behalf; therefore I am bound to be thankful to you, as unto him, for this benefit.

I loved his person, hate his treason, and lament his ruin, though deserved. I served him while he lived with truth rather than with obsequiousness, so long as he was loyal. Now that he fell

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXIX.

from his loyalty, I am taught by religion that private affections must give place to public duties; and I am persuaded,—seeing he so grieved, at his death, for that dispersed leprosy by which he had envenomed a peaceable estate with a rebellious humour, that his spirit would now rejoice if it could understand that any of his did labour to stay this infection; which makes me less esteem the opinion of some who say that I have too bitterly censured his fault. I would not blanch his offence, lest it might be drawn to imitation, and disparage the justice of the State.

The vulgar sort are carried more by rumours than by truth. If I have spoken my knowledge to satisfy unresolved minds, I have done but my duty, and desire protection rather than commendation. I mean not so much of that public act of rebellion, which all men condemn, as of those first roots and causes of discontentment which I know arose from himself, though imputed to the malice of others to drive him out. I have dealt herein to some effect with some of the chief of our country who most favour him,—men well affected to the State and to your Honour; yet there are secret corners in the hearts of wise men which such a one as I of a sudden cannot dive into.

By my marriage in the house of Chichester (whereof Sir Arthur Chichester is a special branch, whose love you have by descent, for his father and brother were specially well affected to, and of your honourable father), I am conversant with his nephew, the head of his house, a gentleman of a generous spirit and excellent parts, and willing to be embraced by you. All the gentry of these parts would be glad to do you service, but whether you think it fit to embrace them in these mutinous times I cannot tell. Your greatness draws respect and goodness wins esteem.

I offer my small endeavours as testimonies of my allegiance to Her Highness, and affection to your Honour. [2½ *pages.*]

April 16. Plymouth. 63. Wm. Stallenge to Sec. Cecil. A mariner of this town has just arrived, who has been a prisoner in Portugal. He left Lisbon 13 March, and reports that the 3,000 Italians transported in the galleys from Seville still remain in the garrison at Lisbon, and that no provision has been made to carry them away; that all the shipping embargoed are set at liberty, and most of them gone; and that six carracks and eight great ships of war would be ready to depart towards the East Indies the end of the month. It was reported in Lisbon that there were 3,000 more soldiers at the Groyne, which, with the 3,000 Italians, should have passed through the Narrow Seas for the Low Countries, but durst not venture, as they understood there was great preparation made to intercept them.

A small French bark from St. Jean de Luz reports that the King of Spain has sent furniture for 40,000 men from Biscay to Barcelona, consisting of 10,000 pikes, 20,000 muskets, and 10,000 calivers, which were carried to Pampeluna by horse, and from thence in carts to Barcelona; and that the Turk is feared in those parts. Her Majesty's ship Tremontaine has taken in her victuals to end 5 Aug., and is ready to depart with the first wind. [1 *page.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXIX.

1601.
April 16. Newcastle. 64. George Selby, mayor of Newcastle, and W. Chapman to Sec. Cecil. We send you a suspicious letter to a young man in this town, and the examinations of all the persons connected with its delivery, whom we keep in safe custody till your further pleasure. The customers of this port have diligently observed your directions to search into the like matters. It was through them the letter came into our hands, but we employ divers officers in such services. [½ *page.*] *Encloses,*

64. I. —— *to his cousin, Wm. Claxton, servant to Mr. Jenison, jun., Newcastle, England. My partner and I have by good fortune prepared our merchandise; acquaint John, Joseph Lance, and Christopher; if they be well, and think it convenient, and if you have not, as we mightily fear, been troubled since our departure, certify thereof by the bearer. You may soon expect us, if wind and opportunity serve.* [*Scrap.*]

64. II. *Examination of Wm. Claxton, servant to Wm. Jenison, jun., of Newcastle-on-Tyne, merchant, before George Selby, mayor, and Wm. Chapman, alderman and justice of the peace. Was in France a year and a half since, but conversed with no Englishmen, except some of Newcastle, who were there for merchandise, or to learn the language, and all well affected. Has no kinsman beyond seas, nor was privy to the departing of any. Has not corresponded with any one in France. Cannot write a general answer to the letter shown him, not knowing from whom it comes.* [⅔ *page.*] *April* 13, 1601.

64. III. *Examination of Peter Potingey of Abbeville. Brought over in his ship rice, but no Catholic books, except such as he and his company use. Brought over no passengers, nor any letter except that which he delivered to Wm. Michelson, who said he would give it to the mayor. It was given him by an Englishman at Abbeville, whom he has known by sight a year, but knows not his name.* [¾ *page.*]

64. IV. *Examination of Wm. Michelson, mariner of Newcastle. Asked Potingey whether he had brought over any letters or passengers; he said not, but afterwards confessed to the aforesaid letter, and gave it him unsealed; took it to Mr. Pitts, and then copied and took it to the mayor.* [½ *page.*]

64. V. *Second examination of Wm. Claxton, of Newcastle, before George Selby, mayor, and Hen. Chapman, alderman. Has no kinsfolk in France, nor has ever received nor is expecting books, letters or merchandise thence, and knows no one gone there. Was never at Abbeville, nor acquainted with any English seminary there or elsewhere, nor with the passing of suspected persons out of the realm. Knows not the writer of the letter, nor why it was written*

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXIX.

to him, but knows persons of the names mentioned therein. [½ *page.*] *April* 15, 1601.

64. VI. *Like examination of Peter Potingey, of Abbeville. The letter to Claxton was given him by an English friend* 10 *days before his leaving. Never brought letters or merchandise from France, though he has lived here* 10 *years. Knows neither the party who gave him the letter, nor that to whom it was directed. Gave it to Wm. Michelson to deliver.* [½ *page.*] *April* 15, 1601.

64. VII. *Like examination of Wm. Michelson, of Newcastle, master mariner. Received the letter open on Easter day, and thought it better to deliver it to Mr. Mayor. Does not remember that Mr. Pitts, when in company with him and Peter Potingey, asked Potingey if he had brought any letters for England, nor mentioned any direction he had to inquire into such matters.* [½ *page.*] *April* 15, 1601.

April $\frac{18}{28}$. Paris. 65. Dr. Chris. Bagshaw to Sec. Cecil. The Spanish faction against our country increases in deceit, and preparations of revenge advance; some deny, others maintain all former disgraceful attempts against Queen and State. The former may be convinced by original letters, the latter rebutted by your accepting our employment against disloyal practices. As delay hinders much, pray grant us a speedy answer. [¾ *page.*]

April 23. Cambridge. 66. Dr. John Jegon, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge, to Sec. Cecil. Being ready to come up to attend you with the enclosed, I received your letters advertizing us of your forwardness to hear our grievances. I acquainted the heads of colleges therewith, and we are all ready to conform ourselves to your wishes, and will present our particulars by some one able to inform you and attend you. [½ *page.*] *Encloses,*

66. I. *Dr. John Jegon, vice-chancellor, and seven other heads of colleges at Cambridge, to Sec. Cecil. Though unwilling to interrupt your great affairs, the disposition of our town adversaries, the hard issue of our forbearance, and your loving direction given us when with you, embolden us to acquaint you by the bearer, our vice-chancellor, of the wrongs offered against our charters by a few principal authors here, presuming that you will find how to deliver us from their insolent vexations, and to provide that the impunity of their violating our known privileges be no occasion to continue the like boldness in their posterity; and lastly, thereby show how great benefit we receive by your means, in being delivered from so many violences as have not in the memory of man been before offered to this poor university. Cambridge, April* 22, 1601.

66. II. *Complaints of the town of Cambridge against the university, and answer of the university to their articles. They*

Digitized by Google

1601.

deny that they exceed their charters, and say that most of the material matters were heard and debated on by the Attorney General and Mr. Brakyn, deputy recorder of the town, by appointment of the present Lord Chief Justice of England, in the presence of both bodies, in the vacation of 1598, *and have since been answered in writing to the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Keeper, and Mr. Attorney General, to which answer they partly refer, and their further answer they give to the articles in detail:—*

Town 1. *There is one commission of the peace for the town and university, yet the justices and magistrates of the university affirm that no scholar or scholar's servant ought to be attached by any warrants of peace, good behaviour, or for bastard children, but by a justice of the university, although the party privileged breaks the peace in sight of a justice of the town; neither will they allow a supersedeas granted by any justice of the town, where the warrant for the peace is made by a justice of the university, but they grant supersedeas to warrants of the peace granted by a justice of the town against persons privileged and not privileged, and they do not certify at the quarter sessions recognizances taken by them for the peace nor for alehouses, so that it cannot be known whether any are bound or not.*

Univ. 1. *They have done nothing but what they can justify.*

Town 2. *They also license above* 100 *to keep alehouses, and take money for granting licences to victual therein, and for victualling booths in the fair there, and claim the sole authority to do so, although they have not any charter or commission other than the general commission of the peace.*

Univ. 2. *Challenge the sole authority of giving licence to victual in ale-houses and victualling booths, and only license a competent number,* 30. *The rest of the article is untrue.*

Town 3. *The Vice-Chancellor and Commissary hold pleas both in the town and fairs, upon penal statutes, and proceed according to civil law, and enforce the defendants to answer upon oath to accuse themselves.*

Univ. 3. *The Vice-Chancellor and Commissary sometimes hold pleas upon penal statutes warranted by charters, whereas the town usually holds plea upon penal statutes wherein the Queen is party, without any charter.*

Town 4. *The university having no leet, but having a special grant to inquire of forestallers and engrossers, yearly keeps two courts which they call leets, and inquire*

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXIX.

of and punish offences as well inquirable as not inquirable in a leet, viz., dressing of flesh on fish days, shoemakers for buying hard tallow, chandlers for kitchen stuff, butchers for killing calves under age, and many other penal statutes.

Univ. 4. *Crave to have leet by prescription, and at the time of their said leet (and for the case of the townsmen who are compellable to serve in a quest of inquiry touching forestalling, regrating, ingrossing, and victuals, as often as the officers of the university require), they do by oath then inquire of forestalling, regrating, ingrossing, &c. and of such penal statutes and laws as concern offences of that kind, but not otherwise.*

Town 5. *Instead of actions of tresspass at common law, actions of injury are brought in the university courts against free burgesses, wherein the plaintiff records as much for damages as he on oath affirms himself to be damnified, under a certain sum prefixed by the judge, notwithstanding that free burgesses of Cambridge, by charter of Edward II., ought not to be so convicted but by their fellow burgesses. They also hold pleas against free burgesses in actions of injury for which no action is given by common law, and pretend that none of their judgments are reversible or to be controlled by any superior court.*

Univ. 5. *Have authority to hold plea of actions of injuries by express words in their charters, viz.,* omnimodorum placitorum personalium et injuriarum, *and in all actions they proceed according to the civil laws, neither has the town any charter that privileges them in all cases to be tried by their fellow burgesses, because the university has authority to hold plea in all actions where a scholar or his servant is party. The university takes it that no judge or justice ought to intermeddle in such actions, as plainly appears by their charters confirmed by Act of Parliament.*

Town 6. *Under colour of the clerkship of the market, they tolerate killing, eating, and dressing of flesh upon fish days, killing flesh in Lent in great abundance, and taking money for such toleration; and they tolerate bakers and brewers abating their assize of bread and beer in the fair time.*

Town 7. *The university officers give licence to badgers and kidders to carry corn and victuals out of the town, but restrain the inhabitants, and they take fowls, corn, &c. from many in the market, or composition for their toleration.*

Town 8. *The proctors and taxers, by the office of clerk of the market, have usually taken exactions for victuals*

Digitized by Google

1601.

sold there and in the fairs, as oysters, &c., whereby the price is increased, and the bringers discouraged.

Town 9. *They yearly take* 1*s. for every bushel, viz., for its use in the town* 4*d., and for the use in Midsummer fair* 4*d., and in Stourbridge fair* 4*d.; and* 1*d. for every weight used in the town, viz., from a stone weight to a quarter of an ounce, and the like in the two fairs.*

Univ. 6, 7, 8, 9. *The Vice-Chancellors license one butcher in Lent to kill and sell flesh to such as, by reason of sickness and infirmity, may lawfully eat it. They cannot answer the articles which charge officers of the university until the persons be named, and the abuses charged upon particular parties; but are persuaded that the officers have taken no composition or fees but such as usually have been taken and are warranted by charter, for the chief magistrate never heard a complaint touching the exactions suggested.*

Town 10. *They of the university, in open sessions of peace, affirmed that scholars' servants, retainers, or privileged persons ought not to appear or serve at the sessions or gaol delivery, although indicted for keeping dicing houses, bowling alleys, &c.*

Univ. 10. *Think no privileged person of the university compellable to appear at the quarter sessions or gaol delivery but by process from the Vice-Chancellor, for any cause whatsoever, felony only excepted.*

Town 11. *The university claim allowance of using trades in the town and fairs, and sue divers in their courts concerning the same, which matter belongs to the mayor of the town; and the university allow some which have not served apprentices for seven years.*

Univ. 11. *Do not allow the using of trades contrary to law, and have as great authority to deal in such matters, where a privileged person is party, as the mayor has amongst the burgesses.*

Town 12. *Many substantial freemen of the town, and others of the richer sort, to be freed from musters, subsidies, service of the Queen at sessions, post horses, and other town charges, obtain some colour of the privilege of the university by bailiwick, receiving little or no rent, as laundresses performing little or no service, and as retainers giving little or no attendance, by means whereof the persons privileged who are fit to be the subsidy men exceed the number of the free burgesses, and the subsidy is abated to near half the former sum, albeit the wealth of the town is as great as it has been within memory.*

Univ. 12. *Do not take into privilege other persons than such as they may lawfully by charter of* 31 *Eliz.; and the rest of the article they affirm to be untrue, as lately proved before the Barons of the Exchequer.*

Digitized by Google

Vol. CCLXXIX.

1601.

Town 13. *Their officers, on pretence of searching in the night for suspected persons, break open the doors of honest inhabitants giving no cause of suspicion. The like they also do both by day and night, under pretence to search for dressing of flesh on prohibited days. They convert to their own use all the forfeitures for dressing flesh on fish days, and do not give the third to the poor as they ought by statute.*

Univ. 13. *Their officers make no other search than such as they may do by charter; and they convert no forfeitures to their own use but such as are granted them by charter, for which they pay Her Majesty* 10*l. a year.*

Town 14. *In the time of Edward VI.* (*there being then but* 14 *colleges, and* 12 *of them not bound thereto by law*), *they of mere charity contributed to the relief of the poor* 26*s. every week; before the last statute of* 39 *Eliz. the colleges monthly contributed* 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d. to the poor; but since there being* 16 *colleges, all of greater wealth than in times past, each college known in what parish it is by their burials, &c., though bound by the statute to contribute to the poor, yet for a year and more they did not contribute at all, and then only* 8*s.* 4*d. weekly, being* 6*d. a college, though the number of the poor by their means are much increased.*

Univ. 14. *The colleges have always been forward to relieve the poor of the town, although not bound by law, and since the statute for the relief of the poor* 39 *Eliz., have had a special care of them, and joined with the town for contribution to the poorer parishes. The townsmen have withdrawn their weekly contributions from the poorest parishes for nearly a year, but the university have continued their benevolence.*

Town 15. *The scholars when in taverns, alehouses, &c. misuse all free burgesses, and in particular the magistrates, and also in their plays and sermons.*

Univ. 15. *Deny being disorderly or misusing the free burgesses and magistrates in plays, sermons, &c. Neither do they know of any abuse offered them in taverns, &c., except only that on* 23 *April last, certain scholars in a tavern spoke ill of the mayor and his brethren when passing by, for which they were all punished and censured by the Vice-Chancellor and Dr. Nevill, Dean of Canterbury.*

Town 16. *The Vice-Chancellor and his deputy and other officers send many to prison in the Tolbooth in Cambridge, upon executions, &c. without* mittimus *or warrant in writing, so that at the gaol delivery the cause of their imprisonment does not appear, and the gaoler is oftentimes threatened and sometimes sued for false imprisonment.*

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXIX.

Univ. 16. *The Vice-Chancellor or his deputy do, according to ancient custom and charters, send prisoners to the Tolbooth or Castle without warrant in writing, declaring by word to the gaoler the cause of the imprisonment, upon which word the gaoler is bound to take and keep such prisoners.* [7 *pages.*]

April 27. University College. 67. Dr. G. Abbott, Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, and Dr. Thos. Ravis, Dean of Christchurch, to Lord Treasurer [Buckhurst, Chancellor of Oxford University], Sackville House. As it was no small comfort to us that in the business of the late Earl of Essex, none resident in our university interested themselves, so it is a great grief that now any, although but of mean place, should be deemed to have been over busy thereabout; but where many are, some will bear themselves unadvisedly.

On Thursday night last, Abraham Colfe, B.A., of Christchurch, publicly in the hall, made a very offensive declaration, and hearing that it was disliked, went to his chamber, tore his written copy, and burnt the pieces, but being required by me, the Vice-Chancellor, to deliver me his oration the next morning, he sat up almost all night, and transcribed a declamation far different from the former, so that we were forced to take the sum of his speech by the testimony of many that heard him, of which we send you an abstract. We desire directions; we committed the offender to safe custody. [1 *page.*] *Enclose,*

67. I. *Note signed by Dr. Abbott of matters witnessed to be spoken by Abraham Colfe. His theme was* Pejor morte est modus mortis. *His beginning was very passionate,* " Parcite, auditores, amori meo, quia amens est," *and* " occidit una domus, sed non domus ista perire digna fuit." *He commended a great general of the wars lately dead, whom he called* Veri Dux, *extolling most highly his infancy, young years, and man's age, his embracing of learned men and warriors, who all followed him without pay, he calling his soldiers not* milites, *but* commilitones mei. *He was* Pater Patriæ.

He named the journey to Cadiz, his own forwardness there and felicity, and how men looked on him returning tanquam in solem orientem; *for he beggared himself to maintaim his soldiers.*

He spoke also of another journey, whence returning men looked on him tanquam in solem occidentem. *After his coming home, he was* pessime tractatus, quia cum esset imperator, imperata non fecerit. *His virtue, which drew upon him the envy of great personages, was the cause of his overthrow. He inveighed against the enemies who brought him to his end, naming three, some of whom were* a publicis consiliis. *One he called* pestem reipublicæ, hominem ex fæce oriundum, errore populi dignitatem consecutum. *Another* Charybdim, si modo ulla

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXIX.

sit Charybdis, hoc animal est. *The third* semen omnium malorum. *These accused him of aspiring to a kingdom.* *He showed his breaking out into a city, his marshalling of men in the streets there; how one was slain at his foot; his retiring to his house; his being besieged there; his speech from the house; his yielding of himself, and carrying to prison; how the executioner had three strokes at his head, that his very enemies could not choose but weep when they saw his head cut off; yet that it was not lawful for his wife and sister to bewail him. These things he lamented with* O lachrymæ, lachrymæ, ubi estis? *And* flumina nulla neque amnem libavit quadrupes, nec graminis attigit herbam. *Since his death,* quæ domus fuit virtutum, domicilium fit libidinum vorago. *And* pro molli violâ carduus, et pro hordeis infelix lolium et avenæ oriuntur. *His conclusion was, "You have heard of the life and death of a worthy general, but* etiam doleo quod hæc pauca pennigero, non armigero, in corpore tela exerceantur." [1¼ *pages.*] *April* 23, 1601.

April 27. 68. Inventory of brass and other ordnance, muskets, munition, &c. in the fort of St. Nicholas's island, Plymouth, delivered over to Sir John Gilbert, governor, by Christopher Harris, by order from the Privy Council. Signed by them and by Ed. Dodington. [2 *sheets.*]

April 29. 69. Memorandum by John Bridges, of Estington, co. Worcester, that he has received from John Taverner a copy of the patent of the manor of Hanley, in the same county, on promise of re-delivery on demand, as also a letter from Mr. Hornihold to the Lord Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer. [½ *page.*]

April ? 70. Note of patents and other records from 1 John to 9 Edward IV., seen by Mr. Denton, by warrant of the Attorney General, dated 30 Jan. 1601. [3½ *pages.*]

April ? 71. Instructions prescribed by the Queen to the Commissioners for Fines and Ransoms, to be assessed upon the offenders in the late insurrection of 8 Feb.

First. That you assemble in the beginning of next term, and take order for committing offenders not already in ward to prison, as also for the time and place of sitting for the speedy execution of the commission.

Item. In assessing fines and ransoms, you are to regard the quality of the offender and of his offence, and his estate in lands, livings, goods, debts, &c., that reasonable and proportionable fines may be taken.

Item. Such fine and ransom is not to be expressed in the pardon, but in a paper to be affixed to the bill to be signed by us, giving the state of the offender and the quality of his offence.

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXIX.

Item. We charge you to do your utmost for the speedy execution of the commission, not yielding to the entreaty of any person.

Item. Order is to be taken that so much of the said fines and ransoms as possibly can be obtained be paid before the pardon passes the Great Seal, and that good assurances be taken for the rest. [1 *page. Draft in Coke's hand.*]

April? 72. [George Kendall to Sec. Cecil.] I went to Brussels with Capt. Smith, but the Duke refused our services, being advised by Moran Swart, Richardot, Jaques, Typing, and others, not to accept them, but to entertain us a month with hopes of pensions, to learn our true meaning, and then to expel us the country, as he treated Weeks. I have tried various ways to win their confidence, as by offering to deliver Sir Fras. Vere, with thousands of men, into their hands, &c. I feigned an intended journey to Hungary, to serve the Emperor; then went to Father Lewknor, an English priest, regent of the Shene, to say I was weary of soldier life, and wished to go to England to settle my affairs, and return to enter the Jesuit College. I went in disguise to Ruremond; was first taken for a spy, and put in irons, but obtained release and succeeded in surveying the place. After perils from freebooters, I reached the Hague. I told the plot to Sir Fras. Vere, and also to his Excellency, who approved, and six others will be brought into the town to forward the execution. I have leave to stay 15 days, to provide a dozen weapons for execution, which Mr. Honeyman has promised. Weeks was persuaded by Baldwin to write letters about Count Fuentes as coming from Savoy to besiege Ostend, how Count Maurice was to have seconded the Earl of Essex's proceeding, as was also the Duke of Bouillon, with great munition, &c., the King of Spain's making peace in Savoy with France, &c.

I was told by Father Lewknor that the ruin of England was sure; the government all in the hands of one man, a professed enemy to the Catholics; the State apt to rebel, as all policies condemn a government which does not participate with other foreign kingdoms; that Sir R. Cecil intends to be king, by marrying Arabella, and now lacks only the name; for he has the quarter mastership with the Admiral, and therefore strong at sea; has the Cinque Ports in the hands of his dearest friend; his brother has the kingdom of the north; Wales, now void, will be put into assured hands; his kindred and wealth are great; he has made Lord Thos. Howard governor of the Tower, and will force the city to make him king. Lord Shrewsbury, who can remove the blocks from the way of the marriage, is for him, thinking he cannot better establish his house; however Cecil will find that a third faction, which must be Catholic, will join the others; this should be the Infanta, as she has great spirit, and would reward any who should remove Cecil. As to the King of Scots, it would be no mastery to wrest the sceptre out of his hands. I professed to wish to be the man to effect the Infanta's wishes.

John Tipping, late lieutenant to Capt. Stanley, a dangerous fellow, is coming over for your patronage. I caution you not to speak

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXIX.

with any from abroad except in the company of good men; the proudest there can do no service for England if debauched in coming over; meanwhile there is not much fear, they are so ensconsed that no man can come to them. Endorsed [*by Cecil*] "Kendall employed." [3¾ *pages.*]

May 1. Hereford. 73. Sir Hen. Guildford, Roger Bodenham, Giles Forster, and Rob. Bury, to Lord Treas. Buckhurst. In executing our commission for enquiring of certain lands and tenements in the county of Hereford, belonging to the late Earl of Essex and others attainted of high treason, we took notes of sundry deeds and writings which we enclose, and wait further commands. [¾ *page.*] *Enclose,*

73. I. *Notes and remembrances of the dates, parties, and effects of the conveyances made by Robert, late Earl of Essex, of his manors and lands in Herefordshire, and of his goods, chattels, and lands. Also valuation of the goods of Sir Gelly Merrick, attainted of treason, and seized by the sheriff,* 461*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.*, *and of other lands of his and Sir Edw. Baynham's. Also valuation of the lands of John Littleton, also attainted, at Highley, co. Salop, and of his goods,* 149*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* [3 *sheets.*]

May 3. Plymouth. 74. Thomas Payne, Mayor of Plymouth, to Sec. Cecil. I send the examination of Thos. Hall of our town, mariner, who has been a prisoner in Spain. [¼ *page.*] *Encloses,*

74. I. *Examination of Thos. Hall, of Plymouth, mariner, before Thos. Payne, mayor. Went to sea in a man-of-war, in Nov.* 1599, *for the West Indies, where he and others were taken prisoners, and kept six months; they were then sent prisoners to St. Lucar, where they arrived last November, and were retained until the March following; then shipped himself in a ship of Dieppe, and arrived at Plymouth on the 2nd instant. On his coming away, there were* 30 *French, Dutch, and other ships at St. Mary port, embargoed by the King, to be made ready before the end of this month for carrying* 5,000 *or* 6,000 *soldiers for Ireland, and there were also certain shallops built there with decks for that service; of this fleet Pedro de Sevior is appointed general. Divers seminaries have gone out of Spain for England and Ireland. All or most of the mariners appointed for this service are Irish, French, Dutch, English, and a few Spanish.* [1 *page.*]
May 3, 1661.

May 3. 75. Examination of Thomas Box before Lord Treas. Buckhurst. On 8 Feb. examinate with John Ireland, his father-in-law and alderman's deputy for the ward of Bread Street, attended Lord Burghley, with 300 citizens, and passing down Cheapside to Gracious Street, met the Earl of Essex and a great number of his

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXIX.

party, who had arrived from Sheriff Smythe's house; and being thus joined, they had a hot fight for awhile. Was shot through his doublet, but his flesh not pierced. One Cox, his man, was hurt, and divers others. Many shots were made by the Earl's company against the Queen's side, and they having no shot at all, but only halberts, and such like short weapons, were forced to retire. This fight was after Lord Burghley had made proclamation in Gracious Street. In this fight William Masham, son to William Masham late alderman of London, was with the Earl of Essex, with his rapier drawn, and a coif of gold and silver on his head, without hat or cap, and was thereby more noted than any other.

After Lord Burghley was gone, Masham came to examinate and prayed him to bear witness that after the proclamation, he was ready to depart, and had no weapon drawn; seeing that his weapon was then put up, and he was ready to depart, promised to testify so much for him. With notes by Dr. Jul. Cæsar and W. Waad that examinate acknowledged the truth of the above before them on 17 Feb. 1602. [2½ *pages. In Lord Buckhurst's hand.*]

May 4. 76. Like examination of Robt. Smith, servant to Thos. Box. Hearing that his master had gone with the alderman's deputy to Gracious Street, on 8 Feb., to assist Lord Burghley in making proclamation against the Earl of Essex, and that he had broken his halbert in fight, and was in danger to have been slain, took another halbert, and ran out into the street to seek his master. Coming to Gracious Street, saw the Earl's party standing in the lower part of the street, towards Fenchurch Street, and the Queen's party coming against them. When they joined there was a very hot fight, and divers were hurt on the Queen's side, amongst them two servants, one of Cox, a salter, and one of Widow Buck, a brown baker. When the Earl's party came upon the Queen's side, they, being too weak, retired back; heard that Alderman Masham's son was there on the Earl's side, with a golden-wrought night cap on his head, and his rapier drawn. A week before last Easter, Thomas Coke, servant to the said Mr. Masham, asked examinate if he had told Thos. Adams, servant to Mr. Warcup, who is brother-in-law to Masham, that the latter was in the fight; denied it then, but now confesses that he had told him so, then Coke replied that he had his own rapier drawn, but that his master had not. With notes by Dr. Jul. Cæsar and W. Waad that examinate acknowledged the truth of the above before them on 17 Feb. 1602. [4 *pages. In Lord Buckhurst's hand.*]

May 4. 77. Geo. Whitton to Dudley Carleton, at the Hague. Your letter put me in remembrance of your care and my negligence in writing. I could have written whole volumes of the Essex rebellion, but passages were stopped, letters intercepted, and such discourses were unfit and dangerous for all sorts. Now for court news:—St. George's day is passed; the King of Scots is made knight of the garter, so are Lords Derby and Burghley; my Lord of Worcester is master of the horse; my Lord of Cobham married to the Countess of Kildare;

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXIX.

Mr. Secretary said to have Mrs. Bridges, and Lady Thos. Norris likely to be Countess of Desmond.

There go 1,500 men to Lough Foyle to Sir Hen. Dockwray. We receive all good news, and an end of the wars is expected the end of summer. My Lord Governor wills that of the money you have received or are to receive, you should make over 100*l.* which he has given to Capt. Wenman and myself, the rest to be disbursed in jewels, &c. according to his promise. Pray fail not against Whitsuntide.

Your brother was present at Englefield on receipt of your letter, and hopes you will write by the next. Lord Norris is very well, and likely to live long. My Lady is likely to have a cropping boy. I would you had made an end of your travel that we might have your company to instruct us in some state matters. If forces come over this summer, I hope to see you, and that Mr. Gilpin will make amends for some wrong he did me in writing against me into Ireland. With a commendatory note by Capt. Thomas Wenman. [2 *pages.*]

May 5. 78. The Queen to the Mercers' Company, London. We request for Wm. Lewson, citizen of London, and one of your company, a lease in reversion of the house called the Golden Key, in Cheapside, on reasonable fine and rent. We recommend him thereto, on account of his honest carriage in the late stirs in the city. [¾ *page. Draft.*]

May 5. 79. Examination of Martin Merrie and Adam Harber, merchants and burgesses of Ayr, Scotland, taken at Liverpool, before Jno. Bird, mayor. Came from Ayr in a boat laden with Gascony wines, to seek the best market, and arriving at Beaumaris, met Geo. Askine, a countryman; they used some conference and familiarity. Not finding vent for their commodities, came to Liverpool, and there received letters from Askine, by Rowland Griffith, his messenger, residing at Beaumaris. One of them was directed to Sec. Cecil, another to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, another to the Earl of Argyle, and the fourth to Sir Thos. Askine, of Goger. The first they returned, as being merchants, they could not undertake to ride post, according to Askine's request. The second was delivered to Walter Heynes, a sailor, dwelling at Burton head, to be conveyed to his Lordship, and the rest they have, as also the letter in which they were enclosed. [1¼ *sheets.*]

May 6. 80. Examination of Michael Coster, of Dantzic. Was at Lisbon on Palm Sunday, when five carracks lay there ready to go for the East Indies, as also seven galleys for the safeguard of the river. Did not hear of or see any soldiers being got in readiness. [¼ *page.*]

May 7. Plymouth Fort. 81. Sir John Gilbert to Sec. Cecil. I send you the enclosed examination, rather for a confirmation of what the mayor has already informed you than any hope I have to be the first. I trust that you will order that I may be acquainted with intelligence of any preparation of the enemy, so that I may be the better prepared, and

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXIX.

1601.

you the more assured and the less troubled with frivolous intelligences. The mayor to this day has not acquainted me therewith, nor had I ever known it but by the examination of a second person. [1 *page.*]

May 9. Flushing. 82. J. Throckmorton to his cousin Thos. Windebank, clerk of the Signet. I have been silent for fear of troubling you, but am now pressed to try my friends. I want you to deliver my letter to Mr. Secretary, and to favour my cause with him, and get him to accept my offer of service. You may assure him boldly that I only make this offer through gentlemanlike affection, not necessity. Whether you prevail or not, I will thank you for the trial. He is the first to whom I ever offered such service, and I hope I shall not be refused. We have exchanged letters, and made a little way in it already. [1¾ *pages.*]

May. Flushing. 83. J. Throckmorton to Mr. Windebank. I know these things cannot well be compassed without gratifying some of his [Cecil's] near followers, or others employed. None but you must know it, but I will give 20*l.* a year to whomever he appoints, as long as I continue in employment either of captain in this cautionary town of Flushing, or serjeant-major of the garrison, as I have been this three years. My plain meaning is, if I prevail not, let my offer go no further. I want to be acquainted with one of his honestest followers, to whom I may write in your absence. [1 *page.*]

May 14. Malton. 84. Ralph Lord Eure to Sec. Cecil. I entreat favour for the release of my brother, Sir Wm. Eure, though I durst not hazard misinterpretation from the Queen, whose favour I hold dearer than life, had I not satisfied myself of his innocency of capital crimes. Persuade my gracious Sovereign to esteem him a young plant of a loyal, faithful, and serviceable house, whose fault may be imputed rather to the sparks of youth than wilful disobedience, and to release him from his endurance and misery, and enjoin him in services whereby his loyalty may daily appear. I durst engage my body for him that he will strive to recover his lost favour. I hope that neither he nor I shall ever be commanded by any prince but Queen Elizabeth, and the heart that is faithless to her would be justly punished and censured. If my poor service might ransom my brother's faults, I would draw my aged joints to more nimble courses, and creep in her service to my last breath. [¾ *page.*]

May 16. 85. Names and addresses of 16 fugitives taken by the ship Lion in Tilbury Hope, with note that the plot of conveying them away was made by Linton of Mepsall, in Bedfordshire, lately a recusant imprisoned in the Clink, and that one of them, John Hake, a tailor of Battlebridge, Southwark, was used as an instrument to procure the boat to carry them down. It is surmised that Thos. Johnson, of Bankside, a waterman, is a special man to carry away young gentlemen. They were to have been carried to Calais in a boat belonging to Cornelius Nabs of Calais. Linton lodges at the Bell in Coleman Street.

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXIX.

Upon their examination, they all confessed themselves to be recusants, and bound over sea for their conscience, and the boys were all sent up to Linton to be conveyed away. [1 *page.*]

May $\frac{17}{27}$. Brussels. ——— to ———, Liège. George More, who came here about the Spanish title, and left in discontent for Scotland, has returned thence still more disgusted, and proclaims the King a dissembler, promise-breaker, inconstant, and given privately to drunkenness; that he quarrels with his wife, and had thought of putting her in prison, but was dissuaded by his Council. He says that the King was in correspondence with the Earl of Essex; that Mr. Eure, going to Scotland on pretence of making brotherly friendship with the Scots, had a secret conference with the King whilst hunting, and proposed that if anything were attempted in England, when he saw others on foot, he would assist with 5,000 men. More says a Councillor in Scotland told him this, and that the King was persuaded Essex and his friends would have stood for him; More reports that when it was asked among Essex's friends why they should send for the King of Scots, seeing the dangers that might ensue if they prevailed; it was answered that it was only to persuade the King that they pretended for him, and thus prevent his opposing them; but if they found their own power sufficient, and the people applauded their doings, they would put the crown on the Earl of Essex's head, and let the Scot go shoe goslings. The King bears a great tooth against Sir Rob. Cecil, and though on representations of his barber, who is in great credit with him, he makes outward show of good affection towards him, yet when he dares, he speaks bitterly against him, and threatens revenge if it lie in his power.

Among the people of Scotland there is no talk but England, England, of which they think to make havoc, and every man to be a gentleman with the spoil of the English. News from Paris still concur that the French King has an eye towards England. I pray that John Franco's printed almanac for this year may not be true. It says under August, "In Angliâ mutationes accident." [*Flanders Corresp., Extract.*]

May 20. College of Arms, London. 86. Certificate by Wm. Dethick, garter king-of-arms, and Wm. Camden, Clarencieux. Mr. Hen. Sackford, master of tents and pavilions to the Queen, upon some wrong publicly offered him touching precedence, because he would not challenge his right, has required us to search the register of our office; we certify that we find that especial regard has been always taken for the placing of officers of dignity pertaining to the Crown, and that Sackford is master as aforesaid, with all rights as ample as any of his predecessors, having thereby a place of dignity as a special attendant on the Prince's person and for the pavilions, with allowance of 500 men in pay during the time of such service, and that it was lately adjudged by Wm. Lord Burghley, late Lord Treasurer and deputy Earl Marshal of England, assisted by Sir Christ. Hatton, Lord Chancellor, Henry Lord Hudson, Lord Chamberlain, with other commissioners assigned for the ordering and marshalling that solemn pro-

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXIX.

ceeding before Her Majesty, to St. Paul's cathedral in London in 1588, that the said Hen. Sackford should take place and proceed with other knights and esquires, officers, and servants to Her Highness, in like dignity as his predecessors had done, by accompanying with bachelor knights, according to the antiquity of that office, viz., with Mr. John Fortescue, now knight and one of the Privy Council, then Master of the Wardrobe, John Ashley, master of the Jewel House, Sir Owen Hopton, lieutenant of the Tower, Sir Robt. Constable, lieutenant of the Ordnance, and Mr. Hen. Tilney, master of the Revels. With an escutcheon in pencil. [*Copy*, 1 *page*.]

May 21. The Court. 87. The Council to the Lord Mayor and aldermen of London. Her Majesty granted to John Spilman, her servant, a special licence for making paper, and collecting stuff necessary, with restraint to all others from using the same. Nevertheless he has informed us that by an Act of Common Council, you have ordered many things touching the gathering of rags, &c. prejudicial to his grant, and contrary to Her Majesty's intent, who in regard of his extraordinary charge and trouble in first devising that art in England, &c. bestowed that benefit upon him, which he has quietly enjoyed almost 14 years, without disturbance until lately, when by occasion of an offer of benefit made by another to the city, for the sole collecting of rags, &c., you have not only resisted him in his privilege, but forbidden him the use of the same within the city and liberties, except he will come to some composition with you for it. We require you to have a just regard of Her Majesty's grant, and not to suffer, for any trifle or benefit to the city, her letters patent to be so dishonoured and abused, which would be a great indignity to herself, but rather assist Mr. Spilman for the due execution thereof. [*Copy*, 1 *page*.]

May 21. London. 88. Sir Wm. Rider, Lord Mayor, and nine aldermen of London, to the Privy Council. By your letter on behalf of Mr. Spilman, it appears that he has complained to you of wrong in not being suffered to collect stuff within this city necessary for making paper, for which he has a special licence, with restraint to others to use the same. Touching Her Majesty's letters patent, we would yield to them all due reverence, but as Spilman, under colour of his said licence, began to offer wrong to the charters of this city, by authorizing great numbers of poor people, especially girls and vagrant women, to collect rags, &c., within this city and liberties, who, under pretence of that service, ranged abroad in every street, begging at men's doors, whereby the discipline of this city was weakened (the said poor people sometimes assaying to steal small things from houses and stalls); and thinking it more convenient for this city, in the gathering of such refuse stuff, to employ rather our own poor, otherwise idle, it was thought meet by a Common Council to take order that none should be suffered to walk abroad for collecting such stuff unless licensed by the Governors of Bridewell for the benefit of that house, the charge whereof is far greater than the revenue that belongs to it.

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXIX.

As for Mr. Spilman's information, that is an error; for others before him have performed the same, and erected paper mills at Osterby, near this city, at Cambridge, Worcestershire, &c.

We will rather further than hinder his enjoying Her Highness's grant without the liberties of the city, so we hope you will think it meet that being charged with so great a number of poor people, we may be permitted to use this and all other good and lawful means towards their relief, and not suffer the same to be encroached upon nor carried away by any other, especially one of a foreign country. [2 *pages.*]

May 21. Newgate. 89. Abraham Colfe, prisoner, to Sec. Cecil. Like Icarus, I have indiscreetly ventured to fly with the wings of my contemplation above the clouds, to view the planets, and among the rest, the late Earl of Essex (who, before his light was eclipsed by his last enormous trespass, seemed to my eyes to shine like the sun in his height) when the art whereby I composed the wings of my speech was discovered, and I fell backwards into this sea of miseries, where my thoughts, like raging storms, toss me on all sides; unless you lend a helping hand I am lost, as my own handwriting reveals my offence.

I thought to praise the virtues of the Earl, and darkly to point at his death under the history of Cicero, but not to grieve at the sentence of his condemnation, for I was never yet disloyal to Her Majesty. I confess that I said he had enemies, some of whom I called Piso, Cateline, and Antony, who were enemies of Cicero. Pray pardon this offence, and make me rather a pattern of mercy than of justice. My arms have been pinioned with cords for an example to others; my body has been humbled with many bolts, and my heart has been ploughed up with sorrow, and the furrows thereof overwhelmed with tears. [1 *page.*]

May 23. 90. Directions [for Catholics] as to the lawful manner of answering certain questions as to going to church or doing other religious actions.

1. These questions being religious, a man should not give an answer dishonourable to God, as saying he goes to church, receives [the Sacrament], or has service, because he goes to Paul's, receives his rents, or has service of his men.

2. The questions of going to church and receiving the Sacrament are to be understood as referring to the English Church, there being no churches of Catholics in England, and should not be answered of going to any Catholic service abroad.

3. If there were heretic as well as Catholic churches, then a Catholic if asked might say he had been at church.

4. A Catholic may say that he does not go to church, but has service at home, and receives at Easter (but without using the word communion), these things being common to both religions.

5. In such case, care should be taken to avoid scandal, when a man is known to be a Catholic. Sometimes a man is bound to confess his faith, especially before a magistrate, where greater consideration is required than before simple men.

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXIX.

6. If there be no danger of scandal, when the churchwardens go round *pro formâ* to inquire who go to church, though it is not lawful to equivocate, or seem to promise to go, they may be eluded, as by saying, "Think you that I will live like an Atheist?" "If I receive not in this place, I hope I shall in another." "My master has need of my continual attendance." "I may hear service at home, or go to 20 churches," &c.

7. As in moral matters there cannot be certainty, it suffices to follow a probable opinion, being neither too bold nor too scrupulous, doing nothing offensive, as the practice of good men is of great moment. This is most true in the obligation of affirmative precepts which bind for time and place; but as it is hard to hit the time and place, an error committed is not mortal, unless there be an express denial of faith. [*Copy*, 2¾ *pages.*]

May 27. Wingfield House. 91. John Chamberlain to Dud. Carleton, at the Hague. I write in haste, having short warning of my Lord of Northumberland's departure. When it was said Mr. Cecil should go as ambassador lieger to France, Lytton went to him to make your way, but he, Mr Bodley, Sir Robt. Sydney, Sir Edw. Wotton, Sir Thos. Parry, Sir Ant. Mildmay, and others have all refused to go, so it is doubted whether any will be sent. Meanwhile Mr. Winwood supplies the place, and has the Queen's letters to the French King for his credence. Sir Harry Nevill is in the Tower, but the term having past without any arraignment, probably no more blood will be spilt in that cause, especially as there is a commission to some of the Council, to fine the lords and gentlemen who were in the action; they have rated Rutland at 30,000*l.*, Bedford, at 20,000*l.*, Sandys, at 10,000*l.*, Monteagle at 8,000*l.*, and Cromwell at 6,000*l.*; Catesby at 4,000 marks, Tresham at 3,000 marks, Percies and Manners at 500*l.*, and 500 marks, &c. &c. Masham does not yet know his punishment.

The Earl of Derby and Lord Burghley were installed Knights of the Garter yesterday at Windsor. The Earl of Marr went away last week; he is thought a courtly and well-advised gentleman. Lord Zouch is come from Guernsey; I believe he is to go as ambassador to Scotland. The Russian ambassador took leave on Sunday week like a dancing bear, and is gone homeward. The Spaniards have taken of our Turkey merchants a ship from the Levant, worth 40,000*l.* There is a commission for a new sale of the Queen's lands. Lord Cobham has married Lady Kildare.

Lately 15 or 16 youths of good houses have been taken going over to the seminaries. Ant. Bacon has died so deep in debt that his brother [Fras. Bacon] is little the better by him, Sir Edw. Norris is dangerously ill; he was making money by all possible means, as if intending some great enterprize or purchase. Young Lady Compton has a son, but her father [Sir John Spencer] does not relent a whit. Private news. Mr. Edmondes has married the only daughter of —— Wood, a clerk of the Signet. [2 *pages. Printed in Chamberlain's Letters, pp.* 107–110.]

Digitized by Google

Vol. CCLXXIX.

1601.

May 30. Plymouth Fort. 92. Sir John Gilbert to Cecil. There have 11 galleys lately gone into the Groyne. Capt. Amadis, just returned from the coast of Spain, hardly escaped them. I was told that 30 or 40 ships were ready at Lisbon for the Groyne, bound some say for Ireland, but I think, because of the stay of the Dunkirkers in that place, that they are bound for the Low Countries to the Archduke, and so pass through our channel. [½ *page.*]

May 30. Whitehall. 93. Order in Council,—on complaint by Edw. Darcy, groom of the Privy Chamber, of merchants secretly importing playing cards, contrary to his patent of the sole benefit thereof, and of haberdashers, grocers, chandlers, &c. selling the same, and of disobedience of former Council orders for redress thereof,—requiring all magistrates, and officers of justice and of customs, to summon delinquents before them, and cause them to enter into sufficient bonds for refraining from the same in future. Also as some dealers keep licensed cards in their windows and shops, and have stores of unlicensed ones in houses near, such places are to be searched, and the cards seized and delivered to the patentee. Also prohibition to any to sell in future the cards sealed with the seal of Ralph Bowes, the last patentee, or any but those with the seal of Edw. Darcy. All who refuse obedience to be delivered to a messenger of the chamber, and brought before Council, or to enter bonds for their appearance. [3 *pages.*]

March 30. Cobham Hall. 94. R. Williams to Lord Cobham. As your clerk of the kitchen is sending up money to pay your servants' wages there, &c. I inform you that I find this place much out of order, and in my opinion there is no better way of reformation than to provide new officers and servants, and have their doings examined at least every quarter. Simondson the carpenter and Hutchins the joiner have now entered into work. We have bargained with Jellies de Whitt for making two chimney pieces for the two chambers next to your new chapel. He demands 65*l.* for both; I will not give above 50*l.*, and he will accept it in the end rather than fail. I have been in some of the woods to-day, and mean to go to Lowells to-morrow and so come home through the rest, but we lack a gelding, as, with the exception of those for your own saddle, there are none that will carry a man two or three miles without tiring. I should presume to beg one or two of yours to do you better service, but that your store is small, and your giving to others liberal. [1½ *pages.*]

May. 95. "Articles for reformation of abuses committed in the straining of such kersies and cloths as are vented in France." By the 20th section of the Act of 39 Eliz. it is directed that all tenters on the north side the Trent shall be pulled down, so as to take away the great abuses committed in the stretching and straining kersies, doezens, and cottons, and in pursuance thereof, the Council has written sundry times to the justices of peace in Lancashire and Yorkshire, but the Act has never been put into execution, and cloth comes to market rather worse than better.

Digitized by Google

Vol. CCLXXIX.

1601.

The French ambassador has got that and other Statutes put into French, and sent over, so for avoiding the execution of our own laws in France, it is needful that some reformation be had, or we shall be banished from bringing any cloth into France.

We ask that two honest men may have the visiting of all such kettlelisted kersies, northern dozens, and cottons, and try them, both by weight, length, and by water, seal those they find good, and exact the penalty for those that are not; that no man shall sell his cloth before such visitation, and no one buy it before it has been so viewed and sealed, on pain of losing it. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]

May ? 96. Names of Commissioners appointed for sale of Crown lands in 31, 41 & 43 Eliz., viz., 21 Oct. 1589, 18 Feb. 1599, and 20 May 1601. [1 *page.*]

May ? 97. Report of Sir Rich. Martin and 11 other commissioners appointed by the Queen, on nomination of Lord Keeper Egerton and Lord Treas. Buckhurst, to inquire concerning the preservation and augmentation of the wealth of the realm; addressed to Council.

We were charged to search out the cause of the large export of the treasure of this realm, and the not so ample import thereof as in times past, and to consider of remedies. We think the causes are—1. The overheaviness of our pound weight troy, being heavier by 3 dwts. than that of other countries. 2. The over richness of the monies of this realm, and the under valuation in comparison to other countries. 3. The disproportion of the value of our gold to our silver, in respect of other countries adjoining to us. 4. The overbalancing of foreign commodities imported above our home commodities vented out. 5. The abuse of the exchange between us and other nations. 6. The not making of a number of foreign commodities within this realm, having opportunities for so doing.

We find the difference of weight, finish, valuation, and disproportion would not be of themselves true causes, if there were a due course holden in the exchange of money between country and country. As we wished to know the due course of exchange, especially between us and the Low Countries, we examined a proclamation of the States of the Low Countries of 1586, for the valuation of money to be current in exchange, and find there is not a full regard had of the difference of the pound weight troy and richness of our standard, which holds 11 oz. 2 dwts. of fine silver, and which is supposed to have been the ancient standard of England; but if the standard be taken according to the monies lately made, then their valuation in exchange by the proclamation differs from ours 2 dwts., or 6½*d.* in every pound. It is also thought that the proportion used between the value of our fine gold and silver, being 11 to 1, is unequal to that in other countries, being 12 to 1, and that in exchange there should be due regard had thereof; but some allege there is no such inequality between us and the Low Countries, Germany, and France, with whom we have most dealings.

As to the overbalancing of imports, the abuse of the exchange, the excessive use of foreign commodities, and the not making of

Digitized by Google

Vol. CCLXXIX.

1601.

them here:—Some of us attribute the great scarcity of gold and silver to the overbalancing of foreign commodities, others partly to the exchange of monies having now become a common trade, and partly to the traffic used to Turkey, whither our monies are transported, which will be much increased by the intended voyage to the West Indies, to which place it is thought that our monies will be carried in the nature of bullion, as that will make a better return than any of our home commodities.

Touching the abuse of exchange, which rises and falls according to the plenty or scarcity of money, we find that when the price of exchange is low here, so that more will be given for our monies carried *in specie* than can be had beyond the seas by bill of exchange, then our monies are transported, and so a low exchange is a cause of transportation of our monies. We also find that the Low Countries have lately, contrary to the before-mentioned proclamation, tolerated the coin of other countries, especially of this realm, to be current with them, at a higher rate than is expressed in the proclamation placard or the rate of exchange, by which great cause is given of exporting the monies of this realm, and especially our gold. This is increased both by the excessive bringing in of foreign commodities, and the not making those commodities within this realm.

It is also thought that by this abuse of the exchange, exports will decrease and imports will increase,

Therefore for remedy; first of the abuse of the States of the said United provinces, some of us think the readiest way would be for Her Majesty to appoint some men of judgment in mint and exchange to confer with the States as to a speedy reformation, and if they will not agree for her to appoint merchant commissioners to devise such a rate of exchange of monies, to be observed upon penalty of every merchant, as may neither give just cause of offence to the Low Countries, nor breed any mischief in traffic.

Others of us think that any such admonition will be to small purpose, considering the States plainly set down in their said proclamation that the reformation thereof is not in their power, and also think it not convenient for them so to do, so long as the countries are separated; therefore they think that the exchange for all places being kept at a certainty, according to the value of the coin current, and established with due consideration to prevent inconveniences, is the fittest way of reformation.

For the redress of the excessive import of foreign commodities, we think that the due execution of the statute of employments for strangers, together with some good laws for restraint thereof, should be put in execution, and good examples in forbearing the excessive use of foreign commodities would be a ready means thereto.

Lastly, that some means might be devised to set to work our own people to make some of those foreign commodities, the realm affording matter and stuff fit for them, whereby not only the overabundant imports will abate, but a great number of our people, who now live either idle or by begging, will be set to work. [*Copy*, 3½ *pages.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXIX.

1601.
[May.] 98. Petition of Garter Principal King-of-Arms to the Council. Was lately with certain gentlemen near Temple Bar, London, when Serjeant John Hele came riding after him on horseback, faster than was convenient or lawful, and pressed so near to petitioner that he was in danger of being hurt; was forced to say, "Softly, will you ride over me?' Hele answered, "It is no great matter to ride over an ass; thou fool, thou ass," and so reiterating these words in the audience of many, he rode on fast, leaving those and many other reproaches by him uttered a perpetual imputation, to petitioner's discredit and undoing, unless your Lordships punish the same.

Has held the office of Garter 38 years, and been employed in France, Germany, Italy, and in the late service, to the great hazard of his life. Mr. Hele has for the last 10 years discredited him, as at the assizes at Exeter, calling his testimonials for matters of arms, under the ancient seal of his office of Garter, testimonials for vagabonds; the seal like a pardoner's seal; and his hand and certificate of no credit, but like that of a paltry constable, for vagabonds to beg with.

Mr. Hele is a man of wealth and boldness, and a serjeant-at-law, and still seeks all advantage against petitioner. Begs that his witnesses, Mr. Robt. Cotton, of Connington and Mr. Morgan, of the Middle Temple, counsellor-at-law, and his proofs may be produced, and Mr. Hele commanded to appear before their Lordships, for the credit and quiet of petitioner, whom their Lordships, and the Knights of the Garter are bound to defend. Is by birthright a gentleman of name and arms, son and heir of a knight, which Mr. Hele cannot challenge, whose parents of late and himself have taken, chopped, changed, and unlawfully purchased a new coat of arms, neither seen nor allowed by the officers of arms. [1 *page, damaged.*]

[May.] 99. Answer of Serjeant Hele to the said petition. I do not remember how I reined my horse, it being about half a year since. Coming from Westminster, when near St. Clement's Church, my gelding was stricken with a rod, whereby I was like to have been unhorsed, and looking who it was, I perceived it was done by Mr. Garter. I asked him what he meant, when he answered "Wilt thou ride upon me?" I answered, "I do not use to ride upon an ass," and it may be that I reiterated the same, and so departed. I do not remember what I said at the assizes 10 years since, but I spake no more than I had reason to do for my client. Seven or eight years since, Garter exhibited a petition to the Earl of Nottingham and the then Lord Chamberlain, which I answered, and their Lordships were satisfied. In saying that my parents and myself have unlawfully purchased a new coat of arms, he does me great wrong, and I pray you to leave me to my lawful means to discharge myself of this imputation. [¾ *page, much damaged.*]

[May.] 100. Copy of the above petition and reply, made before the damages, from which several blanks have been filled up. [2 *pages.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXIX.

1601 ?
June 4. 101. Thomas Brett to his father Stephen Brett, of Woodchurch. Expressions of duty and affection; a journey and traffic into Turkey. This journey is approved by all. [1 *page, damaged.*]

1601.
June 8. Plymouth Fort. 102. Sir John Gilbert to Cecil. I send up Capt. Amadis as ordered. Arthur Middleton, who came from the North Cape on Saturday, was chased 20 leagues from shore by seven ships; two galleys lie at the Borlings to guard the coast, and seven more passed northward. A ship, come in 11 days from Spain, says that in Sisember Road, they heard nothing of any preparations; she came to the Groyne, but neither saw nor heard of galleys there. She reports a great plague to be in divers parts of Spain, and in the Indian fleet, outward bound, so that they would not allow them to anchor at Cadiz. Contrary winds forced them into the Straits' mouth, and they proceeded on their voyage very weak. Having seen this ship just returned, I thought it not needful to take up a pinnace, as ordered by the Lord Admiral, and send it to Brest, to discover what galleys passed.
P.S.—I hear that 30 English gentlemen, who fled from London into Spain in this late rebellion, have arrived at Lisbon. [1 *page.*]

June 9. Westminster. 103. Writ of protection for Thos. Heton, of Southampton, employed in Her Majesty's service beyond seas, and his sureties, with their lands, goods, and chattels, from all suits for debt or other causes, treason, felony, &c. excepted. Endorsed, "Protection for Thos. Heton, Sept. 1602." [*Draft,* 1 *sheet.*]

June 9. 104. Declaration by Wm. Masham of his proceedings on Sunday, Feb. 8, when the Earl of Essex went into the city; being to the same effect as his declaration of Feb. 10 (?). [2 *pages. See Vol. CCLXXVIII., No.* 45.] Also,

June 9. 105. Confession of Wm. Masham before Att. Gen. Coke. Has travelled in all parts of Christendom. Twelve years since, served the Earl of Essex for 1½ years. Accidentally fell into his company in Gracious Street on 8 Feb. last. Came to see what the matter was, by reason of a report that the Earl was in danger of his life; drew no sword; departed as soon as he heard of the proclamation, and was in his chamber before one o'clock. [⅔ *page.*]

[June 10.] 106. Account of the fines imposed upon 38 noblemen and gentlemen named, for taking part in the Earl of Essex's rebellion. With notes of mitigation in some of the sums. [1¼ *pages.*]

June 10. Lothbury. 107. Jael, Lady Killigrew, to Thos. Windebank. Thanks for your favour to me. I send you the letter of naturalization, which my husband would have brought, but he is ill. [⅔ *page, French.*]

June 12. 108. [Thos. Windebank] to Lady Killigrew. I have presented to Her Majesty the letter to make you an English lady, and she has signed it quickly, and with many gracious words. Receive it as the point of my friendship, and a tribute to your virtues. As you may never have seen the Queen's hand, I send it you for assurance, but

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXIX.

you must return it to me to pass the Seals. When your husband's health permits, he should thank the Queen in person. [*Draft, French, ¾ page.*] Also,

Note of confirmation of a discharge, formerly granted by patent to the town and university of Cambridge, of immunity from payment of subsidies.

June 13. 109. Thos. Phelippes to Lord Cobham. I sent Salisbury with your letter and one of my own, to my Lord of London at Fulham. It seems he has a conceit of some ill-dealing or juggling in this pursuit of Johnson's liberty, and having answered your letter, means to have further talk with you when he meets you. I was never deceived in my opinion of his Lordship. I hold it an injury that he should conceive basely of me. Pray satisfy him as to what you know of me, but do not acquaint him with the matters unless he would use them better than I think he will.

Being transported with choler, he makes it strange that I should use a man whose name I knew not. The truth is, I wished not to know his name, and what is that to the matter? Pray press to know what the matters of state be that his Lordship can charge him with, that you may judge of my Lord Bishop's course.

I found Mr. Waad disgusted with dealing in anything, whom Mr. Secretary gave order to see the party freed; I give them that will leave to meddle any further. The service they do in detaining him will not be worth a rush to that I could have done by his liberty. Pray maintain my reputation against these injurious surmises of my Lord Bishop. [¾ *page.*]

June 15. Cambridge University. 110. Dr. John Jegon, Vice-Chancellor, to Secretary Cecil. Thanks for your love and your manifold favours to this University and to myself. I deem it a token of your justice that by your means I have leave to answer for myself in unjust calumnations. Remember what envy men of government incur, and what malice bad men conceive against well-doing. For the accusations of Thos. Crayford (to omit his outrageous practices, in his desperate estate for debt) I have truly made answer. Pray let him feel what it is unjustly to challenge an officer of my place;—a course of late so incident to our insolent and malicious townsmen, that unless some exemplary discipline prevent, university governors must have no joy in their jurisdiction. Some of the town, since the last hearing, have charged you and others with partiality. [¾ *page.*] *Encloses,*

110. I. *Complaints of Thos. Crayford against the proceedings of the University of Cambridge, with the Vice-Chancellor, Dr. John Jegon's, replies thereto:—*

1. *Crayford was amerced 5s. in the proctor's leet in Cambridge, for dressing flesh on prohibited days, for which fine his house was entered by force, his goods taken, and his wife beaten and wounded, so that she languished a long time and died; the money never having been demanded of him.*

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXIX.

1601.

Ans. Thos. Crayford, innkeeper and baker, was amerced for defects in the assize of bread, fagots, hay, &c., for which 5s. the known officer, after demands formally made, coming peaceably into his house, distrained a brass pot; whereupon Crayford, his wife, and son John violently set upon the officer, beat him, and pulling half his beard off, and his mace out of his hand, cast it into the channel and rescued the distress. None were beaten or hurt save the officer, and the wife lived more than three years after this was done.

2. *Crayford, for rescuing his wife, was arrested and imprisoned, and issued in the Vice-Chancellor's court, Cambridge.*

Ans. He, his wife, and son were sued for the rescue and violence to the officer, and the case was referred to arbitrators, who have ordered the matter.

3. *Dr. Jegon re-entered and forfeited a lease which Crayford held of the Master and fellows of Corpus Christi College for 5s., parcel of the rent unpaid, without the privity of the fellows, although he owed Crayford 12s., and the college 12l.*

Ans. There was re-entry made by the Master and fellows for non-payment of rent and want of repair. Dr. Jegon never owed Crayford money; and as to the college, he had his money beforehand, to make provision for the bread he delivered.

4. *Crayford was assaulted and beaten in his house by two strangers and one Benj. Prynne, whom the Vice-Chancellor had substituted to trail him to prison, without any known cause.*

Ans. The Vice-Chancellor never knew of any such fact, and believes it to be a slander.

5. *Dr. Jegon wrongfully withholds from Crayford certain wainscot, valued at 10l., which he bought and paid for.*

Ans. The plaintiff is forbidden to pull down or sell certain wainscot which has been anciently demised by the Master and fellows, with a tenement, and to which he makes claim; the challenge is otherwise utterly untrue.

6. *Crayford has pawned a lease, the main of his estate, which he has no means to redeem save by the sale of certain leases he holds of Dr. Jegon, and the college whereof he is master, the sale of which Dr. Jegon withstands, and has dealt with the gentleman to whom he has pawned it to purchase his disfavour towards him.*

Ans. Crayford holds no lease of Dr. Jegon or the college, but John Crayford, son to Thomas, holds a tenement of the college by lease, which he has not re-

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXIX.

paired according to a proviso therein expressed, whereupon the Master denied the alienation until it is repaired according to covenant. The rest of the article is untrue.

7. Dr. Jegon standing in his window, saw his man crush Thos. Crayford's daughter behind a door, and she shortly afterwards miscarried, and he being required for justice therein, refused it.

Ans. Never saw nor heard anything of the matter. [2 *pages.*] *June* 14, 1601.

June 17. 111. [Serjt.] John Hele to Lord Cobham. Touching your motion to me, I refer myself entirely to you and Sec. Cecil. I will not be so unthankful to so gracious a Sovereign, but protest unto her my loyalty and respect for her gracious favour with a jewel of some 300*l.* or 400*l.* [⅔ *page.*]

June 18. 112. Decree of Lord Treas. Buckhurst, Sir John Fortescue, Sir Wm. Periam, Lord Chief Baron, and the rest of the Barons of the Exchequer,—in a suit in which Thos. Duckett, Jas. Briggs, Wm. Cocke, and Godfrey Shawe, yeomen, tenants, and copyholders, of Her Majesty's manor of Bulwell, co. Notts., are plaintiffs, and Sir John Byron of Newstead, co. Notts., Thos. Smith and John Morrell are defendants,—that the complainants and all other copyholders and inhabitants of the manor shall henceforth peaceably enjoy their right of common in the pasture ground called Bulwell Moor, against the said Sir John Byron and all others claiming under him, until he can show better title to the same. [*Copy,* 13 *sheets, damaged.*]

June 20? 113. Sir John Gilbert to Sec. Cecil. I send a copy of a letter from the mayor of Totness to the Vice-Admiral, about preparations in Lisbon. [½ *page.*] *Encloses,*

113. I. *Nich. Goodridge, mayor of Totness, to Chris. Harris. I have taken up a fellow who came from Lisbon seven weeks ago, landed at Hythe, and has come along the sea-coast, going for Saltash. He speaks of a fleet of* 15,000 *soldiers,* 5,000 *being Italian, ready in Lisbon for England or Ireland, when the Adelantado comes. I send him up, as he has a brother in Ostend.* [⅔ *page.*]

Totness, June 19, 1601.

June 21. Plymouth Fort. 114. Sir John Gilbert to Sec. Cecil. I find on examination of John Enthart, master of the Black Heart, of Amsterdam, that his ship was taken by the galleys in the trade, very near Ostend. He advertised thereof Capt. Treaver, whom he met in one of the Queen's ships at the Isle of Wight, but the ship escaped as two Dutch men-of-war in the Narrow Seas were chasing the Dunkirkers, and the galleys stood to sea. The company were chiefly Italians. [1 *page.*]

June 22. Lothbury. 115. Jael, Lady Killigrew, to Thos. Windebank, at Court. I should not have so long delayed my reply, but I was waiting for a

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXIX.

messenger who sharing the favour, would have supplied my defects in acknowledging it; but he is still too ill to follow your counsel. Accept my simple thanks for the undeserved favour received through you from this great princess, the phœnix of the world, whose gracious hand has joined my body to my heart and affections, which have long been her humble subjects. This being the greatest happiness that could come to me in the world, do not measure my thanks by my words.

P.S.—Mrs. Neville and my daughter Seymour send remembrances. [*French*, 1 *page*.]

June 23. Westminster. 116. Grant to Sir George More of the office of one of the chamberlains of receipt of the Exchequer, in place of Sir Wm. More his father, lately deceased. [*Latin, copy, 2 sheets, much damaged.*]

June 23. Cambridge. 117. Note of new injuries offered by the town of Cambridge to the University there.

Stephen Payne, keeper of the Tolbooth, being commanded by the Vice-Chancellor, through the beadle, to enlarge Overhead, committed for debt, refuses to do so until the Vice-Chancellor sends command in writing.

James Robson, alderman, detains the horse of the university beadle, for a trespass pretended to be done in the field, refusing reasonable satisfaction; and being commanded by the Vice-Chancellor to declare his griefs against the beadle, so that he might have his remedy at law, he renounced the jurisdiction of the Vice-Chancellor, and said that he had a pawn (meaning the horse), which satisfied him.

Thomas Robson, son of the said alderman, often punished for breach of the peace and quarrelling, was committed by the Vice-Chancellor to the Tolbooth, for bloodshed and violence upon a privileged person, until he had paid 4*s.* 4*d.*, and tendered security for his better behaviour; but he was carried out by John Payne, and enlarged by the now mayor. Payne, committed to the castle in Lent, upon just cause, enlarged himself; and now, after a night's commitment for contempt of the Vice-Chancellor's command about Robson's safe custody, he refuses to be enlarged without the Vice-Chancellor's warrant in writing.

William Orton *alias* Andrewes, late bailiff of the town, and now a burgess, selling sea coals in the fair by a bushel found defective by the Vice-Chancellor, resisted the officer's reformation thereof; and the bushel being broken, and he commanded upon his peril not to use false measures, still mutinously resists reformation thereof.

This fair day, before the accustomed time, the mayor proclaimed himself chief governor in the fair, whereas heretofore it was wont to be the mayor one of the chief governors, and the chancellor one. [1¼ *pages*.]

June 23. 118. Affidavit by Dr. John Jegon, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge, Humphrey Tyndall, and Thos. Nevile, relative to alderman Jas. Robson's taking and detaining the horse of the beadle, as stated above. [½ *page*.]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXIX.

1601.
June 25. 119. Sec. Cecil to [Thos. Windebank]. Although I love not to commend any churchmen that promise crowns for their preferment, I must recommend persons of integrity and merit. Dr. Jegon has been several times chosen Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge, twice in my father's time, and twice since; he is learned, of good government, desires no preferment, and is therefore fit to be called. I moved Her Majesty for him at Whitehall, for the deanery of Norwich, which Mr. Dove has left; my Lord of Canterbury also earnestly spoke for him. Pray move Her Majesty for him, both for her service, his desert, and my credit, as I have used him in divers public services, and will in more, for he is capable of direction, and in that place may do good service. It is a populous town, full of strangers, and of their resort caution is to be had, and use may be made. The living is small, and few suitors. [1 *page, holograph.*]

June 25. Berwick. 120. John Guevara to Sec. Cecil. I have to report the saddest accident that could betide me. Lord Willoughby is no more. When he saw he must go, he said, "I wish my soul might never enjoy the blessings of the heavenly light if ever my heart were other to my sacred anointed Queen than truly or sincerely faithful, or if I ever, even in my thoughts, gave just cause to offend her. Whatsoever evil the wicked harpies of the world have shrieked out to my prejudice, God forgive them; and let Mr. Secretary (that most honourable gentleman) believe me (for I speak the truth in Christ), my heart long since has been with him, as David's was with Jonathan; and if time aud occasion would have made me so happy as to witness it in my life, I should have enjoyed great contentment therein; but now I can do nothing but speak. I recommend to him my eldest son, and I beseech him satisfy my desiring soul in his honourable care of him." Then calling for his will, he bade me see your name written therein as the only supervisor.

I must put you in mind of the wardenry, in which I was his deputy, as the bills are now a-swearing, and the days of time agreed on, both in the East and Middle Marches. [⅔ *page.*]

June 26. 121. Note that the Earl of Bedford having been fined 10,000*l.*, and urged to make speedy payment, desires that Her Majesty will accept 2,000*l.* at the signing of his pardon, 2,000*l.* next Michaelmas term, and 6,000*l.* at Michaelmas 1602; and to enable him to perform these payments, that she will grant him the fee simple of parsonages impropriate, value 67*l.*, and of land value 26*l.* yearly, whereof the reversion is in Her Majesty, for want of heirs male of Francis late Earl of Bedford. For securing the fine he will mortgage land to her, or procure bonds of his friends. [½ *page.*]

June 28. 122. Thos. Phelippes to Lord Cobham. I send you what came to hand this last post. Although resolved to wind out of public business, unless my reputation and estate were better, I will meanwhile do you what service I can. A letter also about the jewels I will bring myself, and hope meanwhile you will not forget to proceed therein. [½ *page.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXIX.

1601.
June 30. 123. Paper endorsed, "The opinion of Serjt. Harris and Mr. Hele, Mr. Tanfield, and Mr. Diggs, what proceedings are best for Danvers' escheat for entitling the Queen's Majesty," and headed "The resolution for my Lord of Oxford's proceedings," viz.:

1st. That the parties now brought up should be examined upon interrogatories, and if sufficient light is got for the land or for the evidences, then some order be taken by the Lord Treasurer for bringing in the evidences.

2ndly. That a bill be exhibited in the Exchequer against all those that pretend interest in the land, or are suspected of having any of the evidences.

3rdly. That a commission be issued to inquire what lands, tenements, goods, &c. Sir Chas. Danvers was seized of at his attainder.

(*In another hand*) John Hodgkinson, Rich. Atwood, clerk, Rich. Danvers, and Jeffery Bath to be detained for embezzling goods, value 1,000*l.*, and for conveying away evidences, besides many other misdemeanors already delivered in articles to be proved by witnesses, with note of the names of the witnesses, and request that their examinations may be seen before they are discharged.

With note by Lord Treasurer Buckhurst, June 30, that the Queen's Counsel are to consider and set down what course is best for Her Majesty. [¾ *page.*]

June ? 124. Statement by G. Lisle. Not long after the Earl of Essex was committed to the custody of the Lord Keeper, the Countess his wife delivered a casket of letters to John Daniell's wife, who had served her as a gentlewoman, willing her to keep them safe until she called for them; two or three months after, the Countess sent for the casket, and upon opening it, found most of the letters missing; whereupon she sent for Mrs. Daniell, who with her husband utterly denied that they knew what was become of them, Daniell sometimes saying that he suspected a maid that his wife had lately put away, and that he would find her, and have her examined.

At last he wrote to the Countess, stating that he had certain letters of hers that it behoved her to be careful of, and that if she would consider his necessities, they should be restored. Was sent several times to intreat him to restore them, with general promises of relief, but he would not part with them, and demanded 3,000*l.*, which her Ladyship being herself unable to make, yet jealous lest her husband should know that she had lost his letters, although she protests there was nothing in them that might touch him, even in the worst construction, she could take no rest until she had redeemed them, and therefore resolved to sell her jewels, rather than leave them in so unhonest a man's hands. She thus made up 1,720*l.*, and sent it to him, when the letters were restored, he taking an oath that he delivered all he had, and that no man had seen them.

Some two months after, one Ferryman, came to my lady, and told her that Daniell had been divers times with one Bales, a scrivener, and he doubted with some ill intent to my Lord of Essex, though he called himself his man; and subsequently Ferryman brought

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXIX.

Bales to my lady, with a declaration in writing of Daniell's proceedings, which he subscribed in the presence of Ferryman and this deponent. [1 *page.*]

[June.] 125. John Dodd to Mr. Daniell, at Hackney. I delivered the letter to Mr. Marbury, who delivered it to my Lord Keeper, and brought answer that Mr. Daniell should have his request, and that my Lord had given the letter to Mr. Downall, his secretary, so as to remember him of it at the Star Chamber next morning. Endorsed [*by Daniell*] "Brief of the censure, with some things touching Mr. Bales." [¼ *page.*]

June. Star Chamber. 126. Proceedings in the Star Chamber. John Daniell, of Daresbury Hall, Chester, prisoner in the Gatehouse, was brought to the bar at the suit of Attorney-General Coke. [*The passages in brackets are marginal notes in Daniel's hand.*]

The information on his own confession was that 12 months since, when the late Earl of Essex was confined at the Lord Keeper's house for very heinous misdemeanors, his countess [*for fear her house should be searched*] gave a casket of letters, sent to her by her husband before and after their marriage [*containing matters of disloyalty and contempt against Her Majesty's person*], to Jane, the wife of the prisoner Daniell, who had been the Countess's gentlewoman, which casket she was to keep until it was asked for. Daniell, finding the casket under his bed, secretly opened it, [*this excuseth my wife*], and took out 20 or 30 letters, intending to make gain thereof. [*No such purpose, but wishing to discover and reveal matters of state, from which he was prevented by some that escaped unpunished.*] He took them to Peter Bales, a scrivener, to make copies and counterfeits of them [*this he did in order to read them better; there were* 30, *and only* 6 *brought to Bales*], pretending he had been sent by the Countess, and while Bales was making the copies, the prisoner dictated, blamed Bales for not imitating the Earl's hand better, [*done by great pains and Bales' help in reading them*] and corrupted some of them, by adding and forging matter in his reading [*the words "the Queen's commandment, &c." were then shown, to be resolved if they were matters of state*].

Subsequently the Countess sent for the casket, and missing many of the letters, she went to Daniell's house [*a month before Bales knew of the letters*], and being greatly perplexed lest the Earl might conceive some dislike against her, for carelessly suffering his long and passionate love-letters to be divulged and spread abroad [*the letters of secrecy were kept most secretly, which was my overthrow*], she questioned the prisoner and his wife about them, who denied having them [*the letters were not denied but detained for matters of state*], and the prisoner used very discourteous speeches [*no such matters nor speeches spoken on neither part*], and seemed offended with his wife for keeping the casket without his privity; but they being informed by the Countess that the letters were neither of importance nor dangerous to the state, nor to any particular person, [*both which was then unknown, and therefore he desired to be truly*

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXIX.

resolved], but that the loss thereof troubled her, for the before-mentioned reasons, the prisoner pretended he would use his utmost endeavours to find them, and shortly after wrote the Countess [*she first wrote to his wife and sent divers messages*], confessing that he had them, and that as they might greatly concern her Lord, it behoved her to be careful to regain them, but that he had become very much impoverished and decayed of late, and had only about 3,000*l.* during his service with the Earl, and that upon some honourable consideration of his necessity, he would restore them [*she offered* 1,000*l.*, *before he demanded* 3,000*l.*].

The Countess sent one of her servants [*Sir Edw. Dyer and Mr. Lyle*] to have the letters returned, and to assure the prisoner that she would relieve his wants to the best of her ability, but he demanded 3,000*l.*, otherwise he would not deliver them. The Countess then herself treated with him, but he would not part with them unless she paid him 1,720*l.* [*Sir Edw. Dyer made the contract at the Countess's request*], he alleging that if he carried them to Lord Cobham and Sir Walter Raleigh, they would give him 3,000*l.* for them [*no such words*]; not having so much money, and dreading what might arise between her and her husband, she was forced to sell her jewels [*sold before; borrowed the money of Lingley, Crumpton, Sir E. Dyer, and Peter Vanderlure*], and, having made up the 1,720*l.*, she paid it to the prisoner and received her letters; but the prisoner, thinking his treacherous and bad practices might subsequently come to light, demanded a general release from the Countess and her husband [*a release was offered before any money paid*], so as to prevent any danger that might ensue.

All this plainly appeared to the Court, both by the prisoner's writing [*not a word of my handwriting about the release*] and his confession [*no word confessed, but I could have discovered good matter, if duly dealt with*], and he was unable to defend or extenuate his offence [*because it lay in matter of proof, and I was denied both counsel and proof*]. The Court asked if there was any truth in his speeches touching Lord Cobham and Sir Walter Raleigh, when he acknowledged them also to be false and slanderous [*never reported nor spoken by me*], and that they never offered him money; and it also appeared that he had very lately written a letter to the Countess, containing very scandalous matter, and impeaching her of some supposed unkindness towards the late Earl [*she knows this to be most true*]. The Attorney General observed on Daniell's treachery, being a servant to the late Earl [*no servant of two years before, but retired upon just cause of discontent and unconstant dealing, both by the Earl and Countess*], and the time it was committed against so honourable and virtuous a lady, in her sorrow for her husband's fall, that it highly aggravated the offence.

It also appeared that at the time of the late Earl's arraignment, he pretended that the aforesaid letters had been forged and counterfeited by his adversaries [*the Earl's letters were truly*

Digitized by Google

1601. *written, and not counterfeited, but imitated for the Queen's service, from which he was withdrawn by the Countess and her friends*], whereas it now appears to have been done by his servant, the prisoner, and therefore the imputation which the late Earl endeavoured to lay upon others was most unjust [*he had no better pretext to cover his treasons, which at his death he confessed to be false imputations, as appeareth by Mr. Barlow's sermon, which proveth that Daniell was made an instrument to excuse others*], and ought to have been imposed upon the prisoner, on whom the Attorney General prayed for some extraordinary and exemplary punishment [*my unjust deserts in seeking to discover the truth, and meaning to reveal the same to Her Majesty*].

The Court, considering the heniousness of the offences, adjudged the prisoner to pay a fine of 3,000*l.* to Her Majesty, and be committed to the Fleet Prison for life. The Court also, pitying the great wrong and injury, which the Countess had sustained [*she had wronged me still more*], cleared her from all suspicion of any ill intention towards her late husband [*the effect of her actions have proved the contrary*], and stated that they could testify of their own knowledge as to her true and honourable regard for him, and that she did as much as was possible for a woman for his good during his imprisonment [*after his death she showed unkindness to his children*], and that she was always reported a most honourable and virtuous lady. [4 *sheets.*]

Endorsed is a note from John Daniell to his cousin Daniell, Jan. 26, 1603–4, near Charing Cross, sending this copy of the Star Chamber sentence, adding that he never complained of the sentence, but has a hundred times of his wrongs and oppressions since he was condemned, which are as heavy to him as treble the fine.

June ? 127. Instructions by the Council to Capt. Cocke.

1. To sail from Plymouth, S.S.W. till you come 36 leagues off Scilly, and there lie in 49 degrees of latitude, as near as wind and weather will permit, and not to traverse above 10 leagues in longitude, and so continue seven days.

2. To endeavour to discover all ships that pass by, always keeping two men in the tops of the masts, and good watch in the night.

3. If you descry a fleet, to come as near as you can, to discover the course they take, and what they are; and finding they are like to be enemies, to repair with speed to the nighest place of England, and give advertisement.

4. To speak with every ship you descry, to get intelligence concerning preparations against any of Her Majesty's dominions.

5. To advertise all news by any English ship you meet.

6. After the seven days, you are to traverse more towards the west, in the same latitude, bringing Scilly more E.N.E. of you, and there act as before.

7. If you meet with any Deepers that fish in the Deepes, to direct them if they discover any enemy, upon pain of death, to

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXIX.

leave their fishing, and repair to the nearest place of England or Ireland, and advertise thereof.

8. If in this last place, W.S.W. of Scilly, you discover any army going for Ireland, notwithstanding the wind being fair to come for England, you are to repair to the first port of Ireland that you can attain, and advertise thereof.

9. To spend the full time you are victualled for in the last traverse, if wind and weather permit, and then return to Plymouth. [1¾ *pages.*]

VOL. CCLXXX. JUNE? 1601.

1601.

1. The State of England, Anno Domini 1600, by Thomas Wilson, stating the several claims of 12 competitors for the crown:—

1. James VI., King of Scotland, from Margaret, sister of Henry VIII.
2. Arabella Stuart, from the same Margaret.
3. Lord Beauchamp, from Mary, 2nd daughter of Henry VII.
4. His brother, Henry Seymour, from the same.
5. Earl of Derby, from the same.
6. Earl of Huntingdon, from George Duke of Clarence, brother of Edward IV.
7. Earl of Westmoreland, from Elizabeth, daughter of John of Gaunt.
8. Earl of Northumberland, from Mary, granddaughter of Edm. Crouchback, eldest brother of Henry III.
9. The son of the King of Portugal, from Philippa, eldest daughter of John of Gaunt.
10. Duke of Parma, from the same.
11. King of Spain, from Catherine, daughter to John of Gaunt, and from the Portugal family.
12. The Infanta of Spain, from Henry II. as Duke of Aragon, and from the house of Bretagne in France, by Constance, daughter of William the Conqueror.

With description of this country and of Ireland; the condition of the people; state of the revenue and expenses, and the military and naval forces; including an account of the kings, nature of the legislation, &c. [*MS. book, small folio, 87 written pages.*]

2. Draft of the preceding, in the autograph of Thos. Wilson, and with corrections. Noted as begun 1st March 1600–1. [48 *pages, but the leaves* 27, 28, *wanting.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXI. JULY—SEPTEMBER, 1601.

1601.

July 1. 1. Examination of Wm. Temple, before Lord Chief Justice Popham and Att. Gen. Coke. On Saturday, Feb. 7, told Dr. Fletcher that the Earl of Essex willed examinate to let him know that the Jesuits had practised to take away his life. Had no conference with the Doctor concerning Mr. Smythe, late sheriff of London, and never told the Earl anything concerning Mr. Smythe. Never had intelligence with Smythe, and was never acquainted with the projects of the Earl against Her Majesty or the State, nor was privy to any conferences about the same. Only understood thereof by his wife, who had heard of the conference by common report. [1 *page.*]

July 6. 2. The Queen to the Lord Mayor of London. The realm, especially the coast towns, has been of late much pestered by the enemy's possessing port towns on the coast of Flanders, and hindering the passage of merchandise by sea. We have been forced to endure this, on account of other great affairs, especially the rebellion in Ireland, but have now determined to aid the United States in their suppression. We order you to levy 1,000 able men, especially such as have served in the Low Countries; and, as the arms and apparel are to be better than formerly, to levy for each man 40*s.* for apparel, and 30*s.* for arms, which will be provided for them, to be given on embarkation. We require great care, having lately exhausted such large sums for service of the realm. Endorsed "To the Lord Mayor of London, for the levy of 1,000 men to relieve Ostend." [*Draft, corrected by Cecil.* 1½ *pages, damaged.*]

July 6. Westminster. 3. Grant to Fras. Williams, for service done and to be done when required, in the assay of money and bullion in the Tower, of an annuity of 40*l.*, to be paid by the Keeper of Exchange and Monies in the Tower, from the profits of the coinage. [*Draft,* ¾ *sheet.*]

July 7. 4. Sec. Cecil to Thos. Windebank. I pray you read this advisedly first, and then let the Queen see it, as a letter written merrily to you from me, if you find her well disposed. Endorsed [by Windebank], "Mr. Secretary to me: a riddle." [¼ *page.*]

July 7. 5. Sec. Cecil to [Thos. Windebank]. Her Majesty had reason to mislike any cause which should tie her to payment, when the whole project has ever been represented in another shape; only seeing she knew that her "Els" did offer it (who never deceived her but in some crystalline beams, which by staring in her eyes he often gets from her, though against her will), she concluded that though you could not satify her, yet he could. I will only say that, though Her Majesty is tied to answer no suit, though she has caused many a divorce, nor yet is bound to any reckoning for many a man's heart and wit which her beauty has stolen and broken, yet we, her vassals, must give her a good reason for all particulars.

You shall know, therefore, that the city should provide arms and apparel for 1,000 men. The arms would cost 1,500*l.*, and the apparel 2,000*l.* For this sum the Queen undertakes that her ministers shall provide these things (which they cannot do so suddenly).

Secondly, Mons. Caron, not privy to these reckonings of the city, pays in according to contract both that sum of 3,500*l.* to buy

Digitized by Google

1601.

apparel and armour, and 1,500*l.* more, which we tell him the victuals and shipping will cost, though it will not amount to so much; thus you see that all comes into the Exchequer, and nothing comes out.

Now you may tell Her Majesty that though the Exchequer be not likened to a lion's den, as a beast of prey (for you know in the fable the prints of the wild beasts' feet that were all treading inwards, and none backwards, made the fox so wise as he would never venture to go in, which is not the rule of the Exchequer at this day, for more goes out than comes in), yet I must liken it to an infant who may take anything that is given him, but can give or sell nothing without many circumstances. So my Lord Treasurer may receive all this money from the city, from Caron, or anybody, but for what is to be paid for apparel, armour, victuals, and transportation, though less by above 4,000*l.* than is received, it cannot be issued but by the literal warrant of her own hands. If she take harm by this signature, instead of my humbly kissing them, I am content to be beaten by them. Pray expound this golden riddle to that nymph who I believe is by this time in her cotillon, wooing doors and windows for some cool air.

P.S.—Mark my words. The Queen receives 5,000*l.* of Caron; 3,500*l.* of the city, and will only lay out 3,500*l.* for furniture, and 500*l.* for victuals. Thus she will gain 4,500*l.* on this and every 1,000 men she sends. [*Copy*, 1¼ *page.*]

Endorsed [*by Windebank*], "Copy of a letter written from Mr. Secretary to me, for the signing of the warrant for the 1,000 men levied in London, to be with all speed sent to Ostend."

July 8. 6. Thos. Phelippes to Sec. Cecil. It is discovered by good means that the King of Spain has taken a resolution to compass the crown of England, and the matter will go forward, though he is somewhat crossed by his ministers. This is all I have heard for a long time. If you want anything else within the compass of my search, I am at all times ready to serve you. [⅔ *page.*]

July 8. Flushing. 7. Sir Wm. Browne to Sec. Cecil. I have sent to the Council a libelling letter, received by the ordinary Dutch post, which would make me appear as great a villain as the writer. I should hold it a plague to be so thought of, but an honour to be among those honourable personages that malice tries to defame by scandalous libels. I beseech you and all the Council to believe me a perfect honest subject. [¾ *page.*]

July 8. Flushing. 8. Sir Wm. Browne to the Council. The enclosed letter professes to be from my friend, but friendship cannot be held by unhonest men, as those must be who libel the government of our admirably mild and gracious Queen. I fear this Judas has written to others, to wound with jealous discontent those who are foolish enough to believe him, and draw to desperate courses those who are unknown, and despair of justifying themselves. He seems to know me in part, for he speaks of me as zealous in religion, and loyal to the Queen, and dutiful to my country. I am innocent of any correspondence with the late Earl of Essex, nor do I believe that you suspect me, or that my name is in the bloody bead-roll, as he says.

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXI.

In the last part of his letter, he betrays his dissembling villainy and simplicity, by pretending you will send for me on some other pretence, as though your least command would not bring me over *nolens volens*. I would not desire to live longer than I would run willingly on your least command. This lying railer pretends that false measures were meant against myself. I beg your opinion of the letter and of me.

It was delivered to my man by an ordinary Holland messenger, and I opened it in the presence of several officers. [¾ *page.*] *Enclosing,*

8. I. *N. L. to Sir W. Browne, lieut.-governor of Flushing. A friend is tried by difficulties; therefore I think I ought to tell you what may prove dangerous to you unless prevented; this I do not for thanks, for I conceal my name. I would not, like many, love with brow and hate with breast. You know the doleful changes made by the late Earl of Essex's fall; it will involve many, as when a chief pillar falls, it brings many stones after it. But it is not the guilty only that suffer. There is such prying and searching that many loyal subjects know not whom to trust when a man's words are wrongly construed. Our rulers' ears are open to tattling, and malice works secret ruin to the innocent. I am told that your name is in this bloody bead-roll. I pleaded your zeal and loyalty and little correspondence with the Earl, but my informant reminded me of the fable of the lion and the fox, and that in courts, a bunch of flesh is sometimes counted a horn. I tell you this because once warned is half armed. I expect Council will devise means to send for you when the present garbles are assuaged. I have kept this letter a month for some trusty friend, and now send it by a French merchant.* [3 *pages.*] *London, June* 15, 1601.

July 8. London. 9. John Chamberlain to Dud. Carleton, at Paris. Private news. I regret the loss of my last letter sent by Mr. Burgoine, who went over with the Earl of Northumberland. Sir Edw. Norris is better, but in danger of a relapse; he had dealt bountifully with you had he gone in his last sickness, but he would deal still more kindly towards you if you were to come over to be about him. Mr. Bodley sets up his shop against this act at Oxford, and opens his library to the number of 3,000 or 4,000 volumes. Mr. [John] Howson is vicar of Milton and canon of Christchurch, in Mr. [John] Purefoy's room. Dr. Andrews is dean of Westminster. The Lord Chief Justice and Mr. Secretary have compounded the quarrel between Martin and Davis. Sir [George] Rodney, of Somersetshire (Sir Edw. Dyer's nephew, who went out of his wits for Mrs. Pranell (now Countess of Hertford), has cut his own throat as an earnest of his love. Oliver Cromwell (son to Sir Harry), has married Lady Pallavicino.

Secretary Herbert has become a double or treble secretary, having got that of York, *in commendam*. Sir Edw. Stafford will probably be Chancellor of the Duchy. Lords Mordaunt, Norris, and Willoughby

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXI.

1601.

have died within a few days of each other. The Earl of Shrewsbury (who is to be President of Wales), the Earl of Worcester, Master of the Horse, and Sir John Stanhope, Vice-Chamberlain, are called to be councillors. We hear little of the camps at Berke and Ostend. I disbelieve the reports that Sir Francis Vere put himself into Ostend, and that the Earl of Northumberland struck him at a banquet in the Low Countries. Mr. Warcup is thought of as ambassador lieger for France. Sir Henry Nevill has been before the Lords, at the Lord Keeper's; I do not know his penalty. [2 *pages. Printed in Chamberlain's Letters, pp.* 110–113.]

July 9. Camp before Berke. 10. Earl of Northumberland to Sir Calisthenes Brooke, Bergen-op-Zoom. You say Mr. Carleton wishes to serve me. I am obliged by his good opinion, but have little means of doing him good. I have no office under Her Majesty, am no privy councillor, and can not advance to my liking out of my own fortunes, but if he still wishes to abide the hazard of such fortunes as I run, "if they be good, his share will be the better; if nought, he is like to thrive the worse; if he were my brother I could not give him sounder counsel." [¾ *page.*]

July 10. Lease from Tho. Elliott, pewterer of London, to John James, merchant tailor of London, of a tenement on St. Mary Hill, in the ward of Billingsgate, for the term of 20 years; rent, 10*l.* [*Case E. Eliz. No.* 14, *unsigned and unsealed.*]

July 10. 11. Abstract of the will of Lord Willoughby of Eresby, dated 7 Aug. 1599. Devises his manor of Whetacreborough to his son Peregrine, and his heirs male, remainder to his own right heirs, and also after the decease of Susan Countess of Kent, all his lands and tenements in Barbican and Golden Lane, called Willoughby Rents. To his son Henry, and such wife and three children as he shall happen to have, during their lives, the manors of Fulstow Beeke and Arseyck, co. Lincoln, for two years after his decease. If his son and heir Robert, or any other that have interest in his manor of Whetgall, in the said county, do not suffer his son Henry to enjoy the said manor of Whetgall, for the rent of one peppercorn, then the said Henry, his wife and three children shall have the manors of Fulstow Beeke and Arseyck; also to his son Henry the manor of Hanby, in the said county, for 60 years, in reversion or forfeiture of the estates now in being, on the ancient annual rent, as also the parsonage of Willoughby for life.

To Verus, his son, the South Lease Pastures, with the stock thereupon; also Slouthby Marsh for life, without impeachment of waste, paying 31*l.* 4*s.* rent,—with proviso not to make any absolute sale without consent of his heir,—and 300*l.* to be paid on his attaining 21 or marrying.

To Roger, his youngest son, a parcel of the demesnes of Osberton and Toynton, and 300*l.* to Verus.

To his daughter Catherine, 4,000*l.* on attaining the age of 17, or marrying with the consent of his executors; if she die under that age unmarried, or after that age before the portion is paid, then it is to go to his four younger sons.

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXI.

To Peregrine Wingfield an annuity of 20*l.*

To Lord Zouch, Lord Rich, Sir Drew Drury, and Sir Jno. Peyton of Bewper Hall, all the rest of his land during the minority of his heir, for payment of his debts and legacies; the rest to be accounted to his heir, within three months after he comes of age.

A petition is to be presented to Her Majesty that, in commiseration to his distressed children, she would grant the wardship and marriage of his son to the lords and knights above named, to the use of his heir, and the lease of the lands to the performance of his will; he bequeaths to Her Majesty either a cup or jewel value 100*l.*

To every of the lords and knights above named a great horse and a cup of gold of 20*l.*

Appoints his son Robert sole executor, and the above-named lords and knights surveyors and assistants, to administer until his son attains his majority. Sir Robt. Cecil, the only supervisor, to have two of his best horses. With note of a schedule annexed, dividing some plate and household stuff among his children. [1½ *pages.*]

[July 10.] 12. Memorandum, signed by Edward Lord Zouch, Robert Lord Rich, Sir Drew Drury, and Sir Jno. Peyton, surveyors, &c. under the will of Peregrine Bertie, Lord Willoughby of Eresby, that as 4,000*l.* is due to Katherine Willo[ughby], which was in the hands of Fulstow, lately deceased, and will be lost without speedy remedy, Mr. Secretary is to be moved to write to some principal gentlemen of Lincolnshire to take into their custody all bonds that Fulstow mentioned in his will as taken for the money, and to ascertain from his executors how they will satisfy the residue of the 4,000*l.*; and upon refusal, that the Queen's Attorney of the Wards may inform in behalf of Lord Willoughby, the ward, who, as executor, is to see this sum answered to his sister, and also for an account of the revenues.

To move for sending for Lord Willoughby to see his estate settled and the funeral performed, and then to return for his further and better education.

Also to move for the grant of the third part of the lands by lease, according to Lord Willoughby's petition in his will; the like for the wardship of the young Lord, and to move that the Queen be made acquainted with Lord Willoughby's petition, in the same words as are in the will. [1 *page.*]

July 11. London. 13. Christ. Boulton to Dudley Carleton, at Paris. I perceive by your letters you intend to make Paris your abode for a time. My master and yours [Sir Edw. Norris] has been extremely sick, as well as myself. I fear his illness was caused by a conceit, for he is haunted and vexed with the night raven, although in show he is the same man he was wont to be, and she has feigned a miscarriage, which might well be, considering her brazen stomach will digest four or five meals a day.

My master remembered you in his will, and appointed you a lease of 60*l.* a year, and some money. He dealt kindly with all his people. Captains Waynman and Whitton were his executors; Sir

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXI.

1601. Rich. Waynman, Mr. Stafford, and Mr. Norris his overseers. To the present Lord Norris he left all his lands, and that which he has purchased at Englefield, with certain goods, binding him to see certain legacies performed. To my Lady 2,000*l.* in money, with free jointure, Puddle Wharf, a house furnished, and all her jewels and chamber plate, and yet she is not contented.

My old Lord [Norris] died 14 days past, and good terms are between my young Lord and my master, so that I think that we shall have peace. The funeral is the 5th of August, at Rycott. My master removes from Englefield to Beckley 10 days hence. Private affairs.

All is quiet here. My Lord of Shrewsbury, my Lord of Worcester, and Sir John Stanhope are of the Privy Council, and Mr. Stanhope Vice-Chamberlain. In Ireland the wars are like to end. The arch-rebel is in his country, and makes no head against our forces. Florence Macarty and the new Desmond are both taken, by means of the White Knight. Ostend is besieged, and it is feared will be lost; to-morrow 1,000 men are to be shipped thither from hence, and Mr. Cecil is colonel over them. I am on such terms with my Lady, as either I must fight a combat or be utterly cashed. She is not a whit better nurtured than when you left us, and I fear will never mend. [2 *pages.*]

July [14]. 14. [Sec. Cecil] to Sir John Cutts, Sir John Cotton, and Mr. Wends, at Cambridge. The chancellorship of Cambridge University being conferred upon me, it grieves me not a little to find so great opposition between the two bodies; its continuance must produce inconveniences to both parties.

First, that excellent nursery of learning, wherein the minds of all ought to be free from other cares, is daily vexed with matter of contention from the town.

Second, the town is like to be impoverished by maintaining suits and losing the goodwill of the University. Both these considerations equally moving me, I will leave no way untaken to prevent those quarrels and outrages. I must let you know what course has been already taken, and how far I think it fit to use your labour in this service; first, because some busy persons in the town had stirred up exceptions, not only to the validity of the ancient charters of the University, but to the execution of the same, I moved the Lord Keeper, whom the town had chosen for their steward, and who well understands all the circumstances, to require those of the town to set down all their griefs, whereby it might be perceived whether they sought redress in injuries *de facto*, or meant to call in question the jurisdiction of the University, covenanted by charter and ratified by Acts of Parliament.

We find some oversights on the part of rash-headed scholars, and on the town likewise very many injuries. It was agreed that some course of amendment should be thought on, but the further we inclined, the more they sought to raise new doubts, even to the annihilating of the charter, of which Her Majesty will by no means endure either the violating, or nice scanning or sifting of the words, it being granted by her progenitors, confirmed and amplified by

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXI.

herself, and established by Parliament. But before this order could be determined, the townsmen have renewed their abuses, and new complaints are presented to me on both sides, in which I want to know the truth. There has also been a petition exhibited against Dr. Jegon, the Vice-Chancellor, containing matters very foul, if true; if otherwise, not fit to be pretermitted without exemplary justice upon such as lay such an imputation upon a man of his merit and quality. Desiring to come at the truth without opinion of partiality, which happily would not seem to be if I commit this business to any of the heads of the University, I intreat you, as gentlemen indifferent to both the bodies, to examine all the circumstances with speed, and the complaints here enclosed, and certify what you find; whereby my understanding shall be so well informed of the truth, that the way will be clear to resolve of a just and reasonable course. [*Copy*, 2¼ *pages*.]

July 14. 15, 16. Draft of the above corrected [*by Cecil*, 8 *pages*, 2 *papers*]. *Annexing*,

15, 16. I. *Suggestions offered by Dr. Jegon, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University, Roger Goade, and Humphrey Tyndall to Sec. Cecil, their chancellor, for settling the disputes between the University and the town:—*

1. *Alehouses, if the number be found excessive, to endeavour to suppress the over number* [wherein the town shall upon any presentment find all readiness to reform].

2. *For the mittimus we are ready to yield, in case of execution, to any course according to the proceedings of civil law* [and that the prisoner shall be brought by a known officer, who shall signify the cause in all cases of importance, and subscribe to the book which the gaoler keeps].

[*Marginal note. This is an alteration of the custom used continually hitherto, and therefore would be well considered of before it be yielded unto.*]

3. *For avoiding abuses in nightly searches by young deputy proctors, we agree to order that none be appointed deputy proctors in that case but masters of arts of three years' standing, and such as the Vice-Chancellor shall allow; and for avoiding counterfeit proctors, they shall carry in all searches the proctor's staff, being the ensign appointed for that purpose.*

4. *We are willing to effect a meet contribution to the poor, either to the use of the inhabitants of the town, if the townsmen will accept it as of free benevolence and not as compelled by law, or else to relieve the poor of our own body, and the town the poor of theirs.*

That the officers of the University shall not hold plea of any penal law but such as concern victuals and victuallers, forestallers and regrators, and such as are granted to them by the laws and statutes of the realm.

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXI.

Petition for orders to prevent future disquiet:—

1. *Order in complaining. That they break not the order of the Lady Margaret's composition whereto they stand bound, being made known at York House, the 4th and 5th of June* 1601.

2. *Penalty for not proving. That when they shall complain above, and thereby draw privileged persons to charge and fail in proofs, then they shall bear the charges of the defendants molested, and be liable to the like upon their complaints after due remedy at home.*

3. *Conference in assemblies. That we may have our wonted neighbourly meetings, to compound grievances in time, which meetings have been lately discontinued by the insolent forwardness of Mr. Wallis, mayor for two years together, and Mr. Yaxly one year.*

4. *Commissions of peace. That a Nolumus, &c., salvis semper privilegiis universitatis, &c., may be inserted in all commissions hereafter granted, according to ancient precedents. And for this cause we wish a speedy renewing of the commission, as also for the more countenance, to have our honourable patrons, our Chief Chancellor and High Steward, together with the Vice-Chancellor and others of the University, placed in their due order, as formerly; in which commissions, if Mr. Wallis and Mr. Yaxly, the chief disturbers, were left out, it would be a means for the quiet of both bodies.* [1 *page. The passages in roman character are in Cecil's hand.*]

July 14. 17. Statement by the English merchants to [Sec. Cecil]. The differences between us and the Florentines, which we desire you to settle, are that we desire to have four sureties joined with them for the release of our goods, whereas they only offer two. Also that you will order whether they shall be bound to Her Majesty, or to three or four of us, for ourselves and the rest of the English merchants that procured the stay of their goods here, and the sum in which they shall be bound. We also desire that the bond may remain here three months after the certificates come of the release, as our debts on the other side will not be received presently on the release. [½ *page.*]

July 15. Plymouth Fort. 18. Sir John Gilbert to Sec. Cecil. Juan de Aristoy, from St. Jean de Luz, reports that the King of Spain is impressing mariners, and has taken 150 from St. Sebastian's, and sent them to Lisbon. The King has changed his whole council, and Don Juan de Ryacache, his secretary, has returned to St. Sebastian's. Vessels are coming from the Groyne to intercept our Newfoundland fleet. The Irish in Spain are generally confiscated. Eight large new ships are to be sold in Seville, and eight more are building there, one the warlikest ship ever built in those parts. [1 *page.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXI.

1601.
July 15. 19. [Sec. Cecil] to Lord Burghley. I cannot use my own hand, having a rheum in my eyes. All things prosper in Ireland; for the garrison at Loughfoyle eats so far into Tyrone and O'Donnell that they are in consultation to fly to Spain; they only hold out on confidence of Spanish succour, whereof the King hourly gives them assurance, and even now has sent them treasure and assurance that men shall follow. This summer will try as well his assistance as their resistance. The deputy is by this time at Blackwater, whence he means to join his army with those of Loughfoyle; such a conjunction must ruin Tyrone absolutely. There was never deputy did more gallantly pursue this action than he doth.

My nephew, Edw. Cecil, is engaged, though contrary to my desire, in a service of importance, but I saw that his emulation in being left behind made him so jealous of his honour, if any other should have the employment, as he cared not to what hazard he put himself (especially after he heard his friend Sir Fras. Vere was engaged), so I could not but give way, as follows:—Count Maurice being encamped before Berke, and the Archduke knowing he would not rise, resolved to save his own honour,—being unwilling to relieve that place—by besieging Ostend, hoping to make a diversion or carry the town in fury. Of this matter Her Majesty hath had some providence, when the States acquainted her with their purpose to carry their army so high as Berke; and, knowing what prejudice it would be—even for her own merchants' trade to Middleburg and other parts of the Low Countries, that the Archduke should be master of all that coast between Calais and Flushing, and should have another haven such as Ostend is, much better for galleys than Dunkirk,—she resolved, whenever that place was seriously besieged, to seek to relieve it; on this consideration Sir Fras. Vere, being at the Hague, tarried from Berke to be ready. Whereupon as soon as the Archduke moved towards that siege, he came presently to relieve it, and sent for the English troops from Count Maurice; but while waiting for them, the Archduke invaded the town with his army of 10,000, began his approaches, and placed his cannon to beat the haven and all ships that should pass in.

Nevertheless on Sunday sevennight, Sir Fras. Vere, with 12 English companies, reached Ostend, in which there were only 2,000 men before, but was constrained to take the benefit of the full sea, at which time, induring some shot, he landed with boats in the old town, to the walls whereof the sea flows every tide, and lost not above three gentlemen. He is there excellently victualled, and well provided with munition; and though before his coming the Archduke had left never a house standing, having before it 100 pieces of battery, so as those of Ostend had confined themselves from all outwarks merely to defend the walls, yet has Sir Fras. Vere gallantly intrenched a piece of ground without the town on the west side, and there made an outwork, planted eight cannon, and means for 21 days to dispute that place until more succour arrive,—he not liking to be put at first only to defend the town itself, but to hold the enemy as long play as he can with his other defences. When he sees cause, he will quit that trench, and yet doubts not but the

Digitized by Google

1601.

winning of that place shall cost the Archduke dear, and he must win it before he can make his assault where he endeavours to make his breach, because this new intrenchment flanks all those approaches by which his men must enter, this being the good of the town, that he cannot in many places plant a battery.

As soon as Vere was entered, Her Majesty levied 1,000 men in London, over which my nephew is commander, who departed last Friday, and they have had a prosperous wind, also honourable waftage by the Queen's fleet in the Narrow Seas, besides extraordinary cares taken by me that his men might be well and speedily furnished. There is no man more interested in his good success than I am; for men's endeavours are valued by the effects, and if the wind or other accident hinder his relieving the town, it will serve for a good argument to some of former factions, that this was a practice in the uncle to cast employment upon his nephew.

As to the pledges, I have again written to Nicholson to hasten their despatch, wishing to draw from them as good security as may be for the future.

For the point you touch concerning the Earl of North[umberland] and Sir Fras. Vere, there was never any such matter, only being both given to emulation, there grew some dryness between them at the Earl's last being in the Low Countries, fed by some of their followers, but never growing to more than reservedness. Since then Sir Fras. Vere chanced, as he lay in his return some months since to the Low Countries, to be wind bound at Yarmouth, until the Earl of Northumberland, who was likewise to pass over into the Low Countries, came into that town. Sir Fras. Vere visited him, but in a dry form, saying that as they were both in a town, although otherwise he would not have troubled him, he thought good to visit him; the Earl replied that he was sorry he had troubled both himself and him, seeing he might thank the wind for his courtesy, and so they parted.

A gentleman has come just from Ostend, who met my nephew half seas over, and reports that the States have provided many shallops to land these men, and that his entry is still as safe as when Sir Fras. Vere went in. As soon as his 1,000 arrive, the town will be 5,000 strong. We have news that Berke cannot hold out seven days, which being taken, Count Maurice's army will come down into Flanders, and the Archduke will lose his credit with the States of Flanders, who have dearly paid for this siege of Ostend, wherein they have forborn no charge, being so infested by that town that they are set upon carrying it.

As soon as Count Maurice comes down, Her Majesty will send 2,000 more men, making that army 18,000 foot, whereof 6,000 English, with which forces, if ever there be good to be done upon Dunkirk or Sluys, it is now. Though I love peace, yet when I consider how little the King of Spain affects it, but only to make us leave the Low Countries, and how he still proceeds in Ireland,—avowing more publicly that action, even since he sought peace, than did his father (for he has now the Earl of Tyrone's son in his

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXI.

Court),—I could wish that Dunkirk, which so annoys all the coast towns, were reduced, and then Her Majesty may give more law to the treaty; for assure yourself, so the provinces of Flanders see their towns taken from them, and yet be daily exhausted with contributions to the army,—which must be, or else he must come to a battle (and that he will never do),—they will absolutely resolve to join the other party, and then the Spaniard have little comfort to make war in Ireland. [11½ *pages. Draft, corrected by Cecil.*]

July 16. Paris. 20. Ralph Winwood to Sec. Cecil. Chas. Paget tells me that Thos. James, a desperate ruffian, intimate with Parsons the Jesuit, who employed him in Spain, has been with the Archduke, is countenanced by Baldwin and Owen, and is to be dispatched to England on some business prejudicial to the State. He is 45 years old, born in Staffordshire, bred and apprenticed in London. [1 *page.*]

July 18. Lease by John Palmer, D.D., dean of Peterborough, Rob. Bevill, Rob. Wingfield, Rob. Cotton, Edm. Mountstephen, and Mat. Robinson, Commissioners of Sewers for cos. Northampton, Lincoln, Huntingdon, Cambridge, and Isle of Ely, to Samuel Willingham, of Waternewton, co. Huntingdon, clerk, late tenant of a fen called Farrett Homward Close, *alias* the West Close, co. Huntingdon, containing 60 acres, with all the wood, underwood, fishing, fowling, and other profits thereto belonging, for 21 years; rent, 2*d.* a year, he having paid, over and above other rates and charges, 7*l.* 10*s.* towards perfecting Clowes Cross Drain, which Robert Wytton, of Yaxley, and other tenants in possession refused to reimburse. With proviso of restoration of the lease within a year in case of repayment of the said sum. [*With six signatures and three portions of seals. Case G., Dom. Eliz., No.* 15.]

July 19. Before Berk. 21. Earl of Northumberland to Lord Cobham, at Court or at Sherborne. I understand you and Sir Walter Raleigh are gone to Sherborne. If you are, the particulars of Berke are too long to write; if not, you will understand all from Mr. Secretary's letters. We are lodged in their bulwarks, and hope in 10 days to be masters of the town. [⅔ *page.*]

July 23. Englefield. 22. Sir Edw. Norris to [Dudley] Carleton. Your letters are very welcome. I confirm myself in my opinion of a happy country life. I send you my accustomed Flanders news, not to equal yours, but that you may have somewhat to give where you require. All is well here. [1 *page.*]

July 24. Westminster. 23. Grant to Rob. Wall of the office of bailiff and collector of royalties in Sutton in Galtres, lordship of Sheriff Hutton, co. York; fee, 60*s.* 8*d.* a year. [*Latin, 5 sheets, copy.*]

Endorsed, "To be drawn up in the name of Hum. Barwick, gent. for fees. *Revocatio istius pro Walle.*"

July 24. Plymouth Fort. 24. Sir John Gilbert to Sec. Cecil. I send up [Wm.] Browne, an honest man of Plymouth, long a prisoner in Puerto Maria. In coming from Ponte Vedra within this 20 days, he heard by report

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXI.

1601.

at St. Vincent's in Biscay, that Suriago is commanding a fleet from Cadiz and St. Lucar, bound for Ireland, with 15,000 soldiers, but weak through sickness. He heard this from Juan Trevear, an old Spanish captain, who fled the service from dislike to Ireland, being there when Lord Grey put the Spaniards to the sword. A Franciscan friar, who lived last winter in Ireland, returned to Spain, was made Bishop of St. Jago, and again sent into Ireland. I was told this by a Portuguese, who was once butler to my Lord Chief Justice six years, and wished himself again in his service. He says another great fleet is preparing at Lisbon, waiting 60 galleys to come from the Straits, and bound no man knows where. He saw 10 ships from Biscay, bound for Lisbon, the fleet for which the King has raised 2,000,000 ducats. The poor town of Puerto Maria had 400 ducats imposed on it. If anything be intended against Plymouth, the fort would easily be carried, as the defects are great, the town slack, and the country unready.

P.S.—I beg allowance of 4*l.* given to the party who is coming up, for his expenses. [*Signed also by Wm. Browne.* 1¾ *pages.*]

July 25. Plymouth Fort. 25. Sir John Gilbert to Cecil. I could not, as requested by Sir Walter Raleigh, stay my ship to be victualled southward by you, because she was already half victualled at the Captain's charge, but I would be glad for you to share half the adventure, or to dispose of her on her return. She is at Lisbon, has been out 16 days, and is victualled for five months. I send a letter sent to a man of Plymouth, confirming a former intelligence of the disgrace of the principal secretary and most of the nobles of the King of Spain's Council. Capt. Carey has arrived, and affirms that the soldiers were recalled from the garrisons of the Terceras islands, and go, as was reported, to Ireland. [1 *page.*]

July 25. Canterbury. 26. Sir Rich. Lee to Sec. Cecil. I have just arrived, and think it long till I can kiss the Queen's hands, and give an account of my instructions. I send news from an Italian resident at Amsterdam, lately come from Italy. As matters of such consequence require speed, I send it at once, and will follow myself when my clothes, sent in a pinnace of Her Majesty's, are landed. I came myself in a States man-of-war. I heard at Flushing that Berke was taken, but the news was not well seconded. The Duke may cast his old cape at the town, so confident are its defenders. Sir Fras. Vere has recovered the ground he lost, with much honour and three of the enemy's cannon; 1,500 of the 3,000 Spaniards and Italians are come to Nieuport, to refresh themselves after a long march. Pray excuse me to Her Majesty that my legs and heart are not alike. I hope soon to relate all I have been enjoined by her. Endorsed, "Sir Rich. Lee to my master from Canterbury; his arrival out of Muscovy. Some intelligence of a purpose of some forces to be sent into Ireland." [1½ *pages.*]

July 25. Rose Castle. 27. Henry, Bishop of Carlisle, to Sec. Cecil. I have been to Carlisle, and examined the two Holts of whom they received the

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXI.

1601. letter to Hen. Leigh, when they protested they knew nothing of Hen. Leigh, and each said, independently of the other, that the bills with which the letter was found were in a cloak bag with some plate and jewels, and left with Vaux and his wife on their apprehension. As I could get nothing more from them, I left one brother in the gaol, and brought the other to my house, to have him face to face with Vaux, of whom I had the letter. Vaux said in Holt's presence that a servant had found the letter, bills, and some parch ments thrust between the thatch and rafters against their bedside. Holt swore and protested that he had left his papers in the cloak bag with Mrs. Vaux. Vaux protested the contrary. I told them they must be sent where the rack would draw the truth. Holt protested he should die innocent, but the other grew faint. Holt charged him with hiding Rob. Erington, a recusant of Northumberland, who had brought them to his house, and said that he and Erington had foisted in the letters, and put the papers in a suspicious place, to overthrow himself and brother, and make a prey of their goods. Vaux said that he loved Hen. Leigh as a brother, and would have burned any letter that might seem to his hurt.

I was the more suspicious of Vaux because when I said I should send for and examine his wife and servants, he begged that the messenger might be Thos. Langhorne, whom he requested to inform his wife and servants what he had confessed or denied. I sent George Clay for Mrs. Vaux, and found her more ingenuous than her husband. She said she had taken the bills and parchments out of the cloak bag, and given them to her husband, and the man that found the letter said his master directed him where to look for it, and waited to come to me till the letter was found. I allowed her to confer with her husband in presence of a faithful servant, on condition that she should advise him to be plain. He blamed her for telling so much. Though at first he denied putting in the letter, as well as the parchments, he confessed at last that the letter was his writing, because he wanted to make prey of the goods, but declared no one helped him. I made him write a copy of the letter. Soon after, he contrived to stab himself almost to death with a penknife, and said he did it because I would not believe him, and he feared I should bring him to shame. He then signed his confession. I tried to comfort him, and now hope he will recover.

This devilish letter was forged, not so much in malice against the Queen, but to spoil the poor bankrupts whom I believe innocent. I refer him to you, but think more good would come by his life than his death. [3 *pages.*] *Encloses,*

27. 1. "*You know who*" to Capt. Hen. [*Leigh*]. *We are surprised to hear nothing of your proceedings. We cannot get your mind and ours yet, for there is such looking to things that no man can come into the presence chamber but he will be marked and examined; our dear friend is clearly forgotten and seldom comes to Court; the time serves nothing as yet; the new made man rules all. The*

Digitized by Google

1601. Vol. CCLXXXI.

time will serve in six months, so remember our friends there. Bothwell is well; neglect no time; our great friend wants this safely conveyed to Sc[otland]. Be sure you do him all the pleasure you can. "Cecils is on the hough, but time may serve." [½ *page.*]

Endorsed with note by Thos. Vaux, that this was found in a bill of debt of Ralph Nicols and Hen. Aves to Thos. Holt, dated 1 *April* 1601, *and was delivered to the Bishop of Carlisle,* 10 *July.*

27. II., III. *Memoriter copies, very imperfect, of the preceding letter.*

27. IV. *Statement of Thos. Holt. He and his brother Arthur, at request of Mrs. Vaux, left with her their cloak bag, with copies of their freedom of London, bills of debt, plate, jewels, &c., value* 30*l., silk and satin clothes, and some books; also two mares with saddles. With answer of Thos. Vaux that he has the mares, but knows nothing of the cloak bag, and his wife never showed it him. Signed by the Bishop of Carlisle.* [¾ *page.*]

July 22, 1601.

27. V. *Examination of Thos. Vaux before the Bishop of Carlisle. The letter to Henry Leigh, found wrapped in a bill of debt to Thos. Holt, was found thrust in the rafters, near the bed where the Holts had slept.* [⅓ *page.*]

July 22, 1601.

27. VI. *Like examination of Dorothy, wife of Thos. Vaux. Thomas and Arthur Holt left their mares with her husband, and gave him a cloak, with jewels, plate, and writings. After their apprehension, she divided the plate and jewels with her cousin, Robt. Erington, and gave the writings and parchment to her husband.* [⅔ *page.*]

Rosecastle, July 24, 1601.

27. VII. *Like examination of Thos. Stoker, servant to Thos. Vaux. The horses left by the Holts were sent to grass in Greystock Park. Since coming into this house, was asked by his master, through a window, if he was not present at the finding of the letters. Was present with Lancelot Jackson and Thos. Fenton when they were found in the thatch, and gave them to his master, who was not in the chamber. Was bid by his master to search the room where the Holts lay, but without naming the thatch.* [1 *page.*]

Rosecastle, July 24, 1601.

27. VIII. *Like examination of Lancelot Jackson, servant to Thos. Vaux. Took the Holts' mares to Greystock Park to pasture. Was ordered to search the room where the Holts lay, and to grope between the rafters and thatch and about the bed; found the writings there, and his master said they were the letters looked for.* [¾ *page.*]

Rosecastle, July 24, 1601.

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXI.

1601.
July 27. York. 28. Thomas Lord Burghley to Sec. Cecil. Pray see the enclosed letters delivered to Mr. Horsman. I will, as required by Queen and Council, levy 300 men, with 3*l.* 10*s.* per man for their coats and armour, though the country will not expect so sudden a recharge, after what it has borne, being grown to great poverty. I hope for peace, or there will be great discontent in these north parts, where they say, is nothing but paying and punishing. The many recusants are discontent for conscience and payments, and it is not well to venture to discontent the other side. Necessity urges peace, whatever policy may do.

I have undertaken the return of one of the Scottish pledges, as Bedhead is contented with the sureties for the money due for his diet, and I have surety for his delivery to Sir Rob. Carey, to whose wardenry he is opposite. Sureties will be taken for his good behaviour.

P.S.—Thanks for your news of my son's arrival at Ostend. [1½ *pages.*]

July 29. Plymouth. 29. Sir John Gilbert and Thos. Payne, mayor of Plymouth, to the Council. Capt. Thomason and Rich. Perry arrived here to-day from Lisbon, where they broke prison, after being confined 12 months. We enclose their examinations, and would have sent the men, but they are too weak to travel yet. [⅔ *page.*] *Enclose,*

29. I. *Examination of Capt. John Thomason and Rich. Perry, before Thos. Payne, mayor of Plymouth, and Sir John Gilbert. On* 14 *Dec.* 1599, *left Plymouth in a Plymouth vessel for a voyage; were taken by two Spanish men-of-war, carried to Lisbon, and detained until* 15 *June last, when they broke prison; being hurt in working their escape, they lay in the suburbs* 13 *days, and then came to Avera, and embarked in a Scottish ship which arrived at Plymouth this day.*

Don Diego Brochero, Vice-Admiral of Spain, was at Lisbon with 23 *ships of war, wherein were* 5,000 *soldiers, as also Suriago, his vice-admiral, with* 15 *sail more, and* 7,000 *pikes and corslets. Three galleys of Lisbon went to Seville last May, and returned in June, with* 6,000 *muskets, calivers, and morions; they daily expected the Adelantado, with many old soldiers of Naples, Sicily, &c.; nine companies of them from the Terceras islands had arrived;* 600 *saddles and other horse furniture were ready in Lisbon, and the like in other places.*

A Scotchman coming into Avera reported that he met 11 *galleys of Portugal going northwards. All ships are stayed in Lisbon, St. Toove's* [*Setuval*], *and along the coasts, and such merchants as arrive have been unladen and their ships pressed for service. Twelve new ships, built at Biscay, have arrived at the Groyne. The commanders desire nothing but to set foot on England, where they will live and die.* [1¼ *pages.*] *Plymouth, July* 29, 1601.

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXI.

1601.

July 30. Plymouth. 30. Thos. Payne, mayor of Plymouth, and his brethren, to Lord Admiral Nottingham and Sec. Cecil. We have received your letters for setting forth two barks for discovery. We have already sent out a pinnace of Capt. Parker's, according to your former directions, and one more shall be sent forth with speed. This afternoon, at 4 p.m., we descried a great fleet of great ships off our harbour. We sent out a pinnace for discovery, which is not yet returned. We have put all the forces of our town in readiness, and now Sir John Gilbert commands us to make our repair to the fort, so that we must leave our town, houses, and goods, subject to the spoil of the enemy. We pray speedy orders that some trained bands in the country may come in for defence of our town, or it will be ruined. [1 *page.*]

July 30. Plymouth Fort. 31. Sir Jno. Gilbert to the Council. About 5 p.m., after the breaking up of a great fog, we discovered a fleet of 80 sail afar off; they probably are enemies. It is supposed, from the greatness of some of their ships, their number, and the time of the year, that it is the wine fleet, which the Frenchmen suppose to have put into Conquet Road, the weather having been so stormy that they could not come from the westward. If they be the enemy, I am in desperate case, without men and victuals, and the place indefensible, Notwithstanding I will use my best endeavours to defend it, for the short time that I shall breathe. I stand in the more doubt because three of us [deputy] lieutenants have not power to raise forces to prevent an enemy's landing, without warrant from the Lord Lieutenant, which we cannot procure, although we have sought it; therefore I look for small help in convenient time out of the country. The fleet seems to stand to the eastward. [¾ *page.*]

July 31. Plymouth Fort. 32. Sir John Gilbert to the Council. The fleet, not more than 20 or 30, is supposed to be a portion of 100 sail which were at Rochelle lading salt. The pinnace I had orders to send to the coast of Spain left 27 July, and would have gone earlier had the wind served. I send a copy of the directions I gave her and other men-of-war that went for that coast, charging them on their allegiance to give notice accordingly.

You have written to me and the mayor to set out two more barks for discovery, but we shall hardly find them, as they are all abroad.

You write that our defects consist in men, munition, and fortifications, and that if needs require, I may call in as many men as I think fit; but neither I nor any three of us joined together could levy forces without further order from the Lord Lieutenant, although the enemy were ready to land; for munition we are reasonably provided, ordnance excepted. As to fortification, many places need amendment, but I cannot compass the charge, neither if I could, were I warranted to do it by your note unsigned.

P.S.—If you do not expressly command the mayor to obey my directions in time of war, I shall not get in a man. I made trial thereof upon view of this fleet, and notwithstanding (without my

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXI.

directions) they put themselves in arms, I could not command two companies of them into the fort, although it were a time of present danger if they had proved enemies. Whatever I bid to be done, they will do nothing till they have called a council; if their councils shall control me, I know not to what end I have this charge given. I was forced to call two companies out of the country, although I had no warrant for it, doubting the sudden assault of the enemy. [1¾ *pages.*]

July 31. Plymouth. 33. Wm. Stallenge to Sec. Cecil. Four days since a ship arrived belonging to Alderman Watts, who, with a bark at Hampton, took a small vessel from the Indies, in which were China silks, satins, taffetas, &c.; the 20th part I have retained for you, but the damask not being in your grant, is retained by the customs' officer until we understand to whom it belongs; the rest, besides the damask, could be sold here for about 35*l.* or sent to London, as you may direct. If the custom might have been taken, according to the rates for satins and taffetas, I would rather have had it so, but being such stuff as it is, it must have been otherwise valued, with some courtesy to the merchant, and therefore I thought it better to take it in specie.

At the request of Sir Jno. Gilbert, I have disbursed 26*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* for victualling 16 men for two months, which I desire may be paid to Tho. Alabaster. I wish some more pinnaces might be sent to discover the certainty and satisfy men's minds, rather than the whole country should be troubled as they were two years since; and yet we should not be too secure. There is a Spanish saying, that although the reporter of news be a fool, the hearer ought to be wise and discern the substance thereof before he gives it further passage; if all would do so, Her Majesty and you would not be so often troubled. No doubt there is some pretence by the Spaniard, but 25,000 men and some horses (as the report goes) is more than Spain and Portugal can afford, especially as the plague is in Andalusia, whence the greater part of their provisions must come, and I think the Spaniards, by reason of Don Sebastian, stand in more fear of us than we of them. [1½ *pages.*] *Encloses,*

33. I. *Thos. Payne, mayor of Plymouth, and Sir John Gilbert, to Wm. Stallenge, deputy to Marmaduke Darell, navy victualler. Being ordered by Sec. Cecil to set forth a pinnace for special service, we pray you to deliver to Robt. Whorwood victuals needful for* 16 *men for* 56 *days, to be laden on board the New Year's Gift of Plymouth, which we have taken up for that service, and we will see you satisfied for the same.*

With receipt by Robert Whorwood of the said provisions; estimate of the cost, 26*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.*; *and request by Payne and Gilbert that it may be allowed to Stallenge.* [1¼ *pages.*] *Plymouth, July* 21, 1601.

July 31. 34. Declaration by Peter Bales, of London. I received divers letters from John Daniell, when prisoner in the Gatehouse, charging

Digitized by Google

1601.

me to manifest my dealing with him in the late Earl of Essex's letters. Daniell came to me in Lent 1599, and for three weeks afterwards, to read and write letters from the Earl to his Lady; as I could not read them perfectly, I endeavoured first to conceive them myself, and then taught Daniell to read them so well that he dictated whilst I copied. I did not imitate them, but copied them at 12*d.* each. I meant to charge a constable if I found treason in them. I suspected it from one sentence in a letter written the August before he left Ireland. "The Queen's commandment may break my neck, but my enemies at home shall never break my heart." I wrote above a dozen copies of that letter, as it contained more matter than the rest, but I did not insert any words prejudicial to the Earl or Countess other than I found. Daniell said the Countess had ordered him to have the frequent copies made that he might better gull somebody. Being perplexed with these words, and that he did not return, I went to the Countess three times before she would be satisfied. At last, at her request, I wrote, in April 1600, a declaration fit for her purpose, and subscribed by myself, Peter Ferryman, of London, and Mr. Lyle, her secretary. The Countess promised me good recompense when her Lord was received into the Queen's favour. I hoped the Earl would obtain me an office before promised, touching Her Majesty's bills to be signed, but did not receive anything.

P.S.—The letter in question began, "Franke, I send unto you Cuffe, my man, whom you may believe in what he saith," and ended, "When your belly shall be laid, I will provide for your being here," &c. [*This paper is distinctly dated* 1600; *but the allusion to the late Earl of Essex proves that the date must be* 1601. 1 *page.*]

July. Seaboard, Dungenness.

35. Sir Rob. Mansell to Sec. Cecil. Your favours merit my best acknowledgment. I send you advertisements delivered by one of Enchuysen, who came a month since from St. Teovells (Setuval), that in Lisbon are 100 sail of French, Holland, Scottish, and Easterling ships, for transport of 10,000 Spanish and Italian soldiers, 2,000 of which came from the Terceras islands; 16 ships are Easterlings, well appointed foreign men-of-war. The fleet was to be ready to sail about this time, some said for Ireland, others for the West of England, others for Sluys and Dunkirk. Before he left, four galleys of munition, under Don Diego, arrived, but he heard of no galley appointed to come with the ships. All the Flemings and States men-of-war I have met with give small credit to the report of the fleet's coming for their country; but their reasons are weak. I will execute my Lord's directions. [1 *page.*]

July.

36. "The Lord Chief Justice's memorial touching the cloths:"

1. That the cloths and kersies made agreeable to law may pass, or being defective, be subject to the penalties comprised in the laws of this realm, and no other.

2. That slander grow not on our cloths, because some may be defective by getting wet at sea and become rotten, or by

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXI.

over-hard spinning, or not well guiding the hand in weaving, and therefore no cause of slander, and the following trial may satisfy in those cases.

3. That the buyer try the cloths upon sale, if he doubts them, but take no advantage thereof after, lest they be evil dealt with after they pass from the merchant, as they are in some parts beyond seas, let them pass over ever so good.

4. That the tryers be part of each nation, and upon oath, whereby no partiality may be used, as the law is here in all trials between an Englishman and a Frenchman, the one half of the jurors must be mere strangers and the other English. [1 *page.*]

July. 37. "Reasons why a man should not pay for his wife's recusancy," being questions: 1, whether the innocent husband is bound by law to pay for his wife's recusancy; and, 2, whether he is punishable for omitting his government over her in case of recusancy. The answers argue that he is not punishable for what is the sole act of his wife, to which he is not accessory, and that such a construction of the statute would lead to absurdity and injustice. Also that he should not be punished for omitting to exercise a government over her mind, which would be unlawful. [1 *page.*]

[July.] 38. Copy of the former portion of the above. [3 *pages.*]

Aug. 13. Dieppe. 39. T[homas] D[ouglas] to Secretary Cecil. I am departing and shall not write again until I have ended my journey. I learn that all French and strange ships are taken up for the service of the King of Spain. A great army is ready to go for England, and it is doubted if Ireland can be of as much worth to the Spaniard as this army stands him in. I was told all this by my kinsman Capt. Carpetten, lately come from Spain. I have been here a fortnight contrary to my will, which made me speak to Jarves lest my money should fail, but since we go so soon, I rely upon you for help. [1 *page.*]

Aug. 3. Plymouth Fort. 40. Sir Jno. Gilbert to Lord Admiral Nottingham and Sec. Cecil. According to your orders for sending two small barks to lie between Scilly and Ushant on discovery, we sent one forth this morning, and have found another which will be got ready as soon as possible; we fear obtaining two more as desired. Shipping is very scarce here, as most is already abroad. [¾ *page.*]

Aug. 4. Downs. 41. Sir Rich. Leveson and Sir Rob. Mansell to Lord Treas. Buckhurst, Lord Admiral Nottingham, and Sec. Cecil. We understand by your letters that the alarm of the Spanish preparation is newly revived. You ask, 1, what course we have resolved upon in counsel amongst ourselves, if we should encounter the enemy. 2, what ships the States now have in the Narrow Seas to join with us; 3, what provision of fireworks, &c. we are furnished with; and, lastly, what Her Majesty may expect of the fleet under our command.

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXI.

1. We cannot resolve anything until we see the strength of the enemy, the manner of his carriage, and the place of his design. But in the absence of Sir Henry Palmer, we propose to keep our poor force as strong as we can in one body, and for no ship to engage herself farther than her consorts may be ready to bring succour: to work like mariners and men-of-war for gaining the weather gauge; when we have got it, to fight with them until we have brought them to the place of their descent, and then use stratagems if we find any disability in our forces. To this purpose every captain has received instructions.

2. On the first alarm given, about 10 July, Sir Amias Preston was sent over, by direction from the Lord Admiral, to give the Dutch men-of-war notice thereof, but they received it so coldly and unbelievingly that we expect no assistance from them, unless Sir Noel Caron's letters move them. There is not a Dutch man-of-war to the westward of Ostend.

3. We demanded of Sir Thos. Vane materials for fireworks, but he had no directions to furnish us with any. We have since sent to him and received answer that he hourly expects orders from Lord Cobham, when we shall be furnished with such necessaries as the Cinque Ports can yield. We purpose to use them upon the first encounter, or when they arrive at the place of their rendezvous.

4. We hope Her Majesty will not expect more from us than is possible with so small a force. [2 *pages.*]

Aug. 4. Calais. 42. Sir Rob. Drury to Sec. Cecil. I have waited a safe messenger to convey the intelligence I received, for I fear being deceived, and that his employment is not done by sufficient warrant. We still hear that the Spanish troops are gone for Ireland. I want to be employed to do Her Majesty service, in a place where I may witness to the world that you need not repent your commendations. But if I am still left an unprofitable servant to my country, then get Her Majesty's leave for me to go further up into the country at my own cost, to see action abroad and fit myself for service. [¾ *page.*]

Aug. 6. Westminster. 43. Grant to Wm. Vaughan, of the office of receiver-general and keeper of the court leet, and view of Frankpledge in the domain of Built, co. Brecon, part of the lands changed by William late Earl of Pembroke, with Edward VI.; fee, 8*l.* a year. Endorsed, "The stewardship of Built in the co. of Brecknock, by the death of the Queen is now void; Henry Williams, gent., prayeth a grant for term of his life, to him and his deputy, 31 May 1603." [4 *sheets, Latin.*]

Aug. 7. 44. Abstract of a patent granted to the Earl of Cumberland, to license any persons, English or foreigners, for 10 years, to export any cloths (except those of Kent and Suffolk,) into any country in league with Her Majesty, on rent of 1,000*l.* with prohibition to any to transport without lawful licence. That if any appraisement of cloth be made by Her Majesty's officers, it be only in presence and with consent of two persons appointed by the Earl, and her officers

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXI.

join his in appraisement when required. That no other licence be granted during its continuance. That all the usual customs and subsidies be paid. That the Earl or his officers be present at pleasure, at the packing of any woollen goods for export, have a place assigned in the custom-house, and copies of all entries for woollen goods. That he receive all moneys for giving licences for export. That he receive from the packers in every port true certificates of the goods packed, and sign the needful cockets. That he have licence to search ships, and carry to land any goods exported without licence, and have Her Majesty's share on all forfeitures. That he make up any packets opened and found without default, and recompense any damage from the opening; any officer resisting him to be imprisoned or fined. That his deputies be free from any other officer in the ports where they serve, and all officers be required to assist him. [3 *pages.*]

Aug. 7. 45. Lord Treasurer Buckhurst and Sir J. Fortescue to Att. Gen. Coke. Pray deliver to my Lord of Oxford a copy of the case you have collected out of the evidence showed before us; he wants it to consider thereof with his counsel for Her Majesty's benefit. [½ *page.*]

Aug. 7. Plymouth Fort. 46. Sir John Gilbert to Sec. Cecil. This day arrived Jeffery Peel, merchant and owner of the Valentine and John of Lynn, who reports that being bound for Rochelle, he put into Belle Isle through contrary winds. There he met a Frenchman who had in his company certain Scotchmen, rescued by Capt. Bredgate from the Spaniards. They told him that both in the Groyne and Lisbon, they saw great preparation for war by land and sea, 100 sail and 15,000 or 20,000 soldiers; the winds have proved so contrary that this ship has been ten days coming. Capt. Wm. Amadis, a Brazil man just arrived, says that one King, trading as a Frenchman, reported 100 sail ready at Lisbon, and 20,000 soldiers.

I will attend to your letter wishing me not to put the country to more charge than is requisite. I send you one from Wm. Treffry, of Fowey. My opinion is that the fleet could not in so short a time (as the winds have stood) make so great dispatch as is reported, because the ship of Lynn has been 10 days coming from Rochelle, which, as the wind stood, was much more to windward than any part of the coast of Spain, besides Capt. Amadis has been 13 days coming from Avera, being much nearer than Lisbon, and yet he could not recover the coast in so short a time as it is said this fleet has done; he says he was chased by a Spanish patache; I believe it was our pinnace of discovery that, knowing him to be an Englishman, made signs to speak with him, and gave chase when he refused to stay. Capt. Parker, with his ship and pinnace, has put to sea, but contrary winds have forced them in again to Causam bay. [1 *page.*]

Encloses,

46. 1. *Wm. Treffry to* [*Sir John Gilbert*]. *A bark of this place arrived from Crosack reports that a post arrived there from Nantes, with advertisement that the Spanish fleet and army had gone for Ireland, whereupon sundry ships laden with corn gave over their voyages. He saw near Sicily a Spanish patache, who made him many signs,*

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXI.

which he not answering, the vessel chased him for five hours; towards evening he saw 10 *great ships, which he knew to be Spanish armadas, going north-west, and in the night five others following. Yesterday he saw a great fly-boat, which making for the Lizard, stood after the former fleet; most part of the day he descried sundry sail which he supposed were of the company.* [¾ *page.*]

Fowey, Aug. 6, 1601.

1601 ?
Aug. 7. Weymouth. 47. Thos. Douglas to Sec. Cecil. Last Monday we set forth for Spain, and when at St. Malo, met a fleet who, hearing we were Scotch, asked us to give them a pilot for Flanders or England, but the wind was so high we could not run one aboard. There were 50 sail, 14 great and 36 small, French, Flemish, and Scottish ships which the Spaniard had taken up in Spain. They told us 15 more had put back through the easterly wind. As you had employed me to learn news of the Spanish fleet, and as it was doubtful whether these were for England or the Low Countries, I got the ship to put me on shore at Weymouth, where the Mayor of the town, taking me for a spy, searched all my goods, and finding nothing, sent me to Viscount Bindon, who used me very hardly. I told him I was your man, but he would not believe me, and sent me back to be kept prisoner until he heard from the Council. I beseech you to relieve me, and allow me to speak with you.

P.S.—If I have written anything amiss, I pray you to think it is through their hard usage towards me. [1¾ *pages.*]

1601.
Aug. 8. 48. Thos. Mynnes to Lord Admiral Nottingham. We sailed from Yarmouth with only three days' victuals, though we demonstrated the need of more. We are driven to Harwich, where we must use your name to get victuals; we know not how long we may lie here, and we would not have the soldiers on shore for fear of dispersing; also these winds may hinder our landing at Ostend for two or three days after we are in the harbour. Let not me and the captains serve on our own purses, as we have hitherto done. [¾ *page.*]

Endorsed [*by Cecil*] "The captains that command 600 for Ostend advertise their putting into Harwich."

Aug. 8. 49. Detailed account, signed by Lord Treasurer Buckhurst and Sir John Fortescue Chancellor of the Exchequer, of all Her Majesty's jewels in the Jewel House in the Tower of London. The keys of the Jewel House, being in the custody of Her Majesty, were delivered by her to them for the purpose of taking a view of such jewels, and they have made two books of them, one of which, signed by Her Majesty, remains in the custody of the Lord Treasurer; and the other, signed by them, has been delivered to Her Majesty's own hands, together with three keys, which open the doors of the rooms and the iron chest where the jewels are kept. [7 *pages.*]

Aug. 8. 50. Sec. Cecil to Sir Thos. Fane. Lord Cobham has left order with me to receive and answer your letters in his absence. It is true that the fleet should not divide to convoy the soldiers, and

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXI.

yet I wish those were there that should embark at Sedwick. I have written to Sir Rich. Leveson to speak with the Admiral of the Low Countries to send over some of his men-of-war for that service. I am glad the materials for fireworks will not be wanting here. Mons. Caron sent yesterday to the Foreland a Holland man-of-war to attend the men sent out of Kent, of whose quick shipping away for Ostend I wish to hear. Advertise what becomes of him, and send this letter to Sir Fras. Vere when you can. [*Draft*, 1½ *pages.*] *Encloses,*

50. 1. *Sec. Cecil to Sir Rich. Leveson. My Lord Admiral has left me his proxy to answer his despatches. Her Majesty well liked the letters signed by you and Sir Robt. Mansell, because there appeared the resolution and discretion which she expected at the hands of men of your quality, for which we are to give you thanks.*

I am loth to be backward in times of suspicion, and have therefore joined with my Lord to further the setting forth of more ships, and willingly allow your purpose to keep a good body together, and not to divide yourselves for convoys. The noise of the preparation is too great for Ireland, and it were easy for the Queen, with the help of the Low Countries, in all this warning they have given us, to keep them from landing either at Dunkirk or Sluys; I cannot expect them on the main of England.

We have expostulated with Mons. Caron that the States' fleet cannot find in their heart to come over to this coast, to waft soldiers for their own service; if the men be not gone, send some of those men-of-war of Holland over to Sir Henry Palmer, who can direct him where those men are to be embarked. Commend me to Sir Robt. Mansell, and thank him for his letter. I shall tell Her Majesty how fit he is to do her service. [2½ *pages, draft.*]

Aug. 11. 4 A.M. Fowey. 51. Capt. Wm. Parker to Lord Admiral Nottingham and Sec. Cecil. A ship of Plymouth was chased by a Spanish ship of 400 tons, off Scilly. They also saw another ship of great burden, as full of men as they could stand on the deck; and some days since, they spoke with one King, who reported 120 ships at Lisbon and 15,000 men ready to set sail. I take these two great ships to be some of the King's fleet dispersed by the foul weather. I will send my pinnace to the Narrow Seas to discover further. [1 *page.*]

Aug. 13. Ascot. 52. John Chamberlain to Dud. Carleton, at Paris. There has been a dry season till lately, and scarcity of all kinds of fruit. Sir Edward and Lady Norris came to Ascot on their way to the funeral at Rycott; they were kindly received there. Mr. Dormer and I returned the visit a week after at Beckley Park, coursing and killing, but carrying nothing away. I hear there was some dispute between Sir Edward and Mr. Controller at the funeral [of Lord Norris] about the stewardship or some such place in Sunning. We had great sport with Sir Harry Lea, at Woodstock, all last week.

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXI.

In Ireland the Lord Deputy has fortified upon Lough Sidney, to bring victuals more easily to Blackwater Fort, which he took without fight, it being abandoned and spoiled by the rebels. Some say we have taken Dungannon. Dr. Latware was slain there by a shot in an obscure skirmish. John Littleton has died in the King's Bench, so Lord Thos. Howard has lost a good ransom. The Queen is at Windsor, and if nothing hinder, is expected shortly at Mr. Comptroller's [Sir Wm. Knollys], at Caversham, and then at Littlecot, a house of the Lord Chief Justice in Wiltshire. Private affairs. [1¾ *pages. Printed in Chamberlain's Letters, pp.* 113–115.]

Aug. 14. Rose Castle. 53. Henry Bishop of Carlisle to Sec. Cecil. I am sorry I cannot reform my error in sending up Thos. Vaux without directions, for by Tuesday he will be at Court. I bade my servant bring him back if he showed inability to travel in the early part of the journey; if in the latter part, to leave him with the rest of my men, and come up to know your pleasure. I sent him because I was persuaded that others as well as he had a hand in the letters, and I thought that despairing of pardon from me, he would not confess, and would be more and more instructed to suppress the truth, and others, warned by his restraint, might shift for their own safety. I trust Her Majesty will pardon this oversight. [¾ *page.*]

Aug. 15. Plymouth Fort. 54. Sir John Gilbert to Sec. Cecil. The enclosed letters were sent to me by John Wood, to convey to you with all expedition. Certain Portuguese of the Madeiras, taken in a Dutch ship laden with wines, report that 1,500 soldiers are drawn from thence and the Terceras, but to what end they know not. [½ *page.*] *Encloses,*

54. 1. *John Wood, victualler, to Sec. Cecil. I came from London to Bristol, where I made provision of butter, cheese, rice, &c. for victualling* 2,000 *men for Munster, and left it there ready to be embarked for Ireland; my complement of bread being in the west country, at Plymouth, Helford, Padstow, &c., I took it in my journey, but ere I came, there was* 60,000 *pounds more than my contract shipped for Ireland; I am now waiting for a fair wind with Sir John Dowdale, who is bound thither as well as myself, We hear by a ship from Lough Foyle that the report of five ships of Spaniards which should have been in the north parts of Ireland some two months since was false; that biscuit is so scant there that it sold for* 2d. *or* 3d. *a cake; that they have very little butter and cheese, but some quantity of beef and Newland fish. I durst not have written this of myself, least it might be thought I did it to disgrace other victuallers; but Sir John Dowdale and others were ear witnessses.*

Several barks left this town for Ireland, and as they have been away six weeks, the townsmen doubt what has become of them; we think they are stayed to come with letters, and some to lie off and on the coast to discover the enemy. One report about the Spaniards is that 36 *sail*

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXI.

were seen for a whole afternoon taking their course north-west for Ireland. [1 *page. Signed also by Sir John Dowdale.*] *Padstow, Aug.* 13, 1601.

Aug. 15. Beckley Park. 55. Sir Edw. Norris to Dudley Carleton, at Paris. Your letters found a great change in this house, as you know by your friends. I have of late had daily new increase of afflictions, but was glad of your letters, and to hear that you do well. Let me hear as often as you can. [1 *page.*]

Aug. 15. Downs. 56. Sir Rich. Leveson to Sec. Cecil. I could not answer your letters, being on the coast of France; upon receipt thereof, I came round for the dispatch of that business, but before my coming, the soldiers were transported. The spring tides are now at hand, and we shall see what we look for shortly, or not at all. The Vanguard is victualled for 14 days only; I purpose to send her to Chatham so soon as the spring is past. The charge here is great; when all doubts of danger be dissolved, it were good it were made less. Herein pray confer with my Lord Admiral, and return me your pleasure. [1 *page.*]

Aug. 16. 57. Lord Treasurer Buckhurst to Lord Cobham. Since your departure there has been much ado touching the signing of your bill for Canterbury Park, which for a while was utterly rejected; but at last, by my earnest dealing with Her Majesty, declaring how profitable a bargain it was for her, and with the help of Mr. Secretary, who in this point stood favourably for you, we obtained it to be signed. My chiefest argument was that you had paid it in deposit, for so I understood from yourself that you had; but since your departure, I can hear of none that has order to pay it, which has much amazed me. Pray send up with all speed, that we may presently receive it, for we have great cause to use it; do not fail, or I fear what may follow. Her Majesty has utterly refused to pass Otford, and with much ado was yours obtained. [1 *page.*]

Aug. 19. Plymouth Fort. 58. Sir J. Gilbert to Lord Adm. Nottingham, and Sec. Cecil. The New Year's Gift, commanded by Capt. Whorwood, sent out to discover the enemy upon the coast of Spain, having met with very foul weather, was abandoned at sea, when half full of water, but the captain and crew were saved by a Plymouth ship coming from Rochelle, which has just arrived. Another pinnace has returned very leaky through extremity of weather, and another is abroad, 36 leagues off Scilly, to discover the enemy, if he be bound for Ireland; Capt. Parker lies between Scilly and Ushant. I think these two sufficient if they do their duty, but have directed divers men-of-war which have gone forth, either to return before the fleet, if they discover any, or if they can by any means view the Groyne and Ferrol, or by taking any fishing boats or coasters learn the certainty, to do so, and return. I have engaged that they shall be recompensed as the importance of their discovery deserves.

P.S.—I hear from Cornwall that an Indian prize has been forced into St. Ives, very rich in gold and silver. [1 *page.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXI.

1601.

Aug. 20. Dover Road. 59. Sir Rich Leveson to Sec. Cecil. Here are six Holland men-of-war, under command of the admiral of the Dutch ships in the journey to Cadiz; he has held very good correspondence with me, and says the States (for prevention of such like alarms) desire to join Her Majesty in sending such a fleet to the coast of Spain as shall give them business enough there, and keep us secure at home. I shall wait upon you shortly, as ordered by the Lord Admiral. [¾ *page.*]

Aug. 21. 60. Thos. Phelippes to Sec. Cecil. I was requested by Lord Cobham last month to procure what I could from the other side touching the Spanish pretentions for Ireland, but the contrary winds have stayed my advertisements. As his Lordship is in the West Country, and as he told me he always preferred to you what he thought worthy your view, I send you the following advertisement:—

Six thousand were appointed in the end of June to go for Ireland from Lisbon. This expedition is the Pope's procurement and in his name, and it is said he will send a nuncio to countenance and manage it.

Doctor Lambard, an Irish doctor of Louvaine, was made Archbishop of Armagh and Primate of Ireland by the Pope at Rome last month, with licence to keep all his livings on that side the sea, and he is shortly expected out of Italy to these parts, to be the legate of this expedition. It was written in July from Rome, that 60 galleys are gone from Genoa towards Sicily with 18,000 men, part levied in Lombardy, said to be against the Turk, and some say for the conquest of Morea; they carried great store of pikes and armour to arm the people of the country where they come, upon promise of revolt; all this expedition is in the name of the Pope as chief author, assisted only by the King of Spain.

The Duke of Parma is gone in the army, and Don Andrea Doria is general by sea. An agent is expected for the King of Scots. [*Marginal note that this seems to be the Laird of Burley, who went lately through France for that purpose.*]

There are advertisements from Spain of this expedition for Ireland, and that the Queen expected to be delivered of child by the end of September. That in the last embargo in March, many Englishmen's goods were discovered, and divers of our nation put to the oar and some to torture, whereby the King got at least 40,000*l.*

It is reported from Antwerp Aug. $\frac{5}{15}$, that the Governor of Rheinberg is put in prison for yielding up the town, contrary to the will of the soldiers, who have protested against him, alleging that he being rich, thought best to assure his goods by composition, which perhaps will cost him his life. Count Herman Vanden Bergh was near with 12,000 men to rescue the town within two or three days.

That the Archduke, who contrary to the opinion of the Council of War, would take the siege of Ostend in hand, finds it will be a hot piece of work, but hopes to dig them out in the end. Some one has undertaken to stop the Haven, upon expectation of which

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXI.

battery was forborne, for they made account that, through want of fresh water, &c. they within, being in so great number, would be forced to yield within a few days, without loss of men. If it succeed not, there are 60 great pieces planted to make three breaches.

That Don Augustin de Mecia, Governor of Antwerp Castle, is chief commander under the Archduke at this siege, and shows extraordinary favour to Englishmen; many that come from the Hollanders at Rheinberg are entertained by his direction, and all newly apparelled from top to toe.

Two lately come to England out of Spain and Italy, affirm that the Armada that went from Genoa was against the Turk; the one from Spain says there were 6,000 for the exedition of Ireland, but no other preparation. Another writes that if Ostend be gotten, the next will be to think of a course for England. [2 *pages and a separate scrap.*]

[Aug. 21.] 61. Copy of the advertisements in the preceding letter. [2 *pages.*]

Aug. 21. The Court, Windsor. 62. Pass by Sec. Cecil for Thomas Edmondes and his servants, apparel, &c., sent on special service to the French King. [⅛ *page.*]

Aug. 26. 63. Capt. Roger Cooper to Mr. Bragge. On Wednesday the 26th, at 12 p.m., being 17 leagues off land, I descried a fleet of 50 Spanish ships, which stood westward. I shall keep them company until they have a fair wind, and then I shall see whether they will set for England or Ireland. [*Copy.* ¾ *page.*]

1601?
[Aug. 27.] 64. Sir Walter Raleigh to Lord Cobham. Your letter to the Lord Treasurer was brought me at midnight, and being half asleep, I opened it, thinking it was to myself. I hope you will be here to-morrow or Saturday, else my wife says her oysters will be all spoilt, and her partridge stale. If you cannot come on Friday, I will wait on you where you are. Send me word if you go to Lyme and Melplash, that I may attend you; for on Friday I shall dispatch my business with the justices here, about those rogues the Meers; the elder has been at Court for employment, and brought Lord Thomas to Mr. Secretary to deal for him, and Mr. Secretary has now sent a pursuivant for the younger.

I fear my Cornish men did not repair to you, your passage was so sudden; but I am sure you have had an ill journey. Let us know whether you have taken the house at Bath.

A South Sea ship of Holland has passed, none of ours staying her, with a lantern of clear gold in her stern, and arrived off Amsterdam, infinite rich. Mr. Mansell has been abroad to great purpose. The Queen removed to Ward's house on Friday, and thence to Knollys' to Reading. [1 *page.*]

Aug. 28. Plymouth. 65. Serjeant John Hele to Sec. Cecil. I enclose a letter directed to Griffin, and given to an old servant of mine by an English seminary at Bayonne, who has arrived here on business from Capt. Hawkins. He says that at Griffin's house there resorted another

Digitized by Google

Vol. CCLXXXI.

1601. holy father of the same leaven. The mistress of the house is a great Catholic, frequenting much a place two or three miles out of London, whither this unholy father resorts, and salutes them every other week with a mass. This place and these people were highly recommended to him by this seminary, who took him for a true Spaniolated Catholic whom I hold for a counterfeit, and a man of mean reach. [1 *page.*]

Aug. 66. List of 65 prisoners committed to the Gatehouse, Fleet, King's Bench, Marshalsea, Bridewell, Newgate, and Compter prisons, between Jan. 1559 and Aug. 1601, with the dates of their commitment, and, in a few instances, the dates of their discharge, &c. [5 *pages.*]

[Aug.] 67. Chronological contemporary notes relating to the Earl of Essex's rebellion, &c. :—

Feb. 8. The Earl of Essex and divers of his followers were apprehended and committed to the Tower.

Feb. 12. Capt. Lea was apprehended and committed to the Tower; on the 14th, arraigned and condemned in the Sessions House at Newgate, and executed at Tyburn on the 16th. A little after, one Waterhouse, a lawyer's clerk, was hanged in Smithfield for making libels.

Feb. 19. The Earls of Essex and Southampton were arraigned and condemned at Westminster.

Feb. 25. 8 a.m., Ash Wednesday, the Earl of Essex was executed in the Tower Yard, and the same day divers knights and gentlemen were arraigned at Westminster, when Sir Edm. Baynham, Mr. Orrell, and Mr. Littleton were condemned.

March 5. Sir Christ. Blount, Sir Chas. Danvers, Sir John Davies, Sir Gelly Merrick, the Earl of Essex's steward, and Cuffe his secretary, were also arraigned and condemned at Westminster; and March 9, Sir Gelly Merrick and Mr. Cuffe were hanged, drawn, and quartered at Tyburn.

March 17. Sir Chas. Danvers and Sir Christ. Blount were executed on Tower Hill, on a scaffold made for the Earl of Essex.

March 11. Lord Sandys was carried by the Lieutenant from the Tower to the Old Swan, towards Westminster, to be arraigned, but upon being launched from the shore, was returned back by a messenger from the Court.

May 8. The Earl of Rutland, and Lords Sandys, Monteagle, and Cromwell were carried before Council, where, upon the Lord Keeper's speech of Her Majesty's clemency and mercy towards them, and laying open to them the heinousness of their offences, they submitted themselves to her mercy, and returned to the Tower.

May 11. They appeared again, when the Earl of Rutland was fined 30,000*l.*, Lord Bedford 20,000*l.*, Lord Sandys 10,000*l.*, Lord Monteagle 8,000*l.*, and Lord Cromwell 5,000*l.*

June 10. They were again presented before Council, at the Lord Keeper's house, when the Earl of Rutland's fine was miti-

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXI.

gated 10,000*l.*, and the rest were referred to the discretion of Mr. Attorney as to the payment of their fines.

June 14. Capt. Bromley was discharged out of the Tower, and appointed to remain at Mr. Bromley's, a merchant in London.

June 29. The Earls of Worcester and Shrewsbury and Sir John Stanhope were sworn of the Privy Council.

July 2. The Earl of Rutland and Lord Monteagle were carried to the Lord Keeper's, where they gave assurance for the payment of their fines, and then returned to the Tower, until Her Majesty had signed their pardons. On the same day Mr. Temple, the Earl of Essex's secretary, was discharged from the Gatehouse, and set at liberty.

July 8. Sir Hen. Nevill and Sheriff Smythe were carried to the Council at my Lord Keeper's, when Sir Henry was fined 10,000*l.*, and dismissed from his office, worth 5,000*l.* a year; but Mr. Smythe had little said to him.

Aug. 6. Her Majesty removed from Greenwich to Windsor.

Aug. 7. The Lieutenant had warrant for the delivery of the Earl of Rutland and Lords Sandys, Monteagle, and Cromwell.

Aug. 8. They left the Tower for the houses where they were to be confined, viz., the Earl of Rutland to his uncle's, Mr. Roger Manners; Lord Sandys to Mr. Edm. Hungerford's, near the Bath; Lord Monteagle to Hertfordshire, and Lord Cromwell to Hackney, two miles from London. They are not to go beyond four miles from their house, until they are discharged or have further liberty from the Queen.

The Earl of Southampton continues close prisoner in the Tower, only he has the liberty of the leads over his lodging, and is healthful.

July 29. Mr. Littleton, who was condemned with Sir Edm. Baynham and Mr. Orrell, died in the King's Bench prison, Southwark; Sir John Davies and Sir Edmund Baynham are yet there, but Orrell is abroad. [2¼ *pages.*]

[Aug.] 68. Contemporary notes relating to Essex's rebellion, &c., seemingly by an officer of the Tower.

Feb. 9. The Earls of Essex, Rutland, and Southampton, and Lord Sandys, were brought to the Tower, 3 a.m., by the Lord Admiral, Sir Thos. Gerard, &c., and in the afternoon of the same day, Lords Cromwell and Monteagle, and Sir Charles Danvers, by Sir Walter Raleigh, Fulk Greville, &c.

Feb. 13. Capt. Lea was brought there by Sir Robt. Mansfield, and the same day Lord Thos. Howard took the office of Constable of the Tower, and 13 of the yeomen of the guard came there to watch and ward.

Feb. 16. The Dean of Norwich was sent to the Earl of Essex.

Feb. 19. The Earls of Essex and Southampton were arraigned and condemned.

Feb. 20. Sir Henry Bromley, Sir Gelly Merrick, and Hen. Cuffe, one of the Earl's secretaries, were brought to the Tower.

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXI.

Feb. 25. Ash Wednesday, the Earl of Essex was beheaded upon a scaffold within the Tower, over against the Rich Store House, there being present Lord Thos. Howard constable, the Lieutenant, the Earls of Cumberland and Hertford, Viscount Bindon, Lords Darcy and Compton, eight or nine knights, 13 yeomen of the guard, with divers gentlemen, as Drs. Mountford and Barlow, both divines, Mr. Aston, his own chaplain, who had remained with him since his arraignment, and others to the number of 200.

March 1. Lord Thos. Howard was discharged from his office as constable, and sent from the Tower.

March 2. Mr. Smythe, late Sheriff of London, was brought there, and the Lord Keeper, Lord Treasurer, Lord Admiral, Mr. Secretary, and Mr. Attorney went there, and examined the Earl of Rutland, Lords Sandys, Monteagle, and Cromwell, Sir Charles Danvers, Sir Gelly Merrick, and Cuffe. Mr. Waad brought in a coach the same day Sir John Scott and Capt. Bromley, who were examined and sent back.

Feb. 20. The Lord Admiral and Mr. Secretary came to the Tower, and were with the Earl of Essex all the afternoon, until it was night.

Feb. 21. They came again with the Lord Keeper and Lord Treasurer, and were there from 9 a.m. until after 8 p.m., and most of that time with the Earl of Essex.

March 5. Sir Chas. Danvers, Sir Gelly Merrick, and Henry Cuffe were arraigned and condemned, and Sir Chas. Danvers and Cuffe brought back again to the Tower, but Sir G. Merrick was taken to Newgate.

March 9. Cuffe was carried from the Tower, and Sir Gelly from Newgate, to Tyburn, and there executed. The same day the Lord Keeper, Lord Admiral, and Mr. Secretary went to the Tower, and examined the Earls of Southampton and Rutland, and Alabaster.

March 10. Lord Sandys, being in a barge at the Old Swan, with the Lieutenant, myself, the yeomen of the guard, and the gentleman porter, and going to Westminster to be arraigned, a messenger came from the Lord Treasurer, signifying that he should stay until the Queen's further pleasure were known; so he was brought back to the Tower, and the same day the scaffolds at Westminster were taken down.

March 13. The 13 yeomen of the guard were discharged, and a letter came from the Council for liberty for the Earl of Rutland, Lord Sandys, Lord Cromwell, and Sir Wm. Parker, called Lord Monteagle, to walk on the leads.

March 15. A writ came to the Lieutenant for delivering Sir Chas. Danvers to the sheriffs to be executed; but March 16, 3 a.m., a letter came from the Council, signifying Her Majesty's pleasure for the staying of the execution until the Wednesday, and the same day early, the new scaffold on Tower Hill was set up.

March 18. Between 7 and 8 a.m., Sir Chas. Danvers was brought from the Tower by Mr. Lieutenant, Sir Thos. Gerard,

Digitized by Google

1601. Vol. CCLXXXI.

Knight Marshal, and myself, to the new scaffold, and there beheaded, and his body buried in the Tower Church the same day; and at the same time, Sir Christ. Blount was brought in a litter from the Gatehouse to Tower Hill, and there also beheaded.

May 1. Sir Hen. Nevill, late Lord Ambassador for France, was brought to the Tower.

May 5. The Lord Chief Justice, Mr. Attorney and Solicitor, and Fras. Bacon went to the Tower, and examined Sir Hen. Bromley and Mr. Smythe, late Sheriff of London; the same day Capt. Edw. Bromley was left there as a prisoner.

May 6. The Earl of Rutland, Lords Sandys, Monteagle, and Cromwell were taken in two barges to the Council at York House by the Lieutenant, where they were told of the greatness of their faults, and submitted to the Queen's mercy, and were brought back to the Tower.

May 11. They were taken there again and fined.

Aug. 8. They were delivered out of the Tower, but confined to several places during pleasure.

Aug. 26. James McThomas, the counterfeit Earl of Desmond, and Florence McCarthy, were brought from Ireland to the Tower by Sir Anth. Cooke. [2½ *pages.*]

Aug? 69. ——— to the Countess of Essex. Thanks for your favour last year to Brook, my Lord's agent, but as some of his witnesses could not then appear, I beg a day of hearing for him and his adversary Daniell, before Michaelmas term, when a perfect examination of witnesses may avail to clear the controversy. [*Scrap.*]

Aug.? 70. Petition of Wm. Nutte, Wm. Dugdale, and other inhabitants and victuallers within the liberties of the Dean and Chapter of Westminster, to Cecil. Divers amerciaments have been imposed upon us by the clerk of the market, and certified into the Exchequer, all which the Queen in the last Parliament pardoned, as well within the liberties as without; yet Ralph Dobinson, pretending to be your under-bailiff, has procured estreats in green wax of the said amerciaments, and cruelly exacted them from us. As we esteem his dealings unlawful, we stood upon payment, when he in revenge indicted us, putting us to extreme charge, and had some of us cast into Newgate and the Gatehouse, and has actions depending against us to the sum of 600 marks, commenced for vexation only; we petitioned the Dean of Westminster for redress, but because Dobinson holds the place under you, the Dean has referred us to you. We therefore ask you, for charity's sake, as the cause concerns many poor honest people who are like to be expelled their habitations, to call Dobinson before you, and we will abide your pleasure. [⅔ *page.*]

Aug.? 71. Report addressed to Sec. Cecil, on the above petition. All issues, fines, and amerciaments, as well before the justices of either bench, the Barons of the Exchequer, or Justices in Eyre, or of the peace, sewers, clerk of the market, &c. were originally parcel

Digitized by Google

1601.

of the Crown revenue, and leviable by the sheriffs. Sundry of Her Majesty's progenitors have granted them to noble persons, sees, abbeys, bodies politic, &c., whereby special liberties and franchises have been erected, exempt from the jurisdiction of the sheriffs. Nevertheless, the ancient course of the Exchequer has been retained, viz., to charge the same upon the sheriffs, who coming to their accounts, set over all such fines within the limits of such privileged places to the bailiff of the franchises, by whom they are leviable, by virtue of charters granted in that behalf.

The same being so set off, are estreated to those bailiffs to collect, and they, upon rendering their accounts, make their claim in behalf of their lords or others under whom they serve, for allowance of such of the said fines, &c. as have been granted by charter to them; for the residue they stand answerable to Her Majesty as the sheriffs are.

The general case being thus, and estreats being delivered to Ralph Dobinson, bailiff for the liberties of the Dean and Chapter of Westminster, he demands the sums estreated to him, wherein mention is made of the time, the persons before whom, and the causes wherefore such fines, &c. are imposed, and in default of payment he takes distress; if the party will replevin, by course of law, then the right is tried whether the distress be justifiable; but if the party does not take such course, then he redeems the distress by payment of the money, which if it be parcel of his claim, he enjoys to the behoof of the persons or bodies politic, according to their charter; if not, he answers it to Her Majesty, and is discharged for the residue.

I find the sums levied by the bailiff of Westminster, for which the parties find themselves grieved, to be contained in his estreats under the seal of the Exchequer, and his doings to be lawful. The complainants oppose that they are levied in Her Majesty's name, but nothing answered to her by him, and pretend they should be pardoned by the last Parliament, but they are without the compass of that pardon. Pardons mention fines, &c. as well within liberties as without, but the learning of law, resolution of judges, and experience prove that pardons by Her Majesty *quantum in se est* are not effectual to prejudice any grants made by her or her progenitors; so as if the said amerciaments were within the compass of the last pardon, they were leviable nevertheless.

I have laboured to inform and satisfy them, yet they remain, especially Dugdale, so obstinate that he will proceed by complaint to the Council. I therefore refer them again to you. [1¾ *pages.*]

Aug. ? London. 72. The Queen to the Lord Mayor of London. This realm has been of late infested and damaged by our enemies possessing certain of the port towns on the coast of Flanders, &c., and the trade of merchandize has been and is greatly hindered, the passages by sea are with loss and spoil of many of our subjects impeached, and divers of our coast towns, especially such as are opposite them, are in continual hazard of offence. We have been forced to endure this, as we have had to apply all means possible to suppress the rebellion in Ireland, which has been a heavy burden to us and our kingdom.

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXI.

Nevertheless we understand that our enemies in the said coast towns seek to increase their strength, and that the number of galleys in the town of Sluys shall forthwith be augmented out of Spain.

We have been and are ever willing to embrace a peace upon honourable conditions, and still entertain the overtures made for a treaty. Yet as a good opportunity is presented to us to secure our realm from danger, by the states of the United Provinces having resolved upon some effectual enterprize in those parts, if a little assistance be given them in season, we have determined to give them some present aid. For this purpose a competent number of men is to be presently levied out of divers counties of our realm, towards which ——— are to be raised in the city of London, with sufficient means for the furnishing them. We hereby command you to take speedy order, as well for the levy of the said men (making choice of those that are able and sufficient for the wars, and especially of such, if in the city there be any such, as have heretofore, voluntarily or by press, served in the Low Countries), as also for the means to furnish them with apparel and arms. But as the arms are to be extraordinary, and the apparel more than the city usually affords, we require you, instead of apparel and arms, to levy money after the rate of 3*l.* 10*s.* a man,—whereof 40*s.* for apparel, and 30*s.* for arms,—by which means the soldiers shall receive their apparel at the place of embarking, and their arms on the other side the sea, where the whole troops are to be landed. This charge we conceive you will most willingly undergo, considering that the purpose of the action so much tends to your particular good, and that we do not stick to charge ourselves extraordinarily, even at this time, when we have already exhausted so great sums for the service of the realm. [*Draft*, 1½ *pages.*]

Aug. ? 73. Copy of the above, *mutatis mutandis*, addressed to the Lord Admiral, Lord Lieutenant of Surrey, for forces to be levied in Surrey. [1½ *pages.*]

Sept. 1. The Court, Reading. 74. Post warrant from Sec. Cecil for Thos. Edmondes, clerk of the Council, about to repair from the Court to London and back on special service. [½ *page.*]

Sept. 1. 75. Fras. Mills to his cousin Thos. Woodhouse. I have imparted to Masham your opinions concerning the Earl of Essex's coming into London 8 Feb.; he differs nothing from what you told me, save that he did not hear Her Majesty named; he confesses that upon the report at Croke's ordinary, where he then was, he said he would go to his Lordship and see what the matter was, and thereupon he called for his rapier and cloak and went to him. He utterly denies that he remembers your speech of your going to Her Majesty, and doubted that you were at the place at all. [½ *page.*]

Sept. 3. Hendon. 76. Sir John Fortescue to Lord Cobham. Since your departure, Her Majesty, at my earnest suit, has signed your book for Canterbury Park, but as no man follows the passing of it, it remains with

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXI.

1601.

Mr. Windebank. My Lord Treasurer has been very earnest with me for the money; I have used all the means of delay I can, but the occasion being so great, I entreat that the whole, or at least the 1,000*l.* which you offered to remain in deposit, may be paid with all speed; then I shall be discharged of my word given, and you will give great furtherance to your other suit for the purchase of Minster, by paying for this according to your bargain.

Marshal Biron, with an honourable train, has been at Calais eight days, expecting the wind for a passage, and is provided for at London. We hear nothing from Ostend; although the siege be earnestly continued, yet we hope it will hold out. [¾ *page.*]

Sept. 7. Fleet Prison. 77. Examination, on an Exchequer Commission of 23 June 1601, of Jane, wife of John Daniell, of Hackney. When Edw. Vaughan and Rich. Shepherd, and others the Queen's commissioners, came to her husband's house at Hackney, they took and detained goods valued in the following inventory, furniture, apparel, &c. Neither she nor her husband had these goods, nor their value delivered to them, but they are in the house, and it is in charge of Ralph Bell, only she has had back some articles of dress that were in the house, though not appraised, of which she gives an account. Further particulars relative to the valuing and disposal of the said goods. Came to the house at Hackney, by order of the Lord Treasurer, for some writings, and saw that the other goods were safely kept; but Ralph Bell afterwards cunningly got her children and servants out of the house, and took possession of the whole.

The Lord Treasurer referred her to Ralph Bell when she wanted some goods, but he said he had given up everything to Mrs. Richardson. Mentions other articles of apparel and furniture, not in the inventory; believes they came to Bell's hands, as he offered her some of them. [7 *sheets.*] Also,

Examination of Mary Harper, servant of John Daniell. Confirms the report of Mrs. Daniell relative to her goods, which were locked up in her bedchamber; remained there three months, and then the house was in charge of Ralph Bell, who only allowed her and the children to be in a "vast and unfit room," where she took charge of the residue of goods left, of which a list is given. [2 *sheets, unfinished.*] *Annexing,*

77. I. *Order from Commissioners appointed by Her Majesty, to persons not named, to appear before them in the Fleet for examination in September next. Endorsed with notes, on his affairs* [*by John Daniell. In the same hand as the preceding.*]

77. II. *Similar order from the same Commissioners. Endorsed, with cancelled notes* [*by John Daniell*] *relative to his association with the Earl of Ormond, his frustrated hopes of the office of the pantry, given on his uncle's death to John Ware; the patronage of the late Earl of Essex, &c.* [*In the same hand.*] *Fleet, Sept.* 3, 1602 [1601 ?]

Digitized by Google

Vol. CCLXXXI.

1601.

Sept. 8 Plymouth Fort. 78. Sir J. Gilbert to Sec. Cecil. I crave pardon for being a suitor to you, having lately received so many favours, but I am like to be deprived of a lease which my late uncle, Sir John Gilbert, held of the Queen, of the rectory of Brixham. One Yeard and others seek the purchase thereof. Serving Her Majesty in this place, I would not meantime be thrust out of my living by those that never wet their feet to do her service, wherefore I desire leave to come up before the Commissioners for Sales sit, lest a particular thereof be granted them, whereby I shall be utterly debarred from it. I seek not to hinder the Queen in the sale, but only desire that I may not be thrust out for one week's forbearance of the sale, by which time I will lay down as much money for it as anyone else.

I have also a suit which has depended in the Admiralty Court three years, for more than I am worth, and which comes on for trial next term. These things considered, and the small means I have to live on, if this lease should be put from me, I doubt not your accustomed favours. There has been no news from the coast of Spain these five or six weeks, at which I marvel, the winds having stood southerly.

Sept. 9. Duchy House. 79. Levyn de [or Levinus] Munck to Sec. Cecil. I found Mr. Cooman very reserved at first, but after I had satisfied him that I came by your directions to know the cause of his coming, he began to open himself, though with conjurations of secrecy. He told me that his coming was only known to three or four persons; that he came through France; lay at Dieppe a fortnight for a wind; and landed at Portsmouth under the name of Antonio Vittore, a Floretine. I told him that for all his secrecy, his coming was known 10 days ago, as I was informed by the post from Antwerp, and you had been advertized from Brussels. He seemed to wonder at it, but I perceived he did it to value himself the more, for he let fall that all his friends had counselled him to take this employment again, and that if it did not succeed, he would withdraw from the Archduke's service.

He discoursed of those Princes' zeal to finish the treaty with Her Majesty, and insinuated that his coming now was to take away the mist of diffidence, and doubted not, when he might speak with you, he should unfold many circumstances, so that you should see clearly. He asked with earnestness if there were any alteration of the intent to continue the treaty. I answered that the intention continued, so Her Majesty might do it with honour, but it was so wounded with their strange proceedings that I thought all his eloquence would scarce serve to make other impressions, and I repeated many things that had passsd in and since the treaty; he replied that though he had ever justified Her Majesty, even to the Archduke's face, yet that the same reasons were alleged there against us as we allege here against them. He has no letters from the Archduke or Council, and his coming hither must be held as of himself, howbeit that privately he is authorised, as he confessed, from the Archduke.

He is very desirous to speak with you, but after he understood that President Richardot had not yet answered Mr. Edmondes's last

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXI.

letter, he seemed more willing to expect your leisure; he says an answer was intended before his coming away. He is very jealous of the French, and would not they should know of his being here. Haply he means to free himself from suspicion that he is come to observe the issue of this French embassage. If your leisure might serve to speak with him some mile or two from the Court, he might be brought thither in a coach, and so dispatched, the sooner the better, to which end I will expect your answer here by to-morrow night, and return to Court by Friday, as you limited me. Endorsed Levinus [*by Cecil, 2 pages.*]

Sept. 10. Calais. 80. Thos. Nicolson to Hen. Lok, at Mr. Harwood's, Strand, opposite the old Lord Treasurer's. I am sorry that my letters and plans sent by George Freeman have not been received. I hope you have them by now. I will soon return to London, and give satisfaction for my stay. Endorsed [*by Cecil*] "Sydney, Sesford."

Sept. 11. Dartmouth. 81. Henry Heyward, mayor of Dartmouth, to Sec. Cecil. I enclose you the examination of a Dutchman, arrived from St. Lucar. [1 *page, signed with a mark.*] *Encloses,*

81. I. *Examination of Joachim Coster, master of the Yungfroe of Stralsund in Pomerania, before Hen. Heyward, mayor of Dartmouth. Nine weeks since, being bound for Lisbon, came to anchor in Cadiz road, and passing by the Castle of Resilles in a fishing boat, the commander of the castle forbad him to pass up the river until his ship came in; passed up notwithstanding to Lisbon, where he saw* 300 *sail of French, Dutch, and Scottish ships, fitted and ready, which had been drawn thither out of all parts of South Spain, whence more were sent to Lisbon continually. Was informed that this fleet is bound for the Groyne, where it will remain the winter, and then sail; but whither was not known; also that Suriago had taken up all the mariners he could find on the coast of Spain, and sent them to Lisbon to serve in it. By reason of the stay of ships at Lisbon, passed for St. Lucar; there saw and heard of exceeding cruelty showed by the Adelantado against all merchant strangers.* [¾ *page. Signed as the preceding.*] *Sept.* 11, 1601.

Sept. 12. Pendennis. 82. Sir Nich. Parker to Sec. Cecil. I send the examination of John Row, master of the John of Milbrook, which came from Cork last Wednesday. [¾ *page.*]

[Sept. 12.] 83. Sir Walter Raleigh to Lord Cobham. Knowing your resolution when we parted, I cannot take on me to persuade you; I will only say it is but a day and a half's journey hither. The Queen will take it exceeding kindly, and take herself more beholden unto you than you think; the French tarry but two or three days. I will presently return to the Bath with you. The French wear all black and no kind of bravery, so I only wear a black taffeta suit. It will be Thursday ere they have audience. It were too long to

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXI.

tell the Queen's discourse with me of you; I durst not say that you were resolved not to come, but left it to the estate of your body; you will believe that I wish you to hold such a course as may best fit your honour and your humour; if you come, she will take it most kindly; if you cannot it shall be handled as you will have it.

P.S.—I am going all night to London to provide me a plain taffeta suit, and a plain black saddle, and will be here again Tuesday night, and if your French journey holds, it will much stand you for them to know what you are here, for I am resolved that the Queen will most esteem you here and use you. [1 *page.*]

Sept. 13. Plymouth. 84. Thos. Payne, Mayor of Plymouth, and his brethren to Sec. Cecil. In 27 Eliz., we procured an Act of Parliament, for bringing part of the river Meny to our town, which cost us and Sir Francis Drake,—who upon composition with us, undertook it,—a great sum. We have purchased the land over which the same runs, and have enjoyed it ever since, until Wm. Grymes and his accomplices lately erected mills and tan pits, and turned a great part of our river to them; for this we have a suit depending in the Star Chamber, but Grymes found such favour last term that the matter was referred to the three Chief Justices and the two Justices of Assize of this circuit. Finding them inclining to certify that his proceedings were against law and justice, he procured Sir John Gilbert, Tristram Georges, and Hen. Coplestone to set down an order that Grymes and his heirs shall divert some part of our river to serve his mills, paying us 1*s.* by the year. This will tend to the overthrow of our whole town, for if he be permitted to turn any part of our water, others over whose land the river is conveyed will do the like, and so we shall have none to come to our town. We crave your favour therein. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]

Sept. 17. Dartmouth. 85. Hen. Heyward, Mayor of Dartmouth, to Sec. Cecil. I herewith send you the examination of a Scotchman, just arrived from St. Toves [Setuval], near Lisbon. [$\frac{1}{3}$ *page.*] *Encloses,*

85. 1. *Examination of Gilbert Gardin, master of a ship of Dundee, taken before Hen. Hayward, mayor of Dartmouth. On Aug.* 21, *saw at Lisbon* 8,000 *soldiers, ready to be embarked in a fleet of* 35 *sail, and* 21 *horses laden with money, which was put into the ships, and more was expected;* 300 *sail of ships were there, but lacked men to furnish them. Was told by Lowe of Plymouth that on* 27 *Aug., he met* 49 *sail of ships, in latitude* 46, *but they had so much sickness on board that they were returning. Don Diego* [*Brochero*] *was general, and Suriago with him, who asked a pilot, John White of Waterford, whether a ship might ride in Torbay, and he answered Not with an easterly wind. Endorsed "Dartmouth, Cess. Pr. Thr.* [*by Cecil.* 1 *page.*] *Dartmouth, Sept.* 17, 1601.

Sept. 18. 86. Thos. Phelippes to Sec. Cecil. The enclosed came from Brussels this post, written, according to custom, favourably on their

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXI.

own behalf; but I know otherwise from Antwerp that these mutineers are nearly 3,000, and that there are 1,000 Italians gone away besides. It is said the Archduke for all this has 16,000 men, but all is out of order, and they are wonderfully troubled with this mutiny, which the Archduke would fain suppress by authority, for example's sake, and not suffer them to make an occupation of it. He has therefore proclaimed them traitors, if they do not desist and return to the service within a time, and the boors and country have command to cut them to pieces as they can light upon them. Having no place of receipt, it is conceived they may the sooner be brought to reason; the fear is lest they should join the enemy, who they think will not receive them in haste; meanwhile it has bred a wonderful disquietness and confusion in the Archduke's army. There be of these mutineers 1,500 Spaniards. [¾ *page.*]

Sept. 19. Knebworth. 87. John Chamberlain to Dud. Carleton, at Paris. Private affairs. Came to the churching of Lady Wallop, who is very proud of her little boy. The Queen is at Basing, a house of the Lord Marquis [of Winchester], where she graciously entertained the Frenchmen. The sheriff of Berkshire was almost out of heart at the Queen's coming, being unacquainted with courting, but he performed it well, being exceedingly well horsed and attended. Her first move from Windsor was to Mr. Ward's, then to Reading. While there, she dined one day at Mr. Controller's at Causham. Mr. Green, sheriff of Oxfordshire, met her at the bridge, well accompanied, and Mr. Controller made great cheer, with devices of singing, dancing, playing, wrestlers, &c. At her going thence she knighted Sir Francis Goodwin, Sir Edmund Fettiplace, and Sir Richard Ward. Your brother was there, but his small troop was half drowned in the shows of the Oxfordshire men, Sir Ant. Cope, Sir Rich. Waynham, Mr. Dormer, &c. The Queen also dined with Sir Edw. Norris at Englefield, and knighted Sir Rede Stafford and his lady's father. Some wonder at his being the means of making such a Sir John Norris. Thence the Queen moved to Sir Humphrey Foster's, and would have gone on to the Lord Chief Justice's and the Earl of Hertford's if these Frenchmen had not stayed her. I think she will go no farther this year, but draw back to Windsor.

When last there, she visited Mr. Attorney [Coke], at Stoke, was sumptuously entertained, and presented with jewels and other gifts to the value of 1,000*l.* or 1,200*l.* His daughter [Anne] is married to Sir Thos. Sadler's son [Ralph]; he gave her 3,000*l.* and furnished the feast magnificently; the plate given by friends to the bride was over 800*l.* There is to be a Parliament towards the end of October. Dr. Parkins is made secretary for the Latin tongue, and likely to go ambassador into France. No news from Ireland. Many men have been lost at Ostend, including Capt. Holcroft and Mr. Lucas, also a younger son of Mrs. Bodley, and one of Mr. Poulter.

P.S. by R. Lytton, mentioning the birth of his daughter. [2¾ *pages. Printed in Chamberlain's Letters, pp.* 116–118.]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXI.

1601.

Sept. 19. Dartmouth. 88. Henry Heyward, Mayor of Dartmouth, to Sec. Cecil. Enclosed is the report of Capt. Hull, who discovered the Spanish fleet on the 26th of last August. [½ *page.*] *Encloses,*

88. I. *Report of Capt. Hull. Heard from Williamson, an English youth, that on July* 1 *there was a general stay of strangers at Lisbon; that Suriago came in with nine great Biscayan ships, with many soldiers, and then* 20 *sail more, many Flemish; and that numerous other squadrons of three, four, and five ships are preparing for the service, said to be bound for Italy, and many Italian and Spanish soldiers were to go in the fleet. On* 26 *Aug. saw a fleet of* 50 *sail, some large ships, which sailed westward; tried to discover their course. Heard from a Scot, who had escaped from St. Tovalles, that on* 20 *August,* 50 *ships were riding in Cascales.* [1 *page.*] *Dartmouth, Sept.* 19, 1601.

Sept. 20. Plymouth. 89. Thos. Payne, Mayor, and Capt. Wm. Parker to the Council. This morning, John Hale, of this town, arrived here with intelligence of the Spanish fleet, as also Capt. Love of this town, who saw it at sea, 28 August, gave over his voyage, and returned with the intelligence.

P.S.—Capt. Hawkridge has likewise advised by letter that he saw 50 or 60 ships, 2 Sept., in 41 degrees, standing towards the north; we have sent out a pinnace to lie between the Lizard and Scilly for further discovery, and will also send away the Prudence. [⅜ *page.*] *Enclose,*

89. I. *Examination of John Hale, before Thos. Payne, mayor. Being on the coast of Spain,* 20 *Aug., in the Conquer of Plymouth, with Capt. Cooper, they took a Spanish fishing boat, wherein were two Portuguese and one English boy, who reported that there were* 50,000 *Spanish and Italian soldiers at Lisbon and Cadiz, besides many ships; and that Suriago came* 10 *days before, with seven great galleons, into Lisbon, where they also had many Flemish hulls in readiness.* [½ *page.*] *Sept.* 20, 1601.

89. II. *Like examination of Capt. Thos. Love. Being on the Spanish coast,* 27 *and* 28 *Aug., saw* 44 *or* 45 *of the Spanish fleet. Took a Spanish carvel, which reported that there are of that fleet* 50 *sail, and* 11,000 *soldiers. Saw one of the ships which had two land colours separate herself from the rest; it was reported that there were* 400 *men in her.* [⅝ *page.*] *Sept.* 20, 1601.

Sept. 21. Plymouth. 90. Capt. Wm. Parker to Lord Admiral Nottingham. In the absence of the Vice-Admiral, I send you the enclosed examination. We have sent out a carvel to lie off the Land's End, and if there shall

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXI.

be cause, my ship shall give notice to Her Majesty's ships in the Narrow Seas. [¾ *page.*] *Encloses,*

90. I. *Examination of John Goard, master of the Antelope of Plymouth, before Capt. Parker. Coming from Newfoundland on the 12th, saw 40 ships standing north, which he took to be Spanish. On the 14th, met with two men-of-war, of London and Fowey, who also had seen the fleet on the 13th, and certified that they were Spaniards. These two men-of-war had taken a Santome* [*St. Thomas's ?*] *man, laden with sugar.* [¾ *page.*]

Plymouth, Sept. 21, 1601.

Sept. 21. Plymouth. 91. Wm. Stallenge to Sec. Cecil. Edm. Palmer writes that on 21 August, the Spanish fleet was upon departure from Lisbon, with 6,000 men for Ireland, under Don John de Aquila, and that Sir Wm. Stanley and Lord Bothwell of Scotland refused the charge. You have been advertised already of 44 sail of them being at sea, and it is supposed for Tyrone's country. Palmer also writes that an ambassador from the King of Persia has come to the Court of Spain, where he was most royally received, having been before with the Emperor and the Pope; that he is come concerning a treaty of peace with the Turk, and that Sir Anth. Sherley was in his company. [¾ *page.*]

Sept. 21. Plymouth Fort. 92. Sir John Gilbert to Sec. Cecil. Having been to my Lord Lieutenant to procure an order to call in the forces appointed for defence of this place, &c., I was absent when those ships returned from Newfoundland that brought the intelligence of the Spanish fleet. It is likely to have passed for Ireland, or otherwise, the winds having been at south-west, we must have heard more of them ere this, as I directed a man-of-war to accompany them, from whom I have not heard. [¾ *page.*]

Sept. 22. Plymouth Fort. 93. Sir John Gilbert to Sec. Cecil. In one of nine ships arrived from St. Tovey's, laden with salt, was a passenger named Jaques Cauters, who reports that at Lisbon he saw 38 ships, five being galleons, having 5,000 soldiers in them, and bound for Ireland, with an Irish bishop, and many other Irish. They sailed on 3 Sept., and the soldiers received a month's pay before hand, and carried a great store of money, munition, plank, carriages for ordnance, deal boards, &c. for fortification. He also reports a fleet of 17 sail of Emdeners in Lisbon, ready to sail, laden with sugar, pepper, and salt. They were freighted to go by the north of Ireland, but being stayed so long in Spain before the departure of the Armada, were to come through the channel, by reason of the lateness of the year. [1 *page.*]

Sept. 23. Dartmouth. 94. Hen. Heyward, mayor of Dartmouth, to Sec. Cecil. I cannot send up the Scotchman whose examination I directed to you, as he presently after departed for Dieppe or Calais. John Hext, postmaster of Ashburton, scruples to receive letters directed to you from this town; if you give some command in that behalf, those letters will be the more speedily conveyed. [⅝ *page.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXI.

1601.
Sept. 23? 95. Instructions from the Queen to Sir Rich. Leveson. The continual practices of the King of Spain against our subjects has again moved us to send a fleet to sea, of which we make you commander. You shall take charge of the ships now in the Thames and Medway, the Merehonour, Due Repulse, Warspite, Defiance, Rainbow, and Dreadnought, and two pinnaces, the Quittance and Lion's Whelp, will meet you from Portsmouth. You shall proceed southward, not touching upon any coast, but keeping united and strong. The chief purpose of this voyage being to prevent and defeat any forces intended against our kingdoms by the King of Spain, you shall ply towards his coasts, and ranging between the North and South capes, inform yourself what ships are in any of his ports, and do your best to take, sink, burn, or defeat them, in harbour or at sea, or by landing, but having regard to the safety of our ships and people. As we rather expect an attempt on Ireland than England, you are to take special care to hinder the passage of any fleet for that kingdom, to follow wheresoever you conceive they will make their descent, and perform the best service you can.

[*Marginal note by Lord Adm. Nottingham.* Advertise us by small vessels whither they bend.]

As the King of Spain can make no fleet without help of other nations, you shall interrupt all ships resorting to that coast with munition, cordage, &c., and send them home, or take out all such goods; provided that if you break bulk at sea, you take a signed inventory of the goods. But considering these are chiefly brought in from the East countries, and not France, we forbid you to deal with French subjects except you see pregnant cause, and then take heed that no spoil be committed.

To help to maintain the charge which we are driven to, you shall take all Spanish vessels you can master, and send home all prizes to London, or else Portsmouth, not sending to Plymouth any such ships as may be brought to other places.

The Spanish fleet of the East and West Indies being the chiefest object of this part of your voyage, you must gain true intelligence of their times, and so shape your course as may least discover your designs to the enemy, but hinder all his advice or convoy. In all matters of difficulty you are to call a council of your vice-admiral and captains.

As heretofore the scattering of our forces has endangered our ships, you shall give strict order for places of rendezvous, if by casualty of weather, &c., they be separated. If any captain divide himself from the fleet for chase, &c. without command, you shall remove him from his charge. If you have to divide your fleet upon the coast to join some of the State's ships with some of ours, where it is necessary that some commander of note be present to command the Dutch, that charge must be assigned to our vice-admiral, or if this cannot be, to the most experienced captain. Besides the concurrence of the fleet set out by the United Provinces, we give you authority to take up any men-of-war or other ships on that coast, and to command any vessel to return with advertisements. As you are only

Digitized by Google

Vol. CCLXXXI.

1601.

victualled for —— months, and must have one month for the return, you shall send us notice how to address further supplies to you.

When your fleet returns, let none put in at Plymouth or the West, but all come for the Thames. You shall safely keep such sums of money as our navy officers imprest to you, and disburse them for relief of your companies, and discharge of sick and impotent persons. In case of sickness, &c. you shall transfer your charge to Sir Wm. Monson, Vice-Admiral.

As great spoils are continually made of prizes taken at sea, by which the greatest part are embezzled, upon breaking bulk, or taking prizes, or sending them home, you shall see that all bills of lading be safely preserved, and call to you our vice-admiral or some other captain that may be privy to the things, thereby to prevent the notorious clamours daily brought to our ears, wherein the owners of ships and goods deliver inventories of far greater portions than ever come to account. [11 *pages. Draft.*]

Sept. 23 ? 96. Copy of the above. [11½ *pages.*]

Sept. 23. The Court. Farnham. 97. Lord Admiral Nottingham to Sec. Cecil. I received the enclosed packet from Mr. Vice-Chamberlain yesterday, and showed it to Her Majesty this morning. Capt. Cooper deals wisely to send advertisement, and yet stay himself to discover for a certainty whither they are bound. You will also see how Capt. Parker has sent out a pinnace on a discovery, and means to send out his ship. I think this fleet and number of men too great for Ireland. I never liked this long dallying of the Archduke before Ostend, but to make it a good colour for a greater design, for it is that army that we are to doubt. I pray we be not put in a maze on a sudden. Mr. Caron should write with speed that those ships of the Low Countries may presently join with Her Majesty, for all will be too little if they come through the Narrow Seas.

P.S.—Tell the Lord Treasurer from me that he must prepare a good store of treasure, for it will be wanted. [¾ *page.*]

Sept. 23. The Court. Farnham. 98. Lord Admiral Nottingham to Sec. Cecil. The enclosed has just come from Capt. Parker. You will find that if they go for Ireland, it is for Cork or Waterford. The course they keep may be very well for these parts, coming from Lisbon. If for Ireland, God bless good George Carew.

P.S.—Acquaint my Lord Treasurer with this. [½ *page.*]

Sept. 24. Plymouth. 99. Capt. Wm. Morgan to Lord Admiral Nottingham and Sec. Cecil. I repaired, as directed, to the coast of Spain by the Northern Cape, and along the shore towards the rock. Off Viana I took a carvel laden with salt. The Portuguese told me that the army left Lisbon on the $\frac{12}{22}$ August, and within five days returned with a leak in one of the King's ships, and two days after went forth again. That there were only three King's ships, with 12,000 men, but over 90 sail in all, and that it was given out they were gone to Algiers to redeem Christians. That the five carracks which went out last May for the East Indies returned to Lisbon 28 August, and had

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXI.

given over their voyage on account of the weather; and that the West Indian fleet, of 72 sail, had come in by reason of the mighty plague in Seville. That there was a stir at Lisbon three months ago, between the Spaniards and Portuguese, about a courtesan, wherein 60 Spaniards and three Portuguese were slain.

Between the port and Avera I took two small barks, one an Englishman who had traded there these nine months under the name of a Scot. I asked him to put in writing what he could say about the army, &c. in Spain and Portugal, which, when done, caused my speedy return. This man, whose name is King, is very sufficient to be employed in those countries, and I have brought him with me to Plymouth.

On the 23rd I overtook, 12 leagues south of the Lizard, 10 sail of Flemings, from Setuval, laden with salt. They had been stayed there a great while, until 14 days after the fleet, which sailed the second time five weeks since, and were only 50 sail, with 5,000 soldiers, victualled for 10 weeks. That 15 were men-of-war, the rest flyboats. That Suriago commanded by sea. That two of the East India carracks had returned, but not the West India fleet. I believe they are bound for Ireland, from their taking Scotch, Irish, and French pilots on coming from the Straits' mouth, their putting back with a north-west wind, and the reports of the Irish to their familiar friends. Have a care that they come not about Scotland, and so for either Dunkirk or Sluys.

P.S.—These two small salt barks would nearly pay all the men's wages, the freight deducted. If I do not hear from you in four days, I will discharge my men and determine of my ships. [5 *pages.*]

Sept. 24. 100. Capt. Robt. King to Lord Admiral Nottingham. I wrote you in April last, in French, of the 30 small ships at Lisbon for transporting 4,000 soldiers for the Low Countries, as also of the Adelatando's cruelty to all strangers, and of the carracks bound for the East Indies. I also wrote fully 30 June of the state of Spain, and again concerning forces gathering at Lisbon, and the weighing all the silver and gold work in all Spain and Portugal, Biscay only excepted, even the crosses of the churches, whereof the King has the eighth part. This was invented by the Marquis de Denia. My last was to inform you of the estate, strength, and force of this fleet and their pretence. I met with, in a man-of-war of London, one Cooper, sent by you for intelligence, and gave him as much as I could.

The fleet of Lisbon is 90 sail; Suriago is commander by sea; 11 ships he brought from Calais; his admiral and vice-admiral are French ships; one is a Scotch ship of 160 tons, the rest fly-boats. There are four of the King's ships, 12,000 soldiers, 1,500 old soldiers from the islands, the 4,000 which should have gone for Flanders, 5,000 pressed or taken up, and the rest came with Suriago. They have many shovels, pickaxes and mattocks, and eight field pieces; are victualled for three months, and their pilots are Scotch and Irish; Suriago's pilot is a Scot, Wm. Strange, well known to me; he

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXI.

1601.

is no mariner but for Ireland, and dares not go home for debt. The Irish report that these go for Ireland.

They departed from Lisbon the $\frac{1}{21}\frac{3}{1}$ August, but put back again, one of the great ships having a leak; the third day they set sail again with the wind off the land, but ever since it has been north, until these four days.

The West Indian fleet is looked for daily. There was a carrack of the Indies in fight with three English men-of-war; a carvel coming to Lisbon advertised the Vice King, whereupon he sent four fly-boats to succour, who saw six great ships in the offing, and thinking them Her Majesty's ships, left the carrack. Don Diego Brochero is general, and Don Ambrose Gerssye by land. Tyrone's son is a Jesuit. I departed from Avera 15 September.

P.S.—Capt. David Tiboll arrived with ballast from Rochelle for Viana, and brought sundry letters to merchants, to be sent by land, and returned similarly laden. [3 *pages.*]

Sept. 26. 101. Thos. Phelippes to Sec. Cecil. Finding from Mr. Waad that there is fresh news of the Spaniards coming for Ireland, I impart to you what I have heard, viz., That the power appointed for Ireland was suddenly ordered to reinforce the army for Algiers, where the Armada that was so long in suspense, whether it were for Albania and Greece, or for Africa, arrived 15 August. That this Irish preparation was employed that way, because the plague is so great in Spain that there is no levying men. If they be coming for Ireland, their number is but 5,000, as I am ascertained by one that had it from our Holy Father's own mouth, declaring that for the relief of the Catholic cause he had sent 6,000 men into Ireland. I doubt not you understand the design by the special drivers of it, the usurping Desmond and MacCarty, and so will take the best course to disappoint it; the hope on the contrary side is that the whole west should revolt upon the coming of this succour. Of the voyage of Algiers I heard by Cigale, who commands for the Turk, a Sicilian born, but a Renegado, gained by his brother, who is a Jesuit.

The Archduke, to bring to effect his enterprise of Ostend, relies upon an engineer that has undertaken to stop that great water gap between him and the town, for which purpose infinite bags of canvas were made, to be filled with sand, and be employed on a sudden, but I hope the late great north-west wind has put the engineer beside his device. If you desire to be informed of anything, or any colour to be set on what passes here, I do but attend direction, and if you think good, will erect you the like in Scotland, as I desire nothing so much as to deserve your special favour. [1½ *pages.*]

Sept. 26. 102. Lord Treas. Buckhurst to Lord Cobham. Lest your business should not permit you to come to me to night, as Michaelmas day is near, and to-morrow, being Sunday, is no day to seal writings, I send Mr. Heron with the indentures, now drawn in such good sort as you covenant to discharge it of nothing but of acts done by yourself. I have sealed and delivered my part to Mr. Heron to your

Digitized by Google

1601. Vol. CCLXXXI.

use, so you must do the like to him to my use. I have also sent you the grant of the stewardships which long since were made over to you. I have made a warrant for discharge of your glasses. [¾ *page.*]

Sept. 26. Weymouth. 103. Sir Walter Raleigh to Sec. Cecil. Robt. Blanshill and Robt. Perisom, merchants of Aberdeen, arrived at Weymouth yesterday. They had been stayed at Lisbon and Setuval 18 weeks, and left Lisbon on the 3rd. Ten days before that, 36 great ships left Lisbon, with three Irish ships, one Irish bishop, and many other priests and Irishmen, intending to land either at Cork or Limerick. They had 8,000 men, whereof 6,000 were soldiers; the other 2,000 were to bring back the ships. They were well furnished with victuals, munition, and money, and also had many women.

It seems by this report that a plantation is meant. These Scotchmen seem honest, and this intelligence differs little from that I sent you from Jersey. [1 *page.*]

Sept. 27. Sherborne. 104. Sir Walter Raleigh to Sec. Cecil. It is now manifest that the advertisements I received from certain Scottish merchants are true, for those three pinnaces which brought in the great prize at Plymouth, of 900 chests of sugar, on Tuesday, the 2nd instant, seven days before their arrival, were chased by the Spanish fleet off the mouth of the channel. This was about the 25th of August, and so the ships must needs be in Ireland, or perished; but you cannot hear by reason of these easterly winds.

Those of Munster had some warning of their being on the coast, for one Capt. Love, being on the coast, landed and gave warning about the coast of Dungarvon, between Youghall and Waterford; thence he took his ship and arrived at Plymouth. These pinnaces told 60 sail, and a Fleming coming from Lisbon confirmed the former intelligence, adding that the soldiers are 6,000; that they have 12 months' pay and victuals beforehand; that he saw many with chains of gold; that generally the army was very brave and well provided; and that cannons were embarked in some of the galleons. I beseech you to acquaint the Lord Admiral herewith, and excuse my writing to him as you are of our mind. [1 *page.*]

Sept. 27. Portsmouth. 105. John Man, mayor of Portsmouth, to Sec. Cecil. Three hulks from Setuval, by Lisbon, came to anchor in Stoke's Bay to-day, in which were two merchants of Amsterdam, and Anthony Knyvett, an Englishman born in Wiltshire, who has been prisoner in Spain and Brazil these seven years. They saw a fleet lately set forth from Lisbon, appointed for Ireland; for particulars I refer to their own report, having sent them up to you. [¾ *page.*]

Sept. 29. Calais. 106. Sir R. Drury to Sec. Cecil. As you are careful to get advertisements from all parts, you may know the certainty of the Spaniards' journey for Ireland, yet I think it my duty to tell you that the master of a Scottish ship, come from Lisbon, says he was stayed, with other foreign vessels, to transport Spanish soldiers, but stole away, in spite of shot from the castle. That there are 4,000 sol-

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXI.

1601. diers and 60 sail of ships, most laden with victuals and ammunition. They were bound for Ireland, for two Irish bishops and some Irish gentlemen were on board. There are 50 gallies appointed. He was driven on the coast of Ireland, but met before that a vessel that had seen the Spanish fleet at sea, 30 or 40 leagues to the westward, and was going to give advertisement in England.

Though I wanted to go to Italy this winter, yet if the enemy engage us to a greater war in Ireland, I would willingly serve in those actions. This last storm has not hurt Ostend. The soldiers grow daily more discontented for want of money and necessaries; the body of their army cannot stay there long.

P.S.—Two other Scottish ships come from Lisbon affirm that the Spanish fleet sailed eight days before them; that 5,000 good soldiers were on board; that they had a Scottish pilot, who disputed much with two Irish bishops and other Irish gentlemen, who wanted them to land in the north-west of Ireland, but the pilot refused to carry them thither, on account of the danger of foul weather. Some say Earl Bothwell was in the fleet. There are five of the king's ships, three carrying 1,000 men each, the rest are 30 or 33 merchant ships.

The enemy has begun a fort on the downs, westward from the trenches [at Ostend], for 2,000 men, and will make two more for 2,000 each, the last only to guard their faggot works, which could be done again in five or six days, when they return to the siege. The army is to be lodged at Nieuport, Bruges, and thereabouts. [2 *pages.*]

[Sept.] 107. Account of customs received for seven years, viz., from Michaelmas 37 to 43 Eliz., on linen cloth, in London, Sandwich, Chichester, Ipswich, Southampton, Yarmouth, Newcastle, Hull, Poole, Exeter, Dartmouth, Bristol, Bridgewater, Boston, Chester, Lynn, Plymouth, Fowey, Cardiff, Milford, Gloucester, &c., distinguishing how much in each. Total, 34,220*l.* 1*s.* 10*d.*, being an average of 4,888*l.* 11*s.* 8¼*d.* a year. [3 *pages.*]

Sept. ? 108. Account of ingots of silver, plate, &c., delivered by the warden of the mint to Capt. Hayes and his brother, 19 May, 6 Aug., and 5 Sept., 1601, to be made into plates ready for coining, according to the Irish standard. With particulars of the loss, waste, &c., incurred in the said trials; total loss, 29*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.* [2¼ *pages.*]

VOL. CCLXXXII. OCTOBER, NOVEMBER, 1601.

1601.
Oct. 3. 1. John Suckling to "My good countryman." I have only received two letters of yours from Florence since you left. I have taken the books, &c., out of your trunk, and left the trunk with the remainder of the books with Sec. Cecil, to take his choice. Mr. Heydon and Mr. Harwood demand a round matter for the freight of the trunk, but I got it out of the custom house by my lord's warrant, without duty, and I shall not pay them until I hear what composition you

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXI.

make, and how reckonings stand between you. Private affairs. I send you Cornelius, Tacitus, and the Essays; if you send any discourses to me, I will find leisure to read them.

The Duke of Biron and the Count of Auvergne, with other French gentlemen of quality, have been here, but their business was only complimental; the French king being at Calais, and so near England, he could do no less than send over by way of congratulation. It is thought the Earl of Hertford will go over to France to answer, in the Queen's behoof, as godmother to the king's young son. Parliament is summoned for the 27th of this month. The Earls of Shrewsbury and Worcester, and Sir John Stanhope, vice chamberlain, have been made privy councillors, and there is a rumour of the creation of new earls and barons. I enclose you a letter from your wife, who is now in London. [1 *page.*]

Oct. 3. 2. Thos. Phelippes to Sec. Cecil. I send the enclosed, though somewhat old, being an answer to an ordinary discourse of the proceedings at Ostend, and the Duke of Lenox's negotiation in France. Let me know how to serve; I shall soon be able to attend your commands. You forget the order of Mr. Waad for Johnson's liberty, which is of much consequence to these services.

I expect some special matter by the secret way this week. [¾ *page.*]

Oct. 3. 3. Declaration of Peter Bales, in reference to his transactions with John Daniel, about the letters of the Earl of Essex. Of similar effect to that of 31 July, 1601, adding that he had intended to reveal the declaration to Council, but was persuaded by Feryman to give the Countess satisfaction. [¾ *page.*]

Oct. 5. 4. Inventory of the goods of John Daniel, in Hackney parsonage, in the parlours, milk house, kitchen, hall, buttery, and grounds, the study, and Mr. Daniel's chamber; also in sundry chests; total value, including 400*l.* for the term of years and next advowson of Hackney parsonage, 510*l.* 12*s.* 2*d.* [2 *sheets.*] Also,

Note that this inquisition was taken by an Exchequer commissioner, to seize the same to Her Majesty for a fine of 3,000*l.* [1½ *sheet.*] *Prefixed is,*

4. 1. *Note that the said goods, &c., were sold to Ferdinando Richardson, groom of the Privy Chamber, for* 530*l.* 12*s.* 2*d.*, *of which he paid* 232*l.* 12*s.* 2*d. Michaelmas,* 1601, *and* 98*l. Michaelmas* 1602, *and* 200*l. is still due.* [½ *sheet.*]

Oct. 6. Richmond. 5. The Queen to [the officers of Exchequer]. As we must maintain for some time a bark at Falmouth, and one at Milford Haven, to pass between us and our Deputy of Ireland and President of Munster with letters, we require you to pay to persons named by six of our Privy Council (whereof our Admiral and principal secretary shall be two) sums for the charges of the said two barks or of more for the like use elsewhere, if needful. Also, for an increase in the number of stages of posts for the west. [½ *page copy.*]

Digitized by Google

Vol. CCLXXXII.

1601.

Oct. 7. Westminster. 6. Order in the Court of Chancery reciting a report made by Francis Bacon to Lord Keeper Egerton. According to an order of 23 Jan., 1601, I have heard the matters in the suit of Robert Style and Edw. Marshall, plaintiff, and John Spilman, defendant, and I have drawn them to this agreement: that the plaintiff Style surrender his lease, and enter into bond not to buy or procure stuff for making paper, or keep or use any paper mill, and that the defendant deliver up the plaintiff's bond for performance of covenants to be cancelled, and that the arrears of 7*l.* 10*s.* due to defendant be left to be ordered by me. It was further agreed that the arrears of 15*l.* due by the plaintiff Marshall be paid to the defendant at 5*l.* a year, with the rent of 10*l.* reserved in the lease; that defendant deliver him the necessary stuff for his own mill, as covenanted in the lease, and that Marshall pay 4*l.* 11*s.* 7*d.* for stuff which he has had. I think the bond for performance of covenant by Marshall should remain as it now does, save that the defendant should take no advantage of the breach of covenant past, unless Marshall break the covenant made. Also,

Order in Chancery, 21 Aug., 1601, that as the Lord Keeper is informed by Spilman's counsel of the agreement into which the parties have been drawn by the said Fras. Bacon, if the plaintiff shall not show good cause to the contrary by the next general settle, he will then be peremptorily ordered to observe the above certificate of Master Bacon's; and further order, October 7, that as no sufficient cause has been shown to the contrary, the parties concerned be enjoined to fulfil the said agreement. [*Parchment. Latin and English.*]

Oct. 7. 7. Rich. Percival to Mr. Hare. My master [*Cecil, Master of the Wards*] wants a presentation under the great seal, directed to William Bishop of Norwich, for Vincent Wharton, to the rectory of Wykin-cum-Leshott, in his disposal by reason of the minority of Hen. Palavicino, the Queen's ward. [½ *page.*]

Oct. 7. Richmond. 8. The Council to Lord Chief Justice Anderson, and the other judges of Common Pleas. Turner, a citizen of London, having commenced a suit in that court, wherein the validity of a patent to Edw. Darcy about playing cards is called in question, the Queen wishes you to understand that her prerogative royal may not so be called in question. You are therefore to stay the suit till informed of her further pleasure. [*Copy.* ⅔ *page.*]

Oct. 9. Durham Castle. 9. Tobias Bishop of Durham to Sec. Cecil. I will deal with your servant, Fras. Brackenbury, as you recommended. It is the fault of others that the enclosed are not so important as I wished. Shall I still entertain the intelligence on so small an overture by John Gibson? let me know at this public meeting intended by Her Majesty. I am much indebted for the kindness of my Lord President, which I owe to you. [⅔ *page.*] *Encloses,*

9. 1. *J. D. to Jo. Og. alias John Gibson. I would have been glad to hear from you sooner by Gray touching John Gibson.*

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXII.

You remembered me when I least thought of you. I hope you keep your former intelligence faithfully; I thought you had been this long time in Northumberland. God will not fail those that serve him. I wish we could make a later end of our former talk. Thanks for the two pamphlets sent with your letter. Noted as being trifles of no moment at all. [1 *page.*]

Oct. 10. Chester. 10. Rich. Parkyns, agent for the Exchange at Chester, to Thomas Watson, agent for the Exchange at London. I must importune you to send money to the bank at Chester; bills for 400*l.* to 600*l.* come from Lough Foyle and Dublin, and some poor men to whom they are due dwell in the Isle of Man or Cumberland. It is a lamentable case, and I am ashamed to talk with them. The ship with Sir Hen. Docwray's things was driven back, but has sailed again. [½ *page.*]

Oct. 11. Plymouth. 11. Examination of Phil. Francis, of Plymouth, before Wm. Parker, mayor. Left Cork 5 Oct.; the lord deputy was there with 7,000 foot and 1,000 horse, which sally daily towards Kinsale, and have taken some Spanish stragglers. There are at Kinsale seven great galleons, and other small ships, full of men, but none are allowed to land. The enemy have landed some ordnance, and fortify day and night. Whilst standing off, saw seven ships turning up for Kinsale, which he thinks are the ships which the Spaniards reported wanting. The English there marvel much that the help daily hoped for from England does not come. Three English barks at Cork are ready to sail with fireworks to burn the enemy's fleet in Kinsale harbour. It is reported that two of their great ships have foundered or sunk. [⅔ *page.*]

Oct. 13. 12. Bond by Nicholas Porter, of Aston Subedge, and Avery Jakeman, of Weston, both co. Gloucester, in 200*l.*, for payment of 100*l.* by Porter to John Ardern, of Kirtlington, co. Oxford, on 20 Oct. 1602. [1 *page. Latin and English.*]

Oct. 14. Lease for 21 years, from Matthew Hutton, Archbishop of York, to Tho. Edmondes, clerk of the Council, of the rectory or parsonage of Stayneton, *alias* Stainton in Cleveland, co. York, together with certain tithes and offerings in Cleveland; rent, 38*l.* [*Parchment, unsigned and unsealed. Case G. Dom. Eliz. No.* 16.]

Oct.? 13. Indictment of Wm. Masham, that on 8 Feb. 1601, in the parish of St. Gabriel, Fenchurch, he conspired with the late Earl of Essex against the Queen, to depose and put her to death, and excite sedition and civil war in the realm, and change the government; for which purpose he left Thos. Smythe's house, and went with the Earl to Gracechurch Street, and traitorously resisted the Queen's forces under Thomas Lord Burghley, sent to oppose him. [*Latin, 3 sheets, imperfect.*]

Oct. 15. 14. Examination of Thos. Woodhouse of London, before Lord Treasurer Buckhurst. On 8 Feb., the day the late Earl of Essex com-

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXII.

mitted his treasonous action, Mr. Valentine Brown, Mr. Cope, and examinate were together at Croke's ordinary, when the Earl passed through Paul's towards Cheapside. Cope and Vaughan declared to those present how the Earl was come into the city with 200 or 300 gentlemen, and published that he should have been murdered that night by Lord Cobham and Sir Walter Raleigh. Asked in what sort they came; Cope replied in their doublets and hose, with their rapiers in one hand and a pistol in the other. Said he marvelled that in a civil government, they would come in that sort, being Sunday. Mr. Vaughan, of Herefordshire, and two gentlemen then coming in, reported that the Earl and gentlemen were coming through Ludgate; said that the Earl never feared any man, and had no cause now to fear, being so guarded, and his enemies behind him, and therefore it was apparent that it was rather against the State than against them; called for his cloak and rapier, and said he would go to the Court, for this was not intended against Lord Cobham and Sir Walter Raleigh, but against Her Majesty; they told him he would not get in, for one of them had sent his man to the Court, and he could not get nearer than Charing Cross. Replied that he was sure he should get in, as he was Her Majesty's sworn servant. Mr. Wm. Masham, being then present, said that he was my Lord of Essex's man, and having cast off his gown, his cloak and rapier were brought to him, whereupon examinate went towards Court, and Mr. Masham towards the Earl, his master.

With note by Dr. Julius Cæsar and Wm. Waad, that the examination was acknowledged by Woodhouse as true, 17 Feb. 1602. [3 *pages.*]

Oct. 16. Plymouth Fort. 15. Sir John Gilbert to Cecil. Though my ship, for want of provisions and water, could not bring home the horses as expected, she has brought home silks, having taken a Brazil vessel, with porcelain and other wares. I wish you, being interested therein, to have your choice of all in the ship, but to write to Mr. Stallenge that I may be well used in the division. I want some of the silks myself. They took in the ship a whole college of Jesuits, and have brought some of them home. If you like to have a part in my ship, I am most willing. [¾ *page.*]

Oct. 20. 16. Sec. Cecil to Thos. Windebank, clerk of the Signet. I desire that this may be written to the Signet and Privy Seal, by one that shall both keep it private and use expedition, for which they shall be well considered. [½ *page.*]

Oct. 22. 17. Examination of William Gresham before Lord Treasurer Buckhurst. On 8 Feb. last, saw William Masham against the door of Sheriff Smythe's, among the troop of the Earl of Essex, with rapier in hand, and in his doublet and hose, Sir John Heydon and others of the Earl's troop being all in their doublets and hose, and rapiers drawn. The Earl of Essex came forth out of Sheriff Smythe's house, and said to the people, "Masters, this is the day wherein I must fight for my life, and for you of the city; therefore I pray you

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXII.

let me have the street given me." Saw Wm. Masham going on one side of the Earl, and either John Heydon or Sir Christopher Heydon on the other. The throng being great, passed no further, but came back by London Wall. Having lately moved Masham to submit to Her Majesty's mercy, he answered that as he left the Earl immediately after he heard that the Queen had proclaimed him a traitor, he thought he was clear, and was not willing to submit as though he had been an offender.

Signed by Sol. Gen. Fleming, 13 Feb. 1602. With note by Lord Chief Justice Popham, 15 Feb., that examinate confessed to the truth of the above before him, and further explained as to Masham having his rapier in his hand. [2 *pages.*]

Oct. 23. 18. Examination of Spero Pettingar, formerly servant to the Countess of Essex, and now retainer to the young Countess of Rutland, before Lord Treasurer Buckhurst. Only knows William Masham, son of the late Alderman Masham, by sight. Does not remember meeting him in Mark Lane on 8 Feb. last, and his then inquiring the cause of the Earl of Essex's coming with such a troop into London; did not answer that Cobham and Raleigh would have murdered my Lord that night. Saw Masham three or four months since at the Marshalsea at bowls, but only the usual salutations passed between them; another time saw him at Newelm while the late Earl of Essex lay there, and played a game at bowls with him. [1¾ *pages.*]

Oct. 23. York. 19. John Ferne to Sec. Cecil. I have received and delivered your packet of 14 Council letters to the gentlemen of Yorkshire, to furnish horses for the service in Ireland. Mr. Thos. Wentworth of Emsall has been to York and declared to my Lord President that he cannot bear the charge of setting forth a light horse as required. Marmaduke Wyvell and Rich. Gargrave are in London; the rest have not as yet answered. [¾ *page.*]

Oct. 24. Paris. 20. Dudley Carleton to John Chamberlain, at Wingfield House, London. Hoping that the term, the Parliament, or good company &c. has brought you to London, I thank you for your letters from Ascot and Knebworth. I have been confined by a pain in my head, caught the last cold winter in the Low Countries. I hoped this air would have mended it, but I find I leap from Caucasus to Ætna, and extremities are good in no kind.

I have been constant to Mr. Gent's host, and have been with him at board and bed in country and city. I was one of his *vignerons* in his *Vendange*. There are good wines this year, though in no great plenty. I think to remove to a chamber where Mr. Winwood lodges. I have been much beholden to him; I guess I owe you some thanks for it.

Sir John Brooke, with Coppinger, a Kentish gentleman, lately came to learn the language, and are the logs in our French school. Sir Rob. Drury, who often travels between England, the Low Countries, and France, came hither last week, and returns the next; he pretends for his coming a further journey to the Duke of

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXII.

Florence, and for his return a spleen against Don Juan d'Aquila. We are still in doubt whether to expect Warcup or Parkins as ambassador from you; meantime the service goes on roundly, and you are likely before long to have money by Mr. Winwood's negociation, which will be a good act to conclude his play.

The King has made an estate of his finances, which comes to eleven millions, whereof seven go to necessary charges, and four to re-imbursement of debts. There is a rising in Auvergne, &c. to withstand the new and heavy imposts; some melancholy humours tend so near to rebellion, that it is thought no remedy will serve so desperate a disease but letting blood, so we are likely to see some dancing at a cord's end before long. The King intended to winter at Amiens, but has turned it to Blois, thinking that his presence will serve for a reprimand to these late fabrications. He is at present in Paris, attending the lying down of his mistress. Our triumph, upon the birth of a Dauphin, consisted chiefly in drumming, shooting, singing, crying, squibs, bonfires, and processions, and was but a meagre ceremony. The poets have played their parts, commending the Dauphin's beauty, wisdom, justice, fortitude, and his father's virtues, charity and liberality; one intituled his book, "*Les Faicts et Gestes du Jeusne Dauphin.*" One I find in Du Bellay, upon the birth of this King, and some patching has made the father's old clothes fit for the son! The Queen is looked for here within four days, with her Dauphin, who is to be bred up at St. Germains. The Queen of Spain outwent this Queen with a daughter but three days. The Palatiness of the Rhine led the way with a young elector.

The Duke Mercœur has taken Alba Regale in Hungary. The Archduke means to continue his siege before Ostend all winter, and to make sconses near the town, to lodge 6,000 men; the rest of his army will garrison in the adjoining towns. This King said lately that English spirits could not manage two affairs of equal importance at once; God send his words prove not Gospel, and that the Irish war cause not a neglect of this place, which as nearly concerns our state. The Queen would fain transport the charge of it upon the King, but he will not apprehend that the town is in any danger.

I am very sorry for Capt Holcroft; one would have thought that escaping in the battle where he was stript and left for dead, it had not been his fortune to die in Flanders. Chatillon is much lamented here; France which vaunts so much the *noblesse*, has not many such gallant spirits. Mons. Vignolli is named to his command. Mr. Lucas is out of the reach of Ostend cannon, for he is well at Angiers. His greatest war was in rescue of Yelverton, an English Italianated gentleman, besieged in his lodging by Dutchmen, for stabbing one of that country in a brawl at dice. Mr. or Sir Charles, Alington, known for knightly prowess since his coming hither, was lately in durance for the like matter. Mons. de Rochpot is returned hither, having left his nephew and two other gentlemen prisoners in Spain for killing the naked Spaniard, and a secretary to solicit their delivery. All other differences between Spain and this State are accorded by the Pope's legate.

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXII.

We have a grand jubilee here, which began with the beginning of this month, and holds on till New Year's tide. The King's sister is hardly laid to for her conversion. I send you a proposition made her by Bishop Benoist, who was in trouble for preaching Huguenotry at Orleans, against the Pope's supremacy, which he did because the Pope would not make him Bishop of Troyes. The Duke of Lorraine and the Duke of Lenox make no haste away; the latter went from his mother's to Lyons and Marseilles, but is now returned and negotiates hard at tennis. Mashal Biron and the rest from England give good report of their entertainment at Court, but in Kent they liked neither welcome nor farewell. At Boulogne he was overtaken with a jewel from the Queen, valued at 3,000 crowns. The governor of Bourbonnois and M. Sardigny are rivals in love of Mrs. Bridges, of whom the whole train were enamoured. Mons. Cricky [Crequi] makes loud and lewd brags of my Lady 'am(s) favour. The Count d'Auvergne got somewhat he will not brag of. They all say that London is as hot as Rouen or Paris. Mr. Edmondes and Mr. Gilpin wish your nearer acquaintance. I know how hard it is to you to fasten on a new friend, yet you may say, *Amicus amici mei* is *amicus meus*. [2¾ *pages.*]

Oct. 25. London. 21. Sir Edw. Norris to Dudley Carleton, Paris. Here is great alteration since you went; I am very glad to hear of your well doing, and now that I am at London, I shall be very glad to hear from you. Thanks for your letters, and your thinking of my garden; if you can help me either to flowers or fowls, you will do me a pleasure, and whatever it shall cost shall be paid. [1 *page.*]

Oct. 25. Puddle Wharf. 22. Abm. Boulton to Dudley Carleton, Paris. My master [Sir E. Norris] has had many businesses; first preparations of the funeral, then entertaining the Queen, and now settling his estate with Lord Norris, in all which my share was not the least; the charge will be felt these seven years. The funeral was very honourably performed, and the Queen was well pleased with her entertainment, and gave many gracious speeches to my master and lady, and bestowed knighthood on Mr. John Norris and Mr. Rede Stafford.

The Queen came to Whitehall this evening, and Parliament begins on Tuesday. 4,000 Spaniards have landed at Kinsale; the keys of the town were presented to the chief commander, who refused them, saying he was come to maintain them and their privileges, and not to govern them otherwise than by their own ancient custom. My Lord Deputy has already blocked them up, so that the rebel cannot come to join them, neither can relief come to them from the sea. At my Lord Deputy's first coming to muster with his army, one Capt. Fleme with 500 men, was sent to see how they were intrenched, &c., forced the intrenchment, put those that held the place to retreat, slew 20, and took divers prisoners, who have discovered the strength to be 4,300. The rebel is 180 miles off from them, so that they already begin to say they are betrayed, condemning Florence Macarty, who was the chief instrument of their coming, especially seeing he is now prisoner in the town. Ostend

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXII.

1601.

holds out very well, and is like to put the Cardinal to a winter siege. [2 *pages.*]

Oct. 27. 23. Examination of Robert Brooke before Lord Treas. Buckhurst. Ten days after the Earl of Essex's rising, William Masham delivered examinate 1,000*l.* on loan, to be repaid in six months, and gave his obligation for 1,500*l.* or 2,000*l.* for repayment in August last, when the bond was renewed for six months longer. Since then heard nothing from Masham till three weeks past, when Masham's wife and Mr. Carlton came to examinate's house, and in behalf of her husband, begged that the said obligation might be cancelled, and a new one made for payment of the said 1,000*l.* to the eldest son of Mr. Rich. Hale, merchant of London; refused then and at sundry times since, though they threatened to force him by law; has received command from the Lord Treasurer not so to do until Masham is cleared or condemned of the offence of treason. [1½ *pages.*]

Oct. 28. 24. Deposition of Rich. Wells, servant to Ant. Bustard, plaintiff. In Lent last, Rich. Cater, now undersheriff of Gloucestershire, with eight others named, came to Bustard's house in Rewarden, co. Gloucester, and threatened to break open a chamber door, saying they had a Privy Council warrant. Bustard wished them to stay till his brother had seen the warrant, which he promised to obey, but the undersheriff, suspecting him to be of the late conspiracy, would come in to see what company was there, and they broke the door, thrust in their weapons, and would not desist though told that Bustard's wife was ill; they continued at this work two hours. Does not remember whether the undersheriff called the plaintiff a rebel. [2½ *pages.*]

Oct. 31. London. 25. John Chamberlain to Dud. Carleton, at Paris. I find nothing in town but subsidies and payments to Ostend, &c. Parliament began on Tuesday, the Queen going with ordinary solemnity. The Recorder of London [John Croke] is speaker; Dr. Sutcliffe, prolocutor of convocation; and Dr. Barlow the *concio ad clerum.*

There are 3,000 or 4,000 Spaniards under Don Juan D'Aquila (that was in Brittany), landed in Ireland, fortifying at Kinsale, a haven 10 or 12 miles from Cork. The Lord Deputy is not far from them, with 6,000 men, and 4,000 foot, and 300 horse are going in all haste to reinforce him, besides six of the Queen's ships and as many merchants, to keep them in at sea. Meanwhile Tyrone, with 4,000 foot and 700 horse gallops the place, and burns and spoils where he lists. Many think the Spaniards are lost and will easily be defeated, by sickness, famine, or sword; I think they would be prudent enough to provide against such ordinary chances. Sir Robt. Mansfield and Sir Amias Preston have brought into the river six Easterlings from Spain, laden with spices and some bullion, which we pretend belong to certain Portuguese; many doubt that they will hardly prove good prizes. The Queen still sells land; the house of St. John's is at sale. Dr. [Edw.] Grant is dead, also Dr. [Nich.] Balgay [Master] of the Temple, old Powle, Lambert of the Chancery, Cromp-

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXII.

ton of the Fine Office, Lady Ramsey, Sir John Davies' lady, and some rich merchants in the city.

Hugh Beeston has had some mishap in Cheshire, first in burying his father, and then in quarrelling with one Lutton, a desperate cutter of that county, who was killed; but Beeston only acted in self-defence. There is much suing for places in the Privy Chamber, many resigning on account of age, and trying to bring in successors, as Mr. Killigrew his son, Sir Thos. Gorges his cousin Ned, Sir Edw. Carey his son Philip; most voices run with Mountpesson and Wat Cope. Sir Edw. Norris is in town, but not of the Parliament. I meet Capt. Whiddon sometimes in Paul's. I think your brother [George] is a burgess. Tobie Mathew is come to town with his father and mother. [2 *pages. Printed in Chamberlain's letters, pp.* 119–121.]

Oct.? 26. [Speech in Parliament, addressed to the Queen.] You have vouchsafed us your presence, and invited us to these weighty causes, to advance God's glory and your own honour by rectifying enormities. Argument from precedents that this cannot be dangerous; eight of your predecessors since the conquest have endeavoured like reformation. God has made you a phœnix and wonder of the world, since no maiden Queen ever ruled so long and happily. He has reserved to you the task of completing reformation. Faults of preceding kings in their attempts at reformation. We entreat you to choose a competent number of learned and experienced persons, untouched by avarice or ambition, as commissioners for reform of abuses, and thus complete the excellent work, and augment your treasure more with the ancient revenues of the Crown than the Court of Augmentation erected by your father has done. The present is the fittest time, and you will not lack divine assistance. Particular examples of abuses rectified by Kings of England. [*Copy,* 2¼ *pages.*]

Oct? 27. Copy of the above. [2¾ *pages.*]

Oct.? 28. Note of 23 monopolies, 9 licences and dispensations, 6 impositions, 4 new inventions, and 1 patent, granted to persons named, between 18 and 41 Eliz. [3 *pages.*]

Oct.? 29. Complaints of 38 persons named, residing in London, who have been wronged and impoverished through the rigorous dealing of the patentee's assignees for starch, giving particulars of each case. [3 *sheets, damaged.*]

Oct.? 30. "Proviso for the Act of Confirmations," that it shall not impeach a lease made by Her Majesty to Thos. Fanshaw and Peter Osborne, of manors, tenements, &c. sometime belonging to the late Priory of the Holy Trinity of Norwich, dated 21 Nov. 1590. [½ *page.*]

Oct.? 31. Preamble to a bill in Parliament, to prohibit the writing and publishing of books about the title to the Crown of this realm, and the authority of the Government thereof, subjects being thus led

Digitized by Google

1601.

into false errors and traitorous attempts against the Queen, into private factions, unlawful bonds, &c. [1⅞ *pages.*]

Oct. ? 32. [Proposed] Act of Parliament for the better settling and distribution of the personal and testamentary estate of persons dying intestate, showing that the power of the authorities to grant administrations of goods to whom they please has caused much inconvenience, by their being directed to pious uses or otherwise, where there are wives, children, and near relatives to be provided for; ordering that the administration shall be to the wife or child; and then, after payment of debts, the wife to have one-third and the children two-thirds, or if there be no children, the wife one half and the other half to the next of kin; the same rule to apply to residuary estates, not disposed of by will. [3 *pages.*]

Oct. ? Project for the Government of the University of Cambridge. The University is a society of students in all the liberal arts and sciences, incorporated by the name of the chancellor, masters, and scholars. The frame of this little commonwealth does not stand upon the union of families, &c. but upon that of a few societies devoted to the study of learning, for better service of the church and commonwealth. Of this sort there are 16, called colleges or halls, all founded since the beginning of the reign of Edward I. These colleges are maintained by the endowments of their several founders and benefactors, and by the royal bounty of Her Majesty, by statute 18 Eliz., concerning the provision of corn, without which help many of the colleges would have been forsaken by their students long since. The said body was incorporated 13 Eliz. but had the name and continuance of a University long before the erection of any of the present colleges; in which time and soon after the Conquest, the students remained in hostels or houses hired in the town, as may be seen by charters of Henry III. having reference to former charters, and by a composition between the university and the town, ratified by the university seal, 55 Henry III.

The present chief magistrates of the university are the Chancellor, Sir Robt. Cecil, knight; High Steward, Lord Thos. Howard; Vice-Chancellor, John Jegon, D.D., Dean of Norwich; counsellors, Serj. Yelverton, Edw. Coke, attorney general, John Brograve, attorney general for the Duchy of Lancaster, and Thos. Hesketh, attorney for the Court of Wards and Liveries; orator, Robt. Nanton; proctors, John Gosling and Geo. Mountaine; taxers, Thomas Turner and Edw. Toynton; senators, Cuthbert Bainbridge and Rich. Thompson; registrar, Thos. Smith, M.A.; esquire beadles, Thomas Brooke, Wm. Ingram, and Richard Reading, Masters of Arts. With particulars of the respective duties of the officers. Queen's professors —Divinity, John Overall, D.D.; law, John Cowell, D.C.L.; physic, Wm. Ward, M.D.; Hebrew, John Lively, M.A.; Greek, And. Downes, B.D.; Lady Margaret's divinity reader, Thos. Plaifer, D.D.; and University preacher, Cuthbert Bainbridge, B.D. [*Dom. Eliz. case G. No.* 17, *parchment.*]

Oct. ? 33. The Queen to [the Lord Lieutenants of Counties]. The advertisements of the preparations of the King of Spain to send forces

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXII.

1601. into Ireland, not only to aid our rebels, but to make himself owner of that kingdom, give us cause to increase our forces there with all expedition, whereby to prevent all such malicious designs.

It falls out, contrary to our expectation, to have to trouble our people by sending further forces, where, but by the landing of a foreign power, we were near the conclusion of that rebellion; yet having hitherto found our subjects willing to bear necessary expenses, we little doubt but that now, when there is a purpose to conquer one of our hereditary crowns, we shall have cause to commend their affection. Their burdens are no less grievous to us than to themselves, although we are not sparing to expend in greater proportion than any of our ancestors, for the preservation of those who are so dear to us.

Therefore we require you with all speed to levy and muster within that county able and sufficient men, and send them to the sea side, to be embarked by directions of our Privy Council. You must use extraordinary expedition and care in the choice of the persons, and collect for the charge of apparelling and arming after the rate of 3*l.* 10*s.* a man. [1 *page.*]

Oct. ? 34. The Queen to [the Deputy Lieutenants of Counties]. We know that every man of judgment can well consider that, in cases of invasion, there is nothing of greater consequence than so to encounter all foreign forces in their beginnings, as that neither the ill-affected, by an appearance of the enemy's success, may be animated to adhere unto them, nor the good subjects be drawn, by fear of their prevailing, from their natural obedience. This case is so notorious of the landing of a Spanish army in Ireland, as all that carry either love or duty to their Prince and country will conclude that this so extraordinary a cause doth challenge all sorts of people, to be most ready to bear their parts, in all things necessary for the speedy suppressing of so perilous and unjust an action, wherein there appears so malicious a purpose to deprive us of one of our hereditary kingdoms, and to make the subjects thereof become servile to the tyranny of Spain.

In which considerations, having resolved to increase our army there to 4,000 foot, you shall understand that as the expenses incident to levies will appear more heavy to our people, when they shall meet so near together with the raising of those other charges which have lately been consented to in Parliament, we have resolved for this time only, and for the reasons aforesaid, and also that it may appear unto them how desirous we are to take any burden from them,—though it be to throw it upon ourselves, notwithstanding so much private treasure already consumed of our own,—to be content to bear all the charges both of apparelling and arming all those numbers which shall be levied by virtue of this letter, for this service; although when it shall be considered how much it is to us who bear it alone, in comparison of that which it can be to others that do but bear some small particular sum, we persuade ourselves it would not be unwillingly defrayed, especially when all the world perceives that it is for the defence of one of our kingdoms.

Nevertheless such is our abundant desire that our people may

Digitized by Google

1601.

perceive that they do live under a Prince that is always willing to participate with them, when the safety and honour of her people is in question, that we are resolved to undergo this present charge, and only desire to find their care and zeal to advance this great and necessary service, which will chiefly consist in making good election of able and serviceable persons,—there being many defects in the last levies for Ireland,—and in using all possible expedition for their repair to the place of embarking, for which purpose we give you full authority to make choice with all speed of —— able persons to be sent into Ireland.

And because the trained bands are both more sufficiently provided and more able than the other, we command you to levy the said number out of those trained bands, except you can find means to make up the number with others of like sufficiency. And forasmuch as we now consider that by the non-collecting of any money from the country for this service, some impediment may grow in the laying out such sums as shall be requisite for apparel and arms, we have even resolved to take order that all such apparel, &c. as heretofore were needed to be paid for in the former levies shall be now provided at our own charge, and carefully sent to the ports at which the men are appointed to embark. All which proceedings of yours being certified hither, we will give order that you shall be duly answered after the rate of 3*l.* 10*s.* a man, which you can receive at any time after the last day of February; whereunto we think it not amiss to make this further addition;—That whatever sort are levied, they need not take any discouragement or misconception of serving in Ireland, seeing that the province of Munster, where the war is now principally seated, is in so good a part of the kingdom that the Spaniards themselves,—a people more improper and unable to live in that climate,—are willing, if they might, to make their residence there; and also that our people are so well provided from hence with all things necessary, that we doubt not but we may therein compare with any prince in Europe. We desire you to make this publicly and particularly known to our subjects, that they may feel this extraordinary favour of ours at this time, as we do their dutiful affections. We refer you in all other things incident to this service to such directions as shall be sent you from our Privy Council, or six of them. [*Draft, corrected by Cecil.* 7 *pages.*]

Oct. ? 35. Order by the Earl of Nottingham to ——. You are to receive from the Mayor of Plymouth a packet to Sir Rich. Leveson, admiral of the fleet now serving on the Spanish coast, to repair to the height of the Rook, and by running into shore, and bearing off again 20 leagues seawards, try to speak to him or any of his fleet. If you do not find them there, you are to go to Cape St. Vincent, deliver the packet into his own hands, and wait his directions, certifying the delivery to the Mayor of Plymouth. If boarded by any Spanish man-of-war, you are attach a weight to the packet, and throw it overboard. [1 *page.*]

Oct. ? 36. Request by Capt. Lee, sent to the coast of Spain, for directions on the following points. What is to be done if in fight we chance to sink any ship of the Easterlings carrying corn, gun-

Digitized by Google

Vol. CCLXXXII.

1601. powder, or naval provisions to the King of Spain? What with the master of the Marigold, who being part owner of the ship, desires to go in her this voyage, but as his estate lies in the ship, I fear he will be too timorous to bring her to a dangerous fight, and such things might prevent what we are going for? Whether we may lie this winter near the shore of Lisbon, where we may fall in both with coasters, Brazil men, and East countrymen, bound there with corn or munition, unless we be otherwise advised on the coast of Spain?

Mr. Honeyman thinks after we have spent two months on the coast of Spain, we should go into the Straits, to expect a rich ship of Barcelona, which usually goes out yearly and returns richly laden. He should set down instructions for the voyage. [1 *page.*]

1601? Oct.? 37. W. Monnox to Sec. Cecil. I have stated the means whereby I can do service, and tender the same, rather studying to obey than presuming to advise. The sooner I begin the better, for in spring, Gen. Spinola will be stirring, and five months is little enough for my entering, which I shall hardly have, unless I have orders soon to be doing. [⅔ *page.*]

1601.
Nov. 1. Blackfriars. 38. Lord Chamberlain Hunsdon to Sec. Cecil. To prevent suits after my decease, I and my wife sued Her Majesty that my wife might jointly with myself have an estate in Brigstock Parks for life, and receiving a gracious answer, it well contented us, without pressing for the signing of any such patent. But as, if God call me before her, there would be multiplicity of suitors for it, and her grieved mind would be very unfit to think of any such matter, in my care of her quiet, and for the great assurance I have had of her love, I heartily wish Her Majesty would bestow upon you the reversion of those parks, on condition that you would either pass back to my wife an estate for her life after my decease, or assure to her their yearly profits. [⅔ *page.*]

Nov. 1. Camp at Ostend. (Name erased) to (name erased), Liege. The Spanish armada that was put back by tempest has arrived, and landed 6,000 men in Ireland, under Don Juan d'Aquila, an old soldier and commander, and will be seconded from Spain. It may prove a costly war, and the Queen has herself to thank for it, for the King of Spain and Archduke desired peace, with favourable conditions for her, and would not commence a war against her till they saw her open assistance of those drunken rebels, and so were forced to play *quid pro quo.* [*Extract, Flanders Corresp.*]

Nov. 1. Westminster. 39. Grant to Thos. Duck, serjeant of the cellar, for life, of the office of keeper of the outer gate of Windsor castle, in the Queen's disposition by death of Henry Lord Norris of Rycott; fee 5*l.* a year, and 4*d.* a day. Endorsed with note of a grant of the same to Sir R. Cope, on the death of Thos. Duck, Jan. 1604. [3 *sheets, Latin.*]

Nov. 3. 40. Sentence in the Court of Exchequer, in a case between John Goodwin, plaintiff, who claims certain lands in the New Forest, co. Hants, as concealed from Her Majesty, and Thos. Goddard who

Digitized by Google

1601. Vol. CCLXXXII.

produces ancient records to prove the contrary, dismissing this and a previous action of the plaintiff on the same score, and ordering that he pay costs, if he trouble the defendant further. [2 *sheets.*]

Nov. 3. 41. Bill to reform the excess and disorders used in inns and victualling houses. [6 *sheets.*]
Endorsed with an abstract of its provisions, and notes that it was read the first time 2 Nov., and the second time 3 Nov., when its committal was refused.

Nov. 4. 42. Bill to enforce the sowing of hemp for supply of cordage and making of linen, ordering it to be sown in one rood out of every 20 acres of tillage land. [5 *sheets.*]
Endorsed with a similar abstract, and notes that it was read the first time 3 Nov., and the second time 4 Nov., and that after several questions of committing and engrossing, it was dashed.

Nov. 4. 43. Bill against excessive and common drunkenness. [1½ *sheets.*]
Endorsed with notes of first readings, 1585, 17 Feb., and 1601, 31 Oct.; and of a second reading 4 Nov., when it was committed.

Nov. 5. Salisbury. 44. E. Reynoldes to Owen Reynoldes. I will willingly bestow 50*l.* on you for purchase of a place, or lend you 100*l.* on sufficient surety. I wish you to recover the house at Kew by importunity. Private affairs. [1 *page.*]

Nov. 5. Paris. 45. Wm. Tresham to Henry Lok, the Strand, London. I am comforted to hear that Sec. Cecil favours my suit. He wishes it to be opened by Sec. Herbert, but understanding that Her Majesty was in progress, I have not yet written to Herbert. Hearing that the Spaniards have landed in Ireland, I have written to Cecil to offer my service, which I am most desirous to employ for my country, and also to show that I have no intelligence with the enemy. I send this messenger, requesting you by him to let me know the Queen's pleasure herein. [1 *page.*]

Nov. 6. 46. Examination of John Leake, before Lord Treasurer Buckhurst. Six week after the Earl of Essex's rebellion, met Thomas Woodhouse at Lord Thos. Howard's house at the Charterhouse; asked him where he was when the Earl came into London; he answered at Croke's ordinary, where he heard it rumoured that the Earl had come to the city with a great company, and that he was to have been killed by Lord Cobham and Sir Walter Raleigh; to which he (Woodhouse) replied that he could not have come into the city in that sort but as against the State, and thereupon called for his cloak and rapier, and said he would go to the Court to his mistress; thereupon William Masham who was also present, called for his cloak and rapier, and said he would go to the Earl of Essex, his master. With note that examinate lives in an alley over against Bell Sauvage. [1¾ *pages.*]

Nov. 7. London. 47. Sir Edw. Norris to Dud. Carleton, France. I send these by Mr. Edmondes with my love, and wish to hear from you. My being in London without exercise makes the pain in my stomach the worse

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXII.

1601. If you help toward Englefield garden, either in flowers or invention, you shall be welcome thither. [1 *page.*].

Nov. 7. 48. Bill for amending the Act of 11 Henry VII., for suppressing deceits in weights and measures. [2 *sheets.*]
Endorsed with note that it was read the first time 5 Nov., the second time, 7 Nov., and was dashed upon the question.

Nov. 10. 49. Bill for uniting and consolidating certain small churches in Exeter into one parish church. [2⅓ *sheets.*]
Endorsed with an abstract of its provisions, and note that it was read the first time Nov. 5, the second time 10 Nov., and committed.

Nov. 10. 50. List of the members of the committee to whom the above bill was referred, with note that they will meet on Monday next at 2 o'clock p.m., in Middle Temple Hall. [¾ *page.*]

Nov. 12. 51. Bill against the unlawful hunting and stealing of deer and conies in the night time. [7 *sheets.*]
Endorsed with note that it was read a first time 12 Nov., and was then dashed or rejected.

Nov. 12. 52. List of the members of the committee to whom the bill to avoid trifling and frivolous suits in law, and that to repress the great number of common solicitors, were referred after the second reading. With note that they are to meet tomorrow, 2 p.m. in the Middle Temple Hall. [1 *page.*]

1601 ?
Nov. 14. Cobham Hall. 53. R. Williams to Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports. Thanks for remembrance of my cause to the Master of Requests. I send a note of receipts and payments of revenues. I know not how to send any money to Canterbury for your fine, unless Mills will advance 30*l.* or 40*l.* to be repaid in London. I have written to Mr. Winter about it. [1 *page.*]

1601.
Nov. 14. London. 54. John Chamberlain to D. Carleton at Paris. Lytton has placed his son William at Westminster, and is staying in town to get his horse (which was sent for Ireland and returned from Bristol as insufficient) to be seen and allowed. The commissioners appointed to receive and ship them were so dainty that of 50 horse sent by the clergy, they returned 28, and of 10 sent from Hertfordshire, refused six, and so of other counties, with uncivil and untrue certificates. The clergy have so followed the cause that (for all the difficulty of discountenancing commissioners) they have their horses received here, and sent back at their charge who refused them. Lytton hopes for the like success, standing much on his reputation in these points. No news from Ireland, the wind being full in their teeth; I hope it has carried our ships there by this time, unless they loiter at Plymouth. The Duke of Lenox, after several puttings off, was at Court on Wednesday. The Parliamant handles no high matters; they have tried to amend Osborne's office, but there is no great hope of success. The Alpha and Omega, viz., the grant of four subsidies and eight fifteenths is concluded already.
Dr. Bond has heard of his old ruddocks again, and recovered all

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXII.

1601. but 40*l.* A fellow of his own house, Dr. Humfry's youngest son, and a townsman were the actors. The young Earl of Desmond is dead. Lady Ramsey was buried on Thursday at Christchurch; at her sixpenny dole at Leaden Hall, the number of beggars was so great that 17 were trampled to death, and others sore hurt.

The Lord Deputy of Ireland has taken the government of the Newry from Sir Sam. Bagnall, and Sir Gerard Harvy has lost his company by too long absence. His Excellency has made Sir Calisthenes Brooke, colonel of six companies of English at the siege of Bois-le-Duc. Masham lies still in the Marshalsea, because he will not pay the fine imposed on him for Essex's action. He pretends he had compounded for 200*l.* to Mr. Crequi's mistress to have his *quietus est*, and paid it, so he complained to the Council; but the only remedy he has got is that his money is restored as only borrowed, and she forced to make an apology that goes up and down in writing.

What are the Poukes or Pouges waters? I hear that Marechal Biron has committed a foul outrage and slain a president, but I do not much believe it. [2 *pages. Printed in Chamberlain's Letters, pp.* 121–123.]

Nov. 17. Guernsey. 55. M. Mareys to Sir T. Leighton, Governor of Guernsey. Sam. Nicolas, my last messenger, having been taken, I repeat my letter, and add more. Andrew Doria left Majorca with 70 galleys and 15,000 soldiers, intending to take Argel, and is now in Barcelona. The King of Spain has placed soldiers on the frontiers of Catalonia. The Governor of Latessiere, Antoine de Senteno, has retired with all his force, leaving only 500 soldiers to guard the island. He is camp-master to the Spanish army now in Ireland. Senteno understands fortifications better than any man in Spain. The French were never more welcome in Spain than now, so this great goodness of the King [of France] only tended to draw subsidies from his people. He asked a custom of 5 per cent. on merchandize; some grant it, those of Bretagne oppose it, but it is thought all will yield; it will ruin the merchants who trade in his realms. The King of Spain and he agree too well, so we should be on our guard. [2 *pages, French.*]

Nov. 18. 56. Bill against blasphemous swearing. [1¾ *sheets.*]
Endorsed with note that it was read the first time 5 Nov., the second time, 10 Nov., and committed and brought in from the committees 18 Nov.

[Nov. 18.] 1601? 57. Notes of the contents of the above bill. [1 *page.*]

Nov. 20. 58. Geo. Bond? to ———, a sheriff. I have a scurvy business now extant against me, at the suit of a rascal who thinks to take advantage at this instant. [⅝ *page.*]
Endorsed with copies of three notes, about repayment of money, settlement of a difference with Mr. Piper, and discharge of a bond.

1601.
Nov. 23. 59. Bill against pluralities of benefices. [3 *sheets.*]
Endorsed with note that it has been read the first time.

[Nov. 23.] 60. Abstract of the above bill. [⅝ *page.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXII.

1601.

Nov. 24. 61. Act for the reformation of abuses in inns, taverns, alehouses, tippling and victualling places. [*Draft*, 3 *sheets. Differing from that calendared under Nov.* 3.]

Endorsed with an abstract of its contents, and notes that it was read and committed — Nov.; the amendments twice read and the bill ordered to be engrossed, 24 Nov.

[Nov. 24.] 62. Fair copy of the above. [*Parchment*, 1 *sheet.*]

Nov. 26. 63. Bill for better furnishing the Royal Navy with good and sufficient cordage, and for setting poor people to work by sowing of hemp. [3 *sheets. Differing from that calendared on* 4 *Nov.*]

Endorsed with notes that it was read the first time and rejected.

Nov. 28. 64. Order in the King's Bench for committing to the Gatehouse James and Thos. Robson, and three other townsmen, by order of the Chancellor of Cambridge during his pleasure, until they find security for their good conduct. [*Latin*, ¼ *page.*]

Endorsed [*by Cecil*] "The late order taken in the King's Bench concerning the townsmen of Cambridge."

Nov. 30. 65. The Queen's speech, delivered at the Court at Whitehall, when the speaker of the House of Commons, with divers of the members, attended to thank her "for her free and gracious favour in preventing and reforming of sundry grievances, by abuse of many grants commonly called monopolies;" taken verbatim by A. B. [1¾ *pages.*]

Nov. 30. 66. Copy of the above. [1¾ *pages.*]

Nov. 30. 67. Another copy of the above. [*Printed*, 8 *pages.*]

Nov. 30. 68. Bill to avoid trifling and frivolous suits in law. [2½ *sheets. Draft. Printed in Statutes of the Realm, vol. iv. part ii. p.* 941.]

Endorsed with abstract of its contents and notes, that it was read the first time, 10 Nov.; second time, 12 Nov., and committed; brought in from committee, 18 Nov.; read a second time 25 Nov. and ordered to be engrossed; and read a third time and passed upon the question, 30 Nov.

Nov. 69. Preamble of the Act for the grant of four subsidies and eight fifteenths and tenths by the temporalty. [*Draft, corrected by Cecil.* 8¾ *pages. Printed in the Statutes of the Realm, vol. iv. part ii. p.* 921.]

Nov.? 70. Preamble to an Act for the true making of broad-cloths. [*Corrected draft. Printed with alterations in Statutes of the Realm, vol. iv. p.* 857.]

Nov.? 71. Preamble to the [proposed] bill for provision for learned ministers, and removing of unlearned, setting forth the necessity of removing the evil-mannered, maintaining the good, and issuing commands to the learned and faithful ministers in every shire or hundred to examine the unlearned, and instruct them for one year, after which time those still unfit are to be degraded and return to their former occupations. Also for the justices of peace to

Digitized by Google

1601.

appoint six learned and godly ministers to examine any minister accused of heresy or immorality, with power to degrade him if found guilty; providing also for maintaining good discipline, for frequent conferences among ministers, recognition of ministers' children as legitimate, preventing abuses in excommunications, guarding the entrance into the ministry, providing for insufficient benefices from the superfluities of bishoprics, selling or letting impropriations, uniting of benefices, voluntary contributions, &c. [6¼ *pages.*]

Nov. ? 72. Precedents, showing the jurisdiction of the House of Commons in certain cases, viz.:—

8 Eliz. Edw. Jones complained that Sir Jo. Gray, of Stafford, had put him in fear of his life, and prayed remedy. Gray answered the matter at the bar, and it was referred to committee.

13 Eliz. Thos. Longe, a man of small capacity, gave 4*l.* to the mayor to be returned burgess for Westbury, co. Wilts. The mayor was ordered to repay the 4*l.*, a fine of 20*l.* assessed upon the coporation, and Longe discharged from bonds entered into by him to duly exercise the place. A pursuivant was sent with letters from the House to fetch the mayor.

18 Eliz. The House resolved that none should be delivered from arrest by the mace but by writ of privilege; and if he be a servant, the master ought to take his oath before the Lord Chancellor that he came up with him, and was his servant at the time of his arrest. Edw. Smaller, servant to Arthur Hall, was arrested in execution, but afterwards committed to the Tower for procuring himself to be arrested, on hope to clear the debt by being delivered by Parliament, and his confederates with him.

18 Eliz. One Williams was sent for by the serjeant for undue speeches of the State, and striking Mr. Bainbridge, a burgess.

43 Eliz. Robert Holland, a scrivener. This man was sent for by the serjeant, for offering violence to Mr. Fleetwood, a burgess, and beating his servant. Ordered that he be committed for five days, and pay the serjeant and clerk's fees. [1 *page.*]

Nov. ? 73. Notes for the Parliament, viz., 1. A Bill for explanation of the Statute of Accountants, to extend only to officers and ministers that have charge of Her Majesty's revenue treasure, and to great farmers, as of customs in particular, and not to every petty accountant; which general words have made the Lower house add many intricate provisoes, but being omitted, the act will concern but a few, have easy passage, and be more beneficial to Her Majesty.

2. A bill for confirmation of the Bishop of Ely's lands, &c., to Her Majesty.

3. A bill that the exemplification of the enrolment of assurances whether to Her Majesty or between subjects shall be good in law, and that all enrolments of bargains and sales in the country, before justices and the clerk of the peace, be certified into the Chancery within six months, and such certificate be of as good force as the enrolment.

4. A bill for avoiding drunkenness and disorder in ale and tippling houses.

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXII.

5. A bill for avoiding of multitude of suits for trifling causes, and for suppressing pettifoggers and unlawful solicitors and stirrers up of unnecessary suits. [1 *page.*]

Nov.? 74. —— to [Cecil?]. I send the names of 17 gentlemen, recusants, residing at Crosby, Pulton, Preston, and other places in Lancashire, who ought to be apprehended by Sir Rich. Molineux, Sir Peter Leigh, Rich. Bold, and Ralph Ashton, the nearest justices of peace, or by the sheriff, for continuing in their obstinacy. Pray write to these gentlemen to send their fines to the treasurer of the chamber, or bring their bodies to the sheriff, to answer for their contempt. The letters should mention that the recusants protest that they and their lands and goods are ready for the Queen's service and defence of the realm, but now, when there is great occasion, they are contemptuous and backward; that they lie quietly in their houses, instead of being imprisoned, and have the five miles' circuit; and that although they are all persons of mark and well known, the officers put in trust neglect to find them. The persons addressed should be reminded that from their familiarity with such persons, they may apprehend them if they will, or cause them to satisfy the money. The sheriff also ought to be reprehended for not attaching the persons mentioned in his precept, many of them being his neighbours, and ordered to take good security for the appearance of such as shall be attached, or to commit them to Lancaster gaol until they have answered for their contempt. This must be done with secresy, or they will hear of the letters and provide accordingly. The sheriff will be in London speedily. [2 *pages.*]

[Nov.] 75. Comparison of the revenue receipts paid to the seven auditors of Exchequer by the several counties of England and Wales; in 1 Eliz., 66,448*l.* 4*s.* 7¼*d.*, and in 43 Eliz, 88,767*l.* 9*s.* 9¼*d.*; showing an annual increase of 22,319*l.* 5*s.* 2*d.* [*Latin*, 1 *page. Drawn up after the Queen's death.*]

Nov.? 76. Exceptions alleged by David Harry William, against Walter, son of Morgan Johnes, deceased, touching his office of high sheriff, co. Carmarthen. Thomas William, and three others, two of them servants to Morgan Johnes, on 14 June 1601, in Llandilo-Vawre, within the said county, murdered William Harry, by procurement of the said Walter Johnes.

At the sessions last September at Carmathen, they were indicted for the murder, and Walter was suspected to have procured it, having always been of a lewd disposition and bad behaviour. They are to take their trial at the next sessions for the county.

Thirty articles were delivered against Walter at the last great sessions, to Mr. Atkins and Mr. Oldsworth, justices of the shire, which he has not answered. Walter Jones is not a fit man to return a jury upon the trial of these murderers, and being scarcely 21 years of age, is not fit to be a sheriff. Charles Vaughan, who is related to Walter Jones, is now in election for the place. [½ *page.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXIII. DECEMBER, 1601 AND UNDATED.

1601.

Dec. 1. 1. List of the committee to whom the bill for preventing perjury and subornation of perjury is committed after the second reading. [1 *page.*]

Dec. 2. 2. Similar list of the committee upon the bill for the more diligent coming to church, with notes upon the bill. [1 *page.*]

Dec. 2. 3. Bill for reforming the abuses in weights and measures, by default of the clerks of the market and other officers. [1½ *sheets. Draft.*]
Endorsed with notes that it was read the first time 26 Nov., and the second time 2 Dec., and committed.

Dec. 2. 4. Bill against drunkards and common haunters of ale houses. [1¼ *pages. Draft.*]
Endorsed with abstract of its contents, and notes that it was read the first time 6 Nov.; the second time and committed to the former committees for the Sabbath day and drunkards, 7 Nov.; the third time and passed, 2 Dec.

Dec. 2. 5. Bill to prohibit the transportation of iron ordnance beyond the seas. [2¼ *pages. Draft.*]
Endorsed with abstract of its contents, and notes that it was read the first time.

Dec. 2. The Court, Whitehall. 6. Pass and post warrant from Sec. Cecil for Thos. Douglas to repair to Calais, with his necessary carriages. [⅔ *page.*]

Dec. 8? 7. Bill for uniting weights and measures and reforming of abuses touching the same. [6½ *pages.*]
Endorsed with an abstract of its contents, and notes that it was read the first time 4 Dec., but rejected on the second reading.

Dec. 8. 8. List of the members of the committee on the bill for prohibiting the export of iron ordnance; read a second time this day. With note that they are to meet this day at 2 p.m. [1 *page.*]

Dec. 8. 9. List of the members of the committee appointed to confer with the Lords on the bill passed by the House [of Commons] relating to grants made to Her Majesty, and letters patent from Her Majesty to others. With note that they are to meet tomorrow, 8 a.m., in the outer chamber of the Upper house; and later notes, 9 and 12 Dec., of other meetings. [1 *page.*]

Dec. 10. Westminster. Commission to Lord Treasurer Buckhurst, Lord Admiral Nottingham, and the Earl of Worcester, master of the horse, to execute the office of Earl Marshal, void by attainder of the late Earl of Essex. [*Warrant Book, I. p.* 59.]

Dec. 11. 10. Bill for re-edifying, repairing, and maintaining two bridges over the river Eden, near Carlisle, Cumberland. [2 *sheets. Draft.*]
Endorsed with an abstract of the bill; viz., that by statute of 22 Hen. VIII., it is enacted that all decayed bridges within a city or town corporate shall be repaired at the charges of the inhabitants within the shire or riding, and if within a city or town corporate, then by

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXIII.

1601.

the inhabitants of the same. There are two great bridges of timber on the river Eden, near Carlisle, Eden and Prestbeck bridges. These bridges are the only passage from Carlisle towards Scotland, and for carriage of munition and forces for defence of those parts. Eden bridge has lately fallen down, and Prestbeck bridge is in great decay; it cannot be rectified by the inhabitants thereabouts, by reason of their extreme poverty. It is desired that the county of Cumberland may be charged with the re-edifying of these bridges, and an assessment made towards the same, as appointed by the before-mentioned statute. With proviso that this shall not extend to the inhabitants of the Lordship of Millum, co. Cumberland, who are already charged with the repair of the bridges within the said lordship.

Also endorsed with notes that it was read the first time 3 Dec., a second time and committed 11 Dec., and the amendment read and ordered to be engrossed.

Dec. 11. 11. Bill for increasing and maintaining good and profitable arts and trades in the commonwealth. [2 *sheets.*]

Endorsed with notes that it was read the first time and rejected.

Dec. 11. 12. Bill prohibiting fairs and markets to be held on Sundays. [3 *sheets. Draft.*]

Endorsed with notes that it was read the first time 20 Nov.; second time, 4 Dec.; third time and passed 11 Dec.

Dec. [11 ?] 13. Bill to prevent perjury and subornation of perjury, and unnecessary expenses in suits at law. [2¾ *sheets. Printed in Statutes of the Realm, vol. iv. part ii. p.* 970.]

Endorsed with notes that it was read the first time, 17 Nov.; the second time and committed, 1 Dec.; brought in and ordered to be engrossed, 4 Dec.; and read a third time and passed upon the question, —Dec.

Dec. 12. The Court, Whitehall. 14. Levinus de Munck [secretary to Cecil] to Thos. Wilson, at Florence. Distractions at Court have caused my silence, but I will henceforth endeavour to yield you as strict an account of things as the liberty of my place permits. Your letters to my master are well liked, but the place where you are is too barren for those purposes which we aim at, and therefore it is put to your election to try if, by changing of place, you might gather more light on those reports.

We are here chiefly busied with the Spanish attempts in Ireland, to which we must have a careful eye, since the King now assails us more hostilely than ever his father did, and we suppose it is to prepare his way for England. We are now ending the Parliament, who have granted four whole subsidies and eight fifteenths to enable the Queen to resist this invasion. The principal good this Parliament has wrought is that the patents for monopolies are suspended, but this is done by proclamation and not statute, because Her Majesty's mercy and grace should be the more superabundant. You could not believe what contentment the Commons receive at it.

P.S.—There was an order given long since to Mr. Hicks for receiving your letters, and it is now renewed. [1 *page.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXIII.

1601.

Dec. 12. The Court, Whitehall. 15. Sec. Cecil to Thos. Wilson. Thanks for your advertisements, fashioned according to the variety of discourses there. This form is very acceptable. Concerning the place of your residence, my chiefest scope in employing you was to understand the Spanish proceedings, which if you think you can most fitly learn at Genoa, betake yourself thither, or anywhere else.

Our news are that the Spaniards, since their first landing and taking Kinsale in Ireland, have attempted little or nothing, because they find themselves frustrated of the assistance of the Irish in those parts, and because the Lord Deputy has a strong army on foot, wherewith he closely besieges and batters them. There was lately sent thither from hence a supply of 5,000 foot and 300 horse, with store of artillery, &c. Ten good ships, some of the Queen's and others, lie in the mouth of that harbour, to prevent any succours that are to come from Spain.

Ostend continues besieged by the Archduke. The States were besieging Bois-le-Duc, a strong city in Brabant, to make a diversion from Ostend, but the frost falling out sooner than ordinary, they were forced to raise their siege. Our chiefest news is the happy continuance of Her Majesty's health and prosperity. [1¼ *pages.*]

Dec. 12. 16. Bill for the more diligent resorting to church on Sundays. [4 *sheets. Draft.*]

Endorsed with notes that it was read the first time, 27 Nov.; second time, 2 Dec.; the amendments read and ordered to be engrossed, 5 Dec.; and read the third time, 12 Dec., when it was dashed, there being upon a division of the house, 105 ayes and 106 noes.

Dec. 12. 17. Examination of John Rowe, of Milbrook, returned from Ireland, before Sir Nich. Parker. Was ordered by the Mayor of Cork, on warrant of the Lord Deputy, to deliver 48 Spaniards at Plymouth; 86 more, most of whom ran away and surrendered to the deputy, are sent to Conquet, Jersey, or Poole; they report the enemy not more than 2,400, and victualled but for two months. The Lord Deputy has brought his approaches near to Kinsale, and planted nine pieces of battery, and it is thought will have taken it before this. Tyrone and his son O'Neil, with 8,000 foot and 700 horse, are come within five miles of Kinsale; six ships with 800 Spaniards arrived at Kyslane, and four were taken by the English. On Dec. 1, a Scottish ship, with 80 Spaniards, surrendered to Her Majesty's fleet in Kinsale harbour. [1 *page.*]

Dec. 13. 18. List of 37 living and three dead Spaniards brought from Ireland, and put on shore by a ship of Milbrook, at Plymouth. [1 *page.*]

Dec. 13. Kinsale. 19. Sir Rich. Leveson to Sec. Cecil. Since my last, I have encountered in Castle Haven some ships from Spain with soldiers, whereof Suriago was admiral. I enclose a short journal of my proceedings. I could not bring off the Spanish ships, as they were all aground, and was afraid to burn them lest my stratagem might have diverted upon myself, the wind being as it then was, and the

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXII.

1601. harbour exceedingly narrow. I warped out with my ships because of eight pieces of artillery planted upon the shore, besides their small shot, which much annoyed me; having executed as much as I could upon the ships, and having no land men to put on shore, I thought it no wisdom to continue there to fight against rocks. This day news was brought to the Lord Deputy over land, that the Spanish admiral and two others of the ships had perished, the rest, except a little French bark, lying upon the shore unserviceable. [1 *page.*]

1601 ?
Dec. 13. 20. Petition of Jane Daniell to Council. The fine of 3,000*l.* imposed upon my husband in the Star Chamber was agreed to be paid 1,200*l.* (1,000*l.* ?) the first year, and then 200*l.* yearly, whereon the Lord Treasurer ordered our goods to be in safe guard, and divers evidences about Deresbury manor and Hackney and Minshull parsonages, and bonds for about 2,000*l.* to be delivered to Mr. Attorney to frame a book thereon; but while this was preparing, the sheriff and other officers have made prey of my husband's goods, valuing Hackney parsonage and the goods, worth 2,000*l.*, at 700*l.*, to the loss of 1,300*l.*, which would have satisfied both her Majesty and the Countess of Essex. On 10 Dec. the Attorney General told my husband that the Queen had bestowed 2,000*l.* of our fine on the Countess of Essex, and that she was content to accept of 1,000*l.*, and yet discharge him of 2,000*l.*, which her secretary and solicitor confirmed, and offered to procure my husband's pardon and release from prison. He in return offered her the yearly rent of all he has left, viz., Deresbury manor and Minshull parsonage, but she wants the 1,000*l.* within the year, which we cannot pay. He then offered her 2,000*l.* in debts, deducting 300*l.* to make the 1,000*l.* for the Queen, and 200*l.* to redeem him from prison, and to store his domain with cattle; she accepted this, if the debtors would be transferred into her name; as there are more than 200 persons concerned in different places, there will be difficulty in it, yet it was offered to be done if her ladyship would bear the charge, but this she refused. I fear she will now urge my husband's corporal punishment, and procure a lease of Deresbury and Minshull to herself, whereby the whole family would be extinguished, and Her Majesty hindered in her payments. I beg that we may be restored to our former ability, the sheriff and his officers punished in the Star Chamber, and Deresbury and Minshull extended for the Queen. We will then perform the first agreement to the uttermost of our power. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]

Dec. ? 21. Jane Daniell to the Queen. To similar effect with the preceding. My husband's goods are embezzled, and yet as much is expected from him as if they were in his hands. I am the daughter of Ryhova, Governor of Ghent, who most resisted the Spanish tyranny in Flanders; I was exiled for the faith which your Highness defends. I am daily afflicted by the Countess of Essex, whom I faithfully served, because unable to pay her 2,000*l.* of the fine as speedily as she wishes; she has caused my four small children to be

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXII.

1601? turned out of Hackney parsonage, and others to take the same. I beg a grant of the parsonage and lands, the rest of the goods, and my husband's free pardon. [⅔ *page.*]

1601.

Dec. 14. 22. Bill against cozening bankrupts and lewd apprentices and factors. [3 *sheets.*]
Endorsed with an abstract of the contents, and note that it was read the first time.

Dec. 14. 23. Copy of the above. [1½ *sheets.*]

Dec. 14. 24. Bill against swearing. [2 *sheets. Draft.*]
Endorsed with notes that it was read the first time 19 Nov.; the second time and committed 24 Nov.; brought in again 30 Nov.; and read a third time and passed upon the question 14 Dec.

Dec. 15. 25. Bill exempting curriers from the Act of 5 Eliz., prohibiting the purchase of tanned leather by any but those who make it into wares. [1 *sheet.*]
Endorsed with notes that it was read the first time 3 Dec., and a second time 15 Dec., but neither to be committed nor engrossed.

Dec. 15. 26. Bill for strengthening the grants made for the maintenance and government of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, of the foundation of Henry VIII. [3 *sheets. Draft.*]
Endorsed with an abstract of the Bill; and notes that it was read the first time 9 Nov.; the second time and committed 17 Nov.; brought in from the Committees 8 Dec.; the amendments twice read, and the Bill ordered to be engrossed and read the third time, and passed 15 Dec.

Dec. 16. 27. Private Act of Parliament for the ending of all controversies, matters, and debates between Francis Kettlebie, of Cotheridge, co. Worcester, and Andrew Kettlebie, of Polle, co. Wilts, and Jane his wife, concerning the manors of Other Suddington and Nether Suddington, co. Gloucester, heretofore assured by Andrew to himself and Anne his former wife, and his heirs male, with remainder to Francis and his heirs, and divers other remainders; and since established upon Andrew and Jane his present wife, and their heirs, with remainder to the heirs of Andrew; also concerning divers statutes, recognizances, leases, &c. Referring the whole controversy to Sir Hen. Pole, Sir Edw. Moore, Paul Tracey of Stanway, co. Gloucester, and Reginald Nicholas of Presbury, co. Gloucester, to make a final award thereon before 12 Feb. next; failing which, it is to be referred to Sec. Cecil, Sir Walter Raleigh, and Sir Francis Hastings, to be settled before Pentecost. [*Draft, 4 sheets, each signed by John Doddridge and Thomas Crewe.*]

[Dec. 17.] 28. Act for reformation of deceits and frauds of certain auditors and their clerks, in making deceitful and untrue particulars of Her Majesty's revenue. Marked "Soit baillé aux Communs." [*Parchment, 1 sheet. This Bill was sent to the Commons 17 Dec.; see Lords' Journals, Vol. II. p. 256.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXII.

1601.

[Dec. 17.] 29. Extracts from Acts of Parliament, 7 Edw. IV., 3, 5, 27, and 33 Henry VIII., and 8 Eliz., relative to the weaving of yarn, and fulling and dressing and dyeing of cloth for export, and the licences granted for export of undressed cloth. [5 *pages.*]

[Dec. 17.] 30. Abstract of the Bill for reformation of abuses in making and working woollen cloth. [*Passed, Dec.* 17. *Printed in full in Statutes of the Realm, Vol. IV., pt.* 2, *pp.* 975–7. 1 *page.*]

Dec. 17. 31. Bill for restraining of abuses in taking pawns, and for a commodious establishing of a Lumbard for the relief of the poor. [2¾ *sheets.*]
Endorsed with notes that it was read the first time 15 Dec., and the second time and committed 17 Dec.

Dec. 17? 32. Act for confirmation of the liberties of the Earldom and County Palatine of Chester, and of the authority of the chamberlain and justices of the court of Chester. [*Parchment,* 1 *sheet.*]

Dec. 18. 33. List of the commissioners appointed for the three subsidies to be levied in the town of Cambridge, by virtue of a commission dated 20 Sept., 39 & 40 Eliz. [1 *page.*]

[Dec. 19.] 34. Act for confirmation of the subsidies granted by the clergy. [20 *pages, printed. Also printed in Statutes of the Realm, Vol. IV., pt.* 2, *pp.* 984–991.]

[Dec. 19.] 35. Act granting Her Majesty's general and free pardon. With a list of the unprinted or private Acts passed during this session. [15 *pages, printed. Also printed in Statutes of the Realm, Vol. IV., pt.* 2, *pp.* 1010–14.]

[Dec. 19.] 36. List of Acts passed in the Higher House during this Parliament. [2 *pages.*]

[Dec. 19.] 37. [Act for the grant of four entire subsidies, and eight fifteenths and tenths, granted by the temporalty.] [*Printed, imperfect, the title and several leaves wanting. Printed in full in Statutes of the Realm, Vol. IV., pt.* 2, *pp.* 991–1009.]

[Dec. 19.] 38. Preamble to the above Act. [*Draft, corrected by Cecil,* 10 *pages.*]

Dec. 21. Lambeth. 39. Sentence of deprivation, by John Archbishop of Canterbury, Richard Bishop of London, John Bishop of Bath and Wells, William Bishop of Lincoln, and eight others, of Robert Smith, vicar of Sandford and Staple Barton, co. Oxford, for adultery. [*Latin,* 8 *pages, with* 12 *signatures.*]

Dec. 23. Westminster. 40. Grant to Edw. Watson and Wm. Whitwell, on payment of 96*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.*, of Rockingham forest, co. Northampton, in free soccage, as of the honour of Hampton Court. [9 *sheets, Latin, damaged.*]

Dec. 24. Plymouth. 41. Examinations of Diego Teshetho, Martina Pierees, and four other Spaniards brought lately into Plymouth by order of the Lord Deputy of Ireland, before Wm. Parker, mayor, Sir John Gilbert,

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXII.

1601.

captain of the fort, and Chris. Harris, vice-admiral of Devonshire. Belonged to a company of 108 soldiers garrisoning the castle on the east of Kinsale harbour. They were attacked by the English navy, and summoned by the Lord Deputy to surrender. He refused their first terms to be sent into Kinsale, but accepted their second, to be sent to France or Spain; as they had not ships, they were sent to Cork and embarked for Plymouth. [1 *sheet.*]

Dec. 25. Kinsale Road. 42. Sir Rich. Leveson to Lord Admiral Nottingham. It has pleased God to bless the Lord Deputy with a very happy miraculous victory, the strength of the enemy being considered, the weakness of his courage, the great overthrow given by us, and our small loss. All particularities I leave to others. For what appertains to my charge, Capt. Goure will yield you an account. I have known him long, yet his service with me at Castlehaven has given me good cause both to know and love him better. If you send more ships to these parts, let me recommend Capt. Covert to you. [1 *page.*]

Dec. 26. Commission to Lord Treasurer Buckhurst and the Earls of Nottingham and Worcester to exercise the office of Earl Marshal of England, void by attainder of the late Earl of Essex. [*Dom. Corresp., James I., Vol. CXXXII., No.* 83, *fol.* 1.]

Dec. 27. Paris. 43. W. Smith to Sec. Cecil. My departure was secret till I got to Ghent, where the Archduke ordered my apprehension; so I left, as advised, for Cologne, and thence for Rome, to get Father Parsons' letter to the Duke; but Parsons threatened to have me put in the inquisition, as being come from your honour to do service, so I was driven to depart. I hear that Sir Wm. Stanley is gone to Rome, also Mr. Fitzherbert, who is to be a Jesuit at Lodi, in the Duchy of Milan. An army of 4,000 or 5,000 is preparing for Ireland.

I have returned to Paris, but am in extreme poverty. I want my pardon and to come home. I would keep secret, and could discover many notable things, as a boat which the Jesuits have in Hampshire to transport their money, for the greatest maintenance of the seminaries comes from England. I will be the greatest plague the Papists ever had, do whatever you command me, and die at your feet; but I am a soldier and not a scholar to write. [2 *pages.*]

Dec. 28. Haverfordwest. 44. Thos. Arcort, mayor of Haverfordwest, to Sec. Cecil. I forward advertisements taken on oath from two gentlemen arrived last night at Milford Haven. [½ *page.*] *Encloses,*

44. I. *Advertisements of Roger Marshall and William Epps. Being at Cork, an English merchant from Kinsale reported the great victory obtained over the rebels by the Lord Deputy, and the report is confirmed. Tyrone and O'Neil, with* 6,000 *Irish and Spaniards, landed at Castlehaven, to seize the Earl of Thomond, and relieve Kinsale. The Lord Deputy advanced with* 1,500 *foot and* 800 *horse, defeated them with small resistance, and the forces made*

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXII.

execution of 1,000 *Spanish and Irish, and took seven colours. The Spanish serjeant-major, with* 60 *men, was taken prisoner. Sir Christopher St. Lawrence is sent by the Lord Deputy with* 17 *companies to pursue the rebel. The Irish taken were executed, and the hurt Spaniards sent by the Lord Deputy to Kinsale, to the Spanish commander, to report his success. It is said that Tyrrel, the notorious traitor, was slain, and the Earl of Thomond bought his rich coat of a soldier for* 30*l.* [1½ *pages.*]
Haverfordwest, 27th Dec. 1601.

Dec. 28. Grysye. 45. Sir Nich. Parker to the Council. I send a report of the Lord Deputy's success against Tyrone. I crave pardon for absence, being at my wife's house near my charge. [½ *page.*] *Encloses,*

45. I. *Nicholas Burton to Sir Nich. Parker. The master of a bark of Poole reports that the Lord Deputy on Christmas Eve fought with Tyrone,* 1,400 *of whose men were slain upon the field. The fox has forsaken his den, and flies the country, and my lord has sent three regiments in pursuit; he is now assaulting Kinsale, where only* 500 *soldiers are left. Half the soldiers who landed at Castlehaven were placed in the vanguard of Tyrone's battle, and divers were taken prisoners. The English have lost but one horseman and seven footmen; I therefore suppose the enemy fell in their own ambuscade. The Queen's ships were intending for England, except the admiral and vice-admiral, who remain at Kinsale.* [1 *page.*]

Dec. 28. The Court, Whitehall. 46. The Council to Lord Treasurer Buckhurst. There were 60 men lately levied in Salop, and sent to Ireland, and demand is now made by the Commissioners of Musters there for 22*l.*, coat and conduct money, 10*l.* being for five days' conduct and 12*l.* for coats. This we pray you to cause to be paid to the bearer, Randall Wolley, with 40*s.* for his expenses in bringing up to the Exchequer six score pounds for the apparel of the said soldiers.

With note by Lord Buckhurst to Mr. Skinner to make out an order therefor. [1 *page.*]

Dec. 29. 47. Sir Rich. Leveson to Lord Adm. Nottingham and Sec. Cecil. Having long attended Her Majesty's pleasure here, I am now enforced to take a little liberty, for prevention of the worst. The miserable wrecks of my father's torn estate are well known. His want of care and my want of credit with him to take up loose ends before they ravelled into extremities are the cause that my lands, long since extended, are now by forfeitures brought into the hands of strangers, who may work upon my weakness. Yet rather than prefer my own interest before duty to Her Majesty, I would set up the rest that is behind, in any enterprise for which I am thought fit.

But since, without compounding with my creditors that are in possession of my lands, it is not possible to redeem them, and to

Digitized by Google

1601.

compound is more impossible, without means to give satisfaction in some measure, I must shore up my crazed estate with the hope that Her Majesty, who has dealt so royally with others that have served with less hazard, will not leave me the only object of misfortune. My charges have been great; my reward hitherto resteth in the breast of my sovereign. I am so threatened with the shipwreck of my poor estate, if Her Majesty and your honours by your advocation do not assist, that what land soever I may discover in the Queen's service upon a foreign coast, I am never likely to see any profit of my own lands at home. [1 *page.*]

Dec. 29. London. 48. Dudley Carleton to John Chamberlain, Knebworth. The Parliament ended on Saturday seven night. I was present as a burgess, and heard good counter-clawing and interchangeable flattery between the Speaker and my Lord Keeper in behalf of the Queen. The Queen concluded all with a long speech, which was much commended by those who heard her; the Bishop of Durham told me he never heard her in a better vein. He, with his wife and son Tobie, supped the same night in Little Britain Street, where we had a new Parliament, and wanted no speakers.

I send you the book of the subsidies, which was out in print by Tuesday, with the Queen's speech and the bills which passed. It was much grudged that the bills touching abuses in the Exchequer and the transportation of ordnance were put by.

The Queen, in her coming down, gave particular thanks to the Speaker and Comptroller. There were not many of the Lower House, and though there wanted few of the nobility, yet the remembrance of the place whence I lately came made me think it a small Court; one of the least gave occasion of the greatest note, who, in his Parliament robes, suited his name with a grey hat, and blue feather.

The eclipse you left us with was seconded with thunder, lightning, earthquakes, and continued tempest; the storms will suffer nothing to come from Ostend, but bring too much from Ireland. One Capt. Morgan, known as Cales [Cadiz] Morgan, come from the ships before Kinsale, confirmed the relation of the accidents at Cassel [Castle haven] only he said that the Spaniards landed there are not above 700. The Admiral coming too near the shore, to force the ships which were run on ground and lay under guard of eight pieces of artillery planted on the land, was half a tide aground, and had been lost had not Sir R. Lusen [Leveson] played the man when all men's hearts failed. The ship was shot in 250 places, and with great difficulty got to Kinsale. The other ships are sorely sea beaten, and the Nonpareil made unprofitable. Three of the Queen's ships are to go thither. The Lords at last are sensible of the danger of that war, and will send a fleet to the coast of Spain, to see if they can make Hannibal be sent for home to defend Carthage.

Sir Oliver St. John, after a week's tumbling and tossing at sea, has arrived, and been before the Lords on the affairs of Ireland. The Deputy writes as if he hoped to be master of Kinsale before long, the Spaniards being in extremities for want of victuals, and so

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXII.

well blocked up, both by sea and land, that they cannot be succoured; yet he is blamed for delay in this desperate estate of our affairs; he was expected long ere this to assault the town, there being a sufficient breach made. His excuse is that Tyrone being come down with 7,000 foot and 700 horse to within three miles of his camp, he was not to hazard any men, and by lying strongly entrenched, he would both gain the town, which, for want, cannot hold out long, and force Tyrone and O'Donell, who only brought provisions for their camp for 14 days, to disband. Meantime it is to be feared that Tyrone being master of the field, and cutting off all forage from us, what comes by sea will not be sufficient, and we shall be first to yield. Our men die daily; there is a hospital for the sick, which Sir Robert Gardener superintends, and a contribution of 50*l.* weekly by the high officers to its maintenance. The Deputy writes that his sentinels, who are set out well and in health, are often found dead in their places, and that notwithstanding his proclamation and examples of severe punishment, his men daily run to Tyrone, which are arguments of extreme fear in our camp.

The President of Munster promises by his next letter to send news of the best blows that ever were given in Ireland. God send the news prove good. Should any accident of war befall us, the whole country would revolt, and half our army, which are Irish dispersed in English companies, would turn against us. It was resolved last Thursday to send a new supply of 4,000 foot, and letters are going out for the levies in Wales and the west parts; 1,000 are to be drawn from Loughfoyle to be transported to Kinsale, and their places supplied with 2,000 Scots.

A man newly come from Spain left 4,000 Spaniards embarked at Lisbon for Ireland. The last post of Antwerp reports that he saw Sir Horatio Vere and Capt. Carpenter, Serjeant-major of Ostend, led as hostages to Bruges; some say it was upon treaty of delivery of the town in good earnest; others that it was a *ruse de guerre*, to win time till the expected succours arrive; others that it was only to treat of exchange of prisoners.

Seven ships of war were sent from Flushing with 700 men, and 17 smacks with 150 men in each, with store of munition, &c., which are thought to be entered. The truce lasted three days, and the men-of-war which first arrived, understanding thereof, lay one day in fear to disbark their men. Hatton Farmer came out of France last week, but brought no news save that he met the Prince of Orange on his way into Spain. The King's sister, with her father and husband, went towards Lorraine the 5th inst. Here is news of a strange match between the old Duke and Madamoiselle de Guise; and that the King will break the contract between his bastard son, the Duke de Vendôme, and the Duke of Mercœur's daughter. There is an ambassador come from the Duke of Florence, and the Pope's legate is on the way to celebrate the christening; meantime the Nuncio has congratulated the Dauphin with many pretty presents in behalf of the Pope.

The Prince of Moldavia is gone hence with favourable letters from Her Majesty, which were sealed with a gift of a thousand

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXII.

crowns. M. Beaumont has long lain at Calais, and cannot get over. The Queen, to please the other ambassador at parting, has of late used him with extraordinary grace, and invited him on Sunday to a luncheon. There has been such a small court this Christmas that the guard were not troubled to keep doors at the plays and pastimes. The Queen dined to-day privately at my Lord Chamberlain's. I have just come from the Blackfriars, where I saw her at the play with all her *candidæ auditrices*. Mrs. Nevill, who played her prizes, and bore the belle away in the Prince de Amour's revels, is sworn maid of honour; Sir Robt. Sydney is in chase to make her foreswear both maid and honour. Sir Thos. Parry is providing for his journey into France. I see he does not mean to take me, and yet he retains me with good words. After ten days' suit, I got ten pounds of Mr. Secretary for my packet, which unaccustomed misery makes me less affect public employment. Lord Northumberland uses me with much favour. He is gone to Sion House, and means to live privately to recover his last year's expenses in the Low Countries, and to provide for another journey the next. Mr. Edmondes is gone into the country to Christmas with his father. My brother came to town and urged me to a journey to Oxford till I wanted to borrow his horses to go down on. Mr. Evers and Hugh Beeston are plotting a journey down to you. Private affairs.

On Christmas Eve I heard Will. Lytton make a speech in the Hall, before the Dean and much audience, and at the same time happened the earthquake. Will. Cecil was lately robbed at his country house by one of his men, of jewels and plate value 2,000*l.*, and one of his best geldings. Evans, known as Cutting Dick, a notable robber in Wiltshire, is taken, and like to be hanged. Dr. Bond, said to be dead, is alive. One Jackson, who frequented Little Britain Street, has died suddenly, and being opened, it was judged by the surgeons that it was from the smoke of tobacco, which he took unsatiably. [5 *pages.*]

Dec. 29. Plymouth Fort. 49. Sir J. Gilbert to the Council. Capt. Edm. Essex from Kinsale reports that on the 24th, Tyrone coming with 700 head of cattle to relieve Kinsale, was intercepted by the Lord Deputy, and put to flight, with the loss of seven ensigns, 1,500 men, and all his cattle.

Sir Chris. St. Lawrence was sent to intercept his retreat with 3,000 old soldiers; I think he would be overthrown, as he wanted powder and shot. There are only 500 men of the enemy in Kinsale, and 150 with six pieces of ordnance at Castlehaven.

Capt. Mostyn, an English traitor, was slain. The seven ensigns taken in the engagement have been displayed before Kinsale. [1 *page. Signed also by Essex.*]

[Dec.] 50. Note of persons convicted of recusancy, viz.:—

John Southcote, of Bulmer, Essex, 22 March 1589.

Fras. Parkins, of St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, London, 27 July 1600.

Wm. Roper, of St. Andrew's, Holborn, London, 27 June 1600.

Hen. James, of Clerkenwell, London, 2 Dec. 1601. [1 *page.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXII.

1601.
Dec? 51. Dan. Doryn, Dutchman, to [Sec. Cecil?]. Going over to Emden last April on family business, I became intimate with Peter Lubrighte, a German, who showed me a powder which would turn silver and quicksilver into gold, and he did it before my face. I got some of the powder, came to England, stayed till Midsummer, thence backwards and forwards to Calais about family affairs. I showed Hans Ghammell of Dunkirk my powder, and he told the governor of Gravelines; they did it themselves, and asked if I could make the powder. I said not, but a friend of mine could; they offered me money to get my friend thither, which I promised to try to do, but have never been there since. [1 *page.*]

Dec? 52. Statement by ——— that Richard Cooke was employed by Cresswell and Fitzherbert to burn the Queen's storehouses, and came to England to effect it, but was deterred by frightful dreams. He was directed to Wiseman, to acquaint him with a second man, who by use of the token that "Valladolid was in Flanders," would bring him to a third, whom he was to request to "look over the letters numbered 25," when the man would find him an opportunity to execute his purpose. Wiseman was apprehended, and the second man also, and they refused to introduce him to the third, but railed on them and the cause.

Fearing to be discovered by staying too long in Bayonne for a pass, Cooke said he would go back to Cresswell and Fitzherbert, and bring their own letters to prove them archtraitors, for which you gave him money. I have not heard that he did so, or has shown reason why he did not do what he was paid for.

He was in Ireland, coming with the Spaniards when they landed, and his papers show that he has had private conference with Papists in England. He is too dangerous to be trusted in the western parts. Let him be ordered to leave the country till he do some good service, or at least be banished from those parts, and bonds taken of his friends for his loyalty. [1 *page.*]

Dec.? 53. Account of subsidies of the laity, and clergy, and of tenths and fifteenths, granted to the Queen, between 1 and 43 Eliz.

Endorsed, "The charge of Ireland and sums raised by extraordinary means." [1¾ *pages.*]

Dec.? 54. Report of Vincent Skinner, that in October 1601, 115*l.* 3*s.* 9*d.* was paid to Thos. Payne, then mayor of Plymouth, and in Dec. 1601, 163*l.* 7*s.* 9*d.* to Capt. William Parker of Plymouth, for the expense of a bark and carvel sent out by them to watch for the Spanish fleet; with note of an abatement to be made in the latter account. [1 *page.*]

UNDATED.

1601?
55. Warrant for a grant to Sir Rob. Carey, gentleman of the Privy Chamber, of lands in fee farm, value, 100 marks a year. [1 *page, damaged.*]

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXII.

56. Brief from the Queen for Rich. Grafton to make a collection throughout England. He had lands and revenues worth 600*l.* a year in Spain, which were all confiscated, his wife and children put in prison, where they died, he hardly escaping, because he came over to disclose dangerous practises against the realm, and on his return, Mendoza, the Spanish ambassador, advertised his proceedings. For these services, office and other means were given him in Ireland, of which he has been spoiled in this late rebellion, and is now old and unable to maintain himself; Her Majesty, being unable to relieve from her own purse all sufferers in a universal rebellion, commends him to the charity of her loyal people. [*Imperfect draft, corrected by Cecil, 3 pages.*]

57. Valentine Blake to Sec. Cecil. I lost my ship and goods in Spain for having done much hurt to the Irish rebels. I justified myself before the Council of Spain, showing the irreligious causes that moved the Irish to rebellion, however they pretended religion; so I was condemned to 16 months' imprisonment, and my ship and goods forfeited.

I observed that during the embargo, the Spaniards had great odds of us.

1. They use our English, especially those taken about the Indies and Brazil, cruelly, yoking them in prisons, condemning them to the galleys, torturing and racking them even to death; so I have seen 300 English, most of them captains, gentlemen, and shipmasters treated; some have endured servitude five, eight, or ten years. On our side the Spaniards we take are presently released, through the greediness of them that take them, and to save their charges, whereas their very ransoms might surmount all the other prizes that we get, and the charge of their maintenance might be defrayed by allowing a sum out of every prize. They could live better here at 4*d.* or 6*d.* a day, than there at 12*d.* This looking well to the prisoners would gall the Spaniards, when they see their men of greatest wealth and account kept in durance, and so our English will be better used, or sooner released by exchange.

2. In Spain they seize on all English wares as confiscated to the King, but the Queen permits all Spanish wares to be brought in, though England could live well enough without their wines, fruit and oil, and the commonwealth receives hurt by the gain made by Scots, Dutch, and French in bringing in Spanish merchandise; thus the nations who would else oppose the Spaniard as much as we are in league with them, England impoverished, and these strangers enriched and trained in navigation.

If traffic hither from Spain were interdicted, the very common people of Spain would be driven to take arms against their King, being unable else to buy their bread; for France, Scotland, and the Low Countries will take no Spanish commodities, but only their silver, so that England is the only vent; if it were stopped they would run mad, for they grow mutinous on a temporary embargo.

During the last revolt in Ireland, the Irish from our cities and towns have been trading with the arch-traitors, and thus many

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXII.

abuses committed. There should be four good men, besides the mayor, appointed in each corporation, to take notice of such dealing. [1½ *pages.*]

58. John Bredgate to Otwell Smith, merchant. I entreat you to get back a packet of letters sent from Fras. Vander Tombe of Calais and Sir Wm. Williston, of Rouen, to MM. Bellievre and De Baras. Being addressed only "Mr. Secretary," I sent them to the secretary of the French ambassador, instead of to Sir Robt. Cecil, Her Majesty's secretary, to whom I entreat they may now be delivered, finding that he was the person intended. [1 *page.*]

59. E. Reynoldes to his "best friend." Private affairs. I have taken a house and garden for us both, in an "airy neighbourhood," St. John's Street, above Smithfield; rent 20*l.* My office is full of trouble and of little profit. [1 *page.*]

60. Edw. Reynolds to his "best friend." Keep secret the contents of the enclosed, and prepare to remove, alleging you intend to go to London, to be near your friends. [⅓ *page.*]

61. Edw. Reynoldes to his wife. Directions for the preservation of her health during his necessary absence in London. [1 *page.*]

62. R. Williams to Lord Cobham. I have paid 400*l.* to Mr. Sackford's man, and send his mistress's acquittance for the whole 1,500*l.* I beg your Lordship's acquittance of the 400*l.* for myself. I send you 10*l.* in silver in lieu of so much had in gold. [⅓ *page.*]

63. R. Williams to Lord Cobham. I advise you to sell your woods, but to send down a surveyor, and seem unwilling to sell, so as to gain a larger price. Randoll wood should be sold; the trees are 18 years' growth, but it should not be known that they are under 20, or people will fear to buy, because the parson can claim tithes of trees under 20 years. [1 *page.*]

64. Account [by R. Williams] of "buildings necessary to be done at Cobham House this year, and an estimate of the charges thereof," *e.g.*, building the fourth turret and covering the other three with lead, flooring rooms, making stairs, &c.; total, 221*l.* With note that Giles de Whitt should be set to work either on some new chimney piece, or his lordship's father's tomb, that he may maintain himself. [1¾ *pages.*]

65. List [*by Lord Admiral Nottingham*] of 14 gentlemen in Berkshire, nine in Bedfordshire, 17 in Buckinghamshire, and 11 in Cambridgeshire, who are to raise horses for the service. [1 *page.*]

66. Statement addressed to Cecil of the names of the Spanish admirals of the fleet that came for England last October, the Adelantado, Don Diego Brochero, Pedro Suriago, Veila Veishosa,

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXII.

Bryton Donia. Also the Marquis de Rambo, and Don Pedro de Gabar, master of ordnance. With names of three Italian ships and 11 new ships. [1 *page.*]

67. Certificate by Sir Jo. Gilbert of the burden and valuation of Captain Parker's pinnance the New-year's Gift, cast away in Her Majesty's service, in 1601, viz., 41*l.* in addition to 14*l.* spent in trimming her for the service; and request for payment of this sum, as also the hire of the vessel. [¾ *page.*]

68. Treatise by John Wheeler on commerce, detailing the origin and progress of the Merchant Adventurers' company and its foreign relationships. [8 *pages.*]

69. Account of exactions imposed on the merchants of London at Bordeaux and in the river of Sherrant since 1589; viz., on goods sent to Bordeaux, 1589 to 1598, 57,000*l.*; on wines, &c. brought from Bordeaux, 1590–1601, 78,100*l.*; in the river of Sherrant, 1593–1598, 18,700*l.*; goods taken from merchants, &c. in Bordeaux river, 5,919*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; other losses and exactions, 1590–1598, 159,719*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* By means of all which many merchants have been forced from their trade, and others utterly overthrown. [2 *pages.*]

70. Notes [*by Att.-Gen. Coke*] concerning the management of the revenue, the nature and extent of the Queen's income, and the expedients to be adopted to pay the debts; viz., issuing no money but by warrant; spending only 16,000*l.* a year for two years; having money beforehand and buying nothing on trust; having faithful and good stewards, and orderly accounts, and paying the pressing debtors, lest they trouble the Queen by petitions and suits. [1 *page.*]

71. "Special reasons to move Her Majesty to grant the patent of appraisements of goods, viz., that the goods of felons and traitors will come to light, now so concealed that hardly the twentieth part is paid; the subject, especially poor men whose goods are liable to executions for debt and are often underrated, will be relieved; creditors, who often lose their debts by underprizing, will have their rights, and also fatherless children, who lose the greatest part of their goods by their falling into unconscionable hands. [½ *page.*]

72. Account of intelligencers employed abroad this year, and the sums they have respectively received, viz.:—

George Kendall and George Weekes, in the archduke's dominions, 161*l.*

Mr. Fox, in Venice, 20*l.*

Mr. Wilson, in Florence, 30*l.*

Rich. Brookman, and Mr. Douglas a Scottish gentleman, in Spain, 80*l.*

Rob. Suff, and Thos. Bradshaw, in Spain, 41*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.*

Rich. Cooke and Fras. Lambert, at Bayonne, 66*l.* [1½ *pages.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXIII. JANUARY—APRIL, 1602.

1602.

Jan. 1. 1. Suggestions for redress of the inconveniences arising from the impress of mariners, that a proclamation or order from Council be issued to the county magistrates, as follows:—

1. That in all the maritime counties the constables and churchwardens, or substantial freeholders chosen for the purpose shall yearly examine and register the names, ages, and qualities of all mariners, fishers, &c.

2. That all householders who follow the sea be set down, with their children and servants, that parents and masters may give account for their families.

3. That the said officers deliver yearly copies of their registers to the justices of peace of hundreds, and mayors or bailiffs of towns, who shall send books of the mariners in their several precincts to the vice-admiral of each county, who shall gather the rolls into a general book and then send them to the lord admiral, to be kept in the Navy office.

4. That no seafaring man, on pain of imprisonment, send his sons or servants further than the coast, without notice to the register keeper.

5. That the vice-admirals inform themselves of the state of their seafaring men, their times of going forth and returning, &c., and advertize the lord admiral and navy officers.

6. That when the latter or the Privy Council send letters for the impress of mariners, the magistrates command the parish officers to bring before them the seafaring men in their several liberties.

7. That they take note of those on board other ships, and summon all seafaring men, whether inhabitants or strangers, to accompany them at the time and place appointed. [*Draft, much corrected,* 3¾ *pages.*]

Jan. 1. 2. Copy of the above. [2½ *pages.*]

[Jan. 1.] 3. Later copy of the above. [5¼ *pages.*]

Jan. 2. London. 4. E. Reynoldes to John Rawlins, Wakering, Essex. My advice is to live in retirement rather than seek a city life, where the late unhappy accident (*the Earl of Essex's death*) has dispersed all our former friends; also to cultivate business habits, and perform well the business handed to you by your brother. I have resolved to live a monastic life myself. [1½ *pages.*]

Jan. 4. Deptford. 5. Demands of Rich. Hall, smith, of Ratcliffe, for new working sundry of Her Majesty's old anchors, sent from Chatham to be repaired. He will take them all at 13*s.* a cwt., and deliver them at at 50*s.*, 43*s.*, 33*s.* 4*d.* and 28*s.* the cwt., according to their weight, from 26 cwt. to 2 cwt. [½ *page.*]

Jan. 5. London. 6. Dud. Carleton to John Chamberlain. Private affairs. Since my last we have had a tide of good tidings. There is great

Digitized by Google

1602.

differing in the relation of the defeat in Ireland. I give you what I heard from Capt. Dutton, who was present, and deserved well.

The enemy, being 6,000 strong,—amongst whom were 300 Spaniards of those which came last to Castle[-haven],—intended to assail our camp on the night of the 22nd, either to make way for relief into the town of Kinsale, or for the Spaniards to abandon it and come safely out, and then, with their whole force, to set upon the Deputy's camp. They began their march at 8 p.m., being six miles from our camp, but by O'Donell's subtleness in guiding the army through the unknown passage, and the time spent in disciplining the straggling and unruly Irish, it was light day when they were discovered within a mile of Lord Thomond's quarter, where they purposed their attempt.

The Lord Deputy had his camp in arms eight days before, waiting their coming, but then looked for them the least. Upon the alarm, he sent down Lord Clanricarde, Sir H. Danvers, Capt. Dutton, and three more gentlemen to beat in their sentinels, and view their order; who finding them at a stand, and in dispute whether to return or go on, it was resolved to send out 1,500 foot and 700 horse, to hold them in skirmish till the rest of our army was ready or wait upon their retreat. Sir H. Pore commanded our foot, and the marshal, Sir R. Wingfield, our horse, who finding them in fast retreat, sent some light horse, with foot enough to stay them with a loose skirmish. The enemy seeing our men come up, put themselves in battle on a place flanked on one side with a bog, and on the other with a hill. Tyrone with his North kerns had the vanguard, Capt. Tyrell with the Spaniards and some Irish the battle, O'Donnell the rearguard. Meantime Sir R. Wingfield, Lord Clanricarde, Sir H. Danvers, and Capt. Williams came up, in all 250 horse; they finding themselves so far engaged by reason of a strait they had passed, which was taken by the enemy, that they could not get off without much loss, thought it best, by charging the enemy's horse, to try a fortune. At the first charge, the horse fled, and in the rout, broke and carried away in disorder part of the vanguard; our men, seeing this, left the pursuit of the horse, and charged the broken foot, who, casting away their arms, subjected themselves to execution, and were all slain save 60, who escaped with Tyrone. O'Donnell with the rear guard escaped without loss, save of arms, which they threw away. In running, 30 Spaniards were outrun and left to the mercy of our men; they were all slain or taken; amongst whom was Alonso del Campo, taken by Capt. Dutton. There were slain in all of the enemy 1,000, and of ours only two men and 25 horse. There were brought into our camp 10 colours and 2,000 arms.

The town was summoned upon the defeat, but no show was made of yielding; yet it is said it will not hold out ten days. The Deputy has sent through the realm promises of reward to such as shall bring in any of these defeated rebels. Tyrone is gone towards north, and Tyrell with him; O'Donell fled that night to Beer. There remain 400 Spaniards at Castles Baltamore and Beer Haven, to secure those places for the landing of the Duke of Parma.

Digitized by Google

1602. Vol. CCLXXXIII.

who is expected with 9,000 Spaniards and Italians, to come as viceroy for the King of Spain.

The treaty between the Archduke and Sir F. Vere for the rendering of Ostend was only to beguile the Archduke, and gain time for the coming of succours. Hostages were given, and there was a two days' truce, and often messages on both sides; Te Deums were sung at Brussels, &c., but meantime the succour came in, and so the bargain was broken. Some will have it that the treaty was meant, and that if the men, by entering when they did, had not taken away all probable pretext, the town, for money and other large conditions, had surrendered. The Dutch, whom the affair concerns most, like it not; however we at Court extol Sir F. Vere for beating the cautious Spaniard at his own weapon.

Yesterday seven-night, at 6 p.m., the enemy assaulted the town by escalade, thinking that we wanted men to defend so large a circuit, and that so small an addition as 400, which was the most that entered, could help but little. We conjectured their purpose, and were well provided for them. They came on in four places, and gave the alarm first on the east side, to divert our men from the west, where they intended the main assault. On the south side, where they assaulted our works, without the town, they prevailed, and slew two Dutch captains and 60 soldiers. On the west side, principally on the Sandy hill in the old town,—which was flanked with cannon and murdering pieces from Helmont, and which Sir F. Vere guarded,—they gave two desperate attempts, which they maintained at push of the pike two hours, but were repulsed. Sir H. Vere was hurt in the leg, and Capt. Fairfax shot in the head, but like to escape. The Archduke lost 100 of his best men, with one Italian colonel. The English will be drawn from thence out of hand, to be relieved in garrison in Holland; and it is referred to Sir F. Vere whether he will continue there, or leave the command to some other. There are 60 Dutch companies on the way thither, conducted by Treasurer Dublett.

The Archduke Ferdinand has raised the siege of Canicy with great shame, and lost part of his cannon, many men, and all his tents and baggage. Don Loys de Velasco is newly come out of Spain into the Low Countries. The French Ambassador, on his way hither, has fallen sick at Canterbury; Mons. de Messe comes not at all. The commission for merchant and sea causes is given to Boysisy and Beaumont. The Princess Conty is lately dead. Prince Jenville is banished France; said to be for counterfeiting the King's mistress's hand in a love letter to himself, which he showed to Madame Villars, to whom he has long made love, as a means to value himself the more in her favour.

My Lord of Northumberland is reconciled with his lady, for which he was a while in disgrace in higher place. Sir Edw. Norris has been lately used with great favour by Her Majesty; Mr. Secretary and he are closed, but his nephew still stands out, and will not be ruled. Sir H. Danvers, who brought the Queen the Irish news for

Digitized by Google

1602.

a new year's gift, is not yet admitted to her presence nor like to be. Your countryman Masham with Mallery are like to come to arraignment for refusing to pay their fines, and taxing the Lord Treasurer.

There are this day brought before the Council certain bold fellows that lay high matters to the Lords' charge; as Arthur Hale, who accuses the Lord Keeper; one Atkinson, who accuses the Lord Treasurer, and two others, Mr. Secretary; they were heard in great secrecy, and sent to the Gatehouse; their cause will thrive ill when their adverse party is *juge et partie;* the Lord Chief Justice and Attorney Coke have the hearing of the matter. Ned, my Lord of Canterbury's fool, *morari inter homines desiit.* [3¾ *pages.*]

[Jan. 5.] 7. "Mr. Attorney's bill concerning four articles that concern the Lords of the Council in general," to prove Wm. Elston, Gilbert Wilkinson, Ant. Atkinson, and Mich. Cawley, guilty of publishing the said four articles, and of plotting to accuse the Council of their contents, viz.,—

1. That whereas the Queen had provided 100,000*l.* for service in Ireland, and its defence against foreign invasion, the treasure was withdrawn by the Lords of Council, and shared amongst themselves.

2. That they were disloyal, and endeavoured to betray Ireland to the enemy, and that Elston could lay open the whole plot.

3. That the Queen's state was so weak, that if she yielded not to the Council's will, they would ("which is fearful for the heart of man to think,") cut her off.

4. That the late coming of the Spaniards into Ireland, was with consent of some of the Council. [9 *pages.*] Also,

"Mr. Attorney's bill containing five articles that concern the Lord Treasurer and other Her Majesty's officers in particular," viz.,

1. That the 80 customs' offices in the outports, value 16,000*l.* a year, and 60 in London, value 15,000*l.* are only granted by Lord Treas. Buckhurst to those who will buy them from him, and if they complain, they are hardly used, and that thereby the Queen loses 90,000*l.* yearly in customs.

2. That he restrains compassing from port to port without his licence, for which he charges 3*l.* on every 100 quarters of malt, and 4*l.* of wheat.

3. That in the farming of imposts great deceit is used, so that her Majesty loses 4,000*l.* a year in Gascony wines, 10,000*l.* in tin, and 6,000*l.* in currants.

4. That there was great deceit in the last sale of crown lands, some sold at 30 years' purchase which were worth 60.

5. That Her Majesty is cheated at least a third part in all other things farmed out, in soldiers' victuals and armour, and in navy provisions. Also that she loses 30,000*l.* yearly by concealed forfeitures, fines, and penalties.

Endorsed, "Mr. Sec. Cecil; business in the Star Chamber betwixt the Lord Buckhurst and Atkinson." [10 *pages.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXIII.

1602.
Jan. 7. 8. Thos. Phelippes to Sec. Cecil. Though the enclosed has grown stale with long carriage, I send it that you may see my hope of working on the point you last spoke of. They feed themselves here with reports of the last action, different from the truth and our advertisements. Please send a copy of any current relation of particulars. Levinus has a passport to be signed. What is written of the Duke of Lenox grew of a motion to have that negotiation represented by Lord Sanquair, a great intelligencer for the Jesuits, and no friend to his own King. [1 *page.*]

Jan. 7. 9. Examination of Wm. Fullwood, salter of Bread Street, before Lord Treasurer Buckhurst and Recorder Jno. Croke. Was on the Queen's side and in front of the fight in Gracious St. on 8 Feb. last. Was commanded by the constable to attend Lord Burghley with a halbert, in making a proclamation, when the Earl of Essex and his troop began to shoot off their pistols against Lord Burghley and his party, and likewise came with swords and rapiers drawn, so that there was a hot fight, Lord Burghley was forced to retire, and many on the Queen's side were hurt. Saw on the Earl's side a tall man in his doublet and hose, with his sword drawn, and a wrought coif or cap upon his head; cannot tell his name. [2 *pages. In Buckhurst's hand.*]

Jan. 8. 10. Like examination of William Millar, clothworker. Was in Gracious Street on 8 Feb., when the Earl of Essex came out of the house of the late Sheriff Smythe in Fenchurch Street; after the fight between the Earl and Lord Burghley, saw Wm. Masham standing in the Earl's troop; he came away in his doublet and hose, with his rapier in his hand, and his man following after him, towards Fenchurch Street. [1 *page.*]

Jan. 10. Knebworth. 11. John Chamberlain to [Dud. Carleton]. Thanks for news. I had heard of something done, but wanted particulars. The only Christmas novelty was a nest of young ravens. Mr. Lytton and a maid or two perceived the earthquake on Christmas eve, but no one else in the house felt it. [1 *page. Printed in Chamberlain's Letters, pp.* 121–2.]

Jan. 12. Cambridge. 12. Dr. John Jegon to Sec. Cecil. Thanks for the greatest favour ever done me, the restitution of my good name blemished by a bad man, Thos. Crayford, who, by your wisdom, is so well reformed that he has publicly asked my forgiveness, and promised better behaviour. [½ *page.*]

Jan. 14. 13. Declaration of Silvan Skory. Being requested in Michaelmas Term 1601, by Thos. Woodhouse, to question Valentine Browne what speeches passed at Croke's ordinary on 8 Feb., Browne confessed that he heard Woodhouse say he did not believe the bruits spread by the Earl of Essex in London, that he should have been murdered by Lord Cobham and Sir Walter Raleigh, but believed the Earl's coming in that manner rather touched the Queen and

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIII.

State, and that he, being her servant, would go to Court to see how his mistress did. Browne asked him to stay till dinner was done, and they would go with him. Some man present said there were great difficulties about getting into the Court, by reason of the straight keeping thereof.

I signified this at the time to Woodhouse, who conferred with Browne, and then Woodhouse came to me, and said that Browne had satisfied him like an honest gentleman. [1½ *pages.*]

Jan. $\frac{16}{26}$. Rouen. 14. Wm. Willaston to Sec. Cecil. Pat. Dones, an Irishman, has been five years here, where he has married, turned an obstinate Papist, and become a broker, but is not much employed, being a suspected enemy to this and our State, and maintained by seminaries and Irish rebels. He sent many mass books from Newhaven to Ireland. English Papists, when they come, inquire for him or Shelton, an English papist here resident. He has often called the Queen Jezebel, and said he hoped to see her dragged at a horse's tail. I told Mr. Winwood of this, but he advised letting the villain alone till he went into England, because he would never speak in presence of more than one, and the law requires two witnesses. I wrote to inform when he went to England, and understand he is now apprehended. I think him the most pestilent traitor in Her Majesty's dominions. He feared me, and therefore in my presence only uttered inventions of Her Majesty's proceedings in Ireland, and in honour of Tyrone and the Spaniards. Ant. Gerard's oath is taken in justice about it. [1 *page.*]

Jan. 17. London. 15. ——— to ———. I received yours of 27 Dec., and am glad of your good success in your affairs, and of your safe arrival in your country. I hope you know what you have to do, and how to behave. Beware with whom you meddle, and of sifters; you are creeping through the world, and this may be occasion of your future promotion, for you have to do with a most gracious and careful princess. Your long discourse of that last matter pleases me and Her Majesty well, but she will not be contented that you have two irons in the fire at once, lest one cool. The Colonel's answers, with a little more assurance, shall be security enough. Always show him his matters are now on the irons, and if they go through, his employment shall be about March, by which time I hope to see you back again, to deal also in his matters. I shall write him myself what to look for; persuade him to live a country life till then, and not to go abroad. [*Signature torn off.* ⅔ *page.*]

Jan. 19. Blackfriars. 16. Sir T. Leighton to Sec. Cecil. I send a note of intelligence from St. Malo, received to-day. [½ *page.*] *Encloses,*

16. 1. *News from St. Malo. There are* 12 *ships preparing at St. Lucar to go to New Spain for silver. The* 70 *galleys which it was said were to surprise Argel, really intended to surprise Marseilles, but have returned two months since. Those of Andalusia are at Gibraltar. There was*

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIII.

a rumour that the citadel of Bourg in Brest was surrendered to the Duke of Savoy. 4 *Jan.* 1602.

Also like news. Had the affairs of Ireland been well ordered, the Spaniards had not set foot there. We hear of no ships preparing in Spain. The English ceasing to make preparations, the Spaniards are able in all security to send troops to Ireland, and to have their Indian fleets coming as usual. [1 *page, French.*] 14 *Jan.* 1602.

Jan. 26. 17. List of 55 recusant fugitives, including 1 colonel, 6 captains, 1 ancient, 1 Jesuit, and 8 priests. [2¾ *pages.*]

Jan. 27. Battell. 18. Lady Montague to her godson, Dr. Cæsar, Master of Requests. The bearer, Elliott, has been troubled by John Shepherd, *alias* Townsend, in trial of a title to a tenement in Wells, co. Somerset, and has had sentence against him in the Arches and Bishop's Court at Wells; now Shepherd sues him in your Court of Requests in *formâ pauperis*, so that Elliott can recover no costs against him. I request your favour for him.

P.S.—His adversary has retained your brother as counsel, and has informed him unjustly in the cause. [¾ *page.*]

Jan. 29. 19. Levinus de Munck to Thos. Wilson. My master's letter will fully inform you of all things. I laughed when I read your cholerick letter, to see how impatient you were of my silence, and such passions are true indexes of your disposition towards me. I have not yet seen your books, because my fellow Brereton, in my absence, took charge of them. By my next I will tell you what my master conceives of them. [¾ *page.*]

Jan. 29. Feb. 8. The Camp. 20. ——— to J. B.? Our affairs, since the parly and assault, draw at length, as a thing resolved not to be abandoned. The soldiers of the new supply that entered the town [Ostend] run away as fast as those that were there before, by seven or eight of a company, of which there have been fewer English of late, only four or five, because there are not many left in the town, and they not of those that were pressed in London, and packed up in ships and sent away against their will, but of the old bands that entered at the first with Sir Francis Vere. Of these 4,500 there are now not above 400.

After receiving new succours, Sir Fras. Vere sent out some that were weak, and had been long in town, of which our men sunk one ship and took two, in which were 90 persons; of those 50 were soldiers, whereof 10 or 12 were English, who are prisoners in Bruges, and there are like to remain, for the English use not any ransom. Two or three boats have been sunk since, in one of which only a mariner and a boy escaped, who got up on the mast, and there kept until they were succoured from Count Bucquoy's side. Here are no skirmishers, ours and theirs being kept asunder by dirt and water; only at a low sea, both sides take arms for defence, but neither sally nor assault. There was some appearance of mutiny

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIII.

here not long since, but the authors were taken at the beginning, and some executed, as well they deserved; for every soldier has five stivers a day, besides munition and bread, and every month their whole pay, and all had clothes since coming hither.

Don Roderigo Lasso is expected here every day from Spain, with money to give more abundant pay to the camp. The Duke of Lenox has returned to Scotland, with such good answers to his propositions at the Queen's hands that the King of Scots is much contented, and the Scots assured that the Crown shall be his after Her Majesty's days; for they say that Her Majesty, though she would not have the King's title confirmed by Parliament, confessed to the Duke that she thought it the best (the bragging Scots say she durst do no other), and would do nothing to prejudice it, and wrote the King a kind, loving letter with her own hand.

All things are quiet in France; the King in his greatness scoffs at all the world. As to the succession of England, he says that a bastard of his is as fit for it as a bastard of Normandy; he has ungratefully forgotten the benefits of his crown and kingdom obtained only by Her Majesty's help; for requital he not only did not advertise her of the Spanish preparations for Ireland, whereof he could not be ignorant, having an ambassador in Spain, but understanding that the Spaniards were landed in Ireland, openly cried, "*Bon, bon, bon.*" From Antwerp the merchants acknowledge letters from Spain, of an accord made between the King and them for a million and a half of crowns; so we fill up our decayed companies, and levy new of Almains and Liegeois, and so the wars are like to continue. [1½ *pages, copy.*] Also,

Jan. 31. / Feb. 10. Liege. J. B. [*alias* John Petit] to Mr. Robinson, London [*alias* Thos. Phelippes]. Some that served the States have come from Ostend, and tell strange tales of the number of men lost in it. A little pamphlet was printed at London, for justifying Sir Fras. Vere about an anteparly with the Archduke, in which he confesses that he had not above 2,150 men left of above 8,000 he had last summer. For the loss of the English I am sorry, and wish they had been better employed to better designs. If I were worthy to be a counsellor to Her Majesty, I should hardly allow so many gallant fellows to lose their lives to increase our neighbours, and diminish our own treasure at home, which was otherwise when the league stood on foot with Burgundy. I speak like an Englishman, for my father was one, and my mother of Antwerp, so I bear affection to both parts. [½ *page, copy extract. The originals of both these papers are in the Flanders correspondence.*]

Endorsed, with an abstract [*by Phelippes*], and a note [*by Thos. Wilson*] that this was found amongst Phelippes' papers, wherein are many untruths of Scotland and the King.

Jan. 31. 21. Declaration of Stephen Phelippes, that his brother Thomas and one Barnes were busy writing this day fortnight, but what he knows not. He was sent a week ago to the port, to see if there were any letters come to John Carpenter. [⅓ *page.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXIII.

1602.
Jan. 22. Petition of Jane Daniell to the Queen. Although you promised an order about my husband's lands and parsonages, the sheriffs and officers have embezzled and undervalued them and our goods, so that Hackney parsonage and our goods are only made worth 700*l.*, and Deresbury manor and Minshull parsonage 60*l.* a year; although from the same my husband would have paid 1,200*l.* in one year, and 200*l.* yearly till 3,000*l.* was paid, and they were worth double that sum. But the corrupt prosecutors intend to ruin us, and to enjoy all our living for 40 years, when my husband would have paid the debt in 10. I entreat a grant of Deresbury and Minshull, and present relief for myself, husband, and children. [½ *page.*]

Jan.? 23. Note by Sir Thomas Leighton of the manors of Purley co. Berks, and Gasington co. Oxford, the jointure of the late Lady St. John. If it be the Queen's pleasure to divide them, my request is to have Gasington. [5 *lines.*]

1601?
Feb. 4. 24. Declaration by Capt. Geo. Maltby. On 14 Jan., Capt. Allen, I, and others, met at supper, where he and another played at table. I differed with Capt. Allen about a bet on the game. This, and an old grudge bred a quarrel, and he sent me a challenge next morning, which I accepted. Having business here this term, I chose the time of our meeting three days after the term, and I hear that he has gone with his friend to Calais. [¾ *page.*]

1602.
Feb. 4? Middleburgh. 25. Matthew Greensmith to Sec. Cecil. I know that Her Majesty will be wronged in the goods stayed in the last Emden ships; as her meaning was always good towards Emden, what is enemies' goods should not be kept from her. The Netherlanders are glad that the matter will be tried in the Admiralty Court, in which (I speak from experience) money may do much, and these parties will neither want letters and bills of lading, nor spare money to follow the suit, though it should cost half the worth of the commodities. Stapellmore of Emden, who went over to father certain sugars, claims 64 chests, but he has not a pound in any of the ships, and these 64 chests of sugar and more belong to the pepper merchants, who by an odd order, gave them to him; thus he has got certificates from the town, and letters of credit from the Earl [of Emden] to Her Majesty, my Lord Admiral and yourself. The Earl told him at first to look what he did, and that he might give him letters of recommendation but no certificate. He is the host of the pepper factors at Emden, and passes many things for them in his name.

There is also one Mathew Von Castell, a forger, noted for gain to color anything and defend it on oath; being poor, he has been trusted by the Merchant Adventurers with great sums, and has brought as many cloths into Hamburgh as he could, swearing that they were his; having bought them with other commodities at 10*s.* the pack, he let the owners receive them again, within Hamburg. There is also a similar man in England to color goods in ships, where there is little or nothing but what belongs to Portuguese

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIII.

dwelling in divers places in the Low Countries, who trade just as though there were peace. I know this from their daily conversation, and the controversies which fall out amongst their merchants. The master of one of the ships, while lying in the Thames, after they were at liberty, conveyed 10 or 11 bags of money and three bags of pearls ashore, into the hands of Arnold Lulles, and sent the marks to Emden to be known. The money may appertain to friends, but the pearls be enemies' goods.

Count Enno is anew at variance with his mother. He will rule the whole country, and allow her no more than her jointure, but she will revel in her royalties as amply as her son in his. This matter was like to have cost some lives, and now he takes up soldiers, some say to set himself in here royally by force, and others for his brother John, who married his daughter, to aid the King of Poland, he being a pensioner to the Crown of Poland. [1¾ *pages.*]

Feb. 6. 26. Paper [*by Thos. Phelippes*], endorsed "The heads of letters written 9 and 23 Jan. and 6 Feb., for to sound in what terms of peace they be on the other side."

Jan. 9. A potent enemy is drawn to Ireland, and the Queen put to trouble and charge; sees not how a peace would have prevented it. Had the King of Spain and Archduke desired amity, the treaty of Boulogne would not have abruptly broken off, on a punctilio with a lady about precedence. On our side the hope of treaty was not suffered to die, but the other side sought to entertain us with words till the enterprize of Ireland was ready, of which we knew nothing, for Colman, on the Archduke's behalf, protested that the 4,000 men ready at Lisbon were to be employed elsewhere. Therefore the ships appointed to hinder their landing were dismissed, and we surprised; and therefore Colman, at his last coming, was refused audience, as either the Archduke must have been guilty of great fraud, or be a stranger to the King of Spain's designs. Wishes some peace were set on foot again, for though the enterprise is defeated, such is the Queen's love of peace that she would willingly listen, provided she be not pressed about religion or the cautionary towns.

Jan. 23. News of the Lord Deputy's defeat of Tyrone, and the surrender of Kinsale by the Spaniards, thus deprived of Irish aid, and imperfectly victualled; notwithstanding this, and their proud and odious proclamation to draw the Irish to revolt, his Lordship treated the soldiers like men of war, and acceded them good conditions. The Spaniards dislike the country, and give little encouragement to others to come. The Lord Deputy acted with wisdom and moderation, and saved the risk of assailing them, or maintaining a winter siege. It is thought he acted under directions, the State not wishing, by making bloody work of it, to kindle further fury, and make reconcilement more difficult. The King of Spain, though heir to his father's dominions, needed not to succeed him in his hatred to the Queen, who has been careful not to stir him, and may be moved by our modera-

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIII.

tion to wish us for friends; therefore it would be a good deed in M. Boulant or any other to set a pacification on foot.

Feb. 6. It is thought the design against Ireland is not abandoned. The Archduke may assert peace to establish himself in the Low Countries, and not be forced to depend upon Spain for supplies, as he must do during the wars, though they feed him meagrely, and repine at the alienation of that State from the crown of Spain, seeking to make him weary of it. As this was at first only a stratagem to induce the United States to re-unite with the rest of that country, it is carried on with notable cunning, and the Archduke and Infanta—being but a stalking horse to catch this wild fowl, and having failed—will resign, and have 300,000 a year in rents on the kingdom of Portugal, and she the title of Queen for life. The King will come this summer, with a large army to bring Italy under obedience, and the Pope has induced the French King to promise not to interfere. We should know whether the inheritance be in the Archduke as a fief in trust, and whether, if he be but tenant in tail, he would not be content to make it his fee simple, and close with the Queen. [3 *pages.*]

Feb. 10. London. 27. Wm. Garway to Mr. Wilson. Transmission of letters and books from abroad. Pray advise Mr. Secretary of the impeachment to trade and danger to goods by the men-of-war in the Straits. We have a ship now at Tripoli, on which the Pasha there has made an avania of 5,000 dollars, for an offence committed by a man-of-war. Mr. Robert Sackville has a ship in those seas, and he is much offended with this. I told him it long since, and that a ship of mine met her athwart Sicily and [she?] had taken a Frenchman worth 40,000 crowns, but he would not believe it. I am sure advised that the ship is released and come into Marseilles. They turned 30 of her men into a small carvel, and kept five of the men and the ship eight days, and not finding it to be prize, sent the ship off, with only five of the 30 men. They write that the man-of-war has retained some good sum from them. [1 *page.*]

Feb. 16? 28. The Queen to Sir Rich. Leveson, Admiral of the fleet against Spain. Perceiving with what great malice the King of Spain resolves to proceed towards us, as well by the army which he has already sent into Ireland, as by his daily preparations both by sea and land, we, to whom only the Almighty has given the charge and care to preserve our people and country from all attempts of the enemy, have resolved to use all means to prevent such dangers as otherwise might light upon our State, and to send a competent fleet to sea, under the charge of some person of valour and discretion; and having had experience of your affection to our service, we have made choice of you to be commander of the fleet destined for Ireland and the coast of Spain, of which we doubt not you will give a good account. You are therefore to take in charge the Repulse and nine other ships named, now at Plymouth, and as soon

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIII.

as they have their victuals and other necessaries, to proceed on your journey, observing the following instructions:—

To intercept and attack the Spanish fleet intended for Ireland, but if you fail to meet or gain intelligence of them, to repair to the Spanish coast, between North Cape and Lisbon, to discover what preparations are making; and as it is well known that Spain can raise no great fleet without assistance from other countries, to intercept such provisions as are sent thither, and detain or send them to England, employing therein trusty persons, and avoiding disorders. These provisions chiefly come from the East country, and as the French King has given his word that they shall not be supplied from his country, you must not deal herein with the French.

Our first point being to defend our kingdom, the next is to obtain some profit towards the maintenance of our great charges, by taking either the outward or homeward-bound Indian fleet. You may meet the former off the coast of Lisbon, unless they stay their journey on your account, to avoid which try to prevent discovery; if you are detained before Lisbon, you may in June or July light on the homeward-bound carracks.

Now, in spring, there is also an outward and homeward-bound West Indian fleet. You must use your discretion whether you can venture to leave the fleet intended for Lisbon, if not very forward, and go southward to watch for this, or whether you could, in concurrence with the Low Country fleet, divide the fleet, sending some southward. You are victualled for five months, which will end in July, and you must have a month's victuals for returning home, so there would be no hope of waiting the September West Indian fleet, and you would have to return empty; send us word where we can send you more provision, that you may wait this later hope.

If you can without putting our ships in danger, you are to surprise any Spanish shipping in harbour, take up any vessels you may require therefor, and send home any vessel you meet with intelligence.

You are to take care to preserve religious and orderly government in all things, and if any casuality should happen to you, which God forbid, Sir Wm. Mounson, your vice-admiral, is to take your place. [4 *pages, signed by the Queen, and signed and annotated by Cecil.*]

Feb. 16. 29. Commission to Sir Rich. Leveson to be Captain-General and Admiral of certain ships of war, for performance of services to be ordered by Council, against the King of Spain and his adherents, with power to require assistance from all privateers when needful; and with writ of assistance, and power to appoint a vice-admiral. [*Blank draft,* 5½ *pages.*]

[Feb. 16.] 30. Copy of the above. [*Parchment.*]

Feb. 18. 31. Examination of Arthur Mills senior, before Lord Treasurer Buckhurst. Thos. Woodhouse coming to visit me at the Marshalsea last August, William Masham, also prisoner there, two or three days after said he understood that Woodhouse had accused him, and

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIII.

wondered at that, as he never offended him. I denied this. Woodhouse afterwards told me that being at Croke's ordinary on 8 Feb., divers gentlemen came in, declaring how the Earl of Essex, with 200 or 300 gentlemen, had come, in their doublets and hose, with their rapiers in their hands, and some with pistols, saying the Earl should have been murdered that night in bed, by Lord Cobham and Sir Walter Raleigh. He, Woodhouse, marvelled that the Earl, who never feared any man, and was so well guarded with so many gentlemen, would come into the city for fear of Lord Cobham and Sir Walter Raleigh, and conceived his coming was rather against the State, and thereupon called for his cloak and rapier, and said he would see how the Queen his mistress did. Thereupon Masham then present, called for his cloak and rapier, saying he was my Lord of Essex's man, and would go and see how he was.

Meeting Masham afterwards, I told him this, and found little difference between their statements. [2¾ *pages, in Buckhurst's hand.*]

Feb.? 32. Notes relating to the offence of Wm. Masham, son of the late Alderman Masham, showing that he was proceeded against after so long time, because he refused to accept Her Majesty's mercy, offered through the Privy Council, on the plea of his innocency, and accused certain of the State. [1 *page. In Attorney General Coke's hand, probably notes prepared for his trial.*]

Feb. 18. 33. Sir Ferd. Gorges to Sec. Cecil. I must resolve to run some foreign or new hope, as my enemies and my own misfortunes have so prevailed. I intreat that by your means Her Highness may be advertised, first, how submissively and gratefully I have accepted her princely pardon, and how careful I will be to seek to deserve it; secondly, how sorrowful I am that I suffered myself to be so misled as to offend so gracious a sovereign; thirdly, how grievous it is to me that—after the expense of so many years in her service, so much blood lost and my whole estate wasted,—I should now be forced to seek to raise a new foundation under a foreign prince; and lastly, that it is no discontent or idle humour that makes me willing to leave my country and my sovereign's service, but the extremity of my wants, and my despair to resist my back-biting enemies; but I trust that Her Highness shall discern their perfidious dealing, and my friends reap thanks of her for their love towards me.

I do not desire to serve my present turn after the fashion of the age, but to rise or fall with my friends. [2 *pages.*]

Feb. 20. Hague. 34. George Gilpin to Dud. Carleton, Norris House, Puddle Wharf. Thanks for your love, &c. I am glad of your appointed return with Sir Thos. Parry. It will be the fittest course for you during your abode there. I will write you word of what these parts yield. I wish I could have seen the Irish pamphlet, before it was refined. Many things are known here through Sir Noel Caron, of which I get no advertisement. My news is slender, only that here great preparation is made against the approaching season; also

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIII.

that there has been a great flood here. In some places men and women hung by the boughs of trees to save themselves, and at Amsterdam, they had to go up and down in boats. There have been many shipwrecks in the Texel.

I was sorry to hear of the Queen's "craziness," and pray for "her long and perfect health, as the main pillar of our general good." I am glad Sir Edw. [Norris] has overcome his old disease.

P.S.—Tell me your opinion about Sir Cal. Brooke; I pity him, and wish he would procced to some good course. [2 *pages.*]

Feb. 21. 35. Edw. Brimstede to Sec. Cecil. A Scotch and French ship were driven in by storm to Ilfracombe, in the latter of which was Wm. Olepen of Leith; he came from Lisbon 20 Jan. He says that the day before he left, 14 of the King's galleons arrived there, and 16 smaller ships were there before, all well provided for sea. Don Alfonso Devasson, the Marquis of Santa Cruz' brother, is to go as general of this fleet, which is bound for Ireland. There are 7,000 soldiers, of which 764 lie at Cascales; Don Pedro Morizant De Guzman is their general, who was left behind Don John in Ireland. Many of the old soldiers have been punished for speaking against the Irish nation. There are 2,000 horses in the country for the land service. It is given out that the 30 King's ships are to waft seven carracks, 30 carvels and other sail bound for Brazil, St. Omer, &c. There are only five men-of-war to keep the coast; the Admiral is a Scotch ship and the other four English, lately taken and newly manned, all the English being sent to the galleys.

He says that they put into Beer haven, in Ireland, where the Irish hoped they had been Spaniards, as they expected aid from them daily. [1 *page.*]

Feb. 24. 36. Jane Daniell to Lord Treasurer Buckhurst. Thanks for your letter to the Commissioners to stay the selling of my goods, but they had ill success, as all the parish of Hackney knows. Also for that to Ralph Bell for delivery of my apparel and my children's; he denies having them, though they were in the house when he turned my maid and children out of doors. Also you promised me a letter to Mr. Attorney for delivery of my bonds and evidences which I ought in justice to have, but this letter you have been dissuaded from granting.

With note by Lord Buckhurst to Mr. Attorney, 10 March 1602, that Mr. Attorney had shown the petitioner just cause for non-delivery of the bonds. [1 *page.*]

Feb. 25. 37. Sec. Cecil to Thos. Windebank. Upon some intelligence received, I have directed a longer letter to the Queen than is fit for her fair eyes to read. Pray deliver it, and crave liberty to read it to her, but read it by yourself first, to be perfect, and then seal it up with my seal, which I send you.

P.S.—Do not show the Queen this letter, but tell her I willed you to desire leave to read mine to her, rather than to trouble her. If she asks how I do, say my man told you I could go with a little

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIII.

stick very well, and say no more, nor that but as by accident of her question. Pitch your time to offer it not when she is disposed to sleep. You may (if the Queen gives it to you to keep) show it to Mr. Vice-Chamberlain and Fulke Greville, or else show it to them before. If she should say it is not my hand, do not in anywise say but that it is, for when I take leisure, I write legibly. [1 *page.*]

Feb. 27. Friday, the Court. 38. Sec. Cecil to Thos. Windebank. If you could come to me early to-morrow, and be back by 10 a.m. at the Court, I would be glad to speak with you; I will send my coach to Putney by 7 a.m., and a couple of horses. [½ *page.*]

Endorsed, "Mr. Secretary to me, to go to him to London."

Feb. 28. 39. Account of customs, subsides, &c. received from English and foreign merchants named, for each month between Michaelmas 1601 and 28 Feb. 1602, upon silks, velvets, cambrics, lawns, &c. brought into the port of London; total, 2,543*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.*, and for the year, 9,868*l.* 14*s.* 1*d*; from Dover, 374*l.* 19*s.*, and from Ipswich, 25*s.*; total, 10,244*l.* 18*s.* 1*d.*; also of disbursements therefrom, 9,811*l.* 0*s.* 2*d.*; balance in hand, 433*l.* 17*s.* 11*d.* [8 *pages.*]

Feb. 40. The Council to the Bishop of London. You have divers times had cause to confer privately with Romish priests, that you might be privy to their courses in laying open the malicious practices of the Jesuits, and to receive overtures from them of dangerous purposes contrived against the State, in which respect you have been driven sometimes to restrain, and sometimes to relieve them. As those proceedings have tended to Her Majesty's honour and the good of the State, we let you know that she approves thereof, and is pleased that you continue them at discretion. [*Copy*, 1 *page.*]

Feb. Court at Whitehall. 41. Mr. Vice-Chamberlain and Sec. Cecil to the Justices of Assize. We signified Her Majesty's pleasure that you should forbear proceedings against Thomas Watton, of Addington, Kent, for recusancy; but you have not accomplished all her meaning, because you have taken bonds of him to appear before you at the next assizes, and thereby he continues in trouble; being informed that in other respects he demeans himself well as a dutiful subject, she directs forbearance of any proceedings against him; you are therefore to order that he be discharged of the said bonds. [*Copy*, ½ *page.*]

Feb. ? 42. Complaints by the President of the North against Serjeant Yelverton, one of the justices of assize in the North. The President and Council have a commission of oyer and terminer, by which they have been accustomed to sit at York assizes, and therefore when the charge is to begin, they always resort to the castle, and sit with the judges. They also sit upon the gaol, the Lord President, or in his absence the Vice-President sitting in the chief place, between the judges. But last summer assizes twelve month, Lord Eure, then Vice-President, being sat next Baron Savile, Serjeant Yelverton

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIII.

coming in thrust past him, which was much noted, as he had taken place above the Vice-President in the Minster sermon.

Last summer assizes he omitted the names of the Lord President and Council from the gaol delivery, and read publicly a statute of 20, Richard II. cap. 3, forbidding barons and others to sit with the Justices of Assize. This was done to disgrace the Lord President, who was present; it was read at no other place in his circuit. The Lord President therefore desires the usual commission for himself and the Council to sit with the Justices of Assize, that their authority may be stronger, and the President and Council not be disgraced.

The assizes in York used to begin the first Monday in Lent, but Yelverton, for his own private gain in the circuit where he practises, has twice postponed them to the last week in Lent, so as to end on Good Friday or Easter Eve, to the trouble of justices of peace, &c. who have had to travel home on Easter day, and to the scandal of the country. [2½ *pages.*]

Feb. 43. The Council to the Archbishop of York. The Queen has been informed, to her mislike, about the place taken by the Vice-President of the North, when the Justices of Assize sit in their circuit, and lest there be any contention, dishonourable to Her Majesty, amongst her ministers of justice, she has commanded us to require you, in whose experience she trusts, with the assistance of Sir Thos. Fairfax, Sir Edw. Stanhope, and Thos. Hesketh, Attorney of the Wards, to inform yourself what place the Vice-President held formerly. As she is careful to allow no alteration in this matter, and mistakes may have been sometimes made about presidency, you are to look into it for 25 or 30 years back, and say how most vice-presidents in that time have used it, that all parties may be directed to conform thereto. The Queen will be glad if you will personally attend to this matter, if your health will serve; if not, you must put it over to the persons aforesaid, whom we hereby require to use their best endeavours to perform the contents of these letters. [3 *pages. Draft, corrected by Cecil.*]

Feb. 44. Account by Major Wm. Vawer of arms received for the use of the service, from Wilts and nine other counties named. [2¼ *pages.*]

Feb. ? 45. A relation of the earthquake, &c. at Arequipa in Peru, and the country adjoining, between $\frac{8}{18}$ Feb. and $\frac{28\text{ Feb.}}{3\text{ March}}$ 1601 (1600 ?), written by a priest of that city to the Viceroy of those parts, and by him sent into Spain, and printed at Rome, 1602. On Friday, 18 Feb. (*sic*), after midnight, many terrible earthquakes were felt, and renewed next day with such violence that they seemed sufficient to shake down the city. It was conceived these were signs from the Lord to summon us to repentance, therefore there was a solemn procession made with the Blessed Sacraments; after which, the sky appearing more bright than usual, it began to rain sand, dry and white, like pumice purged in the fire, in such quantities that it

Digitized by Google

1602. Vol. CCLXXXIII.

covered the tops of houses and streets, two hand-breath's thick. The same night 30 persons and all the Dominican Fathers saw three little lights like small candles, which appeared awhile and then vanished, and so continued for a time. The first was over the cross in the churchyard of the Dominican Father's church, another over its principal arch, and the third over the Blessed Sacrament. Those lights having vanished, there was such a terrible thunder that men thought the day of judgment had come, and a greater quantity of sand fell, and none durst sleep within the houses, but spread pavilions in yards and gardens.

On Sunday, the 20th, the houses were laden with sand, which the Spaniards laboured to remove; the Indians, as soon as it was day, went into the fields, some to save their goods; some to seek the sun, which they said had run away, or sunk in the lake adjoining; all the day after it rained ashes.

On Monday a thick cloud so darkened the sky that at midday it seemed midnight, whereupon there were devout processions, all crying miserecordia, and disciplining themselves with whips, and among the rest a Romito, with his crucifix in his left hand, and a great stone in his right, beat his breast, standing naked with scourges. It was a marvellous spectacle to behold all men covered with ashes and abandoning their houses. They retired all into one church, as all the others threatened ruin, and that and the following night continued in prayers, confessions, and penitences. They afterwards carried about in procession our Lady Della Mercede and Sta. Martha, which this city holds for their advocates in thunders and earthquakes.

On the Tuesday following, after it had been like a dark night for 16 hours, it rained earth, and the people went with lights in their hands, and in ashes up to their knees.

Wednesday was more clear, although it still rained small earth, whereupon they renewed the general procession, with whipping to blood, and at the gates of the churches, they conjured the tempest.

Saturday, the 26th, it was unmeasurably dark. The earth fell in such abundance that it covered the houses and the streets, and all the people ran to the principal church, where mass was sung, and preaching, and because the church seemed not safe, they determined to transport the Blessed Sacrament somewhere else.

From the Sunday following to the Thursday, the days were comparatively clear; but neither sun nor moon was seen.

On Friday, March the 3rd, the darkness continued 20 hours, after which it began to clear; but suddenly turned dark again. The weight of the sand and force of the earthquakes have broken the trees, and spoiled the vines, grass, and corn.

In all these 15 days not a bird was seen to fly, and the few that appeared suffered themselves to be taken with the hand. Great numbers of cattle and beasts died; the ways could not be discerned, and some that tried to travel remained buried in the sand. This scourge ranged over 150 Italian miles. Very huge rocks and mountains have fallen by force of the earthquake.

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXIII.

1602.

It is imputed to the working of a volcano, called Omata, where the Indians where wont to make their sacrifices to the devil, and their pagan ceremonies, and has utterly destroyed five or six nations near adjoining. At Omata many are dead, overwhelmed in the houses with the ashes and fire-stones.

An Indian reports that being near the volcano, it began to rain earth and firestones with such a terrible noise as he thought he had been in hell, and for refuge hid under his horse, and that the river of Tambo is so filled that it has lost its course. As much has fallen as would suffice to make two volcanos. At Aari they had terrible thunders for six days, and two great fires were seen in the air jostling against one another. At Potosa, 360 miles hence, it rained ashes.

We hear from the kingdom of Chile that on 24 Oct. 1599, the Indian enemies sacked and burned the city of Valdivia, put many to the sword, and carried a great many of all sexes captive; martyred six religious men, and committed other indignities, more barbarous, upon the images of our Lord and Lady and of St. James, with other saints.

To this is added the long siege of city called Imperial, with more than 9,000 infidels; and how the besieged Christians were succoured, by the intercession of the Blessed Virgin; with water and victuals, that fell with rain, and such a number of fowl that suffered themselves to be taken as would suffice for them for two months. [2¼ *pages.*]

March 1. Fulham. 46. Richard Bishop of London to Secretary Cecil. I send the enclosed letter, as it mentions Spanish preparations. [¼ *pages.*]

Endorsed, "Bishop of London to my master, with a letter from Bagshaw."

March 1. Barnstaple. 47. John Delbridge to Cecil. A Barnstaple ship reports that before leaving Terceras Island, letters had arrived there from the King of Spain, saying that a fleet of 300 Flemings was bound for that place, requiring them to defend themselves, and promising aid; so they are busy mustering men, victualling castles, making trenches, &c. There are only 300 or 400 Spanish soldiers at Terceras, and none at St. Michael's. William Braylie of Exeter, who has been 10 years at St. Michael's, came home in this ship. [½ *page.*]

1602?
March 1. Cambridge. 48. M. du Mesnil to M. Boutton, a gentleman of the Lord Admiral's, London. I am in distressed condition, having lost my goods, and being reduced to extreme poverty. I hope to justify myself against calumny. I went from Oxford to London, then to Essex, to Miss Morgan, who is interested in Jonas L'Atelain, servant of the Earl of Sussex. I wish Mr. Secretary would suspend judgment on me since my first error. I am told on good authority that I am the younger brother of Jean Le Valois, sieur de Fontaines near Caen, and ought to join him. I fear to be brought to death on some false pretext. I send Mr. Secretary a letter from a dead queen, and copies

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXIII.

1602? of some others which justify me. I am writing to Her Majesty. Private affairs. [3 *pages French.*] *Encloses,*

48. I. *Pierre du Bouillon, alias Jacob Le Valois de Fontaines, alias du Mesnil, to the Queen. I have been deceived from the cradle, being the lawful issue of the best blood in Christendom, and yet the plaything of fortune. I beg for enough to live under your protection, as a private gentleman.* [*French.*] *Cambridge University,* 1 *March.*

1602? March 3. Venice. 49. Sir Ant. Sherley to Sec. Cecil. Thanks for your good opinion amidst the defamations laid upon me with this change of fortune. I am clear in my conscience I must either have left the Queen's presence, though not her service, without leave, or endured the rigour that follows great debts, and no ability to pay, having but uncertain friends to lean on; I applied only to what was honest, rejecting all other conditions. I have suffered great trials rather than forsake my reputation. I am born of parents whose fortunes are not answerable to their goodness; I was brought up in love and respect to Her Majesty, and will not disaccord therewith.

I refer to a worthy relator of my proceedings at Prague. From Rome I sent my cousin Hen. Wotton, but he not being heard of since, I fear the account of my proceedings has perished with him; therefore I will not beg for myself the reputation of disclosing the counsels of men about things which are now acted. My being much crossed by the King of Spain's ministers shows that I did not apply myself to them, and I preferred returning through Turkey, even at hazard of my life, to touching that Prince's country. I stayed at Venice after my return from Prague, to avoid the danger of being stayed for want of passage, and to conceal my necessities, fearing the slander that would be raised thereon by the merchants. I do not deserve it from them, having opened them so great a way of profit as from Persia to China, without their pains or expense. If I have deserved punishment, I will lay myself at the feet of Her Majetsy's ministers to receive it. I am reported to be banished, and proclaimed traitor.

I know not if my letters have been received, nor what my fortune would be, but I hear from Mr. Tracy what I have always believed of your worthiness and wisdom. I offer my life to Her Majesty's disposal. No one can be more an enemy of the King of Spain than myself. [3 *pages.*]

1602? March $\frac{5}{15}$. Venice. 50. Ant. Tracy to Cecil. I have been too short a time here to have much news, and what is current here is like their brass money, only good where it is coined. I find here Sir Ant. Sherley; he was first much perturbed to hear that his honest endeavours should be so sinisterly judged, and his courses drowned by the malice of others, but was thankful for your good opinion. His business has been blacked by those whom he is falsely reported to serve, though he is far from any such unworthy course.

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXIII.

1602?

Spinola has armed 6,000 men in Milan for the Low Countries, and prepared 12 galleys at Genoa, with assent of his brother Frederick, who is now in Spain. The titular Prince of Moldavia has arrived, and is going to Constantinople. [2 *pages.*]

1602.
March 6. London.

51. Christopher Hoddesdon, Governor of the Merchant Adventurers, to Sec. Cecil. Divers matters were not fully answered on Wednesday on behalf of the Merchant Adventurers. As to the first allegation, that before Her Majesty granted privileges to them in Germany, all Englishmen might freely pass thither with their wares, I deny there was any traffic in Germany by Englishmen before the beginning of Her Majesty's reign; for in 1544 I came from Dantzic by land, through all the marine towns except Stade and Emden, and found no Englishmen trading, nor cloth to be sold, but by the Stillyard men. The upland towns in Germany had their factors at Antwerp to buy cloth of the company, and to vend their commodities, but before the company settled their trades at Emden and Stade, there was no cloth shipped thither by Englishmen. The company found out the trade when in danger in the Low Countries, at their great cost, and therefore none should have the trade from them. Before the company were privileged in Germany, they were at liberty to adventure into all parts within the Straits, Mediterranean Sea, East Seas, and Occan Seas, which they may not do now, by means of new corporations, as the companies of Eastland and Tripoli merchants, &c., and therefore they should not be cut off from the trade of Germany.

It was said that the navy would be better maintained by trade further off than Middleburg, which is true if the said trade be not well managed; but the Merchant Adventurers for Middleburg maintain as good ships as the trade at Stade, all of 150 tons at least, and well appointed.

It was also said that cloths bore a better price at Stade than at Middleburg; but during the last year, cloths have been sold as well at Middleburg as at Stade; it is not the great price of cloth that is good either for the Customs or to set people on work, for the higher the price the less is sold; since our cloth has borne these great prices, more cloth has been made in Germany than before.

The Merchant Adventurers think that as far as the Council backs them, no trade where they be privileged is to be used but to the Mart Town where they sell, yet if the Earl of Cumberland's licence continue, it may fall out otherwise. For if the merchant be discouraged by not knowing, when he has bought his cloth, at what rate he shall pass it in the Custom House, it will make men not hasty to buy cloth at all.

The prices of coarse cloths being thus advanced, and thereby the greater quantity of the same sort made in Germany, the less must needs be shipped out of England.

It may be imagined when merchants stand at the devotion of their enemies whether their goods shall be turmoiled by opening their packs, and themselves wrongfully put into the Exchequer,

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIII.

which is, I imagine, not to be done without the practice of the deputy of the Earl of Cumberland in the Custom House, who is known to be a very enemy to honest men, and a great friend to those who practise to deceive the company of their impositions.

As the said deputy and his companions would even now willingly ship their goods to Stade, notwithstanding the great danger there, it may be imagined that they have some secret doings with some of the Hanse Towns, and the rather that ever since the Stillyard was put down, they have used great practices to hinder the settled trade of the Merchant Adventurers; thereby the said Hanse Towns have so obstinately contended, whereas otherwise they would have sought Her Majesty for an end of these troubles. [2¼ *pages.*]

March 8. Plymouth. 52. Sir Rich. Leveson to Secretary Cecil. Thanks for my commission and instructions received this day. In my last I discovered to you the state of the fleet, and such impediments as hindered our proceedings, since which I have brought it to this forwardness, that the ships first appointed to go forth under the command of Capt. Somers set sail four days since with an easterly wind, but meeting with a sea turn, came round to anchor in Plymouth Sound. The Repulse is likewise in the Sound, ready for sea. The Mary, Rose, Dreadnought, and Defiance have taken in their victuals, &c., but sailors are wanting. The Garland, being the last ship that was trimmed, is most backward.

I could discourse of divers abuses used in the pressing of sailors. If many things be not reformed, as well in the press masters as in the man that is pressed and runs away, the service by sea will be utterly overthrown, and the Queen must either hazard losing her ships by sending them out with bad men, or have them at home for want of good ones. I desire to understand your pleasure in many things. You shall hear from me as occasion offers; think of me as of a creature of your own making, that will spend his blood to do you service.

P.S.—I understand four carracks are going out of Lisbon, and I hope the fleet from the West is not yet come home. I now sit upon thorns, and if a wind come before the Garland and Defiance are ready, I will be gone, unless I hear to the contrary from you. [1 *page.*]

March $\frac{8}{18}$. Paris. 53. Simon Digby to Sec. Cecil, at Court. Compliments. All that I can tell you about the proceedings of those four secular priests, Dr. Cecil, Mr. Bluet, Mr. Mush, and Mr. Champney, is that they went to Rome a month since, with letters from the King of France to his ambassador there, who has assured them of protection and assistance. Father Parsons is so troubled at their coming that he will speak to none of his friends. The Duke of Mercœur died at Norimberg, on his return from Hungary. [1 *page.*]

March 10. 54. Note [*by Sec. Cecil*] that all ships having silks may be appointed to discharge in quays assigned by him or his deputy. With note by Rich. Carmarden, that they may discharge at Custom House Quay and Old Wool Quay by turns, and at none others, according to the book of orders, and by lighters only. [½ *page.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXIII.

1602.
March 10? 55. Petition of Edw. Hall, prisoner in the Gatehouse, to Att. Gen. Coke, for discharge. On the 4th instant, I was examined before the Lord Keeper touching my allegiance, which matters and all others I utterly denied, and will deny unto death (the words objected against me to the Lord Keeper and yourself by my accusers only excepted). My Lord Keeper is ready to discharge me if you consent. In consideration of my great charge, as also that my master is keeper of Wisbeach Castle, co. Cambridge, and has many recognizances to be engrossed and certified to the assizes to be held at Ely within three weeks,—which are in books and loose papers in my custody as his clerk—grant me a full discharge upon bond, and licence to depart into the country, to certify the said recognizances, and save my master harmless, when I will return and appear before you, to answer all matters objected against me. [⅔ *page.*]

1602?
March 13. White parish. 56. Edw. Reynoldes to Owen Reynoldes. Private affairs. I have sent a letter to Lord Harry [Howard]. [¾ *page.*]

1602.
March 13. 57. Certificate by Thos. Bellott and Rich. Langley, that Her Majesty, by patent dated 30 Jan. last, granted to them Bungay manor, cos. Suffolk and Norfolk; the hundred of Blything, co. Suffolk; the manors of Fytton and Barton Bendish, co. Norfolk; of Ripton Regis, co. Hunts; of Elinglas and Gulrock, co. Cornwall, and of Little Hadham, co. Herts; and that the said manors were purchased with the money of Sir Robt. Cecil, and their names only used upon especial trust which Sir Robert reposed in them. In part accomplishment thereof, they have conveyed to Sir Robert the manor of Little Hadham, and to Attorney General Coke, by his appointment, the hundred of Blything, and the residue they will convey as Sir Robert shall appoint, nothing doubting but that he will discharge them of their bonds. [1 *page.*]

March 14. 58. Notes by Sir Fras. Godolphin on the importance of keeping the Isles of Scilly. Scilly lies 30 miles from the Land's End of Cornwall, W.S.W., being the nearest port of Her Majesty's dominions towards Spain. It is as an inn by which ships trading westerly or southerly are to pass and return, whereby it both succours and secures our traffic, and no other place can so aptly permit or restrain the traffic of Ireland and the north of Scotland with France or Spain. The enemy may soon make it impregnable, and use it as a rendezvous of his navy, a citadel or scourge against the realm. From thence he may interrupt the sending of munition, &c. from London and the south of England into Ireland, and also interrupt most of our traffic into foreign parts, proving a more hurtful neighbour in the west than Dunkirk is in the east. Neither Falmouth nor Plymouth, which have the country's strength always ready to reinforce their garrisons, deserve so strong a guard as Scilly, for those isles cannot be instantly reinforced, being so far distant from the main. In the reign of Her Majesty's brother, they were kept by my father against the French, with a guard of 150 men, when Falmouth Fort had but 10.

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIII.

I will offer 500*l.*, towards the charges needful for the fortifications, if Her Majesty would grant me such further term in those isles as she did to my uncle, Sir Wm. Godolphin, deceased, in the first year of her reign, of which term she has seen the expiration of near 44 of the 50 years. [¾ *page.*]

March 16. Boston. Statutes enacted by Sir Edw. Dymock, Sir John Bolle, and 18 other Commissioners of Sewers, directing the cleansing and repairing drains in the fen ground lying along the river Witham, between Lincoln and Boston, and from the river Gleyne to Boston; also the making, cleansing, and repairing certain drains and banks at places named, co. Lincoln, at the expense of the owners and inhabitants. [2½ *skins, with signatures of many of the commissioners, and fragments of seals. Domestic, Eliz., Case G., No.* 18.]

March 16. 59. Note that of the four Portuguese ships chased by the Refusal, her pinnace, the Diamond, and the Watte, on 16 March, the Sattea yielded, and left the ship adrift without a man in her. The fight with the other ships continued two or three hours, when they were taken by the four ships, without aid from the Lion's Claw, Chance, or the Trial. They would have escaped but for these four ships, and came under command of the captains and company of the Refusal, the Carvel, the Diamond, and the Watte. At the beginning of the fight, the other ships were two leagues off, and at the taking, about a league. [½ *page.*]

Endorsed, "State of the case between Sir Robt. Bassett, Mr. Cole, and other the ships of Sir John Gilbert."

March 18. Sackville House. 60. [Lord Treas. Buckhurst] to Att. Gen. Coke. Her Majesty granted to Thos. Bellot and Roger Houghton the customs and subsidies of divers sorts of silks, cambrics, and lawns, on which the farmers, through improvement of her rent and other charges, raised very small profit, as it proved troublesome both to the merchant and officers, because other silks, &c. are brought from beyond sea with the former. Her Majesty therefore desires a new grant to be drawn, inserting also the several kinds mentioned herein, as well as the others formerly demised,—cloth of gold and silver only excepted,—and adding thereto the customs and subsidy outwards of the whole, at such further yearly rent as shall appear by the enclosed computation by Mr. Fanshaw, for the last seven years.

P.S.—Description of silks to be inserted. [*Copy.* ¾ *page.*]

Annexing,

60. 1. *Estimate by Hen. Fanshaw of receipts in seven years, from* 37 *to* 43 *Eliz., in England and Wales, Berwick excepted, for the custom and subsidy of camlets and silk stuffs named, brought into the realm by way of merchandise; collected out of the custom books in the Exchequer; total,* 4,481*l.* 9*s.* 5½*d.*; *averaging yearly,* 640*l.* 4*s.* 2½*d.*

Also,

Digitized by Google

1602.

Vol. CCLXXXIII.

60. II. *Similar estimate of the customs on the other silks, &c. named in the preceding postscript for the same period; total,* 306*l.* 14*s.* 6¾*d.*; *yearly average,* 43*l.* 16*s.* 4¼*d.* [*Copies. 2 pages.*] 15 *March* 1602.

60. III. *Original of the latter estimate.* [1 *page.*]

March 19. Silver Street. 61. Christopher Hoddesdon, Governor of the Merchant Adventurers' Company, to Sec. Cecil. If there be any offence committed in shipping wrappers without licence, the Merchant Adventurers are discharged by Her Majesty's general pardon, and my Lord of Cumberland has no cause to trouble the merchants to ship their cloths according to Her Majesty's grant, as well by virtue of the free licence, as of the licence of Sir Edw. Stafford, both purchased with the merchants' money; the rather that Her Majesty has excepted both patents in the Earl's new grant. The Merchant Adventurers, far from using deceit in the Customs, have an ancient Act which lays great punishment on such as do not pay the uttermost penny; for he that escapes payment of Customs may mar the market of another that pays his duties. Besides where Her Majesty loses her Customs, the company is deceived of their impositions; therefore if any false brethren have deceived Her Majesty, the Merchant Adventurers would be glad they were punished.

The Earl makes a great show in the number of wrappers, but if the free licence were calculated from the beginning, it would not amount to the third part thereof, which third part no doubt were cloths under value; for considering they were subject to tear and rot, no man would put his best cloth to that use.

The Earl imagines so many coarse cloths above the price; it is unlikely, for who dares adventure his substance through the hands of the searchers, who may take advantage and forfeit the whole? It should be tried by law, that the false merchant might be found out, or the searcher lose his office.

The licence granted to Lord Cumberland must be against the Commonwealth, except he suffers the same cloths so often provided for by Parliament to pass without licence, notwithstanding the alteration of the price. The Earl says that the Merchant Adventurers drive him off with delays, but they have always told him that except he would sell his licence to them, as all other noblemen have done, they would not deal; for they had no warrant from the other side, who expected more good thereby in restraining interlopers from entering into their trade, and false brethren in breaking their orders, than by the licence itself. I hereby submit to be fined 1,000*l.* if this be found otherwise, but there is no reason to think the contrary, considering the Corporation of Merchant Adventurers stretch to York, Hull, Newcastle, Lynn, Norwich, Ipswich, Exeter, Southampton, and all other ports and towns trading beyond the seas by virtue of the Corporation.

The causers of these troubles are false brethren of the company, who have long practised to trade to places where the Merchant

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIII.

Adventurers are not privileged, to the disturbance of their trade in Germany, and were like to have been brought in question by the Governor of the company for breaking orders; therefore it was policy in them to make the governor weary of his office, and for quietness' sake to leave them to their accustomed manner, whereby is like to ensue the overthrow of the most famous company of merchants in Christendom. This the said Governor, considering their friends, cannot help, although he should through striving bring his grey hairs untimely to the ground. I would have come myself, but am advised to go into the country and seek quiet, in respect of my years, nearly 68. [2¼ *pages.*]

March 20. 62. Observations by Mr. Thomson as to the nature of the soundings for our Sleeve, that is the sea east, west, and south from the Lizard. [1¼ *pages.*]

March 20. 63. Copy of the above. [1¼ *pages, damaged.*]

March 21. Clerkenwell Green. 64. Francis Thynn to the Earl of Nottingham. I make no question but that many, after this new commission directed to the Lord Treasurer, to you, and to the Earl of Worcester, have presented you rare antiquities concerning your honourable office, and I might stay my pen, being inexpert in those things, if your noble birth, &c. did not add wings to my desire to manifest my dutiful affection.

Wherefore I offer you these few ears of knowledge, gleaned out of the leavings of ancient histories and records, as a forerunner of a long discourse on the lives and actions of the admirals of England. Until the perfecting whereof, vouchsafe the receipt of this of the bare names and arms of these honourable officers, and of these other collections concerning the office of the Earl Marshal, which is of credit from the Conquest, if not before; for me seemeth that I read among the Saxons somewhat which savours thereof, as few other offices, either for place or dignity, are preferred before it. I set down at the latter end of this book a catalogue of the Earls Marshal, and shall after make a larger discourse on their lives.

Dissertation on the dignity of the Earl Marshal's office. The etymology of the word marshal. The marshal an officer of the Emperor of Constantinople. The office of marshal amongst foreign nations. The verge of the prince's house, to which his authority extends. Where the marshalsea went until the time of Edward III., &c. [16 *pages, copy. Preceded by the arms of the Earl of Nottingham, coloured.*]

Annexing,

64. 1. *Names and arms blazoned and coloured of all the Earls Marshal of England, from William Fitz-Osborne, Earl of Hereford, in the time of William the Conqueror, to Robert Earl of Essex.* [8 *pages and* 2 *blank leaves. The last three Earls Marshal, Thomas* 4*th Duke of Norfolk, George,* 3*rd Earl of Shrewsbury, and the Earl of Essex have the arms only, without the names.*]

Digitized by Google

Vol. CCLXXXIII.

1602.

March 21. 65. Certificate by Luke Smith, parson of Solihull, co. Warwick, Reginald Vele, his curate, Rich. Bache and Hen. Ewes, churchwardens, and Sir Fulk Greville and John Huggeford, justices of peace, that Fulk, son and heir of Wm. Cartwright, deceased, of Ossington, co. Notts, was baptised at Solihull, 24 March 1582, as appears by the register book. [1 *page.*]

March 26. White parish. 66. E. Reynoldes to his brother Owen Reynoldes, at his house near St. Margaret's Church, Westminster. I received your letters. My principal care was of those to my Lady, and to that most noble Lord, as also to Mr. Jewkes and Mr. Rawlins. Private affairs. I am glad you are upon a bargain for letting my house at Islington to Mr. Bulmer for a year. I wish it had as good a tenant for three or four years. I wish Mr. Nicholas would take it back; it is a hard pennyworth I have at his hand. I would satisfy my cousin Bagges if I had the means, but you know all my estate is disposed, and my wife's is already dispersed in several men's hands who are very sufficient, and most of the bonds renewed in my name. I purpose to sell a pretty house which I have by her at Hampton, which cost 120*l.*; it yields 12*l.* rent. I wish my rent were received of my Lady before my coming up. Pray use diligence herein, but offend not against good manners, and if it were not for the presence of one man, or rather a monster, in Hampton, I would use my house there. [1 *page.*]

March 27. Hamburg. 67. John Blount to Sec. Cecil. Being here on trade, I think it right to inform you of abuses against you, both by townsmen and English. I send the title of a most slanderous book against the Queen, and those about her, and the late Lord Burghley. I have bought up the copies at my own cost, rather than have them viewed by the world, but will send them the next opportunity. The magistrates should not suffer such a book to be sold, but those of the town hold you as their mightiest enemy. Three other copies have been bought; one by Thos. Wright, Alderman Hampsom's man, at the persuasion of one Adam Kint or King, who reads Latin, and expounded it in most shameful manner to 10 or 12 English and Dutch, especially the parts relating to you and your father. The second was bought by Henry Wotton, then on his way to Italy; the third by a high Dutchman, who is gone up into the high country.

One Chris. Harwood, who has been lately there, reports that you appointed Paul Pindar, late factor to Hen. Parvish, merchant, to keep a bank for you in Italy, fearing to have so much money in England, lest matters should not go well, on which the hearers cursed you and all your goods. If this be true, Pindar should not have revealed it.

John Cook, an Englishman who trades in Lubec and Sweden, having an old ship, determined to have it rebuilt at Lubec, and agreed with a carpenter, paying him beforehand; but after it was pulled down, the lords of the town would not suffer it to be rebuilt; he threatened, if he might neither have his money nor build his ship, to complain to the Queen, but they only laughed.

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXIII.

1602.

Thanks for your affection to my father-in-law, Dean Alex. Nowell. [2 *pages.*]

March 31. Sackville House. 68. Lord Treas. Buckhurst to Mr. Lake, clerk of the Signet. The Queen is pleased, in reward of 20 years' service, to grant Mr Skipwith a lease of Graunsden manor, co. Cambridge, late parcel of the bishopric of Ely. I request a bill to that effect, according to a particular in parchment, under Auditor Hill's hand. [½ *page.*]

Endorsed, "8 April 1602. My Lord Treasurer's letters for a warrant for a lease in possession of the manor of Graunsden, in co. Cambridge, to be made for Rich. Skipwith, Esq., for ——— years and 20 years' fine; rent, 35*l.* 12*s.* 10¾*d.*"

March 31. 69. Lord Treas. Buckhurst to [Sir John Stanhope]. I know not what course to take for upholding this business against the Papists, for Mr. Felton, not having means to maintain the charges, is neither able nor willing to proceed further. If he once gives it over, or it gets bruited abroad, all that service will fall to the ground, and it will be impossible to recover it. I have assured Her Majesty that I will keep the Privy Seal myself, and that no man shall know it but myself and Mr. Chancellor, Mr. Skinner, and Mr. Wardour, as all these of necessity must; but to pay Her Majesty's money without warrant of Privy Seal never was nor can be done, without an Act of Parliament. I beseech you move Her Majesty to sign his bill, or I must protest that if all this service falls to the grouud, I am guiltless of it. [*Copy,* ½ *page.*]

March. 70. Declaration of Thos. Bluet, English priest, shown to Cardinals Borghese and Aragon, about the causes of his coming to London from Framingham, and of his journey to Rome.

The keeper of Wisbeach Castle maliciously obtained leave from Council to transfer 36 priests to Framingham, four days' journey. The plea was that some of the nobles of that province so favoured the priests that he could not keep them as strictly as ordered, without speaking to any. They were fastened like rogues, in couples with manacles, and led by 30 soldiers. Even Protestants called this barbarous, but the keeper refusing to pay the soldiers as he was required,—the change being for his benefit,—dismissed them, on the word of two of the two principal priests that they would all be at the new prison on the day fixed. In England a priest, even in danger of his life, is often released on his word.

Accordingly we all arrived on the 5th day, but found the castle, which had not been inhabited for 80 years, ruinous, and therefore the keeper was obliged for two months to place us out in different villages. The Archpriest refusing us any help, we were obliged to appeal to His Holiness, and I got leave of absence for 10 days, to visit some Catholics, and consult on these dangers.

I came to London, which I had not seen for 24 years, and knowing no Catholic, went to a prison where were seven priests, to consult how to act. One of these seeing me, joyfully exclaimed, "It is

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIII.

Father Bluet." The keeper asked if it was Bluet of Wisbeach, and finding it was, went to consult the Queen's Commissioners.

Fearing lest I should be waylaid, I thought it best to signify to the Commissioners that I was in town on business for the prisoners, and could give a reason for my coming. On this the bishop sent a servant for me. I informed him that being the alms-distributor to the imprisoned, I had come for ten days, with the keeper's leave, for necessary matters. He went and told the Queen, and ordered me to be kept in London, in free custody, from the beginning of Lent to the end of July.

The Archpriest would not admit me to his presence, forbade me to celebrate mass, and all Catholics to aid me, so that I received all this time not a farthing, though I knew that during the past three years, 12,000*l.* had been given by noble Catholics in aid of the imprisoned. This was done that I and my brethren might renounce our appeal, lest these affairs should come to His Holiness' ears.

Meanwhile the Bishop of London, in whose power I was by the Queen's command, showed me many letters and books of Parsons, Holt, and other English Jesuits, inviting the King of Spain to invade England, as due of right to him, and urging private men to kill the Queen, by poison or sword. He asked me if the seculars were of the same mind, and said that Queen and Council had grave reasons for promulgating such severe laws against Jesuits, Seminaries, and Catholics, because they thought all guilty of these devices, and all disciples of the Jesuits, being educated under them in seminaries.

I declared the innocence of the Secular priests, proving it by our intended appeal to the Pope, and showed that we had been troubled for years, not for our religion, but for treasons of this sort. This being told the Queen, she bade the judges, who before they go into their circuits, ask what is to be done about Catholics, not to take the life of any priests, unless found guilty in these matters.

Thereupon a petition was offered to the Queen for some liberty of conscience, protesting the fidelity of the priests and laity in all temporal things, requesting also the suppression of the Book of Succession, and all similar writings. This supplication being read and re-read, she exclaimed, "These men, perceiving my lenity and clemency towards them, are not content, but want everything, and at once. The King of France truly may, without peril of honour, life, or kingdom, grant liberty of religion to the Hugenots, but it is not so with me, for if I grant this liberty to Catholics, by that deed I lay at their feet myself, my honour, my crown, and my life. For their chief pastor pronounced sentence against me whilst yet I was in my mother's womb (she alluded to the sentence of Clement VI. about the marriage of Henry with her mother). Moreover, Pius V. has excommunicated me, and absolved my subjects from their oath of fidelity, and Gregory XIII. and Sixtus V. have renewed the same, at the instance of the King of Spain, that he may enlarge his own borders; and so to my peril it remains. As to him who now holds the helm, I have nothing to complain, but that he is Clement in act as well as name. He found France disturbed

Digitized by Google

1602.

with tumult, civil war, slaughter, and homicide, all which, as far as in him lay, he reduced to peace embracing King and kingdom, so that they now enjoy a wealthy peace, in which he showed himself worthy of his place, and worthy to be called Vicar of Christ, doctor and master of the nations." Thus the petition came to no effect, as no one dared to reply.

I offered another petition for leave for myself and four or five other priests, to go to Rome to prosecute our appeal, and explain to His Holiness the state of affairs in England. This the Queen referred to Council. They made a difference between the old priests, who became such in the times of Henry and Mary, and the more recent ones, or Seminaries. The former not being guilty of *lèse Majesté*, those who receive them are not in peril of loss of goods, unless taken celebrating mass, when they are either fined or imprisoned. But the recent ones, whom they call Seminaries or Jesuits, being guilty of *lèse Majesté* for being priests and in the kingdom, all who harbour them are liable to loss of goods.

This difference, they say, is because the old priests have always lived quietly, acknowledged the Queen on Queen Mary's death, and although she removed them from their livings, and introduced others, whether in prison or out, they have always lived peacefully towards the Crown, whilst Jesuits or Seminaries, entering the kingdom on pretext of religion, have conspired the death of the Prince, and ruin of the country.

One argued that as the secular priests hold the same faith as the old priests, they should have the same privilege, and be permitted to go to Rome and prosecute their appeal. Thus leave was granted him to go, with four other priests, and first to have liberty for seven weeks to visit our Catholic friends, and collect money, &c. for the journey. But by the counsel of some who declared it unfit for so many to leave the kingdom dismissed like friends, lest they should join the Jesuit party against the Queen, sentence of exile was pronounced against them.

The Queen also, at my request, either freed or mitigated the captivity of many other priests.

If I have done wrong in this, I submit to your judgment, but if I, a mere worm and a captive, have obtained so much of the Queen, what might the Pope and most Christian King do towards relieving the afflictions of Catholics? What have wars, invasions, and books done these 20 years? You have heard; we, to our sorrow, have seen and endured; but we have followed the footsteps of Rochester and More, who submitted to prison and death for their faith, but maintained peace.

Complaints of Father Parsons' proceedings, for which the English Catholics are punished.

As a supplement to the Armada of 1588, an English work was written to declare the sentence of Sixtus V. against the Queen, which says—

1. That though Pius V. and other popes, on account of the cowardice of Catholics, had permitted them to obey the Queen, yet

Digitized by Google

1602. Vol. CCLXXXIII.

Sixtus revokes that leave, and orders them to rush against her, and cast her like Jezebel through the window, or deliver her to the Catholic army, calling her the worst names. Irritated by this, she raged against priests and Catholics of both sexes, and unless God had interfered by the death of the Earl of Leicester, she had destroyed all in the kingdom; many have been the martyrs, and great the slaughter and loss of goods since.

2. Parsons wrote a book against the Earl of Leicester, which provoked him to slaughter of Catholics; he wrote two others in Latin, Pernius and Philopater, full of ill words against the Queen, and three in English, urging the King of Spain to another attempt.

3. He wrote a book on the succession, declaring that no king in England had been lawful since the death of Henry VI., and attacking specially the King of Scots, whom, in his book against Leicester, he had considered the nearest heir. All this is, that he may transfer the kingdom to the Infanta; and to transfer the consequence of his deeds to another, he publishes it under the name of Dolman, a venerable priest in England, and dedicated to the Earl of Essex, leader of the Puritans. Thus he provokes against Catholics the Queen, King of Scots, and all of royal blood.

4. Holt, Worthington, and others in Belgium sent Heskin, a messenger, to the Earl of Derby, to offer him from the Catholic King, forces, a fleet, horse, and money, if he would vindicate his title to the kingdom; but he sent Heskin bound to London, where he was condemned and quartered, nor did Derby long survive.

5. In the Spanish seminaries, he [Parsons] forced English students to subscribe to the Infanta as their lawful Queen, that on their return, they might persuade their relatives to accept no other. Can it be wondered at that the Queen should rage against priests so educated? and when they slay and torment us they declare it is not for religion, but for treason. Parsons himself acknowledges that the Queen is forced to these proceedings.

6. An English priest in Spain obtained the liberty of a countryman, Squiers, a Puritan, who was in prison as a pirate, on his becoming a Catholic. Squiers wished to return to his country, and being one of the Queen's equerries, was persuaded to attempt her destruction. He returned and enjoyed his former place, but lived a year without doing anything. Then his advisers, in revenge, sent over two others, who warned the Queen and Earl of Essex of their danger, and thus got into favour and accused Squiers; he was taken, confessed, was condemned and quartered; the other two are still in prison.

7. King Philip, provoked by Parsons, prepared another expedition against England, and Parsons promised to send with it 12 priests, who, on approaching the shore, should land with a few soldiers, and induce the people to defection. The fleet being ready, four had entered, but the fifth, a prudent and learned man, said, "Father, if you will send me into England with the Holy

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIII.

Bible in one hand and the sacred missal in the other, as becomes a priest, I will go willingly and shed my blood for defence of the Gospel and Catholic faith, but I will not ascend an enemy's fleet, armed against my beloved country; for the arms of our warfare are not carnal, but powerful in God to the destruction of strongholds," &c. Parsons was so irritated at this that he expelled him the college without *viaticum*. The fleet set sail, but between Lisbon and Ferrol 34 ships perished in one night. That priest reached England not without peril. After a few years, labouring in God's work, he fell into the hands of the Puritans last September, in the town "Legionum," not far from Ireland, the Spaniards invading the island. The ruler of the town wrote to the Council that he had in bonds a Seminary from Ireland; the Council ordered him to death. He wrote to me, expressing his willingness to die unless he were thought necessary to the church of God. I wrote to the bishop, who sent my letters to the Queen's secretary, and a messenger was instantly sent to bring the priest to London, to remain in free custody, his friends being allowed access to him.

8. The King of Spain was preparing a third fleet against England when the Earl of Essex was at the Azores, waiting the Indian fleet, but that also perished. What shall I say of the Earl of Northumberland, who died when in the Tower, on suspicion of treason? What of this last expedition to Ireland? The Queen well knows that Parsons and the English Jesuits were its promoters. To accomplish their ends better, they have erected an archpriest, who is ordered to do nothing without the counsel of the Provincial of the Jesuits in England. This power he uses to bring the priests to the will of the Jesuits, and vexes his opposers by want, infamy, ejection from their residences, deprivation of alms, &c. Thus distractions flourish in the whole kingdom, and quarrels arise in families, some being for the archpriest and Jesuits, some for the seculars. The Jesuits, however, write that Parsons does nothing without the knowledge and command of Clement VIII. [*Latin*, 14 *pages.*]

April 1. 71. Instructions for some one about to make a journey into Holland and Zealand. He is to inquire what books are extant there concerning shipping or navigation, and buy the choicest, and procure all the evidence he can of their mode of building and victualling ships, the quality and prices of all the articles used therein; the choice, payment, and treatment of captains and mariners, &c. [7 *pages.*]

April 1. White parish. 72. E. Reynoldes to Owen Reynoldes, Private affairs. I see you suspect some bad employment of my house by Mr. Bulmer, and I suspect the worst that can be, viz., that he would make it a vaulting school, and house of good fellowship. I had rather it should stand void these six years; therefore, if you can, break off the bargain; if not, I must either displace him, or never hereafter dwell in the house, being so tainted. [⅔ *page.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXIII.

1602.
April 5. Richmond.

73. Orders by the Privy Council concerning casting and transporting iron ordnance, as suggested by the Lord Treasurer and Lord Admiral, and approved by Her Majesty, and directed to be entered in their register.

To restrain the number of gun founders, and limit a proportion to every one of them, as has heretofore been done.

To bind gunfounders to yield a yearly account to whom they sell their ordnance. Every gunfounder to set his mark on every piece he casts.

To have all the serviceable ordnance in or about London, Southwark, Deptford, Greenwich, and other places between Gravesend and London, brought to Tower Hill, and there only sale to be made for provision of the ships.

No ship to take on board any ordnance without warrant of the Lord Admiral, specifying the name and burden of the ship, how many pieces, and of what height shall be allowed her.

If the ship is not in the pool of London, the owners, master, or captain shall bring a certificate from the coast town where she is, signifying the truth thereof to the Lord Admiral.

A new form of bond is to be prepared for ordnance, as the present ones are of no force in law.

In the absence of the Lieutenant, his deputy or the surveyor may oversee the taking of bonds by Wm. Cudnor, Sir Geo. Carew's man, who, both in accepting insufficient sureties and seldom returning bonds into the Exchequer, commits great abuse.

All the ordnance now in the ships belonging to the port of London, and other principal sea towns, is to be surveyed by the Vice-Admiral and searcher, and bonds taken that it shall not be alienated, and no fee taken for such bonds.

The officers of the ports, on the return of every ship, to see whether they have returned the ordnance which they had, and if any is wanting, what is the cause.

All bonds taken concerning ordnance to be returned every three months into the Exchequer.

No ordnance, by way of merchandise, to be carried from port to port, but London only made the staple for all England, and for all strangers who have licence to export it.

All masters of iron furnaces, where ordnance may be cast, to enter into bonds before a justice of the peace not to suffer any to be cast, and Edm. Mathewes to be put down for casting ordnance at his furnace near Cardiff, whence it may easily be carried into Spain; for five or six years last, most that he has made has been stolen beyond seas, and as the officers of that port are poor, and dare not displease him, that place is very unfit for casting ordnance.

The officers of the port of London to return the bonds they take for bringing back certificates for ordnance carried from London to the coast towns for new ships, and also the certificates themselves into the Exchequer to be examined, and all officers of the outports to do the like. [2½ *payes.*]

Endorsed, with an abstract of a portion of the above and similar clauses.

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXIII.

1602.
April 8. Yarmouth. 74. Thos. Mortimer and George Turnor to the Queen. We were unable to execute the business for which we received your commissions, because it was directed to four or three, and none of the Commissioners appointed on the defendant's behalf came to the Angel, Great Yarmouth, where they were to meet. We went to John Wheeler's house, and he pleaded want of leisure. Rob. Robins confessed that he had warning of the day. [¾ *page.*]

April 10. Paris. 75. Ralph Winwood to Cecil. Having often solicited 143 [*Colville*] to discover any in England who are pensioners to the enemy or hold intelligence with them, he has named Wm. Sterrell, who has many years corresponded with Thos. Fitzherbert, Owen, and Sherwood, a priest, and who receives a pension. I knew one of that name at Magdalen College, Oxford, who since belonged to the Earl of Worcester. I send you many of his letters, though signed with another name; also the cyphers and address of Sherwood, and a receipt for money. [⅝ *page. Printed in Winwood's Memorials, Vol. I., p.* 404.] *Encloses,*

75. I. *Harry Wicham* [*alias Sterrell*] *to Fras. Derick, merchant, Antwerp. I will pleasure your friends if I can; but if I deal for them, I must counsel them. I love* Jaques *for his discreet dealing, though I know him not. I will come into those parts if needful, and if you will provide for my safety. Owen confessed that I have contented him, and he will give you, at my request,* 15*l.*, *which he promised me. I have written him news of these parts, but will leave him if I deal with your friends. Our old friend of Rouen is removed. Use not the first but the last token I left with you; but I will send you a cypher, which is easier. I will do my best, but I do not wish to be employed in little things only. Send not by the other, but by Fras. Harvy, who knows me to be the Earl of Essex's man. Tell your friend I will venture my life to pleasure him. I had good cheer for his sake from Letherborough at Lisle.*

Our news is that the King of Scots and our Queen will be friends; that Sir Wm. Russell goes deputy into Ireland; that Tyrone is out, but promises to come in to the next deputy. Dr. Lopez is not hanged yet. Lord Montague is committed for christening his own child, because no heretic should christen it. Lord Cumberland has a great prize come home, I am and will be Catholic.

P.S.—The letter I wished you to ask from Owen may not have come to his hands. Send me news of the wars between Count Charles and the King of France. [1½ *pages. The Roman characters in these papers are cyphers undecyphered.*] 1 *June* [1594].

75. II. *Ha. Wicham* [*alias Sterrell*] *to Fras. Derick, Antwerp. I hope to see you shortly, as an ambassador is coming to*

Digitized by Google

1601. VOL. CCLXXXIII.

Ernestus, and I am in suit to come with him, and will satisfy you to my power. You must stand me in stead with your friends. I did not think I should have had to deal so long with Owen. *I am afraid you are too open with* Paget. *He deals with* Paldey, *the vilest spy that ever was, and so you may undo* me. *I wonder you cause not Fras. Owen to follow my directions.* [½ *page.*] 21 *Sept.* [1594?].

75. III. [*Harry Wicham, alias Sterrell, to Fras. Derick.*] *I will, as promised, write you weekly. My Lord Admiral is going to relieve Brest, and Sir John Norris, who is now come over, is to be general of the landing forces. The Earl of Essex should have sailed this day fortnight with* 6,000 *pressed soldiers, beside volunteers; but the Queen will not suffer him. The Admiral is going to sea; but some think it is too late.*

The King of Scots is taken by Bothwell, and the lords that were Spanish, whom he had banished. We know not whether he was taken willingly, but Scots are Scots. The Earl of Cumberland's going is not resolved, because affairs in Scotland are uncertain. It is said in London that the Lord Treasurer is dead; no one can see him but his sons; but it is not talked of, because the Queen is not to know it; he is at his house in the Strand.

Speak to your friend that I may have better entertainment if I come over. If it is needful for us to meet, I will come to Middlebury or Antwerp. It is said that the Cardinal *comes down; make me known to him. I dare not move the Earl of Essex for a warrant for such a man as Roger Lyne, and it is costly to deal for.* [1 *page.*]
20 *July* [1597].

75. IV. *Harry Wicham* [*alias Sterrell*] *to Fras. Derick, Antwerp. The wind delays your letters. I cannot help you with* 20*l. till Michaelmas. You shall have the cloth when you prove yourself worthy of credit. I have been only used in vain baubles; I am hardly worth* 800*l., and am getting nothing, either present or future. Deal with* Jaques; *he will be great in the future.* Owen *writes me as though he did not trust me. Use the cypher I sent you and the words set down in the one you sent me, for your three cyphers are too tedious. Harvy thinks you are one employed for the Earl of Essex, because he sends all the Earl's letters from Italy by Antwerp or Stade to me; I send them to you; but he thinks they are for the Earl. Remember to be secret to him; he no longer puts my letters in a cover. Yours come safe and speedy, but be secret. Private affairs. There is news of the landing in Scotland of the Bishop of Ross, Sir Wm. Stanley,*

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIII.

Westmoreland, and others. The ambassador of Scotland is come to crave money to beat them out; but we think this and the rumour of the King of Scots being taken are only tricks to cozen the Queen of money. The Earl of Essex is going to christen his child. Sir John Norris sets forward this day. [1¼ *pages.*] 10 *Aug.* [1597].

75. V., VI., VII. *Three keys to cyphers* [*used in the correspondence between W. Sterrell alias Hen. Wicham, and Sherwood*]. [1½ *pages and 2 scraps.*]

75. VIII. *Addresses for letters, viz., Harry Wicham, servant to the Earl of Essex, London. Fras. Harvy, near the English Exchange, Middleburg. Fras. Derick, merchant, Antwerp. Peter Henricks, sign of the Golden horn, Peterpot Street, Antwerp.* [*Scrap.*]

75. IX. *Note by Rich. Sherwood, English merchant, of repayment to John Antonio Sark, Italian merchant, to the use of Wm. Sterrell, merchant of London, of a golden toothpick, containing seven diamonds, seven rubies, and five pearls, which were in pawn to the said Sark, and are now released.* [10 *lines.*] 27 *June*, 1594.

75. X. *Note to Sieur Bahire relative to the transmission of a packet. Endorsed* [*by Cecil*] "*A letter lost, to be compared with the original.*" [3 *lines. French.*]

April 12. Bath. 76. Thos. Power, mayor of Bath, Edw. Horton, John Chapman, Wm. Heath, and Wm. Sherstone to Dr. Cæsar, master of Requests. John Sachfield, a baker, and one of our aldermen, has been summoned before the Court of Requests at suit of Rich. Bye, but he cannot well be spared, being the most efficient man to provide bread for noblemen and others, and a commissioner for subsidies; we therefore request a *dedimus potestatem* for his answer to be taken here; he shall rejoin gratis this term, and grow to commission, as the course of the court will afford. [1 *page.*]

April 16. 77. Estimate of the cost for repairing the fortifications, &c. on St. Nicholas's island, Plymouth; total, 1,405*l.* [3 *pages.*]

April 17. Walton. 78. Sir Edw. Wingfield to Sec. Cecil. I have sent my eldest son to you to know if my coming to Court will be offensive. I shall remain at Walton till you direct me. I have given this boy to you, and hope he will do you good service. I have sent you the Lord Treasurer's letter, and when I see you, will give you an account of the state and wars of Ireland. I hope by your means to be able to see Her Majesty. [½ *page.*]

April 17. Lisbon. 79. A. White (?) to Rob. Meagh, merchant of Cork. I have been seven weeks at sea and suffered much. To comfort you for the late misfortunes of the Spaniards, I may tell you that there is hope of

Digitized by Google

1602. Vol. CCLXXXIII.

delivery from the English thraldom, for the great King is preparing a brave army of 20,000, to be sent to Ireland—to Galway, Kerry, or Desmond, or the river of Limerick. It is thought O'Donell will be one of the commanders; he is in great credit. Preparations are making, companies raising, infinite quantities of wheat which came from France taken up, and the Newfoundland fleet stayed to take the mariners. They are waiting the Indian fleet for money, and fear the English fleet intercepting it. They will be ready in May, and the King has vowed that as soon as God has given him a son, he will come to those parts till the Catholic faith is thoroughly established. Meantime his enemies shall find no jesting wars. Don John is mightily railed at for deceiving the King and changing his coin into dross. He has not landed, and it is thought he will rather go for England.

Comfort the poor distracted flock, and bid them not despair. I hoped the army preparing by the King of France was to assist the King of Spain against England, but I hear it is to lay siege to Rochelle, which refuses to receive the governor he has sent. It is reported that 20,000 are preparing in France, and some think that is the cause of what was done last Parliament in England; also that after the Queen's death, they intend to govern the kingdom by States, as they do in the Low Countries, and that their long expected answer to the King of Scots was, that if they were willing to have a king, they would prefer him to any other. All there are grieved at the Archduke's ill success in the Low Countries.

P.S.—Pray burn this letter, lest the enemies get sight of it. All shipping is expected to be stayed. The army is preparing, but it is hard to say when so large an army will be ready. [1¾ *pages.*]

April 18. 80. Sir Robt. Johnson to Sec. Cecil. Whenever I have heard of the sale of Her Majesty's lands, I have observed that the value was seldom known, and the pig was sold in the panier, as the proverb is, and have wished that either the Commissioners had been better informed, or there had been a suspension of that service. It might be objected that the necessities of the realm would not permit of such, and that of two evils the least was to be chosen. I know not how to answer the word necessity, but with a wish that it had not been a denizen in England; I should have thought that Her Majesty's own estate, if properly managed, would have proved a sufficient bulwark against the arrival of that stranger.

The question whether, to maintain a defensive war, our Sovereign should be forced to part with the kingly ornaments of a crown to defend, whilst her subjects are able to supply, is rather political than arithmetical, far above my reach, &c. I will point out where reformation seems needed.

The chief foundation of mischiefs has been the want of authentic surveys and the preservation of Court rolls, by which there has been the loss of many rents, the confounding of tenancies, the change of tenures, perverting of customs, concealing of fines, fines arbitrary made, certain heriots lost by uniting tenants, demesnes

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIII.

and wastes passed into copyhold or customary estates, and sometimes those estates made hereditary, and thus the value of the inheritance obscured; albeit the nature of the soils may be quickly seen to the skilful surveyor, yet the other points are no less necessary in sale or demise.

I believe that of every ten manors there is not one perfect survey, and not one court roll of 100, and few or none (unless it be for duchy lands) are to be found. Much of Her Majesty's land stands leased as manors, and the lessees, as lords for the time, keep courts and have stewards, careless save for the present profit, not troubling their heads with preservation of ancient customs, nor their pens with engrossing records, but keep rough pay books, which are commonly lost or embezzled on the death or change of the steward, and suppressed at the change of the Queen's tenant. What simple scrolls are kept even of those manors and courts in Her Majesty's actual possession is no secret, but a common evil, and there is much deceit in orders for fines to be paid according to court rolls, or for rents to be paid as they have been before.

For remedy:—

1. A building might be allotted, wherein all the surveys and court rolls of Her Majesty's lands might be methodically placed, and for their keeping an officer appointed, whose fee might be a rate for search or copies, and 10*l.* a year.

2. All the ancient and other court rolls touching Her Majesty's lands might be called into the said office by a time limited, six or nine months, and every steward enjoined to send them in, engrossed on parchment, or at least so many as have been made by the now stewards, and the rest as they find them, and this on oath that none are witholden.

3. Either Her Majesty's surveyors or other sufficient men should be authorised by commission, within one year, to certify all the present customs of the several manors.

4. Some learned persons should be appointed to peruse and report upon such customs as to which are reasonable and which prejudicial, &c., comparing the modern with the ancient, that such as appear controllable by records may be put in their ancient course, and such as appear uncertain may be settled before the Barons of the Exchequer.

The reason why Her Majesty should more strictly examine these things than her predecessors is, that the cunning devices of these later times, as compared with the ancient simplicity of the overworn world, and the great losses which have happened thereby, make it needful. Within these 60 or 80 years, and chiefly 40 or 50, the wit-craft of man is more and more extended, to obscure ancient customs, and pervert them to private profit.

Tenants in these days, when inquisitions of survey or inquest of office are taken, do not study so much to answer what is true, as to set forth such customs as are profitable for themselves. If any say the succeeding age may shift for itself as this does, it is folly, for the controversies that have grown through want of preservation of records need no argument.

Digitized by Google

1602 VOL. CCLXXXIII.

5. The Queen's tenants (being lords of manors), and all the stewards of her lands, should, every Hilary term, deliver in court rolls of the year ending at Michaelmas, subscribed and sealed.

6. Every steward should take an oath before a Baron of Exchequer, to maintain the ancient rights and customs of the manor, and to observe his instructions. Suggestions upon those instructions.

I once thought of walking into the forests, parks, chases, &c., to consider of some good improvement, but I remembered that in some Her Majesty is only owner of the royalty, having no soil or wood; in others of like royalty, with some part of the soil; and in a third sort, of all, which diversities would move sundry considerations. For the several parks preserved for deer there is no difficulty of improvement, and the moors, heaths, and wastes, in many places, with the good contentment of the commoners, may also be improved, but these I will leave until I hear what is aimed at. Endorsed [*by Cecil*] "Concerning subsidy." [11 *pages.*]

April 19. St. Jean de Luz. 81. —— Pilgrim to Lord Admiral Nottingham. I advertised you on the third of the pressing of mariners on the coast of Spain, which still continues with rigour, compelling the poor mariners by force and without money, but they do not as yet make stay of shipping. The mariners are going to the Groyne or Lisbon, some say to go in the galleys to meet the Indian fleet that brings home the treasure, of which there is yet no news, and this causes great sadness through the country; others say they are for the north of Ireland, since O'Donnell and a consort of his are at the Groyne, and demand men. All the soldiers providing in Castile went for Lisbon. More than 300 came to St. Jean de Luz, and went in ships of that country, because they would not serve the King.

Seven Spanish ships are gone to Newfoundland for the whale fishing, and many more for the fishing; six or eight galleys of St. Jean de Luz are lading at St. Sebastians for Rouen with wools, part for Frenchmen and part for Spaniards, under colour of false charter-parties that they laded at St. Jean de Luz; from Bilboa and other places they do the like. In most ships going for Rouen with wools, the lading there, and also in the return back is for Spaniards and Portuguese, which they discharge at Bilboa and St. Sebastian's. [1¾ *pages.*]

April 22. 82. Proof drawn from the nature of their commissions, and also from past precedents, that the Lord President of the North, or in his absence the Vice-President, is to have the precedence of the judges in the assize week, as also at the gaol delivery, where he and the Council, by virtue of their commission of oyer and terminer, should sit with the judges; showing that for the last 31 years, there have been many examples to that effect, but not one to the contrary. [2 *pages.*]

April 26. London. 83. John Chamberlain to Dud. Carleton [at Paris]. Sir Edw. Norris is in town. I found a sorrowful house at Knebworth. Your

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIII.

cousin Lytton tried to be philosophical and christian, but was much dejected. The funeral [*of Mrs. Lytton*] was the more orderly from the presence of Mr. Clarencieux [*Wm. Camden*] who came unlooked for, but went not empty away, as he would needs have done. Private news. Lord Delawarr is dead, and some say Lord Stafford; also Cawood the printer. Three seminary priests were hanged and quartered last week, but what is that among so many? Capt. Heine (Mrs. Fowler's minion), is hanged for killing his fellow-prisoner in the fleet, and blazoned her arms broadly at the gallows; her brother Boughton, that served the Archbishop of Canterbury, has been stabbed and killed at bowls by his Lord's page, a son of Sir Thos. Wilford. The youth escaped, but the Archbishop is so grieved that the Queen came to comfort him at Lambeth. Will Cope is married to his step-mother's daughter [*Eliz. Chaworth*], and Lord St. John's heir [*Oliver St. John*] to [*Elizabeth*] a daughter of Lady Fiennes.

The French gallants are gone, having somewhat redeemed the rascal report that Biron and his train left behind. The Duke of Nevers is especially commended, except that the Queen's musicians and other inferior officers complain that he was dry-handed. The Queen graced him much, and danced with him. I hear he is gone to Holland, and so to his kinsman, the Duke of Cleves. Sir Fras. Vere is here, soliciting for men. He sent his forerunners first, who came into the country with the Council's letters to take up volunteers, but hardly got two men in three days, with drumming and all they could do. I hear there will be a press, and 3,000 men sent with him. Lord Northumberland put him some question and he answered it home. There are 3,000 men to go to Ireland. The Lord Deputy is ill at Dublin; he is to march against Tyrone when better; 500 Munster rebels have got into Beer haven, where they have all provisions and five pieces of ordnance; they brag that they will keep the place till they hear from Spain, whither they have sent for succours. Sir Geo. Carew and the Earl of Thomond are gone to ferret them out.

I hear of three prizes taken by a ship of Sir John Gilbert's (in concert with two or three more), as they came from the river of Lisbon; two were laden with corn, munition, and money for a garrison town on the African coast; the other was a ship of 500 tons, rich in pepper, sugar, &c., besides 300 weight of pearl. The Italians lay a colourable claim to the best part of this lading. If it prove prize, it will probably amount to almost 100,000*l.* I can hear nothing of the Lord Ambassador [*Sir Thos. Parry*]. Private news. Your Catholic sister is inconstant and peevish; your niece is living alone, and will cast herself away. [2¾ *page. Printed in Chamberlain's Letters, pp.* 124–129.]

April 26. Sackville House. 84. Ro. Bowyer to Thos. Edmondes, Clerk of the Council. You are to write to Mr. Edm. Nicholson for transport of 2,000 arms at several ports, according to instructions already received, and upon Mr. Nicholson's petition to my Lords, you are to tell him that he shall have allowance for keeping such arms, from 20 January until he is discharged thereof. [⅓ *page.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXIII.

1602.
April 27. 85. Commission to Edward Earl of Hertford, to be Lord Lieutenant of cos. Somerset and Wilts, including the cities and counties of Bristol, Bath, Wells, and Salisbury, to raise and muster the trained bands, and lead them against enemies or rebels; execute martial law when needful; and suppress insurrections or unlawful assemblies, appointing muster masters, provost marshal, and deputy lieutenants as named. [7 *sheets, dated April* 24, 1601, *but endorsed April* 27, 1602.]

April 27. London. 86. Richard Bishop of London to Sec. Cecil. I enclose you two informations, one from a priest, the other from a young man lately came from Douay. The priest promises to do his uttermost to get the book. I have promised him 20*l.* for it. He desires me to keep the notes secret till the book be had. The larger discourse is but hearsay, and yet worth reading. [¾ *page.*] *Encloses,*

86. I. *Notes of a book said to be sent from the Archduke's Court, to be dispersed here and there amongst the confederates of the Spanish faction, containing—*

The number, breadth, length, and depth of all the landing places in England.

The number, strength, and convenience to offend or defend of every fort, castle, and town.

The number, alliance, or strength of every noble house or family.

The number of men of note in every shire that are secretly sworn and confederated to and with the Spaniard and Jesuits, for the invasion of their native country.

The number and names of those of the Spanish faction appointed to be held in authority at the time of the invasion, and afterwards in what authority everyone shall be for his intended treason against his country.

The number of houses, dignities, and honours of special mark, and who shall have them, and who this or that nobleman's or gentleman's place or inheritance. [1 *page.*]

86. II. *Information anonymous. I heard Father Parsons say, in the English College at Rome and subsequently, that the Infanta of Spain is the true heir to the crown of England. They say in Douay College that all priests made in the English seminaries beyond seas are sworn by a Jesuit, before their coming into England, to be true to the Archduke and Infanta. As for the King of Scots, that it is his right, but that he is not capable of government, and of no religion. That Lady Arabella is a notable Puritan, and they hold the Turk more worthy of place than she. That after Her Majesty's death, they* [*the English Catholics*] *will either massacre or be massacred, and that the Pope and King of Spain have promised to help them what they can.*

Last March two recusant gentlemen came to Douay College from England and told the president there was great hope of liberty of conscience. He answered it were

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIII.

best for them to grant it, lest they drink of the same cup that Paris did. They say there are 100,000 *recusants and schismatics in England; they confess there are many Protestants, but they make no reckoning of them, as they will turn like the wind, and to the stronger side: they say the Puritans and all other sects shall walk to the fire, so long as they find one. They hold Wales to be almost all recusants, and as it were their own, and say no Queen's officers dare apprehend any man there; it is a great presumption to say so, because in the colleges beyond seas, there be many Welshmen. The most part being recusants in Lancashire, they stand in no fear, and have beaten many pursuivants, and made them swear never to meddle with recusants again, and one they made eat his warrant.*

There are five English seminaries maintained beyond seas by the Pope and King of Spain, viz., one in Rome, two in Spain, and two in Flanders, all governed by Jesuits, except that in Douay, which is governed by Dr. Worthington, sometime prisoner in the Tower of London, and condemned, and by Her Majesty's mercy banished, with many more of his consorts, some of whom came to England again with the next wind. The president does nothing without the consent of Father Thomas Conyers, a Jesuit of great account, dwelling in the Jesuits' College at Douay. In all these five colleges, the scholars observe the Jesuit order strictly, and those of good capacity they persuade to be of their order. In the College of St. Omer there are 140 *scholars, mostly gentlemen's sons, about* 20 *years of age, and not six have ever been at a church in England. In the College of Douay there are* 60 *persons, of whom these are to be made priests, Messrs. Persevall, Hassald, Jarvis, Sweet, Briggs, Thursby, Ammyns, Gwynne, Ainsworth alias Skevington, Trevor, and Brever.*

There are 70 *in Rome,* 80 *in Valladolid,* 90 *in Seville, and Drs. Weston, Britton, Parkinson, Haddock, Legg, Tempest, and* 37 *others named are now in or about coming to England. Mr. Terril and nine others were made priests last Lent. The Jesuits I know are Father Parsons, Cowley, Roberts, Flack, and Baldwin.*

The recusants say they have but three enemies in England whom they fear, viz., the Lord Chief Justice of England, Sir Robert Cecil, and the Lord High Admiral. It was reported in Douay College that, great complaints having been made in the last Parliament of the increase of recusants, Her Majesty said "If you will have them decrease, do it by your good lives and works, for I will persecute no more than I have already." It was also said that some great recusants have got licence to travel for three years, in which time they will be made priests, and

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIII.

so will come and go safe, as Mr. Beesley, a priest, did last summer, who was so well known in every place that he was afraid to stay longer. He is a very strong man, 40 years of age, wears a beard, and is now beyond seas. Freeman, an English merchant in Calais, conveys many priests into England for money.

It is said that the Pope allows all priests, Jesuits, and recusants in danger of the law to kill the Queen's officers, or any that offer to take them, if they think they may escape; also that in Lancashire, if a pursuivant came to the justices, and showed them his warrant, they stayed him until they had sent to warn the recusant that a search would be made, and that if he have anything in his house he must convey it away. Since my coming to London, I told a recusant that 13 priests were coming from Douay, and he answered it would be well if there were 13 score, as they could set them on work. [2⅔ *pages.*]

April 28. 87. Memorandum that Her Majesty has acquitted the States of 60,000*l.*, being two years' arrears due 26 March last, and has levied for them 3,000 of her subjects, and suffered them to take up as many volunteers as offered, upon the following conditions:—

First. That her troops shall only be used for relieving Ostend, by employing their army in the hither parts of Flanders, or by besieging some place of importance, whereby her interest may be better regarded than heretofore, when the war has been made in remote places contrary to her expectation.

Secondly. That if the States gain any place of importance, she may exchange that place for any of her cautionary towns.

Thirdly. That in case the joint fleet sets forth on the coast of Spain, and lights upon any prizes, such portion as the States might challenge for their partage, by virtue of the last accord, not being above 30,000*l.*, shall be stayed, and she acquit the States of one yearly payment of 30,000*l.* expended in setting forth this their fleet; if their portion in these prizes shall not amount to 30,000*l.*, whatever it be Her Majesty shall content herself with it, even if nothing at all.

Her Majesty acquits the States of the other 30,000*l.*, parcel of the 60,000*l.* for the entertainment of these 3,000 pressed men, so that they keep their day of the next payment of 30,000*l.*, on 26 March next, otherwise the said 30,000*l.* shall be paid in the last payment of the 400,000*l.* agreed on by the accord of 1597. [1¼ *pages.*]

April 28. Thomas Lord Buckhurst to [Sir John Stanhope]. This service of Mr. Felton touching the lands of recusants is so important, and so carefully followed by him, and without him so hard to be accomplished, that I have often remembered Her Majesty and called upon you to move her that it might have some speedy end. I find her unwilling to pass her warrant for giving him that reward which he so well deserves, and she is so willing to bestow, and I therefore desire to know her final resolution, that I may settle the course of

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXIII.

1602.

her business touching these lands. If she will not have this way by Privy Seal for special payment to him of a sixth part, ascertain what other way we shall take, for he must be supported, or his service must fall to the ground. [*Copy, ½ page. Dom. Corresp., Vol. CCLXXXIII., No. 67, supra.*]

April 30. 88. Notes by Richard Middleton of information gathered in Holland on sea matters and shipping. The best cable ropes are made at Horne, of Dantzic hemp, and sold at 3*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.* the ship pound, which is 300 lbs. Amsterdam weight, London weight 12 pounds loss in 300. Prices of other ropes and cables. Crooked timber and knees are bought by the piece and come from Westphalia; plank and straight timber from Norway, Dantzic, and the Eastern parts. The best caulkers and carpenters are paid from 1*s.* 6*d.* to 2*s.* 6*d.* a day in summer, and less in winter, but they are always allowed drink free. They use no oil, but tar and pitch, and in long voyages, rosin and brimstone tempered with tallow, and they seldom use white oakum, but buy oakum at 10*d.* the bundle containing six lbs. Sometimes they use mops of thrums, but commonly of pieces of woollen cloth, as thrums are scarce; they have none but what comes from England. Blocks 18 inches long and 11 inches broad are sold at 2*s.* a piece, and those of from 14 to 5 inches at from 1*s.* 6*d.* to 3*d.* Prices of buckets, scuppers, &c. named. [1¾ *pages.*]

April 30. 89. Copy of the above. [2 *pages.*]

April 30. Hamburg. 90. John Blount to Cecil. Adam Kint or King speaks very unfitly of your honour, naming you a Machiavellian. I send you the slanderous books named in my last, in a parcel sealed with a seal like that in the margin; I can hear of no more; what shall I do in case I should? The King of Denmark is preparing a large ship to convey to Spain 700 pieces of ordnance taken from English and Dutch ships, which are to be at his own price. That King and Duke Carlos of Sweden have had a parley, and come to an agreement. The Graf von Nassau has given the Polonese an overthrow. [¾ *page.*]

VOL. CCLXXXIV. MAY–AUGUST, 1602.

1602.

May 1. 1. Directions for Mr. Barnes in writing to Charles Paget. Tell him that finding he had asked for you at Casimir's being in France, though you had purposed not to meddle more in his matters, since you only got into danger here and suspicion abroad, yet you will advise him of something which has come to light since for your justification, that he may impute no fault to you. That all the inconveniences proceeded from Hargrave, who acquainted Mr. Waad, clerk of the Council, with the letters he brought into England. Yours Waad opened, but made up again, so that you did not suspect it, and thus he lighted upon the things written of the Jesuits; Waad has confessed

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXIV.

1602.

as much, and also that he took a copy and used it for the Queen's service, yet it was discreetly and friendlily managed. That you know not what he means by asking what good you have done, as you have been in prison in the country; that you have spent much time and labour in his business, and only got persecution here and misconception abroad; that he had better pursue his own course for the future, but give you credit for what you have done. [1¼ *pages. Draft, by Phelippes.*]

May 3. Venice. 2. Ant. Tracy to Cecil. In the contest between the secular priests and Jesuits, the priests, having overpassed the greatest difficulty, will prevail. Parsons, after the day of hearing was appointed, got a delay of 15 days, and then five more, and then sent to the Pope his 20 days' work, which was six sheets filled with such matter as to incense the Pope, and make Cardinal Borghese, one of the commissioners and his chiefest friend, say he had a diabolic spirit. When these matters are ended, other things hard to answer will be brought against him. I offer you my service. I will continue my advices unless they are distasteful. I am going to Florence for the summer. [1 *page.*]

May 3. 3. The Queen to [the officers of Exchequer]. John Booth, formerly appointed clerk and receiver of fines and forfeitures, has been sequestered for not duly accounting for moneys coming to his hands. We have chosen Rob. Bury for many services, to the said place, and require you to admit him, with a yearly fee and diet for himself and servant, he putting in the usual security. [*Draft*, 1½ *pages.*] *Annexing,*

3. I. *Statement of the Queen's nomination of John Booth as clerk of the fines, allowing him a yearly fee of* 10*l.*, *with diet for himself and servant, provided he put in a bond of* 1,000 *marks, with sufficient sureties, to pay in his accounts justly.* [1¼ *pages.*]

May 4. 4. Thomas Phelippes to Sec. Cecil. I send my last advertisements, with a little pamphlet, which, if they commit as idle things to print there as we do now and then here, should be ominous to the Spaniard's domination in the West Indies, where he has some work that we hear not of ordinarily in this end of the world. I hear nothing of the letters that went out to Monsr. Boulant, and only received a few lines last month, that unless the States come in as was propounded, it will never come to a bargain. [¾ *page.*] *Enclosing,*

4. I. ——— *to* ———. *I have written you before that the appellant priests had courteous audience of His Holiness, yet he gave them a sound reprehension. They making great instance to be delivered from the note of schism and rebellion before the coming of the first brief, His Holiness remitted himself to his second brief, and*

Digitized by Google

1602.

imposed silence upon all that passed before the first brief, adding that he would have his two briefs exactly observed. Upon this followed the examination of 11 *books, published in Latin or English, out of which* 39 *propositions were exhibited as erroneous and scandalous, together with the form of a certain oath taken therefrom.*

Men condemn the propositions as most heretical, but the appellants disclaim all the books except two in Latin, and offer to renounce the propositions. One of them said that Watson deserved to be whipped about the streets of Rome for the books he had set forth. Another, what if among 12 *Apostles there were a Judas? and now we have seen in Mr. Digges' book (the Puritan), that he would have Watson hanged as Martin Marprelate was; so he will get little of any party.*

Sentence is not get given about the books; it seems hard to prove that they were written by these men here, though there be great presumptions, but seeing they deny it so resolutely, nothing will serve by law but canonical proof. The propositions will be solemnly condemned, and both books and writers censured; and seeing that these men here detest the propositions written in favour of Protestants, I marvel what my Lord of London will gain by them at the last. The Puritan lays hard at him about the Præmunire for favouring an appeal to Rome, but as he strikes also at some more potent than he, it is likely that he will little prevail.

The appellants have given up three writings, which His Holiness commanded to be given to the procurators of the Archpriest, to be answered by them. The first is of the grievances offered to them by the Archpriest; the second of the inconveniences of that subordination; and the third of the remedies. The last discovers great passion and want of insight, for they require a good number of Catholic bishops to be made instead of this Archpriest; or six archpriests, with annual authority and two syndics over them, and assistants to every archpriest, all to go by election of the majority of priests; with other ordinances impossible to be observed in England, and fit to trouble any quiet state. Judge whether this device of bishops would more content their patron Bancroft, or whether six archpriests with two syndics, together with so many meetings, and travelling up and down of priests for election every year, would be more offensive to the State than one poor quiet archpriest, who troubles no man.

Most men here that understand these things laugh, perceiving that these troubles have been moved by ambition to have a part in government, among those that daily stand in danger to die for their religion; for

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIV.

otherwise why should so many governors be required, or their authority be changed every second year., except that every appellant would have his part?

This matter is not likely to be ended soon, for His Holiness seems inclined to have the matter ripped up from the bottom. To-day Mr. Mushe, meeting the procurators of the archpriest at Cardinal Borghese's house, told them that he would willingly subscribe against the propositions taken out of the books, and had received advices from their fellows in England that all the appellants had disclaimed the books; he also spoke much against Watson.

P.S.—There is a new book lately printed for England intituled, "A manifestation of the great folly and bad spirit of certain in England calling themselves secular priests, who set forth daily most infamous and contumelious libels against worthy men of their own religion, and divers of them their lawful superiors, of which libels sundry are here examined and refuted, by priests living in obedience." Account of the contents of the eight chapters; it is in 4to., 120 pages, and there is yet but one copy in England. [3 *pages.*] *Rome, April* $\frac{17}{27}$ 1602.

May 5. 5. Acknowledgment by Rob. Browne, of Gray's Inn, Middlesex, of a debt of 4*l.* to Wm. Gurney, clothworker of London, to be paid 24 June next. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *page.*]

May 7. 6. Fernandez Perera to Thos. Bradshaw, St. Jean de Luz. I want help. I wish my friend to have a copy of our cipher that he may write his mind at large at all times. When at liberty, I shall be able to effect all that is required of me. I covet to shoot as near as I can when once I bend my bow, but I must have strings to my bow, therefore I beg you to send provisions. Noted as sent by the Mary Edwards of Lee, for London, 27 May 1602. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]

May 7. Greenwich. Sir John Stanhope to Lord Buckhurst. Mr. Felton desired for his relief, in his painful charges and dangerous service in discovering the lands and goods of recusants, that Her Majesty would grant him a sixth part of so much as should be discovered and paid, and moved her to sign a warrant by a Privy Seal to that effect. I am now commanded to tell you and Mr. Chancellor to satisfy Mr. Felton some other way, by gift or reward, not exceeding the value of a sixth part; this payment to commence from 24 August 1597, when his service began, deducting what he has since received by way of gift or reward, or by his annuity of 200*l.* a year heretofore granted. [*Copy,* $\frac{1}{2}$ *page. Dom. Corresp., vol. CCLXXXIII., No.* 67, *supra.*]

May 8. London. 7. John Chamberlain to Dud. Carleton. The lingering ambassador [*Sir T. Parry*] is not yet come to town, some say because his instructions are not yet finished. Hay, of Baliol College, is to be his preacher. He brings a leash of secretaries with him,

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIV.

Davison and Gosnall, who was secretary to Essex in Ireland, and Fitzherbert of New College. I think it is because he cannot say nay to his friends, but that he will cashier them one after another. I hope you, with a little patience, will hunt these beagles out of breath. I hear that when the Lord Deputy comes from Ireland, Sir Edw. Norris is to go in his place; I wish it true. Sir Robt. Gardiner, the Chief Justice, and Sir Oliver St. John, are come thence with news of the state of the country, which was likely to come to good terms, but for the untimely revolt of O'Sullivant in Munster, and the rebels' taking of Beer haven, where they have store of victuals, and four or five pieces of ordnance; this draws the Deputy thither again, when he was going northward to strike at the head of the rebellion. Sir Hen. Docwray has taken Balishannon, an important place betwixt Tyrone and O'Donnell, which, with Lough Foyle and Blackwater (if they be well garrisoned and maintained) will coop up Tyrone, so that he may soon be brought *aux derniers abois*. His followers begin to fall from him. Terlogh O'Neile, a bloodly rascal who had much annoyed Sir Henry Docwray, is slain. Three thousand men, levied in the west and north country, are to go thither.

There is a press of 1,000 men from the neighbour shires, and 2,000 from London, to go with Sir Fras. Vere. It is so disorderly performed that serving men, country folks, and termers of all sorts are violently carried to the ships, so that it is a grievance at home and a scandal abroad. Lord Grey is going to the Low Countries, and is to command 300 or 400 horse; I know not whether he provides them there or here. At first he would not be commanded by Sir Fras. Vere, but now they are agreed. The Earl of Northumberland sent a letter by Capt. Whitlock to Sir Fras. Vere, complaining that he had wronged him if all were true that he had heard, and requiring a meeting of honour for his satisfaction, the answer to be sent by word of mouth. A written answer, sent by Capt. Ogle was refused. The contents were, that he would meet him peaceably, before any person of state whom his Lordship should choose, and so give him reasonable satisfaction, but would not go about to satisfy any man that had his sword in hand. Meanwhile M. Caron told the Queen, who forbad the Earl, on his allegiance, to molest Sir Francis, for she had special service for him. The Earl obeyed, but told her Sir Francis was a knave and coward; hearing this, Sir Francis gave out that the Earl was a liar and a base-minded man.

Sir Thos. Sherley, going from Southampton with four ships and two pinnaces, before he had been 10 days at sea, put in at Falmouth for lack of victuals, cashiered his army, and abridged his voyage, selling four of his ships to furnish two, and so begins on a new reckoning. Two pretty ships under Capt. Waymouth, victualled by our merchants for nearly two years, are gone to seek the north-west passage to the Indies, a matter of great importance. He carries letters from the Queen in divers languages, to any princes of name he may light on. No news of Sir Rich. Leveson, but six or eight more of the Queen's ships are making ready. Several

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIV.

aldermen have disrobed themselves, as Sir Nich. Mosley, because he is retiring into the country; Sir Rich. Martin, some say, because he is *non solvendo;* [*Sir Roger*] Clarke, because he is impotent; and Alderman Bayning for spite, because he will not have his wife Lady Mayoress. Pelham, a lawyer, has been made serjeant, to be sent as Chief Baron to Ireland, but makes no haste to go. Dr. [John] Overall, divinity reader at Cambridge, is to be Dean of Paul's, and Dr. [Wm.] Barlow Dean of Chester. Francis Manners has married [Frances] Lady Bevill. Tobie Mathew is just recovered from a fit of his old infirmity. Sir Hen. Bromley is at liberty, and Sir Henry Nevill soon expects to come out of the Tower, having agreed to pay his fine of 5,000*l.* by 1,000*l.* a year, and the first payment in present. Masham was indicted, and the bill found at the last sessions, but he has made his peace, I do not know on what conditions. On May Day, the Queen went a Maying to Sir Rich. Buckley's at Lewisham, three or four miles from Greenwich, and this week came to St. James' Park, and was feasted by Mr. Controller. [2½ *pages. Printed in Chamberlain's Letters, pp.* 129–133.]

May 10. Barn Elms. 8. Ursula Lady Walsingham to Thos. Windebank, clerk of the Signet. The assurance you gave me last year of Mr. Secretary's readiness to further my suit for my purchase, and its good success, in spite of opposition, embolden me to beg him to move Her Majesty for the reversion of the priory of Carisbrooke, Isle of Wight, which I have had in lease 12 years. He may think his favour ill bestowed, as instead of thanks he has importunity, but as I am more bound to none (since Mr. Walsingham's death) than to him for that purchase, so I hope he will not weary of doing good to the poor old widow of his late predecessor, and Her Majesty's ancient sworn servant. If he is too busy to present my suit himself, I trust he will give you directions therein. [⅔ *page.*]

May 10. The Duchy. 9. Sec. Cecil to Thos. Windebank. I have forborne this half year to trouble Her Majesty or myself with any alteration of my farm of some of her silks, because I thought such a trifle would not have disturbed my deputies so much; but they continually devise new names for the same stuffs, and so the merchants one day call taffeta grosgrain; and grosgrain taffeta. My Lord Treasurer caused a book to be drawn wherein the words are explained, and yet because the grosgrains yield a custom, I am enjoined to pay it too. Pray read the book and docquet, and then you may see that Her Majesty's officers know it fit to make no difference of persons. The conditions are, the rent is increased 100*l.* a year almost for this explanation, the patent is forfeited for non-payment, and must not pass seal till security be given for the rent, for fast bind and fast find.

For the year past I have increased Her Majesty 1,200*l.*, besides many deceits found by my deputies to her advantage. I have also put 200*l.* into my purse, besides all the charges of my deputies, whereby she may perceive how much she is deceived in the whole,

Digitized by Google

1602.

when she has such an increase in this. What it will be this year I know not, but because some merchants pretend they will better serve me than my own deputies, and take less fees, I desire you to present it to Her Majesty, to be signed if it pleases her, but if she has forgotten the reason formerly given for the convenience, do not trouble her; it is no matter of consequence, but only because the execution will be without any question, which is a matter that substantial men will be sure of, or else I must still use the deputies that put me to more charge for their fees. I will wait upon her to-morrow or Saturday; meantime remember these things as they concern her service.

P.S.—That all this is true is known as well to all her officers as myself, as they keep books of all my gains. Endorsed, "To be read to Her Majesty by Windebank." [1¼ *pages.*]

May 11. Ordnance Office. 10. G. Harvey, deputy lieutenant, J. Linewray, and John Lee, officers of ordnance, to Lord [Buckhurst]. At request of Mr. Evelyn and the other patentees for making powder to be brought into the stores, we certify you that monthly, from the commencement of their patent, they have, according to covenant, brought in 8 lasts and 8 cwt. of good corn powder. They have divers times offered to serve a much greater quantity if required, in respect whereof, and of the great stock which has long lain dead, and is daily increasing in their hands, we think that the demand made by Sir Noel Caron for 30 lasts of powder and 10 of saltpetre for the States General may be granted without prejudice. [¾ *page.*]

May 12. My Lord's House, Wood Street. 11. Thomas Swift to Thos. Phelippes, Castle Yard, Holborn. You desire to hear where my brother and sister are, and the surname of her maid that served her when Mr. Waad was married. My brother is not in England, and my sister is 100 miles from London. I know not where her maid is. This is no excuse, though you might imagine it, because my brother and sister have been so threatened by the Knight, as they may be glad they are not in his danger. I am glad it was not my misfortune to be at Mr. Waad's marriage, as I should have been had I not been at Court; but at my return to my brother Watson's, I saw them as man and wife; if it had not been so, my brother and sister would have scorned to have suffered any man and woman in such sort, or had I but suspected the contrary, I would have been loth to be in their company. [1 *page.*]

May 13. 12. Examination of Wm. Caverley, sailor of London, this day cast on shore near the Lizard, before Sir Nich. Parker. Was taken in the Hopewell of London by Spanish galleys, brought to Cadiz, and thence to Maryport, where he was kept prisoner 10 months, but was released by means of Parsons, 26 April, got passage in a Lubec ship, and was cast on shore as aforesaid. On 16 April, 11 galleys left Cadiz for the Groyne, under Don Diego, with 2,000 soldiers from Madrid, under Diego Perus; they are victualled for five months, and have great store of munition, but he knows not whither bound. Four of the King of Spain's ships are at Faro, with 400 mariners, bound

Digitized by Google

Vol. CCLXXXIV.

1602.

northward. Six Spanish men-of-war and five galleys keep between the Straits' mouth and the Southern cape. One of the Queen's ships has taken a treasure carvel and the governor of St. Maryport, whom they detained, but released the carvel. There are 48 Spaniards' ships at Ferdinando Buck [Pernambuco] ready to return. The Queen's fleet is not known to be about the islands. [1 *page.*]

May 14. 13. Sir Robert Cecil to Thos. Windebank. I have perused this letter, and this is written *more solito*, not mandatory, but graciously, vouchsafing to cover her commandment in the caul of a princely recommendation, *nam epistola regis vim habet legis*, and therefore the style is not to be neglected, especially where the memory is to be left to all ages; our Sovereign's papers will be found the records of more piety, learning, and doloeness than ever Prince did leave behind them. Remember the warrant for the Treasurer of the Chamber. If Her Majesty asks why it increases, levies of men are the causes, and yet it is 2,000*l.* short of the three years' expense in Mr. Heneage's time. If Her Majesty sign the letter for Morton without scruple, say nothing of my letter; but if she stick at it, let her know my opinion, because my speech yesterday may be readily taken to work a negative, though seldom to procure an affirmative. [1 *page.*]

May 17. London. 14. John Chamberlain to Dud. Carleton at Paris. Private affairs The Lord Ambassador is not yet come to town; it is much spoken of at Court that his entertainment has been so long advanced, and he is not more forward, His lady comes with him, and numerous attendants. Your brother has remonstrated with him about his flush of secretaries. Do not be alarmed too soon.

Sir F. Vere has taken leave at Court, but may be detained, his numbers being not yet full. The disorderly pressing was so misliked that the Council were fain to take other orders, and blame the city for it. Of every hundred from the country, the fourth part ran away before reaching London; yet divers young captains raise voluntary companies, as Sir Rob. Wroth's younger son has one of 200, and Dr. Doylie's son would fain make up another; there are more than 1,500 volunteers. Lord Grey carries over neither men nor horse, relying on the States for his entertainment, only he has made over good sums of money, which is like to prove a poor bargain.

The Earl of Clanricarde, Sir Robt. Gardiner, and Sir Oliver St. John bring no news from Ireland, but that the Lord President of Munster besieges Beer haven, and the Lord Deputy is going to the North. He has knighted Miles Fleetwood, son to the receiver of the Court of Wards, and Hen. Slingsby of Yorkshire. Patrick Duffe, an Irishman, is condemned at the King's Bench for traitorous speaking against the Queen at Rouen, but is not yet executed. Pie, another barrister of the Inner Temple, stood on the pillory before the Temple gate, and lost his ears, for plotting the death of a fellow lawyer, by way of justice. Sir Thos. Throgmorton, a Gloucestershire knight, was fined in the Star Chamber at 2,000 marks, with imprisonment during pleasure, and is disabled from bearing office in the common-

Digitized by Google

1602. Vol. CCLXXXIV.

wealth, for divers foul extortions in this country. The Lord Keeper is kept indoors by the gout, and those who have causes in Chancery begin to wish for a Master of the Rolls. Young Sir Thos. Savage has married his fair mistress, Darcy. Count Egmont, who flourished awhile with coaches and liveries, lies at gage in so poor a state that divers noblemen are making a purse to relieve him.

A Sicilian juggler is here, who works wonders at cards, and gets much from credulous women. The Dunkirkers are busy abroad, and have taken, amongst other ships, one richly laden, going to Meluin in Prussia or Poland. Six or eight Spanish war ships lie in the Sleeve between France and England; three of them lighted on two of our merchantmen from Barbary, who put them off well enough. These latter bring word that Sir Rich. Leveson, with six of the Queen's ships, met the West Indian fleet, so strongly guarded with 16 galleons, that he could do no good on them, but exchanged a few shots with the admiral. Lord North's license to travel is signed. The Dean of Windsor [*Dr. Rob. Bennet*] is likely to carry the bishopric of Hereford, yet some say the Almoner [*Dr. Ant. Watson*] lays in for it, and Dr. [Rich.] Edes for his place at Chichester. He was liked at Court for his sermon this Lent, which they say, was all needlework. Private news. [2¾ *pages. Printed in Chamberlain's Letters, pp.* 133–137.]

May 19. Pendennis Castle. 15. Sir Nicholas Parker to Sec. Cecil. This day was sent to me from St. Ives, Richard Bracey, prisoner in Portugal 10 months; escaping out of Lisbon Castle, he was brought in a ship of Hamburg by Capt. Middleton, who carried over in the same ship 400 of the Spaniards that were in Ireland. I enclose Bracey's examination and Capt. Middleton's report. [⅔ *page.*] *Encloses,*

15. I., II. *Reports by Capt. Middleton, lately arrived from St. Toves [Setuval], Portugal. A fleet of* 300 *Spanish and other ships met at the Groyne three weeks since, and were making great expedition. They had upwards of* 30,000 *soldiers for Ireland, and Don John was appointed chief by land, and Don Diego Brochero general by sea. O'Donnell was to come with them. Their destination is either England or Ireland.* [2 *copies.* ½ *page each.*]
St. Ives, 17 *May* 1602.

15. III. *Examination of Richard Bracey, late of London, mariner, before Sir Nicholas Parker. Being in July last on the coast of Portugal in a carvel of Dartmouth, was with* 26 *more forced by weather to forsake the ship and run ashore. They were taken and imprisoned, with promise of release on the return of Don John de Aquila from Ireland; but doubting of these promises, with another Englishman, escaped from Lisbon Castle, and for three weeks lived in the woods until Don John's return, when he ventured to Setuval; met with the Swan of Hamburg, got passage for England, and landed at St. Ives the* 18*th instant.*

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIV.

Some 14 days before leaving Portugal, I learned by some of the Duke of Avera's English servants that the Duke lately received letters from the King of Spain to levy and train 2,000 soldiers, to be always in readiness.

There was a general stay of all carvels in Spain and Portugal, that 300 of the best might be taken up to transport soldiers and victuals into Ireland, which were to be set out of the Groyne.

Heard that the King intended to take up many galleys and 40 sail of other ships to come with the carvels, and had commanded the levy of a great number of soldiers to go in the fleet for land service.

John Beveridge, a Scotchman, who has married a Portuguese and dwells in Lisbon, was commanded by the Viceroy to transport certain English prisoners there for England, and to return with Spanish prisoners from Plymouth, under colour whereof he was to learn what he could of the present state of this realm, and buy commodities for the serjeant and mayor of Lisbon Castle and his wife, and likewise carry over some hounds and mastiffs, and divers instruments of music for the Duke of Avera. The ship of the Scotchman is laden with salt belonging to the Duke. [1½ *pages.*]

Pendennis Castle, 19 *May* 1602.

15. IV. *Copy of the above, appending a note by William Earl of Bath, that John Beveridge, being examined by him, confessed the report concerning himself to be true, save that he denied that he is appointed to be inquisitive of the state of England, and says he has no purpose but to follow his affairs in trade of merchandize, and deliver certain letters to Father Patrick Cardine, a Jesuit in Sir Robt. Cecil's house.* [1½ *pages.*] 22 *May* 1602.

May 21. Serjeants' Inn. 16. Lord Chief Justice Popham to Sec. Cecil. Mr. Topcliff having had a letter from the Lords for the apprehension of Richard Skinner, brought him up to me, and I questioned him touching the points he is charged with, which he acknowledged, and has since set down in writing, but it is matter not fit for any honest heart to conceive much less for my tongue to speak or hand to write. He denies that he said he would kill the Queen, and says Lawrence Jare is the author of the other speeches. I have committed Skinner to the Queen's Bench, and some course must be taken to silence such wicked spirits. My Lord of London will acquaint you with a matter touching Atkinson the priest. You should observe who are suitors to you for him. [1½ *pages.*]

May 21. Barn Elms. 17. Ursula Lady Walsingham to Thos. Windebank. My comfort in Her Majesty's favour encourages me to entreat you to present the enclosed petition. I cannot furnish it with motivesof merit, for I have never been able to manifest my zeal to serve her; I have only a loyal heart, but no desert to plead. If Her Majesty denies my

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIV.

suit, she does me no injustice; if she grants it, she confers the riches of her mercy upon her old faithful poor servant and beadwoman. [1½ *page.*]

May 21. Serjeants' Inn. 18. Lord Chief Justice Popham to Sec. Cecil. I send you a letter from the west parts. You know best what use may be made of it, and whether it be fit to deal with this Scot. The writer dwells 50 miles from Plymouth, and had information of the matter by some neighbours lately come from Spain. Excuse my absence for six or seven days, in which time I hope to recover the grief I have in my eyes through overmuch poring on papers, which I cannot avoid here from morning until night, unless I should have many exclaim of me. [1 *page.*] *Encloses,*

18. I. *Wm. Pole and E. Ducke to Lord Chief Justice Popham. Certain of our neighbours have arrived at Plymouth, who were taken by the Spaniards in the Irish seas, and carried to Spain, being of those that were sent out by our fleet in a boat. They advertise that there is now at Plymouth a Scot, who travels in the name of a merchant, and who has brought Capt. Fortescue and another Englishman over with him for exchange. This Scot is married and dwells in Lisbon, and is employed here by the Viceroy or Governor of Portugal, and conceived to be very dangerous.* [¾ *page.*] *Honiton,* 16 *May* 1602.

May 26. 19. Commission from Sir Hen. Brooke Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports and Lord Lieutenant of Kent, appointing Thomas Harfleete of Ashe scoutmaster for the Lathe of St. Augustine's and James Masters of Eastlangdon, Christopher Cleve of Reculver, and Valentine Everard of Sarr, assistants to him; with writ of assistance therein. Also instructions as to the mode of watching the 17 beacons in the Lathe. [*Copy,* 3 *pages.*]

May 27. London. 20. Jas. Hudson to See. Cecil. The King [of Scots] has commended Capt. Tyrrie to me, to move you for his and his servant's passport to France; as also one for Mr. Robt. Douglas and his horse, according to their pass at Berwick.

P.S.—There is a gentleman of the Lord of Newbottle, named Thos. Gifford, who is suitor for your pass to Scotland. [⅔ *page.*]

May 30. Chester. 21. Capt. B. Berry to Sec. Cecil. On the 27th I asked whether to carry over the 300 men, or stay for the 200 Lincolnshire men yet wanting; and to ease Her Majesty's charge, I have ventured to ship them this morning, and carry them to Carlingford with the first wind. Lieut. Jobson, my assistant, waits the other 200, and he will be very careful in bringing them over.

At my arrival I caused the arms and apparel to be packed and shipped, according to the number of men appointed to the ship, but missing 200, I am forced to take the ship appointed for 400 men, and must either take the arms and apparel of 200 men more than I carry, or unpack all; so I have rather chosen to carry them with me, and leave them at Carlingford, if we be drawn thence

Digitized by Google

1602.

before their coming; 100 furnitures with as many suits I also leave aboard a bark appointed for 100 men, the charge whereof I have committed to Lieut. Jobson.

I have, as instructed, endeavoured to find out the cause of the defects in these 300 men, but not being able to lay anything to the conductor's charge, I forbear troubling you, presuming that the mayor and other commissioners will inform you. [1¾ *pages.*]

May 30. Bishopsthorpe. 22. Matthew Archbishop of York to the Council. I grieve that you should think that I have neglected your directions in my certificate concerning the place of the Vice-president at the assizes:—

Objection 1. First, it is misliked because I certified alone, without Sir Thos. Fairfax, Sir Edw. Stanhope, and Mr. Attorney of the Wards, who should have joined with me. I answer that in your letters it is simply set down that I should use their assistance to inform myself what place the Vice-President had for 25 or 30 years, and if my health did not serve me, then put it over to these three gentlemen.

Secondly, if required I could not have had any two to join with me, for before the judges came to York, Mr. Attorney departed, and has not yet returned. Sir Thos. Fairfax also went away, and Sir Edw. Stanhope, who has taken great pains in this matter, was in the country, I did not know where. Two or three days after, Sir Edward came and showed me a note out of the records of the Council, showing who was Vice-president every sitting for many years, and seemed sorry that my certificate was sent before he returned. Before their departure, Sir Edward and Mr. Attorney advised me to write to Lord Darcy, to know what place he took, and to learn of ancient men the usage, &c., which I did.

Objection 2. That the other three gentlemen have made a certificate differing from mine. I answer that after the letter of 5 March, there came another from your Lordships to me and the Council at York, authorizing us to search the records of the assizes before denied; and as my health did not serve, I sent to my Lord of Limerick, Mr. Hales, and Mr. Ferne, then at York, to send for the clerk of the assizes to search the records, which was done very diligently, and the return was subscribed by my Lord of Limerick and others of the Council then at York, and sent up. I hear they found in the records that the late Lord Eure took place once or twice, and the same is confirmed by some witnesses, which is said to differ from my certificate; but there is contradiction between those whom I examined and those examined by the Council, yet no contradiction between the certificates, but a difference only *secundum magis et minus*, for both may be true.

Objection 3. That upon receipt of your letters I wrote privately to Sir Edward and Mr. Attorney, that I thought barons, Vice-presidents should take place, &c. I answer that my opinion was, and is that they should have place if the gaol delivery be kept by commission dormant to the Lord President and Council, which is

Digitized by Google

1602. Vol. CCLXXXIV.

not contrary to my certificate, wherein I was required to certify what I could learn of the usage, and not what I thought convenient.

Objection 4. That I myself took place, &c. I answer that as I was not President, so I was not Vice-president, but appointed by commission to supply the place until Her Highness should resolve of a successor to the Earl of Huntingdon; I lived at the Manor, kept the diet for the Council, and the judges came to me as they do to lord Presidents, and I sat between them on the bench only when the commissions were being read and the charge given. But this makes nothing for every Vice-president; for the Lord President may appoint any of the Council to be Vice-president, and Dr. Rokeby, Prebendary of York, was Vice-president, yet should not have taken place of the judges, who are wise and great lawyers, come with authority, and deserve all honour that may be given without injury to higher authority.

Objection 5. That I gave too much credit to Lord Darcy's letter, who two years before had writen to the contrary. I answer that he signified by letter to my Lord of Limerick and Mr. Ferne, more plainly than he did to me, that he gave place to them [the judges] both in the church and on the bench.

Objection 6. That I have given the Lord President cause of exception against me, and that therefore you are pleased not to use me any more. I answer that I wish I had not been used at all; but I never meant to cross my Lord President, whom I love and honour with all my heart, not only for his place, but also for the goodwill I ever bore to his noble father, as worthy a councillor as ever England bred. [1¾ *pages.*]

May 31. 23. Grant to Hen. Ashley, gentleman pensioner, of an annuity of 260*l.*, so long as Hen. James of Clerkenwell parish, indicted and convicted 2 Dec. 1600 for absenting himself from church, shall continue so convicted, and pay the said fine of 260*l.* a year, due by the laws of the realm. [*Draft, imperfect.* ½ *page.*]

June 2. 24. Memorial for Thos. Windebank from Lady Walsingham. The lease of this priory was all the living she had by the death of her first husband Mr. Worsley, and was granted by Her Majesty in reversion for 31 years to Sir Fras. Walsingham, when he was ambassador or lieger in France, for a fine of 200*l.*, and rent of 10*l.* Her Ladyship has paid to Her Majesty, by sale of a good lease, &c., since her last husband's death, 16,000*l.* By turning over the lease of customs for 6,000*l.* of her debt, the Chancellor of the Exchequer confessed that Her Majesty gained 1,000*l.* in that year. Her Ladyship purchased land of Her Majesty last year which cost her 2,700*l.*, which else had been purchased over her head by some other. The money she took up at interest, and for repayment has been constrained to sell Walsingham House in London, and Fulham Parsonage. [½ *page.*]

June 4. 25. Thos. Phelippes to Sec. Cecil. The enclosed is what has passed between themselves, and the substance of what is come from Rome touching the appellants' proceedings.

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIV.

It is told from Spain that they are diversely affected touching the matter of Ireland; that the Portuguese are glad it had no better success, but that those that can do most in Spain apprehend it as a great disgrace; and that the speech is of great preparations for some particular design the Adelantado is very busy; most of the King's provisions are coming from Sicily and Naples by sea.

The Antwerp post says that the admiral of Arragon was at Dunkirk. [1 *page.*] *Encloses,*

25. I. ——— *to* ———. *By my last of* $\frac{17}{27}$ *April, I advertised you that our appellant priests earnestly denied to be privy to any of the books printed by Watson or his fellows, except two in Latin, disclaiming all the rest, and detesting the authors, though we cannot understand that they have done the same on oath, or condemned the heretical propositions therein contained under their own hands, but they offer to do it. Meantime His Holiness has commanded them to be censured by the Inquisition. Father Parsons has been out of town, having been forced twice to go to Civita Vecchia; the first time on the request of the Duke of Feria, who passing that way towards Sicily, where he is appointed Viceroy, desired Parsons and Thos. Fitzherbert to meet him there; the second time to go thither with Cardinal Aldobrandino and the Duke of Sessa, to meet the Countess of Lemos, Vice-Queen of Naples, whose husband being lately dead, she returned into Spain, and was received with great honour; and as Father Parsons had been her confessor here in Rome, she desired to see him, and the general of his order took this occasion also to dispatch certain business with her for his religion.*

In his absence I hear of little done in the appellants' affairs; His Holiness and the Cardinals seem to weary of it, seeing such great clamours raised upon such small grounds. The appellants having exhibited 11 *grievances against the Archpriest, and offered to prove all out of his own letters, a day was appointed when the letters should be examined, which was the* 22*nd of this month, in the presence of Cardinal Borghese, the two procurators of the Archpriest, and two English fathers of the society. The letters mentioned some of those aggrievances, yet when the whole of the letters were read, and the reasons and circumstances considered, it seemed a far different thing from what they had odiously collected against him, and the thing moved all that were present to marvel, compassion, or shame, so as oftentimes the Cardinal had part of the letters read over again, and wondered to see such spirits among us. The letters answered themselves in those six grievances which were handled, the other five being left for another day.*

In this conference and another private one, they take themselves to be greatly injured when any consent of the

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIV.

former book printed is attributed to them, or mention made that they mean to drive Jesuits out of England; insomuch that when they saw the two Jesuits appear at the examination of the letters, they asked why they meddled in this matter that appertained to secular priests; the Jesuits answered they had forced them thereto, by making them a principal part in all their books and clamours. Thus their course here is far different from that they hold with you, and whereas in the said book the greatest subject of their invectives is Father Parsons, here they have not once named him in their writings, which contain the body of their whole cause, with their final conclusion for a better ecclesiastical government, under six archpriests and two supremes syndics, with several assistants to every archpriest, all to be chosen yearly or every second year by the priests assembling together for that purpose; but the many inconveniences that will arise thereby every man here discovers, and ascribes this desire of innovation to unquietness of spirit and ambition.

Dr. Bagshaw still remains at Paris, where he and his fellows frequently treat with the English agent there how to prosecute this matter, and the like no doubt do his correspondents there with you towards my Lord of London. [3¼ *pages.*] *Rome,* $\frac{15}{25}$ *May* 1602.

25. II. *Copy of the above.* [1½ *pages.*]

June $\frac{7}{17}$. St. Omer. 26. Rich. Gibbons to [Jane Dormer] Duchess of Feria, Madrid. My long silence since I left Spain has not been from ingratitude, but having nothing worthy to present you with, I did not wish with mere compliments to divert you from your godly and devout cogitations. But now I must tell you that the bearer of this is son to the Mr. Butler who was in your service when you first went into Spain; but having (on just occasion as he thought) committed a crime for which he was constrained to leave his country, he was advised by some friends, who are of your kindred, to repair to you. Coming hither, he was apprehended at St. Omer and cast in prison for want of a passport; but his delivery was procured partly by Lady Hungerford, partly by the fathers of the English seminary. He is resolved to see you, is a Catholic of good behaviour, and a worthy stock, and deserves your favour. [1 *page.*]

June 9. Weymouth and Melcombe Regis. 27. P. Bellott to Cecil. Rich. Petit, a Weymouth mariner, returning from Spain by way of France, reports that at St. Toves, five weeks ago, as he came from Bayonne, it was said that 15,000 men were to come for the Groyne, and that a general stay was made of carvels of all countries. Also that 150 galleys, afterwards abated to 80, were to come for the Groyne, but it was unknown where they were for. Don Gomeres and Don Philip, lately landed at Bayonne from Ireland, were sent to the Groyne for present service, and it was privily given out that it was for England. [1 *page.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXIV.

1602.

June $\frac{10}{20}$. Valladolid. 28, 29. Capt. Rich. Hawkins to the Council. Neither tribulation, time, nor worldly respect shall draw me from my duty to my country, so at hazard of life, I will tell you what I hear to its prejudice. A new preparation of 15,000 men is talked of for Ireland. Some runagates and beggarly fellows persuade the King that Don Juan d'Aquila lost himself for want of horses, and that with 12,000 or 14,000 foot and 1,000 horse, they will deliver Ireland, and then England to the King, using an old rhyme, that—

"He which England means to win,
With Ireland first is to begin."

The preparation cannot be this year, for want of shipping, money, and men. Next year, I think they will be at work defending their own, for our shipping and treasure are better occupied in annoying the enemy in his country than in waiting his coming to ours.

Our countrymen have taken a rich carrack, and sunk six galleys which sallied from Lisbon to succour it; it is said they have spoiled other ships on the coast of Portugal.

The King and rulers are inclined to peace, and the country—dispeopled and impoverished with a war, and oppressed with exactions—longs for it; but foolish pride and the falsehoods of some of our countrymen prevent it; many of them regard their own interest more than the common good of the kingdoms. I beg your remembrance in ordaining me, after so long a time, an available *ayude de costa*. [2 *copies*, 1 *page each*.]

June 13. 30. Thos. Windebank and Thos. Lake to [Secretary Cecil]. After several drafts were made by the counsel of both parties, to which exceptions were taken, not trusting to our own judgments, we referred the drafts to Mr. Blunden, a wise and learned lawyer indifferent to both parties. We have set our hands to what we thought reasonable for making an end of the matter, as desired by you. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page*.]

Endorsed as a report on the case between Mervin (?) and Conradus.

June 14. Bristol. 31. Rich. Powle, merchant, to Cecil. I advertised you 10 days ago of eight galleys making ready in St. Maryport, Andalusia, for the Sluys. A ship of Rosco says these ships were ready to leave Cadiz, and were to touch at Lisbon. The Adelantado died suddenly 9 May last. I am going to Spain in three months, and will send you news thence. [1 *page*.]

June 14. Pendennis Castle. 32. Sir Nich. Parker to Cecil. A bark of Helford from Rochelle has brought over John Penkevell, a gentleman born in these parts and lately come from Spain. He pleads your protection, but is suspected in the country, as having lived long in Spain. I send his statemcnts, but detain him till further orders. [1 *page*.] *Encloses,*

32. I. *John Penkevell to Cecil. I was imprisoned* 37 *days in Madrid by the Jesuits, then sent by the King's command to Valladolid, and kept six months in a dungeon among thieves. I was prisoner in all* 11 *months, in irons and without a bed. I was visited by Rich. Walpole, the Jesuit,*

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIV.

who asked why I came to Spain, and which of the Council sent me, saying the King was informed of me and the causes of my coming, and if he desired it, I should be extremely tortured, and no mercy afforded; therefore I told the truth, that I had been twice a prisoner in England, on suspicion as a spy for the King of Spain, and that my eldest brother still remained a prisoner; that I was offered by Mr. Waad, Clerk of the Council, employment in Her Majesty's service; that I confessed that I was a Catholic, but professed readiness to serve Prince and country in cases of allegiance and not religion; that you then offered me to go to Spain, living in St. Lucar or Seville, and giving account of preparations by sea or land; that as nothing was requested against religion or the person of the King of Spain, hoping freedom and recovery of my living, and fearing to be proceeded against as a traitor if I refused, I chose the least of two evils, and accepted the offer, only intending to write information that would come other ways. I besought pardon, having a mother and brethren prisoners in England, one a Capuchin friar, and all having lost their livings and been imprisoned for religion. I denied knowledge of any other intelligencer in Spain, not wishing to be the author of other men's destruction. Walpole carried this confession to the King, but brought no answer. I remained seven months more in irons, suffered to speak to no one, and expecting execution, the galleys, or to perish in prison; but on 8 May last, two scriveners came, ordered my irons off, and read me my liberty. I obtained it chiefly through my brother, who serves in the King's new monastery.

The Jesuits were my mortal enemies, and never relieved me in my extremity. I went to the college to beg help in my travel, but was not admitted. I only had a sword, hat, and 2s. in money; they blamed me for frequenting Mr. Waad, the only persecutor of Catholics. The Jesuits had me apprehended, as believing I was come to store the seminary against them, and was sent by you to breed factions, as in Rome and England. The Jesuits care neither for the King of Spain nor any other, but only aspire to be rulers of the world.

Spain is more miserable than it has been for years, for the war with England destroys their men and money, so that it is almost without people. Don [Juan] de Aquila is much lamented by the graver sort. It is thought the King intends again for Ireland, as Donell, the Irish rebel, has been in Spain ever since the last overthrow. The 40 companies gathered in Castile to succour Don Juan are gone to Lisbon, and Don John also. Travelling in Biscay, I met many wains laden with pikes, and heard that 23,000 were

Digitized by Google

1602.

ordered for Barcelona. The Conde de Punam Costro, president of the council of war, is at the sea coast with a large commission. I met near Bayonne an Irish priest or bishop, with another priest, going to the Spanish Court, who asked if there were any danger of Englishmen and if Donell were there, or at the sea coast. He said that in Ireland 100 *gentlemen had revolted, and retired to a castle called Beer haven, in which is Spanish ordnance, preventing Her Majesty's ships from entering the harbour, and expecting succour from Spain; they said the Spaniards had taken seven English ships. I told them that gentlemen of their profession should desire peace, and that the King of Spain only made them instruments of his ambition; they said they did not mean to make him king, but only to be free. The thing that most sticks in their stomachs is that the Queen gives them brass for their silver and gold.*

The Spanish treasure of seven millions came home in April. They were to send another squadron for the silver that is in the Havanna, to return in October. The Adelantado died suddenly in his chair. The King only follows youthful sports, and remits all government to the Duke of Lerma. A Spanish gentleman, who had been a prisoner in England, was brought to the prison where I was, charged with being an intelligencer for Her Majesty. The English Jesuits had him taken for a letter he brought them to translate, and for dispatching a ship for France, contrary to Don Diego de Brochero's proclamation that no ship should leave Lisbon on pain of death, so that he is in great danger. They found and keep a letter given by Mr. Honeyman to me, to receive 200 *crowns in Seville.*

I will prove a true subject, and hope not to be made a scandal to the world. I would have sailed for London, but could not find a ship, and am now a prisoner with Sir Nich. Parker. [3¼ *pages.*]

Pendennis Castle, 14 *June* 1602.

June 15. Barnstaple. 33. John Delbridge to Cecil. I enclose a letter of old news from my man at St. Jean de Luz, who excuses his negligence in not writing of late. Thanks for your letter in my behalf to the Earl of Bath, who would more have regarded it, had not Mr. Hinson been my enemy. [⅓ *page.*]

June 15. Dover. 34. John Potter to Cecil. I was waylaid by M. Salcy, and warned of it by the Governor of Calais, who bade me pretend to go for England, and then return secretly, bringing your letter, and promised to find me a place to lie secretly, and to further all I take in hand. I cannot come up, being unable to ride from a hurt by a fall of my horse. I was advised at St. Thomas' by Dr. Worrall to live at Calais, receive and lodge passengers from England, and convey

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXIV.

1602. letters to and fro. I have been with Mr. Gilton, the notablest villain I ever met with. I dare not rehearse his words. If you would have me leave all the matters I have in hand for you or Sir F. Vere, I could bring him to England, dead or alive; or I will do this through another, and keep to my own business. I want money, having had to sell my apparel. Give credence to the bearer, who has written all the letters between me and the Governor of Gravelines. [1½ *pages.*]

June 15. Cambridge. 35. Certificate by John Hawkins, overseer of the poor, and the two churchwardens and four inhabitants of St. Bennet's parish, Cambridge, that Thomas Crayford, *alias* Crowfoot, innholder and baker of the parish, is very contentious; getting goods from other men and not paying his debts; disobedient to government in the university and town, and untractable in the parish; and that for six months past, being at home, he comes not to church, but lives a very unchristian and bad life. [⅔ *page.*]

June 17. 36. Answer of John Lawrence, defendant, to the information of Att. Gen. Coke, in reference to the right of possession of Sywardsly pasture and wood, in Woodwalton and Denton, co. Northampton, held by him but claimed on behalf of the Crown, tracing its descent from the time of Edward II. Signed, "Thos. Athowe." [5 *sheets.*]

June 17. London. 37. John Chamberlain to Dud. Carleton at Paris. Private news. The ambassador does not go for eight or ten days, and his lady not at all. He begins to see his error and shake off his followers, and has dismissed Davison and some say Gosnall, who is already plotting to be left agent when his Lord comes away. Mr. Winwood is to stay, and direct his successor till he is acquainted with those courses; this is for the good conceit of him and his service, which Mr. Secretary does not spare to publish. Capt. Whiddon, weary of waiting a wind at Chester and Holyhead, is come back to town, intending to go to the Low Countries, but Sir Edw. Norris will have him hold on his course for Ireland. No news thence.

I wonder that, now Tyrone is brought low, an end is not made of that unlucky war. Lord North starts in a week, going by the Low Countries to see this summer's service. Sir John Gray and others have stolen thither already. We expect much of the States' army and provisions.

I hear that Marshall Biron and the Count d'Auvergne are beheaded, but discredit it; I do not think so foul a canker could breed in an open soldier-like breast.

It is said that Dethick (factor for Hickes in Cheapside at Florence) came thence to Scotland to kill the King, but being unable to bear the burden of such an enterprise, went distracted, and confessed, but has since denied it again. The States have put 1,200 men into Emden, during the jars between the Count and the town. Lord Zouch is President of Wales, and Sir Edw. Stafford is likely to be Chancellor of the Duchy, but with some restraint. Gray Bridges has wounded Ambrose Willoughby, for abusing him and his father at a conference of arbitrament between them and

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXIV.

1602.

Mrs. Bridges. Mrs. Davers, Mr. Doyle's mother, Lady Fitzherbert, and other old ladies are dead. I send the proceedings between the Earl of Northumberland and Sir F. Vere; the case is still doubtful. [2 *pages. Printed in Chamberlain's Letters, pp.* 137–140.] *Annexing,*

37. 1. *Declaration by Sir Fras. Vere. The Earl of Northumberland having professed hatred towards him, from sinister reports made by base and factious persons, whilst he was in the Low Countries, where the Earl might have drawn satisfaction by word or sword, without hindrance of laws, he never called or charged him with any matter, though Sir Francis offered him satisfaction, knowing himself clear from wronging the Earl's reputation, yet as the Earl showed countenance to mean persons, and took content in their back-biting of himself, he afforded the Earl little respect.*

Their first meeting in England was in the Court, 25 April, Sir Francis being sent to Her Majesty by the States upon important affairs. The Earl asked him softly if he went to London that night; he said he did not know, for he attended the coming of a Councillor through whose hands his business had to pass. Sir Francis asked if the Earl would command him any service if he went to London, but he made no answer, which Sir Francis took (as the Earl meant and confessed to Capt. Ogle) that he purposed to set on him on the way. Sir Francis thereupon did not attend the arrival of the Councillor, but passed towards his lodging. On the green before the Court, he saw the Earl, and so soon as his coach was ready, went to London; thereupon a rumour was spread in Court and city that the Earl had challenged him.

On 24 April, Capt. Whitlock came to Sir Francis with a letter from the Earl, requiring an answer; Sir Francis told him the matter was of too great moment to be so suddenly answered, but he would answer with speed. He sent the answer by Capt. Ogle, his lieutenant-colonel, next morning, willing him, if the Earl refused to accept it, to deliver the contents by words. The letter was as follows:—

"Your Lordship required me to return you an answer by word of mouth to yours, but the matter being of moment I chose rather to write. If your meaning, by the meeting you appoint, is to draw a verbal satisfaction from me in the objections you are to make, the manner in my opinion, is not the best; as truth delivered where swords may be drawn is subject to hard construction, which I desire to avoid; but if you will nominate some fit place, I will repair willingly, to clear myself of having given you the first cause of offence, for truth's sake, for the respect your greatness requires, and because I despise private combating, especially now when I am engaged in so important an action.

Digitized by Google

1602.

This course rejected by you, I shall still follow the business that drew me over, with my ordinary poor train, confident that you will attempt nothing unfitting yourself upon me, that have always lived in good reputation. I am descended from a grandfather of your own rank."

Aldersgate Street, 25 April.

The Earl refusing the letter, Capt. Ogle read it to him. The Earl replied that there was no place privileged for drawing swords, but the Queen's presence chamber, the garden, or the market place, and that these were no places to speak in. Sir Fras. Vere replied that all places were alike for treaty and expostulation, and that it was indifferent to him where it was, and what company on the Earl's part were present, so he might have some gentlemen such as Sir Edw Stafford, qualified to witness what should pass. Capt. Ogle returned to the Earl with this answer, that since his Lordship would accept of no indifferent place of meeting, Sir Francis would not satisfy him as he required; but where and whenever the Earl should meet and expostulate with Sir Francis, where there were no privilege for drawing swords, he would never answer his demands, but willingly lay his hand on his sword.

Some few days after, it being divulged by the Earl's followers that he had sent Sir Francis a challenge, on 30 April Her Majesty sent command to the Earl not to have to do with Sir Francis. The Earl, having brought matters to the pass he desired, published his proceedings in English, French, and Italian, and as he went beyond the true grounds of judgment and honour, Sir Francis sent him the following letter, which, with the rest of his proceedings, he offers to the world to be judged of.

"Because I refused to meet you upon your peremptory and foolish summons, you conclude me, in a discourse set abroad under your name, to be a knave, a coward, and a buffoon, wherein you have provoked me to set aside all respect to your person, and to say that you are a most lying and unworthy lord. You are bound, by Her Majesty's command, not to assail me, and I by the business committed to me not to seek you. When we shall be free, and God shall make us meet, I will maintain it with my sword." [*Copy, 3 pages.*]

37. II. *Declaration by the Earl of Northumberland. Having just cause to call Sir Francis Vere in question for divers wrongs, on Saturday, 24 April, he sent him the following letter by Capt. Whitlock.*

"I told you at Ostend that then was no fit time to expostulate. I must call you to an account for those wrongs you have done me. You love to take the air abroad. Appoint a place and time that I may meet you. Bring a friend with you; I will be accompanied with another,

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIV.

that shall witness the things I lay to your charge. If you satisfy me, we will return good friends; if not, we shall do as God shall put in our minds. I will eschew all bitter words. Seek not to divert this course of satisfaction, for all other means I shall call an affirmation of what I have heard, and right myself as the wrongs require. Make no reply by letter, but send me word by this bearer that you will or will not. Give no cause of noise in the world to hinder this course, lest you baffle your reputation."

Capt. Whitlock said he had charge from the Earl not to take any letter, but to crave answer by word of mouth. Sir Francis said he could not give a sudden answer on such a subject, but would send one.

On Sunday, 25 April, Capt. Ogle came to the Earl, and told him that Sir Francis Vere would not lay himself open to the bearer of his Lordship's letter, but had now sent him an answer.

The Earl said he was resolved to see no letter, but a direct answer, appointing time and place where they should meet, and bring their friends as witnesses; he answered that Sir Francis willed him to say that his Lordship tied him to overhard conditions, by calling him to any such place abroad; the Earl answered it was no disparagement to Sir Francis to say a truth in any place, or in any man's presence; and if he would justify himself, there was no place fitter than such as he required.

Capt. Ogle answered that Sir Francis would bring nobody with him, but meet his Lordship alone in some place where there ought to be no drawing of swords.

The Earl replied that he would meet him alone, but to stand upon respect of place was to no purpose; for neither his own house, Sir Francis's, the Court, nor market place were fit for deciding their controversies; and that wheresoever they met, he would not go without his ordinary weapons, nor would bar the use of them if it were requisite. With this Capt. Ogle departing, offered the letter a second time, saying he knew not how to acquit himself of his duty if he did not deliver it.

The Earl asked if Sir Francis bade him leave the letter in case he would not receive it; he said Yes, when the Earl bade him lay it upon the table, and then stepping to his sword, which was hanging upon the wall, he drew it half out, and bade Capt. Ogle carry back the letter, saying, with his hand upon his sword, "this is sufficient for your discharge of duty towards Sir Francis Vere." Capt. Ogle took the letter up again, and went down, and when he had got into the street, the Earl had him called back again, and bade him tell Sir Francis that he stayed in London expressly for an answer whether he would ap-

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIV.

point a time and place. Capt. Ogle made another offer to deliver the letter, but the Earl bade him not do so any more, unless he had a fancy that they two should have a thrust together.

The same Sunday, Capt. Ogle came with a new discourse, that Sir Francis was willing to satisfy his Lordship, but would meet him in some place in London, each of them accompanied by some man of rank, and named as his choice Sir Edw. Stafford. The Earl replied that such men would acquaint Queen and Council, and bring them under Her Majesty's command, or at least hinder them from going into the field,—a proceeding flat against his meaning, because he only desired to be privately satisfied, —and holding Sir Francis for a gallant gentleman and a worthy commander, would deal with him as a soldier; and lest Sir Francis should scoffingly say that he knew how to handle a lord, he would not accept of statesmen, but willed Capt. Ogle to tell him that he would be steadfast to his first design, to bring with him a gentleman and a soldier, whom he could command not to draw sword, but only to be witness of their conference, lest either of them should afterwards misreport what had been said.

Capt. Ogle brought back word that Sir Francis would not satisfy him as he required, but desired particulars of his grievances. The Earl would not send them, but bade him tell Sir Francis that by his refusal, he was persuaded he had done him the wrongs which he meant to lay to his charge, and that he would right himself as he should think fit.

On the Thursday following, Sir Noel Caron, agent for the States and chief dealer for the business Sir Francis has in hand, acquainted the Queen and Council with the difference, and Her Majesty sent one of the Earl's dear friends to command him to forbear any attempt against Sir Francis, as he was employed in her service, which he in all humility accepted, but protested to the company present that Sir Francis Vere was a knave, a coward that in fleering like a common buffoon, would wrong men of all conditions, while he had not the courage or honesty to satisfy any. [3 *pages.*]

June 21. The Savoy. 38. Sec. Cecil to Thos. Windebank. Being informed that Mr. Tresham has made satisfaction to the Lieutenant of the Tower, for default whereof his pardon has been stayed, and that my Lord Treasurer likewise is contented with the course taken for his satisfaction, you may deliver this gentleman his pardon, to pass under the Great Seal, as he is to plead it this term. [½ *page.*]

June 21. Lambeth. 39. John Archbishop of Canterbury to the Bishop of Peterborough. Her Majesty being informed that divers churches are greatly decayed, some fallen down or like to do so, and many others

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXIV.

1602.

undecently kept,—giving occasion to enemies to our profession to think that we are but profanely minded,—has commanded me to charge the Archbishop of York, and all the bishops within my province in her name, to take care that the same be reformed, which I hereby require of you to do, and to certify me the state of the churches within your diocese, and what you have done. [*Copy,* ¾ *page.*]

June 22. Plymouth. 40. Fulke Greville to the Earl of Nottingham or Sec. Cecil. Howsoever you resolve for further service, there must be order taken for discharging the infected companies. The country here is so greedy of the carrack, that it is not possible to get one penny amongst them, and therefore my Lord Treasurer must be intreated to supply us there. The charge will be excessive to bring it hither, so consider whether we shall bring these ships to Portsmouth, whither the money may be sent over land, the rather if you resolve to set any of them out again for service, there being no hope of getting men in these parts. Also get my warrant for payments signed, or I can do nothing in it. The ships will want cordage, &c. which can be sent from London more speedily to Portsmouth than hither, and besides Her Majesty has storehouses and officers there, so that everything may be done in better order. [*Copy,* 1 *page.*]

June 22. Guernsey Castle. 41. Amice de Carteret to [Sec. Cecil ?]. I send a letter which I received sealed, though unsigned, from the Lieutenant of Jersey, and beg you to inform the Council of it. I have received similar tidings elsewhere, but adding that the galleys named arrived at Conquet the preceding Tuesday, and that there were two galleons. We have broken off all other affairs to try to receive them with all our powers. May the Almighty direct and assist us. [1 *page, French.*] *Encloses,*

41. I. [*G. Paulet*], *lieut.-governor of Jersey, to Amice Carteret, lieutenant at Guernsey. I send a boat to tell you that at Conquet are* 14 *Spanish galleys. I have no doubt you will take the alarm, as we your poor neighbours do. I am busy and over-watched.*

P.S.—I am advertising our governor by a boat bound for the west parts; but if you have a speedier opportunity, pray use it. [¾ *page.*] 21 *June* 1602.

June 26. July 6. Lisbon. 42. Wm. Resold to Rich. Hawkins or, in his absence, to Fras. Sparrow, another English gentleman in Madrid prison. I am sent over to deal for the enlargement of all Her Majesty's subjects in the Spanish dominions, for which 200*l.* was given me; 50 Spanish subjects, spared from execution in Ireland were also sent, and I brought of my own free will 10 more, two of whom were Portugal Jesuits. I have performed my charge so well, and victualled them so liberally when under my hands, from 4 March to my arrival 15 May, that contrary to a Spaniard's nature towards enemies, they speak well of me. There are 60 more in Bridewell, till we see what requital the King of Spain will make, in delivery of those of his dominions.

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXIV.

1602.

The day after my arrival, May 16, I delivered the 60 Spaniards by register, and for reward, the Viceroy [of Portugal] put me in prison 35 days, without suffering any access to me, or answering a petition I sent him. On June 29, by solicitation of the Jesuits, I was sent for from the Tower, and now have the liberty of this city.

He will neither bear part of the charge of those I brought, nor victual for the homeward journey the 40 whom I am taking back, nor let me go, though I am at excessive charges here; and he will do nothing for the enlargement of those who are not within compass of the crown of Portugal. There are 13 English detained here in six galleys, for whose enlargement I have been very earnest, but he says they are under the crown of Spain, and he cannot enlarge them.

I was in Plymouth from 13 Feb. to 24 April, with your servant, Mr. Joy, who I think is rich with your goods. I wanted to see your wife, and bring some things which your Irish servant said you wanted, but could not. I think both your wife and friends fail you about obtaining your liberty. I spoke at the mayor's table and elsewhere of their ingratitude, in neither seeing me nor writing to you, Mr. Myddleton, to whom I spoke of you at London, having remitted me to your wife and friends at Plymouth. I have offered the Jesuits of St. Roque here to bring them four Jesuits more for your liberty, or else pay the 4,000 crowns, and I told Joyce your servant that your wife should come over and kneel before Her Majesty for you.

If this come to you, send it back to the Council of England, and I will verify it before the whole table. I dwell in Tower Street. Tell Fras. Sparrow I sent Martin de la Cuerda's letters by the fathers of St. Roque. Enerda, a Spaniard, and Gaspar Alvares, a Jesuit, rest for him without release. [3 *pages.*]

June 26.
July 6.
Prison, Madrid.

43. Capt. Rich. Hawkins to Sec. Cecil. Though I cannot procure my own liberty, I have procured that of two of your servants. It is here thought that the King of France's letter to the King of Spain would gain my liberty; pray procure it for me. The letters should be in duplicate, and sent to Edm. Palmer, merchant of St. Jean de Luz, and they will come to my hands. John Penkevell, who had suffered a year's imprisonment, has been banished the country, and I hope has seen you ere this. The bearer, his brother, Peter Penkevell, has taken upon him the like banishment voluntarily, and returns to his country, to offer his life in any service Queen or Council may command, having never done anything to prejudice them. I have assured him that nothing is expected of good subjects but love and obedience; he was scared, as are many, with the fabulous cruelties blazed abroad by lying malcontents, but now hopes to partake of your clemency. I have known him five years as virtuous and a friend to his country. [1 *page.*]

June 26.

44. Commission appointing Roger Lord North Lord Lieutenant of the county of Cambridge and Isle of Ely, and also appointing Sir Hen. North, Sir John Cutts, Sir John Cotton, and Sir John

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIV.

Peyton his deputies. [7 *sheets. Draft dated April* 1588, *but endorsed as passed* 26 *June* 1602; *corrected for a similar grant to Thomas Lord Howard, of Walden,* 13 *April* 1603.]

June 27. 45. Answer of Sir Philip Boteler to the petition of Francis Gall, touching the lease of the Manor of Sunbury, to which the petitioner pretends a right in equity, as daughter of Nicasius Yetsweirt, the ancient tenant. There was but about eight years to run at Yetsweirt's death, 16 years since, so that the lease expired eight years since. Charles Yetsweirt, the son, late husband of Dame Jane Boteler, solely administered, and since his decease, and since the lease expired, his widow took the lease in her own name, and being thereof possessed, married Sir Philip Boteler, The petitioner's right could be but to part of the profits during the years of the former lease, and respondent's wife being the present tenant, he hopes he shall be allowed to take a lease in reversion.

Nicasius Yetsweirt, many years before his death, mortgaged the lease to Alderman Elkyn, which was never redeemed, and Dame Jane Boteler was interested by grant under him being her uncle.

Touching the pretence that respondent has questioned copyhold lands within the manor, upon points never heard of, which may be enlarged against the Queen's tenants there, respondent says the only question was for 13 acres with the petitioners themselves, wherein he was willing to yield them their desires, but Mr. Gerard, Clerk of the Duchy, steward of the manor, said that he would do Her Majesty wrong therein. [1 *page.*]

June 27. London. 46. John Chamberlain to Dud. Carleton at Paris. Private affairs. Hugh Beeston is proud of his son's French, and will not comply with Mr. Secretary's wish to have him sent again, as he is the staff of their house. Lord North is gone to the Low Countries, and Capt. Whiddon, with much grumbling, to Ireland, for Sir Edw. Norris would not let him change his course; but he says when he is come to Ireland, he will tickle him with a letter, and so lay the law to him that he shall see there is nothing to be learnt or gotten there.

I hear of 6,000 Italians ready in Spain to come to Ireland, and only waiting for shipping, which they may easily compass now our fleet comes away to convoy home the carrack taken in the mouth of the river of Lisbon. She would have escaped had not our people played the men, having got far in the river, and received a supply of 300 or 400 fresh men, besides a guard of 10 galleys to tow her up and defend her. Sir Rich. Leveson and Sir Wm. Mounson are much commended for courage and advice; she was a rich ship. Orders are given that no goldsmith or jeweller shall go into the west country, and Fulke Greville is gone post to Plymouth, to keep her from coming into that pilfering town, and bring her to Portsmouth. Sir Thos. Gorges, Sir Henry Broncker, and Sir Thos. Knyvet, and a councillor not yet named are appointed commissioners, and greater persons will probably go to her at Portsmouth. Two Zealanders from the East Indies found a carrack at St. Helena, that quarrelled with them for not striking sail, and after two or three days' fight,

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIV.

the Dutchmen took her, but will have much ado to bring her home, for want of men. Three ships are gone from Middleburg, to meet and guard them home.

Lord Grey has not that command or entertainment in the Low Countries which he hoped for, his friends (and some say the States themselves) blame Sir Fras. Vere, but he told him very plainly what to expect. I think the States play too great game in this summer's action. I wish they may not play bankrupt, as we bear a great venture with them, now we are so far engaged in honour, and have 8,000 English in their camp,—the greatest number of disciplined of our nation that has been seen together in our age. The plague is in Ostend, which will soon end the siege.

The Council have spied an inconvenient increase of housing in and about London, by building in odd corners, in gardens, and over stables; they have begun to pull down one here and there, lighting in almost every parish on the unluckiest, which is far from removing the mischief. Old Lady Walsingham has died suddenly, and is buried secretly in Paul's by her husband. Dr. Overall, divinity reader at Cambridge, is installed Dean of Paul's. Goodwin, Howson, King, and Spenser proceed doctors this act at Oxford, when the library will be opened with great applause.

The Lord Keeper's son is to marry Lady Frances, second daughter of Derby, and Sir Henry Carey Mr. Tanfield's daughter, with 2,000*l.* presently, 2,000*l.* in two years, and 3,000*l.* at his death, if he have more children; otherwise to be his heir. Mr. Phillips' son [*Robert*], the lawyer, is to marry [*Bridget*], a daughter of Sir Thos. Gorges; Poultney of Northamptonshire Mrs. Page Fortescue; and Mr. Trot, Mr. Perrin's daughter of Hertfordshire, "a lusty tall wench, able to beat two of him." Fulke Greville is returned, and the carrack is arrived at Plymouth, but is to come to Portsmouth. Young Coppinger, who was going to France, turned and went to sea with Sir Rich. Leveson, and was sent with the first news of the taking of the carrack. He, and 14 others, are waiting at Court in hope of being knighted, but they have not yet succeeded. Sir Thos. Sherley is returned with his navy royal, and he and his lieut.-general, Col. Simms, posted to Court, as if they had brought tidings of the taking of Seville or some such town, when they have but sacked two poor hamlets in Portugal, the pillage whereof he gave to his army, reserving for himself the ransom of two or three peasants who could pay nothing, so he dismissed them. The Queen's ships have taken two or three Lubeckers from Spain, with great store of money for the Archduke. Atkinson, Wilkinson, Elston, and Cawley, the accusers of the Lord Treasurer, after a tedious hearing in the Star Chamber, were condemned in a fine, to be whipped, to stand on the pillory and lose their ears, and to the galleys or perpetual imprisonment. The first and third were dispensed withal for whipping and their ears, as one was penitent and revealed the plot, and the other was a soldier, and so more subject to discontentment. The Lord Ambassador has shipped his stuff and taken leave at Court, and means to start next week. [3 *pages. Printed in Chamberlain's Letters, pp.* 140–144.]

O

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXIV.

1602.

June 27. Greenwich. 47. Order in Council,—on complaint of Edw. Darcy, groom of the Privy Chamber, that on the late proclamation concerning monopolies, his patent for the sole licence of selling playing cards has been infringed and withstood, as though made void by law;—that the proclamation carries no such meaning; that therefore the grant is to be maintained until adjudged void by law, and that no persons are to sell, transport, or make playing cards without his licence, except on bond to satisfy him, unless the patent be judged of no validity; all offenders to be put in prison unless they give sufficient security not to transgress till the case is settled by law; obstinate offenders to be summoned before Council for their contempt; also appointing Sir Wm. Knollys, comptroller of the household, Sir John Fortescue, Chancellor of the Exchequer, Lord Chief Justice Popham, and John Herbert, Secrerary of State, to see the said order executed. [2⅓ *pages, copy.*]

June 27. 48. Lord Treasurer Buckhurst to Sec. Cecil. It appears by the enclosed that it is resolved the carrack shall put into Plymouth, and that the sooner the Commissioners come down the better. Pray hasten the signing of the Commission and Privy Seal for money to the mariners, and other charges about the carrack, and for provision of gold, which I will further. You must put in general words for all charges incident to the carrack or its merchandize.

P.S.—By another letter from the customer, it appears that we required Sir Rich. Leveson to be suffered to put some officers into the carrack, to see to the safe keeping of the goods, and not to suffer any goods to be taken out of the ship; which gave cause to Sir Rich. Leveson to offer him the possession of all, or else that none should join with him of the said goods, but that so long as they were in the ship, he only should answer for them; and thereupon the customer refused to take charge of the ship. I therefore commanded Sir Richard to put some officers into the ship, to look after the goods on behalf of the Queen. [1 *page.*]

June 28. 49. The Council to Fulke Greville, Sir Rich. Leveson, and Sir Wm. Monson. You see by our often dispatch, that Her Majesty desires to have a fleet upon the coast, or else she conceives forces might go for Ireland, and what her apprehension will be, now that both these ships with Sir Wm. Monson are come up, you can guess. As a fleet must go out, and we want all particulars, and know that you, Sir Richard, would be loath to leave the carrack, we wish Sir Wm. Monson to be sent up with speed. As we did not know whether you had arrived at Portsmouth, we have written to Sir William himself to come, except you have left him such charge that he cannot be spared. [1 *page. Draft by Cecil.*]

June 28? 50. [The Council] to Sir Wm. Monson. As we desire to be informed of the state of the ships returned, and of those that are to go forth, in which there must be great expedition used, we have written to Mr. Greville and your admiral to send you up to the Queen; but as the carrack may be coming about, and Sir Rich. Leveson in her, we direct this letter to yourself, for your repair hither if possible,

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIV.

commanding your vice-admiral and other officers to dispatch these things, during your absence. [1¼ *pages. Draft by Secretary Cecil.*]

June 29. 51. Instructions for Capt. Bryan Brown. You shall take charge as captain of the Quittance, and accompanied with the Paragon of London, shall go from Plymouth to the coast of Spain.

You shall resort to the height of the Rock, to find the Holland fleet, and beat about until you meet them; but if the fleet is removed from that height, then pursue such course for finding them as you think best.

You shall speak with as many as you can meet, and inform yourself what shipping, galleys, &c. are making ready in the ports of Spain or Portugal, and where you may the sooner meet the Hollanders which attend our coming thither.

When you have found the Admiral of the Hollanders, deliver him the letters, and assure him that we will not fail to repair again to that coast with haste, with a strong fleet, and with them discharge such services as shall tend to the common good of our countries. And that we may better find this fleet, you shall require the Admiral to leave one or two ships three leagues west from the Rock, to advertise us of his proceedings.

Inform yourself by the Admiral for what time his fleet is victualled, and require him to direct notes of all their wants as well to the Queen as to the States of the Low Countries, that Her Majesty may require from the States a present supply.

Encourage them to continue resolute in their attendance, as Her Majesty will deal earnestly with the States to send them new supplies, so that both fleets may be able to keep that coast, interrupt preparations and forces gathered there to annoy either State, damage the common enemy, and advance themselves.

You shall keep company with the Holland fleet till Her Majesty's ships again repair thither. Do your utmost to get intelligence of the enemy, and to do further service upon them.

Do your best to give advertisements to the Lord Admiral, both when and where you met the Hollanders, how you found them disposed, and what courses you take; on the coming of Her Majesty's fleet, join it, and follow such further directions as the Admiral shall prescribe. [1¼ *pages.*]

June 29. York. 52. Lord Burghley to Sec. Cecil. You will hear by letters from this Council to the Lords of the Council, that we are much troubled with two seminaries; one sent down on passport of the Bishop of London, and Mr. Waad, clerk of the Council, to take his liberty for six weeks; the other, Trollop, an obstinate and perilous fellow, taken of late here, and ordered by Council to be sent up on suggestion to the Bishop of London, from Caverley the seminary here, thereby to save his life, at suit of Lord Lumley, whose servant is Trollop's brother, and brought down the letters. This is a great distaste to our strict government here, and makes papists think that we proceed more strictly with them than is done elsewhere. If such traitors are released to be used for the State, the governor here should

Digitized by Google

1602.

know. I want private information from you, that I may satisfy some of the best sort here, who are troubled at such proceedings. Thanks for your honourable dealing with me, and the public respect you showed to this place. Whilst I govern here, you shall command President, Council, and country. [1¼ *pages.*]

June 30. Louvaine. 53. Anna Lady Hungerford to [her nephew] the Duke of Feria, Viceroy of Sicily. Though, my often troubling you with my rude letters might annoy you, as you are busied in important affairs concerning His Majesty's service and the good of your country, yet I should not have been so silent had I hoped that my letters might come with security. However I cannot forbear to congratulate your late preferment, a step no doubt to your higher promotion. None will more effectually pray for your increase of honour and felicity than myself.

From the Duchess I do not hear so frequently as I was wont to do, the King residing at Valladolid, not at Madrid. By her last I understood of her recovery from a troublesome sickness that often visited her, as also of the Marquis, your son's towardliness and desire to be employed in charge under you. God send him long life to perform what his heroical inclination in these his young years promises, The bearer hereof is a gentleman of my country, son to one Mr. Butler, of a very honourable house that served the Duchess at her coming out of England, and remained with her in Spain. The young gentleman desires to serve under you, is a reconciled Catholic, and endued with many other good parts, so I presume to recommend him. [1½ *pages.*]

June 30. Prison, Madrid. 54. Capt. Rich. Hawkins to Sec. Cecil. I have written you twice lately, but send this by an Irishman who was taken with me, and after seven years' imprisonment, is delivered. Pray favour me with the Queen, that some means may be taken for my deliverance. I cannot do it. My mother-in-law, Lady Hawkins, will not give the money allotted by my father for my ransom until I come into England, though it is notorious that if I had credit for a less sum, I could compound for my ransom. The agent for the Cadiz prisoners in England offered it me on security for 12,000 crowns, but I could not do it; and the old King's death following, she enjoys not only what was given by my father for my ransom, but the portion my father bequeathed me. He intended 3,000*l.* for my ransom, and in so many years it might have been augmented, if converted to use.

Do you defend the orphan, and help me, my wife, and child, that we may serve you with our whole endeavours. I have written a letter to my dread Sovereign, which I beg may come to her hands.

A register has been taken of all the wrought silver in this country, and the King's ministers, it is said, have found a device to give him half, without damage of the proprietors; the Pope has given him a brief to take half from the clergy; churches and monasteries are to do as the rest. Some think it is to pay the old King's debts, which are more than 100 million.

There is great disturbance because of the ringing of an old bell near Saragossa, which rings of itself so forcibly that it cannot be stopped, when any great accident is likely to happen.

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIV.

E. Bothwell has been sent off post for Scotland or Ireland; it is said he is to have 5,000 men, but they will hardly get through the Narrow Seas. [1½ *pages.*]

June? 55. E. Reynoldes to John Rawlins. I am glad to hear of your safe arrival after your long stay for a passage, and doubt not but you have been careful of the letters which I committed to you. If I did not know that you are but a bad scribe, I would expostulate with you for not writing. The Crow does well, and Mr. Fowkes has gone to Enfield for summer. Your brother is in the country playing the good husband. His wife I think has the gift of enchanting.

Commend me to Captain Fowkes, and tell him he has letters in Mr. Osborn's packet, one from Lord Zouch, and the other from my counsellor. The bald auditor is well. Remember me to all your Kentish Tails, where I think you would rather be than in Ireland or any other part of the world; this is but an idle conceit in you, which time and business will purge. Three or four nights in the field, or two or three hours in a bog, will cool you well. I look to hear of some great act of Mr. Rawlins worthy of worship. A knight you are already by the name of Sir John Vitulus, and therefore you must bring home some great title or nothing. I doubt it will be in time Sir John Bull or Ox, or some such like animal, and very worthily, for you have bestowed that badge upon many an honest man. Private affairs. [1 *page.*]

June? 56. "Information of the estate of Northumberland, for matter of the peace." Many murders and manslaughters have taken place these last three years, and so increased that, since July last, 1601, 12 murders, &c. have been committed, besides other crimes. [*More murderers and felons executed within four years last past than within* 10 *years before.*]

1. The principal reason is that the sheriffs do not account, so that recognizances are forfeited, and fines imposed are not certified nor levied.

2. Impunity increases the number and boldness of cruel men, that they dare attempt anything, and despise justices of peace, who cannot give warrants for their apprehension, nor the high sheriff execute Her Majesty's writs, without peril of their lives.

3. The power of these malefactors is such that malefactors indicted by the grand jury escape for want of evidence, none daring to inform against them for fear of their lives, so that the judges of assize caused the grand jury to repeat the private evidence given to them to the petty jury.

4. Murderers frequently compound for money, and the coroners dare take no verdict till the parties be agreed, so that odious murders are found manslaughters.

5. Whatever time of the year the murder is committed, the coroner's verdict is deferred till the yearly assizes are past, that the parties aggrieved may have leisure to cool, and the murderer obtain the easier composition. [*The justice of assize never understood of any such deferring.*]

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIV.

The remedies proposed are as follows:—

1. That the sheriff may be accountant. 2. Riding and going armed against the law to be punished; justices of peace to bind professors of deadly feud at discretion to the peace or good behaviour. [*This article is fit to be executed.*] 3. Murders already compounded to be examined and tried by law. [*This is convenient.*] 4. A *quo warranto* or commission for pretended privileges in great men's manors. [*A commission out of the Exchequer is convenient, but a quo warranto too tedious.*] 5. Wardens required to take care of the peace. [*Convenient.*] 6. Justices of peace to do their offices in suppressing riots, and shires to be divided into circuits; sessions to be kept in the most indifferent place of the county. [*Convenient other than division of sessions.*] 7. Custos rotulorum and sheriff to do their offices. 8. Statutes against riots to be severely executed. 9. Preaching ministers to be increased. [*The Bishop of Durham should compel his incumbents to be resident and preach, and the Queen's farmers who hold Hexham, Holy Island, Bamborough, and Tynemouth, and leave churches unprovided and others with mean curates, should provide preachers.*] [*The italics are marginal notes, signed J. S.* 3¾ *pages.*]

July 1. 57. Examination of witnesses before Sec. Herbert, touching an affray between Edw. Isham and young De la Hay in Bishopsgate Street, on 23 June, being Midsummer Eve. On the part of Isham, Thos. and John Hamond can say nothing of the beginning of the affray; saw no fighting, save that Isham having broken his rapier, took up De la Hay's man's sword, and pursued him till he saw De la Hay bleed, and then parted away.

Hen. Popley, goldsmith, dwelling at Mr. Harris's, Cheapside, going to Shoreditch, saw Isham and De la Hay jostle for the wall, by the Swan; De la Hay retired into the gate of the Swan, drew his sword, and thrust at Isham; Isham then turned back and called for his weapon, and a sword being delivered him, he fought and hurt De la Hay. Saw one of Isham's men also fighting. Isham's doublet was cut on the shoulder.

Fabian Mowting, servant to Thos. Hamond, saw De la Hay's man strike Isham upon the shoulder before his boy had delivered him his sword, and also saw Isham hurt De la Hay on the forehead.

Certificate of Edw. Hamond, made at the request of Henry, father of Edw. Isham. Being in earnest talk with young Isham, De la Hay met and jostled him for the wall, and Isham having neither sword nor rapier, thrust him away, whereupon De la Hay drew his sword and thrust at him very dangerously, and only by breaking it with his hands, Isham saved his life. When Isham recovered his weapon, he hurt De la Hay, and De la Hay's man struck Isham from behind, while he was in fight with his master.

Examinations on the part of De la Hay. John Geffrey, of Bishopsgate Street, milliner to Her Majesty. Being over against the Swan, and seeing swords glitter, fetched a staff and cried to

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIV.

Isham and his man to leave off fighting, as De la Hay was hurt; they not desisting, and he not being able to come to Isham's man, he struck Isham, fearing that he and his man would do further mischief, as Isham cried "Down with the villain and run him through."

Thos. Procter, furrier, dwelling near the Swan. Before he came to the affray, both De la Hay and his man were hurt. In endeavouring to stop the affray, fell down, and one of Isham's men struck at him.

Richard More, tailor, living near the Swan. Saw Edw. Isham come towards his shop. At the corner of his stall Isham jostled with De la Hay, whereupon the latter went into the gate of the Swan, and drew his rapier. Isham retired to his boy, and took his sword, and then he and Bostock laid at De la Hay, and Isham's other man fought with De la Hay's.

Richard Bust, apprentice to Rich. More. Saw Isham hurt De la Hay on the head, and pursue him until they were parted. De la Hay's man striking with his sword, it fell on the ground, and groping for it upon his thigh, the other struck him upon the head.

Giles Griffin, constable of the Ward. Saw nothing of the affray, but upon the parting, Isham being commanded to keep the peace, and lay down his weapons, refused, and ran to his lodging with his sword drawn.

Ezechiel Staveley, of Bishopsgate Street. Saw both Isham and his man strike at De la Hay, and Isham strike De la Hay on the head as he warded his man's stroke, and strike many blows afterwards, though the blood ran into De la Hay's eyes. [4¼ *pages.*]

July 1. Plymouth. 58. Wm. Stallenge to Sec. Cecil. I have delivered what came with the packet. Thanks for your favours, but my other employments will not permit me to follow the carracks to any other place. [½ *page.*]

July 1. Berwick. 59. A. B. to Sec. Cecil. "Directions for posts." The posts for the Queen's immediate service shall carry no other despatches, and that they may be known, they are to be directed for her special service, and have parchment labels for the posts to write the time of the arrival of letters to the several hands. No post shall go more than two miles out of his stage. Packets shall be sent express when directed to the Council, Lord Treasurer, Lord Admiral, Secretary, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, and Master of the Posts. All despatches from Court shall be subscribed by one of the said persons. All other persons allowed to write by post are to subscribe despatches at and upon the places. [1 *page.*]

July $\frac{2}{12}$. St. Omer. 60. Geo. Parsons to his brother Father Robt. Parsons, rector of the English College, Rome. The bearer would have my letter; he is unknown to me, but he has been in prison here for coming into the country without leave; is reconciled by F. George, and has behaved very well. He is akin to Lady Hungerford, and is going to the Duke of Feria. He has been a soldier against the Turks in France and Holland. [½ *page.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXIV.

1602.
July $\frac{2}{12}$. St. Omer. 61. Rich. Gibbons, Jesuit, to the Duke of Feria. Lest you wonder from whom this letter comes, I have to state that it is written by the same father of the Society of Jesus who talked with you when you visited my Lady Hungerford at Louvaine, who showed you the letter he had written to his general concerning Father Holt, and the troubles raised against him; you were then at the Monastery of St. Ursula, to hear mass and visit the English nuns, at the same father's request, and he is now at the English seminary at St. Omer. I commend the bearer, a cousin to Lady Hungerford, a virtuous, wise Catholic, and a valiant gentleman, but some mischance having fallen out in his country, he has forsaken it. [1 *page.*]

July 6. Fulham. 62. Richard Bishop of London to Sec. Cecil. I enclose the names of such priests and obstinate recusants in prison in London as I think meet to be sent to Framlingham, but you may put out whom you list, my resolution being to concur in opinion with you. Let Mr. Edmondes have your letter to the Commissioners there, because Mr. Brewster has stayed long here, to his great charge, and has provided a wagon against Friday to carry such of the prisoners as go thither. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *page.*] *Enclosing,*

62. I. *List of priests and recusants in prison, viz.: Newgate, Pound, desperate and obstinate, Clink, Adams, Dowce a froward intelligencer, Tichbourne; Gatehouse, Tilletson priest, Hughs and Rayson long there; Marshalsea, Webster perverter of youth, Blunt, Colbeck; King's Bench, Eden.* [$\frac{1}{2}$ *page.*]

July 7. 63. Thomas Alabaster to Sec. Cecil. In another letter from Genoa of 15 June last, there is the following:—It is confirmed that the armament sending to the Catholic King is for Ireland, though some say it is to acquire an important port in England. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page, extract in Italian.*]

July 7. 64. Thomas Lord Buckhurst to Sec. Cecil. The bearer informs me that Lord Zouch desires the appointing of the Receiver of Fines taxed before the Lord President of Wales and Council. The receiver is very unfit, and therefore let me confer with my Lord and you before my Lord proceeds. I send you reasons delivered me by Mr. Coke (?), to which I have added some, but there will be found many more upon advice. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *page.*]

July 8? 65. Orders to be observed by the Council established in the Marches of Wales:—

No counsellor on the bench shall practise.

No matters shall be heard or ordered out of Court.

One officer shall pen the orders, and get them signed within two days after they have been pronounced.

The Council, or four of them, may place or displace inferior officers, and no one displaced shall be re-admitted without special warrant from Her Majesty and the Privy Council.

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIV.

The pursuivant may fetch in such as offend and fly out of the Commission, for breach of order, and his warrant shall be directed to the sheriff of the county or principal officer of any town.

It shall not be at the election of the prisoner or of the porter for him to wear irons, but at the discretion of the Council, or two of them.

Fines once pronounced in Court, or for not prosecuting, or bonds, shall not be qualified but by four at least, of whom two shall be of those present at the assessing of such fines.

No order shall be signed but by all those who were at the making thereof.

No innovations or increase of officers shall be made, until the Privy Council are made privy thereto.

It shall be lawful to punish justices of the peace that do not do their duty, or that exceed. it [1 *page.*]

July 8? 66. Statement of disorders and defects in the constitution and practice of the Council of the Marches of Wales, with remedies suggested. [*Draft,* 7 *pages.*]

July 8? 67. "A memorial for the instructions of the Lord President and Council in the Marches of Wales to be newly passed."

The 2nd article of the names of the counsellors is to be reformed.

In the 4th, the small penalty of 8*d.* a day for the secretary's absence is to be made a noble, his attendance being so requisite.

In the 5th,—binding the causes to be heard in the court of the Council, and forbidding it to hear criminal causes, but at the special complaint of some poor person,—enlargement is desired for the hearing of all criminal causes preferred by the Queen's attorney.

In the 7th it is desired that words be added to the process to be directed to sheriffs, that when persons contemn all ordinary processes for their appearance, and are sent for by the serjeant-at-arms to answer misdemeanors, authority may be given by the Lord President and Council to the sheriff of the county and serjeant-at-arms, to enter any house for apprehension of such persons.

As to the 9th, wherein the President and Council are restrained to send processes to places out of their commission, as the greatest offenders, to avoid punishment, fly to London and other places without the limits of the President's authority, power should be given to award processes to the officers of the place where the offender shall be, and bring him before the Privy Council.

The 14th, for repressing murders, words may be added "or which shall be attempted, done, or committed."

As to the 15th, that the prohibition from wearing arms in churches and at fairs in Wales may extend to other places within the commission of the Lord President and Council.

That the 17th, containing matter for punishment of false and seditious tales may reach to false and seditious books and libels.

The other articles to the 18th are to stand as they did. [*Draft, corrected.* 2 *pages.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXIV.

1602.
[July 8.] 68. Suggestions relative to the Council of the Marhes of Wales :—

1. The appointing of three or four councillors to be resident, with a fee of 100*l.* a year, where before the justices of Chester and the secretary were only appointed, and others to be called by the Lord President, and have 6*s.* 8*d.* a day for attendance, as also riding charges. The number of councillors to attend were as many before as now.

2. There was a restraint of counsellors at the bar, which is now removed.

3. The Lord President appointed the remembrancer, but now that is left to the Council, and the fees are assigned to them for the increase of their stipend.

4. There was 4*d.* received by Ambler under colour of a patent for making bills for debt, which is also assigned to the counsellors for perusing the bills.

5. All oaths were commonly taken by attorneys and clerks, which is now to be done by one of the Council, as in the Chancery, and for the like fee of 4*s.*

6. The Clerk of the Fines was appointed by the Lord President, with 5*l.* a year and diet; now Her Majesty is to nominate him, and has increased the fee to 10*l.*

7. The Clerk of the Fines should enter every fine received in the indented book, for the more certain charging himself therewith upon his account; before, he omitted it, and could not be charged further than he would declare himself.

8. The Lord President appointed an auditor to take the account of the Clerk of the Fines, but now Her Majesty's auditor of the county of Salop is to do it.

With note [*by Attorney General Coke*] that he thinks articles 1, 5, and 7 are necessary to stand according to the new alteration, and for the residue, the Lord President should have the same authority and benefit as his predecessor had. [1 *page.*]

July 8. 69. Abstract of part of the above, endorsed [*by Cecil*] "Alterations in the instructions of Wales;" and [*by Wilson*] "The instructions whereupon these alterations were made are not to be found here, nor any other instructions, but only one, 18 Hen. VIII." [⅓ *page.*]

July 8? 70. "Considerations concerning the Court in the Marches of Wales." That plaintiffs be sworn to the contents of their bills, as well as defendants to their answers, to avoid bills brought in by troublesome people. That when after long suit, costing 100*l.* or 100 marks, only 20*s.* or 40*s.* is awarded for cost, the party may have his charges taxed; and if unable to pay, may receive corporal punishment, as used in the Star Chamber. That to avoid the costs of coming a long way to attend that Court for small debts, all cases under 5*l.* be left to the Courts of the counties. That spiritual causes be left to the spiritual Courts in Wales as well as in England; for by trial there, persons convicted escape with a small fine, instead of

Digitized by Google

1602.

corporal punishment and open shame. That the Court, being appointed to suppress riots, keep down tumult, and enforce the laws of England, no longer engross the business usually done in other Courts, but leave fitting matters to the common law, with leave to the Council to order the two justices of assize to nominate jurors for trial of causes within their proper county. [3 *pages.*]

July 8? Warrant to the receivers in North and South Wales to pay 20*l.* weekly for the diets of Edward Lord Zouch, appointed President, and the Council in the Marches of Wales. [*Warrant Book, No. I., p.* 43.]

July 8? Warrant to Edward Lord Zouch, President, and others of the Council of Wales, to pay from the fines and forfeitures in that court sums needful for the repair of Ludlow Castle, and other Her Majesty's houses in the principality of Wales. [*Warrant Book, No. I., p.* 43.]

July 8? Greenwich. Warrant to the lieutenants, foresters, and keepers of game in the principality of Wales and border counties to supply deer in proportions specified for Lord Zouch, the Lord President and Council there; and also to permit them to hunt in the Queen's forests, and to carry away the deer they may kill. [*Warrant Book, No. I., p.* 44.]

July 8? 71. Abstract of suits between parties in the four English counties, heard before the Lord President and Council of Wales in King Henry VIII.'s time, to show,—

1. That there was a Lord President and Council in the Marches before the Statute of the Ordinance of Wales was made.

2. That the ordinary residence of the President and Council was in one of the four English counties.

3. That they then exercised jurisdiction in those four counties as amply as in Wales.

4. That they then gave order in the three special cases now excepted against by the Courts of Westminster, viz., titles, debts by speciality, and stay of suits. [2 *pages.*] *Annexing,*

71. 1. *List of the Lord Presidents of the Council of the Marches of Wales, from* 18 *Edw. IV., viz.,—*

18 *Edw. IV., Earl Rivers.*
„ „ *John Bishop of Worcester.*
17 *Hen. VII., Wm. Smith, Bishop of Lincoln.*
4 *Hen. VIII., Geoffrey Blyth, Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield.*
17 „ *John Veysey, Bishop of Exeter.*
26 „ *Rowland Lee, Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield.*
35 „ *Rich. Sampson, Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield.*
2 *Edw. VI., John Dudley, Earl of Warwick.*
4 „ *Sir Wm. Herbert.*
1 *Mary, Nich. Heath, Bishop of Worcester.*
3 „ *William, Earl of Pembroke.*

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIV.

6 *Mary, Gilbert Bourne, Bishop of Bath.*
1 *Eliz., John Lord Williams of Thame.*
2 „ *Sir Henry Sydney.*
28 „ *Henry Earl of Pembroke.*
44 „ *Edward Lord Zouch, now President.* [¾ *page.*]

71. II. *Copy of the preceding list of Lord Presidents of Wales* [¾ *page.*]

July 8. London. 72. John Chamberlain to Dud. Carleton [in Paris]. The Star Chamber sentence has been executed on Atkinson and his fellows. Four galleys were preparing to meet the States' army at Dunkirk, but now our heat is much abated, since we hear no more of a great blow they should have given the Archduke, but rather of triumphs in his camp, the reason of which is not known. I think they are trying to outface one another. Our carrack is at Plymouth, where she is to unload, for being of so great burden, they are loth to hazard her further, and her commanders have the same reason to keep her aloof that others have to bring her nearer. The Dutch carrack is in the Downs, waiting for wind to carry her to Zealand. The two ships that took her have arrived at Middleburg, with the best of the portable commodities.

The Lord Deputy of Ireland has so straitened Tyrone, by planting a garrison at Dungannon, that he has retired to Macguire, and lives in a lake among islands. In Munster Sir Geo. Carey writes that Beer haven cannot be taken by force, but by famine; the world thinks that neither will succeed. Sir Walter Raleigh is on the way to his government in Jersey, and Sir Robt. Sydney must follow to Flushing. Sir Rich. Knightly has buried his lady. Mr. Edmondes' young son Talbot was christened in Holborn, the Earl of Shrewsbury, Mr. Secretary, and Lady Hatton being sponsors. Sir Thos. Parry delays his departure. I hear that eight or ten young gentlemen are with him, who pay 100 crowns a year a-piece for their board, which is like keeping an ordinary. He thinks very well of you. Young Davison has turned poet, and set out certain sonnets and epigrams. There has been much thunder and stormy weather. I hear that Biron is to be pardoned, matters being less heinous than was thought. A progress is to begin about the end of the month; first to Sir John Fortescue's in Buckinghamshire, then to the Earl of Hertford's and the Lord Chief Justice's, where there were jewels and presents provided last year that should not be lost, and so to Bath and Bristol, to visit the Lord Chamberlain that lies there for help. Private news. I talk of going to Sir Hen. Wallop's, whither Lytton has carried his little ones. [3 *pages. Printed in Chamberlain's Letters, pp.* 145–148.]

July 9. 73. Instructions given to Sir Wm. Monson, vice-admiral of the fleet for the coast of Spain. You shall take charge of the Mary-rose, Dreadnought, Swiftsure, Adventure, Answer, Quittance, and

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXIV.

1602. Lion's Whelp, and of the Paragon of London, and carry your fleet in one body towards the coast of Spain.

You shall govern your enterprise principally to prevent the preparations and gathering together of the King of Spain's sea forces, and shall not divide your fleet, nor undertake any exploit that may hinder this business, which concerns the safety and honour of your Prince and country.

You shall direct your course towards Cape Finisterre and the Groyne, and carefully view the state of that coast, and the ports adjoining. If you find any preparations there, or rendezvous appointed for ships, you shall do your best to destroy or disperse those gathered, and to stop, take, or overthrow all that attempt to consort with them.

If you find those ports clear, you shall ply up along the coast of Galicia and Portugal, as near the shore as you can, till you come to the height of the Rock, look into their ports, and informing yourself of their preparations, try to prevent them. If no important occasion prevent, you shall ply off and on the height of the Rock, till your admiral with the residue of his fleet come up. In such case of your necessary departure, you shall leave some small ship with direction where you may be found.

You shall give advice to the Quittance and to the Hollanders of your coming, as soon as you can, and direct them where to find you and what course to hold, and shall assure them of the present return of your admiral and the residue of our fleet, and what care Her Majesty has taken for their speedy supply with victuals, &c., and shall encourage them to continue resolute in this service, which so much imports the common cause of religion and of both countries.

Above all things you shall refrain from offering violence or interruption to any of Her Majesty's allies, and shall suffer no man to go aboard them for whose honest carriage yourself will not answer, nor shall, without plain and manifest proofs of goods prohibited or belonging directly to the King of Spain's subjects, seize or stay any vessel or anything therein contained.

If you meet any ship of Her Majesty's allies laden with Spanish iron or anchors, you shall buy the same, and take order for their transporting to Deptford Strond, giving bills for payment, at such reasonable price as may not redound to the owner's loss. You shall advertise the Lords of your proceedings, and all things meet for their knowledge.

So soon as you have sight or notice of your admiral coming, you shall repair to him, and follow his directions. [2¼ *page, copy.*]

July 10. 74. Decree of the Lord Keeper in a suit heard before him and Geo. Carew, master of the Court of Requests, between Robt. Naunton, plaintiff, and Robt. Chester, Geo. Sherley, and Hen. Tokfield, defendants. Finds that the plaintiff, being about to travel on Her Majesty's service, trusted Tokfield to receive sundry debts, rents, and annuities, on a bond for 1,500*l.* to account therefor on plaintiff's return; that 1,065*l.* is due to plaintiff which Tokfield

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIV.

is not able to satisfy, as Chester and Sherley have got possession of all his estate for payment of his debts. Details of transactions relative to the aforesaid debts. Orders that the plaintiff be paid by the defendants, except so much as grew for interest, and that it be ascertained how much each is to pay; Fras. More for the plaintiff, Mr. Altham for Chester, Thos. Paget for Sherley, and Mr. Stafferton for Tokfield, are to take account both of the whole estate and debts of Tokfield, and what moneys, &c. of Tokfield's or of the plaintiff's have come to their hands, and how the arrearages of 1,065*l.* became due, and certify to the Court. [1¾ *pages.*]

July 10. 75. Thos. Alabaster to Sec. Cecil. The following is in a letter from Genoa, from a great familiar of Prince Doria. There are many embarkations of ships, and almost all the galleys are going for Lisbon. [¾ *page, partly Italian.*]

July 12. The Court, Greenwich. 76. Thomas Edmondes to Dudley Carleton. The Queen has been much displeased that Sir Thos. Parry has stayed so long after you; but now he comes, and by the care of Sir John Fortescue, order is taken for satisfying his creditors, which is the difficulty that so much troubled him. These impediments have raised a conceit of his inaptness for this charge, and therefore it the more imports him to show dexterity. I dealt with him concerning you and the others named to be his secretaries, and he promised not to wrong you nor pester himself with men of their extravagant condition. Mr. Winwood is to stay there some months, until it be tried how your master will discharge his business.

We are afraid that the States' glorious army will not be able to perform what they have undertaken. Our affairs in Ireland do well; but we are afraid the Spaniards will interrupt by a strong descent, which is daily expected.

I have been to see Lady Harrington, upon occasion of a violent discontent between her and her husband, which was grown to that height that she had withdrawn from him; but my mediation rectified matters between them. Mistress Mary too much blows the coal between them. All our Stapleford company commend themselves to you. My wife has got a son.

P.S.—Burn this letter. [1¾ *pages.*]

July 14. 77. Sir W. Fortescue to Jas. Ley and the rest of the stewards appointed for the courts of the honour of Gloucester, in cos. Wilts, Somerset, and Gloucester. I have become, by bargain with Hen. Long, the Queen's tenant in the royalties and profits of the courts of the honour of Gloucester, and so chargeable for the rent. I entreat you, at the next courts holden after the receipt of your patents of stewardship, to publish my meaning not to trouble any but such as wilfully refuse to pay their dues. If any disclaim that they hold of the said honour, they are to be respited for one court day, to show proof why they should not be charged, and do suit and service, as other tenants have done; and then do you take such further care as the case requires. [¾ *page.*]

Digitized by Google

1602. Vol. CCLXXXIV.

Endorsed, "Sir John Fortescue's letter to the lords of the honour of Gloucester for Mr. Henry Long."

July 20. Venice. 78. Sir Ant. Sherley to the Lord Chief Justice. I appeal to you, as in the highest seat of justice, to hear my extraordinary case and unjust sufferings. I was devoted early, by my father's desire, to the service of my country. In war I avoided neither peril, labour, nor expense, and never withdrew till my father's fortune was unable to bear the charge. I then became a follower of the Earl of Essex, being persuaded by the Earl's infinite deserts and his own affection, and constrained by extremest necessity. I feared opposition from the Earl's officers, on account of expense, so tried to make use of the Earl's favour, before any revolutions of humour should happen; matters of Ferrara raising great expectations, I sought it, and the Earl's liberality exceeded my utmost expectations. I did not act without the Queen's knowledge, and having deliberated with Sir John Stanhope, I got a pass from the Earl, who was then in condition to give it.

Before reaching Ferrara, the Duke had left fortune and honour; but being unwilling not to compensate the Earl for his charge by doing something extraordinary, I undertook this affair of Persia. I toiled in it like a true subject and a gentleman. I tried to influence the King of Persia to break with Spain, in spite of an ancient alliance. At Prague I refused all titles of honour from the Emperor of Austria. At Rome, being unwilling to go with the Spaniards, they tried to ruin me and even to take my life.

I think it strange to be now persecuted by those from whom I should have expected comfort. I hope not to be driven by violent courses to desperation. I beg you, as set in that seat to redress wrongs, to look upon me. Formerly those who went over to the service of Spain were sought to be reclaimed; and now persons only suspected thereof are forced to that extremity if they would live. The merchants there are forbidden to speak to me or mine. I sent to the French king for letters to the French consul at Cairo about my return to Persia; but my cousin Wotton told the king that letters had been sent against me by Queen and Council.

I am thus condemned unheard. My innocence is proved by my being in want; I should never have been allowed to want had I been useful to the Spaniards.

The Turk being a friend to the Queen for State reasons, it may be asked why I moved the Persian against him, without Her Majesty's licence. It was because the Turk only favours the Queen for the sake of our trade, by which he gains more than she; this amity is not useful, for his government is very weak; he cannot move the King of Spain, nor the Venetians, who are suspicious of him, to arms; and he could not put 50 galleys to sea. The consul and merchants of Cairo knew of my going to Persia, and honoured my letters upon the Earl of Essex. Why then should they consider it more an offence now than then? I have opened a great trade for them, which they could never yet do; but all has been lost with one man. I wish my actions to be considered apart from the Earl

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIV.

of Essex, and to be judged by their merit. I hear of no one whose affection to the Earl has proved so pernicious to himself as has mine, though furthest removed from him. I protest the sincerity of my heart, which has neither been shaken by promises of honour and wealth, nor by indigence and defamation.

I throw myself on your justice and mercy. I beg correction for my inadvertence, and due interpretation of my actions. I wish to supplant no one, but cannot live without help. I am in the favour of this prince and owe much to him. I desire an opinion proportionate to my merits, and will ever study to magnify the honour of my Queen and country. Pardon the importunity of a heart full of bitter anguish. [4¾ *pages.*]

July 20. Venice. 79. Sir Ant. Sherley to the Countess of Cumberland. Professions of respect. Amidst the injuries of fortune, I have refused infinite honours from other princes, because they were suspected to our State, and suffered indigence and defamation through duty to my Queen, country, and my own reputation. I am now in the utmost extremity. I have long separated myself from the world, to satisfy the King who sent me, and instruct my own brother how to carry himself; yet an intelligencer professes to have received violent letters from Queen and Council, forbidding any Englishman to converse with me. I cannot believe that the Queen, so excellent, merciful, wise, and just, nor her worthy Council, would consent to so cruel and unjust a judgment, and condemn me without proof.

I beg you to tell me why I should be compelled by untruths to leap into precipitate courses. If a man had entered the King of Spain's service, he should be won back, not forced away from prince and country by intolerable injuries. I have written similarly to the Lord Chief Justice. I write from a sorrowful heart, but hope help and comfort from you. [1¾ *pages.*]

July 20. 80. Information by Wm. Wright of speeches used by the Earl of Lincoln, at his house in Cannon Row, two or three days after the arraignment of the Earl of Essex, Hen. Hollywell, Wm. Holledge, and Wm. Wright, present. He said "I cannot be persuaded that the Queen will consent to the death of one with whom she has been so familiar. I myself have seen her kiss him twenty times."

The reasons why I [Wright] did not acquaint the Council with this before were:

First, for the confederacy. (After I had acquainted the Earl of Lincoln with the words spoken by Sir Arthur Gorges, his Lordship—then making relation of a certain hawking and hunting by the Duke of Norfolk and other nobles at Tatteshall, and how at their departure, they all going to a tree, pulled everyone a bough, and took hands and swore to meet in the same place that time twelve months.) His Lordship said "Sir Arthur Gorges shall not fear me with that; I will acquaint the Council myself," and seven days after, he told me that he had acquainted Sec. Cecil with all.

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIV.

As the speeches of Sir Arthur Gorges concerning Her Majesty's growing tyrannies were only spoken to me in the hearing of Lady Elizabeth, his wife, I durst not reveal them without further proof; but I told them to Edw. Fynes, who said Sir Arthur had used the like to him. Also being then his servant, I feared to deal against one so mighty, who might bring actions of account against me, because I could not, in the four years I had dealing for him at Cannon Row and Chelsea, procure his acquittance, but rested at his mercy. I now uttered them because Jas. Marchell and Mich. Staines were also acquainted with these informations, and might breed me troubles; and being a very poor man, with wife and three children, and being called up about the letter, I thought it best. [1½ *pages.*]

July 21. 81. Declaration by James Marchell. A year since, Wm. Wright came to me at Cannon Row, in Westminster, and showed me a copy of a letter from the King of Scots, and also the original; but as Wright kept them both, I cannot certify their contents, save that they had no date or superscription.

P.S.—Note that he cannot tell how Wright became possessed of the letter. [⅔ *page.*]

July 21. 82. Declaration by Wm. Wright. In April 1601, found a letter which had been sealed with silk and hard wax, without superscription or date, shut in a box, and hid under the floor in a little bedchamber within the Earl of Lincoln's bedchamber, at his house at Cannon Row, and took a copy. As the letter was subscribed James R. thinks that it came from the King of Scots.

Thinks so also because while the Scottish ambassador was in London, a person often came to see the Earl, who called him Mr. James' man, and to whom the Earl directed deponent to deliver a picture of the Earl of Essex stitched up in a curtain, and to tell him to call for some letters for the person to whom the picture was to be delivered; has since heard that he is a dealer for the King of Scots, and that his name is Hudson. Also because he heard that four great horses went from the Earl of Lincoln to Scotland, according to the tenor of the letter Also because his Lordship was in Scotland in the infancy of the King of Scots, and because the orthography of the letter is not English. [1 *page.*] *Annexing,*

82. I. *James, King of Scotland, to the Earl of Lincoln. I am verg glad to have been informed by this bearer that your affection towards me will not suffer your meeting with me, even in my youngest childish days, to slip out of your memory; your remembrance whereof, joined with your loving offer of some horses of your own breed, obliges a thankful requital, and I send you the assurance thereof under my own hand. Meantime rest assured of my constant goodwill and secret carriage thereof, without employing you but with all honourable respect to your*

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIV.

allegiance, as the bearer, my old servant, will inform you. [½ *page, copy.*]

Also, Note by Jas. Marchell that this is like the first copy, but he cannot say it is verbatim.

Endorsed as exhibited by William Wright, 19 *July* 1602.

July 23. Lyme Regis. 83. Robt. Hassard, mayor of Lyme Regis, to Sec. Cecil. I send you the examination of Erkenwall Wills, who arrived here this day from Spain. [½ *page.*] *Encloses,*

83. 1. *Examination of Erkenwall Wills, of St. Jermyn's, Cornwall, before Rob. Hassard. Arrived at Lyme this day from Morlaix. Last Midsummer two years, went as captain of a man-of-war of Plymouth, called the Hope, and was taken off the Isles of Bayonne by two ships of the Governor of the Groyne, carried to Bayonne, and thence to the Groyne, and has been kept prisoner until* 10 *days since, when he was released and came to Galicia. There are* 14 *great men-of-war at the Groyne; coming from Point de Fero, met* 300 *Biscayan sailors, who reported that they were pressed and bound for Lisbon, to bring about the galleons to the Groyne, and that a great fleet of* 300 *sail was preparing for England or Ireland.*

While at Pathron as prisoner, saw 40 *colours pass through the town towards Lisbon, and being half-way, they were sent back, and billeted in the country; they reckon to be* 20,000 *men;* 200 *Flemish mariners have been taken about the Groyne to serve in the fleet; divers Irishmen have attended it these five months, especially one O'Neil.* [¾ *page.*]

July 26. The Court, Greenwich. 84. Sir John Stanhope, Vice-chamberlain, to Thomas Edmondes, clerk of the Council, and Thomas Mills. Dr. Dawson, one of the Queen's chaplains, is desirous of bringing to an end the controversies depending between him and Edm. Leader, attorney-at-law; pray join with me to summon both parties before you, and determine all causes between them, or else certify to me how you find them, that I may take further order therein. [½ *page.*]

July 29. Plymouth. 85. Fulk Greville, Sir Thos. Gorges, John Moore, Rich. Carmarden, and Thos. Myddleton, commissioners at Plymouth, to the Lord Treasurer, Lord Admiral, Sec. Cecil, and Sir John Fortescue. We have discharged the carrack of her merchandise, and are rummaging the ballast. Most of the goods we have bestowed in the Repulse, Garland, and Nonpareil, and the residue in three merchant ships, which were employed here in the service. We delivered the goods on ship board by charter-party, and placed two of our company aboard each ship. We have also appointed a messenger of the chamber to come with them, and bring you word when they arrive. The ballast of the carrack being so rummaged that we assure our-

Digitized by Google

1602. selves there is nothing of value concealed therein, we have ordered her to be bestowed where she may safely ride until Her Majesty dispose of her. We enclose a note of all her lading, and expect to dispatch all business and depart the last of this month, before which time we shall see the bottom of her ballast, and discharge all payments, &c. [1 *page.*] *Enclosing,*

85. I. *Note of the goods discharged out of the carrack at Plymouth into six ships, to be transported to London,* 1,186 *packages, containing white and ebony wood, pepper, ordnance, &c. With note that some brass ordnance belonging to the carrack was transferred to the Warspite.* [1 *page.*]

85. II. *Copy of the same.* [1 *page.*]

July ? 86. Warrant to pay to Fulk Greville, navy treasurer, and a commissioner appointed to unlade the goods of the carrack lately taken, sums needful for employing artificers and other persons to unlade, sort, and guard such goods, lately arrived in London. [*Parchment, unsigned,* ¼ *sheet.*]

July 29. Hanslop. 87. Chr. Cotes to Rich. Lane Cortenhall. Thanks for your forbearance. I have not ready money, but will either pay part in a score of hogs, at a reasonable price, or else in instalments of 40*s.* for four terms. [½ *page.*]

July 30. 88. Thos. Phelippes to Sec. Cecil. Although you hear from the priests at Rome, I conceive they do not always write the same that comes to the other side, and therefore send you what came from the Archpriest's friends. They differ in their reports of the proceedings. I shall send you what comes to hand, if staleness make it not like Rye fish, unfit for market. [⅔ *page.*] *Encloses,*

88. I. *Abstract of the enclosure in* 4 *June, No.* 25 I. *supra; adding:—*

There was a gazette of 1 *June spread abroad to, magnify an inclination to peace and toleration in matters of religion, in Her Majesty and the Council of England, upon assurance thereof given in letters presented to the Cardinals' committees by the Appellants; being boldly avouched by many, it was partly believed until the relation of the last English martyrs arrived, which has moved many to compassion, and much helped the Archpriest's cause, and thereupon another general gazette is made thereof, publicly contradicting the other.*

The procurators for the Archpriest have answered the other five grievances with the same satisfaction to the Cardinals as the former six. The Appellants are seconded by the French; but the Archpriest's cause is favoured by the best of all sorts. The Appellants allege that Jesuits

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIV.

should not intermeddle in secular priests' matters. The procurators, by order from His Holiness and the Cardinals, have set down what remedies they think best for establishing peace, which they hope will give a speedy and good end to the whole business. [*Endorsed by Phelippes.* 1¼ *pages.*] *Rome,* $\frac{5}{15}$ *June* 1602.

88. II. *Copy of the latter part of the above, endorsed by Phelippes.* [½ *page.*] $\frac{5}{15}$ *June* 1602.

July 30. 89. Thos. Phelippes to Sec. Cecil. I send you such occurrents as came to me by this post from Antwerp. The conference of things may be of use; if not it is but my labour, and you will be pleased to account me as one ready to do better service, as opportunity shall be offered. [½ *page.*] *Encloses,*

89. I. *Note of the affairs of the appellant priests in Rome,* 23 *June* 1602. *I have sent you notes of the proceedings of the appellant priests of* 27 *April and* 25 *May, and this is like to be the last before the decision. Fifteen days since, I sent you our gazettes of* 1 *June, suggested by our appellants, stating that Her Majesty was devoted to the Pope, holding him the undoubted successor of Christ's vicar upon earth, and commending his actions, especially his absolving the King of France. All this was said to be certain by fresh letters from England, given up to Cardinals Borghese and Arigonius, to be conferred with His Holiness.*

These two last circumstances discredited the relation, for no such letters were given up, nor was it probable that the Queen liked the reconciliation of the King of France to the Roman Church; yet as all good men wished it true, the matter ran current until news came of the martyrdom of three priests in London and one in York, with some other laymen; then it was discovered that the other was but a device to give some credit to these appellants about their authority with the Queen and Council, which now is seen to be little, and that your Mr. Bancroft does but abuse them and their fellows, and will leave them bankrupt if they do not leave him first. The good men who by this niggling have got to heaven are happiest of all. The state of matters here is this for the present; the Appellants have given up all their writings, which were three; the first on the inconveniences of subordination to the Archpriest, principally consisting in his government seeming to depend on the Jesuits; the second on the particular grievances offered them by Blackwell; the third on the means of making peace, viz., to have six archpriests, each one with assistants to help, and two visitors over them, to be chosen every year or second year, by general voice.

Large answers have been made by the procurators of

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIV.

the Archpriest, showing that in the first there is no substance, but emulation only; in the second, that whatsoever the Archpriest has done is justifiable by law and good discipline, according to the judgment of the best lawyers in these parts. As to the third, that the thing is impracticable, and much more unpleasing to the State than the subordination of one man. All this makes the tumults raised odious to all wise men. It does not appear what His Holiness can grant to these appellants, and the fault of the scandals raised by these tumults will rest upon them, for though they had received some exasperation, yet no man can justify the broils that have ensued.

The infamy of so many books full of heretical propositions is like to be the heaviest upon them, for the books will shortly be condemned by the Inquisition; our appellants are very pensive, expecting the sentence against these books. One of them in Paris, writing lately to a great doctor in Flanders, confessed to only three being theirs; but the opinion of all in England, both Catholics and Protestants, is known: they will be found to have had part in these books, or else all will fall upon Mr. Bancroft of London, as having feigned them himself, and then both Catholics and Puritans will have just cause to write against him, the first for forgery, the second for apostacy. Already we hear that some pens are walking against him on both sides, and it is thought he will get little by this new stratagem; truth and virtue will prevail in the end, and the Catholic religion in our country will grow more by this temptation. Rome, $\frac{13}{23}$ June 1602.

P.S.—I hear through the Duke of Sessa, ambassador of Spain, that a Spaniard who fled out of Spain for misbehaviour, and others have been sent to him, to persuade him that it should be good for the King his master to put out of Spain the English seminaries and residences; but the Duke greatly condemned their intentions. Also,

Extract from a letter dated Rome, $\frac{13}{23}$ June, "It is well liked here that the reverend Archpriest did publish the true declaration of His Holiness to control their false narration, neither can they complain thereof." Noted in the margin, "See Mr. Coll his book, p. 291." Also,

Extract from a letter of $\frac{\text{June } 26}{\text{July } 6}$. The cause of the Appellants, as we hear, draws to an end, and all matters on both sides are diligently to be examined by all the Cardinals of the Inquisition, who seem to be very well informed of the matter; they have seen such moderation in the Archpriest's side concerning the excesses, as they have a reverend opinion of him, and see well how bad a cause the Appellants, by favour and force, would make good; whatever they write into England, in the end they will have the confusion which they deserve, by prosecuting

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIV.

so bad a course, to the dishonour of our nation and the Catholic cause. It is a ridiculous fable that was written by Pasquin; we hear of no such matter here. Noted in the margin "See Mr. Coll his book, p. 241." [2 *pages, copy.*]

July 30. 90. List of 29 harbours and creeks in the West of England, from the Land's End to Portland. [1 *sheet.*]

July 30. Cannon Row. 91. Henry Earl of Lincoln to Sec. Cecil. Your inclination to justice assures me that all slanders being cleared, I shall, by your means, the better retain Her Majesty's good opinion, without which I were better out of this world, for I am so oppressed by my adversaries and brought low with vexatious charges, that I am weary of my life if you do not stand my friend.

P.S.—I have sent my answer, wherein though I have plainly set down the truth, yet for better manifesting thereof and laying open these conspiracies, I pray your help further in examining some others. [⅔ *page.*] *Encloses,*

91. I. *Answer of the Earl of Lincoln to three interrogatories:—*

1. *I had no private speeches with Sir A*[*rthur*] *G*[*orges*] *these two or three years, and complained long since of this complot of his, which (if Wright said truly) was false and ridiculous, as is evident, because I never saw the Lords of the North who were in that rebellion (save the Duke of Norfolk), which was 30 years since; he returning from Lord Sheffield's house with Lord Scrope, and Lord Berkeley, Lord Sheffield, and others liked the place of their hawking near my house so well that they vowed to meet there that day twelvemonth, which foolish vow I also undertook, and noted to Sir A. G*[*orges*] *God's handy work in dispersing us all, so that we never met since. By this ground and the like is this slander devised.*

2. *I would acknowledge myself a villain if I either spoke or thought those words; how much more villainous is he that conceals it so long, and revealeth it to none but to this known thief and malicious, traitorous servant, intending only to make use thereof, and not in regard of his duty to so gracious a Princess, to whom he has often showed himself most ungrate. If Wright has devised it, who shall live in safety, where such treachery is not punished?*

3. *Since it plainly appears how Judas-like this pack has been begun, either by Sir Arthur (whom the world notes for seeking Naboth's vineyard by my death and disgrace) or this thief who undid divers poor men in this town, by running away with their goods; since I have plain proof of late practices by Wright and Staines, a vagrant, to suborn others by their perilous persuasions,*

Digitized by Google

1602. Vol. CCLXXXIV.

how likely is it that these companions of theirs (which are in displeasure and controversy with me) are drawn to alter the sense of words spoken at my table. My comfort is that God has left me a touchstone to unfold this falsehood.

I strive not so much to lay open the lewdness of those that seek my overthrow, as to show my innocency in thought of any evil of Her [Majesty's] sacred person, though my adversaries often use her name to procure me to be called before private persons to answer malicious surmises, either in controversies for the title of my lands, leases, or other questions in law whatsoever, whereby I am so impoverished and tried that I am forced to desire the benefit of her laws, to unfold these false accusations before competent judges.

If my conscience were not clear, or the manner or matter did not testisfy with me, or the men were substantial witnesses, I should not need to set down any defence more than this, viz., the laws which forbid all accusations for words which are not complained of and revealed within three months, and Her Majesty's gracious pardon. [1⅞ *pages.*]

Aug. 2. Sarum. 92. E. Reynoldes to his brother Owen Reynoldes, Westminster. Private affairs. My tenant Longstone, at whose slackness in giving order for the rent I marvel, dwells in a little lane hard by St. Alban's church in Wood Street. Inquire after him, and require the rent. I will make your allowance 6*l.* at Michaelmas, which you shall pay yourself out of my rent to be received of my Lady, together with the money which you have laid out for the house at Islington; total, 8*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*, besides 33*s.* 6*d.* which you are to receive of Longstone.

I gave you instructions for providing me a house, but not until my coming to London next April. I shall be glad if my letter to Mr. Francis serve you; you should send it with expedition, as benefices are commonly taken up in post, and few stay till the incumbents are dead, if they be once in the way to heaven. I will write to my Lord Harry; his last letter was full of affection. [1 *page.*]

Aug. 4. The Court, Burnham. 93. Warrant by Vice-Chamberlain Sir J. Stanhope to [a pursuivant] to repair to Edm. Leader, residing in London, and summon him before Mr. Edmondes, clerk of the Council, and Thos. Mills, to answer matters objected against him. [½ *page.*]

Aug. 4. Ditton. 94. Thos. Yngler to Mr. Scott, Camberwell. It was late before I came to Mr. Castleton's, and the governors had done before my coming. I send you the marks of the swans of Mr. Heneage, Mr. Godyer, Mr. Castleton, and Mr. Horne. Details of disputes in reference to the possession of several of the swans. The truth will appear if you lay the bills of the swans and the marks together. [1 *page, damaged.; with the marks of the swans.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXIV.

1602.

Aug. 5. Bristol. 95. Col. John Semple to Thos. Honeyman, merchant of London. I hear that there is great preparation making in Spain. I left Lisbon 22 July, when there were 14 ships, two of them of 1,000 tons each, and 12 of 200, with their victuals aboard, and waiting only mariners, of whom 400 had arrived from Biscay, with 800 soldiers that went from Ireland. At the Groyne are 11 ships, with 500 or 600 soldiers, which are to join the others, and they say that there are 1,000 soldiers to come to the Groyne from the country, with O'Donell, the Irishman. This I know to be true. I heard of great preparations at St. Lucar and Maryport, and went to see, but found no army at all, only 10 galleys. The only army there is is bound for Beer haven in Ireland, and they have Scottish pilots, who have been examined as to their knowledge of the place.

The ships at Lisbon were victualled in the night, that none might know when they were ready; they embarked no field pieces for landing. Three days before I left, they heard Beer haven was taken. They may alter their resolution, but the King of Spain has promised assistance to O'Donell. Their army is but small, but they have some further pretence, which I will declare when I know it. [2 *pages.*]

Aug. 6. My old lodging. 96. Capt. Rich. Hawkins to Edm. Palmer, St. Jean de Luz. I pray you to send the enclosed to the Lord Admiral, or Mr. Secretary, or my wife. Eight days ago there were 60 galleys in Carthagena, full of Italian and Spanish soldiers who go for Lisbon, whence an armada, stronger than the former, is to sail for Ireland. If they go thither, I think the coast will devour them; if to any part of England, they will pay their foolishness. [½ *page.*]

Aug. 6. The Court. 97. Earl of Northumberland to Lord Cobham, London. The state of our Court here bears this face at present. We are and shall be till Monday at Sir Wm. Clerk's, who neither gives meat nor money to any of the progressors. The house Her Majesty has at commandment, and his grass the guards' horses eat, and this is all. To-morrow we go to Sir Hen. Guildford's to dinner and back again. Wednesday night the Queen was not well, but would not be known of it, for the next day she walked abroad in the park, lest any should take notice of it. The Lord Admiral came to Court this morning. The Lord of Toumolt [Thomond] took his leave yesterday and is gone. The French ambassador lies at Windsor, and has not been here since the Queen came. The Earl of Clinrikard [Clanricard] stands aloof and looks upon her, but his inventions are not great. My Lord Henry is his preceptor, and very grossly prompts him, but it will come to nothing. The day of the remove, Her Majesty rode on horseback all the way, which was 10 miles, and also hunted, and whether she was weary or not I leave to your censure. Oatlands must now be our rendezvous. [1 *page.*]

Aug. $\frac{10}{20}$. St. Malo. 98. Julin Crosnier to La Motte Colin, at Rennes. You say you think me fit to be sent on the Queen of England's service into Spain, as a vender of merchandize, as cloth, &c., which I have been

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIV.

20 years. I am willing to do her all the service I can, saving my allegiance to the King of France, my sovereign, and will go to St. Lucar or Seville, or if needs be, to Madrid, where I hope there would be no embarkation, either for the East or West Indies, England, Flanders, Ireland, or France, but I should know it, and could send word of the number of men, time of their starting, &c. I propose to enter on my service 1 Jan. 1603. I will be faithful and do my utmost. [1 *page, French.*] *Annexed is,*

98. I. ——— *to* ———. *I beg your favour for the bearer touching the mishap befallen M. Monbarete, in which he will tell you the truth; he has been always ready to tell any news against our nation.* [*Small scrap found attached to the preceding, but the connexion is doubtful.*]

Aug. 10. Dover Castle. 99. Mark Packnam, clerk of Dover Castle, to the Droit Gatherers in the Cinque Ports. At the last brotherhood at Romney, I was asked,—order having been made in his Lordship's office, to arrest divers poor people prosecuted at the last Admiralty Court for things of small value found by them, and of which his Lordship had not been satisfied his part,—whether these persons who dwell far off, by paying the duties due to his Lordship to the droit gatherers, might not be freed of coming hither to the Court on the 17th inst., as their charges in coming would cost them much more than what they have to pay. I wrote his Lordship about it, and he replied that if they paid the duties as suggested to his droit gatherers, and a memorial was kept thereof for Mr. Waad, he would not trouble them further, save such as were to be punished by imprisonment. I therefore signify his pleasure therein, and leave it to you to judge of them. But if any poor men have taken up anything, be it never so small a value, whereunto there is title or property pretended by himself or in right of any other, such persons must not be spared from personal appearance, to show by what warrant they detain the same. Those who are eased should consider the boder for his pains; a small matter will please him. [1 *page.*]

Aug. 10. Dover Castle. 100. Deposition of John Coppyn, of Ramsgate, before Geo. Newman, D.C.L., judge of the Admiralty Courts of the Cinque Ports, under Lord Cobham. Has known the Hope at Cliff's End in Thanet 40 years. A wreck of canvas happened there 30 years since, when the Lord Warden's officers and men took away and enjoyed the goods; 18 or 20 years since, another ship grounded, laden with deals, wax, &c. Deponent and divers others went on board, and the master of the ship desired them to stay, to save the goods from the spoil of the people of the country, which they did until the tide came, when they went on shore until it ebbed; going aboard again at low water, they met one Paramore by the ship's side, with a waggon, and 18 or 20 persons, who got on board before deponent and his company, saying that they would keep possession of the ship and goods, but not claiming any wreck, nor saying for whom they would keep possession. Deponent and his company

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIV.

getting on board, the others went away, the ship perished, and the Lord Warden and his officers had the disposing of the ship and goods. Within his remembrance, they have always had the disposing of wrecks in the Isle of Thanet. [1⅜ *sheets.*]

Also like examination of John Bussher, of Margate. Has known the Hope 33 years; 20 years since a ship came on ground there; was then dwelling at Minster in Thanet, and Thos. Paramore, then of Minster, and servant to Sir Edw. Wotton, or to Mr. Thos. Wotton, requested him to go on board and seize her to the use of his master, but he refused. On Paramore's return, he said that the men of Ramsgate then aboard had beaten and tumbled him overboard, and had broken three or four of his men's heads, whereupon he wrote for directions to his master, who bade him demand soilage or groundage of the ship, but not any wrecks, as he had no right therewith. Does not know that any has anything to do with the disposition of wrecks but the Lord Warden's officers. [¾ *sheet.*] Also,

Like examination of Geo. Bennett, of Ramsgate, fisherman. Has known divers wrecks in the Hope, and my Lord Warden's officers have always had the ordering thereof. [¼ *sheet.*] Also,

Like examination of Rich. Saunders, of Ramsgate, fisherman. Has known the Hope 30 years; 25 years since, a ship laden with cloth, &c. was cast away there, the men drowned, and the goods saved by the inhabitants of Ramsgate were disposed of by the Lord Warden's officers; 20 years since, another ship came aground there, laden with deal boards, wax, and copper, when Thos. Paramore of Minster went aboard with others, in right of Mr. Wotton, and when John Coppyn of Ramsgate and others came to go aboard, Paramore willed them to keep off, but when they got on board, Paramore and his company went. All the goods saved and carried to Ramsgate out of that ship were disposed of by my Lord Warden's officers. Never knew any wreck goods saved or found by any inhabitants of Ramsgate, Broadstairs, or elsewhere, but they were disposed of by the Lord Warden's officers. [1 *sheet.*]

Aug. 12. Lyons. 101. Fras. Segar to Thos. Wilson, Venice. Your letter was sent after me from Frankfort to Geneva. Yours to the Prince are thankfully received, and had long since been answered but I have not had means, having been up and down with His Highness, visiting certain Princes, as the Duke of Saxony, Marquis of Baden, Duke of Wirtenburg, &c. I am now to depart to France about some business of my Lord's. I have not yet received your books of Mons. Burgh; he abides with the Earl of Hainault, by Frankfort. On my return within six weeks, I hope to pass that way, or if not, will write him, that the books may be delivered to me, to send them for England. If I should write you that Marshal Biron is executed, how desperate he died, how the new Marshal de la Verdun continues with his forces in Savoy, or that Her Majesty's ships have taken a carrack of great value, it would be but a repetition of what you know, being in Venice. [1 *page.*]

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIV.

Aug. 15. Oatlands. 102. Sec. Cecil to Thos. Windebank. I am sorry you are so ill. The Queen is well content you stay 15 days. I think no business will be hearkened to yet, and therefore you may keep your bills so long. [½ *page.*]

Aug. 17. 103. Depositions of Wm. Jenkins, John Chapman, John Miller, Christ. Pising, and Robt. Holiday, of Folkstone, Kent. Have always dwelt in Folkstone, and never knew any to demand wrecks there, other than the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, until Mr. Herdson of London of late years has challenged, taken, and withheld wrecks there, viz., one boat and certain barrels of tar. [1 *page, copy.*]

Aug. 20. Sackville House. 104. Lord Treas. Buckhurst to Mr. Fanshaw. I have directed John Daniell, prisoner in the Fleet, to receive from the Attorney General bonds value 200*l.*, for relief of himself and family; but without aid from the Court of Exchequer in attaching the persons indebted, the money cannot be recovered in time for his present wants. You are to accept the bonds, and issue process thereon, that Daniell may be the sooner relieved, and the Queen recover something towards her fine due from him. Also to issue a commission, as petitioned for by Daniell, to Serjeant Daniell and four others, to inquire after divers small parcels of goods wrongfully detained from him, and to recover other debts due to him, and then to issue process to recover the same if required. [1 *page, copy, attested by John Suckling.*]

Aug. 20. 105. "Peslowe's note of money due from 60 persons unto him for alnage and subsidy" in Norwich, Yarmouth, Lynn, and from 75 country weavers, for lace, cloths, stuffs, &c., giving the names of the debtors, and dates, and amounts of the debts, varying from 4*s.* to 10*l.* [2 *sheets.*]

Aug. 21. Grant to Highgate Love, of Bottesham, co. Cambridge, of pardon for robbery. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 21. 106. Thos. Phelippes to Sec. Cecil. Thanks for your respect to my suit touching the wardership. I think now they will be advised ere they bring it to that point, but if it should be, I will not abuse your favour therein. The enclosed relation of the execution of Marshal Biron coming to my hands from the other side of Brussels, I send it because it has new particulars, and a report of such letters as came by the last post. [½ *page.*] *Encloses,*

106. I. *Notes* [*by Thos. Phelippes*] *of the proceedings at Rome. The appellant priests, seeking to talk with the scholars of the College at churches, &c. were checked by the Cardinal Protector, to which they answered it was* contra jus naturale; *the Cardinal replied that their answer was* contra jus civile, *which made them see themselves esteemed as seditious companions and corrupters of youth, and fear a decree not to their liking.* $\frac{July\ 24}{Aug.\ 3}$ 1602. *Also,*

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXIV.

A copy of a decree has been sent out by the Holy Office, touching the course of the appellants, who have obtained none of their demands: 1st, the Archpriest is to continue his office as before, without any other associated to him; 2nd, the Fathers of the Society are not to be called out of England for any of their pretences; 3rd, all the seminaries are to be governed as before; 4th, all their books are condemned; 5th, they must not deal any more with the Council or others in authority, to the prejudice of their companions.

They have however obtained restitution of their faculties, with admonitions to the Archpriest to deal with them more respectively for the time to come, and I know not what else about his not conferring so much with the Fathers, and this at the Fathers' special instance; yet this point is likely to be qualified before it is engrossed on parchment. [½ *page.*] *July* 31 / *Aug.* 10.

Aug. 22. Bristol. 107. Wm. Vawer, Mayor of Bristol, to Sec. Cecil. I send news from a ship just returned from St. Tovalles. I beseech you to let me have a Spanish captain now at Plymouth under Mr. Trever, with whom to redeem my son who is in the [Spanish] galleys. [1 *page.*]

Endorsed, "Mayor of Bristol to my master, with some advertisements delivered by one Birte, lately come out of Spayne."

1602 ?
Aug. 23. Witham. 108. Sir E. Norris to his cousin [Dud. Carleton]. I send you Winwood's letter and Mr. Gilpin's, with my reply to him. I hope Dankerd will continue to write to me and attend to my business. I am glad to hear my Lord [*of Northumberland*] does us both right. I honour him more than any man in England. I send you your papers; I thank you for French and English news.

P.S.—Mr. Englefield expects great favour from my Lord of Northumberland; hearken what course he takes, though I think I cannot be hurt thereby. [2 *pages.*]

1602.
Aug. 27. 109. Account by a person not named, of fees received of Rich. Jones and five others for writs of appraisement, discharge of presentment, &c., also of five fees received by the writer's brother Ward, for him, and of payments due from seven persons mentioned. [1 *page.*]

Aug. 30. Venice. 110. Sir Ant. Sherley to the Lord Chief Justice. I refer to the bearer for this my defence against vile and slanderous reports; also for information from those parts, his place requiring universal knowledge. I commend him also as worthy of all favour. [¾ *page.*]

Aug. 31. Venice. 111. Wm. Sidley to his cousin Lord Treas. Buckhurst. I send, though at some danger to myself, information given me by an Italian gentleman, from a letter written to him by Wm. Ratcler, a wicked rebel in Ireland. I pray for the speedy reduction of these unnatural Irish, and the preservation of Her Majesty's government

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXIV.

1602. to the end of all monarchies. I have been stayed by illness six months longer than I intended, but hope to return soon. [1 *page.*] *Encloses,*

111. 1. *Effect of the letter of Ratcler mentioned above. He promises to give advertisements of the state of Ireland, since the departure of the Spaniard. He has long served the Queen in France and the Low Countries, and been a major-general in Ireland; but being absolved from his loyalty in* 1600, *by Archer the Jesuit, he revolted in* 1600 *to the archtraitor Tyrone, whom he calls the Prince. The rebels succeeded well in war, for* 3,000 *of the Queen's forces were put to the sword in one night, the Lord Deputy commanding, who thereupon imprisoned Lord Delvin and others held suspicious. Tyrone fortified two castles, and has Beer haven and other places assured to him. If the Pope's declaration, which is ambiguous, were in absolute terms, and published by a nuncio, a general revolt of the Irish would follow; and if it were seconded by an army of* 12,000 *from Spain, the war would be ended in six months. They depend upon their Jesuits in Rome and elsewhere.* [¾ *page.*]

VOL. CCLXXXV. SEPTEMBER—NOVEMBER, 1602.

1602.

Sept. 9. Plymouth. 1. Thos. Honeyman to [Sec. Cecil]. I have received the enclosed. The party asks whether to come to me at my house in Tower Street, London; if you appoint it, by the time he comes I hope to be there. [⅓ *page.*]

Sept. 10. Paris. 2. T. P[hellipes?] to Sec. Cecil. I have found John Rawlinson, and according to Her Majesty's command, have charged him upon his allegiance to return into England and present himself before some of the Council, to answer such matters as he is to be charged with, and he prepares this day to depart this town. *Annexing,*

2. 1. *Pass for John Rawlinson from Paris to England.* [1 *page. Copies, both in the handwriting of Dudley Carleton.*] *Paris,* 10 *Sept.* 1602.

Sept. 13. Plymouth. 3. Examination of Oliver Glandrie, master of a bark of Conquet. before Wm. Parker, mayor of Plymouth. Came from Conquet last Friday. A ship of Roscoe had arrived there from St. Lucar, which reported that there were two fleets ready to set sail, one from Lisbon of 60 sail, the other from the Groyne of 80, with galleys,

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXV.

and that on Sunday week it was proclaimed in the churches throughout Brittany, that every man should have his furniture ready on pain of death, and that beacons should be made up through all the coast, to fire on descrying any great fleet. [½ *page.*]

Sept. 14. 4. Examination of Fras. Cowper and Hen. Paramore, of Plymouth. Were prisoners in the Leevet galley, the Vice-Admiral, under the Marquis Santa Cruz, at the taking of the carrack in Sisembra Road. On 2 June, the day before she was taken, divers poor carvels of Sisembra, discerning Her Majesty's ships about Cape Pitcher, went out of the road, but the Marquis ordered three galleys to fetch them in again. The weather growing calm, so that the Queen's ships could not come into the road, command was given to the three carvels to lay the carrack aboard, and take out some of her lading, which was done, and some was delivered at Lisbon and Sisembra. Divers boats of Sisembra also carried away a large quantity of the carrack's goods. Also,

Like examination of Andrew Hearinge, a prisoner from Lisbon. The pilot of the carrack was committed with him, and having had his house searched by the King's officers, and three bags of diamonds and stones and other jewels found, he was arraigned and condemned. The captain and 35 gentlemen who were aboard the carrack were also prisoned on suspicion of stealing. [1 *page.*]

Sept. 15. Bath. 5. Sir W. Raleigh to Sec. Cecil. I received the enclosed from my lieutenant, and have dispatched the bearer, who came from Jersey, to you. It seems to be true, and all that can be done is to lay for them carefully; though the galleys slip by the shore, the fly-boats cannot. They speak of galleons, but I do not understand it. I am in pain and cannot write, but I beseech you to be good to this poor man, who has taken pains, time, and speed in his own bark. [⅓ *page.*] *Encloses,*

5. I. *G. Paulet, lieutenant, to Sir Walter Raleigh, Governor of Jersey. I enclose a letter from an English gentleman at Rennes, certifying the arrival of the Spanish galleys at Bluet, which advice being of great importance, I have despatched the bearer, Philip Lockyer, on purpose with diligence, and fearing what might happen, I send a like packet by John Cuffe in another passage. Mr. Bonneville mentions a letter to Mr. Secretary, but it has not come to my hands. This letter came by St. Malo, whence Mr. Secretary's letter may be sent direct. Jersey,* 13 *Sept.* 1602. [¾ *page.*] *Encloses,*

5. I. i. *Ant. Bonneville to [the Governor of Jersey]. I send herewith a letter to Mr. Secretary of news that four galleys, two great fly-boats, and two galleys are come into Bluet, with great store of treasure, it is thought for Flanders.* [½ *page.*] *Rennes,* $\frac{9}{19}$ *Sept.* 1602.

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXV.

5. II. *G. Paulet, lieutenant of Jersey, to Sir Walter Raleigh, Lord Warden of the Stannaries and Governor of Jersey. I send another copy of intelligence sent already of great importance, from an English gentleman dwelling at Rennes.* 13 *Sept.* 1602. [¼ *page.*] *Encloses,*

5. II. i. *Copy of the letter from Ant. Bonneville, No.* 5 I. i., *supra.*

5. IV. *Anthony Bonneville to Sec. Cecil. I have heard that a message was sent to Parliament by Mons. de Goulyen who dwells by Bluet, that four galleys and two fly-boats had come in, and that it was thought they go for Flanders with pay for the soldiers. I have written to the ambassador at Paris, as you directed, and am in hand with one who I hope will agree shortly, when I will send him over, as he may do much. As to the suit for the death of the Englishman that was slain, before I could come over, Welsh, with the certificate which he obtained from the magor of Pomfret, released the murderers. It has stood me in much money, to see if I could bring it to some good. I have outlawed Welsh, but cannot get at him. There are Englishmen who make him believe that all that has been done is nothing, and who for lucre would molest the father. Pray you stand the poor man's friend. Roland Lye, a follower of Lord Latimer, wishes you no good, and reports he will never come into England as long as you live; but it is thought he is some lewd fellow that some occasion has constrained to forsake the realm.* [¾ *page.*]
Rennes, $\frac{9}{19}$ *Sept.* 1602.

Sept. 15. Paris. 6. Chas. Paget to Sec. Cecil. Though for five years that I have been suing pardon, I have received no reply, I will still seek to obtain by patience what I cannot by grace, and show that such chastisements rather make me amend my faults than work to the prejudice of Her Majesty. In testimony of this, I inform you that besides the army of 60 galleys that Don John de Cordia left with 26th August, to recover a town of the Turks, the King of Spain is making a potent army for Ireland or England, and has sent for Capt. Jaques, who was Sir Wm. Stanley's lieutenant-colonel, to take a charge in it. The numbers and provisions will be great; they will set out when least expected, their landing place uncertain, not so much expecting assistance as relying on their own forces. The King's many losses give him a fiery disposition of revenge, but I hope the same remedies will have the like effect as heretofore.

Parsons and Thos. Fitzherbert have written to Owen and others that the inquisitors at Rome have decided between the modest priests and broiling Jesuits. 1, that the Jesuits shall remain in England. 2, that the priests shall have their faculties restored. 3, that no books be written against each other on pain of excommunication. 4, that the priests deal no more with Queen

Digitized by Google

1602.

and Council. 5, that the Archpriest and assistants remain in office as before. 6, that the colleges continue as they did, under the Jesuits' government. There is no news the last two posts from Rome from the priests, so it is feared their affairs do not go on well.

I send these to show you that whatever reports may be spread by my enemies, I still remain firm to you and Her Majesty, who I hope will soon open the gate of her mercy to me. [1¾ *pages.*]

Sept. 15. Paris. 7. Jas. Hill to Sec. Cecil. In sending the enclosed, I testify the affection I have ever borne you since I knew you at Angiers. I shall ever be ready to serve you. No interest would withhold me from acknowledging my duty to Her Majesty, for whom I shall ever pray. [1 *page.*]

Sept. 15. Snape. 8. Thos. Lord Burghley to his brother [Sec. Cecil]. With my old disease in my hand, I could hardly sign anything, which has been the cause of my long silence, but am now well. I hope this will excuse me from this place, and the sooner I get away the better before the cold weather; if not contradicted, I mean to venture, and yet would be gladder to do it with Her Majesty's leave, but I do not mean to be at London before Allhallow tide. The country is quiet, and my tarrying here would but hazard my health and shorten my life, but I leave it to you, who, the world knows, both for public causes and your friends', observe time and circumstance.

By letters from Lord Eure, I perceive how much he is bound to you for care in furnishing his wants. You see in what mean state our noblemen in these parts are, and yet he is of the best living of any baron here.

I think you happy for your great and honourable fortune, and happier that the Lord has given you grace and judgment so to use it as to carry as much love and reputation, and as little envy as ever councillor had in any time.

My Lord of Cumberland has been here divers times, both at my house at Snape, and at York. I know it is chiefly to show his respect to you, and I hold it not the least part of my credit that the world should mark the mutual love to be between us; tell him in your next how much you esteem his love to me.

Amongst all the news you sent me, none pleased me so much as the good news of Ireland, the rebellion whereof has exhausted both the treasure of Her Majesty and the wealth and blood of her subjects, if pardoning may heal so great a wound; though Her Majesty might make in time a full conquest of it, having once reduced the north to obedience,—which, if this archrebel be overthrown, no doubt, but it may be,—yet I remember a saying that to conquer a man's own oft times may prove too dear a purchase. Her Majesty can reap of that country but honour and obedience, for no more can princes look for from their foreign kingdoms, unless therein they had an Indies. What does Spain receive out of Naples more than the title and honour? and so as Ireland might be reduced to discharge itself, I think it were a happy conquest for a prince to have the obedience of a foreign kingdom freely and in the securest way, and she might

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXV.

say what none of her progenitors can since Richard II.'s time, that she has made a conquest of all Ireland, which it always has been thought could not be unless Ulster were first brought to obedience, the glory whereof will eternize her name throughout all Christendom.

The two gentlemen of whom I made Her Majesty privy at my coming away have removed southward, and so secretly that I cannot learn where they are. They were afraid of the message I sent them, yet I sent word it was sent by Her Majesty only to do them good. I perceive they desire to go into Germany, as they dare not trust to France or Italy, if so be they can take order how to receive their allowance from the Court, whence I perceive they have most of it. [3 *pages.*]

Sept. 17. Barnstaple. 9. John Delbridge to Sec. Cecil. Last night a bark from Ireland arrived at Ilfracombe, reporting the landing of the Spaniards in Ireland. I sent to a friend to know the truth, and enclose his reply as being of importance. [½ *page.*] *Encloses,*

9. I. *Rich. Emotte to John Delbridge, merchant of Barnstaple. John Clemott, of Swansea, just come from Waterford, reports that three weeks ago* 1,500 *Spaniards landed in the West at Limerick, and that a greater number are expected. The Lord President was to come to Waterford, and all the gates to be made fast but one. I know not what fight there was at their landing.*

Ilfracombe, 17 *Sept.* 1602.

Sept. 17. 10 A.M. Southampton. 10. John Mercer to Sec. Cecil. Having received the enclosed from a friend at St. Malo, who desired haste in sending them to you, I delivered them to Richard Cornellin, the mayor here, for transmission to you. Noted that the St. Malo letter contained advertisements of the six galleys. [⅔ *page.*]

Sept. 18. Jersey. 11. G. Paulet, lieut.-governor of Jersey, to Sir Walter Raleigh, governor. I enclose confirmation of the news about the Spanish galleys in Brittany, and an important letter to Mr. Secretary, which requires haste. Therefore I have sent my son, with orders if he land far from you, to post with speed to Court and deliver it. It seems the galleys find but cold entertainment there; so we must stand on our guard, though unable to withstand so great a force.

P.S.—I have sent out on purpose to know what course the galleys will take. [¾ *page.*] *Encloses,*

11. I. *W. Maynell to George Paulet, lieut.-governor of Jersey. The Spaniards have arrived not at Bluett, but at Belle Isle; six galleys,* 16 *great ships, and some carvels; it is doubtful whether they intend Ireland or Dunkirk. If they pass the Narrow Seas, they may affront some of the islands. They are not allowed victuals where they are; only water.* [¾ *page.*] *St. Malo,* 16 *Sept.* 1602.

Sept. 20. 12. Inventory taken at Leadenhall, by estimate of the Commissioners, of the goods found in the St. Valentine carrack, consisting of

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXV.

calicos, quilts, lawns, Persian, Turkey, and leather carpets, fans, silks, taffetas, pepper, cinnamon, ginger, cloves, indigo, drugs, &c. &c. [4½ *pages.*]

Sept. 20. Dartmouth. 13. Nicholas Hayman, mayor of Dartmouth, to Sec. Cecil. The Elinor of Lyme has come in from St. Malo, and brought the enclosed letter. David Bagwill, a merchant who has come in here, saw six Spaniards come into St. Malo on horseback, with three footmen, bound to the Archduke. They told M. Countrie and Bennett Serffe, an Englishman dwelling there, that six galleys have put into Bluet by force of weather, with 4,000 mariners and soldiers bound towards the Archduke, and, as it is supposed, a store of riches. [⅓ *page.*] *Encloses,*

13. 1. *La Motte Colin to the Governor of Jersey. My duty to Her Majesty induces me to beg you to send her the enclosed copy of a letter which I sent a week ago by a bark still at St. Malo. If you can, please to recover the original from the master and send it. No one should see it but Sec. Cecil. Keep this secret. The bearer Hightman is an honest man. I hope you received my letter about what Antoine Bonneville wrote of six galleys and 20 Spanish ships going to Ireland or Flanders, but rather the latter, as the King of Spain is sending there two or three millions of gold.* [1 *page, French.*]

St. Malo, ¹⁸⁄₂₈ *Sept.* 1602.

Sept. 24. Blackfriars. 14. Henry Lord Cobham to his brother-in-law, Sec. Cecil. By the enclosed packet brought in from Dover, you will see where the galleys are. If Her Majesty will have me go down, return me present answer. [½ *page.*] *Encloses,*

14. 1. *Sir Thos. Fane to Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports and Lord Lieutenant of Kent. This afternoon, at 5 p.m., Sir Robt. Mansell, with two of the Queen's ships and two Hollanders, discovered six galleys six or seven leagues eastward, and each two leagues apart. I have sent word into the Downs.*

P.S.—The galleys are over against Folkstone, and Sir Wm. Browne of Flushing, newly come to Dover, has gone aboard with Capt. Bredgate. [⅓ *page.*]

Dover Castle, 6 p.m., 24 *Sept.* 1602.

Sept. 24. Blackfriars. 15. Henry Lord Cobham to Sec. Cecil. I send news of what the Queen's ships have done. I hope the next news will be that the galleys are taken, which would be more famous than any action that has happened this great while. [¾ *page.*] *Encloses,*

15. 1. *Sir Thos. Fane to Lord Cobham. The Queen's ships have fought with the galleys and dispersed them, and greatly hurt them; three of their galley slaves leaped into the sea*

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXV.

over against St. Margaret's, and swam ashore. I have put them into Dover Castle. [½ *page.*]

Dover Castle, 10 *p.m.,* 24 *Sept.* 1602.

Sept. 27? 16. —— to Lord ——. As it is a ticklish thing for ships to intercept galleys, I let you know that having been advertised that Spinola passed hitherward from Lisbon, with six galleys for Sluys, Her Majesty appointed Sir Robt. Mansell to join with the States' fleet before Dunkirk and Sluys, to impeach them; Sir Robt. Mansell with three ships rode about Dungeness, the ships a good distance apart. Two fly-boats rode higher to the westward, one to give the other the alarm; the rest rode before Dunkirk and Sluys. On Thursday last, one of the fly boats met them holding their course north-east, whereupon the fly-boats wrought across the Channel. Sir Robert put himself into the middle of the Channel, and shot off to give the ships to the eastward warning.

At last the galleys bore up close to the English shore, within the Goodwin towards the Downs, those ships sailing after sometimes shooting, but to little purpose, for night came on; whereupon five Flemings riding in the Downs, hearing the report of the ordnance, set sail ahead of them, and in a great storm, crossed them, and they seeking to make over towards the Flemish coast, three were shot and sunk, as Sir Robert has now brought word. Thereupon 16 or 17 sail that were riding before Dunkirk and Sluys weighed, had them in chase, and put them to the eastward of Sluys, by which all men assure themselves that they are all cast away, for the storm was such that Thursday night, as they had much ado to live themselves. [2¼ *pages, unfinished Draft.*]

Sept. 28. 10 P.M. Dover. 17. Sir Thos. Fane to Henry Lord Cobham. I have examined the slaves out of the Spanish galleys here in custody, upon the following articles:—

Whether Spinola went on shore in February or went along in the galleys?—Ans. The latter.

How many soldiers and rowers each galley carried?—Ans. 200, and 25 rowers on a side, and four men to every oar. In Spinola's galley five men to each oar, but no difference in the size of the galleys.

What ports the galleys touched at after leaving Lisbon and before they came to St. Andera?—Ans. Nowhere.

What ships came in their company?—Ans. None.

In what port the money was brought aboard, and whether it were the King's or Spinola's or any particular men's?—Ans. Some was taken at St. Mary Port and Seville, and at St. Andera 36 chests; but all the treasure and the adventure was Spinola's, as also the galleys and slaves, which he bought of the King.

I advertised you in my last of the galleys from Calais.

P.S.—I will send up the galley slaves by one who can acquaint you with particulars. [1 *page.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXV.

1602.
Sept. 28. Paris. 18. Sir Rob. Drury to Sec. Cecil. I had Her Majesty's permission, when taking leave of her, to go up the country to the baths for the benefit of my lame arm, but did not like to do so after the rendering up of Grave; having been detained here to recover a sickness taken in our fruitless Brabant journey, I must defer my hopes of the baths in Italy till spring. I am going thither in a few days to pass the winter, but shall obey your commands in any corner of the world. There is no news on the stage, but that of the Marshal de Biron; statesmen justify the King, but the multitude speak very ill of his proceedings; I do not presume to censure Princes' actions. Hold me in the good opinions of my Prince and mistress. [1 *page.*]

Sept. ? Warrant to take possession of the bullion and Spanish money found on board certain ships from the East Countries, and to pay the same into the Exchequer. [*Warrant Book, I., p.* 57.]

Sept. ? Warrant to deliver the Spanish bullion out of the Exchequer to Sir Thos. Knyvet, warden of the Mint, to be coined into money of the new standard for Ireland. [*Warrant Book, I., p.* 58.]

[Sept.] 19. Account of receipts in the outports in England, except London, for 10 years ending Michaelmas 1602; being in 1593, 33,145*l.* 0*s.* 6¾*d.*; and in 1602, 20,005*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.* Average yearly, 21,066*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.* [½ *page.*]

[Sept.] 20. Book of accounts of sums paid to the Crown in the several counties of England and Wales named, for apparel and arms for soldiers sent into Ireland, Michaelmas 43 and Easter and Michaelmas 44 Eliz. The counties are alphabetically arranged, beginning with co. Bedford, which paid 60*l.*, 105*l.*, and 70*l.*, and ending with Somerset, which paid 350*l.*, 250*l.*, 175*l.*, and 500*l.* [*Imperfect and damaged, 27 leaves. Two entries are of 2 James I.*]

Sept. 21. Account of the receipts of the Exchequer for each of four years, from Michaelmas 1599 to Michaelmas 1602, arranged under the following items, the amounts being the sums of the four years:—

	£	s.	d.
Sheriffs	32,661	12	6½
General receivers	251,027	9	8
Do. by assignments to the cofferer, the wardrobe and Berwick	27,000	0	0
Fines of leases	8,187	8	11½
The late Countess of Lenox's lands	5,356	11	8
Fines of leases of the same lands	1,701	9	2
Customs and subsidies in ports	282,772	8	3½
Impost of wines and butlerage	63,202	18	11½
The Hanaper	16,907	6	11½
Fines for alienations	15,435	15	7
Alnage of cloth	2,055	0	2
Fines, amerciaments, and forfeitures	9,910	19	6½
Debts	89,342	19	1¼

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXV.

	£	s.	d.
Castle ward of Dover and respite of homage	3,257	6	2
Temporalities of bishoprics, *sede vacante*	4,832	6	11½
First fruits	27,800	8	5½
Annual tenths	47,097	2	6
Recusants	32,463	7	11
Imposts of coals	6,796	8	0
Merchants of the Levant	4,000	0	0

Also account of payments during the same period, as follows:—

	£	s.	d.
First fruits	6,100	0	0
The jewel house	10,930	19	0½
The great wardrobe	30,047	13	3
Do. from the customers and court of wards	1,715	19	11
Cofferer of the household	117,923	17	6½
Do. by assignments from receivers, customers, Court of wards, and duchy of Lancaster	40,710	0	0
Treasurer of the chamber	39,900	0	0
Do. from the duchy of Lancaster	4,000	0	0
Master of the [Horse?]	11,724	16	8
Ambassadors and intelligencers	18,696	2	0
Band of pensioners	16,761	10	8
Office of the revels	331	13	4
Office of the works	21,957	17	9
Lieutenant and repairs of the Tower	11,169	18	5
Admiral	351,986	3	7½
Ordnance	83,439	8	7½
Armoury	6,257	0	10
Berwick	17,400	0	0
Castles and forts	23,113	8	9
Liveries for the guard	2,888	5	9
Diets of the justices of assize	6,577	18	4
Diets in the Star Chamber	5,126	1	9
Fees, annuities, and rewards for service	140,104	11	5¼
Ireland	1,255,787	7	4½
Low Countries	122,775	4	2

[4 *pages. Copy made in the time of James I.*]

Sept. ? 22. Petition of Jane Daniel to the Queen. In Trinity term 1601, my husband was sentenced in the Star Chamber to a fine of 3,000*l.*, and commissioners sent to Cheshire and Middlesex to inquire after his lands and goods. I was ordered to deliver to the Attorney-General all my husband's bonds for 2,000*l.* debts due to him and the evidences of his lands. An agreement was then made with the Lord Treasurer, whereby the fine would have been paid in three years, or in 10 at the furthest, but as matters are now handled, it will not be paid in 26 years, and we have nothing to sustain ourselves. Thos. Aston, then sheriff of Cheshire, entered my husband's lands,

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXV.

proceeded against him as a recusant, though he had taken order for his fine, divided his goods, worth 414*l.*, between himself and his friends, only paying 114*l.* for them, and returned Deresbury and Minshull as worth 70*l.* a year, whereas Deresbury is worth 200*l.* a year, and Minshull should have been assured to Her Majesty for 500*l.* So in Middlesex, our goods, worth 330*l.*, were valued at 110*l.*, and Hackney parsonage, worth 1,000*l.*, at 420*l.* I have often sued the Lord Treasurer for redress in vain. The Countess of Essex and Fred. Richardson have all our inheritance. I beg aid, and my husband's liberty. [1 *page.*]

Oct. 2. London. 23. John Chamberlain to Dud. Carleton [in Paris]. Private affairs. The commencement at Oxford was very famous for plenty of doctors, that were 15, 12 divines, and three lawyers; for store of venison, where Dr. King had 27 bucks; for royal cheer and an excellent *concio ad clerum*, wherein Dr. Goodwin bare the belle; for the multitude of gentles; and, specially, for the confluence of cut-purses, whereof ensued many losses. Mr. Bodley lost his cloak, Sir Rich. Lea two jewels of 200 marks, which he and Sir Harry Lea meant to bestow on the bride, Mr. Tanfield's daughter. Your brother has become a great man at Rycott with the young Lord [Norris]. Private news.

We have been hunting and hawking; we chased a huge stag at Lord St. John's, and set up the head in Knebworth hall for a trophy. The harvest, though late, is plentiful. The Queen went first to Chiswick, to Sir Wm. Russell's, then to Ambrose Coppinger's, who, being an M.A., entertained her himself with a Latin oration; then to Harfield, to the Lord Keeper's; and so to Sir Wm. Clarke's at Burnham, whose behaviour pleased nobody, but made his misery and vanity be spoken of far and wide; then to Oatlands, where she stays till the 7th, and then comes to Richmond. The smallpox and foul weather kept her from the Earl of Hertford's and the Lord Chief Justice's.

Lord Hume came this way home, and had audience at Court on Sunday; the Queen was very gracious with him. Lord Eure, Sir John Herbert (newly knighted), Dr. Dunn, made master of Requests for this voyage, and Le Sieur, are gone to treat with the King of Denmark and the Hanse Towns at Bremen, where they are safe lodged till spring or longer. I hear from Muscovy that the King of Denmark's brother is come there to marry the Emperor's daughter. Mr. Gilpin is dead at the Hague; I cannot think who should succeed him, unless Wheeler, secretary to the merchants at Middleburgh. Sir Fras. Vere is recovered of his hurt; but it is said will have an impediment in his tongue, which some think no great harm. Graf Maurice has been dangerously ill of the plague, the sore breaking out in his neck. I have lost my opinion of their soldiership, for this summer they have made a great noise to little purpose, and not followed out any part of their first project. Sir Robt. Mansfield and the Vice-Admiral of Flushing met six of Spinola's galleys, stemmed or overran two, and spoiled the rest, of which one is run aground at Calais.

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXV.

In Ireland, Tyrone runs up and down distressed, and offers to come in on any conditions, with life. The Earl of Clanricard follows the Court and aspires to high favour. I hear he was offered to marry the Lady Strange, but he regards courtly hopes more than present profit. Sir Ed. Michelborn and Sir Edw. Baynham have wounded each other in the field. Willis is discarded from Mr. Secretary's service; I know not the cause. Lady Northumberland has a son. The Lord Chamberlain is come from Bath neither better nor worse. Serjeant Hele was made the Queen's serjeant this summer, and rode circuit with Judge Gawdy in Sussex, Surrey, Kent, Essex, and Herts, where he made himself both odious and ridiculous. [2¾ *pages. Printed in Chamberlain's Letters, pp.* 148–152.]

Oct. 2. 24. John Chamberlain to Dud. Carleton. Private news. Mr. Cope wants you to get two papers of the genealogies of the great houses of France, which he got from his late Lord [Burghley] drawn out down to the present time. I have sent Mr. Secretary some of your pictures and verses, for your sake, not my own, for I am past all ambition. For your own good, I wish you would send me such toys as you think fit, and any pamphlets of the Jesuits, as "*La Verité defendue,*" quoted by Arnault in his "*Franc discours.*" Dr. Andrews wants it, and I have promised it him.

Your cousin Lytton and I are not hasty to follow the course you speak of, for though Willis [Cecil's secretary] is removed for insolence, the places are supplied by Brereton and Levinns [Munck]. Were you in that place, you would not leave it, whereas now Court and country take notice of you; therefore do not give way; but go on to the end. Family affairs. [2⅝ *pages. Printed in Chamberlain's Letters, pp.* 152–155.]

Oct. 2. London. 25. Rich. Stapers to Sec. Cecil. I have received the enclosed from Algiers, certifying the great loss I am like to sustain there by the dealings of Capt. Lee; for remedy I know of nothing but Her Majesty's letter, for which I have set down such matters as I think needful. Favour me with it, or the King will seize my goods, and put our consul and my man in prison. Age and illness prevent my waiting upon you, and the bearer, my son-in-law, can fully inform you of the matter. [½ *page.*]

Oct. 3. Court at Richmond. 26. Anne Countess of Warwick to Dr. Cæsar and Mr. Wilbraham, masters of Requests. I request a favourable hearing for Ellinor Sampson, a distressed gentlewoman, who has a cause depending in your Court which concerns her whole living; she is too poor to bear delay, or longer to contend with her powerful adversary. [½ *page.*]

Oct. 7. Oatlands. 27. The Queen to Sec. Cecil, master, and Wm. Fleetwood, receiver of the Court of Wards and liveries. We require large sums for the charges of fleets on the Spanish coast, to prevent support being sent into Ireland, and also to sustain our army there. As usual, we wish to meet such accidents by supplying the Exchequer from the

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXV.

1602.

Court of Wards or Duchy of Lancaster, only leaving sums for ordinary disbursements. We order you to pay in 2,000*l.*, and as some private disbursements are required, to be known only to Sec. Cecil, to deliver to him, or some person nominated by him, sums not exceeding 3,000*l.*, and discharge him from any account for the said sums. [1¾ *pages, copy.*]

Oct. 7. Ratcliffe. 28. Nicholas Butler to his brother-in-law, Wm. Hagerstone, at Hagerstone. Family commendations. The bearer is my old friend Mr. Butler, the gentleman I told you of; concerning Russell, the Earl of Bedford's man, befriend him, that he may have a safe passage to the King of Scots, for he mightily desires to see him. Tell honest Henry my horse neighs for him, and never goes to the water but he looks three miles off to espy him; but I bid him wait till Christmas, when we may have a bowl or two together. [1 *page.*]

Oct. 8. Sarum. 29. E. Reynoldes to John Rawlins, at Mr. Collingwood's, clock maker, at the Angel, St. Thomas Apostle, against St. Anthony's Church. I entreated a courtesy of you about a hat, and sent directions and a measure for the brim. If it be ready, order the haberdasher to deliver it to Mrs. Poole, a neighbour of his, dwelling at the Queen's Arms, near Paul's. You should learn to write, that your friends might hear from you; but if you think yourself too old, then remember to employ your time in some goodness. I scribble this letter on purpose to put you to some pain in reading, as you will never take any in writing. [½ *page.*]

Oct. 11. 30. Bond of John Vydgian, of Patricksborne, Kent, to Katherine Vydgian, of Molyshe, Kent, in 200*l.* for payment of 100*l.* on or before 2 April 1604. [1 *page.*]

Oct. 14. Norwich. 31. Order in the Court at Norwich that the commissions and depositions taken before Sir George Delves and Wm. Fitzwilliams, plaintiffs, and Mat. Hothe and other citizens of Norwich, defendants, touching the alnage of the new draperies be published on or before Saturday, unless due cause be shown to the contrary. [½ *page.*]

Oct. 15. London. 32. John Chamberlain to Dud. Carleton, at Paris. Mr. Bodley having refused to succeed Mr. Gilpin, Mr. Winwood is spoken of. Lord Grey is come from the Low Countries, and rails at Sir Fras. Vere, who is still in some danger from his hurts. Sir Robert Sydney has arrived, and most of our captains are expected home to refresh themselves, after so much enduring in the siege of Ostend, and this summer's service. We hear that the horsemen of Bergen and Breda have surprised certain loose bands of ordnance, and taken 500 horse and 50 prisoners of note, with much plate and other booty. We hear nothing of Lord North; Lady North, Lady Effingham, and young Mrs. St. John (Lady Fiennes' daughter), are all with child. Young [Wm.] Paget has married Knollys' daughter [Lettice], and heir to Mr. Controller's brother. A match is brewing between Mrs. Bridges of the Court and her cousin Grey Bridges [*or Bruges*],

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXV.

1602. which would end all suits and quarrels. Gomershall, the mercer of Temple Bar, is bankrupt; his fair lady's wardrobe was well furnished, and sold at high prices. A Dunkirker, waiting for some stragglers of our Muscovy fleet, is cast away on the coast of Norway. I hear from Ireland that Lord Montjoy's commission is renewed for three years longer. Lord Zouch plays *rex* in Wales, both with Council and justices, and with the poor Welshmen. Dr. Redman, Bishop of Norwich, one of the wisest of his coat, is dead.

The Court came to Richmond, on the 8th, and is likely to stay, the Queen finds herself so well there. The discoverers that went to seek the north-west passage are come back *re infectâ*, but propose going again next year. Mowbray, a Scotchman, is accused by Daniel [*Archdeacon*], an Italian fencer, of trying to suborn him to slay the King of Scots. Mowbray denies it; Lord Hume demanded that he should be sent and tried there; the Council sent him away, but ordered him to be stayed at Berwick, and Daniel is to follow, or is already gone, to try it out if the Scotch King thinks fit. That King is printing a little work with a Greek name [*Basilicon Doron*], a last will or remembrance to his son; and because it has gone abroad subject to many constructions, and much depraved by many copies he will now set it out under his own hand. The Earl of Northumberland's son was christened at Essex house; the Queen, by the Lady Marchioness [*of Northampton*] her deputy, being godmother, and the Lord Treasurer and Admiral godfathers. The child is called Algernon, after an early ancestor who came of the house of Brabant. It is better to have a strange name than none, like the Dauphin, who is not yet christened; we wonder why. [2¼ *pages. Printed in Chamberlain's Letters, pp.* 155–158.]

Oct. 15. 33. Case [*for the opinion of counsel*] between Hen. Brooke Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, and John Herdson, Lord of the Manor of Folkstone, as to the right to wrecks. The manor of Folkstone was in the hands of Lord Clinton and Say, and afterwards of Henry VIII. Edward VI. granted it to Edward Lord Clinton, who surrendered it to Queen Mary. She granted it to Lord Clinton and Say, as by deed recited; and by divers conveyances, it is now vested in Herdson. By extents of the said manor, 35 & 47 Hen. III., it seems that the right of wreck belongs to the manor, as also by *quo warranto* 2 & 7 Edw. I. and 6 Edw. II.

The Lord Warden has always been Admiral of the Cinque Ports, and used jurisdiction in all causes within the ports and their members, and has enjoyed all wrecks of the sea within the ports. In the vacancy of the Lord Wardenship, the wrecks of the sea belong to the King. Henry VI., 24 Feb. 1447, created Sir James Fiennes Baron Say, and for the maintenance of the said estate of a baron, granted him the constableship and wardenship of the ports, and all wrecks of the sea, from the East of the Isle of Thanet to Bewchief, Sussex. Like grants were made by Edward IV. to Richard, Earl of Warwick.

Digitized by Google

Vol. CCLXXXV.

1602.

The town of Folkstone, parcel of the said manor, is a member of the Cinque Ports and within the limits mentioned in the charter of Henry VI. Sir Thos. Cheney was Lord Warden from 28 Hen. VIII. till 1 Eliz., when the manor was in the hands of the Crown. After Sir Thomas's death, Sir Wm. Brooke, Lord Cobham, was Lord Warden, and after his attainder, Sir Hen. Brooke, the late Lord Cobham, having their patents as large and ample as any heretofore, and enjoying all wrecks within Folkstone and other parts of the Cinque Ports.

Query? Whether the wrecks of the sea happening on the sands or the sea shore adjoining to the town or manor of Folkstone, within the limits of the ports before mentioned, belong to the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, or to the manor of Folkstone. [*Copy.* 6 *pages.*]

Oct. 15. Deal Castle. 34. Sir Thos. Fane to Lord Cobham. Mr. Herdson affirms his title to the wrecks to be good, and wants Mr. Attorney to hear it. I told him you would use Mr. Attorney against him, as the title concerned Her Majesty in fee simple, and you for the term of your patent, and that if he would prove his title, he must show a claim and enjoyment for most of 100 years past, by the Lords Clinton, or by Edward or Mary as lords thereof, or by his father who bought it of Lord Clinton; but that if on your part it appears that Sir Edward Poynings, Sir Edward Guilford, and Sir Thos. Cheney, being no barons, enjoyed the same against the Lords Clinton being ancient barons, and your father against his father and brother, such proofs would prejudice his claim. He answered that he was well able to satisfy you, but showed me nothing. I signified thus much to him because he relied much upon divers ancient *quo warrantos* brought against the lords of that manor, to whom, as he says, the wrecks of the sea were allowed. I argued that such *quo warrantos* were brought fraudulently, and without privity of the Lord Warden; and as he did not claim, by express words in his patent, wrecks of the sea, but the sands by prescription, I supposed that the interruption for most of 100 years would break the title of prescription. [1 *page, torn.*]

Oct. 15. 35. Copy of the above. [2 *pages.*] *Annexing,*

35. I. *Remembrances for Mr. Packnam. If Lord Clinton have wrecks, it ought to be by grant. If so, it must be granted in a vacancy of the wardency, and not when the office is full; but the last grant was made when Sir Thos. Cheney was Lord Warden. There has been discontinuance of those liberties claimed, and the manor coming to the Crown in the time of Henry VIII., remained so all his reign, and a part of that of Edward VI., who regranted it; being surrendered to Queen Mary, she granted it, but did not revive the wrecks by special words. Besides the claim was discontinued, as the Lord Wardens evidently took the wrecks coming there. It is held a*

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXV.

trespass to the Admiral of the ports, and fineable, if any man claim within his jurisdiction. [1½ *pages.*]

Oct. 18. Serjeants' Inn. 36. Lord Chief Justice Popham to Sir John Stanhope. You and my Lord Admiral signified Her Majesty's pleasure that Hen. Martin, her servant, should have renewed a lease of certain lands, which had been stayed by her instructions to the Commissioners that none should pass wherein the tenant had above one life or seven years, and Martin had three lives already. If you certify that Her Majesty is pleased, the same shall pass; notwithstanding the instructions, I will put my hand thereto.

P.S.—It is not fit for us to break her instructions under her own hand, without her express order. [¾ *page.*] *Annexing,*

36. I. *Petition of Henry Martin, trumpeter in ordinary to the Queen. Has served in the Low Countries, &c. as ancient and lieutenant; was twice taken prisoner and sorely hurt, and three of his brethren were slain while serving as captains, whereof one was colonel of a regiment at Zutphen, when Sir Philip Sydney received his death wound, for which services petitioner never made any suit. Has bought sundry leases of the manor of Hampton-in-Arden, co. Warwick, which came to Her Majesty by attainture, and are yet in controversy, the title to which petitioner and his father have defended at great cost; the yearly value* 49*l., viz., demesnes* 30*l., and copyholds* 19*l., The demesnes were improved by the late Earl of Leicester to* 80*l. a year; has the manor house and most of the demesnes, and pays* 40*l.; holds by leases, some for three lives and some for* 40 *years in reversion, for which Her Majesty is to receive no benefit these* 50 *years. Begs the fee farm of the said manor, paying a fine of* 1,000 *marks in three years, or a lease for* 300 *years, paying the accustomed rent before the improvement, and a fine of* 500 *marks. Pleads his long service, especially in the last dangerous rebellion, wherein he had his horse killed under him, and himself hardly escaped with his life.*

With reports by Lord Admiral Nottingham, that petitioner has done Her Majesty many good services, and that his suit is reasonable; and by Thomas Lord Burghley, that petitioner had his horse killed under him in his presence, when he caused the proclamation to be made; also order by Secretary Cecil that Her Majesty grants the suit, and refers it to the Lord Treasurer for despatch. [1 *page.*]

Oct. ²⁰/₃₀. Rome. 37. Robt. Parsons to Joseph Creswell, Jesuit, English College, Valladolid. The bearer, Hugh Floyd having been in Rome three or four months, and behaved himself Catholicly, I commended him to Mr. President of Douay, but the poverty of that house was such that he could not receive him; thereupon he returned hither

Digitized by Google

Vol. CCLXXXV.

1602. with Mr. Owen and Father Baldwin's letters, but this college being unable to receive more, and he wishing to go into Spain, I recommend him to you. As he is not yet known, he offers, if you cannot accept him at present, to serve in one of the colleges for a time, so as to give you better satisfaction; and as he is a young man of good station and parts, and had occasion in England to employ himself amongst Catholics, pleasure him where you may. [1¾ *pages.*]

Oct. 21/31. Rome. 38. Certificate by Robt. Parsons, rector of the English College in Rome, that Hugh Floyd has spent 10 days in the said college, and has conducted himself as becomes a pious Catholic, and commending him to all Catholics. [*Latin*, 1 *page.*]

1602?
Oct. 22. Swinerton. 39. Wm. Fitzherbert to James Blankes, at Mr. Cornelius' office, Clement's Inn, I have received 150*l.* of Sir John Fitzherbert, and desire you to repay it as soon as Sir John comes to London. [⅔ *page.*]

Oct. 23. 40. Chr. Holmes? to his brother William Carnsew, St. Anthony, near Falmouth. I send particulars of a proposal of marriage for my son with a lady of the Colthirst family. There are so many serious objections against the lady, that I should not wax proud of such a daughter. She is a grandchild of Edmund Colthirst. His father, James, was an honest Lancashire man, and bought land about Bath.

I think some secretaryship would suit my son, if it could be obtained for him; if not, I wish he would return to his book. I and my wife met with a sad carriage accident in going from Worcester to Brecon. She has been most pitifully tortured, and broken her left arm short off in two places, her head, face, whole body, and legs grieviously crushed. [1½ *pages.*]

1602.
Oct. 26. 41. Sec. Cecil to Thos. Windebank. I like it very well that you take some time to despatch somewhat. If you can, you may show the Queen that such is the occasion now for my Lord Treasurer to have all the money that may be, that he calls upon purchasers who would leave their bargains, and being forced, say they have not their assurances; this is true, and may be a good argument. I have already sent you the writing which the Queen called for. [⅔ *page.*]

Endorsed as having been sent with a writing from the States of the United Provinces to the States of the other Provinces, translated out of Flemish into English.

Oct. 29. 42. Statement that—upon a hearing by Dr. Jul. Cæsar, judge of the High Court of Admiralty, of the complaint of Charles Hugebant, merchant stranger of London, on behalf of Peter Yonkers and Company, of Amsterdam and Hamburg, against Charles Leigh, late captain of the Marigold, for taking 20 bales of indigo, wool, and other things named out of the Salvator of Hamburg, in the Straits;—it was ordered that the said goods be restored. After this order, it was agreed between Hugebant and Leigh that six bales of the

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXV.

indigo brought by Thos. Morris, late captain of the Lion's Whelp, to Plymouth, and remaining in the hands of Wm. Stallenge, should be restored to Hugebant, and that Leigh should deliver a certificate that 14 bales more were taken from him at Algiers, by the French consul, and a procuration to receive the said bales, and deliver up a bill subscribed by the mariners of the Marigold, concerning grosgrains and camlets which came to their hands, that the said Hugebant might the better recover satisfaction. Upon performance of the premises, Hugebant agreed to discharge Leigh from all claims. [2¾ *pages.*]

Oct. ? 43. Theoph. Howard to Sec. Cecil. The care which I perceive by my uncle you have of my carriage in this place, and my poor credit at home bind me to serve you, and I hope to show myself worthy to be my father's heir, and love you with his affection. The counsel proceeding from your infinite care of me I will truly follow, and humbly crave your advice, only I beg you not to mislike that, having promised a longer abode in this place, I have entreated this gentleman to journey into England, to colour my pretext, not knowing how else to colour my abrupt departure. My only news is that the Count of Auvergne is gone a pilgrimage to Notre Dame de Liege. [2 *pages.*]

Oct. Register of the proceedings at the Court of Frankpledge for the rectory of Doncaster, held half yearly, from April 1591 to Oct. 1602, with the Court Baron of the Archbishops of York. [13 *sheets of parchment. Dom. Eliz., Case G., No.* 19.]

Oct. ? 44. The Queen to the Officers of the Exchequer. Rich. Drake, equerry of our stable, has informed us that a balance of 3,151*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.* is still due to us, being the remains of 20,000*l.* which we adventured in a voyage of Sir Fras. Drake to the West Indies, in 1585 and 1586. He has also informed us that in 1588, some gold and silver was embezzled from ships of the Spanish navy and still remains concealed. We therefore grant to the said Drake the said balance of 3,158*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.*, and the said gold and silver to be recovered by him. With later endorsement signed by George Lord Hume, that the King (James I.) will issue this grant at suit of John and George Murray, John Gibbs, and John Achmouty, grooms of the bedchamber, unless Council find cause to the contrary; and report by Sec. Cecil that the Lords find no cause why the grant should not pass. [*Parchment,* 1 *sheet.*]

Nov. 2. Sarum. 45. E. Reynoldes to his brother Owen Reynoldes. Upon warning to further this your preferment, I will advance you 50*l.*, I mean on your allowance of 10*l.* a year. I would wish you to join Richard with you, lest the world conceive that you have supplanted him, and judge you unnatural to displace him that has executed the place so long.

Other proposals for raising money. The 50*l.* you will receive from

Digitized by Google

1602.

me is a free gift. My present state will afford no more, for my charge will be greater when I keep house and maintain a family. A principal cause of my private life is to be the better able by frugality to live hereafter with reputation. Besides, I now allow Austen 5*l.* a year towards the maintenance of his son, and have an ill bargain of Islington House. Private affairs. [1 *page.*]

Nov. 3. 46. Thos. Phelippes to Sec. Cecil. Having been abroad this vacation, I have forborn troubling you. The enclosed controversy in print between us and the Dutch, about the sinking of the galleys, came by the last post. As they strove so, I will procure a relation from that side.

P.S.—I have had the enclosed touching the priests' proceedings some time, and send it because it is the continuance of some that you have had before. The brief is looked for daily. [⅓ *page.*]

Encloses,

46. I. ——— *to* ———. *In my letters of* 1 *and* 8 *August, I told you briefly all that had passed in the appellant priests' affair. The Cardinals of the Inquisition having set down certain points to be communicated to His Holiness, the same points were to be imparted to both parties, viz., the priests and the procurators of the Archpriest. The principal articles were—*

That the Archpriest should remain as before, though in divers points admonished as to his proceeding, especially with the appellants that were come to this Court.

That the books printed in England and Rouen or France, containing injurious things against the Fathers of the Society and others, and much heresy be utterly condemned; and that these appellant priests in Rome be forced to declare that they condemn them.

That all communication with heretics, in prejudice of Catholics, should be forbidden, under pain of excommunication and loss of faculties.

That all appellants' causes and other business touching English ecclesiastical affairs shall devolve upon the Cardinal Protector in Rome.

That all writing of books by one Catholic against another be forbidden, under pain of excommunication, except with licence of the said Protector. And that His Holiness will have this to be a full end of the controversy, and silence to be put upon the same for the time to come, with due obedience to the superior appointed by him.

To these points the procurators of the Archpriest replied little; but represented difficulties in the execution, with their opinion how they might be remedied, which seemed to give content to the Cardinals. The other part made earnest replies, alleging both impossibilities, inequalities, and inconveniences.

Digitized by Google

1602.

The impossibilities were that they could not possibly be under this Archpriest, nor concur with his government; but they were easily seen to be voluntary impossibilities. The inequalities, that their books were condemned for heresy, injuries, &c., but on the other side, books were only forbidden to be written for the time to come; whereas they said that the apology was as injurious as any of theirs, and other books also had as bad propositions; in proof they exhibited a supplication made some years ago by Fras. Southwell to Her Majesty, calling the Queen "Most clement and soveraigne Ladye under God," which these men urged for a heinous matter.

The inconveniences were that they were forbidden to deal with heretics in prejudice of Catholics, which might be captiously understood; that the appeal to the Protector was a matter of great length and inconvenience, whereon they made divers new suits and petitions, and amongst the rest, that some of the company might be assistants in the present government if it could not be changed, and the Archpriest not be able to do anything without their consent.

They also urged the matter of alms, that accounts should be taken thereof at the Archpriest's hands, which the Cardinals themselves answered would be impossible, seeing he had no ordinary alms to take up, nor that any was bound to give him, and if any man gave, it is likely he would not have his name known, in respect of the peril.

They urged that other books might be condemned as well as theirs, using the help of those to whom they came commended from France, whereupon His Holiness was content that the apology and other books of Fras. Southwell should be viewed.

A procurator on the other side entreated that the matter might be despatched, seeing suspense had increased dissension, and that as the chief points were argued upon, they might be first published. If His Holiness would have all books viewed written on both parts concerning injurious speeches, &c. they besought him to commit them to some particular judges, to examine both books and witnesses on both sides, and punish those that had exceeded.

As this required time, and the books already condemned were of another quality,—being censured for heresy—than those now to be examined for injurious speeches, they prayed that the second might not hinder the despatch of the first. His Holiness, wearied with the interpellations of both sides, willed the Cardinals to hasten the despatch; they made another peculiar congregation on Friday the 6th instant, and the Thursday following, represented the same to His Holiness, when order was given for the

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXV.

despatch to be put in writing. It is presumed that the particulars are not much different from what was decreed before; all think that His Holiness will do what he possibly can to content these men, though it may not work the good effect he desires. Considering what has been gained by all this long journey to Rome, this last year's travail, and the contention of years before, it is a matter of grief that men dedicated to God's service, in so holy a work as the mission of England, should fall one upon the other, to the laughter of their enemies, and the intolerable grief of their friends, and not be induced to follow their former work again in peace. [1½ *pages.*] *Rome,* $\frac{4}{14}$ *Sept.* 1602.

46. II. *The same to the same. You have understood by my last what had passed up to the* 14*th of Sept. Abstract thereof.*

I wrote you the chief articles of the agreement, and how the appellants replied. His Holiness is in difficulty to give them some reasonable content, being urged thereto by their friends here, and desirous to condescend as much as may be; whereunto the other party have invited him, by a memorial of the means to make peace in the Church of England, wherein they desire him to give these priests content, so far as may stand with the public good of the Catholic religion; suggesting that some of them might be made assistants, as places fall void, if they behave well. They suggested also that the sixth instruction of Cardinal Cajetan to the Archpriest,—to consult matters of great difficulty and moment with the superior of the Society—might be taken away, as subject to envy, &c.

Accordingly, I think His Holiness will make the conclusion shortly, but not alter much in the principal points agreed upon before, except in the delay of the decree promised for censuring their books in the Inquisition; for in this point there has been potent solicitation on their behalf; on this the other party gave up a large memorial on the 6*th inst., showing important reasons why this censure should not be deferred, seeing the points of doctrine were public in England and other places, as well by the books of the appellants themselves as of others written against them; and seeing that the decree of the Cardinals was already passed against them, and made known, it would be expected that the publication should follow. It was also offered that the denunciations made against the said books, and the propositions translated out of English should be averred before any judge His Holiness should appoint.*

Notwithstanding His Holiness and the congregation of the Inquisition deferred the matter of the books for their better examination, promising all diligence about it; meantime there is a brief made to end other controversies

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXV.

which we expect hourly; if it comes before this post departs, you shall have the sum of it.

P.S.—The brief has come forth containing the very points before touched. Abstract of the brief. [*See No.* 46. IV. *below.*]

These are the principal points, but there is also an exhortation of His Holiness to both parties to peace and union, which if it ensue, His Holiness will be glad of this great favor to the appellants; if not, they are worthy of great punishment who are the cause. Rome, $\frac{2}{12}$ *Oct.* 1602. [1½ *pages*]. *Also,*

"*Answer of T. C. to a letter of his friend in Perugia concerning the late brief of His Holiness, dated* 5 *Oct., about the determination of the English affairs,*" *vindicating the Pope from the charge of too great leniency towards the appellant priests. The following good results are likely to ensue from the brief:—*

1. *Ecclesiastical subordination is instituted, the laity and ancient priests being exempted from the same rule as the seminary priests.*

2. *The Pope's testimony of the sincere zeal and piety of Jesuits will do them good among Catholics.*

3. *The appointment of three appellant priests as assistants to the Archpriest will promote peace.*

4. *The severe prohibition against dealing with heretics will do great good.*

5. *The prohibition of controversial books and exhortations to peace should influence the Catholics.* [1¾ *pages.*] *Rome,* $\frac{14}{24}$ *Oct.* 1602.

46. III. *Copy of the two preceding papers.* [3¼ *pages.*]

46. IV. *Pope Clement VIII. to George Blackwell, notary of the Apostolic see, and Archpriest of England. Some English priests have lately come to us and complained grievously of you. We wish you therefore to use your authority carefully, and not to go beyond your powers, as you seem to have done. We wish your jurisdiction to be only in the cases named by Cardinal Cajetan, in your letters of deputation. You are to exercise no authority over priests who have not been pupils in the seminaries, nor over laymen; nor have you any power to censure, nor to proceed against the appellant priests who have lately come to Rome, without consulting the Protector of England, nor to remove them to other residences; for the appellant fathers have not lost by schism or disobedience those privileges formerly conferred on them.*

To avoid offence, you shall not commune on affairs relating to your office with the provincial or other Jesuits in England; and in that respect we abrogate the instruc-

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXV.

tion given you by Cadinal Cajetan. Moreover, you are not to deal about the affairs of the English Church with Jesuits in Rome or elsewhere, but refer all to us or the Protector; not that we think ill of that Society, but for the peace of Catholics, and the Jesuits themselves think this the best. The rectors of Jesuit seminaries may, however, send to the Archpriest testimonials to pupils when they leave, and the Jesuits in England may receive such pupils. As soon as some of your recent assistants fail, you shall call three of the appellant fathers to fill their places.

You shall also faithfully distribute the alms of the faithful, abundantly given every year, especially to those who are in prison for their faith, about whom appeals have been made which are referred to the Protector.

To abolish the memory of this controversy, we order all books against Jesuits, and all controversies on both sides, to be prohibited; and we forbid all English Catholics, lay, secular, regular, appellant priests, or Jesuits, on pain of excommunication, to issue any such books, without leave of the Protector. The same penalty to extend to all who shall renew the former or raise new controversies, and publicly or privately write on one or the other part, or side with heretics against Catholics.

We exhort you to peace with all, even those who have appealed to us; and to charity, which bears all things, and teaches us to love even our enemies. Love all, give offence to none, that you may receive fruit of your labours. [*Latin, 3⅞ pages.*]

Endorsed "Pope's bull concerning the priests and Jesuits." *St. Mark's, Rome,* $\frac{25 \text{ Sept.}}{5 \text{ Oct.}}$ 1602.

46. V. *Copy of the above* [*by Thos. Phelippes; 2¼ pages.*]

46. VI. *Another copy. Endorsed, "The Pope's letter to the Archpriest"* [*by Dudley Carleton; 3 pages.*]

46. VII. *Copy made from the preceding copy.* [*2½ pages.*]

Nov. 3. 47. R. Lytton to Dud. Carleton. At London I did not meet with your desired letter, but am satisfied in reckoning the multitude of business so well discharged by you. Concerning your motion about Mr. Secretary, your brother, Mr. Chamberlain, and myself concur for a suspension. Your course has hitherto been drawn by a strange star, which has not so crossed you that it may be counted malignant, nor yet given success, as though there was no more good intended towards you than first conceits could apprehend. I fear not to make you conceited, therefore I say, Go on, and see whither Providence will guide you; for you win ground, and they whose favour you seek incline to a good opinion of you. Meantime we will not be idle, but add our oars to your sails. Do you, in your next, resolve what you will have done, and we will do all that can be done. [1 *page.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXV.

1602.
Nov. 4. London. 48. John Chamberlain to Dud. Carleton. However the French twaddle about Biron's dying as a soldier, I think he died timorously and childishly; his valour was rather a French fury than true fortitude. Three strange disasters have befallen three great men [*Earl Gowrie, Earl Essex, and Biron*], in three neighbour countries in three successive years, and all their cases so intricate that many are unsatisfied in their deaths, and will not be persuaded of their undeservings. I can find no reason for the extraordinary treatment of the Swiss, and can hardly believe the King would buy them so dear as 800,000 crowns a year, when they are not worth a third of it.

Private news. We hear from Spain that O'Donnell, riding towards the Court at Valladolid, died suddenly by the way, and being opened, a worm was found in him 8 feet long, and with two heads. In Munster, Cormack MacTeaghe (or Mac Dermond), apprehended by the Lord President on suspicion of intelligence with Spain, escaped, and is out in action with Lord Roche and others. He had a son at Oxford, who was sent for and committed to the keeper of the Court of Wards. There is an embargo in Spain on all Scottish and Irish traffic.

An apparition was seen in Wales, near Chester, of an army on a mountain in battle array, which suddenly vanished. Four Russian youths are come to learn English and Latin at Winchester, Eton, Cambridge, and Oxford. [Wm.] Perkins, a prime man of the precise faction at Cambridge, is dead, and Dr. Plafer, the Divinity reader, is crazed for love. Sir Walter Leveson is dead in the Fleet. Mrs. Bodley has lost her eldest son, Capt. Ball, by sickness, in the Low Countries. Young Lady North has a son. Lady Thos. Norris is turned Catholic, and tries to convert her sisters. Mr. Winwood is likely to have Mr. Gilpin's place, though there are 20 suitors, besides Wheeler and Black Mills. Sir Fras. Vere has been robbed in his chamber of 2,000*l.* in gold, and some say he is dead of his hurt. Many captains are dead in the Low Countries, as Lile, Clifford, Keyes, Richards, Vavasor, Deacons, Crofts, Drake, and above 4,000 of the 6,000 men that last went over. Harry Butler, that killed Russell, is taken at Carlisle, going to Spain with letters to the Duke of Feria. An apprentice, pursued by his master to be beaten, jumped out of a garret window in Holborn, and got away without harm. The Dutch set out a story of the fight with the galleys which we allow not, therefore I send a report of Sir Robt. Mansell, in answer to them. [2⅞ *pages. Printed in Chamberlain's Letters, pp.* 158–161.]

Nov. 4. London. 49. Sir Edward Norris to Dud. Carleton, secretary to the ambassador in France. I have got your letters and books. I have received, since Mr. Gilpin's death, a letter written in his sickness, that the last ordinance was not received, but should be presently, and he would make it over to you. I have written to Dankerd, to receive the ordinance, and make over 30*l.* to you. I hear much good of Mr. Winwood, and am glad of his going into the Low Countries. I will entreat him to begin where

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXV.

1602.

Mr. Gilpin left. Gilpin hoped this winter to have a good end of all my brother [*Sir John Norris's*] accounts.

I would be glad to have the gardiner, but at as little charge as I could. I fear those who have served the King [of France?] will not be fit for me. Although things fall not out as you looked for, you must not be the first to find fault. I will not see you want, if I hear that stay be made of what Dankerd is to make over. [3 *pages.*]

Nov. 4. 50. Sec. Cecil to Thos. Windebank. Although by that you have sent me under Her Majesty's hand, she gives me no more than she received, yet it proves with the parchment, as it doth with her gloves, that everything is the sweeter which her hand toucheth. In token whereof I send you a toy to represent to her my thanks in the figures, which agree with the life of her eyes and colour of her lips, one by the ruby, the other by the crystaline topaz, both of which are accusable, if not for the wars of Ireland, yet for the torments of some of that nation. Let this (for to-day) serve to excuse my absence, which nothing but Her Majesty's service could work, in a mind that may not endure a week's privation without more vexation than can be expressed by me.

P.S.—This day we deal with all the practisers upon the Exchange. [⅔ *page.*]

Endorsed, "Mr. Secretary to me; to be read to the Queen's Majesty, with a jewel, upon the signing of a bill for the parsonage of Martok for him."

Nov. 5. 51. Sec. Cecil to Thos. Windebank. My rewards for what you sent me are no other but my honest affections. When the Queen is well disposed, let her see my letter, and present the enclosed, and give this to my niece of Derby. [½ *page.*]

[Nov. 5.] [Richmond.] 52. Proclamation by the Queen. Desiring to avoid bloodshed, we have lately refrained execution of the laws against disturbers of religion, especially from foreign parts. We hoped that the priests, sent to seduce people from their religion and obedience, would have been moved by clemency to forbear provocation, but they instead have sought to ruin us and our kingdom.

All know the malice with which Ireland has been invaded by the King of Spain, and how his commander, Don Juan, published a warrant from Rome to deprive us of our crown, and proclaim his master lord. The Spaniards complained that the secular priests and Jesuits invited the King to that enterprise, by reporting our forces contemptible, and their party so powerful that the conquest of Ireland was assured. It is manifest to Europe by their late books, that they have combined to advance our enemies, pervert our subjects, and subvert our estate. English priests, by obeying a new kind of subordination amongst them, wholly directed by Jesuits, are grown so impious that, in late treatises, they profess that our subjects are bound to join any enemy whom the Pope sends to subdue us, on pretence of restoring the Romish religion. They thrust themselves into affairs of State, and dispose of our kingdoms at pleasure, and revenge themselves on those who acknowledge our

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXV.

lenity; they transport the youth of the realm to foreign seminaries, and so corrupt the best families, and hatch a traitorous brood.

Much controversy has lately arisen between the Jesuits and some secular priests and other priests who dissent from them; the former practising plots to invade the kingdom and murder us, the others protesting against such practices as wicked and damnable, and offering to discover and suppress them. We would gladly distinguish between the two in the execution of laws, but we cannot, as even the latter concur in disobedience and disloyalty, labouring to withdraw our subjects from us and knit them to the Pope, who, as a temporal Prince, still continues his warlike stratagems against us, and they also intimate falsely that we intend to grant a toleration of religion, which would only disturb the peace of the Church, and bring the State into confusion. Presuming on this, they publicly walk the streets, resort to prisons, and execute their functions in contempt of law, and thus waken slumbering justice. For this connivance leads some to factious invectives against the remissness of Government, on which pamphlets have been published which would cause the authors, if known, to feel the weight of our indignation, for presuming to censure Government.

We therefore give notice to the officers of the several counties, that we mislike their remissness in not searching for and apprehending secular priests. We require all combined Jesuits and secular priests, who by their very coming into the kingdom are in danger of the laws, to depart forthwith within 20 days, and the other secular priests before 1 Feb. next, except such as present themselves to Council, the presidents of Wales and York, or the Bishops, profess duty and allegiance, and submit to mercy, about whom further order will be taken. Those who are without the realm are not to return on any pretence; those who disobey to be proceeded against according to law. All magistrates to be vigilant in searching for them, and their receivers, relievers, and maintainers, who are equally subject to the penalties of the law, and to advise Council of their proceedings therein. [*Copy, 6 pages, with one correction by Cecil.*]

[Nov. 5.] 53. Fair copy of the above. [6¼ *pages.*]

Nov. 5. 54. Copy of the above. [*Printed.* 3 *sheets.*]

[Nov. 5.] 55. Draft of the above with considerable differences [*much corrected by Cecil,* 11 *pages.*]

Nov. 15. Serjeants' Inn. 56. Lord Chief Justice Popham to Sec. Cecil. Yesterday a gentleman called and disclosed what is set down in the paper sent herewith. At the time appointed for the meeting, Mr. Attorney and myself, with such men as we could trust, invaded the place, and so had both the men that came to Mr. Sacheverel's the night before, and also the party who desired the meeting, and who called himself Gregory but now Bell Grey. He confesses that he served the Duke Mercœur in Brittany and Hungary for 13 years and until his death, and was afterwards for three months in the siege of Ostend, under Don

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXV.

1602.

Alphonso Davala; that he came to England by Calais five months since, and has become acquainted with Capt. Lindly, Capt. John Selby, Lieut. Jas. Worthington, John Beckett, and other soldiers of the worst sort. Being demanded why he would not serve Her Majesty, he said soldiers were badly dealt with, and did not receive half their pay, as he understood by such as had served. He seems a desperate and resolute fellow, and between him and Tympson there is much variety. Tympson denies most of the material points set down by Mr. Sacheverel, who it seems is a very honest gentleman. Nothing has been found about Grey, but I have given order for their lodgings to be searched, and have committed them to prison. [2¼ *pages.*] *Encloses,*

56. I. *Declaration of Hen. Sacheverel, of Ratcliffe, co. Notts, before Lord Chief Justice Popham. On the 13th inst., at 8 p.m., Hen. Bealey, a stranger, came into his chamber, and asked if his Christian name was William; wanting to understand his purpose, said it was; whereupon Bealey replied that he marvelled he should have forgotten him, as he was with him in Italy and Rome. Being anxious to draw him on, said "Was it you?" "Yes," said Bealey, "and I have come from my master, Mr. Gregory, the gentleman that last spoke with you at Rome, who has come over, and being very desirous to see you, desires you to appoint a time and place of meeting." Appointed the next day, in Gray's Inn Fields. Being asked if he remembered John Hesketh, said he did.*

At the place appointed, met Bealey, alias Tympson, and another man calling himself Bell Grey; pulling up his cloak lest they might find their error, beckoned to Tympson, who coming up, asked the sign, and when it could not be given, said that he feared examinate's name was not William, but John, and that they were betrayed. Made then a signal to those that lay in wait to take them; drawing their weapons they endeavoured to escape, but were apprehended. [3 *pages in Popham's hand.*]

14 *Nov.* 1602.

56. II. *Examination of Bell Grey, son of Chris. Grey, of Skipton, co. York, deceased, before Lord Chief Justice Popham and Att. Gen. Coke. Five years since went to France, and served Duke Mercœur seven years; thence went with him into Hungary for five years, and during that service, was in Italy, with Don Virgine Corsini; and also in Rome, Naples, and Florence. Three or four years since came again into Italy, with Don Thomaso Spina, a Venetian; after the death of Duke Mercœur, came into France, and then to the siege of* [*Ostend*] *and to Flanders, and served under Don Alphonso Davala three months; thence went to Paris, and from there with Mons. Chateauneuf to Champagne, and thence to Calais*

Digitized by Google

1602. Vol. CCLXXXV.

and Dover, with, 120 crowns. Saw Hen. Tympson in France five or six years since, and has seen him in London. Lodged in Smithfield beyond the Bars, at an old woman's house called the Tankard Bearer, and paid 12d. a week for his chamber. Has been accompanied in London with Capt. Lindly and Capt. John Selby, John Beckett, a soldier, James Worthington, Corporal John, and others. Sent Tympson to Mr. Sacheverel, thinking him to have been John, formerly a student at Rome, and now a minister, and a Hampshire man. Never spoke of Hesketh to Tympson, nor bade him tell Sacheverel that he had good news to tell him. Saw Tympson three weeks ago, and several times since, and has given him ordinary salutations. [2 *pages, in Coke's hand. Damaged.*]

14 *Nov.* 1602.

Nov. 15. 57. Examination of Hen. Tympson *alias* Bealey, before Sec. Cecil and Lord Chief Justice Popham. Gregory sent him last Saturday to Mr. John Sacheverel, to request to speak with him, and to ask if he knew Mr. Hesketh, which was the mean to know him to be the right man. On Sacheverel saying his name was William, and that he knew Hesketh, appointed a conference between Gregory and him in Gray's Inn Fields. Delivered no message to Sacheverel that Gregory had news to tell him. Gregory and Sacheverel met at the time and place; doubting when he saw Sacheverel that he was not the right man, asked if his name was not John; he affirmed it was, and after some further disputing, they were apprehended and brought before my Lord. [1 *page, damaged. In Coke's hand.*]

Nov. 16. St. John's College, Cambridge. 58. Wm. Cecil to his father Sec. Cecil, the Strand. The report of your being ill so troubled me that I could not be quiet or take delight in anything, and was very glad to hear from Mr. Brooke that you had recovered and been to Court. [1 *page.*]

Nov. 19. London. 59. John Chamberlain to Dud. Carleton, in Paris. There is a new order to shut the upper doors of [St.] Paul's in service time, so that the old intercourse is changed, and the traffic of news much deranged. Mr. Secretary has been ill with quinsy, but was not long in danger, for upon letting blood and other applications, he soon mended. The Lord President of York is come hither to his old winter garrison, finding his government too far from the sun. A proclamation has been made that Jesuits, priests, and their adherents shall avoid the realm within 30 days upon their peril, and secular priests before the beginning of February, unless they submit to the Queen's mercy, and make profession of their loyalty, in which case further order shall be taken; also that Her Majesty never meant a toleration, nor durst any of her Council propose it. It comes late, yet better late than never. The King of Scotland has taken an oath, and all his nobility, gentry, and men of quality, not to harbour nor receive any of them hereafter.

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXV.

The Queen came to Whitehall on Monday by water, though the Lord Mayor, with his troop of 500 velvet coats and chains of gold was already mounted and marching to receive her at Charing Cross. This alteration was on suspicion of some attempt. Her [accession] day passed as usual, with preaching, singing, shooting, ringing, and running. The Bishop of Limerick, Dr. Thornborough, made a dull sermon at Paul's Cross. At the tilt were many young runners, and Garret, the fool, made as fair a show as the proudest, and was well disguised, but his horse was no bigger than a ban-dog; he delivered his escutcheon himself, had audience of the Queen, and made her very merry. One Vernon, of Lincoln's Inn, gave out bills of a play on the Bankside, to be acted by persons of account; price of entry, 2*s.* 6*d.* or 1*s.* 6*d.* Having got most of the money, he fled, but was taken and brought before the Lord Chief Justice, who made a jest of it, and bound him over in 5*l.* to appear at the sessions. The people, seeing themselves deluded, revenged themselves on the hangings, chairs, walls, &c. and made great spoil. There was much good company and many noblemen.

Our Commissioners and the Danes are met at Bremen. The Queen's ship that carried them, on her return, met more than 200 whales on the coast of Holland, which endured many shot and played many gambols. I wonder what they portend, more than the tempest that followed. The Lord Deputy of Ireland remains at Connaught, as fittest for intelligence and opportunity to annoy the enemy. Tyrrell made a head of 800 foot and 100 horse, but was almost surprised in the midst of his forces, and fled away naked with his wife, having lost 200 men and his baggage. Mowbray the Scot, and Daniel the Italian have performed the combat in Scotland, or on the borders, and are both slain. On the Queen's day, 10 were taken at mass in Newgate. Junius, the divine, is dead of the plague at Leyden. Robt. Knollys has had a fall in riding a horse of Mr. Controller's in the tilt yard, has broken two ribs, and is in great danger. Private affairs. I send the Queen's entertainment at the Lord Keeper's.

P.S.—There has been a false report of the French King's assassination by a friar; it was all over the town in less than three hours. [3 *pages. Printed in Chamberlain's Letters, pp.* 161–165.] *Encloses,*

59. I. "*The Lottery, being a device to entertayne Her Majesty at Harfielde, the house of Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Keeper, and his wife the Countess of Darbye.*" [*By F. Davison. Printed with omissions and differences in Nichols' Progresses of Queen Elizabeth, Vol. III., pp.* 570–575, *as in* 1601. 6 *pages. Modern copy from the original in the Conway Papers, containing several additional stanzas, and also the names of the ladies who drew in the lottery.*]

59. II. *Speech delivered by an impersonation of Place to Her Majesty, at her departure from the Lord Keeper's house.* "*Sweet Majesty, be pleased to look upon a poor widow mourn-*

Digitized by Google

1602.

ing before you go. I am this Place, which at your coming, was full of joy; but now at your departure, am as full of sorrow, as I was then for my comfort, accompanied with the present cheerful Time; but now he must depart with you, and blessed as he is, must ever fly before you. But alas I have no wings, as Time hath; my heaviness is such as I must stand still amazed, to see so great happiness so soon bereft me. O that I could remove with you, as other circumstances can! Time can go with you; persons can go with you; they can move like heaven, but I, like dull earth (as I am indeed), must stay unmoveable. I could wish myself like the enchanted Castle of Love, to hold you here for ever; but your virtues would dissolve all my enchantments. Then what remedy? As it is against the nature of an angel to be circumscribed in place, so is it against the nature of Place to have the motion of an angel. I must stay forsaken and desolate. You may go with majesty, joy, and glory. My only suit before you go is that you will pardon the close imprisonment which you have suffered ever since your coming, imputing it not to me, but to St. Swithin, who of late hath raised so many storms, as I was fain to provide the anchor for you, when I understood you would put into this creek. But now since I perceive the harbour is too little for you, and that you will hoist sail to be gone, I beseech you to take this anchor with you. [*Presenting the Queen with an anchor jewel.*] *And I pray to Him that made both Time and Place, that in all places wherever you shall arrive, you may anchor as safely as you do and ever shall do, on the hearts of my owners.*" [⅓ *page. Printed in Nichols' Progresses, Vol. III., pp.* 593–4.]

Nov. 23. Paris. 60. Dud. Carleton to his brother Geo. Carleton, London. I send you particulars of the first and only disgrace that ever lighted on me, and what you advise I will follow. Sir Edw. Norris gives me great encouragement, and had any man else in England been employed in this place, I should not have doubted to have answered the good conceit he has of me. He has written to the Low Countries for his money, which will be welcome when it comes, as I am in great need. My horse yet dwells with me, and to make up my misfortune, had like to have died, but is well again, and waits for a chapman. I will not send him to England, hoping amongst the courtiers of Fountainbleau, whither we go in two days, to make away with him.

I have remembered John Dickinson to Mr. Winwood, and he shall have the same place with him as with his former master, and his condition enlarged. The matter you recommend shall be done effectually. Touching my Christchurch suit, I meant to have obtained my Lord Ambassador's letters to the dean and canons, but this accident crossed me. I am now upon good terms with him

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXV.

1602.

again, and upon fit occasion will move him to that effect, but I fear they will come too late for the audit. You may tell Dr. Howson such letters are coming, and if wind and weather stay, he may yet perhaps do somewhat. I am sorry for Mr. Marsh's death. Thanks for my sister's good counsel. [1¾ *pages.*]

Nov. 25. Sir Rob. Cotton to Lord [Henry] Howard [afterwards] Earl of Northampton. In compliance with your request, I give you precedents from history to prove the antiquity of the office of Earl Marshal, and its power in the limitation of arrests, and disposal of felons' goods. Instances from records from Edward I. to Henry VIII. [*Dom Corresp., James I., Vol. CXXXII., No.* 83, *ff.* 38–9.]

Nov. 29. 61. Examination of John Sacheverel, clerk, before Lord Chief Justice Popham and Att. Gen. Coke. On Thursday last, met with one Shepherd, who is also called by other names, when he said, "Is it not a piteous case that Friar Gregory, for good will to you, should come to this case"? Went with him to drink, to know further of him, and took Robinson that serves Mr. Curson of Derbyshire, to hear what should be said; being together at a house in Fetter Lane, Shepherd said that the friar had a message to execute to examinate from a great man in Italy, a cardinal, or one of his order. Shepherd said he had this of Watson the priest, and persuaded examinate to do what he could to help Gregory out of this danger. [1 *page, in Coke's hand.*]

Nov. 30. 62. Note of the price of pepper, cloves, mace, &c. in the Low Countries, viz., pepper 2*s.* 4*d.* per lb. sterling, the dust taken out and 10 months' credit. When brought over to England in bags of 2 cwt., it is sold garbled to the grocers at 2*s.* 6*d.* per lb., one-third in money, and the rest at three months.

It is bruited that Her Majesty's pepper has much dust in it, and the buyers will not bid for it unsifted, unless at a quarter less than the worth. To avoid the damage of this opinion of the pepper, it were better to sell it sifted, as the dust usually rises to a twelfth or fifteenth part of the weight, and the buyers bid less by almost 6*d.* in the lb.

It would much advance the sale of pepper if it were sold with some reasonable time of payment, part in hand and the residue monthly. The late contractors with Her Majesty for pepper lost by their oversight in standing upon ready money; they might have sold all for one-third in money and the rest at three months, at a very good price, but presuming upon Her Majesty's prohibition for bringing in pepper, they refused, and lost 2,000*l.* or 3,000*l.*, which they might have cleared.

Mace is sold at Middleburgh at 7*s.* 4*d.* per lb., and might be sold here for 7*s.* 8*d.*, but Her Majesty's mace being kept, it will rise to a better price, the quantity being so small.

Cloves are sold there for 3*s.* 9*d.* or 3*s.* 10*d.* the lb., which commodity being kept here, will also grow in price, being a staple com-

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXV.

1602.

modity, and no great quantity. With a list of the prices of calicoes, silks, rices, indigo, &c. [1¾ *pages.*]

Nov. 30. 63. Assignment by Thos. Edmondes, of London, clerk of the Privy Council, to Samuel Sandys, of Ombersley, co. Worcester, of a lease for 21 years granted to him 26 March 1602, by Matthew Archbishop of York, of the site of the Manor of Askham, co. Notts, as also a water and corn mill, called Jacket Mills; rent 12*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, viz., 10*l.* for the site and grounds, and 2*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for the mills. [*Counterpart signed by Sandys. Parchment.*]

[Nov.] 64. Account, by the clerk of Dover Castle, of droits and fines due from persons named to Lord Cobham, as constable of Dover Castle and Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, by virtue of the Admiralty sessions held in the Cinque Ports in 44 Eliz.; specifying the nature and amount of the fines paid by persons named in the several towns, and giving details of cases presented, but postponed for further trial. [15 *pages.*]

Nov. 65. Estimate of the customs during the last 10 years viz., 934,009*l.* 19*s.* 3½*d.*, of which 58,715*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.* was abated for silks and Venice gold, leaving the average of the 10 years 87,529*l.* 8*s.* 7½*d.*, of which London received 69,803*l.* 3*s.* 10½*d.*, and the outports 17,726*l.* 4*s.* 9½*d.*; showing also that the first three years of the ten exceeded the last seven by an average medium of 2,257*l.* 6*s.* 9½*d.* yearly. [*Endorsed by Cecil.*]

VOL. CCLXXXVI. DECEMBER, and UNDATED, 1602.

1602.

Dec. [2 ?] Paris. 1. [Sir Thos. Parry to the Dean and students of Christchurch, Oxford.] I have here in my service as secretary, Dudley Carleton, a student of your house; his leave of absence being expired, he begs its renewal for three years, the time of my continuance in this charge. I think the request reasonable in respect of his great travail, and to encourage him to continue therein, that by experience and his good parts, he may afterwards be able to serve Her Majesty in a better calling. [*Copy.*]

Dec. 2. 2. Examination of John Sacheverel, clerk, before Lord Chief Justice Popham and Att. Gen. Coke. Gregory Bealey, the friar, sought to seduce him, when beyond the seas, and told him that Father Judico, confessor to Archduke Albert, who had been examinate's master, had willed him to advise examinate to come over to him, and he would provide him with sufficient means, and not to be tied to the strictures of his order, but to go abroad at pleasure, and that Father Judico would procure him pardon for all that was past. Suspects that as they knew him in his younger days to be

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXVI.

very strong and desperate, they meant to entice him over for some desperate purpose. Beayley is a great swaggerer. Suspects that he intends to break prison. [1 *page. In Popham's hand.*]

Dec. 6. 3. Thos. Phelippes to Sec. Cecil. I send you the enclosed for one point's sake, touching the appellant priests, who probably have some such device in this controversy with the Jesuits, especially as it is managed by Paget and Hill. I think the priests, not resting upon the brief, are entered into this other last attempt against the Archpriest's authority, by a new supplication to His Holiness. Hill spoke to a friend of mine in Germany not long since, as if they of his coat aimed at somewhat else in seeking to remove all Jesuits out of England. He was the late Duke of Guise's man, and the sufficientest of all that crew at Paris or elsewhere. For other matters our correspondent is out of heart, and of late there has been nothing to entertain him, but he is content to write, though I will not build upon it to draw anything from him; yet I have gained one point, that he will not be taken in a fiction in what comes from him. [⅔ *page.*]

Dec. 6. London. 4. John Chamberlain to Dud. Carleton. The combat in Scotland did not take place, as was said; both are alive in the castle of Edinburgh. We hear many reports about the Duke of Bouillon, and what course he will take; also that the Dauphin has a young sister, and the King is as little pleased as his ambassador here, that his wife has brought a daughter. Sir Henry Danvers is come from Ireland. Lord Chandos is dead, and the controversies betwixt Mrs. Bridges and the young lord are compounded without marriage.

The Queen's ships are come from the coast of Spain without adventures. They reached Plymouth in poor case, and nine more are preparing to second and supply them. Three Dunkirkers set upon the Crane, a ship of the Queen's that convoyed a merchant, and put her to her shifts, having slain her captain and some men. A call of serjeants was talked of at the end of term; the lawyers say there is more need of a call of clients. The new sheriffs are not all chosen. Mr. Manwood is for Kent, Sir Ed. Fettiplace for Berks, Mr. Farmer for Oxford, one Chester for Bucks, Sir Edw. Denny for Herts, Mr. Wendy for Cambridge, &c. The Queen should have come to the warming of Mr. Secretary's new house on Monday, but the cold hindered them, and on Wednesday the foul weather; I do not know if she will go to day. On Monday or Tuesday the Lord Admiral feasts her at Arundel House, and then Lord Thos. Howard and the Lord Chamberlain, all in order to entertain the time to keep her here, if it may be. Private affairs. I have almost given Mr. Winwood up, having looked so long for him. Hatton Farmer is to marry a daughter of Lord Anderson. [Dated Dec. 4.]

P.S.—Dec. 6. I have kept the letter open a day or two, as the post lingered. The bullet is cut out from under the bone of Sir Fras. Vere's eye, and he is perfectly cured. The Queen's letters have wrung from him a captain's place in the Brill for Warberton the pensioner.

Digitized by Google

1602. VOL. CCLXXXVI.

Clarke, the gentleman usher, is dead. Capt. Calfhill was employed in the Queen's ships, and came sick to Plymouth, and very low and lean, but when able to eat again, died of a surfeit. The Lord Keeper is gone into the country, as the small pox is in his house. Some doubt if that is the real reason. The Queen dines to-day at Mr. Secretary's, where great entertainments and many jewels and presents are prepared for her. News is wished for more frequently from France. [2 *pages. Printed in Chamberlain's Letters, pp.* 165–168.]

Dec. 7. Paris. 5. Dud. Carleton to his brother George Carleton. Details of ill-treatment from Sir Thos. Parry, Ambassador in Paris, to whom Carleton was secretary. [17 *pp., too much damaged to be consecutively legible.*]

Dec. 7. Westminster. 6. Grant to Sir Edw. Wintour and Thos. Clutterbuck for 214*l.* 17*s.* 7½*d.*, of the manor of Lydney, and other lands, co. Gloucester, late in the possession of Richard Earl of Warwick, with courts of leet and frankpledge, assize of bread, wardships and marriages, &c.; rent 13*l.* 13*s.* [14 *sheets, Latin.*]

Dec. 12. 7. W. Brereton to Thomas Hesketh, Attorney of the Court of Wards. Having a grant of the wardship of the heir of Rob. Brerewood of Chester, a warrant for a commission was drawn to the Mayor of Chester, who is escheator in the city, the feodary and others to find the office; but the mayor being changed, a new one is required to the present mayor. Pray send me one. There is no time to move my master about it, as he is just going to the Parliament house, and will stay I know not how late.

With note from Hesketh to Hare to prepare a warrant for his signature. [1 *page.*]

Dec. 14. 8. Warrant to pay to Fulk Greville, Treasurer of the Navy, 10,328*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.*; the estimated expense of new building the Nonpareil and the Hope, repairing the Due Repulse, Garland, and Rainbow, and providing masts for the navy. [*Draft.* 1¼ *pages.*]

Dec. 15. Ludlow Castle. 9. Order to Thomas ———, Anthony Langston, and ——— Jencks, to take the answer of the defendant to the bill enclosed, and send such bill and answer, with a certificate of their proceedings therein, to the Council in the Marches of Wales. [½ *page, damaged*].

Dec. 19. Rouen. 10. Wm. Willaston to [Sec. Cecil]. Our correspondence has failed where I least expected. Andrew Walker assured me my letters were safely sent from Dieppe to John Bredgate at Dover, but Bredgate only acknowledged one; the others being directed in French to Mr. Secretary, he had sent them to the French ambassador's secretary, though all England knows that you are spoken of by no other name, any more than Her Majesty by the name of the Queen. I daresay all will be set to right before this, only the author having no answer may fear to write more. If you think necessary to change all, I can do it, but I am innocent in this affair. I do my best in the other matter here, but in Paris

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXVI.

1602.

I fear to be ill dealt with. It is hard to find a Frenchman well affected to our State, and no other would undertake the voyage. The better sort hate us for continual complaints in sea causes, as though our nation lived on their spoil. [1 *page.*]

Dec. 22. 11. Account of the cordage, timber, masts, and other provisions found in the storehouses at Deptford, Chatham, Woolwich, and the Stillyard, on a survey made thereof. [4¾ *pages, damaged.*]

Dec. 23. Southampton. 12. Edm. Aspten, mayor of Southampton, to Sec. Cecil. The enclosed letter being delivered to me while at dinner with Sir Thos. West, and the cover being directed to me, in breaking the seal I also opened this your letter, which I immediately resealed, and protest before Sir Thomas West that I know nothing of its contents. [¾ *page. Signed also by Sir Thomas West.*]

Dec. 23. London. 13. John Chamberlain to Dud. Carleton at the Ambassador's in Paris. I am indignant at your unworthy usage. I hear that Mr. Winwood is soon to come away, but fear the mischief is not yet over, as there is still some jealousy of you. I think when your honourable friend hears it, he will not be quiet till he sees you better provided. I have pacified Wat. Cope, about showing what you wrote touching his papers. Mr. Secretary admitted him partner in his entertainment to the Queen, where he presented her with some toys, and got fair words, but not a place in the Privy Chamber, though he expects it daily. I do not care to send Mr. Secretary's devices, which were no better than the Lord Keeper's, except a dialogue of John Davies betwixt a maid, a widow, and a wife I think, and it will come out with the rest of his works. The Lord Admiral's presents to the Queen on feasting her were less precious than was expected, being only a suit of apparel, whereas it was thought he would bestow his rich hangings of all the fights with the Spanish Armada in '88. These feastings have had their effect to stay the Court here this Christmas, though most of the carriages were on their way to Richmond. The Queen, by her deputy the Lady Marchioness, the Countess of Worcester, and the Lord Admiral were sponsors to the French Ambassador's child.

The ladies of Lord Thos. Howard and Sir Robt. Sydney and young Mrs. Hatton are in the straw. The Bishop of London, Sir John Scott, and Lady Hatton were gossips to Mr. Fanshaw's sister, and have made another grand Christopher. I hear that Lord Northumberland will go to the French Princess's christening; you should bethink you what use may be made of it. Dr. [Wm.] Mount, master of the Savoy, is dead, and Dr. [Rich.] Neale, Mr. Secretary's chaplain, has his room.

I hear that Ostend was almost betrayed by the Serjeant-major, who is apprehended and sent to the Hague. Tyrrell has been almost taken in a strait, but escaped; some of his company paid the reckoning. Our Commissioners at Bremen are returning overland; they cannot agree with the Danes. Alderman Skinner's eldest son, having

Digitized by Google

1602.

spent the most of what he had, and bought a place in Berwick, has been tampering with somewhat that he is called in question for, and is imprisoned in the Gatehouse. The Lord Keeper's house being still infected with small pox, he and his lady lodge at the Rolls. There are no great doings at Court this Christmas. Sir Walter Raleigh has carried off Lord Cobham, Lord Compton and others to Sherbourne. Sir John Harrington will keep a royal Christmas in Rutlandshire, having the Earls of Rutland and Bedford, Sir John Grey, and Sir Harry Carey, with their ladies, the Earl of Pembroke, Sir Robt. Sydney, and many more gallants. Sir Edward Wotton is unexpectedly made Controller, and Sir Wm. Knollys, Treasurer. Private affairs. [2½ *pages. Printed in Chamberlain's Letters, pp.* 168–171.]

Dec. 23. Rennes. 14. Ant. Bonneville to Sec. Cecil. The skipper requests me to send you a second letter, lest the first have failed. Mr. Higham, who has put a French boy with Mr. Baker, the Queen's surgeon, boasts in a letter that he is great with you, that you have given him 100*l.*, and that he will have half of what is taken in the galleys; yet he loves you not; he and Roland Lye are intimate. He pretended to come about the advertisement of the Spanish business, but it was really on his own affairs. I prayed my cousin Sir Rich. Champernon to get his father-in-law, the Lord Chief Justice, to assist him in his right; it is a suit with his brother, a poor young man, and he promised Mr. Higham half if he would follow it. I have assisted him and others, but they think in working me hurt to assist that wicked judge; if he have his deserts, he cannot escape hanging. I wish you knew the truth; they threaten to put me to such charges that I shall be forced to forsake all.

P.S.—A letter has just come by a messenger, not dated. I wanted him to date its delivery, but he would not, having had it eight or nine weeks in his hands. You may see that before their agreement with Higham, they thought to go for Spain; Roland Lye swore never to go for England till you were dead. [1 *page.*]

Dec. 25. 15. Robert Henryson to Sec. Cecil. Sir Jas. Scott of Balwyree, James Colvin, brother to the Lord of Clesche, with some malcontent English Catholics dwelling thereabout, offer to the Archduke the taking of Hull and Newcastle, intending a sudden spoil. He has dealt with me touching Newcastle, I being an inhabitant and a Scot; I have remitted all things, under pretence of my own business, until I hear further of it. Jas. Colvin is going to the man appointed by the Archduke, with the propositions, but it cannot be practised before summer. Sir James keeps Jerome, Colonel Haggerstone a trafficker, and lately one Jasper, a captain of Dunkirk, who are to act herein. If the Cardinal cannot spare men, Sir James will here privily furnish out a bark or two. I cannot write more because of our late acquaintance, but am willing to serve if you will call me to remembrance. My acquaintance increases with our

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXVI.

1602. Jesuits and Scottish Spaniards; at Colvin's return, their other pretences shall be manifested.

P.S.—Tell me what to do in furthering such actions by my presence or counsel, so as to apprehend the parties. [¾ *page.*]

Dec. 26. London. 16. Richard Bishop of London to Sec. Cecil. A pursuivant brought Mr. Bluet to me yesterday night by your direction, and I intreat you to peruse a letter from the Lords for his commitment to me as a prisoner, whereby I may be warranted for receiving him. I will take from him as fast as I can all points of importance, and send them to you. [½ *page.*]

Dec. 28. My house, London. 17. Richard Bishop of London to Sec. Cecil. I send a treatise delivered to me by the party, which was framed in the Low Countries by the Jesuits, and delivered to the Nuncio in Flanders, who sent it to Cardinal Aldobrandini, the Pope's nephew. Parsons, reciting it, has made a second draft of it, altering in every place the words, "after Her Majesty's death" to these, viz., the first opportunity that can be taken to hasten her death. This draft could not be procured, but the party was informed by a Cardinal's secretary that it was sent to Mr. Blackwell, and remains now either with Garnet, the principal of the Jesuits, or with the Countess of Arundel. It is high time to look to that lady. You perceive how diligent Her Majesty's enemies are to do her mischief, which ought to put spirits into her faithful counsellors to join with you for the exterpation of this traitorous brood.

The success of affairs from Rome is not acceptable to the appellants, so that there is like to be another appeal from a Pope who is chaplain to the King of Spain, to a Pope the true vicar of Christ. As soon as I can come to Court, being lame in one of my shoulders, I will wait upon you. [¾ *page.*]

Dec. ? 18. Account of the manor and borough of Chard, co. Somerset, belonging to Lord [Cobham ?], giving the names of the tenants, dates of their leases, nature of their holdings, rental, &c. Total rent of assize of the manor, 9*l.* 13*s.* 1*d.* [9 *pages.*]

Dec. ? 19, 20. Statement by the inhabitants of Hereford to the Queen. Dr. Bennet, Dean of Windsor, hopes to obtain the bishopric of Hereford, but we hope otherwise, for the following reasons:—

He has ill used St. Cross's, by pulling down the organs, displacing the singing men, and converting to his own use what was for their maintenance.

As the old almsmen have died, he has placed young men, his own servants, in their rooms.

He lets his money to use, which, though tolerated in laymen, is scandalous in one of his calling. He would now forego St. Cross's for this bishopric, having fleeced it to the uttermost by making leases.

Digitized by Google

Vol. CCLXXXVI.

1602. He is a great taker of advantages. He granted a lease to his brother, who dying a year past, he sued his brother's wife to overthrow the lease, to the undoing of her and her children.

As though he were already sure of the bishopric, he denounces enmity to Sylvan Scory, who has served Your Majesty 20 years. He is haughty, malicious, and wilful, and of a spirit not fitting his profession. Dr. Langford, now and for 15 years past Dean of Hereford, is very learned and excellent in church government, was never married, and never will be, and is yet of unspotted life, and between 50 and 60 years of age. [2 *copies*, ¾ *page each.*]

Dec.? 21. Answer by Dr. Robt. Bennet to the above accusations, addressed to Lord [Buckhurst]. I have used St. Cross's honestly, and shall leave it 80*l.* per annum better than I found it, and the organs still stand. I did not displace the singing men; there were four in Bishop Watson's time, who were removed by letters of the then Lord Treasurer, because they were not of the foundation, but arbitrary.

I never in 20 years placed any of my servants there, nor any under the age of 60, and of 13 aged men, eight are 70 years of age. For the last 15 years, I have maintained 12 aged widows beyond the foundation or former example.

I never let money to usury, which I detest. I have in 20 years made leases of St. Cross's, but never fleeced it, nor took advantage of leases. Denial or explanation of the other points of the accusation. [1¾ *pages.*]

Dec.? 22. Copy of the above. [1⅔ *pages.*]

Undated, 1602?

23. Petition of John Meere. Exhibited a bill of complaint in the Star Chamber, showing that being bailiff in the liberty of Sherborne, co. Dorset, and having the execution and return of writs in two hundreds, Sir Walter Raleigh and others violently rescued their friends, taken prisoners upon writs of *capias utlagat.*, put the petitioner in the stocks for executing them, and prevented his fulfilling the office of which he has been quietly possessed 10 years. Has served process on Sir Walter, but he does not answer. Requests that he may answer, the rather that petitioner, last assizes at Sherborne, where Sir Walter dwells, by trial on ejection, recovered the bailiwick from which he had been put out by many frays and fights in fairs and markets, to the disturbance of the service, trouble of the Lord Lieutenant and justices, and wrong of the people. [¾ *pages, soiled.*]

Grant of letters of denization to Peter Vanlore, of Utrecht, and Jacoba Vanlore, of Ixea, in Flanders, his wife, with leave to travel to and fro beyond seas; they doing homage, paying scot and lot as natives, and obeying the laws. [*Latin, Warrant Book, No. I., pp.* 46–47.]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXVI.

1602 ?

Grant to Francis Savage, B.D., of a prebend's stall in the cathedral church of Worcester; subsequently altered for a prebend's stall to Wm. Norris, M.A. and D.D., in the cathedral of Norwich. [*Latin, Warrant Book, No. I., p.* 47.]

Grant to Thos. Brockett of the office of clerk of the peace for the county of Hertford. [*Latin, Warrant Book, No. I., p.* 48.]

24. Grant by Martin [Heton] Bishop of Ely to Thomas Edmondes, clerk of the Council, of the office of bailiff of Ely Rents. Holborn, with the custody of Ely House, in which certain rooms are allowed him for habitation, with a fee of 3*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.*; William Trumbull to be the bishop's attorney in delivering the same. [5 *sheets.*]

25. Draft of the above. [6 *sheets. Damaged.*]

26. Warrant to advance 20,000*l.* on loan to Thos. Brigham and Humfrey Wemmes, patentees for the pre-emption of tin, on their delivery of tin worth more than that, they having already disbursed 60,000*l.*, and being unable to disburse more. They will add 1,000*l.* to their former rent of 2,000*l.*, and lend the tinners 10,000*l.* yearly. [*Parchment, ½ sheet; signed by Lord Buckhurst.*]

27. The Queen to the Mercers' Company, London. Wm. Leveson has been a suitor to you for a lease of the Golden Key in Cheapside, belonging to the company. We recommend him for the grant, on reasonable rent and conditions, and the rather because of his dutiful conduct in the late tumult in the city. [½ *page.*]

28. ——— to Sec. Cecil? As you intend to treat with Mr. Horsman for Kensington parsonage, you might make a favour of it. Tell him you want my manor of St. Giles and tenement in the Strand, and would offer me Kensington, which lies enclosed in my inheritance, in exchange, repaying him in money on reasonable terms. Suggested objections, and answers to them. [1 *page.*]

29. John Lovelace to his uncle Launcelot Lovelace. The unfortunate man has never good success. Having been so troublesome and chargeable to you, I am ashamed to crave any more good turns, but necessity has no law. One of my debtors has threatened to arrest me for 20*s.*, so that I have been obliged to pawn my sword, dagger, and cloak to satisfy him. Pray lend me 30*s.* to redeem them, and to alleviate my present necessities. My brother will repay it. I will then go to Sir Thomas Gates, who is to obtain me preferment. [2 *pages.*]

Cambridge. 30. William Peachy to Sec. Cecil? Thanks for former favours. I entreat assistance from the patron who placed me here, or I shall be unable to remain, on account of poverty. [4 *pages. Three letters, in Latin, Greek, and Hebrew, all of similar tenor, with laudatory verses in Hebrew, addressed to his patron.*]

31. [R. Williams] to Lord Cobham. The cloth for your liveries is ready to be brought into your house, whenever you please to

Digitized by Google

1602? VOL. CCLXXXVI.

have it seen and chosen, and you may take as many pieces as suffice, and at such rates as you deem meet to allow. The three several sorts are 8*s.*, 9*s.*, and 9*s.* 6*d.* per yard; the lowest for the grooms of the stable and such like persons, the second for your yeoman, and the best for your gentlemen and those that attend nearest your person. [10 *lines.*]

32. Estimate of the value of the reprisals made by the Refusal and her consorts, viz., 18,625*l.* 2*s.* 2*d.* value of goods landed from three ships, besides the worth of the ships. With note [*by Cecil*] "In the Kintall of Lisbon there is 128*l.*" [1¾ *pages.*]

33. Inventory delivered by Sir William Courtney of the goods claimed by Friar Martine as belonging to the French Queen, and brought from Spain or Portugal; part were delivered to Mahiet Bacheler, master of the ship, and the rest both captains declare on oath that they have seen nothing of. [1 *sheet.*]

34. Note of the rates of pay allowed in the accounts of Sir George Carew, master of ordnance, to gunners, shipwrights, carpenters, and other artisans in the voyage of Cadiz, in 1596, according to rates specified in a letter prefixed, from Sir Rob. Constable and John Powell to Sir Thos. Sherley, dated 8 Sept. 1591; with extraordinary charges allowed to the said Sir Thomas, by debenture of 25 Nov. 1596. [2½ *pages.*]

Endorsed are notes of later imprests to ordnance artificers, at Lough Foyle 1598 and in Munster in 1602; also notes of warrants, &c. for similar payments in 1625–1626.

35. "Marine orders," that no mariners serve in foreign men-of-war, as they become pirates and leave their country; that no violence be permitted in the ports, and no unnecessary hanging about them; that all merchant ships be allowed to leave before men-of-war; and that if men-of-war chase each other into a port, the first comer go out a tide before the other. [⅔ *page, by Cecil.*]

36. Book of tables relating to the size and number of the ships, and expenses of the navy; 42 ships, beside ketches, hoys, and lighters; calculations of wages, tonnage, size, ordnance, &c. [11 *pages, 5 blank leaves, parchment back.*]

37. List of the Queen's ships, with their tonnage and number of mariners.

[*Probably a draft for the first table in the preceding book.* 2 *pages.*]

38. "A note of ships to set forth unto the Narrow Seas," being a list of 15 ships [*by Cecil;* ½ *page.*]

39. Remembrance for Thos. Beale, concerning the merchants trading to Rouen, Caen, and Dieppe. Our merchants trading to France remember that great privileges were granted to the English nation, under the great seal of France. They were long kept by Glover, a merchant in Rouen, and by him transferred to

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXVI.

1602 ?

the late Thos. Buckner; but by reason of the troubles, they are hardly to be found. Many impositions have been laid on us lately by the French King, and the governors of towns, and though we have withstood them, and proved them contrary to treaty, we get no remedy. We used only to pay four deniers tournois a cwt. on exports and imports, but since the civil wars in France, the tax on imports has been raised. Details of the sums now paid. Of late there has been raised a crown a ton on all ships trading thither. The governor of Caen in 1592 procured leave to take up 50,000 crowns at 10 per cent., for fortifying the town, to be paid by a tax among themselves, and they urge English men to pay the same, to pay taxes on wine and draperies, and also to pay the *menue* aid, which the burgesses do not pay. All these are contrary to the privileges of English merchants, as is also the *droit d'aubaine*, exacted on the death of a merchant or factor in those parts. Also as the French King grants letters of marque to his subjects who have been wronged by Englishmen, the goods of Her Majesty's subjects are seized and sold, so that they are daily in fear of the said letters. [2 *pages.*]

40. Declaration of the imposts raised upon English merchants trading to Rouen, since 1572. The tax on kerseys was first raised for payment of the fortifications, only for three years, but it has been continued ever since. Also there are taxes specified upon kerseys, lead, tin, wax, and herrings, and a crown a ton upon all goods coming into the country, and there are divers other imposts.

Also account of imposts on goods transported from France to England since 1572, on canvas, buckram, paper, thread, inkhorns, prunes, pots, teazles, millstones, silks, wood, and wines; the value of these latter goods being two-thirds more than of the former. [2 *pages.*]

41. Note of the current prices of commodities, sugar, pepper, &c. [½ *page.*]

42. Arguments to prove "that Her Majesty's letters patents dated the 7th day of September 1559, for the sole making of saltpetre and gunpowder throughout Her Majesty's dominions, as the same are made, are maintainable not only in policy for the preservation of the State, but also in equity, and by the common laws of the land," viz.: 1, that the use of saltpetre and gunpowder is necessary; 2, that they should be made in the country; 3, that their sole making belongs to the Crown, and should not be exercised without the Queen's grant; with objections thereto, and their answers; 4, statement of the benefits of granting the sole making of saltpetre and gunpowder. Conclusion that the patent therefore is not a monopoly, but useful in policy, equity, and by common law; therefore that the proclamation of 28 Nov. 1601 does not impeach it, but only prohibits its abuse, and that all who call it in question should be punished. With note that the patent was drawn by Att. Gen. Coke; this discourse approved by Sol. Gen. Fleming, Fras. Bacon, and by councillors And. Blundon, John Dodderidge, John Walter, and John Hele. [*Copy made in the time of James I.* 4 *sheets.*]

Digitized by Google

1602 ? VOL. CCLXXXVI.

43. Memorial by Mr. Dyer of imperfections in a warrant to Sir Edw. Stafford, of authority to inquire into concealed lands; viz.:—

1. Being made to the present Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer, their death voids the grant.

2. Abbey and monastery lands are granted by intention and not in express words, which may cause quarrels.

3. The arrears are left out, whereas if granted, each man would seek his discharge by making a composition, which would lead to great good.

4. There wants an authority to the Lord Chancellor for passing advowsons, &c. in his office.

5. Pensions are granted him on condition of his paying the Queen as much as they are worth, but this has proved rather to his hindrance than his profit, for where it has come to trial, and has been "pension, rent, or annuity," his warrant would not carry it, and the Queen has lost the benefit.

6. It would be a great benefit to the Queen if she would accept the fourth part of all found out by him.

7. Lands granted by abbots, priors, &c., on terms of lives long since expired, are still held with no other title, paying the Queen only 10 groats if they are at 10*l.* a year. A like fourth of the rent should be reserved on these.

8. If the Queen would grant Mr. Dyer a fee farm of concealed lands in large terms, instead of a 60 years' lease, it would avoid complaints; the present holder to have the preferment at far more reasonable rate than any stranger.

9. Much labour has been lost because the persons sent down on the commission for concealed lands have been unskilful, and cases have had to be adjourned for want of proofs.

The course which Mr. Dyer proposes to take to avoid these troubles is,—

1. To send particulars to the auditors of the Exchequer, to examine whether the lands are in charge or not.

2. Having a mind to learning, he will meddle with no lands belonging to colleges, hospitals, and halls, in both the Universities, as has been lately done, but will rather relieve them, by confirming the grants if in danger.

3. He will relieve cathedrals, where much of their land is in danger, by not suffering any part to be taken from them, and assuring it to them on reasonable composition.

By which dealing the Queen will be well served, the subjects quieted, and all satisfied to be discharged of the arrears, and assured of their titles, on a reasonable rent to Her Majesty. [2¾ *pages, damaged.*]

44. Instructions to be given to the posts concerning the conveyance of letters on Her Majesty's service; specifying that no letters be sent post except on the Queen's service; directing how they shall be marked, what officers of State shall have their letters sent by post,

Digitized by Google

1602 ? VOL. CCLXXXVI.

and to what posts those intended for foreign parts and Ireland shall be forwarded. [*Draft*, 3 *pages.*]

45. Note of the charge of land carriage for Her Majesty's service in Hampshire, including the Queen's removes, carriage of timber, &c. for one year, from 1 Aug. 1602, to 1 Aug. 1603 [*sic*]; total, 2,405*l.* [½ *page.*]

46. Request by the masters and workers of the Mint to Sec. Cecil, to enjoy their office in as ample a manner as their predecessors; to have an allowance beyond the 20*d.* the pound agreed upon for making Irish money, on account of the waste and charge through inexperience of the melters and other labourers; to be countenanced,—especially Alderman Sir Rich. Martin, on account of his long experience in the service of the Mint,—by the removal of obstinate workmen, when he will make the moneys more perfect than before, at no increase of charge. For the doing of this he tenders a pattern, both in Irish and in sterling money, and then clippers and counterfeiters will be more easily prevented and discovered. [1 *page.*]

47. Action in the case of Darcy *versus* Allen, on the patent for playing cards; containing an abstract of the patent, and questions arising therefrom:—The first relates to the prerogative royal; arguments as to the power of the Crown to grant such patents; arguments against monopolies; objections against the validity of the patent; precedents and answers to objections, &c. [24 *pages.*]

48. Statement of the legal proceedings in the case of Edw. Darcy. against Thos. Allen, of London, reciting proceedings from the grant of the former patent to Ralph Bowes, 13 June 1588, and that to Darcy 11 Aug. 1598, to 1602, when Allen transgressed the latter by selling playing cards without Darcy's licence; containing the arguments at length of the defendant's counsel against the Solicitor General in the case. [14 *pages.*]
Endorsed [*by Cecil*] "A collection of the arguments against monopolies."

49. Appeal in the Court of Arches against a decision of Dr. Hen. Hickman, vicar of Thomas Bishop of Peterborough, in a case between — Burde and — Burde and Wm. Judkyn, relative to the will of Agnes, wife of the said William, deceased. [*Parchment.* 1 *sheet, Latin, damaged.*]

50. "The case of Kettleby," headed "The plaintiff's answer to the defendant's objections, with the depositions that proves them in the margin;" the case referring to the payment of money, fulfilment of a covenant, a lease, stock of cattle, &c. [1 *sheet, damaged.*]

51. "A note of the Countess of Warwick's debtes due to Her Majesty, with some reasons on her behalf, to be presented to Her Majesty's gracious consideration." First, for the Ordnance, in which office the late Earl served 32 years, 2,005*l.* included in her general pardon. For butlerage, Northall farm, Ruthin, and 200 marks for the late Earl's subsidies, 5,275*l.* 13*s.* 10*d.*¼. Particulars of the same:—From several

Digitized by Google

1602? VOL. CCLXXXVI.

of these she thinks she could be released on plea, and also show her title to the woods dearly compassed by the late Earls of Warwick and Leicester, but she prefers to refer herself wholly to the Queen's pleasure, and not to proceed further in law. [1 *page.*]

52. Estimate of the yearly value of certain manors, lands, &c. in Devonshire and Cornwall, of Edward Earl of Bedford, granted by Henry VIII. to John Lord Russell, afterwards Earl of Bedford; total, 92*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.* With notes [*by Att. Gen. Coke*] of payments to be made thereon; that my Lord knows not the fine, but that there is 200*l.* a year issuing out of all. [1 *page.*]

53. Account of the public services performed by Captain Bingham during the reigns of Queen Mary and Queen Elizabeth; viz., services in the war in Flanders, and afterwards as captain of a bark at sea; then in England against rebels; then in Holland and Germany; and for the Prince of Orange with Sir Wm. Winter, under whom he went to expel the Spaniards from Ireland. 38 items. [*Endorsed by Cecil.* 2 *pages.*]

54. Information against Robert de la Barre, for trading with the Queen's enemies, by entering goods in the custom house at London from Lisbon, in the name of Vincent de la Barre, dwelling in Middleburg; showing the falsity of the pretext that he did it considering there was no war with Spain; and of his representation to Dr. Cæsar that such entries are no prejudice to the State; proving how they are injurious, and blaming Dr. Cæsar and Mr. Carmarden for what they allege therein. The writer, who was allowed hopes of half the Queen's forfeitures on the said goods, wants a recommendation to the Attorney General to stay proceedings till the matter be examined. [1 *page.*]

Endorsed "Note of Mr. Honeyman's concerning De la Barre's cause."

55. Statement signed by Gervase Bishop of Worcester, and Lord Chief Justice Popham, that the accusations now brought by Jeffery Granow against Maverick, a learned preacher, are similar to those brought forward in 1586, and several times since; referred to justices of peace of Devonshire, the late bishop and mayor of Exeter, and the Lords of the Council, and pronounced to be groundless and vexatious, Gronow being a man of evil life and conversation. [1½ *pages.*]

56. "A report of Felton's carriage in the service touching recusants," by Mr. Spiller. He has been in the service five years, and has only increased the revenue 1,000*l.* a year, while he has received in wages, gifts, or loans 3,400*l.* Since last Trinity term, he has received 500*l.* to follow the service, but he has not benefited Her Majesty one penny, nor rewarded others who have travelled in the service at their own charge. Since Michaelmas term, he has had 50*l.* imprest and 45*l.* lent him by Spiller, yet not one penny has been returned or service done by him, but the greater part consumed in his inordinate expenses. Last Trinity term he took commissions

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXVI.

1602 ? out of the Court of Exchequer for 13 counties, all which remain unexecuted, and he has done the same half-yearly heretofore, to tie the whole service upon himself, and not to give way to any other, whereas the Commissioners do good service without Felton's assistance, and upon little allowance other than for their diet.

The second cause why the revenue is no greater is that at his entry into the service, he promised himself and others allowance from Her Majesty after the rate of 3*s.* 4*d.* for every 20*s.* he should return, by which conceit he caused such high and over values to be returned, that recusants' lands by him found in 40 Eliz. are not yet leased. Finding Her Majesty's pleasure was not then to make him such allowance, though by way of reward he continually had great sums of money, he brought down the value of recusants' lands which before he had improved, thereby to make private benefit by leases to himself and his friends. Their lower value procured leases to such as fed him with money; when bigger values were offered by good tenants, Felton opposed them, and labours to hold the lands at the under value. Felton has not discretion to follow the service, is no scholar, can hardly write his own name, and such as he makes choice of to be dealers under him are censured from the service, which is the third cause the revenue is no greater. As leases are to be approved by him, he out of malice, unless he is rewarded, stays them as much as possible, which is the fourth cause the revenue is no greater.

When Felton hears of any good service done by the general commissions which Spiller makes for the Queen's benefit, he deals with the Commissioners' clerks, or such as took pains therein, to report the service to be his, and promises them good rewards; he gives the account to the Lord Treasurer, but not a penny to the parties. He has of late delivered to the Lord Treasurer a note of service done by him in several counties, to the value of 900*l.* a year, for which he had reward, though some of the parties whose lands he informed to be found were not indicted, neither to this day are any such values returned as was most falsely suggested.

If the general commissions might go forth into all counties as heretofore, and Felton might not take them from the seal and keep them in his chamber by dozens; and if the Commissioners for leases will grant the leases on good security for rent, without Felton's approbation; and if the Lord Treasurer's Remembrancer may also have order to write process from the inquisitions returned for the half-year's rent, Spiller will undertake that within one year the revenue shall be raised to 1,000*l.* more at least, and the same to continue; being as much in the first year as Felton's service amounts to in five, for which he has received above 3,000*l.*, and remains in Her Majesty's debt 700*l.*, and in the subjects' debt 4,000*l.* Her Majesty shall not be at any charge for his service, but when she shall find the due performance thereof, and without dishonour to the State or oppression to the subject, he will leave the same to her consideration. [2 *pages.*]

57. "A politic consultation held by Dr. Bagshaw, Father Holt, Father Stokes, Father Atkinson, Father John Hall, and others,

Digitized by Google

1602 ?

prisoners in England;" how they might obtain liberty of body, and of professing openly the Catholic religion. Dr. Bagshaw advised that if Father Parsons approved, he would write against the Jesuits as being factious among Catholics, as the Puritans are among Protestants, calling both sectaries; this would highly please the Bishops. This proposal was sent to Rome; at first it seemed harsh to Parsons, and the discreetest of the college opposed it as a scandal to the Society; but Parsons told them that it was an excellent plot, and would gain liberty to the Catholics, by which they would know their strength and increase it; that the favour of bishops and priests would win many over, and that they might write against us (Jesuits) whether we would or not, publish the book against us, and procure our hurt, when any of us went to England; and that scandal could not be worse in England than it was. So a messenger was sent to the Jesuits at Douay, and thence to England with Father Parsons' approval. I could never understand why the book was not published, and the consequence of acting this counterfeit discord is mere abusing to the Church and the world. [1½ *pages, in the same hand as the following.*]

58. Confession by —— of the devices of the Jesuits to discredit the secular priests in England. Envying them because of a book called *Quodlibet*, lately published in England, they discredit them with Queen and Council covertly, one of them pretending to be moved by conscience to reveal something to their prejudice, viz., that though seemingly at variance with the Jesuits, they were really combined; that the *Quodlibet* was arranged between them, and some of the seculars were active in publishing it, and worse affected to Queen and country than any Jesuit, some vowing to stab her, others consenting thereto, and believing that I was to be the actor; I therefore came to France, the exordium of the plot being the feigned stratagem of firing of the navy.

The sequel is to be a discovery of the composition between the Jesuits and seculars, accusing Dr. Bagshaw of vowing to stab Her Majesty, and saying that Dr. Bishop had consented, and that I was adjured to the practice by two Jesuits, named Roberts and Allen; that I have failed by confessing the truth, rather through God's providence by his discreet minister the lord ambassador than by my own intention, though I have since felt remorse for my offence; that I crave pardon of God and man; that I had 6*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for my expenses, and was to meet Roberts and Allen at Cologne after, and have 20*l.* more, and be sent to Rome and made a Jesuit. [1¾ *pages.*]

59. Extracts from a Latin book printed at Paris in 1602, and seized by the Inquisition, the author of which agrees in opinion with the setters forth of the late English books; being six propositions against the exercise of papal authority over princes. [½ *page. Latin.*]

60. Project for restoring the Roman Catholic religion in England on the death of Queen Elizabeth, intituled "A discourse of the providence necessary to be had for the setting up the Catholic faith when God

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXVI.

1602 ?

shall call the Queen out of this life." Showing the necessity of unaminity in the Catholics in choice of a successor, to be nominated by the Pope; proposing modes of conciliating the English to the faith by confirming church lands to their present owners, abolishing the Court of Wards, restoring freedom of speech in Parliament, reforming the Law Courts, &c. also proposing that on the Queen's death, possession be taken of the Navy and the Tower. The Earl of Westmoreland should prevent the coming of the King of Scots, who cannot be made a Catholic, unless the Earl die previously of melancholy. [31 *pages.*]

61. List of 167 ministers and preachers in the several colleges of the University of Cambridge, unbeneficed, 37 being bachelors in divinity and 110 masters of arts. [2 *sheets.*]
Endorsed with note that "there are in the University at least half as many more, being Masters of Arts, fit and ready to enter into orders.

62. Extracts [*by Dud. Carleton*] from the French and Spanish laws, from 1543 to 1601, touching apparel, forbidding to any but persons of the highest rank the wearing of cloth of gold and silver, &c. [3 *pages.*]

63. Notes on origin of the name Brittany, from a company of Britains who took refuge there; and of Albion, from Albion son of Neptune, &c. [6 *lines.*]

Map of Essex, containing 20 towns, 414 villages, 19 hundreds, 7 rivers, 28 bridges, and 46 parks. [*Engraved. Case G., Eliz., No.* 20.]

VOL. CCLXXXVII. JANUARY—24 MARCH 1603, and UNDATED.

1603.
Jan. 1.
Rouen.

1. Wm. Willaston to Sec. Cecil at Court. I sent my last letters a speedy course; these come round. John Bredgate of Dover complains that his often absences may breed delay, and therefore says I should use the postmaster, or send them to Mr. Smith direct from Calais. The Duke of Savoy, on Christmas Even, sent 600 men to enter Geneva, but the design was betrayed, and all were slain and taken. The Pope had his hand in it. The King [of France] is offended that Mussy stays for passage at Dieppe.
P.S.—Ships from St. Lucar report the India fleet arrived in their sight. [½ *page.*]

Jan. 3.
Paris.

2. Sir Thos. Parry to Sir Edw. Norris, Englefield. As you may have heard of an accident happened to your kinsman, Dudley Carleton, whom you recommended to me as a secretary, which might make his fidelity suspected, I must testify my good content with him, and my thanks that you spare yourself the company of such a man to serve me. There was no reality in this accident, but for reasons only known to myself, I thought fit to dissemble a displeasure. [*Copy by Dud. Carleton,* 1 *page.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXVII.

1603.

Jan. 3. 3. Copy of the preceding. [1 *page.*]

Jan. 4. 4. Thos. Plumpton to Sec. Cecil. I have often come to see you at Court and elsewhere, but not presumed to speak to you. I offer you myself for life, to be employed as you please. I went last May to Cambridge, and saw Mr. Wm. Cecil's lodgings in St. John's College, a stately new building. Him I saw afterwards at the Dudley House, Strand. He grows in favour of God and man.

I request your favour for my friend John Ramridge, an honest merchant of London, and a languaged and learned gentleman. He has Ralph's quay, one of the fairest by the Thames side. He wants to see you, partly about farming the silks, in which he wishes to be a deputy. Some of your sugar and pepper are remaining at his quay. [1 *page.*]

Jan. 10. Ragley. 5. Sir John Conway to his daughter-in-law, Lady Dorothy Conway. I recommend a nurse for your expected infant, and as the woman lives within two miles of Ragley, I will see that the babe wants nothing. Your two sons are well. I hope you hear good tidings of your husband. [1 *page.*]

Jan. 16. Vanguard. Downs. 6. Roger Morris to ——. The Spanish galley that lay at Calais, as I am told by divers that saw her, is in a thousand pieces, and the townsmen have made pillage and firewood of her. [*Extract,* 4 *lines.*]

Jan. 17. London. 7. John Chamberlain to Sir Ralph Winwood, Paris. I have returned from Knebworth. The Court has flourished more than ordinary this Christmas, The new Controller [*Sir Edw. Wotton*], has put new life into it by his example, being always freshly attired, and chiefly in white. Besides dancing, bear baiting, and plays, there has been golden play, and Mr. Secretary lost 600*l.* in one night, chiefly to Edw. Stanley and Sir John Lee. Young Hawkins, returned by exchange or ransom from Spain, brings word of great preparations there, and of divers of our merchant ships taken in the Straits; among the rest, Capt. Middleton, whom the Spaniards forced his own men to strangle, on the ridiculous pretence of keeping their word that they would do him no harm. The Queen's ships have stayed in the Narrow Seas four Lubeckers, laden with arms and munition for Spain, and 14 more so fraught are gone about by the north of Scotland, The rebels in Ireland come in daily, and it is thought that Tyrone will soon be admitted to parley. Our Commissioners still stay at Bremen, though it was given out that the treaty was broken off; indeed, the Danes were departed, but are to return at once. Sir Edw. Conway has come from the Brill, and Sir Rob. Sydney gone to Flushing.

Dr. Bennet, Dean of Windsor, is preferred to the bishopric of Hereford. George Brook wants his deanery and mastership of St. Cross. Dr. Jegon, of Cambridge, is made Bishop of Norwich. Sir Thos. Tasborough has died suddenly. There was a quarrel at Court about a mistress, between young Wharton and Ashley, but

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXVII.

1603.

Council compounded it. I meant this letter for Carleton, but know not how he stands, nor whether it will reach him safely. His turn will be next. [1¾ *page. Printed in Chamberlain's Letters, pages* 172–173.]

Jan. 17. 8. "A note of the rates for contribution to the fleet which shall serve against the Dunkirkers." The charge is estimated at 8,235*l.* 4*s.*; the sums assigned to the several towns and shires of the south of England and Wales named amount to 8,732*l.* [*Endorsed by Cecil.* 3 *pages.*]

Jan. 17. Trafford. 9. Cecil Trafford to Sec. Cecil. In exercise of my office in Lancashire, I send some persons privately among the papists, to learn the harbourers of seminary priests and Jesuits, many of whom wander up and down the country. I send my instrument, Chris. Bayley, who can discover the persons, qualities, and resort of the seminaries and Jesuits. In the less half of the shire, are 40 seminaries and some Jesuits. Regard should be taken for execution of the statutes and the late proclamation, which they deride. [1 *page.*]

Jan. 19. 10. Examination of John Clarke, taken by Wm. Okey, Keeper of the Gatehouse. Has bought from different people 58 shirts, his cloak, &c., but sold them to a maid in Cheapside and to watermen at Gravesend. With note by Okey that Clarke's behaviour and health are orderly, without any show of distemperature of mind. [¾ *page.*]

Jan 22. Indenture whereby Thos. Randolph of St. Peter's parish, near Paul's Wharf, London, grants to his mother, Ursula Randolph, on payment of 400*l.*, divers messuages, &c. in Edgeware, Middlesex, let to John Oxton for 37*l.* rent; also a tenement in St. Peter's parish already let to her for 100*l.* and 3*l.* rent, releasing her on his own and his wife's Alice's behalf, from all claims which he might have hereto, in right of Thomas Randolph, his father; signed by Ursula Randolph [*Dom. Eliz., Case G., No.* 22.]

Jan. 22. Saturday. 11. Lord Treas. Buckhurst to Mr. Lake, clerk of the Signet. Pray engross a grant for myself and Sir John Fortescue, the same as one to the late Lord Treasurer and Fortescue, with a docquet of its purport, and give to Mr. Secretary to get signed. I have named it to the Queen and she approves. [1 *page.*]

Endorsed with a docquet of a commission to the Lord Treasurer and Sir J. Fortescue, to give licence to export grain to any part in amity with Her Majesty, on payment of such increase of subsidy as they think fit as licence money, corresponding with a grant to the late Lord Treasurer. *Annexing,*

11. I. *Commission of the purport specified to Lord Treas. Burghley and John Fortescue, dated Greenwich, 25 July* 1592; *endorsed 4 Jan.* 1603. [4 *sheets.*]

Jan. 27. 12. Sec. Cecil to Thos. Windebank, clerk of the Signet. I have told my Lord Keeper and my Lord Chief Justice of the Queen's unwillingness to choose as many as 10 serjeants, but that she is content on account of their reasons, and hopes this may be a better call

Digitized by Google

1603. VOL. CCLXXXVII.

than the former; they protest they hoped she would have chosen the whole paper, excepting her two attorneys, whose places would plead excuse. Their reasons which they wish to be reiterated to her are, 1, the age and infirmities of three of the learnedest judges, viz., the two Chief Justices and Justice Walmsley, who has gout and palsy. the Chief baron, Baron Clerk, and Justice Clench, are to be put to pension, and Justice Fenner will never run mad with learning. There remains only Justices Gawdy, Kingsmill, and Yelverton, the youngest of whom is 60 years old. All these places are to be supplied with serjeants, who will be judges hereafter.

Also the Queen has lately made the serjeants in Wales Justices of Assize, and sends serjeants into Ireland, as of late Pelham and Lewknor in Wales. They beseech that none of these 10 whose names are crossed in the paper enclosed may be left out; they also insert the name of Rob. Barker, a grave and learned man, held sufficient by all, and recommended by one whom the Queen knows, and who would think it a favour for his voice to be respected, as his place gives him a good means to know men's sufficiency.

When you have sent the Queen these reasons, add that the two lords, if near, would beg her to make up the dozen with Dodderidge, a very great learned man. She need not doubt but that any one is fit for her princely election. [1½ *pages.*]

Jan. 27. London. 13. John Chamberlain to Dud. Carleton, at the ambassador's, Paris. I have not heard from you since returning from Knebworth. I sent a news letter begun for you to Mr. Winwood, who has his crosses there, which will make the letters for his recall the more welcome. The Court has removed to Richmond, on the 21st, in wet weather, which has since been the sharpest known. The Monday before her going, the Queen was feasted by Lord Thos. [*Howard*] at the Charter House. Two days after, Lady Effingham had a daughter, unexpectedly. The deanery of Windsor is likely to be bestowed on Dr. [*Giles*] Thomson, of All Souls' [*Oxford*]. The Queen seeks to discharge herself of her great charge in Ireland, and has cashiered 4,000 men. There are projects to ease her of the burden of keeping the Narrow Seas, for as her ships avail little against the Dunkirkers, it is proposed for the city to maintain two ships and a pinnace, and the northern and western coasts as many or more, and Sir Rich. Leveson is to take eight of her ships to the coast of Spain.

The combat is not yet performed in Scotland, though the lists were prepared three weeks ago. Sir Edw. Norris is in town, and much visited by the cavaliers; he kept a great Christmas. Capt. Whiddon is weary of Ireland, and has returned, but appears not yet in Paul's. Lady Paulet died of consumption five or six months ago. Private news. [1½ *pages. Printed in Chamberlain's Letters, pp.* 174–175.]

Jan. 31. 14. Declaration by the secular priests. The Queen, in her late proclamation, having given an earnest of her favour to us—who, by

Digitized by Google

1603. VOL. CCLXXXVII.

the laws of the realm are all subject to death by our return into our country after taking the order of priesthood,—and only demanding our profession of allegiance to be assured of our fidelity to her person and crown, we are infinitely bound to her, and willing to give her such assurance.

1. We acknowledge the Queen's full sovereignty over us and all her subjects, and protest our willingness to obey as far as ever Christian priests do; as to pay tribute, pray for her life, prosperous reign, and final happiness; considering that we have no warrant to disobey her in any civil or temporal matter.

2. Many conspiracies having been made of late years against her person and realm, on pretence of restoring the Catholic religion—(she being the only prince departed from the faith against whom they have been undertaken),—by which means Her Majesty, though of singular clemency, has ordained severe laws against Catholics, whom she supposes to favour these conspiracies; we sincerely protest that we would defend her and the realm against any such conspiracies, and would reveal and to our utmost power resist them.

3. If the Pope should excommunicate her and her adherents, we and all lay Catholics would defend her notwithstanding, and obey her, though we know that some will misconstrue us, and discredit us with the Pope unless prevented; we therefore beg leave to make known publicly that while yielding Cæsar's due to her, we depart not from our duty to our supreme spiritual pastor; but confess him to have St. Peter's authority, given by our Saviour's commission, and will obey him as bound by the laws of God, which will stand with performance of our duty to our temporal prince. We would spend our blood in defence of Her Majesty, but lose our lives rather than infringe the authority of the Catholic church.

As many secular priests that have professed allegiance are hindered appearing, as ordered by the proclamation of 5 Nov., we have chosen some to appear before my Lord of London in our behalf, and promise our allegiance and submission to what is prescribed for our religion, the use of our function reserved; all who do not personally appear before his Lordship within 40 days are to lose the benefit of the proclamation, and undergo the penalties of the laws. [3 *pages, copy.*]

[Jan. 31.] 15. Copy of the above, the last paragraph excepted; noted "This was the explanation of the other, but it was refused." [3 *pages, copy.*]

Endorsed [*by Cecil*] "The explanation of the first writing."

Feb. 1. 16. Information of Thos. Ladd, merchant, 26 Jan. An Irishman came over with the Italian ambassador, pretending to be one of his followers. Jan. 28, John Jacobson took in at Callan two men whom he sent in his bark, with Jesuits and papists of our nation, and landed them the 29th about the Reculvers. They kept aloof from the rest of the passengers, and went up into the country.

Digitized by Google

1603. VOL. CCLXXXVII.

Jacobson is thought the only bringer over of Jesuits and papists, whom he is to land in places where they may not be examined. The Irishman waited eight days to come over with him; but his money growing scant, he was obliged to come with the Italian ambassador. [¾ *pages.*]

Feb. 2. Lambeth. 17. John Archbishop of Canterbury to Sec. Cecil. Dr. Jegon, elect Bishop of Norwich, has greatly abused both you and me; he has given over his mastership, to the derogation of Her Majesty's prerogative, and defrauding of Dr. Charier from the benefit meant him. Unless you write to the society and command them, in Her Majesty's name to forbear electing any master till they know her pleasure, they will elect next Friday. I could not have thought he would have so dealt with you. It is an example without example. [½ *page.*]

Feb. ? 18. [Sec. Cecil] to Dr. Jegon. If you read the enclosed, you will be better advised than to oppose the recommendation of Dr. Charier to succeed you in the mastership of Bennet College; for I must tell you in love that such are the reports of your courses, in trying to prefer your brother and hinder the other, who is much recommended by many at Court, that your sincerity will only be judged by your success. The consequences might be prejudicial, for though you may think the Queen's late favour makes it less needful for you to content those in place, yet you will find yourself deceived if there be a constant course of detraction against you; for it is proposed to stay the royal assent, if you cross the preferment recommended. Win thanks, therefore, by showing your discretion therein, and let me know what I may assure for you. [1¼ *pages. Draft, corrected by Cecil.*] *Encloses,*

18. 1. [*Sec. Cecil*] *to the Fellows of Bennet College. The extraordinary working of some members of your house about the election of a master makes me less able and willing to move the Queen from her course, which is this, That being informed that my lord elect of Norwich has given over his plan, and that Friday is to be the day of election, she wishes you to stay for a few days, until you hear from her.* [¼ *page.*]

Feb. ? 19. Account by Dr. John Jegon of his proceedings in resigning the mastership of Corpus Christi, Cambridge, attested by the fellows of the college, registrar, and notary:—

Dec. 27.—I presumed not to deal for my brother, but dealt against him.

Jan. 16.—When ordered by his Grace to resign, I begged respite, because the fellows were against Dr. Charier. I had no place to go to, and the mastership was compatible with the bishopric, the place being in the diocese.

Jan. 19.—The holding of it for never so short a time being disliked as a precedent, for which I should be hardly thought of, if it were known I desired it,—

Digitized by Google

1603. VOL. CCLXXXVII.

Jan. 25.—The fellows being assembled in chapter, I made known the motion from his Grace and our Chancellor, and my desire for Dr. Charier to succeed, and said I was pressed to resign, which I did five days after, recommending Dr. Charier. [¾ *page.*]

Feb. 4. Cambridge. 20. Dr. Joh[n Jegon to Sec. Cecil]. If I am hardly thought of in the matter of the mastership, I am glad the matter is told to you. 1st, I was moved by his Grace to deal against my own brother, and this I did, as may appear on the oath of the fellows of the college. 2nd, to deal for Dr. Charier. 3rd, on receipt of my *congé d'élire*, I was willed to resign my place, but was unwilling, because I have no other abode, and the fellows were unlike to choose Dr. Charier master. For stay, I made [request] to his Grace; he returned his own dislike, and that Her Majesty [would] be displeased at it. Whereupon I gave it over, and soon certified you what I had done; in fine, I was unduly suspected of villainous dealings. This is dangerous to my life, as will appear by the enclosed letters, a consequence which I am not able to bear. I have held a course according to [your wishes], and the hearts of the fellows are in the hands of God. [½ *page, damaged.*]

Feb. 4. Bennet College, Cambridge. 21. Dr. Benjamin Charier, Sam. Walsall, and Christopher Denne, fellows of Bennet College, Cambridge, to Sec. Cecil. We have received letters from you, dated 3 Feb., requiring us, by Her Majesty's command, not to elect a new master till her further pleasure be known. We have done our best to perform this command; but pray your assistance that our protest against the unlawful election of Dr. Thos. Jegon, a married man, made by the rest of our company contrary to the Queen's pleasure, may be sufficient to make it a nullity, and that we may hear Her Majesty's further pleasure. Otherwise we shall need your protection against those who are displeased with us on this cause. We write in haste, fearing to be prevented by those who are coming to accuse us and justify themselves. [1 *page.*]

Feb. 5. 22. Dr. John Jegon to Sec. Cecil. I hope that my former relieves me from the charge of double dealing about the mastership. I foresaw that whatever the event were, I should be censured. I could complain of suggestions against me and my brother, wronging both us and you; but as I hope to see you soon, I forbear. My inward comfort is my sincerity, and outwardly the hope of your usual favour, on true relation and circumstances duly weighed. My only preferment has been from the Queen, by your father or yourself, upon whom only I depend, and I shall be content if she is pleased and you satisfied, praying that as you have raised me, you will not let me be cast down without cause. As authority contends with nature, and both with a scholar's imbecility, I may be thought to offend; but if any can impeach my honesty, I shall deem myself unfit for any place of authority. [½ *page.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXVII.

1603.

[Feb. 5.] 23. The Queen to [the lord lieutenants and justices of counties]. The Council hears complaints from the maritime ports of losses through the shipping of the King of Spain and the Archduke on the coasts, which lies in wait where their ships must pass, and entraps them when single. We have therefore determined to appoint ships to guard the merchants; our own ships would be too chargeable to go to and fro, so other ships will have to be appropriated, which must be chiefly maintained by voluntary contribution, the burden of our own fleet constantly increasing. You have our warrant how and with whom to deal for this levy; you are therefore to direct letters for a speedy collection, to furnish 10 or 12 ships only for that service, we supplying them with munition and freeing them from all customs for goods taken as prize. Their continuance is to depend upon their expense and success. [1½ *pages.*]

24. Draft of the above. [*Corrected by Cecil; Endorsed* 26 *Jan.* 1603. 2¼ *pages.*]

Feb. 5. 25. Additional clause in the preceding letter, as sent to the Lord President of Wales. The inconvenience is imminent, and what is obtained must be from the forward disposition of individuals. We have not therefore directed letters particularly to the lieutenants or other supreme officers, but to all the justices of the counties. Yet knowing that the persuasion of the greatest furthers such services, as it is impossible for us to defray these expenses, we require you to procure a speedy collection, ourself paying for the munition and freeing the ships from customs. We approve your purpose to see the state of the country, and thank you for your care of the government. [2¾ *pages.*]

Feb. 9. 26. Dr. Thos. Jegon to Sec. Cecil. Pardon my boldness in writing to you. My brother and I are destitute of friends. Your favour is our only means to mitigate the displeasure conceived against us through misinformation. Pray give me leave to speak with you thereon. [⅔ *page.*]

Feb. 10. Cambridge. 27. Certificate by Wm. Smith, vice-chancellor, and 10 other heads of colleges in Cambridge University, to the good conduct and learning of Dr. Benj. Charier, senior fellow of Corpus Christi College, and to his fitness for a place of government. [1 *page, copy.*]

Feb. 11. London. 28. John Chamberlain to Dud. Carleton at the Lord Ambassador's in Paris. Private affairs. Mr. Winwood has been but once with Mr. Secretary, but is to go with him to Court to-morrow. Your friends have consulted on your affairs, but time and patience must be your medicine till it be seen how Mr. Winwood's return will affect you. I wish you would remember Mr. Cope. Capt. Whiddon is come from Ireland, weary of those wars.

Tyrone, Tyrrell, and most of the rebels are retired to the north; they have slain Capt. Malby and most of his company. A Spanish ship laden with wool, wine, and oil, has been wrecked at Dover in a mist. A Hollander from the East Indies was driven by famine to such extremities that the men ate one another, and afterwards grew

Digitized by Google

1603.

so feeble that they were seen by an English ship to sink in a small storm not far from our coast. Mowbray the Scot, trying to escape from Edinburgh Castle, fell down and bruised himself so that he died. In a prize fight at the Swan, between two fencers named Dun and Turner, Dun was killed. The lawyers argue much whether to consider it chance medley, manslaughter, or murder. Starkie, a learned preacher, once chaplain to the old Countess of Shrewsbury or the Lady Arabella, has hanged himself. The Queen has named 11 new serjeants-at-law: [Jas.] Altham, of Gray's Inn; [Hen.] Hobert, [Rob.] Houghton, and [Thos.] Harris of Lincoln's Inn; [Edw.] Phillips and [Aug.] Nicholls of the Middle Temple; and of the Inner House, [John] Croke the recorder, [Thos.] Coventry, [Sam.] Tanfield, [Thos.] Foster, and [Rob.] Barker, because he is Mr. Attorney's brother-in-law. Dr. Howson, Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, is accused of false doctrine in a sermon preached there on the Queen's day, which has raised much dust. Dr. Ayrie and others are sent for up and imprisoned. I send the sermon, and a defence of Mr. Hooker against a Puritan pamphlet published a year ago. Private affairs. The Venetian ambassador or agent has had audience. [2 *pages. Printed in Chamberlain's Letters, pp.* 176–178.]

Feb. 13. 29. Petition of Thos. and Mary Tanner to Council. Thos. Tanner served with horse and arms in Ireland for a year, under Sir Hen. Danvers, and spent at Sir Henry's request 22*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.* for relief of the sick of the troop; he lost his horse, and was not half paid his allowance for his service. Request that Sir Henry may be called before them to show cause for non-payment, and the money paid from Sir Hen. Danvers' allowance, or otherwise. With note by Dr. Jul. Cæsar, "This to be answered by Sir Henry Danvers." [¾ *page.*]

Feb. 14. London. 30. Sir Thos. Edmondes and Auditor Rich. Sutton to Lord Treas. Buckhurst and Sec. Cecil. We have had divers meetings to make an agreement between Thos. Horsman and John Webbe, about a lease of two-thirds of the lands, &c. of Thos. Wilford of Leynham, co. Kent, recusant, granted to John Webbe. Finding cause to respect the interest of Mr. Horsman, the ancient tenant of the lease, who has little benefit by it yet, we wished Webbe either to satisfy Horsman, or to leave him the estate at a reasonable price. He refused, but we got him to value the lease at a price, 1,000*l.*, which he says he has paid to procure it. This price Horsman says is far above its value, but he was willing to pay 350*l.*, 150*l.* on the sealing of his assurance, and 200*l.* next Easter; one to become bound for rent and covenants. This offer Webbe refuses, though it is reasonable, considering the uncertainty of the estate, which is only worth 340*l.* a year. [1½ *pages, copy.*]

Feb. 15. Tuesday. 31. Order of the Commissioners at a meeting held at the Earl of Shrewsbury's house, concerning cleansing Moore ditch,—present the Earl, Sir J. Fortescue and the Lord Chief Justice;—that Sir John Peyton, Sir Rob. Wroth, Mr. Cope, and Mr. Fowler for Middlesex, and Sir Stephen Soame, Alderman Goddard, Rowe, and

Digitized by Google

1603. VOL. CCLXXXVII.

Campbell for London, appoint a time to meet and consider of the works necessary for cleansing the ditch; the expense to be shared according to the proportions of the work in Middlesex and the city. They are to have the necessary commissions, and to report to the Lords before 1st March. [*Copy, certified by Sir Thos. Edmondes.* 2¾ *pages.*]

Endorsed, "Letter for Mr. Hanger, and orders for the cleansing of Moore ditch."

Feb. 15. Tuesday. 32. Like order, concerning a demand of the justices of Middlesex and Surrey, for a contribution from the city of London for erecting and maintaining houses of correction in the said counties;—that on 21 Feb. the said justices deliver to the Lord Mayor and aldermen of London copies of their collections of the tenements and new buildings within the counties belonging to the city since 22 Eliz., and the Lord Mayor and aldermen shall deliver to the justices like accounts for buildings in the city belonging to the counties, and also the counterpane of their contract with the undertakers of Bridewell. Also that the aldermen who have this day attended shall report to the others the contribution required to be yielded by the city, and return to the Lords on 4 March their answer, as to what they intend to contribute. [1 *page, copy.*]

Feb. 16. 33. Thos. Phelippes to Sec. Cecil. I have not written you latterly, but I think this a fit occasion. Monnox has got into employment under Spinola in the galleys, and I would try whether he might not be wrought to be as good an instrument for the State as he is like to prove the contrary. He is a shrewd lusty knave, and should either be won by promise, or, if restive, be made unserviceable to the enemy. Some trusty person should be sent, under colour of treating for the exchange of the English that are in the galleys for Spaniards here. There are 40 unredeemed, one of whom, called Mansell, says he is a kinsman of Sir Rob. Mansell.

The conceit of the Venetians' employment is most true, and has caused great jealousy. The preparations for the Low Countries agree with what was resolved on six months ago, to repair last year's disgraces; the second point about money being required is provided for, so I think will be the third,—that we shall have so much to do in Ireland that we should not attend to these parts; but I know you are not ignorant of whatever passes abroad. [1 *page.*]

Feb. 21. 34. "A new memorial of the malcontents." In a day or two there will be 100,000 ready joined in arms, and there will be as many more in convenient time, so they only want succour by sea, with some expert captains and leaders. They have 1,000 mules, the best in the kingdom, to draw the cannon. They can promise no horses, nor money, till an army be despatched, and 10 or 12 captains in their power, and then they will find all that is fitting, and pay down 150,000 crowns. The sack they prize will be worth many millions. They know where the enemy have abundance of munition and provisions, which they think they shall easily obtain. [½ *page, dated Feb.* 18, *but endorsed Feb.* 21.]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXVII.

1603.
Feb. 21. Barnstaple. 35. John Delbridge to Sec. Cecil. I hear from Palmer at St. Jean de Luz that the French King has sent an ambassador to the King of Spain. The Spaniards are gathering companies in Castile and Andalusia, and purchasing ships. They hear of a fleet preparing in England, and so have sent two ships from the Groyne to run on our coast, and learn its proceedings. I am anxious about the safety of my letters to Alderman Moore enclosed, as there is one of importance to you. [¾ *page.*]

Feb. 23. Lambeth. 36. Dr. Benj. Charier to Sec. Cecil. The love of the Dean of Canterbury, the Dean of Paul's, Dr. Clayton, and other principal members of the University, called me to the hope of Bennet College. The protestations of the Bishop caused me to conceive great facility, and your countenance, joined to his Grace's entreaty, gave me assurance. My desire to increase the kindness between his Grace and the Bishop made me leave the affair to him only; but when I saw my friends' measures defeated by a cunning condemned by all honest men, I thought it my duty to do my best, not so much to recover the thing as to discover the practice, and show myself sensible of the abuse offered to you and my master. I submit the rest to you, being willing thankfully to accept the place, or to help anyone else whom you think more suitable; I only crave you meanwhile to count me an honest man. [1 *page.*]

1603?
Feb. 24. 37. Notes of measurements of a number of trees in the wheat field, and of wood for timber and faggots; also notes of persons to whom moneys are due. Endorsed with a note of furniture. [2 *pages, damaged.*]

1603.
Feb. 26. Court. 38. Sir Hen. Saville to Dud. Carleton. I commend to you Jas. Dalrimple, whom I am sending into France, Germany, and Italy, to write out certain books that I desire, but no matters of State. His address is principally to President Thou, the chief governor of the King's library there. Advise him about lodgings, &c., as he is ignorant of the language and fashions; he will need discretion to make my allowance any great gain. M. de Thou will want him lodged near the library. He has bookish matters in hand for the Earl of Northumberland also.

P.S.—The greatest favour you could do him would be in the comparing of the books when written, which requires two together. [1 *page.*]

Feb. 28. London. 39. John Chamberlain to Dud. Carleton, at the Lord Ambassador's in Paris. Mr. Winwood had favourable audience of Her Majesty. Thanks for the Jesuitical apology. Private affairs. Richardson, a priest, was taken on the 12th in Clement's Inn, and executed at Tyburn on the 16th. Darling, a youth of Merton College (who pretended to be dispossessed of a devil by Darrell), is sentenced by the Star Chamber to be whipped and lose his ears for libelling the Vice-Chancellor of Oxford and divers of the Council; he has had part of his punishment in Cheapside, the rest is to be at

Digitized by Google

1603. VOL. CCLXXXVII.

Oxford. Dr. Bennet was consecrated Bishop of Hereford at Lambeth, and Dr. Jegon Bishop of Norwich. The Countess of Nottingham is dead, and the Admiral grieves exceedingly. Sir John Peyton has buried his lady. Smith, brother to Lady Fortescue and Lady Anderson, has left behind him several good offices, which are much sued for. Sir Calisthenes Brooke is said to have married a widow in the Low Countries, of no great report for wealth or otherwise. I hear no tidings of his coming, nor Mr. Rodway's.

The Council are busy with Irish affairs, and whether Tyrone shall be received with the conditions offered him by the Earl of Essex; he stands on these points, and it is thought he will obtain them, as he gathers head again, and many cashiered soldiers swell his numbers. New troubles arise in Scotland; the worst is the domestic dangers and heartbreaking the King finds in his own house. Private news.

P.S.—We hear from Spain that Newport, a seaman, with two ships, has taken five frigates with treasure, from Carthagena and Nombre de Dios, bound for the Havana; a prize of two millions at least. Eight Spanish men-of-war are sent to intercept him if he touch at the Terceras or thereabouts, and some are coming to the English coast. Griffith, a Welsh pirate, is taken at Cork, and his lands, worth 500*l.* a year, some say, are given to Lord Grey. Private affairs. [2 *pages. Printed in Chamberlain's Letters, pp.* 179–180.]

[Feb.] Warrant to Lord Keeper Egerton to make out writs under the great seal, calling the persons named to be serjeants-at-law as follows: viz.—Writ appointing John Croke to the office of serjeant-at-law, under penalty of 1,000*l.* if he fail to execute it. [*Warrant Book, No. I., p.* 42; *the other names are not given.*]

Feb. 40. The Queen to the Judges of Common Pleas. Forgeries are daily committed in that court, by suing forth process in the filazers' names, without their privity, so that we are deprived of our seals and fines, and the officers of their fees. To reform these abuses, the officers should deliver their writs upon record and signed, on fee of 4*d.* After communicating with the Lord Treasurer, you are to order the officers to make delivery accordingly. [⅔ *page.*]

Feb. ? 41. Statement that in 1598, Lady Danvers leased the domains of Bradstock Abbey, and other lands in Wiltshire, to Sir Rob. Cecil, Justice Walmsley, and Giles and Rich. Danvers, for 400*l.* a year, though the lease is worth 1,000 marks more, without mention of trust. The tenants were called together and informed of this, but afterwards Sir Chas. Danvers put in his own steward, and assumed the ownership of the land till his attainder; Sir Edm. Carey now claims it in right of his wife [Lady Danvers] on plea that the lease is void, being made after his marriage with her. The writer, to whom a *supersedeas* in Chancery has been directed, wants Sir Rob. Cecil's mind before the jury give their verdict, and whether by law he should examine Sir Edm. Carey's witnesses against the Queen, or surcease on the writ of *supersedeas.* [1½ *pages.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXVII.

1603. Feb. ?

42. Note concerning the estate of Sir Charles Danvers, attainted of high treason. A writ of inquiry was directed to the sheriff of Wilts, to find what goods he was seized of at the time of his attainder, and to seize his houses and evidences; whereupon the sheriff seized the house at Dauntsey, and left certain persons in possession, who were violently expulsed by Sir Edm. Carey's servants, and the evidences taken by them. The sheriff empanelled a jury, but had no counsel for the Queen.

A commission was then procured by Sir Edm. Carey, most of the commissioners being friends of Danvers; they sat at Devizes, and a jury was empanelled, who for the most part never appeared; for a plot was laid by Mr. Carey's counsel, and a *tales* granted, whereupon certain friends who were got to stand for the purpose were foisted into the jury; so nothing could be found for the Queen, as they found him seized of neither goods, chattels, lands, nor tenements.

Sir Charles Danvers had a lease for 50 years from his mother, if she so long lived, made to Sir Robert Cecil, Justice Walmsley, Rich. Danvers, and Giles Danvers, to the use of her son Charles, who at that time was not pardoned nor restored for the death of Mr. Long. This lease was published to all the tenants of cos. Wilts and Gloucester, and Rich. Danvers kept court by virtue thereof, received the rents, and employed them as directed by Sir Charles, and appointed John Girdler as steward.

After Sir Charles was pardoned and had returned, an assignment of the lease was published to the tenants of Dauntsey, by Edw. Garrard, a new steward, who was placed by Sir Charles, and Girdler removed, which assignment was made by all or some of the lessees to Sir Charles. Thereupon, by a demand of his new steward, the tenants by way of benevolence granted him three years' rent beforehand, and yet paid their rents; and Sir Charles was assessed for his lands in the subsidy; made estates by copy and by lease to his tenants; made fines, and sold woods to a great value.

Sir Charles having the fee-farm of the seven hundreds at Ciciter, placed a new steward, new bailiffs, kept courts in his own name, received all the profits and rents both of Sir Hen. Poole and others, and offered to sell this land to Sir Henry this last year, and yet they find nothing for the Queen.

The house at Ciciter is ancient demesne land, and passed by surrender to Sir Charles in his father's lifetime, and long before any of his attainders for felony or treason.

John Cawley had a deed of conveyance of Sir John Danvers' with divers uses, to the now Lord Burghley, by the name of Sir Thos. Cecil, and other feoffees, with proviso that if Sir Charles were pardoned, then the feoffees should stand seized to the use of Sir Charles and his heirs, and he afterwards had his pardon.

Sir Edm. Carey alleges that this lease made by his wife was done since her marriage.

Upon all these writs of inquiry and commissions, Sir Edm. Carey had counsel against the Queen, namely, one Laurence Hyde, who threatened the sheriff of Wilts that he should answer in some high

Digitized by Google

1603. VOL. CCLXXXVII.

degree for his forwardness in the Queen's service, alleging openly that the Queen's counsel were satisfied that Danvers' conveyances were good, and that the said lease was void, and held by Sir Charles only during the pleasure of his mother; this suggestion so terrified the jury, who for the most part were men of mean condition, and the rest packed for this service by Sir Edm. Carey's means, that they dared not find anything, and there was no counsel for the Queen, not so much as a common law attorney.

There have been foul abuses committed by Rich. Atwood, of Broad Somerford, co. Wilts; he has been sent for by warrant from the Lord Treasurer, and he not only denied his deposition, privately taken by the sheriff and written with his own hand, when called by the jury at Chippenham, but affirmed that it was tumultuously taken. His house being searched, the sheriff found many material letters and accounts, proving Sir Charles to be interested both in goods and lands, which papers the sheriff sealed up in a bag, and left them in the custody of Atwood, enjoining him upon a new summons to bring them with him, but he protested that he lost them by the way, though only four miles; besides, he conveyed both goods and writings out of Dauntsey House, and was the chief agent of Sir Charles Danvers. With marginal notes [*by Coke;* 1 *sheet.*]

Feb. ? 43. Opinion of Thos. Harris [serjeant-at-law]. Sir John Danvers assured lands to himself, wife, and heirs male and right heirs; in Michaelmas 1596, he levied a fine there, and died two months after, before the proclamation. His widow then entered; the remainder is in Sir Charles Danvers, and by his attainder of treason, the Queen is to have the lands, as long as there is any issue of the estate tail, of which there are divers. The fine cannot bar the entail, being overthrown by my lady's entry. A lease having been made thereof to the use of Sir C. Danvers, Her Majesty will have it by his attainder. [⅔ *page.*]

Endorsed [*by Cecil*] "Serjeant Harris, his opinion."

March 2. Lambeth. 44. Proceedings before the Archbishop of Canterbury and Doctors Stanhope, Swale, and Ferrand, about the election to the Mastership of Bennet or Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. On 28 Feb. 1603, exceptions were made to the late pretended election of Dr. Thos. Jegon, on the ground that Bishop Jegon's resignation was not legal, and was a fraud to Her Majesty, whose prerogative should take place in this case; also that there were informalities in the election. These points were referred to John Lloyd, Edw. Stanhope, R. Swale, and Wm. Ferrand, all doctors of the Arches, who summoned a meeting for 2 March, and desired the counsel on both sides to attend. The masters and fellows however sent in a protest given, that by their statutes they cannot submit to the judicial hearing of any out of the University, and therefore cannot recognize the Archbishop [of Canterbury] as judge.

This protest was brought and delivered by Dr. Thos. Jegon, pretended master, Ant. Watson, M.A., and John Robinson, M.A., fellows, and they requested the said doctors to surcease hearing the cause.

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXVII.

1603. Dr. Steward and Dr. Creak refused to state the points of law, their clients declining to have the cause examined before the said doctors.

This proceeding, if suffered, will breed ill effects in the University; it is manifest contempt to Her Majesty; she should either by prerogative absolutely place a master there, or nominate one for them to elect, either Dr. Neile, Dr. Richardson, Mr. Morell, or Mr. Milner. Dr. Charier, though commended by the heads of the University, should not be imposed upon them. [3½ *pages.*]

March? 45. "The perplexed Society of Bennet College, Cambridge," to Sec. Cecil. We are grieved to see our chancellor so highly offended. We hoped you would uphold our free election as your father did with others, and this we still hope. Our rash proceeding has made the offence, but you pardon greater faults. While we poor scholars are detained here at great charge, our adversary tries the avoidance of our lawful election, to the disheartening of our society, almost all of whom would rather lose their places than have him placed over us. We therefore pray that the master, whom for his worthiness we have elected, may be continued to us. [¾ *pages.*]

1603?
March 6? 46. Margaret Lady Arundel, "your old husband," to Lady Partridge. Had your honest behaviour deserved it, I had still called you wife, but as you have matched with another, I am dissatisfied till I know what sort of man you have got, that I may know whether you have more cause to rejoice than I at my being discharged of so froward a shrew. I send you a visible token to wear on your brow, and hope the blast of it may blow love and unity between you and your husband. [¾ *page.*]
Shrove Sunday, Tisbury.

Endorsed, "The Lady Arundel's letter to my wife, the Lady Partridge, immediately upon my marriage with her."

1603.
March 9. 47. Wm. Stallenge to Sec. Cecil. I have given 5*l.* and a post warrant from the mayor to the bearer, for his charges to Court, as he has letters of importance for your Honour, which he wishes to deliver with his own hand. [½ *page.*] *Enclosing,*
Plymouth.

47. I. *Capt. Wm. Edney to Capt. Roger Harvey. Pedro Lopez de Sotto landing from Ireland, delivered the substance of your letters to the Governor of the Groyne, and he sent them to the King. There is secret preparation of an army said to be for Argel; that which was prepared for Ireland last August, but said to be for Argel, was separated by weather, and most is in Minorca island; no fleet can leave for four months, but if any do come, it is for Ireland. My lord must look to O'Donnell, for this State intends to corruot him. Patrick Arthur has been here since June. The Irish grow discontented, the King not performing what they expected, and say if he send no army by St. Patrick's day, they will all turn to Her Majesty.*

Digitized by Google

1603. VOL. CCLXXXVII.

On my landing there were two ships ready to sail to O'Neil with treasure and munition, but on receipt of your letter they were stayed. The Irish are generally favoured here; O'Sullivan's son, and all the pledges of Kerry, are brought up in the governor's house. My lord must be careful of the cities, for treachery is expected. The King wrote to the governor here that if I would go to Court, he would give me money, horses, and a guard to go to Don John, but I refused, the Groyne being 100 *leagues from Court, and asked leave to depart.*

All the Irish who left Ireland for France, through poverty, are come here and are accounted great gallants. On 19 *Dec., Connor O'Driscoll came with some of O'Neil's men, having* 80 *ducats a month from the King. Capt. Mostion is at Court, and has* 300 *ducats for maintenance till the army be ready.*

My lord should have a good ship to lie off the Mizen head, for store of treasure and munition is coming, and it will be in French vessels; none of the King's ships are here, but 10 *are expected from Lisbon. An Irish Jesuit has lately left here who was brought up under Sir John Perrott, was four years in Westminster, is a great scholar, and knows Spanish; the State should beware of him, he has a devilish spirit. This State has news from thence every northerly wind; this should be prevented. Unless my lord deal very honourably with me, I shall lose by this journey, as I am at* 5*l. a week charges.*

The Groyne, 31 *Dec.* 1602.

*P. S.—*4 *Jan.* 1603. *The vulgar Irish have the King's leave to come and go, and English and Irish Jesuits come by way of France.*

*P. S.—*24 *Jan.* 1603. *The King has made* 40 *captains; the army is to be presently levied,* 400 *horse and* 10,000 *foot, under the Prince of Parma's son.* [*Scrap, closely written on both sides.*]

March 9. London. 48. H. [Hen. Garnet] to Ottaviano Marini, Venice. Particulars of letters and the charges for them. Stewers has served faithfully so many years that his place cannot well be supplied. I will seek to fit you, but it is not easy to supply young maids with the required conditions. I set James' maid for Lisbon. Rogers had commission for divers, by Foster's appointment. Notes of Chatterton and Brooks's debts. Poulton, a maid come to serve the widow's daughter, is fit, and shall have 350*l.* Any token will be grateful to the hostesses who redeemed you out of captivity. I will make over the 270*l.* I have little hope about the matter of the saddle; it will cost at least 800*l.* Bellarmine's matter may be surely promised, and then he will do anything for 10*l.* or 20 marks. [1 *page.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXVII.

1603.

March 9. London. 49. H. [Hen. Garnet] to Thos. Lancaster. I have ordered the young men 40*s.* for their necessities; they have had physic, and will go to their country. I cannot reckon for the testaments yet, as they came unbound to my factor, but will take in exchange the blue books sent; though given to be disposed of gratis, I have got what I could for their use. The last valiant champion, Wm. Richardson of Seville has left behind him the memory of a glorious triumph, which does great good. The Queen is said to be very sick. Arabella is diversely reported of, and is like to be sent up for shortly, to be guarded. The factor will deliver 50*l.* to your agent. [¾ *page.*]

March 9. London. 50. Ant. Rivers to Giacomo Creleto, Venice. Business matters. The pictures mentioned were in oil colours, representations of the kings, queens, councillors, and worthies of this island, and a good bargain. The long intended shipping is ready for the coast of Spain; eight of the Queen's ships, two pinnaces, five volunteer merchant ships, and ten men-of-war hourly expected from Holland, victualled for four months; Sir Rich. Leveson, Admiral, Sir Wm. Mounson, vice-admiral. They want to intercept the fleet from Lisbon to the East Indies, and they hover about the coast while their victuals last.

The Countess of Nottingham is dead, and her husband, the Admiral, keeps his chamber, mourning in sad earnest. "The Queen loved the Countess well, and hath much lamented her death, remaining ever since in a deep melancholy that she must die herself, and complaineth much of many infirmities wherewith she seemeth suddenly to be overtaken; as imposthumation in her head, aches in her bones, and continual cold in her legs, besides a notable decay of judgment and memory, insomuch as she cannot abide discourses of government and state, but delighteth to hear old Canterbury tales, to which she is very attentive; at other times impatient and testy, so as none of the Council, but Secretary, dare come in her presence. All are in a dump at Court; some fear present danger, others doubt she will not continue past the month of May, but generally all are of opinion that she cannot overpass another winter."

The succession is much talked of; the far greater part of the realm are for the King of Scots; but many would oppose him, had they any potent competitor. There is continual posting between London and Scotland. The Queen gave that King 2,000*l.* at Christmas, and has since augmented his pension 2,000*l.* a year. He is diligent to have all in readiness, has reveiwed his forces, and can bring 14,000 horse into the field. Lord Burghley, President of the North, is sent thither to appoint new captains over the trained bands, and all this to withstand the Scot; "but so subtle is the Secretary that hardly can it be judged which way he will take, and he as yet ruleth all. Certain we are that his inward mind is averted that way [*from the Scot*], and it is as certain that he is altogether opposite to the Spaniards, and now also in no very good terms with the French King, upon a jealous conceit that he also is tampering for the establishing this crown upon himself or some of his."

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXVII.

1603.

Lady Arabella is under guard; some say married to the Earl of Hertford's grandchild, which is most false; some that she is mad, and has written to the Queen that she is contracted to some one near and in favour with Her Majesty, and will name him if he may be pardoned. Mr. Secretary, Lord Montjoy, and Fulke Greville are guessed at. Lord Brouncker is sent to bring her to Woodstock, where she is to be kept, meanwhile the Secretary has often secret meetings with the Earl and Countess of Shrewsbury, after which they dispatch messengers and packets of letters.

It is said that the Council will have 30,000 qrs. of wheat laid up in London storehouses; the ditches cleansed, and enlarged 2 feet, and a ditch and trench made to defend the suburbs by the north of London, from the Tower to Westminster, to be done in 14 days. The Lord Treasurer and Sir John Fortescue have written to the Queen that her coffers are empty, and they want moneys for Ireland, &c. She rages thereat exceedingly, so that neither of them dares come to Court, and it is thought to augment her infirmities.

In Ireland Tyrone and the rebels make head with 3,000 followers, and have cut off one or two garrison companies. The country is so discontent with the base money and other miseries, that the Deputy advises Tyrone's pardon, on submission. The Secretary obtained this, but with great difficulty, the Queen "pretending it most dishonourable to pardon a rebel that had made seven years' war with her, whereas she would not be permitted to spare Essex for one day's delict; and upon this when she reflects, she falleth into great passion, and this also is thought one cause of her sickness." Mr. Secretary has written to the Deputy to pardon Tyrone on any condition, as there must be surcease of arms in Ireland or peace with Spain, which he cannot endure, and he is thought to be engaged to the States of the Low Countries to continue hostility with Spain.

Winwood, who was secretary to Sir Hen. Umpton, in France, and since agent there, is sent agent to Holland. M. Caron wants 7,000 men in spring to aid the States; 3,000 [volunteers] will be granted if they will wage them, being assisted by our officers to take up idle men. He wants some for defence of Ostend, the country people of Holland and Zealand being weary of the service; the Queen wants the States to lay a plot to remove the Archduke's siege, and then she will concur largely with men and money; otherwise she will lend no more, nor forbear what is due to her. The sea works still upon them in Ostend, the soldiers die by the incommodity of the place, and the tower is likely to be lost.

Our ships that went last year to consort with some Hollanders to the East Indies are thought to have perished by fire. Capts. Newport and Button and other men-of-war have taken two or three frigates from the West Indies, with three millions of gold, and are in Milford haven, or at some port in Ireland or in Barbary; however to please the Queen, she is made to believe it is in a harbour in Wales. The Venetian agent seems to deal about nothing but

Digitized by Google

Vol. CCLXXXVII.

1603.

depredations, only he wants a Venetian lieger to reside here, which we approve not, fearing to entertain a Spanish spy.

The city of Geneva has sent to beg 20,000*l.*, offering to raise forces to stop the passages, so that no Italian forces can pass to the Archduke; and also to annoy the Duke of Savoy. It is thought the clergy here will be forced to contribute largely to their defence.

The French lieger Ambassador begins to be peremptory that his King will no longer endure to have his subjects' shipping viewed by the Queen's ships; we should be glad to be rid of him, and a spy is set over his actions. Sir Thos. Parry, our ambassador in France, complains of inability to follow the King in a voyage to Lorraine, to settle a controversy between the Cardinal and another for the bishopric of Strasburg, for want of his allowance. The City of London presses hard for payment of 60,000*l.* lent to the Queen. Mr. Attorney has found a quirk in the conveyance of their charter land, whereby if other accidents withhold not from offending the city, it will be forced to release that, and contribute further [for a new patent]. Our appellant priests follow the Bishop of London as heretofore; little respect had of the Pope's brief; all care taken to flatter the State; they have exhibited a memorial of allegiance. The three solicitors are still in the Clink, [and old Blue with the Bishop], but with leave to go abroad without a keeper [if they return at night]. It is thought they and their crew will be banished, being only favoured by the State to nourish faction and disunion.

Wm. Richardson, a priest of Seville College, was discovered to the Chief Justice by one whom he trusted, arraigned and condemned at Newgate for being a priest and coming to England, and executed at Tyburn. He answered stoutly, yet with great modesty and discretion, moving many to compassionate him, and speak against the Chief Justice, on whom he laid the guilt of his blood. "Such spectacles do nothing increase the Gospel; all the rest of the Council seem to plead ignorance of the fact; he was less favoured for not favouring the faction. His head and quarters were buried."

My cousin and Ortelio have a secret about intercepting letters; I am very barren of good intelligence. We think now the Spaniard will not attempt Ireland, but desires peace, only helping the Archduke to men and money against the King. I suppose last year's designs for Algiers have disabled him from any matter of import. I have found a bezar stone of much use in curing a cold; pray send me one. The plague begins in the suburbs.

The day after the priest was executed, a Puritan who had been censured in the Star Chamber for libelling the Lords was conveyed on a horse to Cheapside with his face backward, set on the pillory, and had one of his ears cut off, and would have had the other at Oxford, but the Countess of Oxford took the part of a zealous sister, and got the Queen to pardon it and remit the fine. [3½ *pages. The passages in brackets are supplied from the subsequent letter.*]

March 9. London. 51. Ant. Rivers to Ridolfo Nercico, Venice. Transmission of letters. News of intelligence nearly the same as in the preceding, with a few additions. Sir Rob. Mansfield is Vice-Admiral of the

Digitized by Google

1603. VOL. CCLXXXVII.

Narrow Seas, with six of the Queen's ships and four Hollanders, to lie two and two at several points towards the West. Winwood, who was agent in France, rails everywhere against Bagshaw as irreligious and perfidious. We hear that the Queen has once again expressly commanded the stay of Tyrone's pardon. The evening of Richardson's apprehension, the Lord Chief Justice came to the Sessions house, and calling for him, caused his indictment of high treason to be read, for being a priest and coming to England contrary to the statute. He pleaded not guilty, and refused trial awhile because the jury was ignorant, and the Chief Justice made the law, and therefore on him would lie the guilt of his blood. The Chief Justice asked him who has head of the Church, he answered, "The Pope;" "Thou art a Jesuit!" "No," said the prisoner. "What dost thou think of Jesuits!" "That they are good and religious men." "Thou art a traitor!" "As good a subject as your Lordship, or any assistant on the bench." He at last consented to trial and was condemned. He desired, the little time he had to live, to be amongst his fellow Catholic prisoners, complaining of unchristian restraint, but the keeper was commanded to use him as before. Next morning he was executed at Tyburn. He prayed for the Queen, showed great courage, yet with mildness and discretion; many pitied him, and inveighed against the cruelty of the Chief Justice, for he had not a day's liberty to provide for his death, as common thieves have. [3½ *pages.*]

March 9. London. 52. Ant. Rivers to Gio. Battista Galfredi, Venice. Business affairs Private news. I have acquainted some friends with the intended discourse of antiquities, and both the matter and manner seemed to please; the book will be grateful to many; the caution about the dedication was because *nimia cautela non nocet*, not from conceit that the author intended such a course. The parties stayed at Dover were Thos. Hungerford, Jane Leake, and some others; the skipper deceived them; the women were discharged, but the men sent to the Gatehouse. The plague begins in the city and suburbs, especially Southwark; it is feared the next year will be very contagious. Items of news as in the preceding letters; with a few additions.

The Queen has permitted the Deputy to pardon Tyrone, but he little respects his pardon, having joined Tyrell to cut off some companies of the garrison. The rumours of Arabella much afflict the Queen; she has not been well since the Countess of Nottingham's death, rests ill at nights, forbears to use the air in the day, and abstains more than usual from her meat, resisting physic, and is suspicious of some about her as ill-affected. We hear nothing what our Commissioners are doing at Bremen with those from the empire, and the Danish controversy is like to be unfinished.

When the Appellant Priests' 40 days are expired, the solicitors, all but Bluet, and as many others as come in will be banished. The Chief Justice will send the others as fast to the gallows, if he may have his will; he had Richardson executed 27 Feb., and when on his circuit, would have put four more to death at Bury, but the

Digitized by Google

1603. VOL. CCLXXXVII.

Queen forbade it. Sir Fras. Hastings has obtained liberty for three Puritans in the Clink, and came himself to see them enlarged. [3 *pages.*]

March 9. London. 53. A. A——— to Giacomo Creleto, Venice. Anderson *alias* Wm. Richardson was betrayed by a false brother into the hands of the Lord Chief Justice, sent to Newgate, and kept close prisoner a week, no one being allowed to see him. The Lord Chief Justice came on purpose, and interrupting other trials, called for him, and caused him to be indicted of high treason for being a priest and coming to England, all which he confessed, and there being no evidence against him, the Chief Justice gave his confession in writing to the jury, who found him guilty. He thanked God, and told the Chief Justice he was a bloody man, and sought the blood of Catholics. He denied that he was a Jesuit or knew Garnet; the Chief Justice left the bench, willing the Recorder to pronounce sentence. He was executed next morning, and died most cheerfully, to the edification of all beholders, and the great honour of the common cause,—the very adversaries being confounded at his constancy and little fear of death.

The Queen's sickness continues, and every man's head is full of proclamations as to what shall become of us afterwards. She raves of Tyrone and Arabella, and is infinitely discontented; it is feared she will not long continue. Her sickness makes sending persons over sea very difficult. The seven ships are going forth, victualled for four months; there is no money, only 17,000*l.* in the Exchequer,—a small sum to maintain wars in Spain and Ireland [1¾ *pages.*]

March 13. 54. Sir Richard Leveson to Lord Admiral Nottingham. I cannot now expect any commission from Her Majesty, so I beseech you to send me a warrant from yourself and such of the Lords as you choose to join with you, to take in charge the Repulse, Mere Honor, &c. and follow your instructions. Much business made me forget this when I saw you, so I send a messenger to bring the warrant after me. [½ *page.*]

March 15. London. Sir Noel de Caron to M. Aersens, deputy of the States, Paris. The Queen's illness, which has lasted more than a fortnight, has put us all into great trouble. She has been so ill that her recovery was doubted; but, thank God, she begins to improve; for whereas she was 10 or 12 days without being able to sleep, for the last three or four nights she has slept four or five hours, and also she begins to eat and drink something. She will not hear a word about medicine, nor has done during her illness. Four days ago she had a defluxion in the throat; some of the doctors thought it was a little apostume, which opened into her mouth, and flowed down her throat, and might choke her, for she was half an hour before she was able to speak, and was like a dead person; but thanks to God, they found means to dry it up well; she has been better since, and begins to take repose. [*Holland Corresp. Copy in Carleton's hand. Extract.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXVII.

1603.
March 15? 55. Remembrances concerning the Bishop of Norwich He craves restitution of his temporalities from last Michaelmas, the quarter of his election, which is less than Her Majesty has usually granted.

The receipts due between Michaelmas and his election do not amount to 5*l.*, and the audit being perfected for the half year ending Michaelmas, it would be a great trouble to make a new one for so small a receipt, and Her Majesty will be recompensed in the more speed of his first fruits.

The rents of the bishopric are payable at Michaelmas and Lady-day, except some dead pensions, not the value of the tenths, due at Christmas, wherewith the Bishop will be charged to Her Majesty for the year to come.

The Bishop moving the Lord Treasurer for his restitution, his Lordship named Michaelmas of his own accord, but referred the matter to Her Majesty's pleasure. [¾ *page.*]

March 16. 56. George Belgrave to Sec. Cecil. I am much grieved for the speeches I let drop before the Lords, at which they took offence. I delivered my dislike of the choice of public officers of ill report, unworthily put upon the country, whereby our freedom of choosing them was abridged. My lord of Worcester asking their names, I have set them down; but left out many circumstances which cannot be justified. If, in my impatience of the country's grievances and my own, I have exceeded myself, I beg pardon, and living a private life hereafter, shall not complain of public defects. My afflictions the last 14 years would have made a wiser man mad. Let my imprisonment be sufficient punishment for my verbal offence, and further my enlargement, that I may return and show my duty to the Lord President of Wales, in his intended journey on the 28th instant. [1 *page.*]

March. Richmond. 57, 58. "A prayer for the Queen's Majesty when she lay sick, made by the Bishop of Chichester, Lord Almoner of Her Majesty's household," entreating that the sins of the nation may not provoke God to shorten their happiness under the Queen, who is "the safety of Thy people, the peace of the Church, and the very lives of Thy saints;" but that she may be strengthened in weakness, her grief assuaged, her mind purified, and her health restored. [2 *copies.*]

March 24. Hague. Sir Fras. Vere to Sec. Cecil. Prince Maurice received tidings first of Her Majesty's extreme illness, then of her death, which latter I take to be a false bruit. M. de Caron writes that she was ill at ease through trouble of mind about the pardon of Tyrone, and the marriage of Lady Arabella, but her magnanimity made me think no accident could so distemper her mind; then reports came on all hands of her dangerous sickness, and now M. de Caron writes that being between the coffer chamber and her bed chamber, he saw great weeping and lamentation among the lords and ladies, as they passed to and fro, and perceived there was no hope that Her Majesty should escape. I never thought to live to see so dismal a day. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXVII.

UNDATED PAPERS IN THE REIGN OF QUEEN ELIZABETH.

[March.] 59. Account of the charge of all the wars in Queen Elizabeth's reign, viz.:—

	£
Leith, in Scotland, 1559	178,820
Newhaven, 1562	246,380
Rebellion in the North, 1569	92,932
Thane O'Neale's rebellion, 1573	230,440
Desmond's rebellion, 1579	254,961
Tyrone's rebellion and Kinsale, 1593 and 1602	192,400
Netherlands, 1585 to 1603	1,419,596
Aid of the French King, 1591, and later	297,480
Spanish Armada, Tilbury camp, 1588	161,185
Voyages by adventure to Cadiz and the Islands	172,260
Total	£4,978,054

Towards which charges were—	£
Clergy subsidies	440,000
Laity subsidies and fifteenths	3,079,464
Lands sold	817,359
Total	£4,326,923

60. Copy of the above.

March? History of the Exchequer from the commencement of the reign of William the Conqueror to the reign of Elizabeth, showing the institution of the Exchequer, and what wants happened of money and treasure, and how the deficiency was supplied. [*Spanish correspondence*, 1577, *Vol.* 17, *pp.* 185–198.]

61. Petition of Michael Bell, mariner of Great Yarmouth, to the Council, for redress for the robbery of 200 marks worth of goods from his ship by a French vessel, which boarded him in the River Seine, near Newhaven, and committed great cruelties on his men. [½ *page.*]

62. Petition of Ric. Browne to the Council. Is ordered to pay 135*l.* to a merchant of Denmark. Mr. Burlace has received 80*l.*, and will pay it if ordered. Will find the remaining 55*l.*, though he shall lose the whole; had it been to one of Her Majesty's subjects, could have got relief by law. [⅔ *page.*]

63. Petition of Thos. Starkey, alderman, Rich. Offley, Ant. Walthall, and John Jolles, merchants of London, and 11 others, owners of cloths, kerseys, &c., value 3,000*l.*, laden on the Anne Frances of London, to the Council. Complain of the taking away the whole lading of their vessel, by a man-of-war of Brittany, on May Day last. Know too well the danger and unreasonable charges of obtaining redress in France, so beg recompense by their Lordships' means. [⅔ *page, copy.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXVII.

64. Petition of Antonio Pagano, a Milanese, living in London, to the Queen, not to allow Antonio, the musician on the lute, nor Lucretia de Tedeschi, with her reputed father Thomaso, to depart to Bologna, where an inheritance has fallen to them. A marriage has been consummated between him and the said Lucretia, who yet wishes to go away and marry Antonio, and they are all three so indebted to the petitioner that without payment he will be ruined. [⅔ *page, Italian.*]

65. Petition of Henry Rogers, Robert and Oliver Gregory, and Barthol. Allen to the Council. Whilst fishing at Newfoundland, their vessel was assailed during the absence of the men, by the boats from seven French ships also fishing, robbed to the value of 949*l.*, and the men in their boats cruelly beaten, &c. It would be dangerous to prosecute their suit in France, therefore refer to their Lordships to order restitution. [⅔ *page.*] *Enclosing,*

65. I. *Note of the spoils done by seven ships of Brittany, in the Newfoundland fishery, upon a ship of Weymouth called the Elinor.* [1 *page.*]

66. Petition of Ralph Woolhouse, merchant of Yarmouth, to the Council, for restitution of goods, value 160*l.*, taken forcibly from his ship, the Trinity of Yarmouth, by George Vasset of Boulogne; this is not the first time he has been so treated. [⅓ *page.*]

67. Patent granting to A. B. the office of one of 20 commissioners appointed to inquire into offences committed within North and South Wales, and also the counties of Salop, Hereford, Gloucester, Worcester, Monmouth, Chester, and Flint. [*Latin.* 3 *sheets, damaged.*]

68. The Queen? to ———. You have extended the lands and goods of Wm. Gosling, yeoman of our guard, for a debt of 230*l.* As he is daily employed in our service, we request you to forbear the extremity of law, and accept payment as he can afford it, viz., 80*l.* at Candlemas and at Midsummer, and at Michaelmas the residue, with reasonable consideration for forbearance. [*Draft.* 1⅓ *pages.*]

69. The Queen to the Lord Keeper (?). John Matthew complains of oppressions of James Smith, which have no remedy in law, but great cause of relief in equity. We pray you to hear and determine this matter, and commit to custody Matthew if complaining falsely, or Smith if he refuses reasonable order. [½ *page. Below and endorsed are essays of penmanship, commencements of a letter, a complaint in French, &c.*]

70. The Queen to [the Master of Ordnance]. You are to cause our Almain armourer to make a suit of good armour for our servant Rich. Browne, complete for the tilt, as for the field, at our price for the making, he paying for the stuff thereof. [¼ *page.*]

71. ——— to his dearest friend. Being encouraged by you, I have engaged in the study of theology; details of difficulties; ar-

Digitized by Google

guments on the importance of the study of the Bible above every other book. [*Latin, 4 pages.*]

72. Randall Bellin to ———. I am a poor gentleman, and unable to live without some small maintenance from Her Majesty. I beg to be taken into your Honour's service. [½ *page.*]

73. John Caborne to Jo. Lamouthe. I understand by the bearer, Hugh Alley, that you have me in mind concerning the matter with Mr. Puttenham, and will help to obtain the money owed. Pray send me your advice by the bearer in writing, as my presence would breed suspicion. [1 *page.*]

74. Francis Conyers to Mr. Bewfoe (Beaufoy ?). I cannot think of marrying your sister upon the 200*l.* or 300*l.* portion offered. I will return home and presently marry her, on condition of having board for three persons and two horses for three years, 200*l.*, and some furniture; if not I will go on my journey, and not see England again till I have tried to better my fortune. If my demands are refused, I will deal in this sort with your sister: If she be safely delivered of her burthen, I will provide for the child in respect of the wrong I have done her, and will give her 40*l.* in two payments, or 80*l.* in one whole payment. [2 *pages.*]

75. Ralph Egerton to John Keyle, Green Street. I have not received such fruitful answer of Mrs. Marshall as I had expected. Pray come here to dinner on Wednesday next, for then both mother and daughter will be present, and we can talk over the matter. [¾ *page.*]

76. —— Killigrew to ———. Details of efforts to pay Stanes 800*l.*, to redeem a lease pawned, and also to pay 440*l.* to the Danes. I entreat you who have once interfered in my behalf, to use influence with uncle Williams to give me time for repayment of 300*l.* borrowed upon my lease. Williams has refused my wife and children therein, though they craved it with tears. [¾ *page.*]

Endorsed, "Killigrew's note of his means to pay the Danes.

77. St. Lo. Knyveton to Arthur Agard, Westminster. Pray look up your books relating to Hinckley in Leicestershire, formerly duchy land. I may send you a client about it next term. I met your brother and nephew at the assizes.

P.S.—Pray favour the bearer. I mean to make him my heir, if I overlive you, which I hope not to do. [½ *page.*]

78. John Lake to Launcelot Lovelace, Aldersgate Street, London. Please try and send me a pound of the best pepper for my father, who will repay you; with note that it cost 3*s.* [½ *page.*]

79. Wm. Lane to his sister, Sarah Lane, Wartenhall. I have received yours, and marvel at the mystery. [½ *page.*]

Endorsed with six lines in verse, ending—

"Alpha I like, Omega pleasing is,
The Middle's true confession argues this."

80. A. Middlemore to "Maister Gresham." My Lord's speeches from you have much disturbed me, for you say I overthrow my

Digitized by Google

Vol. CCLXXXVII.

fortune. I am not carried away with any other love, and only seem to free myself from him I love, to delude the misbelieving age. Pray give me your advice; I much desire the business to be resolved. [1½ *pages.*]

Fletchamsted. 81. Gabriel Pulteney to Mr. Jeffryes. Do you remember the enrolment of a sale by Michael Pulteney, of Misterton, co. Leicester, to Ric. Pratt, of Lutterworth, of a tenement in Walton, parish of Monks Kirby, co. Warwick, or whether it was removed into the higher courts 27 years ago? Pray search your records, and those in Sir Fulke Greville's custody for it, and send an attested copy. [½ *page.*]

Friday, Shelton. 82. Ralph Shelton to Thos. Hoo, of Burnan. I understand that you trouble John Penton about lands in Skarning, which he bought of my father. These are to certify you that my father had the fee-simple of these lands, and they were excepted in a certain schedule which I will deliver him, unless you cease to trouble him. [½ *page.*]

83. Wm. Townley to his brother Thomas Townley, cutler, London, and his other brothers and sisters. I am in health. I send my sister a ring of gold, and a ducat of 10*s.* Flemish to my brother Robert. Had I remained at Antwerp, both my sisters should have had a bed of down, but I am at Halstwick, 600 miles off. Tell me if my freedom is cut off; if so, I will never see England. I got above 300*l.* in Mechlin, and was afterwards burnt with powder, so that I was fed with a feather for fourteen days. Remembrances to friends and relations. [1 *page.*]

84. —— to Madame Margaret Stanley, the Court, London. I request some reward for having at Malines assisted Mons. de Carderon,—who on account of faithful service to your husband and you, was executed by order of the Count de Feria,—and for assisting his widow afterwards. At the capture of Malines, the Spanish soldiers plundered all our goods, money, and rings, to which we trusted for support in need. [*French*, 2¼ *pages.*]

85. Jas. Walrond to Mrs. Jane Daniell, Barn Elms. I have examined the register, but cannot find either attachment or recognizance put in by Mr. Ireland. [¼ *page.*]

86. "Will, why wink ye"? to "our Poldede of Worcester." I am not so mad as to send you the two pieces of Barbary gold. I have received 26*l.* for you from my brother Matthew. Business transactions. You owe me two fat oxen, to be paid in Bokelly. [½ *page. Imperfect.*]

87. Proposed regulations for the raising, officering, and mustering of a militia force. [4 *pages. Imperfect, damaged.*]

88. Coloured plan of a fortified position with two parties approaching from opposite sides. [*Probably English and Scotch, one party marching under a flag with the cross of St. George, the other under one with the cross of St. Andrew.* 1 *sheet.*]

89. Plan of a fort not named. Endorsed K. and M. [1 *sheet.*]

Digitized by Google

Vol. CCLXXXVII.

90. Schedule by Thos. Wyan of money due to John Mowter and eight others, for service in the ship Hopewell; total, 40*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.* [½ *page.*]

91. Note of advantages to be derived from renewing the office of [*registering ships and their munition*], in preventing piracy, defending the Merchant Adventurers in their trade, increasing the customs, preserving truce and safe-conduct, and assuring a speedier survey of ships and ordnance. Also of the reasonableness of the fees to be paid to the officers, on entering obligations to the Queen's use instead of the former oaths, in registering the ships. These fees will be in lieu of the 40*l.* a year formerly paid by the Commissioners to the conservators of ports. [1 *page.*]

92. Note of certain money seized by Mr. Robinson, the searcher, or his deputy, out of two ships of Enchuysen and one of Dort in Holland, as the proceeds of corn and fish lately brought into England; total, 380*l.* 15*s.* [1 *page.*]

93. Notes on the benefit of trade; encouragement given to manufactures in France by prohibition of import of foreign goods, &c. [1 *page.*]

94. Account of the imposts paid in Normandy by English merchants for goods exported or imported. The imposts paid by the Scots are not certainly known to the English, but they are not so heavy, because the Scots are naturalized in France, and not subject to the law of *aubaine.* [1 *page.*]

95. Ordinances made the first time Mr. Peke was mayor, relative to the length, breadth, &c. of stuffs made in Norwich, called cangeans, carells, fustians, serges, russells, &c.; with a note from the writer to his brother. I have given the rates the stuffs were at when the strangers first came, and hope not to have incurred displeasure, but dare not put my name. [2 *pages.*]

96. Part of a treatise on the manufactureof English cloth, being answers to the questions, "What are the causes why we have so much false cloth made in England, and in what point doth the clothiers principally offend? Where and in what countries and places is false cloths used to be made? Where is the most part of the false cloth sold and uttered? Whereupon grew the alnager at the first; of what antiquity is it, and what good do they at this day, and the searchers and sealers of towns? What necessary laws have we amongst the clothiers, alnagers, searchers, merchants, and retailers, which you suppose necessary to be put in execution? What is the best way to reform these abuses, in your opinion, and that in moderate and good manner, do you suppose, without uproar or great prejudice to any, may be done?" [12 *pages.*]

97. Account of the customs observed in the mines of Mendip forest, co. Somerset, one of the staples of England, continued from time immemorial. Any workman wishing to work in the mines must get a licence from the lord or his deputy, which cannot by

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXVII.

custom be refused when asked, after which he can break ground where he chooses. Regulations to be observed in making and working the pits:—Any man having licence from the lord for building washing or blowing houses for the lead, may continue them on paying a tithe of the profits. If any man steal lead value 13½*d.* the lord may take his lead house and mine, and bringing him to the house, burn it and his tools before the miners, and banish him and his occupation for ever. On a second offence he may be committed to gaol, for the occupation has no more to do with him. The lord should keep a court twice a year, for redress of all misdemeanors; he may make arrests for strife between man and man, for nonpayment of his dues, and for felons' goods. If any man be slain, as many have been, by falling of the earth, drowning, or stifling, no coroner or Queen's officer has to do with his body or goods, but the miners shall bring him and give him Christian burial at their own charges. [2½ *pages.*]

98. Part of a folding sheet, endorsed "The cofferer's assignment for the Queen's Majesty's household."

99. Proposition for increasing Her Majesty's revenue 1,000*l.* a year, by granting the proposer the survey of all commodities going outwards and coming inwards, except those already farmed; with considerations in favour thereof. [1 *page.*]

100. "Reasons why contribution should be made to those that be charged by the statutes 13 E. I. & 28 E. III., touching hue and cry to be made," showing the injustice, in cases of robbery, of the value being made good by contributions of the inhabitants of the hundred, as the robbery is often committed out of the hundred where the malefactors live; also that the 40 days allowed for search is too short a time. [1 *page.*]

101. "An estimate of the gains and disbursements concerning the office:" apparently some assessment on 12,648 parishes not dismembered, in nearly all the counties of England and Wales, at 5*s.* a year each parish; total, including 200*l.* for searches, 3,289*l.* 10*s.* With disbursements to Mr. Carie and Mr. Waad, to 26 deputies at 30*l.* each, in rent, stationery, &c., 1,909*l.*, leaving to the parties concerned 1,380*l.* 10*s.*, of which the moiety is 690*l.* 5*s.* [1¾ *page.*]

VOL. CCLXXXVIII. UNDATED.

1. A collection of papers relating to the Exchequer, probably part of a larger treatise, viz.:—

Order of the receipt of the Exchequer of old time, for the receiving, keeping, and paying of the King's treasure by certain officers. [8 *pages.*]

How the King's treasure was in old time received and kept by the officers, showing their respective duties. [2 *pages.*]

The order of the receipt of the Exchequer, as appeareth by a red and black book of the same. [*Latin*, 4½ *pages.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CLXXXVIII.

2. Note of abuses in the mode of conducting business in the Court of Exchequer. Account of its management in old time, and extracts from records concerning it. [3 *pages, imperfect, Latin and English.*]

3. Note of abuses in Her Majesty's Court of King's Bench, Exchequer, and Common Pleas, and other Courts of Record, committed by customs' officers, informers, and merchants; proposing as a remedy thereof the appointment of a surveyor of informations.

The customs' officers giving for their places more than they are worth, are obliged to recover themselves by conniving with the merchant to defraud the Queen. Informers, after having informed against the merchant, and thus secured the half allowed by statute, make compositions with the merchants. Merchants sometimes procure their friends to inform against them at double value, thus preventing profit both to the Queen and informer. [1 *page.*]

4. "Account of sundry great wrongs, injuries, and abuses done to the Queen's Majesty, the law of her realm, and Highness' subjects, by the means of a new devised writ, used in the King's Bench, called a 'LATITAT;' *e.g.*, by causing arrest without any definite charge; compelling the subject to answer to as many charges on one arrest as the prosecutor pleases; defrauding the Queen of benefit in the profits of seals for writs, &c." [1 *page. Endorsed* "*Hutton.*"]

5. Legal question, whether the Queen shall have wardship or premier seisin of the third part of lands held by knights' service, in a case when the tenant, during his life, assigns over his lands in trust for the preferment of his children or other heirs, payment of his debts, &c. [¾ *page.*]

6. Statement that a suit for subtraction of tithes is commenced before the bishop's chancellor; *pendente lite* the archbishop visits, and grants his commission to the said chancellor, who gives sentence both as chancellor to the bishop and commissioner to the archbishop. Query, whether an appeal should be made to the archbishop, or to the Queen in Chancery. [¼ *page.*]

7. Answer to articles alleged for reducing the making of writs of *supersedeas* to one sole office. [4 *pages.*]

8. Legal opinion that the jury on an inquest should not give damages above the amount claimed by the plaintiff, and if they do, the judgment should be only for the amount claimed; with other memoranda. [¾ *pages.*]

9. Short discourse concerning Her Majesty's prerogative in the marriage of her widows, showing that by law, widows of the Queen's tenants must either ask licence to marry, and pay for it a third of a year's value of their dower, or marry without licence and pay a whole year's dower; and showing the abuse of this prerogative by widows obtaining their dower from the heir, when of age,

Digitized by Google

VOL. CLXXXVIII.

or by composition, &c., and then marrying without licence, and the loss to the revenue accruing therefrom. [3½ *pages.*]

10. Abstract of the laws relating to divorce. [1½ *pages.*]

11. Legal question as to whether a statute 5 Rich. II. and 4 Hen. VII., repealed 1 Eliz., but after the cause of repeal the words inserted, "This Act to continue and stand in force for the space of five years only, next immediately following this present session of Parliament, and from thence to the end of the Parliament then next following" is not revived after the end of the five years and of the said Parliament. [⅛ *page.*]

12. Notes from statutes relative to the appointment of Commissioners for Sewers, from Hen. VI. to Edw. VI., as to their duties, qualifications, allowances, &c. [2 *pages.*]
Endorsed with a list of six justices of peace sworn to the commissions of the sewer.

13. Legal questions relating to the power of prebends to make leases of their houses or tithes, under certain conditions, &c. [1 *page.*]
Endorsed "Mourton, plt., Hayes, vid., Sheldon defts."

14. Notes of some suit at law. Non-appearance of Bellars on the first day of term, whereby he forfeits his objection to the sheriff. Citation for Sir Rob. Throckmorton. Mr. Conyers cannot be administrator, being too young. The difficulty of a son inheriting his father's lease without being his administrator; remarks on the case in question. [1 *page.*]

15. Notes of the case of John Tamworth against Henry and Christopher Tamworth, on a claim for two parts of the manor of Halsted, co. Leicester, according to the custom of Gavelkind; containing a statement of the defendant's title, and the plaintiff's title. [1½ *pages.*]

16. Deposition of Richard Woodward respecting the information given to him by Tristram Cotterell, relative to the fraudulent execution of a deed of gift by Richard Vennard, a law student, who had inserted several items between the end of the writing and the seal, of which Cotterell said he had informed Mr. Townsend. [1½ *pages, imperfect.*]

17. "Inventory of stuff left in my house at Cripplegate," including the lease of the house, which for 14 years unexpired, at 5*l.* a year, is 40*l.*; the contents of the hall, parlour, a little buttery at the side, and one at the end of the parlour; three chambers, two servants' chambers; the closet over the well, garret, kitchen, cellar, well place, and larder. [5 *pages.*]

18. Proposal by Peter Backhouse for purchase of some property at Great Hook Hill and Little Hook Hill, at 27 years' purchase, and extra for the wood. [½ *page.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CLXXXVIII.

19. Answers by Frances Cunle, to interrogatories relating to her marriage with John Cunle. The principal names mentioned are, Mr. Green, Mr. Plumbtree, the schoolmaster, John Paul, Edward Lenthorp, Mr. Gill, Mr. Rich, and Mr. Robert Howard. [4 *pages; one half of the document entirely obliterated by damp.*]

20. Presentment by Wm. Dawson, to Wm. Holgate, of the honour of a messuage called Bacons, portion of the manor of [H]enningham Upland, left by Fras. Geoffry to his wife Elizabeth, with remainder to Anne Geoffry, wife of William Dawson, and mother of the aforesaid Wm. Dawson. [*Latin, imperfect,* ¾ *sheet.*]

21. Evidence concerning assaults made in July last by Mr. Light and Mr. Piper, on the writer, and a poor man with him, and also on John Gardner, the constable, who interposed to keep peace. Signed by the said constable, John White, and Wm. Sutton, sen. [3 *pages.*]

22. Condition of a bond in 100 marks, whereby Laurence Gates, Rich. Tomson and Thos. Foster oblige themselves to give John Johnson the first offer of all merchandize taken by them in their boat, the Anne Sparke of London, or any other, for 20 days, near Orwell haven, Baldsey haven, or Orford haven. [¾ *page, copy.*]
Also,
Condition of a bond in 20*l.*, whereby the above-named persons bind themselves to pay to John Johnson 10*l.* before Lady-day. [½ *page, copy.*]

23. Particulars of the case in Chancery between Francis Leek and Emma, widow of William Beard of Beard, and others, for the lands of Beard Hall, co. Derby, Particulars of the will of William Beard. Pedigree of the Beard family. [2 *pages.*]

24. "Note of the whole order and manner of the quarrel between Robert Markham the younger, and Thomas Cowper, with the circumstances and accidents happened by the means thereof," to prove, from the manner in which George Nowell slew Jerome Markham, that it cannot be considered otherwise than wilful murder. [2½ *pages.*]

25. Condition of a bond of Thos. Hussey, Rob. Page, and Rich. Treine, in 200*l.*, that—as Gabriel Pulteney is bound to pay to Sir Ric. Knightly and Jerome Farmer 250*l.* in 40 days after Lady-day, to the use of Sir Henry Darcy and Katherine his wife,—they will pay 100*l.* thereof, which has been delivered to them, or procure a discharge for Gabriel Pulteney therefrom. [¾ *page.*]
Endorsed, "Keep this for a paterne for my ladies rent payinge."

26. Confession of Elenor, late wife of Francis Serle, concerning the extent and true yearly value of all the manors, lands, and tenements whereof the said Francis Serle died seized, viz., the manor of Stanton Harcourt, co. Oxford, and lands in Southampton, total yearly value 35*l.*; but there are eleven children all unprovided for, 400*l.* due

Digitized by Google

in arrears of annuities, and 16,000*l.* incumbrance on the land. [1 *page, damaged.*]

27. Inventory of Mr. Smith's apparel and books at Cambridge and Gray's Inn, London, and in the country; also note of books borrowed by Mr. Bedingfeld. [1½ *page.*]
Endorsed, "This be delivered to Mr. Owen Smith."

28. The names and measures of certain parcels of land of Mr. Richard Smythe, adjoining the lands belonging to All Souls' College, Oxford; being part of a torn plan of the said lands. [*Fragment.*]

Notes relating to the descent of the family of Strangwisshe, and their connexion with the families of Darcy, Lord Scrope, Bigott, and Ratcliffe. With a pedigree from Sir James Sangwisshe, temp. Henry V., down to Francis Ratcliffe, now nine years of age. [2 *sheets, pasted together, Case G., Dom. Eliz. No* 22.]

29. Portion of a similar pedigree. [¼ *sheet.*]

30. Pedigree of the family of Dighton, descended from Henry Dighton, of Lee, co. Wilts, now dispersed into Gloucestershire, Wiltshire, and London. [2 *pages.*]

31. Account of quit rents paid out of the lands and tenements of Edward Sybyll, to the manor of Kingsdown, for the manor of Chipsted, and other lands, amounting altogether to 30*s.* 7*d.*, two capons, one cockerell, 19 hens, and 190 eggs.

32. Note of a fray between Arnold Tiekeridge and —— Dobbyns, in which the latter received a mortal wound. [½ *page, imperfect.*]

33. "Money received for sundry things" sold to Lady Wilks, Mr. Sheldon, Mr. Sander White, and Mr. Williams. [1½ *pages.*]

34. List of lands, value 2,000*l.*, in cos. Nottingham and Dorset, conveyed to Lady Willoughby the elder, and others to Percival Willoughby, in cos. Notts and Warwick. With note that Lady Willoughby has got 8,000*l.* worth of plate, jewels, and ready money into her hands. [1 *sheet.*]

35. Account of the yearly rent of the parsonage and great garden belonging to Magdalen College, Cambridge, total 69*l.* 18*s.* 2*d.*; and note that one of the College tenants would give 30*l.* a year for the garden only, in fee farm. [1 *page.*]

36. Account of payments made to maimed soldiers in five hundreds of Cornwall. [3 *pages.*]

Tinted plan of Barwicke Park by Bolingtons, south of Upminster parish, and the surrounding grounds, on the way from near Rainham to Upminster and Hornchurch, Essex. [*Case G., Dom. Eliz., No.* 23, *several sheets pasted together.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXVIII.

Coloured plan of Bernard Forest, near Rotteridge [co. Sussex?]. [*Case G., Dom. Eliz., No.* 24.]

37. Statement by Mr. Hopkins, minister and preacher of Holy Rood parish, Southampton, co. Hants, of his zeal and diligence in discharge of his pastoral duties for nine years at Holyrood parish, on a stipend of 24*l.* and the abuse received from Mr. Beeston, for blaming the Popish practices beyond seas of his brother-in-law, Edm. Caplin. [3 *pages.*]

38. Extracts from the fine rolls of Edw. III. and Hen. VI., relative to payments made for three writs "*de transgr. habendo.*" in cos. Leicester, Cambridge, and Warwick, [½ *page.*]

39. Declaration that in 23 Hen. VI., it was declared by the Corporation of London, after search of their books and records, that it is the ancient custom of the city that tenants should not remove fixtures of any kind attached by iron nails, on quitting premises held by them under lease, without leave of the lords of the soil. [⅔ *page. Copy, certified by Wm. Sebright.*]

40. Survey of the manor of Massingham Parva, co. Norfolk. Some lands of the priory of Massingham, late of Sir Thos. G[resham's] and Dame Anne, his wife, now Sir Wm. Read's, come to 29 acres. [24 *pages, much damaged.*]

41. "A note of such lordships as owe suit and service to the Castle of Radnor, and which are held by the meane lords under named, in knight's service to maintain certain loopes of the said castle;" 13 in number. With note that the lordship of Radnor "came to the Crown by the attainder of Mortimer Earl of March, in the time of Edward III." [¾ *page, damaged.*]

Endorsed "To send to Robson to search the tenures belonging to the Duke of Buckingham and Earl of March in Brecknock, Radnor, and other shires of Wales."

42. Particulars of lands lying in the parishes of Overstoye, the Quantock hills, and Spaxton, co. Somerset, formerly granted by Robt. Fitzpayne to Walter Lyffe; drawn up by a person defending his right to the said lands. [2½ *pages.*]

43. Extracts from the great Pipe roll of 18 Edw. I., relative to forest pleas in Kinfare manor, co. Stafford. [*Latin,* ¾ *page, damaged.*]

44. Request to the Council for a letter to some discreet gentleman in Suffolk, to compel the purchasers of certain timber in Suffolk to deliver up bonds in 400*l.* that the buyers should carry away the said timber; this they have done, but they still retain the bonds. [¾ *page.*]

45. Note about the writer's park at Chippenham [co. Wilts], and a patent from my Lord of Pembroke, in Pew Forest, &c. [*Imperfect, scrap.*]

46. List of six gentlemen in Yorkshire and Northumberland, [securities ?] for James Douglas. [½ *page.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXVIII.

47. Survey and extent of the manors of Selbarne, Sopwelbury, Newland, St. Julians, and Colney, &c. [6 *pages, imperfect.*]

48. Suggestions by Robt. Parsons relative to the erection of monasteries in England, after its conversion, especially for women; the establishment of an inquisition; a new order of military knighthood; a new archbishopric in Wales; academies at Durham and in the North, &c. [*Latin, 3 pages, in the handwriting of Dud. Carleton. Imperfect.*]

49. Verses from some fugitive from England on account of religious persecution, requesting aid from the Queen, commencing—

"Nos Christi monitis immanes ipsius hostes,
"Desertâ patriâ, longius aufugimus."

[*Latin,* 16 *lines.*]

50. Confession of Alise Frances, servant to Matthew Buckley. Was sent for on 14 May to meet some one on Tower Hill, who wished her to come and speak with Mr. Buckley; refused, and was told that if she came not to speak with him that night, he would be gone next morning. One of his servants has made provision of beef and biscuit to carry on sea board. [1 *page.*]

51. Information of the houses to which James White, priest, was accustomed to resort. With note of three Talbots in Gray's Inn Lane, akin to Talbot the priest, Ascue's companion. [½ *page.*]

52. Memorandum of addresses; Benedict Van Collen, at Mr. Clyffe's, the Swan with two Necks, near Billingsgate; Mr. Compton, weaver, near Basinghall Lane; Richard Bowyer, cooper, at the further end of Cow Lane; Wm. Bowyer, chandler, opposite the Green Dragon, near Bishop's Gate; Robert Pennington, tailor, free of the Drapers, Duke's Place, by St. Mary Actes, beyond Leadenhall; also of persons from whom they may be inquired about. [*Scrap.*]

53. List of recusant prisoners in various prisons in London. In the house of Mr. Cross, the pursuivant, Lady Brett, Mrs. Yates; in the Poultry Compter, Lady Skynner, Mary Cartwright, Anne Wynne; in Wood Street Compter, Thomas Henslowe, Wm. Jones, Thomas Percy, Thomasine Hill, and Mrs. Titchbourne; in the Gatehouse, William Wynne, Mrs. Sara Argall, Ann Barlow, Mary Kitchen, Ann Rabon, Mary Chester; in the Marshalsea, Nich. Blundeston, Thos. Newton. [1 *page.*]

54. Fragment of a dissertation on free will, quoting the opinions of Xavier and Card. Bellarmine. [1½ *pages. Latin and English.*]

55. Fragment of a religious discourse, seemingly between a Papist and a Protestant. [3 *pages, much damaged.*]

56. "Meditations on the hindrances which keep a man back from the practice of piety." [2 *pages.*]
Endorsed with a note of payment for certain goods.

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXVIII.

Treatise entitled "Πολιτεια ecclesiastica Angliæ," arranged in tables, giving a view of the jurisdiction and possessions of the English church. [*Spanish Correspondence*, 1577, *Vol.* 17, *ff.* 128–143. *Latin.*]

57. Collection of proofs that Her Majesty is heir to Normandy and England, Anjou, Maine, and Louvaine, Aquitaine, Gascony, Guienne, Poitiers, Toulouse, Mortaigne, Angoulême, Provence, France, Flanders, Frisia, Holland, Zealand, Hainault, Nemours, Castile, and Leon, and also to numerous earldoms in England. Also proofs that she is chief sovereign of Scotland, by the homages done by the Kings of Scotland to those of England. [18 *pages.*]

58. Narrative of the marriage of Thomas à Becket's father, Gilbert, with an Eastern princess, daughter of Prince Amirante, who had followed him to London and become a christian. [1 *page.*]

59. Note of the behaviour of Thomas à Becket when attacked by the soldiers in Canterbury Cathedral [*Latin, scrap.*]

60. Extract from the 10th Book of Joan. Villani De Historiâ Florentin., Cap. ccxix. [1¼ *pages, with corrections.*]

61. Description of designs of two pictures to represent the universal monarchy spiritual of the Pope, and temporal of the King of Spain, the latter being the frontíspiece of Juan de la Puente's work on the universal monarchy of Spain.]*French*, ⅓ *page.*]

62. Fragment of a treatise on witchcraft (ch. 43–49), endorsed in a more recent hand, "Transcriptum ex libro manuscripto in bibliothecâ Collegii Omnium Animarum Oxoniæ, qui liber jam mittitur in turrim ejusdem collegii." [*Latin*, 3 *pages, damaged.*]

63. Discourse on the question whether open perjurers are more pernicious to civil society than equivocating sharpers. [*Latin*, 7½ *pages.*]

64. Exposition of the word "Privilege," the extent, limitations, and sundry conditions of privileges. [*Latin*, ¾ *page.*]

65. Fragment of a tirade against lawyers and usurers, ending, "They are e'en both a plague-stuffed cloak bag of all iniquity, which the grand serving-man of hell will one day truss up behind him, and carry to his smoky wardrobe." [½ *page.*]

66. Part of a treatise on Admiralty jurisdiction, addressed to the Lord Admiral, containing clauses on the duties of admiralty officers, merchants and merchandize, the export of money, murder and homicide, navy and navigation, &c. [*Small quarto book, ff.* 98–107.]

67. Directions for steering a vessel about several coast towns, &c. of England, *e.g.*, Grimsby, Plymouth, Dartmouth, the Isle of Wight ports, Southampton, Portsmouth, Dover, Margate, &c. [1½ *pages. Endorsed with miscellaneous notes, astronomical calculations, &c.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXVIII.

68. Note of literary work done and payments made, during sundry days in July and August. [1 *page.*]

69, 70. Translation of an old romance. Adventurers of Prince Florarland; his encounter with three knights, who questioned him if he had been to the Court of the Emperor Amadis, and vilified Prince Florisell. His adventures in consequence of a hasty promise to a young lady in the wood. Terrific combat between the young lady and an elderly one to whom she had referred the whole affair, both females endeavouring to entrap Prince Florarland into a love affair. [*Two portions.* 6 *pages and* 2 *pages.*]

71. List of Latin proverbs, with proverbs of the same tendency in English. [2¼ *pages.*]

72. Extract from a drama, being the speech of Time. *Inc.* "I was, I am; here's none conceives mine end." [12 *lines.*]

73. Proverbs quoted from the Bible, 11 in number, also the following, "Envy wakethe; covetise takeihe; charitie slepethe; povertie wepethe." [2 *pages.*]

74. Verses on the five joys of the Virgin, the Annunciation, birth, resurrection, and ascension of Christ, and her own assumption. [*Latin,* ⅘ *page.*]

75. Invective against the Papacy, and prayer for deliverance from the cruelties which it inflicts by fine and sword on its opponents. Inc. Pan, deus Arcadiæ qui solas Arcadas olim. [*Latin,* 52 *hexameter verses.*]

76. Lines by G. H. on the death of Dr. Bill, a learned man. [*Latin,* 10 *hexameters and pentameters, damaged.*]

77. Imperfect heraldic MS. on the regulations of noble funerals, the rank of an earl, and ceremonies on his creation; the mourning apparel of a countess, &c., and her funeral. [4 *pages.*]

78. Fragment of a discourse on the preambles to the patents of peerages, and the ceremonials observed in the creation of peers of the several estates. [5¼ *pages, damaged.*]

79. Bill for different descriptions of fish. [*Scrap.*]

80. Bill of household provisions, with prices. [2½ *pages, soiled.*]

81. Prescription for Mr. Rawlins of London, for a hot body, being a drink prepared from 17 sorts of herbs, with rhubarb; to be taken every morning; also directions for diet. [¾ *page.*]

82. Prescription for a cold, entitled, "A plaster preservative against an ache that cometh of a cold chamber." Addressed to Mr. Danyell, of the hospital of Englishmen. [2⅓ *page.*]

83. Receipt for making quidnunck of mulberries or strawberries. [½ *page.*]

84. Plan of a garden leading down to the water. [1 *sheet.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCLXXXVIII.

85. List and description of various rich jewels, contained in several boxes. [*Probably belonging to the Conway family.* 1 *page.*]

86. List of several articles of household furniture. [½ *page.*]

87. Paper of accounts relative to the estate of a [deceased] person; payment of debts; disposal of the remainder to the wife and children. [1 *page.*]

88. Note of payment by John Robyns and Rich. Hill to John Saxilby, in Windsor castle, at St. George's feast, and two other times of 24*s.*, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and 20*l.* [½ *page.*]

89. "These be the names of those that were at the setting up of the house, in company of Rich. Cheter," being a list of 81 persons, naming the trade of several, viz.: 2 millers, 1 butcher, 1 husbandman, 3 shoemakers, 2 websters, 3 wrights, 1 hat-maker, 1 chapman, 3 tailors, 1 saddler, 1 piper, 1 freeholder, 1 parish clerk, and 2 serving men. [1 *page, damaged.*]

90. Oath to be taken by a clerk of the Privy Seal. To be true to the Queen; to present no warrant to the Keeper of the Privy Seal without accounting to his fellows for the fees, and to behave as a good and faithful servant in his office. [½ *page.*]

VOL. CCLXXXIX.

Case marked Domestic Elizabeth A., containing parchment indentures, leases, and other documents not suitable for binding, from 1558 to 1566, which are all calendared under their respective dates.

VOL. CCXC.

Similar case, marked Domestic Eliz. B., containing documents from 1567 to 1577.

VOL. CCXCI.

Similar case, marked Domestic Eliz. C., containing documents from 1577 to 1583.

VOL. CCXCII.

Similar case, marked Domestic Eliz. D., containing documents from 1584 to 1591.

Digitized by Google

VOL. CCXCIII.

Similar case, marked Domestic Eliz. E., containing documents from 1591 to 1592.

VOL. CCXCIV.

Similar case, marked Domestic Eliz. F., containing documents from 1593 to 1596.

VOL. CCXCV.

Similar case, marked Domestic Eliz. G., containing documents from 1597 to the end of the reign.

Digitized by Google

ADDENDA TO THE CALENDAR OF DOMESTIC STATE PAPERS.

VOL. I.—EDWARD VI.—1547.

1547.
Feb. 20. The Tower. Letters Patent of the creation of Sir William Willoughby, by the title of Lord Willoughby of Parham. [*Latin. Dom. Eliz., Vol. LXXVII., No.* 17.]

Feb. 20. Carlisle. 1. Instructions by Thomas Lord Wharton [Lord Warden of the West Marches on the Borders] to his son Thomas Wharton, upon which he is to attend and know the Council's pleasure.

You must declare the state of defence of the Marches and the Scotsmen won in the late wars, who all profess obedience to the King, are willing to have their causes ordered by bill and answer before me at Carlisle, and deserve a good entertainment. [To advertise his opinion who they be which should have].

Ask their commands for the order of the wardenry of the West Marches, and that it may be known to the people. [To be made out in form accustomed.]

Show that Langholme, if stronger, is a convenient place to compel obedience and annoy Scotland, and that the garrison's wages should be better paid. [This to be viewed, and the place, if it be convenient, to be fortified, else another place near.]

Show the state of the cracked wall at Carlisle.

Show that there is great want of bows and arrows on the West Marches, and of fletshers, and that some bowyers and fletshers should be sent from Carlisle, with honest gains for them. [My Lord Wharton to advise which way the men may be entertained, and thereupon order to be taken.]

Recommend John, son and heir of the late Sir Geoffry Myddleton, who was in fee, to succeed Thos. Dykes, gentlemen in fee, lately dead. [To die with the officer.]

Sue for letters of thanks to the gentleman in fee and others that have served well. [Letters to be made without endorsement, to be directed by my Lord of Wharton.]

Remember the Scotsmen and notable borderers for rewards. [Answered before.]

Ask directions about the prisoners whom I have in keeping or on sure bonds for their entries, as Lord Carlisle, the laird of Rassith, Patrick Murray, the lairds of Cockpole, Wamfray, Gillesbie, the Maxwells, Johnstons, and Scots. [To continue till he hears further.]

Sue for a longer time than the second Thursday in Lent for matters depending between the Earl of Cumberland and me, on account of my service here. [1¾ *pages. The passages in brackets are the replies of Council in marginal notes.*]

[Feb. 20.] 2. Brief abstract of the preceding instructions, with the answers of Council thereto. With additional note relative to the debateable lands, that they are to be divided by Lord Wharton among those

Digitized by Google

1547. VOL. I.

who have served the King and those who claim title, on condition of their making ditches and quickset hedges, paying 4*d.* for 20 acres, and taking assurance for seven years; Lord Wharton to advertise his opinion thereon; Patrick Grame to have 40 acres appointed. [1⅛ *pages.*]

[Feb. ?] 3. The Council to ———. We understand from Lord Wharton your forwardness in attendance in the service of His Majesty, and give you his hearty thanks therefor, and we request your continuance of the same zeal as occasion may require, for which you shall be rewarded to your comfort. Noted as letters to be addressed by Lord Wharton to such person as he shall think meet. [2 *pages, draft.*]

Feb. 23. 4. Folding sheet, endorsed, "Copy of my Lord Protector's letter." [1 *page.*]

March 21. Ednell. 5. Thomas Lord Wharton to Lord Protector Somerset. My son Henry Wharton has arrived, and has signified your acceptance of my service, and your commendations of him to the King, which is no little comfort to us. I beg your permission to be present at my son's marriage, concluded by your pleasure, and appointed to be at Lady Derby's house, a month after Easter; I also desire to see the King, and attend a great business in the Court of Exchequer, where I have been summoned to appear or pay certain sums of money. In that and other Courts I am much in debt. My servant, John Dudley, will attend you for your orders. [1 *page.*]

April 3. Carlisle. 6. Thomas Lord Wharton to Lord Protector Somerset and the Council. I forward you a letter received from my spy named Maitland. I am informed that some powder has been landed on the west coast of Scotland, sent by the French King, and that Thompson their messenger, despatched with instructions to their ambassador, had them altered after arrival of the ships. John Maxwell, Lord Maxwell's brother, has written me, requesting licence to send up a priest to his brother. Let me know what answer to give. [¾ *page.*] *Encloses,*

6. 1. *John Maxwell to Lord Wharton. I want a passport for John Bute, a chaplain, to pass to my brother, to know his pleasure about certain lands vacant for non-entry, and in the Queen's hands. The former chaplain for whom I asked it cannot go, having a suit at law. I desire you to take entries for return of the prisoners who broke out at Annan, when I call for them.* [⅛ *page.*]

Carlaverock, 31 Mar. 1547.

April 5. Newcastle-upon-Tyne. 7. Hugh Boyvile to Lord Protector Somerset. Hum. Wilson, master of the Clement of London, laden with eight lasts of superfine powder and other munitions of the King's, for Newcastle, mistaking a church steeple five miles from Tynemouth, ran aground; but the weather being fair, by the diligence of the country, the greater part

Digitized by Google

1547. VOL. I.

of the munition has been saved, only some powder is wet, and half a last lost. If you will send some sulphur and saltpetre, and a man that understands it, it can be made to serve.

Other two ships, the Mary of Odyan and Nicholas of Calais, have arrived, but their cargoes are damaged by rats and moisture through long lying.

We want makers of collars and traces, and to amend these and such stuff of that kind as remains at Berwick. You left in my custody 100 harness for demi-lances, which are now not clean and fit for service. Say what I shall do with them. [2 *pages, damaged.*]

April 6. Berwick. 8. William Lord Eure to the Lord Protector and Council. Since the receipt of your letter concerning the abstinence, I and my deputies met the wardens of Teviotdale, &c. and redress was done on both sides, whereby this East March has been kept in quietness. The most grievous thing committed since the abstinence was by seven or eight Scots of Teviotdale, who came to Newton in Glendale, and took away six or seven horses. The English rose and followed six or seven miles into Scotland, but the Scots turned and took three or four of their horses. I sent to the warden, who came and redressed it. As the west borders of Liddesdale are broken, and men upon the Middle March, and the outer part of this East March lies open, I have caused watches to be kept night and day. If any offenders of Scotland are apprehended in England, or any English commit March treasons that ought to be punished by the border laws, I have no authority to do it. I beg a renewal of my patent for sitting and exercising authority according to justice. [1 *page.*]

April 7. 9. The Council to Lord Eure. Devising regulations for tithes, fishing, and other things in controversy between you and the captain of the castle of Berwick, we have resolved as follows:—For division of the tithes, pasture, and meadows of the castle, you are to use such order as was accustomed between you and Sir Cuthbert Ratcliffe; and for better furnishing the captain, he is to have, at the rent you pay, such parts of the castle as you do not yourself occupy, as those tithes, meadows, and pastures were allotted for maintenance of your household only. The lease of the fishing in the Tweed is only to be granted by you both, to your joint commodities, and the better furniture of your household.

The five castle watchmen now receive their watchword from you, which breeds confusion and uncertainty; they are therefore to receive it henceforth from the captain, being men of his retinue.

We hear that ships with gunpowder and ordnance have lately arrived in Scotland from France, and proclamation was made at Edinburgh for all men to be ready at 24 hours' warning, with 20 days' victual. Therefore we return you the captain of the castle speedily, to have an eye to his charge, and require you to see that your neighbours take no advantage of you, for lack of foresight and diligence. [*Draft,* 4½ *pages.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. I.

1547.

April 7. Shrove Thursday night, Carlisle. 10. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector and Council. I have received your instructions how to treat the Scotsmen of Annandale who proferred service to the King. Sundry of the Irwins have offered to serve, and to compel all the dwellers from the King's possessions to Dumfries, except the Laird of Johnston and John Maxwell, to serve, if they, being poor, might have entertainment. Johnston repaired from the Governor to his house at Lochwood, 2 April; called the principal men, and told them he had heard of their suit to me; said that the Governor would give them great rewards for their hurts, and that he and all the power of the realm would be at Langholm before Low Sunday, so that they need not to make suit to me. Divers inclined to him, and others continued their suit. As Johnston made an overture to serve the late King and then refused, I wanted to entrap him, and sent 40 light horsemen of Langholm to burn a town called Wamphray, half a mile from his house of Lochwood, and the captain and the rest of the garrison to lie in ambush to relieve them, thinking the laird would come out and pursue them. This he did, and took divers of the garrison, but my son Henry Wharton and John Musgrave, with 300 men, being in a second ambush, overthrew the Scots, and have taken prisoners the Laird Johnston, the Abbot of Salsyde, his brother, and 140 others; eight Scots were slain and many hurt. Of Englishmen, four were hurt, but none slain or taken. The prisoners were taken 14 miles within Scotland from Langholm. Archibald Armstrong, young laird of Mangerton of Liddesdale took Johnston. How am I to order my prisoners? The King now has prisoners the Maxwells and Johnstons, who have borne great rule in the West of Scotland.

I ordered the officers of Burgh and Gillesland to bring their best horsemen to wait on my son, but none came. Pray put order for their services to be more dutiful. If I punished a number, I know not how it would set forth the service.

On your letter of 5 Sept. about the wife of John Benthrop, two years prisoner in Scotland, I found an Englishman of that name prisoner in Dysart, beyond the Forth, and hired two Scots to get him away, but he had not spirit for it, and says he will be discharged on paying 10*l.* ransom.

P.S.—The Laird of Johnston had three spears broken on him, and is hurt with one. [2¾ *pages.*]

April 9. Easter Eve. Carlisle. 11. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector and Council. I have had intelligence out of Scotland, that the Governor, with the whole power of that realm, should have been at Langholm on Monday after Palm Sunday, but the Earl of Huntley said he could not bring his train into those parts at that time of the year, so it was deferred. On the late proclamation in Edinburgh for all men to be ready with provisions, they have appointed a general wapenshaw or assembly of the whole force of the realm, on Monday the morrow after Low Sunday; the Governor and power beyond Forth to be at Rosley moor; Earl of Angus on Lanark moor; the countrymen of Carrick, Kyle, Cunningham, &c. to assemble, and all to march to Langholm,

Digitized by Google

1547. VOL. I.

and against the King's possessions in the West Marches. Great provision of victual is making. I think this intelligence is true. [1 *page.*]

April 9. Berwick-upon-Tweed. 12. William Lord Eure to the Lord Protector and Council. Several of my espials have arrived from Scotland, and show that proclamation was made in the Queen and Governor's name, for a muster of all the inhabitants in the Merse and Lammermoor between 60 and 16, for 3 May, on Gresley Moor, and as many as can to get white hats, *alias* great sallets. Also that last Monday the Governor was in Edinburgh, and removed next day to Linlithgow. It is said the assembly is either to attack Lord Grey, because he was bound that those in St. Andrew's should keep their covenant with Scotland, or to assault the Langholm. [1 *page.*]

April 14. Carlisle. 13. Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector and Council. Not hearing again from the Earl of Glencairn about the advertisement he gave me and Thos. Bishop in February, to know his resolution, I caused Thos. Bishop and Patrick Crughorne to write to him to the same effect. I enclose his replies. He has communicated his device for coming, and asked my aid, which will be ready. I hear from Scotland that great difference has arisen between the Governor, the Earl of Angus, and George Douglas. It is said to be by means of the Earl of Huntley, who favours Beaton to have the abbey of Abroath. [¾ *page.*]

April 16. Carlisle. 14. Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector and Council. I have received a letter from James Steward, endorsed to me and Thos. Bishop, which I send enclosed. [¼ *page.*]

April 17. Carlisle. 15. Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector and Council. I send a letter received from espial Maitland. I have other intelligence from Scotland that there is great preparation made in that realm for levying an army. [½ *page.*]

May 18. Westminster. Grant by the King, with consent of Lord Protector the Duke of Somerset, to Richard or Sir Richard Catesby, late of London, now of Ashby Leger's, co. Northampton, or Lapworth, co. Warwick, of pardon for all heresies, Lollardism, homicides, felonies, outlawries, and numerous other transgressions detailed, committed before 28 Jan., in the first year of his reign 1547, and of all penalties, fines, &c. accruing therefrom, exeept such fines as have already been paid in by the sheriff; with proviso excepting the crime of treason or *lèse-majesté*, &c., provided any advantage resulting from the said pardon be prosecuted in Chancery before 28 Jan. 1548. [2 *sheets, parchment, unsigned, with the great seal of Edward VI. attached. Domestic Addenda, Case H., No.* 1.]

June 27. Carlisle. 16. Lord Wharton to Sir W. Paget, principal secretary to the King. The bearer, Mr. Man, has conveyed the Abbot of Dryburgh to me at Carlisle, with discreet foresight in their communications on the way. Thanks for your favour shown to Mr. Bishop at my desire.

Digitized by Google

1547. VOL. I.

I beg its continuance in his suit for a poor farm, little in respect of his charge, in which he is as honest as any. Your goodness to me is no little comfort, serving in an office of importance in these outward parts of the realm, and amongst disdainful people. [1 *page.*]

June 29. Carlisle. 17. Lord Wharton to Lord Protector Somerset. I have received the Abbot of Dryburgh's bond for his appearance on 7 Aug., which is the last day of the two months signified in your letters. I have also promise of bonds from his father, Lord Erskine, and Laird Drumlangrick to the same effect; also a letter whereby the Earl of Lenox binds himself accordingly; also the Abbot's own promise to me; so that I have used great circumspection. He said he would enter before the day, and wished me to say that whensoever he came, I would help his passage to you, which I have done. He entered Scotland 29 June. Pray direct me how to use him.

During the Earl of Glencairn's continuance with me at Carlisle, sundry Scots have come to warn him to take heed in his passage home, on account of the displeasure borne him in that realm, and spoken of great preparations to invade these Marches. He has often called on me to provide for resistance. I also send you a letter from Scotland, which says their army will come to Carlisle. I have warned the captains of the castle and citadel, who wish me to let you know. The bruit spreads here and in Scotland. Remember my often writing to you of these weighty affairs. [2 *pages.*]
Enclosing,

17. 1. *Bond by Thos. Erskine, abbot of Dryburgh, prisoner to the King of England, William Earl of Glencairn, James Johnston, abbot of Salsyde, John Maxwell of Brakensyde, John Thomson, mayor of Carlisle, Thos. Bishop, and Richd. Grame, to the Lord Warden; that the said Thos. Erskine shall make his entries in Carlisle before the Lord Warden as the King's prisoner on 7 Aug., and remain till his lawful entries are taken by the Lord Warden, or pay the sum of 500l. as his ransom.* [¾ *pages.*] *Carlisle, 28 June* 1547.

June 29. Berwick. 18. William Lord Eure to the Lord Protector and Council. I hear from Scotland by my spies that the Governor of Scotland returned on the 24th from Dumfries to the west borders, leaving ordnance at Peebles, and came the 27th for Edinburgh, and has sent for the Earls of Angus, Huntley, and other nobility, to raise an army, to be at Langholm 10 July. He has promised the inhabitants of the west borders, Annandale, Evesdale, Eskdale, and Liddesdale, that he will cast down the town of Langholm, and put the inhabitants of the said dales under the Scottish rule, and they have promised to lay their pledges and be true Scots. He would have remained at Dumfries, and sent for a greater power to accomplish this, but was persuaded by the Earl of Angus that he could only there get power to make such a raid as Solon moss, but should return to Edinburgh, send for the nobility, and raise the power of

Digitized by Google

1547. VOL. I.

the rest of the realm, with 20 days' victuals, and then he could lie at Dumfries, while Angus went to cast down Langholm. [2½ *pages.*]

July 1. Berwick. 19. William Lord Eure, Sir Nich. Strelley, Thos. Gower, Lionel Grey, and Henry Eure to the Lord Protector and Council. The walls of Berwick are in great need of repair, and also the bridge, which has been much shaken by the passage of ordnance and warlike stores and victuals, and would not serve again in like case. We beg an order to the bridge-master and surveyor to view and mend the walls, for the longer they decay the greater will be the charge. A new alarum bell is wanted for the day watch-house, to warn not only the garrison but inhabitants to rise on any sudden fray, the old one being riven, so that the sound cannot be well heard. [1½ *pages.*]

July 1. Berwick. 20. William Lord Eure to the Lord Protector and Council. I have received a letter from the Laird of Estnesbet that the Earls of Argyle and Huntley with other gentlemen have crossed the water, and are approaching them with their forces; I will report their further proceedings as I hear them. [¾ *page.*]

July 2. Somerset House. The Council to the Treasurer, &c. of the Exchequer. You are to deliver to the officers at arms 40*l.* as fees for the King's knighthood; 100*l.* for his coronation, and 40*l.* for the hinder parts of their trappers, and other casualties falling to the ground at the jousts royal. [*Dom. Corresp.*, 8 *July* 1606, *Vol.* 22, *No.* 40, *p.* 14.]

July 6. Berwick. 21. William Lord Eure, Sir Nich. Strelley, Thos. Gower, and Henry Eure to the Lord Protector and Council. Reports of espials agree that the power of Scotland is ready, and to set forward on Sunday or Monday next towards Peebles or Lawther; their great ordnance, artillery, and munition to be conveyed to one of those places. On pondering it, we consider that if they march to Peebles, their intent is towards Langholm; if to Lawther, on the east or middle marches. We hear further that the French ambassador lately despatched from you towards Scotland, told the Captain of Dunbar that 50 sail of France and 12 galleys were ready, and would be in Scotland in eight days if the wind served.

One Boyd, a gentleman who lately killed Montgomery, has applied to me, Lord Eure, for relief and assistance of His Majesty for assurance of his life. I told him I could not receive him till I knew your Grace's and the Council's pleasure in this matter, [2 *pages.*]

July 7. Carlisle. 22. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector and Council. On receiving your letters of the last of June, and the letters to the Earl of Cumberland and Lord Dacre, I despatched them to their Lordships, and have written to the Earl to repair to some of his houses in Westmoreland, and will advise with the wisest men for defence and annoying the enemy. I shall lay in victuals for Carlisle, and practise 100 men in the use of the hand-gun. I have sent to the Clerk of the Ordnance at Newcastle for the hand-guns. As to

Digitized by Google

1547. VOL. I.

the fortifications of Langholm, it cannot be fortified with earth, for all the low ground about the tower is water, stone, and sand; but it was concluded to take down the battling and wall to the highest floor, and make that a platform, and countermure the stair, chimney, and windows, and then the captain of the tower means to abide the shot of a cannon at least.

The Earl of Glencairn was told at Carlisle that John Maxwell, Lord Maxwell's brother, would not suffer him to pass to his house at the Governor's command; but I advised with him for his passage through Annerdale, and he is now in his own country, as you will see by his letter, which I enclose, as also one from Pat. Murray, the King's prisoner. The Earl writes me and I have had sundry messages from Drumlangrick of a wish to have good ways dressed between the realms, with request to let the Laird of Johnston home, on bond for re-entry. I have said that the King and you are not to be treated with by threatening an army; but I will meet them if they wish it, though concluding nothing without your command. I have received the two brethren of the Earl of Glencairn's hostage, ages 13 and 11; and allowed the hostage to depart as you commanded.

Being informed of the great preparations of the Scottish army, I have required Scotchmen who are prisoners not ransomed to make their entry to me, except the noblemen who have given bonds, and I continue them as prisoners. They are a number of gentlemen of Annerdale and Teviotdale. Amongst them are some belonging to Lord Maxwell who have not entered, saying that the late Lord Maxwell was surety for them, and that they are discharged by his death; but I have sufficient sureties, English and Scotch, for their re-entry. [3 *pages.*] *Enclosing,*

22. 1. *List of five prisoners, kinsmen and servants of Lord Maxwell who refuse to make their entries, notwithstanding good sureties bound to the same.* [½ *page.*]

July 13. Berwick. 23. William Lord Eure to the Lord Protector and Council. A number of galleys have passed the town towards Scotland. They have landed at Eyemouth and Coldingham, and joined the Governor and the Scottish army. I think the town is threatened, but I trust to be able to defend it till assistance comes. I desire instructions. [1 *page.*]

July 13. Berwick. 24. Lord Eure to the Lord Protector and Council. According to your letters, I have appointed certain of the garrison of the East Marches to defend Holy island, and will have the country here ready to take to Berwick and Wark castle on occasion. As Thos. Gower could not send advertisements to the Laird of Calder, I sent to Mr. Rothes and others at St. Andrew's castle, to order a pinnace to warn the King's ships on the seas to come to Holy island. The same day 20 galleys appeared off Holy island, the beacons were fired, and the garrison of Berwick put in order; and having Thos. Gower, marshal, and my son in the town, I took my household servants, inhabitants, and garrison into the East Marches. The Lord Warden and power of the Middle Marches

Digitized by Google

VOL. I.

1547.

came to within a mile of the Holy island, and we joined our forces. The beacons and fray drove the galleys back to sea, and now they are gone northward. [1½ *pages.*] *Enclosing,*

24. I. *Gilbert Swynhoe to Lord Eure. The Governor was in Linlithgow on Monday, and the Lord of Hume rode to meet him. All is done under the counsel of George Douglas. A friend from Scotland says that nine pieces of ordnance have arrived at Lawther, and more is expected from Dunbar; 100 persons were then at Lawther. Some say there will be a truce, and that he has ordered none to do any harm in England; others that they will attack Langholm, and others that they will come into England. It is said the Governor would have the Princess, but George Douglas opposes it, lest it should make the Hamiltons, and he should bear no rule. Twelve galleys are come to strengthen the Scottish army. I hear that the Scottish Queen, the Princess, and the Lord Erskine will go to France in those galleys if they can. The ordnance is coming on, and they intend to summon Langholm, and if it be given, they will not meddle with England.* [1¼ *pages.*] *Conehill, 12 July* 1547.

July 14. Berwick. 25. William Lord Eure to the Lord Protector and Council. I mentioned in my letters of the 13th instant, that the French had landed at Eyemouth from their galleys; but when they had got fresh water, they returned to their vessels, and sailed towards Dunbar. The Scottish force remains at Melrose, Selkirk, and Peebles. I will apprize you of their further movements. [¾ *page.*]

[July.] Hampton Court. Warrant to the inhabitants of certain parishes in Cornwall to muster and select 100 able footmen for defence of the bulwarks on the coast; appointing also a captain of the same. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. XCIII., No.* 18, *p.* 6.]

July. Greenwich. The King to [the Dep.-Lieuts. of Hampshire]. We authorise you to seize and furnish men, and to convey them to Portsmouth, to resist the enterprises of the French against the realm. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. XCIII, No.* 18, *p.* 8.]

Aug. 1. Carlisle. 26. Thomas Lord Wharton to Sir William Paget, Comptroller of the King's household and Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster. John Preston, deputy steward of Furness lordship, has lately taken seven suspicious persons who arrived there in a cock boat, and caused them to be examined and kept in custody, until he receives instructions. I send his letter and the examination, as they are within your office; pray signify how they shall be ordered. I have ordered my deputy to examine if Thompson is one of them, and to have them surely kept till the pleasure of King and Council is known. I have received a request for John Preston's continuance there; he is honest and useful. [1 *page.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. I.

1547.
Aug. 21. Berwick. 27. Lord Eure to the Lord Protector and Council. Proclamation has been made at Edinburgh and every market town in Scotland, for all persons between the ages of 60 and 16, spiritual or temporal, to repair to Fawndon moor, two miles beyond Sowteraye by the 31st instant. The gentlemen of the East wardenry of Scotland are to meet at Hume castle to day at 1 p.m., to settle some discord. The Laird of Coldenknowes, and Alex. Hume of Manderstone have brought the Governor's answer that Lord Hume shall have 12 chaldrons of victuals for defence of the castle.

The inhabitants of Leith work at the pier and landing places, to prevent a descent of an army by sea. On Friday two barks left Leith by sea, to take up the King's victuals. I have sent information of the above to Lord Clinton, admiral of the King's navy lying at the island. [1½ *pages.*]

Aug. 28. Berwick. 28. William Lord Eure to the Lord Protector. According to your instructions, I have ordered all the captains with their garrisons within the East Marches to be in readiness, and also the horsemen. I have commanded waggons to be prepared for the carriage of their victuals. I enclose a schedule of the number of the garrisons in the East Marches and Berwick. [1 *page.*] *Enclosing,*

28. I. *List of the numbers of the garrisons on the frontiers of the East wardenry over against Scotland, viz., Wark,* 200; *Conehill,* 50; *Norham,* 150; *Etal and Ford,* 100; *Fenton,* 50; *Neller,* 50; *Berwick,* 172; *total* 772, *besides* 240 *always at Berwick, in addition to the garrison.* [1¾ *pages.*]

Sept. 28. Carlisle. 29. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. Your letters of the 25th from Roxburgh were much to my comfort, and to that of those who have served in the late exploit in Scotland by these West Marches, because you accepted the same. We all thank God for the noble victory which He has given to you and the King's army against the ancient enemies.

You ask whether Milk castle is important for retaining the country about; I think that having that hold, standing as it does three miles from Lochmaben, eight from Dumfries, seven from Carlaverock, and sixteen from Carlisle, it will keep the countrymen dwelling about in obedience, be a great enemy to Dumfries and the other places, and considering the time of the year for fortifications is past, and things necessary not to be had, 40 men placed in that castle,—whereof 24 to be horse at 8*d.* the day, with one leader at 2*s.* per day, and 16 foot at 6*d.* per day,—and the roof of the house covered, would serve to good purpose this winter; but as it is, it cannot be won without an army and ordnance, which Scotland would not hastily bring.

At the last exploit, and since, 700 men have received the oath to serve the King, and laid their hostages with me at Carlisle, on condition of death if their service be not done as they have promised. The form of the oath enclosed they receive openly with great

Digitized by Google

1547. VOL. I.

submission. I have now, of the old and new dwellers in Scotland that serve the King, above 1,900 horse and foot, whose names remain in writing with me of record, and thereby their hostages know for whom they lie. It is convenient to have garrisons amongst them, and I have suits daily made, with overtures of service from others. Within eight days there has been won in goods from the enemies in Scotland above 1,000 marks, on enterprises made by my son. The garrisons of Langholm and Milk, and the Scotchmen that served the King divide what they win amongst them, and if the English borderers had served as appointed, the same had been much more; they daily ride and win goods from the enemy. I trust that the castles of Lochmaben and Carlaverock, and the countries round there will find sharp neighbours this winter. Pray order how I shall use them, and give credence to my son Henry, the bearer. [2¼ *pages.*]

Sept. 29. Carlisle. 30. Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. This day Wm. Inglish of Bradlyes, a Scotchman, and trusty servant of the Earl of Angus, came to Carlisle with a letter to Lord Lenox, who had gone towards Wressel in Yorkshire, where his wife lies. At Inglish's desire, I opened the letter and heard his credence, as he said the Earl of Angus commanded him to show it to me. I willed him to write his credence to Lord Lenox and I would send it, which he did, and I enclose it with the Earl's. I have sent copies to Lord Lenox.

Inglish informed me that the Ambassadors for Scotland would be at Berwick next Saturday, and that George Douglas being one, if the Ambassadors do not take order to your pleasure, the Earl of Angus will shortly be at your command, for the safety and relief of himself and his lands and goods. Also that the Dowager of Scotland is in displeasure with the Governor for divers causes, especially that he would not lend her Dumbarton castle,—wherein the Queen her daughter and herself might be preserved from you,—unless she found such surety for the said castle to be at his appointment as she could not find in that realm. The Governor is sick at Edinburgh.

I have answered Inglish's request of assurance of 15 days of those in my charge, against the Earl of Angus's lands and goods, that I grant no assurances but as you command me. It appears by his report that there has been a great loss of men, ordnance, munition, and weapons, and that you and the King's army have been such a scourge as the world may take example at them for ever.

The bailiff and townmens of Lochmaben, the Laird of Applegarth, and others have been with me, and received the oath, and laid hostages for service to the King. On Wednesday last, about seven score men of Annerdale burnt a town in Galloway, and brought a great quantity of goods away with them. [1¾ *pages.*]

Oct. 5. Carlisle. 31. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector and Council. I have despatched both my sons, my son-in-law Mr. Musgrave, and other gentlemen borderers, with the light horsemen, of the West Marches and of Scotland under my rule, to make a foray in Nithsdale, near Dumfries, and the part of Annerdale not yet won. They

Digitized by Google

VOL. I.

1547.

have burnt nine or ten towns, and brought away prisoners and spoil of goods, with no hurt. Since I last wrote, 500 lairds and gentlemen of Annerdale and Nithsdale have come in, and I have in all 2,400 Scots horse and foot, with oaths and hostages of more of the best men. I labour for justice, to their contentment.

I have received a writ commanding my attendance this Parliament, but having a great charge in the West Marches, a number of Scotsmen, and a great country won to His Majesty's service, I request instructions what I shall do. [1½ *pages.*]

Oct. 11. Carlisle. 32. John Maxwell to the Lord Protector. I have repaired to Berwick under the safe conduct granted by your Grace, but before I came, you had departed westward. I declared the cause of my coming to the Earl of Warwick, the King's lieutenant, who received me very courteously, and wrote a letter to the Lord Warden of the West Marches, for assurance of my brother's lands and livings, on receipt of which my lord warden granted me assurance for four days to my lord my brother's lands, but I have no orders from him, and could not act without his advice; so I referred all to him, and trust he will take such orders as stand with your pleasure, and the best setting forth of the King's offers. I will do my best thereon. [1 *page.*]

Oct. 12. Carlisle. 33. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector and Council. On the 8th instant, John Maxwell, brother to Lord Maxwell, sent for a safe conduct to come and speak with me at Carlisle, which I granted. When he arrived, he desired great bounds of men and lands assured, until his brother's mind was known for his service to the King. I replied that I thought he would be no let to the service. Presently after he saw some gentlemen in the town, whose names were in his bill, and who frankly received oath before me, with delivery of their hostages, but they refused to come in his bond, wherewith he seemed to be discontented. We concluded that for his brother's own lands and living, assurance was granted by me for 12 days, till your pleasure is known, and I also suffered Sir John Ireland, his brother's chaplain, to pass with his advice to his brother, which he says will please His Majesty and you.

John Maxwell said that he would be of good mind, and trusted His Majesty would give him some lands in Scotland, and that he had reserved time for his brother's pleasure, and must needs so do, being his elder brother.

I would beseech you to send letters of comfort to those who have freely come to me and received the oath, and delivered hostages for service, so that they may know they are accepted into your favour. There are 2,700 and more horse and foot dwelling in Scotland, who are serving His Majesty under me whose names I have in writing, and their hostages remain in Carlisle. I find by John Maxwell that the Governor has lately sent to Dumfries to comfort them if he can, and gives fair words of aid to be sent hastily to them. I have appointed the garrison of Langholm, with Thomas Carleton, their captain, to lie in the town of Moffat, 30 miles from

Digitized by Google

VOL. I.

1547. Carlisle. I trust the town and county will provide victuals at reasonable prices, and aid them.

I hear and order causes between Scotch and English, upon bills of complaint at Carlisle, with which they seem to be well pleased and very obedient.

In my opinion Lord Maxwell ought not to come as yet into these parts, and I have removed Laird Johnston from Carlisle to my house at Wharton; all his men have refused him; his own brother and others have taken oath and given hostages for their service; they are a great band of proper men, and do good service. From my little experience of Johnston and Maxwell, I esteem them two of the worst sort of that realm against the King's purpose, and their own friends say no less. I would Lord Maxwell wrote to his brother for the King's service, and I trust I shall cause the same to be done.

I believe the West Marches will in time do acceptable service. There are 20 foot at Milk castle, to each of whom I appointed 6*d.* a day, and 2*s.* to their captain, and paid them a month in advance, with victuals of my own. Their wages for the month come to 16*l.* 16*s.* If you would have 30 or 40 men there, half to be horsemen, they would do good service this winter. There are great countries in the west parts, and many men serving, and it would be convenient to have garrisons among them, to keep them in obedience; at present they are in good order, as the bearer can declare, to whom give credence. Let me receive your commands as to my coming to Parliament. [3 *pages.*]

Oct. 14. Carlisle. 34. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector and Council. The entry of the Abbot of Dryburgh was fixed for 12 Oct., under the forfeiture of 500*l.*, which, like the faction of his countrymen, he has not kept. I forward a letter received from him the following day, to which I answered plainly that I would distrain on his sureties for the 500*l.*, on account of his not keeping his day, after so many bonds. He is now the eldest son, his elder brother being slain in the late overthrow.

The garrison of Langholm, which lies at the town of Moffat, accompanied with 200 inhabitants of Annerdale, have spoiled and burnt the town of Lamington on the Clyde, belonging to a nephew of the Governor, 55 miles from Carlisle. They brought away 120 nolt, 300 sheep, and 60 prisoners. The Annerdales and others that serve the King so annoy the enemy that I have continual suits from men of Nithsdale, Clydesdale, and Galloway to enter the service. It requires good foresight to continue their service, and preserve justice and obedience amongst them.

There is a Frenchman, called M. La Cruse, arrived at Edinburgh castle. The captain of Crawford, made prisoner at Solway moss, remaining within the realm on safe conduct, sues freedom from annoyance for himself and friends. I have concluded that he must enter himself the King's prisoner, make overture of service, receive his oath and lay hostages; he is content, but I want your directions. Meanwhile he remains with me at Carlisle. [1¾ *pages.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. I.

1547.
Oct. 17. Carlisle. 35. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector and Council. I have moved Patrick Murray, the prisoner, tutor of Cockpool, to deliver it to the King's use, but he was never willing till now that he sees those parts are won to the King; yet he would not deliver it to me, but wished an order from you; he wants his heirs to have the inheritance, when the King is fully possessed of his rights in Scotland. The lord of that house is under 20, and a prisoner with me, but so wilful that I have not made him privy thereto.

I have received the oaths of the Provost and certain of the townsmen of Dumfries, three of whom remain hostages at Carlisle. I have sent for the Warden of the Grey Friars and certain spiritual men, to come to me at Carlisle; if they refuse, the chief men of the town will keep the house and goods for the King. I have granted safe conducts to the abbot of New Abbey, near Dumfries, and other gentlemen of those parts who desire to confer with me.

Drumlangrick, young Lochinvar, and others, together with John Maxwell, brother of Lord Maxwell, have assembled to defend the county of Galloway, and to send to the Governor for aid, but they did not agree. The same night, John Maxwell entered Lincloudan college, a mile from Dumfries, put out the priests and others that kept it for Drumlangrick on the Governor's gift. He entered the house by my counsel, and says he will keep it on assurance. I send you his letter, also a letter from the Abbot of Dryburgh.

I have had before me a good number of the King's subjects of Scotland, and had causes of thieves debated before them. The countryman of Liddesdale and other parts stand in better order and obedience to the King than this 20 years before. They say themselves they were never in such order, for where great offenders have been, they may travel without trouble. I have some offenders in Carlisle castle. The King's servants are known from the others 40 miles from Carlisle; in those great counties I think there should be more garrisons. My son-in-law, Mr. Musgrave, has well served in these west parts. [3 *pages.*] *Enclosing,*

35. I. *John Maxwell to the Lord Warden of the West Marches. I have taken Lincloudan, in hopes that you will be my aid, and if Drumlangrick requests you more therein, I trust you will stand firm and good to me, and I will be glad to do anything in my power which may be lawful, for you. Pray assure the land pertaining to the same, during the space you have given my brother's lands; the lands are Coesmythell and Drumsleyt.* [½ *page.*]

35. II. *Abbot of Dryburgh to Lord Wharton. Suit has been made to Lord Warwick, in absence of the Lord Protector, for prolonging my day of entry, which has been granted till he speaks with the Council. He bade me advertise you of the same.* [½ *page.*] *Stirling Castle,* 11 *Oct.* 1547.

Oct. 18. Holme. 36. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector and Council. I enclose a letter from the Earl of Glencairn. I intend to cause

Digitized by Google

VOL. I.

1547.

some one to speak with him, as he desires, and will obey your commands therein. [½ *page.*] *Enclosing,*

36. 1. *Earl of Glencairn to Lord Wharton. Thanks for your kindness. The ambassadors who should have come to treat of good ways are stayed because a French Ambassador is coming hither, promising fair, wherethrough the Governor has changed his purpose. I want to commune with you, and will come to Glencairn if you or Master Harry, your son, will meet me. Pray spare my barony of Glencairn; I refer all to our meeting. If you are too busy, let me know where Master Harry and I may meet about Lord Lenox's purposes, which I and other friends long for.* [1 *page.*]

Off Cunninghamerd, 13 *Oct.* 1547.

Oct. 20. Shene. 37. The Lord Protector to Mr. Uvedale. As it is requisite, now the garrisons are removed into Scotland, to have you at Berwick, where you may always be at hand to attend on Lord Grey de Wilton, our lieutenant, when he requires any proportion of the King's Majesty's treasure in your custody, we command you to repair thither, and remain till further orders, paying such sums as he directs. [*Draft,* 1 *page.*]

Oct. 20. 38. The Lord Protector to Lord Wharton. We have seen your letters of 12 and 14 Oct., and heard the evidence committed to John Dudley. We approve the form of the oath taken by the Scottishmen for service to His Majesty, but the more ample it is the better; though we begin gently at first, you are to bring them in time to as large conditions as you may, as the country would be better kept thus than by great garrisons dispersed as a terror.

We have resolved for you to remain at your charge this Parliament. You may promise thanks and consideration to those who keep their promises and serve thoroughly.

As to Patrick Murray, keeper of Cockpool, we leave it to your discretion to deal with him. If you attain the place, note whether it be strong, or may easily be fortified. As to the Abbot of Dryburgh's non-entry according to bond, he should be told that his breach of promise will make us discredit the whole nation as promise-breakers, unless he endeavours the release of two of the best taken at St. Andrew's, viz., the Master of Rothes and Mr. Balneves.

For the captain of Crawford's entry, with promise of service, it were better to attain that house than any other pledge from him, seeing we had so much experience in Sir Ralph Eure's time that they made fair promises for their own security and to win time, and in the end showed themselves contrary. It shall be wisdom to have possession of somewhat in our own hands, though recompense were to be given for it elsewhere; and this we would have you receive for a general lesson, that we more esteem the having of some

Digitized by Google

VOL. I.

1547. place of strength, or the keeping and fortifying of a fit place, though there be no house upon it, than we do the laying of garrisons. Therefore you, with the advice of some trusty Scots and others, knowing the country, devise upon some place meet to be fortified, and send us a plan thereof.

Where John Maxwell makes suit for the college of Glenlouden, which is occupied by Drumlangrick, a manifest enemy, as it may breed deadly feud between them, Maxwell should have it, and so you may both help him and wink at his doings against the other, as long as you shall see him follow His Majesty's service.

We have written to Lord Grey to talk with Lord Buccleugh for the matter of the prisoners of Longholm, charging him with advice to redouble the same.

At the arrival of the Lord of York here, we shall take order for the prisoners' removal into Yorkshire; we desire to know where they are now placed, as also their names, &c. Touching the four little religious houses, the preferment whereof you desire for such as have served His Majesty, though we would they should receive good for their forwardness, yet as they are situated in Scotland, we think they would be best employed upon some of those Scottish men who before have shown themselves most addicted to the service.

Fortifications must be made in places meetest to keep the country in most obedience, whether they will or no. You shall not attempt, by such as be come in and have received assurance, any displeasure to Lord Maxwell and those of his friends whose names shall be delivered to you by Mr. Maxwell, between this and 10 Nov., by which time you shall have further instructions. Nevertheless, because Sir John Ireland, the priest, shall not be so speedily with you as these letters, if meantime you have any such advantage of things in his country as may tend to the service, you may accept your opportunity, pretending not receipt of this letter, but let it seem to come to you two or three days before the priest's arrival. Lord Maxwell promises to work the delivery of Lochmaben, the effect whereof shall appear within the time now assured to him; nevertheless, continue other practice for it; if it be attained within the time, you may pretend lack of advertisement from hence, or otherwise as it shall serve your purpose.

Touching Milk castle, consider whether it could be made tenable before you go to the charge of mending the roof and other repairs, for having experience by Langholm, if you fortify it and the whole be lost, it will not sound well to have a thing of small moment, and then to take dishonour by loss of it; but if it be meet to be kept and fortified, use your discretion in repairs, and so fortify as that it may keep the country in order; for the garrison, take 20 of the horsemen of Langholm. We have ordered John Uvedale to repay the money you have disbursed for the garrison there. [8⅓ *page. Draft, much corrected and interlined.*]

Oct. 23. Carlisle. 39. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector and Council. On 17 Oct., I appointed the captains and garrison of Langholm to

Digitized by Google

1547. VOL. I.

lie at Dumfries, where they have been well entertained by the townsmen. On the 19th, the garrison, with certain Scotch, passed to the haven town of Kirkobee [Kirkcudbright], 24 miles beyond Dumfries; the town being fortified against them, they could not enter. They burnt certain houses and corn, and foraged part of the county of Galloway; took much spoil, and sundry prisoners; slew two men, and returned to the town of Dumfries without hurt, except that one of the garrison was sorely wounded, and is in peril of death. I have suits made to me from the Lairds Lochinvar, Garlies, and Bonby, the best men of Galloway, and for four men of Kircudbright to come and speak with me, which I have granted.

Lord Somerville lately sent to me for an assurance; I answered that I had seen many of his letters, and heard much of his sayings, but to little effect, and that therefore I should not grant any assurance. Thereupon he wrote me the letter enclosed, to which I have returned the same answer, save that I sent a safe conduct for his son to speak with me.

The Laird of Cobenton, called Lyndsay, dwelling upon the Clyde, and reported an honest gentleman, made suit to me, whereupon I sent him a safe conduct, and received a letter, also enclosed, in which he offers to serve the King. There is news come to the Lairds Closeburn, Kirkinghell, and Applegarth, the captain of Crawford, and other gentlemen remaining with me at Carlisle, that the Governor intends on 24 Oct., if he can get power and dare, to lie in the town of Lanark, on the Clyde, eight miles from Hamilton, for defence of his own boundaries and friends, and to annoy those that are come to serve the King. I wish he would lie there eight days; I think it a brag. I intend to cause the garrison of Langholm to lie at Moffat next week, or any convenient place I can get, nearer to Lanark.

The greatest number of the West Marchers of Scotland, and others in Clydesdale and Teviotdale now serve His Majesty; others make daily suit to serve, who cannot be preserved in order without discreet captains and convenient garrisons amongst them; having been active offenders, I had great trouble with them in the beginning, as they had no knowledge of law; yet I find great obedience in them, and the greatest number are much comforted at knowing they now live under His Majesty and his laws.

The Laird of Drumlangrick sues to me for safe conduct to come and speak with me, which I have not granted, as he has used so much untruth, and I grant no assurances until they have received the oath and laid their hostages. Let me know whether to proceed in this order. The gentlemen and headsmen that I have received I shall send to Court, to make their faith and lay their hostages; I enclose you a copy of the oath.

Not having received your pleasure concerning Lord Maxwell's lands, I have granted an assurance for 12 days more.

The Warden and two Grey friars of the friary of Dumfries came to me at Carlisle on the 22nd, and openly received the oath to serve

Digitized by Google

1547. VOL. I.

the King, and said they had renounced the Bishop of Rome before they took the oath. The Warden remains with me, and has sent the others home to make a surrender of that house, and a little land lying thereto, and to bring the same to me, with their convent seal, for His Majesty's use. Let me know what I shall do therein, as in all other things. [3½ *pages.*] *Enclosing,*

39. I. *John Lyndsay of Cobenton to Lord Wharton. I wrote to you for a safe conduct, and assurance for myself and certain barons and gentlemen of this country; you granted the conduct without assurance, yet we had kept the day, but our Governor is coming within four miles of where I dwell, with power to resist your purpose and punish those who have assisted you, and make an example of them to others. This is our unfeigned excuse, for it is our mind to be yours, as the bearer knows, to whom give credence. I and many that I know will take the way of England, if you are reasonable.* [½ *page.*]
Cobenton, Thursday, 20 *October* 1547.

39. II. *Hugh Lord Somerville to Lord Wharton. I marvel that you are not well minded to me, considering my good mind to you and my labour to put forward the bond of marriage, for which I suffered more trouble than any Scot, was put in ward three-quarters of a year, my place taken, and* 200 *marks sterling of my lands, and it had cost me my life, but for the Earl of Argyle and other great friends in Scotland. If I were to take appointment of you in plain manner, I and my wife and bairns must all come away; but I can be more useful to you here. Write me what you think best, and meanwhile let me and my men be in safety. If you will send a conduct, I will send one of my sons with my mind. Give credence to the bearer about your matters, and the contract of marriage.* [1 *page.*] *Cothele,* 19 *October* 1547.

Oct. 26. Carlisle. 40. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector and Council, On the 23rd, Sir John Ireland, chaplain to Lord Maxwell, arrived at Carlisle, with a commission from you for his passage to Scotland, and entered there the next morning. After he was gone, I received your letters, dated from Hampton Court, directed three times "for the life," and it seemed they had been opened, as sundry others have been; some of the posts cannot do their duty; I will accomplish their contents to the best of my power.

I have been informed that Laird Johnston's house, called Lochwood, was a convenient one to be in His Majesty's possession, and he himself a very notable enemy; though I have won the country thereabouts, he appointed the house to be so kept that I could not win it with any ordnance here, so I practised by laying Thomas Carleton and the garrison of Langholm at Dumfries, Moffat, and in

Digitized by Google

1547. VOL. I.

those countries, and on the 25th, in the night, I caused 20 men to be got into a house within the barbican, where two or three persons lay as a watch for that house, and kept them until 10 next day, when they in the tower, as they were accustomed, called and asked if they might open the door of the tower. The other answered there was no peril, so they opened the door, and the 20 men entered; there the captain and garrison of Langholm are now. There is a good barbican wall, and houses within it that would receive 100 horse, besides convenient houses of office, and a tower four house height, standing by itself within the barbican, the walls two yards thick.

I have sent to make a plan thereof, and of the houses, towns, and situations in those countries, but I have not such men as I wish for those purposes. I have also sent 12 of the arquebusiers which were in Milk castle to that house, and left the other eight at Milk, until I fully advertize you of the state of these countries, which I intend doing shortly by my son. [2 *pages.*]

Oct. 28. Carlisle. 41. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector and Council. I send by my son, who is about to attend Parliament, letters from the Earl of Glencairn; he will declare to you the proceedings of Lord Maxwell and his brother, also the state of the countries in my charge. [½ *page.*] *Enclosing,*

41. I. *Earl of Glencairn to Lord Wharton. I send you certain writings for the Lord Protector, of which I also send you literal copies, and others to Lord Lenox and Thos. Bishop. I have signed them above, that you may read them, and write to Lenox to push him forward to come into these parts, and do service to the forth putting of this godly purpose,* which his friends in these parts desire. He needs no more help than the Scots you have got in, and if he once come, he will have friends enough.*

I trust to speak with you, for I think my Lord Protector will send a commission to commune with Lord Cassilis, the sheriff of Ayr and me, in which I hope you may be one. Meanwhile pray cause my tenants of Glencairn to be spared. *Dowinhall,* 23 *Oct.* 1547.

Oct. 29. St. James's. 42. The King to the Dean and Chapter of Gloucester. We request you to admit to the first alms-room in that cathedral vacant after the placing of those whom we have heretofore commended, Thos. Saunders, labourer, who was injured in our late father's time by the fall of a great piece of ordnance at Boulogne. [*Draft,* 1¾ *pages.*]

Oct. 29? 43. Instructions by Thomas Lord Wharton to [his son, to be communicated to Council]. List of 15 noblemen and gentlemen taken prisoners in the West Marches, and remaining there and at

* The "godly purpose" means the projected marriage between Edward VI. and the young Queen of Scotland. [ED.]

Digitized by Google

1547. VOL. I.

Carlisle, where I think they ought to continue, and composition be made with the takers of such as are not compounded for, distinguishing those paid and not paid for, which of them have been sworn to serve, &c.

Those sworn may be continued on the West Marches. [To drive the price with the takers, so as to get as much as possible to the King's profit.]

I have written to the Abbot of Dryburgh as commanded.

Make suit for garrisons and fortresses thought requisite.

That pledges for services of those that be sworn may be removed into Yorkshire, at the discretion of the warden.

I have moved the captain of Crawford that his house may be pledge; he stated that it was not strong, and requested time for answer.

I have given assurance to Lord Maxwell until 10 Nov., according to the Lord Protector's letters, and am in hopes to get Lochmaben if Lord Maxwell remains above, and we may have garrisons. [To have the 40 Armstrongs and 200 others, to begin 1 Dec.]

When the surveyor of the works has viewed Milk castle, he is to certify as to its strength.

The house of Lochwood is thought convenient for a garrison to keep in obedience the greatest part of Annerdale, as it cannot be won without great ordnance.

Dumfries, if the ground serve, should be fortified, considering the nearness of the sea, and the river Nith coming to it. With the Friars and, Lord Maxwell's house in the town, there are many stones, and other convenient things, as well as timber trees in His Majesty's lordship of Holme, and the carriage may be easily had in six hours, by water and land. I can have Lord Maxwell's house in Dumfries, if it is out of assurance. It is thought by all wise men, even by his own countrymen, that Lord Maxwell should be continued at London; the greater part of his friends in those parts have now sworn to serve His Majesty, and have their hostages. The religious houses not far from Dumfries, with other things that may be won thereabouts, would do much towards the charges of a garrison, after the fortress is made. A strong garrison should be laid there hastily, to daunt the countries about, to the great comfort of the town and those that serve His Majesty, who make great suit for one. A fortress there would keep great countries on the west parts in obedience.

Show the manner and words before me of the two chaplains of Lord Maxwell and John Maxwell, and deliver the letter of one of the chaplains to the other, and what I have conceived of their doings.

Show also what Paterson says of the Earl of Angus, as he was with him at Douglas on 25 Oct., and saw two messages pass in one day between the Earl and the Abbot of Paisley; he heard the Earl say that he would provide for his men in assurance with England, and after that meet with the Abbot.

There was an appointment made for the Earls of Angus, Cassilis, Glencairn, the Sheriff of Ayr, Drumlangrick, and others, to meet

Digitized by Google

VOL. I.

1547.

at the Kirk of Kyle in Galloway, but the day was broken, and they appointed to meet again about this Sunday. The Earl of Angus told Paterson that he was of the old blood of Scotland, and had the King's great seal of England upon certain conditions, and whatsoever England or Scotland said by him, he would live and die like a nobleman.

George Douglas and he travail much to have men to their purpose, and hold gentlemen from coming to me against their purpose, and are not contented with those that do come. [A copy of his Grace's letters to be sent to them, and all such as do not keep their day to be ordered as he shall think meet, to compel them to come in by themselves, and not to trust to their bringing in by one another.]

I would the King had their services firmly, or else that we were at liberty with all of them, some of whom I trust shall shortly be glad to make overture of service; I have men that can ride to his Lordship of Douglas.

I have thanked the Scotch gentlemen who have been sworn, according to the Lord Protector's letters, which seems to have comforted them. [3¾ *pages. The passages in brackets are marginal notes.*]

Oct. 29 ? 44. The Lord Protector and Council to Thomas Lord Wharton. We have received your letters, and much commend your discreet proceedings in the service, and your order of the receipt of the Scotchmen coming to you. Although they shall not at the first take the law and obedience so fully as they ought, yet you and the other officers must instil the fruit of it into their ears, and when they see the effect and commodity of it, they will embrace it. We have conferred with Patrick Murray as to the house at Cockpool, and remitted him to you. He intends delivering it in the following form:—The house and such grounds about the same as shall be necessary for the captains and garrison there, he being allowed as much rent yearly as they are worth, and taking to himself, during the minority, the commodity of the salt-cotes and such other things as he now has profit of, and—His Majesty quietly possessing that realm hereafter,—the heirs of the house to remain in it under His Majesty.

Upon Murray's arrival, you will take order for the receipt of the said house, and advise us what men will be required, as also at Milk castle and Dumfries, and whom you would have appointed for captains, as it will not be meet to take the borderers and weaken their strength, and we will take order thereon.

To daunt the country and subject the people, some fortifications ought to be devised, especially at Milk castle, and we desire you to take a view thereabouts, and at Dumfries and the Friars' house, and report to us thereon, as also on the depth of the river, and of what burden boats must be bringing provisions.

We wish those friars who have taken the oath and relinquished the Bishop of Rome, to be cherished, and advised to leave off the habit and put themselves into secular weeds, and conform to godly

Digitized by Google

VOL. I.

1547.

and Christian professions; and if any of them are able to preach, to do so, and expose the abuses which have crept in amongst them.

As Kirkcudbright, being situated upon the coast, would much confer to the service of His Majesty, and no place in the West Marches is so appropriate for keeping those who come to you, we are very glad of the likelihood of the coming in of four men of that town, remembering withal that it is a very short cut from Cockermouth, whereby it may be the sooner supervised, and with less trouble victuals and men, &c. sent thither for its relief. That place or the little piece of ground winding to it, wherein an abbey stands, might be made an island at small charge, and so be able to harbour such vessels as, for shortness of the cut, should pass thither for His Majesty's service; the keeping thereof and of Milk would keep all these countries in perfect obedience, and impeach the Frenchmen of their passage along the West Seas, for relief of the Scots. At the coming of the said four men, or otherwise, learn the certainty, but so as they note not the purpose of your demand, but as it were by way of question of the towns and country; and by secret means devise that Ridgway, whom we have sent to you, or some trusty and skilful person may see it, so as to make you a secret plan, upon sending whereof, and the man which took the view, we may resolve further. In this and all other places you think meet to fortify, make no man privy thereto other than those you may be assured of. [6 *pages. Draft much corrected.*]

Oct. 29? 45. Form of the oath administered to Scotsmen dwelling upon the West Marches:—to serve the King of England; renounce the Bishop of Rome; do all in their power to advance the King's marriage with the Queen of Scotland; take part with all who serve him against their enemies; not assist the said enemies; and obey the commands of the Lord Protector, lord lieutenants, and wardens. [½ *page.*]

Oct. 30. Carlisle. 46. Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector and Council. I enclose a letter from the Laird of Closeburn in Nithsdale, who serves the King, and was our hostage here, but is suffered to go home on hostage. The assurance proclaimed at Carlisle for gentlemen of Liddesdale and Teviotdale is a source of great trouble to those that are come in, and the same gentlemen that dwell there, at their own suits, had safe conduct to come to me to receive the oath and to lay hostages, who stand upon the assurance; also for conclusion of the meeting whereof Lord Closeburn writes. All those gentlemen for whom the Earl of Angus laboured in Liddesdale and Teviotdale, and the Lord Creichton, Lord of Sanquair castle, I would undertake would before have presented themselves with their oath and hostages, if the same stay had not been. The Earl of Angus uses light words against those gentlemen that are with me, and have received the oath to serve the King, as the Lairds Dunnielier, Applegarth, Kirkmichael, and others, wherewith the gentlemen seem much perplexed.

I have also granted assurance to those gentlemen of Galloway and part of Nithsdale that have not made faith to serve His Majesty, upon John Maxwell's suit, until the 10th of next month. All the

Digitized by Google

VOL. I.

1547. gentlemen in the said countries had my safe conduct for coming to Carlisle before Monday 31 Oct., to enter their service, with oath and hostages as the others, whom John Maxwell has stayed. Laird Drumlangrick has written to my deputy customer to sue to me for a safe conduct and assurance until the 10th; John Maxwell has also stayed certain pledges of sundry of his own friends who were appointed to be here 29 Oct., as John Maxwell of Brakenside, John Maxwell of Cowhill, the Lairds Hallathes, Slowen, and the Vicar of Carlaverock, who have received oath and appointed their pledges, and sue to me to deliver other hostages, showing themselves not content with John Maxwell's doings. There are now gentlemen and headsmen and certain of the most substantial men who have made oath and laid their hostages to me. The number is 5,000 dwelling in Scotland, whose names I have in writing, and their hostages.

These are perplexed that their neighbours do not come. If the assurances be set at large, and Lord Maxwell continue there, more garrisons would cause all these gentlemen of Galloway and Nithsdale, whom John Maxwell sued for, and the other gentlemen whom Lord Angus sued for, to serve His Majesty, within 20 days. The houses standing in those countries, and those that keep them shall then be the more easily ordered. [2¼ *pages.*] *Enclosing,*

46. I. *Thomas Kirkpatrick of Closeburn to the Lord Warden. The Lords of Angus, Glencairn, and Cassilis, with others, have appointed a meeting at the new Kirk in Kyle for next Saturday, 29 Oct. George Douglas is to meet them there, and bring them answer out of England; they intend to stick at Scotland, and make a party to you on this border; or make an appointment with England contrary to the Governor. Lord Drumlangrick wants silver of the Governor to fee* 100 *men, the best in Annerdale; the Johnstons and Irwins would take wages of him.* [⅛ *page.*] *Tuesday night* [*Oct.* 27], 1547.

Oct. 30. 47. The Lord Protector and Council to Thos Lord Wharton. We like your stay of the Lord Somerville and Drumlangrick, as they have been slow to set forth the intended purpose. As to the other gentlemen who have put in for pledges, we do not think it meet to have them travel so far as hither, if their friends have more comfort by their nearness; therefore if you send a note of their names and numbers, with your opinion as to bestowing them in those countries, we will return our further pleasure. [1 *page, draft.*]

Nov. 1. Norham. 48. William Lord Grey to the Lord Protector. Munition is demanded for the forts hereabouts, which cannot be supplied from Newcastle. I send you schedules of what I have had thence, and of such as remains in store at Newcastle, that you may order present provision, and a greater quantity in store.

P.S.—My next will contain an account of what is at Berwick, or has been delivered thence. [1 *page.*]

Digitized by Google

1547. VOL. I.

Nov. 5. Carlisle. 49. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. I will endeavour to take a view of Milk castle, the countries and towns of Dumfries, Kirkcudbright, &c., and signify the same to you. I enclose letters from the Earl of Angus, with a copy of my reply, and from the Earl of Glencairn, the Laird of Closeburn, and Robt. Moffatt, the goodman of Granton, by which you may perceive their devices among themselves, and for assurances for their own commodities. If they could yet set forth their own froward stomachs against this realm, their noblemen would do no less.

It was appointed at their late meeting with the Earl of Angus to write this letter to * * * * Geo. Douglas to pass to Lord Grey and Drumlangrick, after the same passed hastily to the Queen at Stirling.

If the assurances solicited at the request of Angus, Geo. Douglas, and Lord Maxwell had not been granted, I should have had most of the gentlemen within Teviotdale, Clydesdale, Galloway, and Nithsdale serving the King ere this; and if Lord Maxwell be kept there, and obtain no further assurance from you than to the 10th of this month, I trust most of those in Galloway and Nithsdale will be shortly with me; many have already sent requiring to be received by me, if other appointments come not for them. John Maxwell has stayed the four men of Kirkcudbright, the gentlemen of Galloway, and others who had safe conducts to come to me, and would have been here. I would have their numbers divided into several hostages, and let Englishmen have the charge of them, and not one man in Scotland have so many men in leading as they have had against us.

I have messages from the Earl of Angus, Lords Somerville and Crichton, George Douglas, the Laird Drumlangrick, and others, in such pleasant words that I marvelled. * * * * *

If you will have them set forth, I trust to make the Earl of Lenox a goodly number upon wages and reward; those I have spoken to say they would serve King Edward in any part of the world where you and I commanded them. They are comforted by my late administration of justice, and hope to live in peace under His Majesty's laws, and it is the noblemen that are the only let of that godly purpose. Laird Johnston is a good example upon these Marches, for when his house was won, and all his goods taken, he requested to be sworn into the King's service; whereupon I took his and his men's oaths before a great number of people, and have their hostages laid, yet he, being a prisoner and now pledged for himself, should be removed from Carlisle until His Majesty's service is more perfected. I wish there were 300 men in garrison upon the West Marches, 100 at Dumfries, 50 at Milk, 50 at Lochwood, 50 at Cockpool, and 50 at Moffat and sometimes at Wacope; and of these 300 I would have 60 foot, for keeping the houses and watch. The horse I would have apart, and lodged in convenient places.

I trust we shall weary the garrisons at Laminton and Crawford, under John Clydesdale and Andrew Hamilton. It is said they are 300 men, but I do not belive there are eight score. They were sent

Digitized by Google

1547. VOL. I.

after the meeting of the Earl of Angus, the Abbot of Paisley, Lord Somerville, and others at Lanark. I would have the captains and garrisons chosen out of Westmoreland and Cumberland; other countrymen's services would not be so worthy, for the countrymen would not so willingly join them.

Borderers can do more service than great numbers of others, * * * * *, and if the Earl of Cumberland, Lord Dacre, and many others were to cause their tenants to be furnished with good horses as heretofore, these Marches would be strong enough. The new Scotch garrisons now lie 50 miles from Carlisle. I have advertised Lord Grey of the receipt of the Earl of Angus's letter, and of my answer, as also of such news as I had. [5 *pages, damaged.*] *Enclosing,*

49. I. *Thomas Lord Wharton to the Earl of Angus. I have received your letters from Douglas, desiring an assurance for* 14 *days to a number of gentlemen of their baronies and lands; since the wars, I have not given such assurances, except to such as firmly professed the advancement of His Majesty's service; but considering the great bonds assured by Lord Grey to me, at your request, which I have put in order according to his letters, thinking that you will set forth the same godly purpose, I will assure your lands and livings for the said* 14 *days, provided I am forthwith advertised where they lie. As to the other gentlemen, as Lord Crichton, the Lairds of Drumlangrick, Covoncton, Coutermaynes, Annastoun, Cobenton, Wescrawe, Boventon, Carmichael, Skirling, and Glaspen, as also the tutor of Laminton, I trust you will set them forth according to the good mind that appears by their letters and messages to me; some had safe conduct to come to Carlisle to conclude with me accordingly; I hear that you stay them, but I trust you will not, but exhort them to repair hither, otherwise I cannot grant them assurances; and as you act in this matter I shall be glad to do you such pleasure as I may.* [½ *page, copy.*] *Carlisle,* 5 *Nov.* 1547.

49. II. *Earl of Glencairn to Lord Wharton. I find by yours that you can assure none but such as make faith to your King's service. I thought I had prepared the way with my Lord Protector before I left London; I promised to serve, as I doubt not you know; so when he came with the army, I sent to him to know what to do. He bade me keep still till he ordered me; meanwhile I have not been idle, but laboured many great men to the same purpose. My Lord Protector promised to recompense me if I got any hurt in Scotland, and I trust he has given an affirmative to my petition. Now if I should be banished Scotland, where I dare scarcely keep my places, and should not be looked on in England, it would be strange.*

Digitized by Google

VOL. I.

1547.

Pray let the Protector know of this. The men whom I wish to assure are not great men, but either poor servants of mine, or gentlemen to whom I have given lands for service. If they were great men it were reason for them to keep the appointment, for the more great men take it, the safer it is.

The Governor is with the Queen in Stirling, and would have a convention the last of the month, and has summoned the lords, but I trust few will come except Argyle and some priests. He and Jas. McConnell have been in Dumbarton, and sent three ships with artillery and munition to Craigfergus, but this may be remedied, for one of the ships took a leak and is laid up to mend in the Garloch, and cannot go for 14 days. The Earl of Angus has written to me and the Earl of Cassilis to speak with him, and then I shall lie in Glencairn. Pray cause the Master Customer or Carleton to come to Dumfries, where one shall meet and tell them what passed with Angus. Let me know if any answer is come of my writings sent by Paterson. [1½ *pages.*] *Dowinhall, 29 Oct.* 1547.

Nov. 12. Carlisle. 50. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. Since the taking of my servant Michael Wharton prisoner at Langholm tower, I have travailed many ways for his relief, and he arrived at Carlisle on the 11th. He told me that John Hamilton, the governor's brother, was come with him to Moffat, and desired a safe conduct to repair to me. Thereupon I sent my son Henry, with Michael Wharton and a safe conduct for six weeks, to bring him to me at Carlisle; I found him pleasant and comformable to reason. It seems, by Michael Wharton's familiarity with John Hamilton, it was conceived by the Governor and the Bishop of Dunkeld, his brothers, that he would deliver the house of Craignathen to my hands for the King's use, and Wharton to be set at liberty. These things were laid to his charge at Hamilton castle, on the 9th inst. Craignathen castle, a stronghold, was delivered by the Governor from his keeping to the captain of Dumbarton, and Michael Wharton should have been sent to Dumbarton castle; but that night these two conveyed themselves towards this realm, in such fashion as Michael Wharton can declare, and he brings you a letter from John Hamilton, who still remains with me at Carlisle. His brother, the Governor, said to him, "You shall go with me to Stirling, and so to Borthwick Crag; I intend to make war against the same."

Lord Drumlangrick having solicited an interview with me at Carlisle on the 10th, I appointed John Thomson, my deputy customer, to meet him in Scotland, to hear what he had to say; he offered to enter himself to me, and to bind for his services to His Majesty, as the gentlemen on the East Marches do; my deputy said that unless he would take the oath, and deliver hostages as the others of his country do, I would not receive him, and yet he doubted what I would do with him, seeing he was an open enemy.

Digitized by Google

1547. VOL. I.

Drumlangrick said he would be bound in any bonds I liked, but would never lay hostages in this realm. I therefore beseech you that, without doing as the others, neither he nor the Lords of Cobenton, Carmichael, &c., nor others of Clydesdale and Teviotdale, be received under His Majesty's protection; I trust they will be compelled to serve like the others. I have great offers to receive them, as they are on the East Marches.

Sir John Ireland, Lord Maxwell's priest, came to Carlisle on the 11th inst., with your commission for his passage into Scotland, to return at pleasure; he told me you had commanded such of Lord Maxwell's friends as would serve the King to make their appointment with me, and I have granted assurance to certain persons from the 1st to the 15th. I trust His Majesty shall soon have all those countrymen whom Lord Maxwell stayed to serve him as others do. I presume the priest carries secret messages between Lord Maxwell and others in Scotland. I caused Thomas Carleton and a clerk of mine to repair to the Tolbooth at Dumfries, with a commission in His Majesty's name, on the 8th inst., to receive the oath of all the inhabitants who had not taken it at Carlisle, the obedience of whom,—friar, priest, and all,—was no little comfort for the Englishmen to see; the friars are content to leave their habit and wear secular priests' gowns, and will do anything I command them; they make suit for help, not having wherewith to live except the demesne of the house, which will find but for three, and there are seven of them. I have appointed the receipt of Cockpool tower from Patrick Murray; I have also had a view of Dumfries, Milk castle, and the house at Lochwood; as Mr. Ridgway has arrived, he shall pass to those parts and certify you thereon.

As to the number of Scots come to me as yet that will serve His Majesty under Lord Lenox, I presume that 1,500 good and active men dwelling in Scotland would be ready, upon wages or reward, to serve, 600 horsemen and 900 foot; and there are 6,000 under protection, whose names and hostages I have. I have reasoned with the masters of these 1,500, as to furnishing them for service.

I would advise that the Earl of Lenox, before his entry, should send to the noblemen and others in that realm whom he accounts his friends, to know what they would do with or under him, in His Majesty's service against the Governor, and what hostages they would lay in this realm, to be at your command for performance of their promises; and I would that all services to be done by Scotchmen in Scotland were ordered and set forth by you or others of His Majesty's officers in this realm, and convenient hostages taken for the same. Their doings amongst themselves would tend little to the King's honour, and inconveniences may grow to the Earl of Lenox and others that intend to advance His Majesty's affairs. Before his entry also I would have it considered what furniture shall be had for his company, and what holds shall be ready for him to live in. The Governor says he will fight him if he comes, but I think his power, except the strongholds he has, little to be esteemed at present. He begs and looks for money out of France. At their late conference at

Digitized by Google

1547. VOL. I.

Stirling, Lords Somerville and Drumlangrick, the Sheriff of Ayr, and the Governor, were present; the Earl of Angus was to have been there, and it is wonderful to hear of their practices within this realm; but that they have always been ancient enemies, with a continual use of untruth to this realm, is well known. I have written to the Abbot of Dryburgh as you directed, and look for a hasty answer.

I have great trouble with the Scotchmen under me, as to buying horses in this realm to serve His Majesty, and the statute is so sore that I cannot satisfy them. Pray provide how those men that do notable service, and cannot be furnished in Scotland, shall be ordered in this course. The bearer, Michael Wharton, can declare the poverty and disorder in that realm, and the good services done with the men of the West Marches against it. Also of the Lairds Johnston Drumlangrick, and others, and their crafty doings; Johnston I wish removed from these parts for a time. [6 *pages.*]

Nov. 13. Westminster. 51. The [Lord Protector and Council] to Mr. Uvedale. Thomas, Wyndham being appointed Vice-Admiral of the King's ships on the coast of Scotland, you are to pay him 10*s.* a day wages during the King's pleasure. [½ *page, draft.*]

Nov. 15. Horton. 52. Thomas Gray to the Lord Protector. I asked a warrant for payment of pensions on the three Marches, which you would not assign without precedent, so I have got from the Wardens the name of every pensioner, with the sums before paid, which I send you. Sir Nich. Strelley (captain) of Berwick has neither patent of his office nor warrant for wages. I want instructions for payment of the pensions through the receivers of Yorkshire, Westmoreland, and Cumberland, and for making my accounts. [1½ *page, damaged.*]

Nov. 15. Carlisle. 53. Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. I received your letters from the surveyor of Calais, and a copy of the article written to Lord Grey in Geo. Douglas' affairs, and have despatched the surveyor into Scotland, to view Lord Johnston's house at Lochwood, Milk castle, the tower of Cockpool, the towns of Lochmaben, Dumfries, and Kirkcudbright, and the situation where the steeple of Annan was. I have sent a safe conduct and assurance to the townsmen of Kirkcudbright, to come and take their appointment within eight days, as desired by them.

John Maxwell, Lord Maxwell's brother, has arrived at Carlisle on safe conduct. I have conferred with him for appointment of his brother's friends to His Majesty's service. I find them all untrue to this realm, but the scourge has lately so hung over them and does, that they have no hole to leap into from the intended godly purpose, and His Majesty's service.

We have concluded upon his suit that he shall send home for his brother's friends, who came not with him as was promised, to receive their appointment before me, and I have sent a safe conduct for those he named to come to Carlisle; he to remain until their coming. I have expressly told him that all gentlemen shall receive the oath and lay hostages for themselves and their own lands, to

Digitized by Google

1547. VOL. I.

which in the end he consented. He has reasoned to me that the last article in the oath,—that they shall obey all commands to be given to them by you and all others His Majesty's officers,—much troubles his conscience, but I have been very plain with him; the safe conduct and assurance only endure eight days; if the gentlemen do not come, he is promised to receive the appointment himself, but I hope many will come. I wish you knew what pleasant words Ireland the priest said to me, and how contrary he spoke to John Maxwell, on the Lord his master's behalf, only to prolong the time. I wish he were sequestered from being a secret messenger; I have long known him to be an untrue fellow. I find that Lord Maxwell has been with you, and offered upon certain conditions to deliver Lochmaben into His Majesty's hands, and he and his friends to serve His Majesty, and required that those who are volunteers may have the more favours, which appears reasonable to you; but their deeds follow not their words, as neither he nor his friends came voluntarily, but by force. As for Lochmaben, I trust, ere winter passes, it will be in His Majesty's possession, whether his Lordship will or not, so that I would have him kept where he is until His Majesty's service is better profited in these parts.

As to keeping Lord Maxwell's promise a secret, the priest has said himself that Lochmaben castle must be delivered, and that the surveyor of Calais was to come down to view it; with much other news, which was told by him in Carlisle and Scotland, before the coming of the surveyor to me with your letters.

Being informed that the Earl of Angus had written me a letter which was at Richard Grame's house, I sent for it, but found it was directed to Grame. I enclose it to you that you may see what a conscience the Earl has, and how he travails to make himself strong, so as to be more esteemed than he is worthy, and how necessary it is for all good servants and subjects to have a vigilant eye to their untruth. Grame is very sorry that I had this letter, but borderers must sometimes be borne withal, and especially for the hope they have had in that Earl; I have given Grame a lesson for His Majesty's service; if those the Earl call his friends and servants will not serve His Majesty, they shall repent of it.

Being in the company of the Sheriff of Clydesdale, the Governor's brother, I told him I was informed from Scotland that the Governor intended to pass into France, and that if he did so, his kinsmen the Hamiltons intended to send to the Earl of Lenox for their agreements; he said such things had been spoken of, and we concluded that he should send to persuade his kinsmen to be his friends and to take his way, and he to be a mediator to you for them and himself; a letter has gone from him to them by a Scotchman, by whom I trust we shall know of their doings, and at least draw a suspicion, if no other effect grows thereupon. He says the Governor puts great trust in the Earl of Angus, and they intend that the marriage between the Earl of Angus' son and the Governor's daughter shall proceed, as promised eight days before their last overthrow. If the Sheriff of Clydesdale were with you, and gently entertained by you,

Digitized by Google

1547. VOL. I.

I doubt not but he would be employed by you against the King's enemies in Scotland. He wants to come to Court.

I am glad that you have given orders that those who do not come in on the day appointed shall be out of the assurance, and that you compel them to enter themselves; it will advance the service. I hear they are about making a new coin in this their poverty.

I wish the Laird Johnston and the captain of Crawford, both untrue men, were removed to Yorkshire or such other place as you or my Lord President of the North think good. I will advise you how the other prisoners at Carlisle shall be used, and will also agree with their takers for their ransom. There are such a number of gentlemen of Scotland at present in Carlisle as much redounds to His Majesty's honour and your authority. [5½ *pages.*]

Nov. 18. Carlisle. 54. Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. The tutor of Cockpool delivered the tower up on 17 Nov. to Miles Skaif, a gentleman of name, and 20 men, and they will keep it till the garrison you appointed comes, 1 Dec. The surveyor of Calais, Mr. Petit, will bring you a plan of the tower, and that part of the country is in good obedience, my warden serjeants issuing processes. I wish the Marchers of England were in as due obedience as those of Scotland now are. They pray God to save King Edward, and wish to live under his laws.

The Lord of Lenox has appointed to be at Carlisle to-night, where I trust he will be properly honoured by the gentlemen of his own country; a great number of them say they will serve His Majesty under whom and wheresoever you command.

I again recommend that the Laird Johnston and the Captain of Crawford, both very untrue men, be removed to Yorkshire or elsewhere. The captain is a spy for the Earl of Angus. This I see, though they make many devices for their services to be kept from me. The captain has prolonged taking the oath until he is divorced from his wife, a suit for which is now depending before the Bishop of Rome.

P.S.—I also wish three captains for the 160 men now to be appointed for the garrisons in these parts, and recommend my servant John Dudley, Skaif, and Mich. Wharton, all gentlemen. [2¼ *pages.*]

Nov. 21. Newcastle-upon-Tyne. 55. John Uvedale to the Lord Protector and Council. I understand by your letters that I shall shortly receive 4,000*l.* at York, for payment first of the garrisons in Scotland. For the deductions of wages of some of the garrisons for victuals taken in the last army of Geo. Stonehouse, I shall apply myself according to your command. I indented with him two years since for debts owing by sundry persons in these parts, for victuals taken up in the time of the first army in Scotland, by command of my Lord of Winchester and others, and recovered a portion, but the rest I cannot yet recover, though I have obtained the King's letters from the Council at York, and delivered some of the same, but cannot recover the money, because they do not receive any wages of me, and they find great lack from the high price of the victuals. Those indebted are Sir Nich. Strelley,

Digitized by Google

1547. VOL. I.

Rich. Dacre, servant to Lord Dacre, Miles Middleton, late of York, deceased, Lord Nevill, John Swinborne of Chopwell, John Ogle, and Sir Thos. Dacre; the whole amounts to 79*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.*

This day there are three months' wages due to all the old garrisons, which, with the wages and debts of my Lord Lieutenant, the men-of-arms, officers, and others about his lordship, and the captains and soldiers placed in the East and Middle Marches of Scotland, will amount monthly to a far greater sum than the old garrisons were wont to consume (notwithstanding the abatement of such as have been of late removed by my Lord Lieutenant). I cannot yet esteem the said charges, because I never made any pay to them, nor know what is due. I have received your letters for pay of 10*s.* per day to my old friend Thomas Wyndham, and for his entertainment, but I perceive from him that his great charges by sea, &c. will rather augment than decrease; for defraying whereof I wish His Majesty furnished with as much money as any of his noble progenitors. Pray cause such of the nobility and others who owe the aforesaid sums for victuals, as are now in London, to pay the same forthwith. [1¾ *pages.*]

Dec. 14. Newcastle-upon-Tyne. 56. John Uvedale to the Lord Protector and Council. I have sent Lord Wharton 200*l.* and 500*l.*, and appointed 500*l.* more to be delivered by my servant at Warkworth castle; he will not have 1,000*l.* at once, but will send for the rest as he requires it. I find that you have just 160 Scots into wages, besides the 40 Armstrongs, with officers, and 20 other Englishmen placed in Milk castle, for whose wages there is no warrant, and my Lord Lieutenant would not take upon him to make one. I have therefore devised a warrant for payment of the whole number, which I annex to these letters. If all the receivers of cos. York, Nottingham, Lincoln, Durham, and Northumberland were this once to deliver the moneys in their custody to the treasurer of the Mint at York, it could thence be more readily conveyed hither. I would answer for their honesty.

Next Monday the wages of the garrisons in England and Scotland for four months will be due. With the 200 Scots in wages, the garrison of Milk castle and the navy, it amounts to upwards of 2,000*l.* a month. [1½ *pages.*]

Dec. 18. Newcastle-upon-Tyne. 57. John Uvedale to [the Lord Protector and Council]. I send an estimate of wages due to garrisons in England and Scotland, but in some places it is not known what wages they are to have, as they depend on their Lordships' good pleasure. You will see what great sums are due, and what I lately received at York. I hope you will provide relief, the poor soldiers being in great need, and in the most indigent country in the North. When the estimate is perfected, pray send me a copy for my guidance and that of the soldiers. [1 *page.*]

Dec. 20. Newcastle-upon-Tyne. 58. John Uvedale to the Lord Protector and Council. I have received the letters enclosed from Thomas Wyndham, declaring the miserable condition of the soldiers at Borthwick crag, and on the

Digitized by Google

VOL. I.

1547.

sea, whom you alone can relieve, for I am destitute of treasure, even had I command to pay it. [⅔ *page.*]

Dec. 24. Edenhall. 59. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. Lord Lenox made suit to enter Scotland in His Majesty's service, and you wrote me on the subject, but as the matter has not proceeded,—the time of the year not serving, and his friends not providing victuals nor holds,—I have agreed with Lord Lenox that my friend Thomas Bishop should repair to you, to declare his lordship's proceedings, and those also of the west part of Scotland. I pray you to give him credence and favour.

I have several times called upon the Abbot of Dryburgh for payment of his ransom of 500*l.*, and have received a letter which I enclose; as he has written to me like a proud abbot, I desire your orders how to reply, so that his untruths, breach of faith, and violation of the bond of his father and others may not be known. John Hamilton, sheriff of Clydesdale, the Governor's brother, longs to wait upon you, and see the Court, and I therefore beg he may be called before you, and having good entertainment by your command, I trust he will acceptably serve the King in Scotland, under some one who will see to his doings. He has nothing to live upon, and came bare from that realm upon his gelding and grey coat, and has had nothing since but what I have given him daily, according to your orders.

I do not think the appointing of a garrison at Kirkobre [Kirkcudbright] is needed, seeing the county of Galloway, which is between the same and the enemy, is in obedience to the King. Thanks for your goodness to Michael Wharton, whom I have appointed to lie in Dumfries, with 100 horse; he there, and the other captains and garrisons lying at Milk castle, Lochwood, and Cockpool in Scotland will, I trust, do His Majesty service. [1¾ *pages.*]

Enclosing,

59. 1. *Abbot of Dryburgh to Lord Wharton. I marvel at the sharpness of your letters, considering your desire of a suit to be made for the Master of Rothes, Henry Balnaves, and others. I have laboured with the Queen, and caused her to write to the ambassador to the same effect. I will pay the sum required if nothing else may satisfy. I wish I had never made suit for the gentlemen, but paid the sum, and given you* 100 *angels more.*

Edinburgh, 11 *Dec.*, 1547.

Dec. 26. Newcastle. 60. John Uvedale to Lord St. John, master of the household. I received your letter, and a warrant to the officers of the Mint at York, for receiving 3,000*l.* towards payment of the garrisons in England, Scotland, and on the sea. I think Geo. Stonehouse is at Berwick, and trust he has received your letters. I presume you have not seen the estimate I sent to the Lord Protector and Council, or you would have observed that the monthly charge of all the said garrisons and navy amounts to far above 3,465*l.*, and yet the

Digitized by Google

VOL. I.

1547. new garrisons, besides such as are not taxed what wage they shall have by the day, consume monthly 1,869*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, which is already due to them for three months, amounting to 5,608*l.* The old garrisons consume monthly 1,595*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*, and this sum was due to them for four months on the 19th inst., amounting to 6,383*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.*; total, 11,991*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.*, towards which I lately received at York 4,000*l.*, whereof 1,000*l.* is yet stayed, for the exploit done and to be done in Scotland by Lord Lenox. The other 3,000*l.* was distributed to the several garrisons, until further relief is sent.

The remainder contained in my declaration of 21 Oct. was almost consumed before the receipt of the 4,000*l.*, in conduct money for old soldiers and labourers discharged, and such other charges as will appear in my declaration at the next pay. When the wages are thus suffered to run, it is a great gall to my Lords to disburse so large a sum. I mention it only for the satisfaction of the poor men placed in the poorest place of all the world, and for the honour of His Majesty and the realm; for the Scots, knowing this, reckon that small treasure remains to maintain the wars. [1¾ *pages.*]

Dec. 30. Cockermouth Castle. 61. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. I have, as you ordered, sent letters of summons for the entry of the Earls of Cassilis and Glencairn, the Lord Somerville, and the Laird of Awyn castle, at Carlisle, on 13 Jan., and have advertised Lord Grey thereof. I send you a schedule of those who entered compositions to the King.

On the 29th, the eldest son of the tutor of Bonby entered Carlisle as a hostage to relieve his father, with the hostages for Kirkcudbright, who reported the arrival of a French ship with wines, of which I have had my choice for my money. Other ships came which brought the bishop, Davy Painter, secretary of Scotland, and 300 soldiers, whereof 30 or 40 are gentlemen, and 100,000 crowns from the French King, for maintaining Scotsmen in garrison, to be at the Queen's command till they see the proceedings, and further provision for that realm. I wish they would send some of the Frenchmen to these west parts. [1¼ *pages.*]

1547?

"Offices, fees, and forms which the Lord Warden, being the Lord Wharton, had, with the wardency of the West Marches and captainship of the city and castle of Carlisle." [*Laws of the Marches, Vol. II., f.* 135. *Domestic Addenda, Vol. VII.*]

"Abstract of the names of gentlemen and principal headsmen of the West Marches of Scotland, taken in assurance by the Lord Wharton, who made oath and delivered pledges to serve the King," with certain numbers of followers, viz., 55 gentlemen, with 7,241 followers. [*Laws of the Marches, Vol. II., ff.* 136–137. *Domestic Addenda, Vol. VII.*]

62. The King to ———. We, by the advice of our uncle, Edward Duke of Somerset, governor of our person and protector of our realms, and the rest of our Privy Council, have resolved to have a

Digitized by Google

VOL. I.

1547? good number of able horse and foot put in order with all possible speed, either for annoyance of our enemies or defence of our realm, not doubting but that you and others of your sort,—in respect as well of the time as that general musters and other warnings have been made heretofore for this purpose,—will be in good readiness to serve. So having good report of your wisdom, good courage, and readiness, we require you to put yourself in order, with such number of men, both on horse and foot, as you shall be able to make of your own friends, servants, tenants, &c. within your offices, harnesssed and weaponed, to set forth with all possible diligence. [½ *sheet, soiled.*]

63. Account of the lands belonging to the manor of Castons, the tenure by which they were held, and the names of the tenants, in the first year of Edw. VI. [5 *pages.*]

64. "The book of horses," being a list of all those persons in 33 counties of England and four of Wales who were bound to find light horses and lances for the trained bands. [56 *pages.*]

ADDENDA, VOL. II. EDWARD VI. JANUARY—JUNE 1548.

1548.

Jan. 1. Cockermouth Castle. 1. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. I send you a letter from the Earls of Angus, Glencairn, and Sir Geo. Douglas, and a copy of my answer. Pardon me if I have done amiss therein; I did it on consideration that the Frenchmen are lately arrived, and not only give occasion to them of suspicion in the Earl of Angus, but also they follow their requests, standing upon the points contained in their letters; during this assurance I shall learn the purposes of these Frenchmen, and of the Governor after this their arrival, and provide for all events of the enemy, and annoy them as time will serve. Finally, the Earl of Angus shall have no manner of occasion but to be at His Majesty's and your command, as is his duty, if his accustomed untruth does not hinder him.

Those of whom I wrote as having come from France to Scotland are 60 in all, and are sent from the French King, whereof two or three are Scotchmen, under the conduct of Mons. De la Chapell, and have brought 30,000 crowns to entertain garrisons; these 60 men are captains, and the garrisons to continue till Shrovetide, when they presume the French King will send in men, munition, and money. Meantime these garrisons are not only to defend, but also to annoy the Scots assured by His Majesty, and dwelling on his possessions.

The Governor has sent forth proclamations for all to wait upon him at Lanark on New year's day, in their best array, with eight days' victuals. He intends going to Dumfries or to turn in Annerdale to Lochwood. I shall put those countrymen and garrisons ready to annoy. Sir Geo. Douglas sent a message to me,—with many fair words of his goodwill to the godly purpose, (but I do not

Digitized by Google

1548. VOL. II.

trust him),—that the Frenchmen had brought 100,000 francs; but I think 30,000 crowns is the most they have. I have one now with me who was in Glasgow, and talked with Mons. De la Chapell, and says he seemed much perplexed with the affairs of Scotland. I wish him to lie in garrison near Annerdale, and I trust then you should have goodly things from him before Shrovetide.

I have sent Abbot from Cockermouth to Kirkcudbright, to buy the wine that came in the French ship, and to see to the providing there; the boat would get to Kirkcudbright in three hours, as the wind now serves. [2 *pages.*] *Enclosing,*

1. I. *Lord Wharton to the Earls of Angus and Glencairn, and Sir Geo. Douglas. I received yours dated Douglas, 29 Dec., declaring your good minds to advance the godly purpose between these realms, and your desire of assurance for* 20 *days. Knowing His Majesty and my Lord Protector's pleasure, that all who set forth this godly purpose shall be favoured,—in which at the first you were chief doers, as I would you should be the perfection of the same;—although I have only been used to give assurances to such as profess the setting forth of such purpose with oath and hostages, yet I am content to give it you for* 10 *days from Jan.* 1, *for all your lands and possessions, as also for Lord Drumlangrick.*

The time is very meet to show yourselves to the performance thereof, and a great number of that realm have professed the setting forth of the same godly purpose. I shall aid you with 6,000 *Scotchmen in that realm.*

Your, Lord Glencairn's, entry is the last of the said 10 *days, at which time I doubt not but your Lordship will bring with you the present state and order of that realm, with all your devices to the same.* [1⅓ *pages, copy.*]

Cockermouth Castle, 1 *Jan.* 1548.

Jan. 7. Cockermouth Castle. 2. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. I shall do as you command to the chastisement of the Earl of Angus and Sir Geo. Douglas, their tenants and lands, except they serve His Majesty.

I will convey the surveyor of Boulogne to Kirkcudbright and the places thereabouts, and would wish his coming to Carlisle were quiet, and not by the name of surveyor.

I also received your letter of 25 Nov., by Mr. Rughe, Scotchman, whom I have sent to the captains at Dumfries, where he preaches as you commanded.

On Friday before New Year's Day, the Earls of Angus, Glencairn, and Cassillis, Lord Boyd, George Douglas, the Sheriff of Ayr, and Drumlangrick being at Douglas in consultation, certain Scotchmen who serve His Majesty took goods from the unassured beyond Douglasdale. The fray coming to the Castle, the Earl of Angus himself issued and followed the fray, took one poor fellow, a Scotchman, and carried him to Douglas. Thos. Carleton, captain at Lochwood, knowing thereof, the night after entered with that garrison upon a house of James Douglas, thinking him to be in that

Digitized by Google

1548. VOL. II.

house, set fire to it, and burnt it with six horses and 12 nolts in it, and two men were sore burnt, one of whom they left in peril of death; the other, with 16 score sheep and 30 nolts they brought away. If the Earl of Angus does not proceed upon his last letters, and will follow frays, he shall have occupation about his castle of Douglas.

Mons. de la Chapell, the captain from France, told the Governor that he thought God was too much an English God, for he had held them long from that realm after their appointment, with contrary winds, and did not after their coming like their proceeding. [1¾ *pages.*]

Jan. 15. Carlisle. 3. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. I received your letter, as also one from the Earl of Warwick to the Abbot of Dryburgh, which I have despatched. Having knowledge of the convention at Stirling by the Governor and others, dissolved on the 12th, I sent to learn intelligence of their proceedings, and I received a letter from the young captain of Crawford, which I enclose. Mr. Maxwell and others who serve His Majesty have advertised me that the Governor and his force would be at Sanquair castle, belonging to Lord Creichton, on the 16th inst, and devastate the countries on those West parts under His Majesty's protection. It seems to me, if they can get a power, that the Earl of Argyle, with the French captains, will pass to Borthie crag, and the Governor come and lay garrisons, and annoy as he may on these West parts. I have gentlemen with me of both these Marches for consultation, and have issued proclamations for watch of beacons within these West Marches of England and Scotland under my rule, and for 10 days' victuals forward. I trust the small garrisons lying in those parts will serve to the best of their power. [1½ *page.*]

Jan. 17. Carlisle. 4. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. I send you John Clydesdale, the Governor's brother, who is of good mind to serve His Majesty. He has left his country for the goodwill he bears to serve him. Pray favour him as his service shall occasion. I think, with gentle entertainment, and having wherewith, he may be drawn to do service. [⅔ *page.*]

Jan. 20. Carlisle. 5. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. I have received your letter of 8 Jan., and shall proceed against the Earl of Angus, as desired. I am sorry you marvel at the 10 days' assurance granted by me to him, upon the considerations I then wrote; my Lord Grey had written me the same time to forbear him until I should know your pleasure, and those 10 days I thought I might use as a practice with their jugglings. I have lately received a letter from the said Earl and sent him an answer, copies of which I enclose: I believe it will not displease you that when he writes me I reply; I think he deserves to be scourged as a most notable enemy, and that he shall find.

I wrote of the preparation of the enemy against Borthie crag and these West Marches. I hear that the Earl of Argyle with Mons. de la Chapell and certain Frenchmen who passed from Stirling with him to see the manner of the siege, made some stay in St. Johnston,

Digitized by Google

1548. VOL. II.

upon news they received not liking their purpose; some of the Frenchmen hired horses in Stirling, and the others remained there. The proceedings of the enemy towards the west part you may ascertain from letters enclosed from John Maxwell and Michael Wharton, and my reply; I hear the number of the enemy is not so great as they wrote, nor had the Governor set forward to come to these parts, but the Abbot of Paisley, with such power as they could make. I wrote Maxwell for the Earl of Angus not to come there, which he has promised me; he knows the Earl has written to me. The Master of Maxwell does not proceed in such a substantial sort in His Majesty's affairs as I should wish.

I conceive they will lay a strong garrison, to keep themselves and annoy as they may, until they see what is done at Borthie. If their garrisons be great, considering their lying must be almost 40 miles from Carlisle, I would our garrisons were greater.

Upon news of the Governor's coming to Sanquair, and that the garrisons would be laid in Drumlangrick, Drisdere, and a town called Thornyhill, I sent Michael Wharton, with the garrison in Dumfries, to go to Thornyhill, two miles from Drumlangrick and on the Earl of Morton's land, under Drumlangrick's rule, which town they spoiled, took 12 prisoners, and 14 nags, burnt the town, and returned to Dumfries that night. [2¼ *pages.*]

Jan. 21. Carlisle. 6. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. The Abbot of Paisley and the Earls of Cassillis, Glencairn, and others came to Sanquair last Wednesday, but have not brought so great a power as reported, and intend to lay garrisons. They do not like to take on hand great enterprises as yet, nor are so hasty to Dumfries as they in Stirling promised to the Frenchmen. I shall annoy their garrisons if they keep them not better. I enclose a letter from my spy at Edinburgh.

P.S.—If at the full moon they bring a greater power, I shall do the best I may for resistance. My opinion is that Dumfries should be fortified, as it stands in one of the best parts on the west coast of Scotland, for preservation of the countries and annoyance of the enemy. The surveyor of Boulogne's servant has come with your letters; I intend sending him by sea to Kirkcudbright. [1 *page.*]

Jan. 24. Carlisle. 7. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. The Earl of Lenox arrived at Carlisle last night; before his coming, I had prepared 500 inland men ready to serve as you commanded. We consulted, the moon being full for any hasty exploit; but neither his Lordship nor his power is fit for great service yet. At his desire I have refrained from sending for any gentlemen to come to him at Carlisle, before he enters Scotland. I received your letters of the 18th, and am travailing to know what ships, boats, ports, and creeks are on these coasts and in the Isle of Man, and how victuals may be provided for 1,000 men, to fortify Kirkcudbright for three months. [1 *page.*]

Jan. 31. Carlisle. 8. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. I repaired to my lord lieutenant at Warkworth, and in Hexham, on the 25th

Digitized by Google

VOL. II.

1548.

instant, I received yours of the 22nd. I consulted with him as directed but the weather would not have suffered any entry, if the time had never been more necessary, for the like tempestuous winds and rains have not heen seen in these parts. Mr. Rogers' servant, who came hither in post to pass to Kirkcudbright, lies on the coast, and cannot pass by sea for the winds, nor by land for water. I have travailed to know how victuals may be provided in the ports and creeks on the West coast, and shall to the uttermost of my power furnish 1,000 men for three months, if money may be had. Certain small boats will convey the victuals, which I have secretly viewed, (I enclose a remembrance of them, and of the havens and creeks upon the West coast,) which would at your command serve the town, if the enemy upon the seas be not able to hinder them. I have stayed certain corn lately come, and rest without proceeding to any furniture until further orders. There should be treasure and a treasurer for these parts. The garrisons in Scotland, especially in Dumfries, have informed me that they cannot serve with 8*d.* a day. I have travailed with the townsmen of Dumfries and the countrymen thereabouts, to furnish them upon that wages; but victuals are so dear that they cannot live on such small wages, and are at more charge with their service, continuing in garrisons, than many of them can bear. Pray command some order therein, and more ready payment.

His late Majesty, by letters from Council to the Chancellor of the Court of Augmentation, granted the preferment of all the chantries within these West Marches, as in Westmoreland and Cumberland, to such notable borderers as best served him. I trust you will have the same in memory for such as have worthily served, and have nothing whereon to live.

Let a trumpet be commanded to attend on the Warden of the West Marches, as there has been great want of such an officer.

The chief lords and gentlemen of the west parts of Scotland should have been with me for service; but a great portion cannot come yet for the weather. [2½ *pages.*]

Feb. 8. Carlisle.

9. Matthew Earl of Lenox, and Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. The Lord of Closeburn, a gentleman of the West Marches of Scotland, who has taken the oath and laid hostages in Carlisle for service to His Majesty, hearing that Oliver Sinclair is entered to you, for whom a son of the Lord Closeburn lies in pledge, has instanced us to make suit to you for deliverance of his son and heir, upon Sinclair's entry; we beseech you that his son may be discharged, as he shows himself earnest in the advancement and the godly purpose for unity of the realms. [¾ *page.*]

Feb. 11. Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

10. John Uvedale to the Lord Protector and Council. On my arrival here with the 6,000*l.* brought from York, I received yours of 4 Feb., commanding me to stay 3,000*l.* for exploits to be done on these Marches, which I have already sent to my Lord Lieutenant; the other 3,000*l.* I have reserved here for exploits on the West Marches, but I must know who is to demand it, as there is no mention thereof in your letters.

Digitized by Google

VOL. II.

1548.

I have spoken with Sir Thos. Gray for the receipt of 1,000 marks in his hands, for payment of the pensioners, and he has promised the most part this afternoon, when I intend to pay the charges of the ships lately sent northwards. I have other warrants of my Lord Lieutenant also, for charges of anchors, cables, and setting forward of other ships from hence, by his command, which will exhaust most of the 1,000 marks; God knows meantime what poverty is sustained by the garrisons placed in the spoiled, burnt, and wasted places in Scotland, the relief whereof must be had by your command and by no other's. [1¼ *pages.*]

Feb. 12. Carlisle. 11. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. I intend to enter Scotland with such power as I can have on these West Marches, about the 20th, as my Lord Lieutenant has written to me of his entry about that time, that we may invade at one instant, my Lord Lenox joining me, of whom or of his friends I am not likely to receive any advancement, either in power or knowledge, except with his six household servants. It is displeasing to see the small estimation he has with those of his own blood in that realm, and others that are come into His Majesty's service.

As to the boats, I did not stay any of them, nor do anything whereby any suspicion should be perceived.

As to the chantries, pardon my former letters, minding no commodity thereof to myself, but I thought the notable borderers in the service would receive comfort with the preferment of them; but lately they have made no suit to me therefor. Thanks for the trumpet for whom I look, as you signify.

The letter to John Maxwell, from his brother Lord Maxwell, I delivered myself, he being at Carlisle; he gave three or four great sighs on reading it, and with no pleasing countenance and water in his eyes, he told me his brother had written him to show the houses of Lochmaben and Carlaverock to such as you sent to view them. I entered with him on the present state of these two realms, and the promises made by the noblemen and others to unite them; the want of liberty his brother had; his own oath to serve His Majesty, and the great presents which he received to their two uses, and advised him to frankly offer to me, to be presented to you, the houses aforesaid, declaring, as I thought, what relief and benefit his brother and he might receive at your hands by so doing. He said he would speak with his friends and afterwards show me his mind. I advised him to beware whom he consulted, but, notwithstanding many persuasions, I could not move him, and he departed, promising me an answer the next day. On the morrow he showed me his brother's letter, but when I reasoned with him of your favour or displeasure, he said the letter was not in his brother's hand nor signed, and argued on the decyphering of it, but promised when any came to view the houses, he would suffer it, and afterwards send one of his brother's men to him, and would have his brother's hand and seal for his own discharge, and he wrote a letter to him which I enclose. I caused some friends he consulted with to exhort him to deliver the houses, but he refused, and I think both brothers would go against you.

Digitized by Google

VOL. II.

1548.

The garrisons on these West Marches lying in Scotland have done damage last week to the Laird of Drumlangrick's lands, and taken seven or eight of his servants, burnt their buildings and devastated their goods. Sundry other displeasures have also been done by John Musgrave of Bewcastle and Scotch borderers against the Hamiltons; one Hamilton, brother to the Captain of Blackness, has been hurt, and he and others of the Governor's taken, whom I have.

As to the charges of the garrisons at Dumfries, remember my dealings with the townsmen; the reward they write of in their letter enclosed, was a great Bible which I sent their church; 40 of the garrison came to me from the Captain through very necessity, whom I again established there. Corn is dearer there than in any part of this realm, and much scarcity through waste, notwithstanding I cause the English groat to go for 17*d.* of their money in all their countries assured.

Consider that until last December there were but 100 horsemen in garrison, which always lay in Scotland, and now amount to eight score, besides the 40 Scotchmen, all of whom have done great service. The garrisons be all English, except three or four in every company for their guides. Thirty of them last Thursday rode 16 miles beyond Dumfries in Galloway, and burnt a gentleman's house, took his brother and two servants prisoners, and came to Dumfries again without distress of any man. They have been unpaid four months, save 400*l.* imprest. The West Marches have been much charged in these long wars, and are the less able to make invasion, and sundry of them are not well inclined towards me.

The Captain of Crawford's eldest son entered himself last Christmas, with oath and hostages, to serve the King, and sundry times since has been with me at Carlisle, and is a quick young fellow. Pray let his father be returned from Nottingham castle to me; I will keep him on these Marches, and use him and his son in the service.

Let the two boys pledged for the Earl of Glencairn be removed from Carlisle, as I fear their escape, being so near the Marches, and the Earl, for whom they lie being so untrue. It is wonderful to hear of his persuasions to sundry gentlemen who serve His Majesty to revolt. He begins to keep watches at Glencairn, but it shall not defend his lands there. I enclose a letter from the Abbot of Dryburgh to me, and as he has not appointed any certain day for payment, I have given his sureties one, whereof he is advertised. They intend to make a great fort at Edinburgh castle, and to lessen the height of David's tower and make a platform with two bulwarks, at the French King's cost. [5½ *pages.*]

Feb. 12. Wootton. 12. William Lord Eure to the Lord Protector. His late Majesty granted me for life the Stewardship of Pickering, and Pickering Lythe, the Constableship of Scarborough castle, with the Stewardship of the lands of the late Sir Fras. Bygod, and that of the house of Jervaux, Yorkshire. Pray be a means to His Majesty that my son Sir Ralph, now 18 years of age, or my son Henry, may be joined with me in the patent for these offices. [½ *page.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. II.

1548.
Feb. 15. Carlisle. 13. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. I am informed that the Governor and his friends hope great aid from France, and intend to strengthen Edinburgh castle, and that the Earl of Argyle, being nothing pleased with the siege at Borthie, after the French captain was slain, made appointment to come with more power against Dumfries and other His Majesty's possessions on the west parts. The Earl of Angus' son and daughter are both dead. Sundry messengers have passed between the Governor and him, at the motion of Geo. Douglas, seeming as though there was enmity between them.

The garrisons on these parts, and other Scotchmen who serve the King, have done sundry displeasures against the enemy. Kennedy, laird of Blaquhan, who had Coniston barony in Galloway, near Kirkcudbright, 24 miles beyond Dumfries, a man of great power, and a very enemy, threatened those of Kirkcudbright and others that were come into the King's service. On Sunday night last, I caused Michael Wharton, captain of Dumfries, Miles Skaif, captain of Cockpool, with other garrisons, and some Scotchmen with them, to pass from Dumfries into that country; they burnt a grange of Blaquhan's, and all his barony, and brought away some spoil and 22 persons, returning to Dumfries without hurt.

Sir Thomas Palmer sent me your printed epistle, which I caused to be read at my board upon Shrove Tuesday, when a dozen gentlemen of Scotland were present, who heartily received it, and others in the country and town of Carlisle have solicited copies. The gentlemen here are much contented, and desired to be sent into that realm. The Laird of Buccleugh has lately been with the Queen and Governor, and was well entertained, and brags he shall have a garrison. On 15 Feb. the Bishop of Carlisle sent two servants to me, from his house of Roos, four miles from Carlisle, to desire that he might have his house in Carlisle which I lie in; I therefore request to know if he is to have it. I have no other to lie in at Carlisle. [2 *pages.*]

Feb. 16. Carlisle. 14. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. Mr. Uvedale, treasurer at Newcastle, writes me that my Lord Lieutenant, at Tynemouth, on Ash Wednesday, commanded him to pay me 3,000*l.* upon my application, towards the charges of such exploits as he appointed to be done in Scotland by me.

I have received no certain appointment for such exploits, and touching Kirkcudbright, I shall not furnish myself for that until commanded by you. I intend keeping my appointment into Scotland on Monday the 20th, which will be a great trouble to all these parties to pass so far in a wasted country. [1 *page.*]

Feb. 18. Carlisle. 15. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. I received your letter with a pack of books. The latter I ordered to be sent throughout the west parts of Scotland to noblemen and others; all charitable men in that realm ought to be contented with them. You write of 300, I received 260. They were nine days coming, notwithstanding the directions to the post twice, "for life, for life."

Digitized by Google

VOL. II.

1548.

The Earl of Angus often sends to me, after his accustomed practice, and lately sent the enclosed, desiring a safe conduct for two friends to come to Carlisle to confer with me. I have granted leave to Drumlangrick to come and speak with me at Carlisle on the 19th. He has now gone to a Council at Falkland, between the Queen, Governor, Earl of Argyle, and others, who meet there this Saturday night.

Drumlangrick sent me word he would discharge himself with them, and afterwards come to me, which I do not credit. I intend the Earl of Angus and those practisers shall hear of me as being in Scotland at the sending of my answer. On Ash Wednesday I caused Thos. Carleton, captain of Lochwood, with that garrison and other Scotchmen, to run a foray to Syminton, four miles beyond Douglas; they spoiled and burnt the town, and brought away goods and 30 prisoners. The Earl of Angus would not follow, but all his men did, and the Lord Fleming of Biggar; but all that our men seized they brought away, without hurt.

The French captains have moved the Governor to have Edinburgh castle in their keeping, and he intends delivering to them either Dumbarton or Blackness. [1⅔ *pages.*] *Enclosing,*

15. I. *Archibald Earl of Angus to Lord Wharton. My cousin the Laird of Drumlangrick promised to come and speak with you at Carlisle next Sunday. Consider that it is not to my honour that any of my kinsmen, friends, or servants should make appointment with you without my advice, as I am minded to appoint for all together, as you know, and may perceive my good mind by my works. I therefore pray that the Laird may stand on your assurance with his lands, goods, and servants till 27 Feb., and I will cause two servants who come on my business to appoint for him as for myself.*

P.S.—Your servant the Captain of Lochwood with his accomplices has reft a barony of my servants called Syminton. Pray further my friends in future. [1 *page.*]

Douglas Castle, 16 *Feb,* 1548.

Feb. 18. Carlisle. 16. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. According to command, I am assembling the power of these West Marches towards the borders to enter Scotland; this night a bruit has come amongst them that the East and Middle Marches have wages for their services upon those borders. Let me know by this post how these West Marches and the Scotchmen that serve under the Earl of Lenox and me shall be ordered for this entry, as we must pass into a wasted country, where small relief is to be had. [⅔ *page.*]

Feb. 23. 11 P.M. Carlisle. 17. Sir Thos. Wharton to the Lord Protector. My father, with Lord Lenox, and the whole of the country gentlemen and others, and 3,000 men, passed towards Scotland on the 20th, to annoy the Douglases, according to your commandment, and this day marching towards Drumlangrick's lands, and other Douglases, sent before him

Digitized by Google

1548. VOL. II.

my brother Henry, with all the true horsemen, in a foray to Drisdere and those countries, to burn and waste; he marching after with the foot in order, word came that all the foray were taken and slain by the Earl of Angus and others. Immediately the Earl and his company came upon my father, where he was with the foot both of English and Scotch, and overthrew them; when the assured Scots with my father perceived the enemy coming, they took or laid hands upon any Englishman in my Lord's company. I cannot tell whether my father or what others are taken or slain, but few or none came away.

Pray provide relief for this poor country now destitute, not only of all the gentlemen, but most of the true men within the wardenry, and also of good horses.

I and Sir John Lowther, captain of the castle, with the mayor of this city, are putting to safe custody the pledges of Scotland, and devising such order and watch for the city as we may, and so shall continue till we know your pleasure.

P.S.—Had I been made privy to your letters to my father before my departure, or had more diligence been used, this overthrow had not been; your letters were sent on Friday afternoon, but did not reach my father until Tuesday afternoon. [1¾ *pages.*]

Feb. 24. Berwick. 18. Thos. Grey to the Lord Protector. Lord Lieutenant Grey, on his voyage into Scotland, left me deputy in the country and town of Berwick, associating with me Sir Robert Ellerker and certain others. On Friday I received intelligence from Sir Thos. Wharton that his father was overthrown, which I sent to Lord Grey. I have also written to the Lord President of the North, so that he may make preparation for the furniture for the men that shall be required. [¾ *page.*]

Feb. 27. Kingston-upon-Hull. 19. Certificate of Ralph Constable, lieutenant, Thomas Salton, mayor, and Thos. Alred and Wm. Crokhay, inhabitants of Kingston-upon-Hull, to the Archbishop of York, that they mustered all the able men meet to serve on horse or foot, as archers, arquebusiers, pikemen, &c., as also their furniture, and have taken the total number of those meet to serve for the war, as directed by his Grace. [⅔ *page.*]

Feb. 29. Carlisle. 20. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. I received your letters of the 22nd, respecting the wages of these Marches, which I shall accordingly follow; also one from Lord Maxwell to his brother John Maxwell, who shows himself an enemy, against his oath. The world wonders here of his and the other Maxwell's falsehoods. Ireland, that crafty priest, lately repaired with letters to Lord Maxwell, and had your leave to pass and repass by post, and was never stayed by me, as Lord Maxwell untruly wrote. He was with me in Carlisle the day of my going thence towards Scotland, and now he is in those places.

Touching these West Marches under my charge, since these long wars began, a great number have served worthily, to His Majesty's honor and the annoyance of the enemy. Would all the said Marches had used a like obedience, and then the service would have been more notable,

Digitized by Google

Vol. II.

1548.

the want whereof has caused me and others sundry times to light on our feet; though there has been a great number of horsemen, as in the baronies of Gillesland and Burgh, there were not with my son six horsemen of those baronies at the burning of Drisdere, except 12 persons in the garrisons, notwithstanding the command for all the horsemen to be with him; and yet John Blauerasset, who had the leading of those in Gillesland, and the bailiff of Burgh's son, who had the leading of those of Burgh, were taken prisoners on horseback, not far from my own standard, where neither they nor any other of my company were appointed to be. I account that, since the war began and the Scots came to Langholm, if obedience had been dutifully used with the subjects upon command, it had been worth a good part of land to be sold. My service is the more defaced, albeit I have travailed with my poor power and my friends, and our trust is to have His Majesty's favour and the Council's. I heartily desire you should know all the demeanors used in these parts against me and my friends, who are true servants to His Majesty. [2¾ *pages.*]

Feb. ? The King to the Lord Lieutenant of S[ussex ?]. A great aid is soon to sail for succour of the Scots, which may, in their passage attempt to damage our realm. You shall therefore cause all the beacons to be diligently watched, from 6 March till further orders, and all fit to serve in the wars, who were lately mustered, to be in readiness at an hour's warning. [*Domestic, Eliz., Vol. XCIII., No.* 18, *p.* 31.]

Feb. ? The King to the Commissioners of Musters for the county of G[loucester]. Similar to the preceding. You are to attend to the beacons, and have the chief leading, order, levying, and directing of the able men of that county, for repulse of the enemy, and defence of the subject. [*Domestic, Eliz., Vol. XCIII., No.* 18, *pp.* 32–33.]

Feb. ? The King to the gentlemen of —— shire. Our rebels the Scots, relying on foreign succours, prepare to attempt the recovery of the forts which we have won or built in that kingdom, and to annoy those who have submitted to us and our subjects on the frontiers. We have aleady gained such advantages over them as may make them remember our tender years, and wishing still to defend our country, we require musters to be taken, and appoint you commissioners for that shire. You shall therefore take a perfect muster of horse and foot, and inquire into the number of horses fit for demi-lances or light horsemen, survey the armour, &c., choosing men the fittest for the service, and report the result to us within 15 days. [*Domestic, Eliz., Vol. XC., No.* 9, *pp.* 2–4.]

Feb. ? 21. List of the customary tenants and rentals of the villages of Sandwaith and Lakinby, parcel of the manor of St. Bees, co. Cumberland; total, 15*l.* 19*s.* 10½*d.* [4 *pages.*]

March 2. Carlisle. 22. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. Considering the traitorous doings of the Scots, I wrote to the Maxwells as a

Digitized by Google

VOL. II.

1548.

device to learn their doings, and enclose a copy of Maxwell's answer and of my letter. He declares his falsehood therein, as when at Dumfries, he showed an intention truly to serve His Majesty under me to the uttermost.

Intending to leave 100 horsemen in Dumfries, being compelled to come away myself through want, &c., I appointed 15 arquebusiers to lie in the town, but they, being of no strength, rendered the same to John Maxwell, who untruly keeps them prisoners. There is great scarcity in the west of Scotland, so that I have to travail the more for provision for the garrisons.

The number of men taken in Dumfries was 177, and 379 carriage horses, which men, if they had done as I commanded, might have kept the town, and annoyed all that were against them. Many of them are most simple creatures, and not like men of war, and I had no remedy but either to take such with me or give over the enterprise. It is notable to see the letters which pass between the pledges and their friends, as between son and father, brother and brother, and others to their dishonour; I desire to know how all these pledges and affairs are to be ordered.

John Clydesdale, the Governor's brother, was with me during that service and showed himself honest, and has several times requested me to ask you where he shall receive the pension of 400 crowns you have given him. I use gentle entertainment to him in my house, and lend him money; let him have a letter of thanks for being with me in this service, &c.

Lord Lenox left Carlisle 28 Feb., to go to his wife at Wressell, as there was no further service here for him; pray send him thanks for his services there. I have delivered him money for his diet, and the rewards to the Scotchmen who served, many of whom are now with me to receive them, and to devise how I shall continue their services.

It appears by my Lord Lieutenant's letters to me that my son's report to him of our overthrow caused him to return, which is a great perplexity to me, but he wrote again within 12 hours of the good service we had done.

I hear there was a device proposed to be put in execution against my Lord at Dalkeith by some false Scotchmen; it will be well to have the truth thereof bolted out, and I have written to his Lordship accordingly. [*3 pages, damaged.*] *Enclosing,*

22. I. *John Maxwell to Lord Wharton. Though all has not proceeded as you looked for when in this country, yet receive our request. At my lord my brother's desire, we took oath to you to advance the marriage, and left pledges for his relief, and I appointed to remain with you, but your people took from mine goods, &c. worth* 1,000*l.; I came to Carlisle for redress, but could not get* 10*l. I sent the owners of the gear, but they could not get it back, but were spoiled and taken prisoners to the castle by your servants. I told you I would rather be hanged over the walls of Lochmaben than give it up, being my brother's possession, and you know what has been done. I called*

Digitized by Google

1548. VOL. II.

those untrue men who had spoiled my poor fellows, and did not look to be put in the castle for so little a fault.

You accuse me of dealing with Drumlangrick, which I have not done since my appointment, but as the King's proclamation and my Lord Lieutenant's orders allow gentlemen to keep their own possessions and use their own lands, I will advance the marriage as much as any poor man in the realm; but not if our possessions are to be taken and our gear spoiled. If you will return the gear and prisoners, I will freely send back all my prisoners taken that day. [2 *pages, damaged.*] 1 *March* 1548.

March 4. Carlisle. 23. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. I will follow your instructions about the ordnance and munitions to be sent from Newcastle; also that certain Scots named in a schedule shall not be delivered upon ransom; also your order for direction of my letters by post.

It is reported that both the Queens are in Dumbarton castle; some say to be conveyed to France. [1 *page.*]

March 5. Carlisle. 24. Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. I have received a letter sent by a gentleman of the West to Lord Kirkmichael, which I enclose. The Scots take great comfort in those news. [½ *page.*] *Enclosing,*

24. 1. *William Kirkpatrick, Laird of Kirkmichael to Lord Wharton. Fifteen ships have arrived at the mull of Kintyre near Dumbarton, it is said with the Duke of Guise, the Queen's brother, bringing with him* 1,500 *arquebusiers and* 100,000 *crowns to be delivered to the Governor, who is to deliver to them the Queen and Princess at Dumbarton.*

The Master of Maxwell and Laird Drumlangrick have furnished 200 *men as a garrison for Dumfries, till they get help from the Governor. I will never fail you if you will be good lord to me.* [⅝ *page, much defaced.*] 1 *March* 1548.

March 6. Newcastle-upon-Tyne. 25. John Uvedale to the Lord Protector and Council. I have according to your instructions paid the two bands of Spaniards whom my Lord Lieutenant mustered a month's wages, which has consumed 239*l.* 10*s.* I must remind your Grace (my Lord Protector) that you gave me licence to repair to London to make my account, which I must do for my many diseases, or die here for lack of remedy. Pity me in my old years, worn out with service. [¼ *page.*]

March 6. Carlisle. 26. Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. I have received a letter from the Laird of Applegarth, which corroborates the news of the arrival of the French ships for conveyance of the Queen. I have also heard from the Isle of Man that certain ships have appeared between Ireland and Man, sailing for Scotland. [½ *page.*] *Enclosing,*

26. 1. *John Jardane, Laird of Applegarth, to Lord Wharton. I am informed that there are* 10 *French ships lying at the*

Digitized by Google

1548. VOL. II.

Kyles of Bute, waiting for a wind to go to Dumbarton and take away the Queen, and the Governor is to have 20,000 *crowns to deliver her up to the French King.*

The Governor has besieged several houses of the Earl of Angus's friends in Lothian and slain some, and says that he will have all that the Douglases have. George Douglas has left his eldest son in pledge with Lord Grey. Angus and his friends are to meet at Cobenton. I will bring you word what passes. [1 *page.*]

Wandale, 4 *March* 1548.

March 8. Carlisle. 27. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. I have received yours of the 1st and 3rd inst. respecting the late services done, and punishing that great falsehood for example's sake. All we in that service are glad of your good acceptation of it. I render thanks to those who truly served, and shall punish three of those you name; the abbot of New Abbey, broke away from his taker the second night; the other two, George and Herbert Maxwell, taken by Scotchmen, would not present themselves before me.

For order of the victuals, you say that you will send one of those who has charge thereof at Holy Island and Berwick, whom I will aid and prepare books for; also that you will send Sir Thos. Holcroft to have special charge of those fortifications. I will cause carriages to be prepared for the spades, shovels, and mattocks, as you commanded.

As to the present state of these parts of Scotland, John Maxwell, Ireland, and their adherents spoiled several of their own countrymen for service of His Majesty; their falsehoods and treason is wonderful, but the natural inclination of that realm has ever been against this, since the realms had their names of England and Scotland; so that they must be won with fire and sword.

The Annerdales for the most part are turned to them; Borderers on both sides desire continual war for their own private gain.

On 6th March they burnt all the houses about the town of Cockpool, and the coward English therein rendered the Tower to John Murray, being with John Maxwell, they to come out with their lives, which were in no peril. I had myself determined to chase Maxwell within 12 hours. They put in the house two Murrays, three of Maxwell's men, two of Drumlangrick's, and two of Laird Closeburn's. Maxwell and those gentlemen of his false band have sent for the Lairds Garlies, Lochinvar, and Bonby, the chief rulers of Galloway, Kirkcudbright, and beyond; I sent for them, and they promised by their letters since my last enterprise, notwithstanding Maxwell's falsehood, to be with me this week. For their pledges I have Garlies' son and heir, whose name is Steward; three tall gentlemen and the nearest of blood to Lochinvar, he having no issue; and the son and heir of the tutor of Bonby; I think they will not break their oath. Until a conclusion shall be taken with them, His Majesty should not be put to great charges for the fortification at Kirkcudbright, except in carriage of spades, shovels, and victuals; for if those men stand with their oath, the thing is more easy, and if they

Digitized by Google

1548. VOL. II.

come themselves to Carlisle, the matter should be opened, and they ordered that their power in those countries may serve their purpose.

The French ships being arrived upon their west coast, it is to be foreseen what they take on hand to do. I have summoned with sound of trumpet and proclamation at Carlisle Cross, myself being present, all Scotchmen that are sworn and have laid their hostages, to appear before me at Carlisle on 13th March, for discharge of their oath and relief of their pledges; thus I shall see the proceedings of all of them. The morrow after I intend to punish the offenders, and use others according to their truth.

The treason done and the fear which thereupon has entered into many men's hearts is notable, which must be won again with power and honourable activity, and the more easy to be done if these West Marchers show themselves according to their duty.

Your letter to my Lord Scrope and myself, to set at liberty Lord Closeburn's son and heir, who is with my Lord Scrope, and was pledge for Oliver Sinclair, I have stayed, in consideration of Closeburn's falsehoods. The night I rode to Dumfries, I told him thereof, and had many other talks with him and the other false men; I therefore beseech you that his son and heir may be stayed where he is, or elsewhere in this realm. The father being sworn, a part of his oath is to serve the King and obey all commandments given by you, the lord lieutenants, or wardens. When he delivered his hostage, which I have, it was promised if his son had been at liberty, I should have had him. If he labours for him, let me thus proceed in that cause, for he begins to write and send feigned messages on his own behalf.

Patrick Murray is with me, and is spoiled of the goods he had in his house and all others. I gave him 10*l.* this morning to comfort his wife and children with, out of the money for the Earl of Lenox's affair; if he persevere in his truth, he must be looked upon accordingly. I have the Laird of Cockpool a prisoner in Carlisle castle, for his untruth in swearing to serve His Majesty, and his marriage with Lord Somerville's daughter without licence since his oath; thus I am troubled with these untrue and perplexed doings of these false Scots. [5¼ *pages.*]

March 10. Newcastle. 28. Sir Robert Brandling to the Lord Protector and Council. Your letters of 20 Feb. only reached me 10 March. You signify that notwithstanding the proclamation for release of the lately arrested French ships, those stayed at Newcastle with grain of the Cardinal of Bourbon's were not delivered. There were five French ships stayed at Newcastle laden with grain, part of which was bought by Mr. Stonehouse to victual Holy Island, and the rest by Bartram Anderson, a Newcastle merchant, and the money all paid to the Frenchmen, except some not yet demanded. The ships were set at liberty on the proclamation. [1 *page.*]

March 10. Eyemouth Fort. 29. Thos. Gower to the Lord Protector. When by your means I had a grant of the office of surveyor of His Majesty's lands in Northumberland, I had no small joy, trusting to serve to his profit

Digitized by Google

1548. VOL. II.

and your pleasure; but as you have appointed to me the keeping of the fort of Eyemouth (which being in the face of the enemy, and not in perfection, requires diligent attendance), my continuance there has caused my other office not to be so diligently attended. Wherefore I have been forced to make the bearer, Wm. Fairwell a gentleman of experience for that room, my deputy in the office of surveyor, if it may stand with your pleasure; such profit as I shall have of him for my goodwill shall be only employed to the advancment of the service. My service at Eyemouth this winter being almost unprovided of necessaries, with the payment of my ransom for my last being taken prisoner in Scotland, has been so chargeable to me, being a poor man, that it has caused me to seek all the honest means I could devise to furnish myself. I therefore beseech you not to be displeased at this my notion. [1½ *pages, damaged.*]

March 10. Berwick. 30. Robt. Dunne to the Lord Protector. On receipt of your orders, I went to the island to hasten two ships loaded with biscuit, beer, butter, and cheese to victual Borthie craig, and appointed four others, laden with the same and with Malmsey and stockfish, and another at Berwick. On return of Mr. Stonehouse, I will hasten to Carlisle about the supplies, as directed; I have also shipped flour to Borthie crag, and ordered two hoys with coals thither. [¾ *page, damaged.*]

March 12. Newcastle. 31. Sir James Wilford to Council. I arrived at Newcastle this day, where I am to remain till you appoint me. Pray direct Mr. Uvedale to pay our wages; he alleges want of money, and says he shall first pay the garrisons that are behind; also instruct the Master of the Ordnance to exchange some unserviceable arms that were delivered out of the Tower; to sell new to such that have lost them by the way; and to supply powder for the exercise of the soldiers. [¾ *page.*]

March 14. Carlisle. 32. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. I wrote you of the coming to Carlisle of the Lords Lochinvar, Garlies, and Bonby, the chief rulers of Galloway and Kirkcudbright; Garlies and Lochinvar have since written me the enclosed concerning their pledges, and I have sent for them.

Considering that Laird Johnston's house at Lochwood is not tenable but for a garrison amongst the assured countrymen, I devised how it might be kept after this great treason; victuals were had there out of this realm, the country being wasted, and the house standing 30 miles from Carlisle; but though I furnished it with all necessaries for two months, I could have neither horsemen nor footmen that would lie there, save seven of my own servants. Having with me James Johnston, Abbot of Salsyde, brother to Laird Johnston, and others chief of that name, whom I have found of the best sort of Scots since they were won, I resolved to deliver the house to the keeping of the Abbot, in the manner mentioned in the writing enclosed. I trust I shall yet cause the Johnstons and others to be

Digitized by Google

VOL. II.

1548.

a scourge to the Maxwells. I have abated of the other garrisons for that entertainment; tell me how to proceed with that house and the Johnstons.

On 6 March, the Earl of Angus and Geo. Douglas met at Leynton, when George declared all his proceedings, and departure with my Lord Lieutenant, and was very pleasant; they concluded that the Earl should sign a blank paper wherein Geo. Douglas should gather certain articles of their demands to the Governor, as of the Abbacy of Arbroath and others, such as they said the Governor would not grant, whereupon they might have their quarrel with him, to conclude with this realm. Douglas said if he might have you assured to him, he and his brother would stand with this realm; but he would credit no other's words or writing; these words were spoken before four or five lords. Afterwards Angus told a Scotchman who was sworn under me that I and those under me did him and his much displeasure, and willed him to tell me to discontinue it. Douglas said, "Tell the Lord Warden from me that my brother and I always pleased the last King of England, the King that now is, my Lord Protector, Lords of the Council, and Lord Lieutenant, and all others in authority for England, except Lord Wharton, and he can never be pleased with us; and if he will not be satisfied, we will learn him his A B C again." I have answered Angus and Geo. Douglas by the same man, that when I was a boy I learned my A B C, and if Geo. Douglas and I be in a school together, I shall learn him to spell and read two of the first lines.

John Maxwell, the Lord's brother, and Drumlangrick are passed to the Governor, and I am informed that the Earl of Augus, who married Maxwell's sister, and he practise together. They make ballads in Scotland of Maxwell's falsehood.

I received yours to me and Sir John Lowther by Lord Dacre's servant, wherein you will that Sir John Lowther and I suffer Lord Dacre to have a lease of certain tithes until we have approved a better title thereto, and that I suffer his tenants of the Barony of Burgh to occupy the Debateable land as heretofore, and set at liberty those servants of Sir Thos. Dacre whom I had in prison.

As to my title to the tithes, when the late Lord Dacre was warden of the West Marches, he had the occupation of them; the Earl of Cumberland when warden also had them, and after him the present Lord Dacre during his time; after him the Earl of Cumberland again, and when I entered into the office of wardenry more than 10 years since, His Majesty's letters were addressed to the Bishop of Carlisle and Prior of the Abbey of Carlisle, owners of the tithes, that I should have them for the better maintenance of my house, which I have had till three years since, when at your Grace's being at Newcastle, you divided them between me and Sir John Lowther, for maintenance of his house as captain of the castle. Pray determine the same as it shall please you.

As to the occupancy by his tenants of the Debateable land, His late Majesty commanded me to order it as won to his possessions, and the tenants to pay a yearly rent of a groat or 1s., and you

Digitized by Google

1548. VOL. II.

also signified I should help Pat. Grame, who has worthily served. Lord Dacre's tenants occupy by force what they demand, for I will suffer no variation. The Debateable land is 10 miles in length, and most part four miles in breadth, and much of it as fertile as any in these North parts, and many people thereon stand in due obedience. That ground and those people require foresight and order to be put amongst them for their continuance in obedience. Lord Dacre would not that any who have worthily served the King under me should be preferred, and yet there are many that deserve.

As to the imprisonment of the two servants of Sir Thos. Dacre, for whom I received your former letters, I had no such in prison. There were two bailiffs for His Majesty's lands of the late priory of Lanercost, standing beside Lord Dacre's house of Naworth, who received the oath to give a true rental of the value of His Majesty's lands in their offices, which they refused to do, and the said Sir Thos. Dacre occupied the land. What title he had I know not, except the demesnes which the King gave him. I restrained them of their liberty in Carlisle or Cockermouth, but suffered them to go home at certain times, in hope of their doing their duty; and according to your order, I sent them home, giving them a new day to make their rental; but they have neither kept the day nor come where I am. Whatever information you receive of my doings, pray examine the party and me before Council; then it would appear to be done truly, and not with wrong to any party, and my doings would be in better estimation here, which my Lord Dacre and those towards him seek to deface. Pray be my good Lord, for unless His Majesty, and you, and the Council favour my services, I am not able, were I twenty times more powerful, to worthily serve in an office of such importance as the wardency of the West Marches. [5½ *pages.*] *Enclosing,*

32. 1. *Alex. Stuart of Garlies and John Gordon of Lochinvar to Lord Wharton. We did our uttermost to fulfil your desire to be with you on* 6 *March, but we heard that our neighbours would lay in wait for us, and take us both to the Governor of Scotland. We then sent to the Master of Maxwell for licence of passage, but he refused. We got leave with great difficulty for the Laird of Lochinvar's pledges to pass. We were told that unless we remained with him, we should be pursued by the authority of Scotland with fire and sword. Counsel us what to do till you can provide for us; England and Scotland both know our loyalty to the King.* [¾ *page, slightly defaced.*]
11 *March* 1548.

March 14. Berwick. 33. Thomas Petit to the Lord Protector. I delivered your letter to my Lord Lieutenant, and declared your pleasure for the fortifications at Lawther and Berwick, and sent a man into the bishopric, with a commission to take up 200 labourers. This done, I left my Lord Lieutenant at Newcastle, and went to Berwick, and delivered your letter to

Digitized by Google

1548. VOL. II.

the captain of the castle, sent forth another commission into the parts thereabouts, remained there two days, and set forth the works; I left a man to set the labourers to work when they came, and so returned. We thought to have had all the labourers by 28 Feb.; my Lord ordered me to return and tell him of their coming, that he might appoint the men-of-war to be in readiness, so I returned to Berwick; but when I came again, there were but 30 labourers come, and after remaining there until the 12th, my Lord Lieutenant came to Berwick; yet for my life I could not get 100 labourers together. Notwithstanding, I trust that by the 18th we shall be in hand with your purpose, and that it will not be long in doing. [1½ *pages.*]

March 14. Berwick. 34. Robt. Dunne to the Lord Protector. You order me to send six months' victuals to the men at Borthie crag. I have written you what I have sent [*see No.* 30 *supra*]. As ships come in I will send more, till the full victualling is accomplished. I only wait Mr. Stonehouse's coming to depart for Carlisle. [1 *page.*]

March 15. Alnwick. 35. William Ridgeway to the Lord Protector. I have sent to Borthie crag workmen and materials, lime, timber, shot, &c. as directed, and will send anything else they write for. Lord Grey at his coming can inform you concerning the state of the works at Roxburgh, Hume, and Eyemouth. [¾ *page.*] *Enclosing,*

35. 1. *Wm. Ridgeway to Lord Grey.*

At Eyemouth the turf work is finished, and there is neither stone nor lime for walls nearer than Berwick, therefore it should suffice for this year.

Walls were ordered about Hume, and I have set them to quarry the stone, but lime cannot be had nearer than Roxburgh, and carriage is chargeable.

For Roxburgh the two flankers ordered will suffice, as the turf walls stand fair; we have made two lime kilns which must serve Roxburgh and Hume. I know not when the bakehouse and brewhouse will be set up, all the carriages being wanted for victuals. Endorsed, "Orders given by the Lord Grey, at his departing out of the North to the Court." [1 *page.*] 15 *March* 1548.

[March 15.] 36. Statement of the order taken for watching the beacons in the East Marches, at Rawys castle, Bamborough castle, Holy island, Sanyngside, Hartlepool, &c., with the names of the watchmen appointed. [2½ *pages.*]

March 18. Berwick. 37. Robert Dunne to the Lord Protector. Being commanded to repair to Carlisle concerning the victualling of the West Marches on the arrival of Mr. Stonehouse, I must signify that the reason of my staying so long here is that I am waiting for Mr. Stonehouse's coming. [½ *page.*]

March 18. Carlisle. 38. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. I received yours by Sir Thos. Holcroft's servants, with a letter from him re-

Digitized by Google

1548. VOL. II.

specting the fortifications appointed by you. I have written you on the state of those west parts of Scotland, and sent a letter of Lairds Lochinvar and Garlies, whereby and by the treasonable proceedings in the Maxwells, the fortifications require more power than before, or some stay of the soldiers, workmen, and labourers in their counties, until these troubles are more settled, whereby these fortifications may be the more orderly proceeded in. Sir Thos. Holcroft intends being with me at Carlisle on the 24th; I have written him as to the stay of his soldiers until our meeting. I have put some small ships and boats in readiness for conveying the shovels, spades, victuals, and necessaries with secresy.

On the 17th, I had before me at Carlisle all the pledges for Scotchmen, many prisoners, and other gentlemen and subjects of Scotland, upon warning to keep their appearance, and openly called them in the Mote Hall, according to a former proclamation for every assured Scot under me; and with such declaration as I could make, trying the good from the bad, condemned 10 to be hanged; and before night, sent my son to a place provided for the execution, in the fields beyond Carlisle, with six of them, staying the other four in the castle, upon great and lamentable suits made by Scotch gentlemen subjects for them. The six being at the place, the eldest pledge for John Maxwell, John Maxwell his uncle's son, who was next inheritor to Lord Maxwell and his brother, suffered; after him one of the pledges for the town of Dumfries, and after him the warden of the Grey Friars. There was such lamentable suit made for one Maxwell, pledge for John Maxwell of Brakenside, Sir Herbert Maxwell vicar of Carlaverock, and Brown near kinsman, pledge for the Abbot of New Abbey, that my son suffered the suitors to make their suits to myself, which was done in such sort and with such promises that I took upon myself to stay those three for 10 days, to prevent more displeasure amongst the blood of Maxwell, and also to see if thereby, or by any other means, I could settle those countries towards the better purpose of the fortifications.

This week coming, Lairds Garlies, Lochinvar, and Bonby are preremptorily to be with me, whose pledges and many more openly lament the treason wrought against the subjects of these parts. I shall accomplish your commands at such time as shall be best for the service, and this being the first example of the Scotchmen suffering in that case, I shall see the proceedings of them. All the pledges and sundry prisoners I keep most surely, treating the good sort gently within the town, and the evil sort in the castle.

There has been a bruit in Scotland that the Princess their young Queen is dead, but the Captain of Crawford's son, a proper gentleman, has sent me word of her sickness, and that she has recovered.

I enclose a copy of the words declared with sound of trumpet openly to the people at the place of execution, by your command, as also of my own declaration in the Mote Hall.

On the 18th I caused my son Thomas, with the garrisons, to burn and devastate Irwin, the taker of the Earl of Glencairn's sons; he

Digitized by Google

1548. VOL. II.

is devastated more in his houses, corn, and goods, with fire than the Earl's son was able to pay in ransom. [4 *pages.*] *Enclosing,*

38. I. "*Words declared at the execution of the Scotchmen on 17 Mar. 1547. Forasmuch as the truth in all godly creatures is to be known, and as the laws provideth every one to have reward according to their demerits, and where the will of God is that every Christian shall live in peace, these persons who this day are appointed to suffer pain of death for example sake, for that they professed an oath, and others entered themselves as pledges, professing by the same that they and their friends should set forth the godly marriage and peace between His Majesty our Sovereign Lord of England and the Queen's Grace of Scotland, and for their untruth and perjury against such most godly marriage and peace, and not regarding their faith, being therefore themselves and their blood the occasioners, this their death is thus appointed. And nevertheless all true and faithful men that keepeth their said profession and oath for the said marriage and peace shall have honour and thanks for the same, to their worldly fame for ever; as the pleasure of Almighty God is, who have mercy upon these souls.*" [¾ *page.*]

March 18. Berwick. 39. Thomas Petit to the Lord Protector. The rains have fallen so, and the waters are so high that we shall not be able to set out for Lawther for six days, though all was ready. As to the work at Berwick castle, I have been working with 60 labourers since 12 March, but we have not sunk 120 feet of ditch four feet; the ground is so stony that we must use mattock and shovel. I received your instructions for fortifications at the house of Yaster, and will advertise you of the state of the house when I have been. [1 *page, defaced.*]

March 20. Newcastle. 40. Edward Grimeston to the Lord Protector. On the 18th, Lord Huntley arrived at Newcastle, and has yet heard nothing but of quietness in Scotland, and the welfare of his wife and friends, as in his letters to you, which I enclose. He has sent for his wife and friends; I think he means to further the King's proceedings. [¾ *page.*]

March 22. Edenhall. 41. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. At the late entry into Scotland by the West Marches, James Salkeld, a poor young gentleman, was taken prisoner. He has a brother dwelling with the Lord Admiral, and I hear that this brother and his friends intend making suit to you that a pledge of the Irwins may be delivered in exchange for Salkeld, which pledge amongst others was called and put in fear of death, and was one of them I stayed. Considering that upon receipt of the oath and bond of the Scotchmen, their pledges by their own hands entered themselves to me, on con-

Digitized by Google

1548. VOL. II.

dition that should any of the number for whom they were given break oath, the pledge should suffer death for the same, and the pledge's hand having been given to me, a pledge delivered for a number, and especially this who expects to die, should not be exchanged for a prisoner; if it be moved to you that the said pledge of Irwin is but a boy, true it is he is under 18, and because his father is a notable man, I thought it good to put his pledge in the fear of death, minding secretly that he should not suffer. As to deliverance of Salkeld in exchange, there are many gentlemen of Scotland taken at the same time, and others of better substance than Salkeld.

The Commissioners of Musters for Cumberland certified to the Archbishop of York, and as he says they must also certify to you, I enclose their certificate. [1¾ *pages.*]

March 25. Carlisle. 42. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. I have received your letters of the 19th, that Laird Johnston's house, called Lochwood, is not to be delivered to the Abbot of Salsyde, his brother; also that you have been advertised from Scotland and France that the Scots, by the late treasonable practices of Maxwell, had the victory against me, and that the greatest number of men and horse fell on our side. I will tell you the truth of that matter, as also of what I have done touching the execution of such persons as you wrote about.

I have delivered the house of Lochwood, for the better service of His Majesty; if you command it to be ordered in any other manner for the keeping of English or Scotch, or to be razed, it shall be done.

Whatever is advertised from France or Scotland, the truth is as I wrote you by my son on the 25th ult., except that there were more of my carriage men and horses taken in Dumfries than I then knew. On my return to Carlisle, I commanded all the gentlemen and leaders to give me in writing an account of what men and horses they lacked, and upon that information I wrote you that there were 176 carriage men and 379 horses taken. The best of those prisoners have not 10*l.* to live upon, and there are but three gentlemen; Jas. Salkeld, a younger brother, John Blauerassett, leader of the horsemen of the Barony of Gillesland, and youngest son of Thomas Blauerassett, and John Threlkeld, son of the Bailiff of Burgh, and leader of the horsemen of the Barony of Burgh; his father also and younger brother, all poor men, and taken in a place where they were not commanded to be. All the other carriage men and horses taken in Dumfries, and who showed manhood in the town, defended themselves, notwithstanding that the traitorous Scots came into the town and said that we were all overthrown.

The Scots taken and slain numbered 500, whereof I have above 200, amongst whom were the Laird Drumlangrick, John Maxwell, the Abbot of New Abbey, the Earl of Glencairn's son, and Geo. Maxwell; how the Abbot escaped will appear by two letters of his sent herewith. He signs himself the Abbot of Snethart as the house is called. His legs and feet are sore torn by running away

Digitized by Google

VOL. II.

1548.

the second night after he was taken. As to Glencairn's son and Geo. Maxwell who were taken by two Scots, they were traitorously suffered to depart; I shall scourge them both for the offence; there were many more taken and suffered to pass away without my leave. I have at Carlisle, Lord Somerville's son, who was taken there, as also two brethren of Lord Creichton's, two sons of Laird Drumlangrick, and other lords, gentlemen, servants, and countrymen. Of the power appointed with me, and of the horsemen appointed with my son, not one man was taken or slain.

For a further declaration of that service, on 20 Feb. I lodged with the small power of these West Marches upon the River Esk, and made my entry into Scotland, with open provision, and order known long before. The next night I lodged in the town of Lochmaben, and was secretly informed that a treason was being devised for me, but for lack of proof I suspected that it was spoken to discourage the enterprise. The next night I was in Dumfries, and during this time letters passed between the Earls of Angus, Lenox, and me. On the morrow, I marched the horsemen in their order, and myself after, to the enterprise, thinking that day to have the Earl of Angus and his party at my will, but the Earl fled. After the town of Dusdere was burnt, the other traitors enterprised against us, and our horsemen were compelled to the mountains; word came to me that my son was slain, and all with him overthrown, but I told the man who brought the news, that if he spoke any more thereof, I would strike his neck asunder. I brought the news myself to Lord Lenox and the force, to whom I declared that our men were coming sore handled, and comforted them to prepare to fight, and I would fight with them. The enemy coming, we put ourselves in such order that they dared not fight, and we kept that order until our horsemen came over the mountains, who were before informed that we were overthrown, and were much comforted with the sight of us. They broke their chase sooner than I had sent word to them, which if they had not done, traitorous Maxwell and Drumlangrick should not have been taken so far from myself as they were. Thus chasing and giving them the overthrow, between Dawswynton and Dusdere, we returned at our order, ease, and will to Dumfries, where we lodged quietly. After supper, determining to abide there two or three days to take order for the misdemeanors, and to go to the Tolbooth for order of causes, sundry gentlemen and others earnestly moved me to return home, alleging want of victuals, their men being sore travelled and without relief, and our horsemen at spoil in the country; so I was compelled to leave the town about noon, without the approach of any enemy.

As to the execution, three suffered on the 17th, as I wrote you; I shall use the same to the best of my poor knowledge for example's sake, as you commanded.

I beseech you that I, for the little service I have done, and the gentlemen and subjects of the West Marches, who have long worthily served, more especially in this last service, may have thanks for the same, and not be impaired thereof either by Frenchmen or Scotch-

Digitized by Google

1548. VOL. II.

men. I have had great comfort many years from the good acceptance of my poor services to the King; I beseech you to have a trial how this last service was done, to the end I may know how you take it. [6 *pages.*] *Enclosing,*

42. I. *John, Abbot of Snethart to Lord Wharton. I am too sick and my feet rent to repair to you to Carlisle, as requested by my pledge. I was informed that you had turned your favour from me, so I got away. I was also ordered to bring all the prisoners, horses, and goods taken. I have but one, and I have sent him to you, with his gear, a fellow with two horses, which I will send you when I can get him, or expel him this part of Scotland. I am innocent of any fault towards you.* [¾ *page.*]
Sneithart, March 1, 1547.

March 26. Carlisle Castle. 43. Sir John Lowther to the Lord Protector. Lord Wharton has shown me your letter, permitting Lord Dacre to enjoy the tithes of Penrith, Richardby, Crosby, Langwathby, Stainton, and Houghton, until we prove a better title to them. As to my title, for my part, when the late Lord Dacre was captain of the town and castle of Carlisle, and kept house, he had them for the maintenance of his house; then the Earl of Cumberland; then the present Lord Dacre, and after him the Earl of Cumberland again; and since then Lord Wharton, being captain of the town and castle of Carlisle, until three years since, when your Grace at Newcastle made Lord Wharton lord warden and captain of the town of Carlisle, and me captain of the castle, and directed the tithes to be divided between us. I am of the eldest sort serving in these parts, and since I could first serve, I never heard that the said tithes were occupied otherwise; if the little part of them which I have be taken from the castle, I must keep but a simple house, for there will be little left to find provision, and neither mill nor other commodity for the soldiers' horse and mine. Whatever you command I shall obey. [1¼ *pages.*]

March 26. Alnwick Castle. 44. Robert Bowes to the Lord Protector. I have received letters from Ninian Cockburn, which I enclose. They attempted a large assembly to impeach the service, but though the Governor used every endeavour to assemble his friends, he could not bring together above 400. The Earl of Angus and George Douglas also assembled their friends, under pretence that they were in fear of the Governor. I am informed, however, by my spies that they would agree in resisting any enterprise of Englishmen against Scotland.

The rivers are overflowed by the melting snow; when the weather is fair, I shall reassemble and set forward the service. [1 *page.*]

March 28. York. 45. [Archbishop of York and Council of the North] to the King. We have held our sitting in the city of York for ministration of justice for a month, and the justices of assize have kept the sessions of gaol delivery. Nine prisoners were convicted of felony, six hung, and three, being women, reprieved. [½ *page, torn.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. II.

1548.
March 28. York. 46. Archbishop of York and Council of the North to the Lord Protector. We advertised the King of our sittings for the administration of justice, and of the sessions for gaol delivery by the justices of assize, which letters will come to your hands. [½ *page, torn.*]

March 29. Carlisle. 47. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. I received yours of the 24th, commanding me to put in readiness 500 or 600 horsemen when I receive advertisement from Lord Grey, and to keep them six or seven days to abuse the Scots. I would there were so many worthy to be called horsemen within these West Marches, but I will put all I have in readiness.

I delivered the letters to Sir Thos. Holcroft, and enclose his answer. He arrived at Carlisle on the 26th, a worn, sick man, and continues so.

On the 24th, Mr. Dunne came to me at Carlisle for victuals; as you will perceive by his letter, he has travelled along the West Coast; I have found few such men for that kind of service. He has gone to Newcastle till further commands.

John Maxwell has made suit for his remission to the Governor, who granted it, and gave him one of Lord Herris' daughters in marriage, with the whole inheritance, and said the other two sisters should be provided for. Maxwell and Drumlangrick both came to Drumlangrick's house from the Governor on the 25th inst., with his wife of 14 years of age. Maxwell, to brag his treasons, wrote me a letter, of which I enclose a copy, as also of my answer; my two sons shall undertake any two sons of like honour in Scotland that will take Maxwell's quarrels.

On the 28th, I made proclamation at the Market Cross in Carlisle, for all gentlemen and herdsmen in Scotland who have received the oath and delivered hostages to me, to come before me in Carlisle on Saturday in Easter week, on pain of their oath, and peril of their pledges. I purposed the execution of sundry to have been upon the 28th, which upon great suits I stayed until the said Saturday. I have many pledges and other prisoners in Carlisle, and desire that some of the best may be removed to the inner parts of this realm.

I also send you a letter received from Lady Lenox, and a copy of one from her to the Earl of Angus, her father. I presume it was her mind that I should send them to you as from myself. Mr. Dunne thinks if you intend proceeding in the fortifications, some special man should be appointed to make search for bacon, which may be better provided at this time of the year. [2½ *pages.*]
Encloses,

47. 1. *Robert Dunne to the Lord Protector. According to yours of the 3rd inst., directly after Mr. Stonehouse's return from Court to Newcastle, I repaired to him thither, and thence to Carlisle; after I had known my Lord Warden's pleasure there touching the preparation of victuals in those places to be sent to Kirkcudbright haven, I rode along the coast until I came to St. Bees, with two*

Digitized by Google

1548. VOL. II.

of his servants to aid me to spy out the most handsome place to bake and brew in, and found none so meet as Mr. Curwen's in Workington, well watered, adjoining the sea, and only five hours sailing from Kirkcudbright. If your letter of the 24th had not come to the Lord Warden on the 28th, within these 10 or 12 days I would have made it able, with the aid of the parsonage there, at small cost to victual 700 or 800 men.

I viewed also the creeks and havens thereabouts for boats and crayers for conveying the victuals, and found 14 between 7 and 15 tons, and others of greater burthens belonging to Liverpool. I also got knowledge of 40 tons of casks in those parts, and, as I am informed by divers merchants here, West Chester, not being 100 miles from Workington by water, would easily have supplied casks. The wood to serve the baking and brewing is within three or four miles of Workington near the sea, and there are 10 water mills within three miles.

Searching most of Cumberland for victuals, I could find no store but malt, the third part whereof is oats malted according to the manner of the country, and mingled with a grain called bigg, like barley, which is not meet to be brewed. Between that and West Chester, I hear that a sufficient store of wheat, malt, butter, cheese, bacon, and beef might have been obtained, according to the time of the year.

I have now, by the advice of the Lord Warden, left off further proceeding about the victuals, and am staying at Newcastle about certain grain appointed thither, and until I receive your further pleasure. [2½ *pages.*]

Carlisle, 29 Mar. 1548.

March 29. Newcastle. 48. Edward Grimeston to the Lord Protector. Robert of Carnegan has arrived with a letter from the Governor to the Lord Huntley, which I have seen, and it contained no matter of importance, but in conversation with the said Robert I learned as follows:—

The Governor is at Edinburgh, and intends to remain for a convention of all the nobles of Scotland.

The Bishop of Dunkeld would come on safe conduct to Berwick to speak with Lord Huntley, and he can do much to further the King's requests; therefore, Lord Grey being away, I wish you would send him a safe conduct, for I think they had better meet before the convention.

The young Queen and her mother are at Dumbarton, but the Governor thinks they will be at Stirling soon after Easter.

There is no agreement of marriage between the Queen and the French King, but the Governor looks for assistance by sea and land, and also for aid from the King of Denmark.

Lord Huntley has a commission for * * * * taken out of the castle of St. Andrew's.

Digitized by Google

VOL. II.

1548.

The Governor, on the old Queen's father's promise, hopes to marry his son to the young Queen, but it is thought she only does it to continue his evil mind towards the King.

Master Robert is returning soon to the Governor, when I shall learn more of him and advertise you; I think he should have a right good reward in the end, and some relief meanwhile to sustain his great charges. [1¼ *pages, damaged.*]

[March.] 49. Order to John Uvedale to pay to Sir Thomas Holcroft, appointed to repair to Carlisle on His Majesty's affairs, from 3 March to his revocation, 26*s.* 8*d.* a day for himself, pay for 10 officers and 300 soldiers, conduct money from Lancashire to Carlisle, and coat money. [1 *page.*]

[March.] 50. Copy of a portion of the above. [½ *page.*]

March? The Council to the gentlemen of ——shire. The King having lately, by our advice, commissioned you to take general musters in the county, choosing the meetest men, and ordering weapons to be provided, as the time of the year draws on for them, we require you to appoint captains, of whom to avoid the confusion of a number of like authority, the King has appointed ——— to be the leader, whom you are to assist and credit in all things needful. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. XCIII. No.* 18, *p.* 54.]

[March.] 51. Declaration of the accounts of Thos. King, receiver of all the manors of Sir John Godsalve of London, for the year ending Lady Day, 2 Edward VI.; total receipts 202*l.* 9*s.* 9¼*d.* from rents of lands in Norfolk and Norwich. Payments in allowances, fees and rewards, and in ready cash delivered to his master 193*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.* Also account of sums paid for repairs principally in Norwich. Valuation of the land and tenements of Sir J. Godsalve, and recapitulation of the whole account. [16 *sheets, two of which are blank.*]

March. 52. Declaration of the accounts of Rich. Poulet, receiverfor cos Hants, Wilts, and Gloucester, for the year. Receipt for Hants 508*l.* 8*s.* 2*d.*,, Wilts, 536*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.*, Gloucester, 1,308*l.* 5*s.* 3*d.* With account of payments of fees, annuities, &c. Also of the balances still in the hands of bailiffs; total for the three counties, 416*l.* 3*s.* 11*d.* [*Book,* 15 *written leaves and three blank.*]

April 4. Caerum? 53. Serjeant Wm. Glynn to Richard Chaloner, Tower St., London. I have received my wages by my uncle, Mr. Puleston, except four marks due for the subsidy. Please now to pay my Easter wages to Mr. Jenyns of the Boar's Head, Westminster, and the bearer will pay you 6*s.* 8*d.* for your trouble. [½ *page.*]

April? 54. Instructions by the Lord Protector and Council for John Brende, muster master in the Northern parts.

To muster all the troops, including the Lord Lieutenant's and Lord Warden's, and to send word if many are licensed to be absent.

Digitized by Google

1548. VOL. II.

To examine the late muster books.

To muster all at his first coming, and then monthly or oftener if he thinks good.

To see that those newly taken are only paid for the time they have been in wages.

To put out all not fitly horsed and harnessed; those who have lost horses in the service to have a time appointed for getting others.

To send word of vacancies, when order will be given whether to fill them or not.

No money to be paid without the muster master's warrant. [1½ *pages.*]

April 8. Newcastle. 55. John Brende to the Lord Protector. I arrived at Newcastle 7 April, and found the mariners mustered and paid, and an order given for furnishing the ships. I intend to muster the 200 of the said mariners intended to move by land, and Mr. Holcroft's band newly arrived, and to repair to Lord Grey and take order for mustering the rest. [½ *page.*]

April 8. Newcastle. 56. John Brende to the Lord Protector. Pray direct Lord Grey to grant a passport to John Wymes my prisoner, who is unable to pay 100 marks which he agreed on for his ransom; he consumes here more than he will be able to pay. [½ *page.*]

April 9. Warkworth. 57. John Brende to the Lord Protector. The mariners have been mustered by the Lord Lieutenant, and paid by Mr. Uvedale at the first rate ordered, without deduction of imprest money. The captains say they disbursed more than their imprest to men sent away sick, and denied any imprest to the mariners. The Lord Lieutenant will call the captains before him to account for the imprest. I am going to take the musters of the fortresses, that I may be ready to muster the bands as they set forwards. [1 *page.*]

April 11. Carlisle. 58. Instructions by Lord Wharton for his son Sir Thomas Wharton, and his son-in-law, Mr. Musgrave, on which to know the Protector's pleasure.

To declare the order taken for pledges and prisoners, and ask his pleasure for the ransom of Lairds Johnston and Dunmelier, the Abbot of Salsyde, and others, and for Dunmelier's two sons in Yorkshire to be brought to Carlisle.

To show the state of the Borders and proceedings of the Maxwells, Irwins, Johnstons, Bells, Armstrongs, &c.; also of the execution of men, the pardon of the Parson of Monsell, &c.

To ask pensions for the gentlemen who in great numbers have done good service on the Borders.

To ascertain his pleasure about my accounts in the Exchequer, and the tithes I have occupied; show him the want of a house, hay, corn, fire, and the increase of expenses at Carlisle.

Without the help of King, Protector, and Council, I cannot serve in so great a charge, and would not live in it for worldly profit.

Digitized by Google

VOL. II.

1548.

To remember Milk and that country. [1½ *pages.*] *Annexing,*

58. 1. "*A note for Milk.*" *There should be a fortress in the castle for* 100 *men, to compel the head thieves of Annerdale to serve against their own nation, who for two crowns more would change weekly or daily. The fortress at Kirkcudbright might be more easily made.* [*Scrap.*]

April 16. Newcastle. 59. Sir Thos. Holcroft to the Lord Protector. I arrived at Newcastle with my company the 6th instant, where Lord Grey and Mr. Brende have taken the musters of me and 300 men; Lord Grey charges me with 400, which I never had, as my Lord Chancellor can declare. To-day I am going towards Berwick with my company; we shall enter the 20th, and I trust to do according to your wishes, notwithstanding I have been in great danger, and as yet have not the best health.

With regard to the West Borders, on my arrival at Carlisle, there was no store of malt or other corn to serve the purpose committed to me by you, and corn is dearer and scarcer there than in other parts of England, because the West Borders of Scotland have been destroyed, and they have put in their pledges and assured men for their own commodity, and to use the market at Carlisle. There were also no hops nor vessels to brew in, nor casks to fill, nor boats to carry, but one of 16 and another of 10 tons, nor any boats between that and Liverpool above two tons a piece.

As for Lord Wharton's journey in Scotland, it did not go so clear with us as reported, for we had 400 taken prisoners, and 400 geldings and carriage horses, and at my coming away from Carlisle, not delivered, which has not been seen before, but the Scotchmen were in great comfort that journey. I will not for shame write you the number by 10,000 men, that our men wanted to go to Dumfries. I find them much discomforted for the taking of their servants and friends, with the loss of their horses.

My Lord Warden handled the thing very honourably, or else it had not been so well upon our part, for the treason was great; he gave knowledge over night of it, and made the gentlemen privy to it, knowing his band to be big enough, and the exploit near hand, and gave the adventure; yet some gentlemen of honest houses did not so well that day as they might. Jack Musgrave the King's tenant of Bewcastle, and the Armstrongs of Liddesdale, &c. served well that day, or it had been wrong with the Warden. John Maxwell was well rewarded for that journey with the daughter and heir of Lord Herris, which is counted to be of as great lands as Lord Maxwell.

The coming in of John Maxwell and laying his pledges meant nothing less than to serve any true part with England. He had been a suitor before for Lord Herris' daughter, and the Governor refused her, and then the Vicar of Carlaverock drew appointment with my Lord Warden to bring him and his friends into England, and the Governor, perceiving that the West Borders of Scotland were like to be English, drew an appointment with Drumlangrick and the

Digitized by Google

VOL. II.

1548. said Vicar to work the treason, and to come home, and he should be rewarded with the said daughter. Since coming from Carlisle, the Vicar has suffered, which will cause the harder war upon the Borders; the Maxwells might not well spare his head, for he had the greatest wit and inventing of them all.

Those that know Kirkcudbright say that it is one of the greatest havens of the world, and that in St. Mary's island, two miles from the town, there is a house belonging to the abbey, and fresh water there, but they never heard of larger vessels than 40 or 50 tons unloading or putting in there, unless through a storm; the larger ones go to Ayr or Dumbarton, for the country of Kirkcudbright is so full of mountains, rocks, &c. that nothing can pass but upon a man or horse's back.

I need not declare to you the weakness of Carlisle. I daresay the castle and the town would take 3,000 men, if need should require, and there are not 200 weapons in all the town; nevertheless in our Borders are straight passages, and 300 men would keep them better occupied than 3,000 within Carlisle.

In a conversation with the Lord Warden touching Lord Dacre, he informed me how good you were to Lord Dacre since he came into these parts, but that you made no account of him. I told him you were only good to Lord Dacre as to all noblemen, and had always regard to the King's officers before others, and that there were no man's doings nor letters out of the North of better credit with you than his; he replied he did not mistrust your goodness, but the setting forth the other man so much by his friends, and the bruit of the same remaining so much among the Scots might be a hindrance of his well proceeding. A few words written by you to the Lord Warden would comfort him, for he has been more pricked at of late than a King's officer should be.

Since coming to Newcastle, Lord Huntley has visited and embraced me, and said, "Bed-fellow, welcome from Kirkcudbright; if you had gone thither, I and all my company had been slain there." I told him I knew of no such journey, but was directed to the Lord Warden at Carlisle; he said you told him there were neither English nor Scotch in Carlisle but know for what purpose I came thither. The Earl and all within Newcastle know much better than I our purpose into Scotland for this time, for they tell me we shall fortify at the church where the battle was, and I believe it, as we shall have a better supportation for victuals by the sea there than in the other place. You may see whether things be secretly kept or not. I am sorry to leave Dunbar behind us. I dare not write to you my fancy, but I fear you have been wrongly informed of Dunbar, or else there has been too much told me other ways. [2¾ *pages.*]

June 16. Berwick. 60. John Brende to the Lord Protector. Pray declare your pleasure relative to the reward you promised at my suit for Sir Oswald Wilstrop, in addition to his wages, during his abode at Jedworth. [½ *page.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. II.

1548.

June 18. Newcastle-on-Tyne. 61. John Brende to the Lord Protector. As you wished to be advertised of the arrival of the King's ship Barkager; it arrived this afternoon at the shoals in safety. [½ *page.*]

June 18. Berwick. 62. Sir Thos. Holcroft to the Lord Protector. It is reported here that Mr. Bricks has departed this world, whose office Mr. Stonehouse wants, to encourage him in the service here; he daily takes great pains, and is very careful in his charge. Remember to grant a letter of possession for Fernacres to Sandy Pringle, who in all service shows himself a faithful Englishman. There need not be much care for victualling Haddington, for my Lord Lieutenant has left such a staple there that they need not complain for six months; the market is as well haunted as it was at our being there, and my Lord has ordered every soldier to provide in store 10 days' victuals besides. The Frenchmen are landed at Leith, but I hear of no horsemen that be come with this fleet on the east side. Many say that 1,000 horsemen will land at Dumbarton. [1½ *pages.*]

June 19. Berwick. 63. Thomas Petit to the Lord Protector. I have finished the fortification at Lowther, and made a store-house within the fort, and walled round; the walls of the brewhouse are finished, and it lacks nothing but the roof, which I have taken off the church. The fort is furnished with men, ordnance, and victuals, and my Lord Lieutenant has appointed 120 men for keeping it, but it needs a larger number, as it will be the first place the Scots will have to do with; as for ordnance, it is too slenderly furnished, only four pieces; it is furnished indifferently with victuals sent from Berwick. On the 10th inst. I came to Berwick with some of the labourers, to proceed with the works before the castle, but my Lord Lieutenant thought it tedious to be done in so short a space as is required, and employed the labourers about other things for the strength of the town, so that I should be glad to repair to you again for further information. [1½ *pages.*]

June 21. Topcliffe. 64. John Uvedale to the Lord Protector and Council. Riding towards York to fetch the treasure sent thither, the enclosed letter, signed with a pair of gallows, overtook me; what my Lord Lieutenant means thereby to do towards me, I know not, or whether he means it towards the posts; but it is a token meet for murderers and thieves, and not for so true a man and so old a servant as I.

I wrote lately that I had in my custody 2,500*l.* unknown (as I then thought) to my Lord Lieutenant, which I withheld from his knowledge by your express command; whether he has got any knowledge thereof I know not, but in this case I must beseech you all to maintain me in this my doing, considering it is done by your express command, and to write his Lordship to use me like a faithful officer, and not thus openly through all the country, from post to post, in manner of a vile and worthy reproach, to consign his letters addressed to me with a pair of gallows,—a punishment I never deserved; nor yet hitherto took pardon of any of the three kings in whose time I have lived and served, beginning first in the Signet, in 19 Henry VII.

Digitized by Google

1548. VOL. II.

I will not now personally repair to my Lord Lieutenant at Berwick with the treasure, but send it by my servants, staying myself at Newcastle with the 2,500*l.* to issue out towards the West Marches as commanded.

I marvel there should be so great a lack of money as my Lord Lieutenant writes of, for I can prove that before their going to Haddington and since, I have sent to my servant Geo. Ulloke, attending him, nearly 18,000*l.*

I beseech you on my hands and knees to consider my age and grievous diseases, and plant some other trusty man in my room, for these old worn bones of mine cannot sustain the pains which the heart would wish to do, especially now against the Scotch; my sight diminishes, my memory dulls, and all my members are so weakened that I cannot tell money myself, and having a grievous fistula in my breast, I cannot endure long to write. In charity grant this my pursuit, for it is now more fit for me to apply counsel of physic and surgery, and learn to die, than to travail in such great charges as I have done for six years past. [3¼ *pages.*] *Enclosing,*

64. 1. *William Lord Grey to Mr. Uvedale, treasurer for the garrisons in the North. Specially wanting money, I trusted to the* 6,000*l. in your hands; there are wondrous exclamations through your default. I pray you for speedy help to send some by post rather than abide your coming with the whole mass; but hasten as much as you can with the rest, or you will hinder the King's service. With note* [*by Uvedale*] *Who can convey money by post, except it be gold, and I have only* 2,500*l., the rest being sent to the Lord Lieutenant.* [½ *page. On the address is "haste" six times, "for the life" three times, and a rude sketch of a gallows.*] *Berwick, June* 19, 1548.

June 22. Carlisle. 65. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. On the 21st inst. I received a letter from Lord Grey to send Capt. Baker to him with his band, which I did. The present state of the West Marches is that the aid with the money has come from France, and their power shown in Scotland draws more and more from their oath to His Majesty those untrue people who with fear were brought to obedience; and afterwards with reward and entertainment notably served against their own nation. There are sundry who now receive more wages, and many of the greatest thieves have had at one time in their purses both of His Majesty's and of the French King's, receiving eight groats a day for themselves, and certain men in wages at their appointment 15*d.* a day sterling. Still many Scotchmen continue their service to His Majesty. Our own Borderers are of too great acquaintance with the enemy, and the West Marchers of the inparts have been much burdened with services in these long wars; there are also more riots and misdemeanors within these two months than in three or four years before. I have assembled the justices of peace for reformation thereof.

Digitized by Google

Vol. II.

1548.

Let some expert men be sent with power to make fortifications in Scotland at Annan, or some other meet place in Annerdale, so as again to daunt these thieves, whereby I think the enemies of the West parts of Scotland will suffer displeasure, and many active Scotchmen be preserved to serve the King in obedience, and our own Borderers compelled to use more dutiful service. In a short time, if convenient ordnance be in that fort, the castles of Lochmaben and Carlaverock shall do the enemy small pleasure.

It has been said by the present Lord Dacre that it would be convenient to make a fortress at Netherby, on this side the river Esk, where Rich. Grame dwells, but I think it would be more convenient to have a fort at Annan. It is 26 miles from there to Liddesdale, within which is Liddesdale and several other dales, the Debateable Ground, and a great part of Annerdale. All those countrymen and unto Milk, except the castle of Armitage, serve His Majesty, being won in these wars, wherein are a great number of active men and arrant thieves, who require, if they shall be well ruled, a discreet foresight, with power and fortress amongst them; and then the other Borderers of this realm would be compelled to serve in more due obedience, and do more service in Scotland against the enemy, and at less charge than other great powers would do.

The town of Carlisle, to be called a town of war, is the weakest, and there is no watch nor ward but at the appointment of the mayor, who has certain farms of His Majesty for the charge thereof, and there is no man in wages for that town; if a man of knowledge were sent thither, I think the countrymen would do much labour. Employ me as you will, and let the Scots be punished for their abominable falsehood. I am glad to be ill beloved by them. [2½ *pages.*] *Enclosing,*

65. 1. *Thomas Lord Wharton to Lord Grey. I signified the contents of yours of the* 21*st. to Capt. Baker, who with his band journeys from Carlisle on the* 23*rd towards you;* 20 *of his men placed in Milk castle were sent for, and* 10 *others sent there; this castle is not well fortified. Capt. Baker and his band have demeaned themselves very honestly; I know you will be their good lord.*

As to the putting in readiness the countrymen of these Borders for strengthening that side, I have done all that is possible, and we watch by sea and land. If you send hither for men other than the 700 *foot of which my Lord Protector wrote, I require to be called myself with a convenient company, and will willingly come and serve under you. If those Borders were provided for defence, the Borderers would do better service there than here against the untrue Scots of their acquaintance. Six days since,* 200 *horsemen arrived on the west coast of Scotland from France, and a Scotchman told me he saw* 60 *of them like gentlemen come into Glasgow.*

Digitized by Google

VOL. II.

1548.

In that country and about Hamilton, &c. all men are commanded to be on Glydismoor on Monday next, and to bring carriage horses, and they shall have wages. The Scotchmen grudge much at that strange warning, and say they thought the power of France would bring them to their possessions, without aid and charge of Scotland. [1½ *pages, copy.*]

June 23. Berwick. 66. John Brende to the Lord Protector. Lord Grey being forth of Berwick, I have received the following intelligence out of Scotland. That the Frenchmen mustered the 21st inst., and numbered 8,000 foot and 100 men of arms, with barbed horses, which landed all at Leith. Certain light horsemen and albanos landed at Dumbarton, of which 200 came to Linlithgow the 21st inst. Yesterday the men of arms, with 400 Scottish horsemen, the Bishop of Dunkeld, the young Laird of Waughton, the Laird of Blackater, and John and Patrick Home—as it is thought—put the Frenchmen in possession of the castle; they departed last night, and took a brass culverin with them. They would have laid garrisons of light horse in Dunbar, but the inhabitants would not build their houses, nor make any other kind of provision.

The Scottish horsemen think they will not be placed anywhere on this side Haddington before it is won. The Frenchmen count the winning of it a small matter, if it be not rescued by the power of England. They have appointed to land at Aberlady to-day eight cannon and other ordnance, but it is thought they must be drawn by men, as they have no beast to do it. The Scotch are not yet agreed with the Frenchmen, nor gathered, and say they will not assemble to destroy their own country.

The Earl of Argyle will not come forward, but keeps his own country. The Earl of Angus has gone to Arbroath, and will not meddle. Geo. Douglas is but smally esteemed, and does not meddle.

The French and Scotch suffer great discommodity for want of the mills we have burnt; they have made many new ovens at Leith, where they bake the flour the Frenchmen brought with them. There are not 600 Scotch, horse and foot, yet gathered. The light horsemen of Haddington proffered a skirmish yesterday, but the Frenchmen would not accept it, nor suffer the Scots to meddle. [1½ *pages.*]

June 23. Berwick. 67. John Brende to Sir Wm. Paget, Comptroller of the Household. To the like effect.

P.S.—Please let Mr. Palmer partake these news. [1¼ *pages, damaged.*]

June. 68. List of 133 processes returned by the sheriffs of 20 counties named, in England and Wales, for Hilary Term, 1 Edw. VI., the large majority of names marked "*non est inventus.*" Also similar list of 39 processes in 13 counties, for Easter Term, 2 Edw. VI. Also like list of 12 processes for 5 counties, Trinity Term, 2 Edw. VI. [*Latin, book of* 8 *leaves,* 2¾ *blank.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. III. EDWARD VI. JULY 1548—1551.

1548.

July 1. Westminster. 1. Warrant from Lord Protector Somerset and the Privy Council to the Receiver of Wards and Liveries, to pay 43*l.* 13*s.* for making and mending clocks, dials, &c. for the late and present King. [1 *page, torn; eight signatures.*]

July 1. Westminster. 2. Like warrant to deliver 100 marks to Edw. Grimeston, in full payment for the charges of Lord Huntley. [1 *page, signed by Somerset and eight others of the Council.*]

July 7. Carlisle. 3. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Protector. I have sent Lord Grey your pleasure concerning the entry here, and the great report of invasion. I trust he will return the horsemen sent from hence. I have taken musters through all my office, for better countenance against Scotland, and find great lack of horsemen, and the footmen far from warlike order. I enclose a letter received out of Scotland. I dispatched your letters to Scots gentlemen as I thought convenient, but their falsehood is abominable. The Scottish garrisons on the borders are assembling; they say to come against Milk, and these places; the want of horsemen and warlike men will embolden them to pass to the East parts, but my preparation and the return of the horsemen may cause them to stay. [1 *page.*] *Encloses,*

3. I. *Wm. Patenson? to Lord Wharton, Lord Warden of the West Marches. The French with great munition are encamped about Haddington, have laid siege to it, and daily expect to win it; one of their captains, M. Naweill has been slain, for whom the Queen and Frenchmen made great dole. The Governor and Scots lie near, but do not come to the siege, only riding once a day to the camp. There has been a great storm at sea, and four of the French ships ran aground. They have sent* 20 *carts of powder and bullets from Edinburgh castle to the French army. Eight French ships have come to Dumbarton, with* 500 *men,* 200 *being horse; four galleons have gone from Leith to Dumbarton, and some say if it go wrong with Scotland, the Princess will be taken to France; others say they are for safety of the west coasts, if Lord Marcus, who is made lieutenant of Ireland, makes trouble there.*

I waited to write because the town was expected to be taken, and I wished to send you word.

What with the authority of Scotland on the one side and the garrisons of Annerdale on the other, I have got no redress of my horse taken by Edmund Cutt and Hector Armstrong. I hope you will see order therein, and find me a messenger to convey my letters, for the country is so broken that I cannot get one. [1 *page.*] 6 *July* [1548].

Digitized by Google

VOL. III.

1548.
July 10. Carlisle. 4. Lord Wharton to Protector Somerset. I enclose three letters received out of Scotland. Drumlangrick, and the power of the West parts of Scotland remain in their country, being themselves in fear. [½ *page.*]

July 12. Carlisle. 5. Lord Wharton to Protector Somerset. I send you minutes of the report of one Patenson, who was in the Earl of Lenox's service, and whom I have lately employed to see the French camp at Haddington. I have now sent him to my son Henry at the West Marches, to serve there.

On July 7, the Earl of Lenox came to Carlisle unexpectedly. He tells me he wrote you about it, asking your pleasure. He continued five days in Carlisle, and not hearing from you, departed to his wife at Wressell, bidding me say he was ready to serve at your command. [1 *page.*] *Enclosing,*

5. I. "*The news of William Patenson, late servant to the Earl of Lenox, and now servant and espial to my Lord Wharton, coming from the camp of Haddington to Carlisle.*" *The Countess of Errol, sister to the Earl of Lenox, says that six French galleys and four ships of war went to Dumbarton, and they and the ships already there were appointed to convey the young Queen of Scotland to France by the West Seas. The Prior of St. Andrew's and his brethren, bastard sons of the late King and Lady Fleming, go with her in* 12 *days, and she is to be married to the French King's son.*

On 7 *July, the old Queen came from Edinburgh to the camp, to see the winning of Haddington, but the purpose failed. The French say they will not assay the town with all their force till they have received, with consent of the nobility of Scotland, the articles of delivery of the Scots' holds required by the French King. The Scots say it will not be won if any succour come from England. The English in the town mock those without, and are triumphant since the entry of the other Englishmen. Six carts full of corn were brought in, in the face of the enemy.*

The old Queen went from Edinburgh to Dumbarton with M. Darcy, to set off the young Queen. The Earl of Argyle with 30 *horse came before her to the camp, and is departed discontent. There passed* 26 *Frenchmen to receive Blackness castle to the French King's use; they want to garrison Edinburgh castle; the Governor stood much against it, but it is said to be granted.*

Lady Errol said she heard the French King say he would during war retain 12,000 *horse and foot in Scotland, in garrisons in the chief towns and borders.*

The Scots lie dispersed in the country, but the French keep together, fearing the coming of the English army to

Digitized by Google

1548. VOL. III.

raise the siege. Sir Adam Otterburne was slain in Edinburgh 6 July, by a servant of the Governor. Seigneur Petros was carried hurt in the leg to Blackness, to receive the hold, and lie there till he was amended. Monseigneur Angulot wooes the old Queen to marry her. Scots steal from the camp, and on 7 July, the Abbot of Paisley came to Edinburgh, and caused the gates to be shut that none should pass. Two Scots were hanged and one woman drowned for spies. Their camps are well victualled. [2⅔ *pages.*] 12 *July* 1548.

July 12. York. 6. Francis, Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Protector Somerset. In obedience to your letter of the 10th inst., my whole force of 11,000 men is ready for service, and the furniture of 5,000 perfectly arranged. I will, as ordered, resort to Darlington with my household servants, if not otherwise directed, ordering the 5,000 men to follow. I will follow your instructions, but if you order me to any place out of my commission, I must have your commission and instructions. [1½ *pages.*]

July 13. Carlisle. 7. Lord Wharton to Protector Somerset. On knowledge, on the West Marches of Scotland, that my son Henry and Sir Thos. Dacre, with light horsemen, were on the East Marches, Drumlangrick prepared with 100 horse to pass to their camp, with the best men of the west parts. I enclose a Scot's letter thereon.

I have taken a general muster of the Borderers' horsemen of the West Marches. There appeared 46 in all, besides those sent to my son and Sir Thos. Dacre, and 100 English remaining here. The Lord Lieutenant has written for 30, whom I have despatched. The enemy's numbers on the West Marches increase, and these were never so weak. The castle of Milk, and a great number of Scots hold to the King and your Grace. [1½ *pages.*] *Enclosing,*

7. 1. *John Johnston to Lord Wharton. Drumlangrick came to Moffat with* 100 *horse to ride to the army, and when within a mile, wrote to the Governor and returned home. Lord Grey has returned to Berwick; the Scots believe the town will not be won. The Queen and Governor, &c. purpose to put the young Queen and realm in the hands of France. I will bring more news soon.* [⅔ *page.*]
Cragoborn, Friday, 10 *July* 1548.

July 14. Carlisle. 8. Lord Wharton to Protector Somerset. I enclose two letters received out of Scotland. The enemy had resolved on the assault of the town (Haddington), but were stayed by the report of the advance of Lord Grey. They say if he has a great power, they—being under 10,000 French and Scots, and of the Scots not 4,000, —would draw into holds and garrison towns, to be maintained at the French King's charge till more power come. It is said they are mining one of the bulwarks, and there is countermining. The

Digitized by Google

VOL. III.

1548.

French wish to know what Scots were counsellors and aiders of the English who entered Haddington. [1 *page.*] *Enclosing,*

8. I. *"Ye wit who" to Lord Wharton. On 7 July, the Parliament at Haddington confirmed the marriage of the Queen of Scots with the Dauphin of France. The Governor has given over his authority except the Queen decease. The Lords of Scotland are sworn to use the laws of France. If this army do not prevail, the King of France will send into Scotland 40,000 men or come himself, and remain till it be either yours or theirs.*

The Lord Lieutenant came forward with 4,000 men to relieve the town, by the way of my Lord of Angus and other Scotchmen, and meantime he chose nine score great horse, who each took a gunner with culverin and powder behind him, and put them in the town: on their return, 40 were taken and few slain. The French were much moved, and called it treason. The town is not won yet, but cannot be long holden. The Lord of Drumlangrick brought out 100 horse of the garrisons, and turned again the same night, and came yesterday to Lochmaben. I will report all things done at the siege of Haddington. [1 *page.*]

8. II. *W. Patenson? to Lord Wharton. I know not whether Haddington is won. The Queen has come to the camp there, and held a Parliament in the Abbey of Haddington, the Earl of Angus bearing the crown, Argyle the sceptre, and Rothes the sword of honour. The Governor and all the lords present consented to the marriage of the Queen of Scots with the Dauphin. The French say they will have the town shortly, and have ladders to go over the walls; but they drive the time, lest England come forward before they get the whole authority given over to them. The Governor and the Bishop of Dunkeld go to France with the Princess.*

On Saturday, 100 gunners, sent by Lord Grey, came to Haddington, and 60 horsemen, each with a bag of powder about his neck, and got into the town, except the horsemen that had harness, who were overtaken and slain.

Last Wednesday, Lord Grey had the Scottish Borderers before him, and offered them wages to lie in garrison, which they refused, but said they would wait upon his supply till they saw if the army of England came, and would bide at his opinion, unless the authority of Scotland and France came upon them, and put them in fear of loss of lands and goods, and then they believed he would excuse them.

A ship has come from Denmark with beer and victuals, and says 100 sail are ready with 10,000 men; the French say they are to come here, being hired by the King of France for half a year, at 50,000 francs a month. If

Digitized by Google

1548. VOL. III.

you could send messengers to me, you should have letters oftener. [1⅓ *pages.*] 11 *July* [1548].

July 19. Carlisle. 9. Lord Wharton to Protector Somerset. I send you the sayings of one Armstrong, whom I sent to see the order of the camp before Haddington. [½ *page, damaged.*] *Enclosing,*

9. I. "*The sayings of Robin Armstrong, who came from the camp at Haddington* 17 *July, and came to Carlisle* 19 *July* 1548." *On* 16 *July,* 60 *men came from Haddington and burnt two houses* 700 *feet off, and* 50 *men issued and thought to burn Haddington Abbey, but the French met and attacked them; they returned losing only one man. The French have carried much of their ordnance to Edinburgh and to the ships; there were only* 300 *Scots with the Governor. On* 17 *July,* 7,000 *northlands men encamped about Edinburgh, under the Earl of Argyle and Earl of Huntley's brother;* 2,000 *English horse came up to the camp, and were attacked by the French, and most of them slain or taken, except* 200 *Borderers; but while the French were chasing them, the townsmen, spoiled the French tents, brought many small pieces into the town, and burnt all the wood and ladders prepared for scaling the town.*

All that passed in the Lords' Council was in Berwick in 24 *hours, which caused great distrust; some say they had rather the English ruled them than the French, who would hang many of them. Scotland was never so low, for the Earl of Angus went to Tantallon; George Douglas made himself sick; and the Earl of Cassilis and Lord Somerville went away because they disagreed with the Governor.* [1¾ *pages.*]

July 20. Berwick. 10. Earl of Shrewsbury to Protector Somerset. I have repaired hither according to your orders. Pray remember the commissioner's instructions and provisions for the army named in the letters from Lord Grey and me. The gentlemen and soldiers come forth willingly, and it were pity there were want of furniture. [1 *page.*]

July 21. Carlisle. 11. Lord Wharton to Protector Somerset. I send you a letter received out of Scotland, though not the full truth. I am labouring to obey your orders to send the horsemen of the West Wardenry to Lord Grey, as the Earl of Shrewsbury's forces are to invade as things shall chance; but to my great displeasure the force was never so small. The power of the West Marches of Scotland are yet on their border against us, and the garrisons at the French King's cost. They are in fear themselves upon such countenance as I have made, though we lack power to do them great displeasure. I wish the obedience of the subjects were according to their duties. [1 *page.*] *Enclosing,*

11. I. "*Ye wit who*" *to Lord Wharton. The Queen is to leave the camp on Saturday, and is gone to-day to Dumbarton.*

Digitized by Google

1548. VOL. III.

The legate from Rome is dead. A great man of France has been slain; they would let no Scot come near him, but bear him to the kirk themselves. The Scots have left the camp for want of victuals. Lord Grey's lieutenant is come within three miles of them. The French broke up their camp on his approach, Lord Grey followed them, and they, seeing they could not get away, turned, and with aid of the Scots, forced Lord Grey to withdraw, and part were slain and part taken. [1 *page.*]
Sanquhair, 20 *July* 1548.

July 24. Carlisle. 12. Lord Wharton to Protector Somerset. On report that the siege of Haddington was removed, 2,000 horse were sent from Berwick to pursue the French. The Governor and the Frenchmen, with 1,500 horse and 5,000 foot, put them to flight, made 500 prisoners, and slew nine or ten score. A proclamation was made that no Englishman should depart for a year, either on surety or ransom, and if the takers cannot keep them, they are to sell them to the in-parts of Scotland. John Maxwell and Lord Drumlangrick are making suit for some of the best prisoners, to exchange for Lord Maxwell and the Laird of Johnston. They send earnestly to France to hasten the army, looking for the army of England to invade. The siege is removed a mile from Haddington. The French galleys were sent to Dumbarton to receive the young Queen, but she will not be delivered till a Parliament of the three estates consents. The old Queen is much displeased because she was only allowed to come into the castle with four ladies and four servants. There are divisions between the French and Scots. They intend to send Sir Rob. Bowes into France. [2 *pages.*]

July? 13. —— Bellingham to Lord Admiral Seymour. I send my writings, ready some time since, but I would not send them when you were much perplexed at the departure from your noble bedfellow the Queen; I find the subject and discourse most true, though not wishing to find fault with you. If these writings had been better unwritten, I trust to be warned of the like. [*Copy,* ¾ *pages.*]

Aug. 10. London. 14. Ralph Sadler to Protector Somerset. I have conferred with Mr. Fisher on the causes which move you to send me northwards, and after two days, setting my things in order, I will set forward by post, but I am forced to ask money for my charges, only having 36*l.*,—too little to leave behind me for the charges of my house.
Pray license Thos. Avery to go with me. [½ *page.*]

Aug. 14. Carlisle. 15. Lord Wharton to Protector Somerset. I send a letter from my spy on the West Marches. The Scottish garrisons there are increased, 50 horsemen added to the 200, which compels the false assured Scots, their neighbours, to draw unto them. None of the force of these West parts has departed, or intends it, but will rather augment to defend or annoy. The West Marches against them were never so weak, having 300 horse and 100 foot at the East

Digitized by Google

VOL. III.

1548.

borders, 200 sent by me at Lord Grey's appointment, and the other 200 taken by Lord Dacre. John Maxwell and others report that the Governor will pass into France and stay there, and that the old Queen-mother is to be married at the French King's appointment, and her husband to have the authority of Scotland, under the French King. Archibald Armstrong, captor of the Laird Johnston, has requested either to have his prisoner, or his ransom not to be less than 200 marks, for Johnston offered him 20 score. He has done worthy service, therefore pray send me instructions. There are others in like case, who may be better continued, for the young laird and his father have many men serving under them. [2 *pages.*]

Aug. 16. Carlisle. 16. Lord Wharton to Protector Somerset. I enclose a letter received out of Scotland from Sir Thomas Palmer, with a copy of my answer. Somerville is in custody of Sir Edw. Gower; Murray is a prisoner, and sworn to serve the King, remaining as hostage in keeping of Sir Wm. Ingleby, and sent into Yorkshire with the other by your command. [⅔ *page.*]

Aug. 24. Carlisle. 17. Lord Wharton to Protector Somerset. I enclose a Scottish letter. I am informed by spies that the Earl of Argyle is coming forward, and has under him a great band of the Earl of Huntley's men, 4,000 in all. Considering the West Marches are so destitute of horsemen, I commanded the priests to furnish, some one, some two light horsemen, and some two together one horseman. The incumbents of the best benefices are in other parts, and their deputies say they are charged in the army for their livings here. Pray tell me how to order this cause. The priests in my office might raise 100 horsemen, more able than any. [1 *page.*]

Enclosing,

17. 1. "*Ye wit who*" *to Lord Wharton. Your ships have passed to St. Comisconacht, and have burnt a French ship, and landed and burnt all the small towns between Kinghorn and Anederkethin. Your army has come to Haddington, and the French seeing them, have returned towards Musselburgh. The Scots were not gathered, so* 13,000 *English entered the town. The sea army dare not land, because of the galleons in the narrow water that would destroy the ships. The Englishmen in Borthie craig have burnt and ravaged Fife and Angus. The Almains give out that M. D'Essen, lieutenant, has taken your gold and concurred with you. Our Scots' army was but small, but Lord Argyle's folk from Glasgow and the Lords of the Isles are esteemed together* 10,000. *Lord Argyle has ridden through Stirling with certain gentlemen, and the fiery cross has passed through Scotland, with the straitest commands, and there are not so many men together now as there will be. They have put Beaton, abbot of Arbroath, to the horn, because he will not give his right to my lord of Angus, and take Glasgow.*

Digitized by Google

VOL. III.

1548.

Lord Grey and Lord Rewen (Ruthven?) who were at Derdleford are agreed, and Lords Argyle and Oliphant concur with them, and are coming forward with a great company, more for your weal than ours. [1 *page.*]

Dalstartht, 22 Aug. [1548].

Nov. 14. Berwick. 18. John Brende to Protector Somerset. I have in the musters put out the weak, sick, unapt, and unwilling, and put the men into whole hundreds to save charge, and taken away such garrisons as were not in places of service. I have admitted my Lord Warden's 100 light horsemen, because other wardens have the like, but have discharged those of Sir Rob. Bowes, which were broken by the overthrow. I refused to allow the Lord Warden more for Ryddesdale and Tynedale, but at the Lord Lieutenant's request, allowed him 100 for the East Marches; but as he kept them at Alnwick and Newcastle, instead of where they could be of service, I refused to pay them. Contentions thereon. My Lord Warden is an honourable man, but too gentle for this country; such gentleness has caused great laxity in obeying orders for troops. Complaints of want of ability or care in the officers of the town, especially of the Surveyor of Works and Master of Ordnance.

There is better order among the Tartars than in this town; no man can have anything unstolen; none but Scots can be harboured except by force; the price of victuals is excessive. The sick soldiers from Haddington, &c. are shut out of houses, and die of want in the streets. This town, if well ordered, might be of good service.

I have been too busy hitherto to supply intelligence. I wrote you that the rest of the Almains were going to Haddington, but the captain declaring his want of room and expense of victuals, I have sent but one ensign more. He has 1,000 Almains and 1,000 English, yet the charge is great, for many captains who served during the siege cannot be misplaced, though they have few men.

I will send you the monthly charge, except of Borthie, where no pay was made, for want of an officer to look after such things.

I know not how prisoners escape here. Sir David Sinclair was gone a month before it was known. I would praise some captains here, viz., Sir Jas. Wilford, Mr. Dudley, Willoughby, and Gower, if I might not seem to dispraise others. [6 *pages.*]

Dec. 6. Somerset Place. 19. Warrant from Lord Protector Somerset and the Council to John Beaumont, receiver general of Wards, to give 25*l.* to the bearer, George Newnether. [¾ *page.* 6 *signatures, damaged.*]

[Dec.] 20. Note of receipts from sundry bailiffs of the manors of Cretherf, Petigrew, &c., co. Cornwall, some being "quilletts of my mother's land." [1 *page.*]

Endorsed is a pen and ink drawing of a church, with a rod fixed to the spire and sloping to the ground, down which several persons are sliding.

1548?

Commission to Sir Jas. Wilford, captain of Haddington and the Lower Marches belonging to Scotland, to exercise martial law in

Digitized by Google

VOL. III.

1548? the same, for the suppression of disorders, with advice of the rest of the Council appointed for that town. [*Domestic, Eliz., Vol. XCIII., No.* 18, *p.* 7.]

Westminster. The King to [the Lord Mayor of London]. A great aid is soon to be sent to Scotland, including a number of men-at-arms. We have, by advice of our Council, been making preparations in this matter, and wish to raise a number of horse, for defence of our subjects. We therefore wish the City of London to provide a good and able light horseman, and a demi-lance, furnished and weaponed, to be ready at an hour's warning. [*Domestic, Eliz., Vol. XCIII., No.* 18, *p.* 10.]

21. "Plat of the Holy island," being a plan of the coast fortifications, pier, &c. [1 *sheet.*]

1549.

Jan. 7. Somerset Place. 22. Lord Protector Somerset to John Stapley, Thos. Sherley, and Wm. Wyborne. We request you to examine the bill of complaint enclosed, and to take final order therein; or if you cannot do this, to signify your proceedings to Whitehall. [½ *page.*] *Annexing,*

22. 1. *Petition of Wm. Dennet, Henry Shodwater of Salehurst, and Eleanor and Margaret their wives, daughters and heirs of Wm. Richardson, late of Ripe, all co. Sussex. The said Richardson died* 18 *years ago, and his daughters, being infants, were heirs of lands in Lawington, Ripe, and other places in Sussex, but their mother Katherine Richardson, having possession of the land and all the evidences, married Thomas Drew of Ripe, and they alienated the lands from the petitioners, who are too poor to prosecute, and have recourse to you as their sole aid. Request the appointment of commissioners to examine the case.* [⅔ *page, imperfect, torn.*]

Jan. 8. 23. Instructions by the King, with advice of the Protector and Council, to Sir Thomas Holcroft and Sir Francis Leek, commissioners. They shall repair to all the King's fortresses in the North, taking with them Mr. John, engineer, and see their state, strength, men, and victuals. See to the supply of what things are lacking. See that the men in wages are at their duties, and well armed. See to the repair of Lawther, taking in the hill adjoining, and levy 500 or 600 pioneers to work on the forts. They shall take the Almains from Borthie and elsewhere, and appoint them to the nearest places. They shall levy the forces of the bishopric of Durham and Northumberland, to serve on foot or horseback, according to letters sent to the officers there. Use all the King's subjects and soldiers there, for defence of the forts and conquest or annoyance of the enemy. They shall order Borthie to be victualled from March to September, and Haddington and all other garrisons for six months, at least.

Whilst Sir T. Holcroft visits the forts, Sir F. Leek is to lie at Norham, Roxburgh, or Fernihurst, for surer defence, levying men, conveying reports, &c. Ships at Newcastle, or other near place, are to be at their command to convey victuals to Borthie, &c.

Digitized by Google

1549. VOL. III.

To destroy the corn about Home, cut away the victuals, and blockade the castle. They are to raise men in Northumberland and the bishopric, and the soldiers are to wear red crosses upon their coats, and any Scots refusing to wear the red cross, or to serve against their own nation, or victualling the enemy shall be used as enemies. [3⅔ *pages, copy.*]

Feb. 18. 24. Receipt by Ant. Butler, servant of Sir John Williams, of 53*s.* 4*d.* to the King's use, for the purchase of Cornborough chantry house, co. York. [*Scrap.*]

March 11. Westminster. 25. Protector Somerset to the Dean and Chapter of Carlisle. It was appointed that certain monies from the revenues of your church should be employed for highways and other foreign charges. We therefore require you to signify what sum remains in your hands to be so employed, and to keep the same, and what shall grow from it, for uses that shall be signified to you when times serve. [⅔ *page, copy; noted that the original was received* 28*th March.*]

April [5]. 26. The King to the Lord Lieutenants of counties. Having resolved to levy and furnish men to serve in the North, we, by advice of our uncle, the Duke of Somerset and Council, have appointed ——— within that county, to be furnished with good bills, pikes, or bows. We wish you to have able and strong men chosen, and put under convenient captains, to be at Berwick by 20 May next. The coat and conduct money to be repaid by our treasurer in those parts.

Complaints have been made that in former settings out of men from that county, commissioners have spared their own and their friends' tenants, and burdened our servants and those of our councillors. We wish you therefore to act indifferently in the allotment of numbers, and having fixed the number to be raised by our own or our councillors' tenants, to signify the same to their officers, and order them to be put in readiness. [1½ *pages. Stamp signature of the King, countersigned by Protector Somerset.*] *Annexing,*

26. 1. *Note of the number of men to be levied in several counties; Yorkshire* 500, *Lancashire* 300, *Cheshire, Shropshire, Notts, and Lincolnshire* 200 *each, &c., with notes of the proportions of bows, pikes, and bills, and of the names of several persons to whom the letters for levies are to be addressed.* [1½ *pages.*] 5 *April* [1549].

April. 27. Protector Somerset and the Council to Sir Thomas Holcroft, Sir John Harrington, Sir Francis Leek, and John Brende. The King, by our advice, has despatched the Earl of Rutland to be Lord Warden of the East and Middle Marches on the frontiers, as meet from nobility of blood, courage, and good cultivation; but as he is young and not exercised in war, you are to act as councillors in all matters there, increasing your former diligence, and you shall be supplied with men and all necessaries. You must

Digitized by Google

VOL. III.

1549. see that neither the men grow disorderly by idleness, nor the victuals or munition be wasted.

Although the King has appointed this nobleman, your foresight and care is much looked for, and he is to use the counsel which you will diligently give him. After so much looseness, there must be some severity used to those who break good order, and the honest must be encouraged to continue there well-doings. [2¼ *pages, draft, corrected.*]

April. 28. Memorial from the King for the Earl of Rutland, appointed Warden of the East and Middle Marches, and chief ruler of the garrisons and men of war upon those frontiers. He is to repair thither with speed, confer with Sir Thos. Holcroft, Sir John Harrington, Sir Fras. Leek, and John Brende, appointed his Council; inform himself of the state of Berwick, Norham, Wark, and all our garrisons and men of war; provide for wants, and redress disorders. Sundry captains in and about Northumberland forget their duties, staying at home, and not having their full numbers; and in time of service, either come not at all, or with few unexpert men. These he shall call before him, charge them to keep the statute of last Parliament for captains' service, and threaten punishment by martial law against all offenders in future; declaring the dishonour done to us, the boldness conceived by the enemy, and the discouragement to tenants and neighbours by these doings. He shall give like warning also to the soldiers, and then punish offenders, without delay or respect of persons.

In order that captains may be the more ready, he is to appoint to each the fittest place to lie at with their numbers, that captain and soldiers may be together.

As many have received coat and conduct money, and then stolen away privately without leave, we have ordered letters to the presidents of the councils of York and Wales, to apprehend and punish such, on notice from the Earl, as we shall cause to be done in other places of our realm.

He shall take care that the victuals be received as they arrive, and be well placed, for stowage whereof he shall put in order as many stowage houses in Berwick as he can, and we doubt not but the inhabitants will be satisfied, when told that as soon as the victuals are uttered, they shall have liberty to return to their houses.

As keeping of promises continues credit, he must be careful to punish all who spoil any of the Scots under assurance. As the success of our affairs upon the frontiers consists in keeping order and punishing offenders, he shall punish all captains who transgress the late statute by want of numbers, by departing without licence, or by flying from the field.

We find that the carriage horses sent to the frontiers for carriage of victuals to the forts have been otherwise employed. We marvel that any presume the doing such a thing, and desire that the whole number be called for and kept for that use only; and that any which have perished in other uses be made good. [8 *pages, draft, with corrections and additions.*]

Digitized by Google

1549. April. Series of inventories taken by John Reskynner, John Godolphin, and John Killigrew, King's Commissioners, of the property of sundry churches in the hundred of Kerry, Cornwall; signed by themselves, and generally by the minister, churchwardens, or others.

No.	Church.	Parish or Town.	Minister.	Copes.	Sets of Vestments.	Candlesticks.	Crosses.	Chalices.	Towels.	Bells.	Censers.	Streamers.	Banners.	Cruets.	Remarks.	Date.
29	Gluvias	Penryn	John Denis	1 1 1	1 crimson velvet; 1 cloth of baudekin; 1 white damask; 1 black velvet; 1 blue silk; 1 white silk, old.	2 latten	1 silver-gilt.	1 silver; 1 silver-gilt.	—	3 in tower	1 silver	—	—	—	20*l.* in hand from jewels, sold for building a market-house at Penrhyn.	12 Mar.
30	Wynwalow	Wynniton	Thos. Cliffe	1 blue velvet.	1 silk; 1 satin	2	1 silver-gilt.	2 silver	—	3	—	1 silk	1 silk	—	—	18 April
31	- - -	Germor	Hen. Nicol	1 blue velvet; 1 blue damask.	1 blue velvet; 1 very coarse.	—	1 copper-gilt.	1 gilt; 1 parcel-gilt.	—	2 small	1 pair brass.	1 linen, with cross of red silk.	—	—	Nothing sold for a year past.	18 April
32	- - -	St. Martin-in-Menech.	John Molesworth, parson of Mawgan.	1	1	—	—	1 silver	—	3	—	1	1	—	—	22 April
33	- - -	St. Corentin, Brencke.	S. Herry	1 velvet; 1 purple velvet embroidered; 1 blue velvet.	1 white satin; 1 blue velvet, embroidered with gold; 1 white satin; 1 tawny velvet; 1 old.	2 2 latten.	1 latten	1 silver; 1 silver; 2 silver-gilt.	2 on the altar; 1 on the font.	3 3 large, in the tower.	—	1 silk, rotten.	—	—	Also 1 silver pix.	22 April 22 April
34	- - -															
35	- - -	Mylyan	Alex. Daw	1 velvet	1 blue velvet; 1 red silk; 1 green.	2 large brass.	1 latten	3 parcel-gilt.	—	4	1 silver	1 green silk.	1 cross, green silk.	—	—	22 April
36	Wyvalanlal	Landwenack.	John Nicoll	1 blue velvet.	1 blue velvet; 1 black damask.	—	1 latten	2 silver	4 for altar	3	1 latten	—	—	2 tin	Also 2 latten prickets.	23 April
37	St. Sydnyvy	Helstone	—	1 blue velvet.	1 blue satin; 2 red satin; 1 yellow satin.	—	—	2 silver	—	3 in the tower.	—	2 green silk.	1 blue silk.	—	—	—
38	St. Michael	Helstone	John Kenall, vicar of Wendron Uryn.	2	4	—	—	2	—	3 in tower; 2 sacring.	1	2	—	—	Also a cloth before the altar.	23 April
39	St. Wendron	Helstone	John Kenall	2	4	—	—	3	—	4	—	—	—	—	—	23 April
40	- - -	Mawnam	Mat. Selake	1	3	2 latten	1 latten	2 silver	—	3, and 1 sacring.	—	—	—	—	—	23 April
41	Pyeran	Arwothall	Thos. Edmund.	1 blue velvet.	1 yellow silk	2 latten	1 latten, gilt.	1 silver	3 for altar	3	1 latten	1 blue silk.	—	2 tin	Also a crismatory, lead.	23 April
42	- - -	Rumon, Major.	Ric. Tiacke	—	3	—	—	2	—	2, and 3 sacring.	—	—	—	—	—	23 April
43	- - -	Rumon, Minor.	J. Fergew	1 satin of Bruges.	1 tawny silk; 1 Venice silk.	—	1 latten or copper.	1 silver	4 for altar	3	—	1 painted cloth.	1 painted cloth.	2 tin	Also a surplice.	23 April
44	- - -	Mape	Rich. Anhee	1 velvet; 1 satin.	3 velvet	2 latten	—	2 silver	—	2, and 2 sacring.	—	—	—	—	—	24 April
45	- - -	Bodock	John Chimow.	1	3	2 latten	1 latten	2 latten	—	3, and 2 sacring.	—	—	—	—	—	24 April
46	Not named	—	—	4	10, and 3 for deacons.	—	1 copper	—	—	1 small, gilt	—	—	—	—	Also 6 altar cloths, 7 albs, 3 tunicles, 7 sleeve-hangers, 1 missal, 7 books, &c.	—

Digitized by Google

VOL. III.

1549.

May 16. Greenwich. Warrant to send 500*l.* to the treasurer of Calais, for the King's service. [*Docquet.*]

May 21. Warrant to pay 37*l.* 10*s.* as a reward to Andrew Reinhard, chancellor to Duke Otto of Lunenburg. [*Docquet.*]

May? 47. Instructions to Francis Earl of Shrewsbury, Lord President, and the Council of the North, on his appointment as president. To call together the Council, to consist of Henry Earl of Westmoreland, Henry Earl of Cumberland, Cuthbert Bishop of Durham, George Lord Talbot, William Lord Dacre, John Lord Conyers, Thomas Lord Wharton, the justices of assize, nine knights, one serjeant-at-law, one doctor of laws, and three gentlemen named, and appoint them to act for advancement of justice and repression of malefactors. The Lord President to have a voice negative in all matters debated in the Council, who are to treat him with "reverend behaviour and obedience."

The Lord President and two members of the Council to be masters in Chancery; all to act impartially in prosecution of malefactors, not sparing kinsmen or tenants; certain members not to depart without leave, the others not to be bound to continual attendance, but to come for weighty causes, on summons of the Lord President; the Lord President to have 1,000*l.* for diet for himself and the councillors, who are to feed at his table, including four servants to each knight, and three to each esquire.

Of the councillors bound to attendance Sir Rob. Bowes is to have 100 marks yearly; Sir Wm. Babthorpe, Sir Thos. Gargrave, and Rob. Chaloner, 50*l.*; Sir Leonard Beckwith 100 marks; Rich. Norton 40*l.*, and Thomas Ennis, secretary, 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, without other fees; also one messenger 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Offences or seditious words against the President and Council to be punished by pillory, cutting off ears, wearing of papers, imprisonment, &c.

They are to appoint counsellors for poor suitors, assess fines on rioters, unless important enough to be punished by Privy Council; assess costs and damages. Tables of fees, as specified, to be hung up at the sessions; witnesses to be examined by discreet persons.

Sessions to last a month, to be kept yearly at York, Hull, and Newcastle, and one at Durham, with gaol deliveries. No councillor to retain any of the King's tenants other than those in continual attendance on him. The people to be urged to conform to the ordinances of Parliament about religion. Wrongful inclosures to be redressed. Doubtful cases in law to be decided by the majority of the Council in continual attendance, or if important, to be referred to the judges or Privy Council. Care to be taken for redress of spoil and oppression; sureties to be granted to the poorest against the richest, in lawful matters. The Lord President, in case of sickness or absence, to appoint a councillor in continual attendance as his deputy, who during that time is to be treated with the same respect as himself. The Lord President and Council to have power to cancel

Digitized by Google

1549. VOL. III.

recognizances, when the conditions are fulfilled. No attorney to take above 12*l.*, and no counsellor above 20*l.*, at one sessions in one matter. [*Book of* 30 *written and* 2 *blank pages, imperfect, draft.*]

June 2. Greenwich. 48. Lord Protector Somerset to Sir John Scudamore, Roger Bodenham, and John Warncombe. If the enclosed bill of complaint be true, the case is lamentable, and worthy speedy redress. We require you to examine and take order therein, or failing, to report your proceedings at Whitehall the beginning of next term, when justice shall be administered without respect of persons. [1 *page, damaged.*]

June 3. Warrant to Sir John Williams to pay 10,000*l.*, to be conveyed to the Treasurer of Boulogne, to be taken of the sales. [*Docquet.*]

June 7. Warrant to Mr. Beaumont, receiver of Wards and Liveries, to pay 10*l.* to Mr. Constable, for his charges to and from Scotland. [*Docquet.*]

June 14. Warrant to pay 500*l.*, to be conveyed to the Treasurer of Calais, to be taken of the relief. [*Docquet.*]

June 30. 49. "A note of such letters as went forth for the furnishing of the Earl of Warwick's band," being a list of 14 noblemen and knights who are to come with 300, 200, or 100 horse or foot, or fewer, and be on the borders by the 10th of August. [⅔ *page. With the first sentence of the proposed letter subjoined.*]

July 3. Syon. 50. Lord Protector Somerset to Lord St. John, lord great master of the King's household. We require you to take order on the enclosed, that we be no more molested in that behalf. [½ *page, damaged.*] *Annexing,*

50. 1. *Petition of Eliz. Knottesford, on behalf of Edmund and all the other children of the late Roger Joydrell, to Lord Protector Somerset. The said Roger died seized of Yordesley, and other lands, held by copy of Court roll, as of Macclesfield, co. Chester, but Sir Edw. Savage, wishing to gain the lands and marriage of Edmund, son and heir, pretended they were held by knight's service, and obtained from Sir Wm. Paulet, Lord St. John, master of the household and master of Wards and Liveries, the custody of the ward Edmond Joydrell; and though the jury refused to find that the lands were held by knight's service, there being no proof, yet Sir Edward persuaded them to say they could not tell what was the tenure, and thus by law they were considered to be held of the Crown in chief, by knight's service, and he got a grant of the lands, and forcibly entered upon them. These were formerly held by the petitioner, as aunt and nearest relative to the children, for their bringing up. Has proved that the lands have*

Digitized by Google

1549. VOL. III.

been held of the said manor since Edward III.'s time. Requests an order to Lord St. John to restore her to possession thereof. [1 *sheet parchment.*]

July 17. London. 51. T. Gower to Wm. Cecil, Master of Requests to the Lord Protector. My Lord Protector sends me northwards, promising to consider my unanswered suits. I won with long travail the house of Fastcastle, for which I trusted to have reasonable recompence. I went at my Lord Protector's command to Haddington, in the absence of Mr. Wilforth; I remained at charges 33 days, for which I desire consideration. I want a letter from the Protector to the Earl of Rutland, and the rest of the Council of the North, to pay sums due to me for the fortifications of Eyemouth, unpaid since Christmas twelvemonth. [1½ *pages.*]

Aug. 19. Lynn. 52. Tho. Hussey to Sir Wm. Cecil. I have received your letters, signifying Rob. Bunting of Snelsham's pardon. I cannot yet send any money. Lord Willoughby is on his march towards Walsingham, with 1,100 men of Lincoln, and 400 from Lynn, Marshland, and Cambridge, to meet the Lord Lieutenant. We have besides 120 light horse. [1½ *pages, damaged.*]

Sept. 11. Berwick. 53. Sir Nicholas Strelley to Sir Thomas Smythe. I have received your letter about the loss of a gelding by Anthony Uvedale, but it has not come to my hands by apprehension of the party who conveyed it, or I should have delivered it. I have sent into the country to inquire, but cannot hear of it. [½ *page.*]

Oct. 6. 54. [Protector Somerset] to Lord Grey. Sir Henry Wharton, son of Lord Wharton, declares that, on provocation between you, he has offered you battle hand to hand, and obtained licence of the Earl of Shrewsbury, our then lieutenant in the North, but we revoked his lieutenantship before it was accomplished. He pretended that you affirmed you did not traitorously betray Lord Wharton before Dumfries, and that his evil dealing repelled you from the King's service, and that you are ready to prove this in fight with Sir H. Wharton.

We are appointed neither to give him nor you licence to fight, that being a heathenish custom, whereas Christians, by a just hearing, avoid the chance of losing both the body and soul of one party; therefore we forbid fights that tend rather to vain-glory than to true trial; but if Lord Wharton has evil handled you, we will send you a safe conduct, as you request, give you an indifferent hearing, and should you be in fault, will upon amends be readier to forget than revenge.

As to your offering 23 prisoners, and their horses and gear, or their ransom, and yourself to be sworn to the contract of marriage, and to deliver hostages of your best friends thereto,—for performance of which you said Lord Wharton had a bill of your hand,—we are content to hear the cause indifferently, considering more the King's service than any private man's favour or displeasure. [2 *pages, draft, much corrected.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. III.

1549. Oct. 21. 55. Instructions [from Council] to Sir Rich. Cotton, sent into the North. He is to repair, in company with Petit the surveyor, and sundry keepers, to the Earl of Rutland, Lord Warden of the East and Middle Marches, for his assistance in execution of his charge.

1. As great sums have been sent for maintenance of those garrisons, which, in any service, have been found far under the proportion paid for, he and Sir John Harrington are to demand of Gregory Railton, treasurer for the borders, John Brende, muster-master, and the captains, a true copy of their books, and the wages paid, and to examine them.

2. Also to examine whether the services of the Borderers in wages as light horsemen are not an unprofitable burden, and whether some or all should be dismissed, and Englishmen placed in their rooms; also what gentlemen of the Marches are non-resident, and what officers of Berwick or the forts are absent, and the Lord Warden shall summon them home.

3. They shall consider the wants of the forts of Eyemouth, Roxburgh, Douglas, and Lawther.

4. Also the supply and good husbanding of the victuals, as each fort should have at least a month's victuals beforehand, and the supply of Newcastle coal and fuel.

5. The land carriage of victuals from Berwick being tedious for lack of carts, they shall confer with the captains of forts on means to furnish each from the country about, they alluring their neighbours by due payments, and suffering no spoil by their soldiers.

6. He shall examine the state of Borthwick crag. He shall try to persuade Sir Hugh Willoughby to continue in his charge of captain of Lawther, till Council here devise a meet successor; but should he fail, Wm. Ashton, captain of Douglas, is to take the place, and Gower, captain of Eyemouth, to be captain of Douglas.

Finally, he shall take order with the Lord Warden and his council for reforming any abuse or neglect by officers or soldiers. He shall also obtain from Windham, vice-admiral of the navy there, an account of its state, and of the prizes taken by him; what goods were in the ships, and what has become of them, to which purpose the [Lord Admiral] Earl of Warwick has also written to him. [*Draft*, 12 *pages, with additions and corrections.*]

1549? 56. Estimate of the yearly expense of the military establishment at Berwick, with the fees of the Lord Wardens of the Marches, &c. in the time of Hen. VIII.; total, 2,643*l.* 19*s.* 4*d.* [3 *pages.*]

57. Memoranda by John Brende of matters requisite for the garrison and the munitions of Berwick; also for the state of Holy island and the frontiers; Wark and Norham to be considered. [1 *page.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. III.

1549? 58. Estimate of the monthly charge of footmen and horses, "after the rate that Courtpennynk serveth in Scotland," in Scotch and English money. [½ *page.*]

59. Legal query—in the case of a lease of abbey lands made 12 Hen. VIII., for 61 years, terminating 1581, and a reversion for 30 years more, made within a year of the dissolution,—whether by the statute of 31 Hen. VIII., the old lease is made void, and both leases terminate 21 years after making the new lease. [⅔ *page.*]

1550.

Jan. 10. 60. Account of meetings of the States of Jersey:—

1546, 30 June, before the Baily, in presence of Clement Dumaresq, John de Carteret, Helier de la Roque, Rich. Dumaresq, John Lemprière, John de Soulemont, Nich. Journaulx, Edw. Dumaresq, and Guillaume Gosselin, jurats, Clement Lemprière, Louis Hampton, and Pierre Dolbel, curates, and Rich. Estur, vicar, were cited for non-appearance. All the soldiers of St. Andrew's tower were discharged, except Wm. Hoully, who is to take charge of the tower and munition.

1546, 31 July, before the Baily and others, the Lieutenant of the castle being also present. No business recorded.

1548, 21 Aug., before the Baily, Hen. Cornish, lieutenant of the isle, and others. No business recorded.

1550, Jan. 11, before the Baily, John Clement, Nicholas Lemprière, and Edw. Dumaresq. All the estates, jurats, curates, and constables are summoned to St. Helier next Tuesday, on public business of the island. The sheriff to summon all the absent, and all the present to appear under penalty of a fine of 60 sous. [¾ *page, French.*]

Jan. 16. Roseyll. 61. Rich. Falkeld to [W. Cecil?]. A bill has come to Sir Henry Wharton from Scotland, from Master Maxwell, Laird Drumlangrick, and others, for the probation of the payment of 212 crowns which John Irwin paid to Philip Parker, in part of 200 crowns which should have been paid for loosing Hebby, and Irwin's pledge, to prove which they offer to fight Sir Henry, or any other of that name. Please to stay Robinson, should he make any business about Moosey. [¾ *page, copy.*]

Endorsed, "Matters to be consulted on for the union of the two realms of England and Scotland."

March 1. 62. Grant by John Lord Conyers of an annuity of 10*l.* on his lordship and manor of Kirkby Ashfield, co. Notts, to Andrew Vavasor, of the Middle Temple, during his life; fines, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* in case of non-payment, and right of destraint upon the lands; Sir John Thynne, for a great sum paid him by Vavasor, having surrendered to Lord Conyers an annuity of 10 marks, with arrears amounting to 36*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and Vavasor having likewise surrendered an annuity of 40*s.* [¾ *sheet, copy.*]

April 17. 63. Receipt by Rich. Kemp of Longdon, parish of Credington, co. Worcester, of 10*l.* from Sir Rich. Catesby, for a half year's annuity

Digitized by Google

VOL. III.

1550. due at Lady Day, in right of Katherine his wife, as appears by certain covenants in the indenture of marriage between Sir Rich. Catesby and Mr. Wyllington. [½ *page.*]

April 20. 64. Abstract of the oath taken by a king-at-arms. Also the manner of creating Garter principal king of arms, at a chapter held at Greenwich; with particulars of articles supplied to Garter principal king of arms at his coronation. Also the oath of Garter king, 28 Hen. VIII., and of the registrar of the order. [2¼ *pages, imperfect.*]

May 21. Order by the King to all bailiffs to issue the following pro-
Westminster. clamation. Whereas in the parliament of 27 Edw. III., it was enacted that all wool packers and winders should be sworn to pack and wind truly, and whereas divers persons, tailors, weavers, and others unskilful have lately intermeddled therein, and wound deceitfully, putting in sand, stone, &c., to the slander of the realm, and of the merchants of the staple;—it is ordained that henceforth none wind or fold wools unless admitted thereto by the master and wardens of the company of woolmen of London, who are to give testimonials of admittance under the seal of the mayor of the staple; also that all such, before working, take an oath before the said mayor, to wind and fold without deceit, or putting in anything, or mingling worse wools, on pain of imprisonment for 10 days, and to be set on the pillory in the next market town, with a piece of wool hanging about the neck. No grower of wool henceforth to employ any person without a certificate to fold or wind.

Also whereas some, to make their wools heavier, have left their sheep unshorn three or four weeks after their washing, thereby impairing the wools, no grower of wool is henceforth to let his sheep remain unshorn more than five or six days after their washing, on penalty of 40*s.* the 100 sheep. All justices of peace, mayors, &c. to attend to the execution hereof, under penalty of 20*l.* [*Parchment, one sheet, with a portion of the great seal. Case H., Addenda, No.* 2.]

June 19. 65. The Council to the Earl of Rutland. We marvel at the continual call for men and money, with no reckoning how it is spent. We pray you to cause a return to be made of the monthly charges of all the garrisons and forts in the North, and we will send monthly what is required. We have written severally to you and Mr. Brende, because the reckonings only come to 8,000*l.* a month, and between October and May you have received 12,000*l.* a month, so that it is marvel you should lack. Perhaps the captains dismiss men lightly, and then new coat and conduct money have to be paid, and yet the pay is reckoned for a month. No captain is henceforth to dismiss soldiers save for sickness. Also you shall take the names of all captains who have sent home prisoners without licence.

No captain or soldier on pain of death is to take a farm in Scotland, except by allotment from the King or the Council there, the garrisons

Digitized by Google

1550. VOL. III.

being thus lessened, and so Hume was taken when not a sixth part of the garrison was in it; nor to take any mail of the Scots without a signed receipt.

We hear that in Marsh and Teviotdale many of the commonalty, but few gentlemen come in to receive assurance. We have left much to your discretion, but now we wish you to keep the order first prescribed, viz.. none to be assured but for himself, and to wear a red cross sewed to his coat, and to run as well as Englishmen upon those not of the King's party. Those who will do so are to be assured, if they pay to the King their rents and mails which were due to the gentlemen who keep them from obedience. The gentlemen are to be received if they come in. [2¾ *pages.*]

Nov. 28. 66. Receipt by John Bowes for 60*l.* paid by Sir Miles Partridge, in full of all demands. [*Scrap.*]

Nov. 29. Westminster. 67. Commission from Council to the bailiff and jurats of Jersey to have an inventory made of the ordnance and munition, &c. in the stores in the castle of Jersey, and to give the captain his accustomed oath. [½ *page, abstract, copy.*]

Dec. 24. London. 68. George Heton to Sir Wm. Sherrington at Lacock. I have caused as much of your wool to be packed as would pass, viz., the sarp cloths 10 packets, nine good lindsey, and one good castin. All the rest remains for refuse; I cannot sell it well. I offered it for 19*s.* the tod to our cloth maker, but he would not have it. It is very broad wool, and so it will be hard to get 19*s.* I must depart for Flanders in six or eight days, but shall leave order with my wife and servants here to do their best in my absence. Tell me what time you will give for payment, as it will not be sold for a reasonable price except time be given; also whether the sarp cloth which is yet to come shall be sold as it is, or as much packed as will pack for the staple.

Peter Roche has safely arrived, and his ship is now in the Thames. For the 16 cloths which I sent him last year for your account, he has brought 420 quarterns of doddes and 407 pieces of merchants. I leave order for their sale, and as my cousin Nicholas Wilford and I have some figs in the ship, I have desired the sale of yours and ours to be presevered in during my absence. I have also bespoken cloths meet to be returned by De Roche; you shall have as many for your account as you will now again send with him, which must be 16 or 24, to be sorted according to their accustomed order. Remember me to your lady, to Harry Sherrington and his wife, to my brother Pigott and his wife, and to Mr. Broncker; I desire you to take charge of my young gelding, that he may be well used. [1¾ *pages.*]

Also,

Note of remembrances by Sir Wm. Sherrington, viz., of money received 10 and 11 Jan. 1551, of John Matthew, the gaoler of Newgate, Stephen Cole, Mr. Danvers and others, as also for the rent of my houses in Bristol; total, 98*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Digitized by Google

VOL. III.

1550. To speak to Sir Nicholas Partridge touching his brother, and for Hen. Stone of Bristol that he may purchase a house of him in Temple Street.

To search for a deed of the manor of Wroughton which I purchased of Andrew Baynton, that is to be shown to Mr. Wroughton's counsel, to discharge him of some burden in the Exchequer.

To write for poll days to be sent to Mr. Thos. Shipman at Bristol.

To send up the Scorpion to the Brethren Gunfounders, that they which be cast upon the pieces may be made like it, and that it may not be lost, and that they make as much haste as possible.

That Mr. Cornelius speak as to conveying my ordnance to Bristol by land and as to what I shall give.

To pay 10*l.* to a man of Norwich who is to bring 12 pieces of says to my house, according to the bill I left with him, which must be demanded at payment of the money, whereby the colours shall be known; as also how many pieces I must have of him for my money.

To deliver 200*l.* to Mr. Duke. You to be appointed a receiver.

To send to Thos. Sperchford for two pieces of fine cambric, which were to have come with all speed sealed up, and to send the others to Lady Thynne from me, according to my promise.

To be in hand with the auditor for my tenths that should have been paid at Michaelmas last, according to my last patent, which was my restitution. [1 *page.*]

1550?

69. *Leges Marchiarum*, a treatise on the laws of the Marches, for preventing or redressing spoils committed on the Borders, introducing the laws set down in 1249, and the statutes for the government of the Borders made an the 18th of Dec. 1348? by William Earl Douglas. [10 *pages, Latin and English.*]

1551? Jan. 24. Eastwood. 70. John Newton, John Sturge, and Wm. Rowswell to Lord Chancellor Rich. We have taken a view of Bagrudge farm, which Joan Osborn, widow, now holds, and of St. John's farm held by Wm. Craiche, and enclose books of particulars of each, by which you will know the number of acres, fertility or barrenness, number of cattle each may keep, yearly rents reserved on the leases, how long they have to run, and how much they are worth yearly over and above expenses. You will thus see how much Bagrudge farm is better than St. John's, and besides the mansion of Bagrudge is a fair house. [1½ *pages.*] *Enclose,*

70. I. *Particulars by the same of Bagrudge farm; reserved rent,* 4*l.*; *clear value* 20*l.* [1 *sheet.*]

70. II. *Similar particulars of St. John's; reserved rent,* 53*s.* 4*d.*, *clear value,* 4*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [1 *sheet.*]

1551. April 9. Bredgate. 71. Henry Marquis of Dorset to Wm. Cecil. I beg your favour for Thos. Duport, who comes about an alteration in my patent of Warden of the Marches. [½ *page, much defaced.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. III.

1551.

April 24. 72. Grant to Sir Walter Mildmay, surveyor of the Court of Augmentations, in exchange for Bisley Manor, co. Gloucester, and Norton Dawson and others, cos. Devon, Berks, Bucks, Essex, and Wilts, of the Manors of Apthorpe, Waddenho, Woodnewton, Tansore, Yarwell, and Apthorpe Park, &c., co. Northampton, and Berkeley, co. Oxon, as fully as lately enjoyed by the King's dearest sister the Lady Elizabeth; clear annual value, 147*l.* 9*s.* 11¾*d.*; rent for Apthorpe, 100*s.* 6*d.*; for Ashfield, 17*s.* 7½*d.*; Fairfield, 19½*d.*; and for other the premises, 41*s.* 5½*d.*, 13*s.*, 10½*d.*, 19½*d.*, and 5½*d.*; exonerating him also from the charge of 60*s.* 10*d.* each for the keepers of Apthorpe manor and park, and the woodward of the woods; also from 6*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* to the bailiff and revenue collector, and 40*s.* to the steward; also from all tithes. With like exoneration for Berkeley, co. Oxon. [*Latin, 17 sheets, much damaged.*]

May 2. Berwick. 73. Henry Marquis of Dorset to Sec. Wm. Cecil. Thanks for your furtherance of my suits to Council, to whom I have written for money to relieve the poor garrisons here on their lamentable complaints. I long to hear from you, as they that inhabit hell would gladly hear how they do that be in heaven. [¾ *page.*]

May 18. Berwick. 74. Henry Marquis of Dorset to Sec. Wm. Cecil. I have written several letters to Council, but received no answers. I now write concerning the matters in my charge, and for leave to go to Newcastle for a time, where I hope to have my health better. Pray further my request. I want money, for the soldiers of Berwick garrison are in great want of money. Pray be a means that the Lords may consider their poor estate and long bearing. [¾ *page.*]

July 7. Alnwick. 75. Henry Marquis of Dorset to Sec. Wm. Cecil. I am disquieted at not receiving from Council instructions how to work in requiting the robberies and murders of the Scots on these frontiers, having no hope for redress by justice. [1 *page.*]

Sept. 8. Carlisle. 76. John Lord Conyers to Sec. Wm. Cecil. I have preferred certain suits to the Council respecting my entertainment and service here, and request you to further the same, and such other suits as the bearer will declare to you. [⅔ *page.*]

Sept. 15. Chelsea. 77. Earls of Wiltshire and Warwick to Wm. Cecil, one of the King's secretaries. We enclose you a letter from the Count Palatine Otho Henricus to me, the Lord Great Master, and pray you to cause the part and convention made with Duke Philip to be sought, and thereupon write us, advising what answer may be made, according to the tenor of the said part. [⅔ *page.*]

Sept. 19. 78. Report of Thos. and Wm. Sanders, Wm. Starkie, and Miles Hamden, concerning words spoken by Sir Robt. Stafford after the execution of Appleyard. Sir Robert called the gentlemen there present together, and said, "you can bear witness that I have been ready to assist the sheriff in doing execution on this man, and I would have been so on my own brother if so attainted of treason;

Digitized by Google

1551. VOL. III.

but now that the man is dead, who was as tall a yeoman as ever I saw bred in Northamptonshire, I desire you to satisfy my conscience; for as I am ready to serve the King with my body, so am I ready to serve God with my conscience. I have been earnest to require him to open his mind to the people, and to declare what an heinous offence it is to God and the King to stir the people to rebellion, to take the King's sword out of his hands, and yet you see that upon the ladder, he has denied all such matters. He was accused but of one man, who as I hear shall live, and this poor man suffered for the same; but there is a statute that a man shall not be attainted under two witnesses; thus it seems to me that this man had not indifferent justice. Wherefore I will seek of you and others to satisfy me."

Thomas Sanders answered to satisfy him that after Appleyard was accused by Smith and one other, and thereupon arraigned and condemned, there rose a rumour among the people that Smith had repented Appleyard's accusation; upon this Lord Huntingdon examined Smith, who said that he had said nothing but truth. Stafford said it was thought Appleyard died upon malice, for Mr. Tresham loved him not, though being a man of conscience, he would procure no man's death; but another man, a great ruler, said if Appleyard was not hanged, he would be hanged for him, which was [Mr.] Solicitor, and also that the chapel of Rothwell was a part of Appleyard's death, and caused Mr. Hamden to be his enemy. Hamden answered, "I cannot hinder what the people say, but they shall not be able to prove any such things of me, nor of Mr. Solicitor."

Stafford said that Mr. Purfrey went to the quest, and told them that if they did not find Appleyard guilty, they should all appear before the Council in the Star Chamber; that Appleyard was had to Northampton, where nothing was found, and thence to Uppingham, and there acquitted by 12 honest men, and reprieved to the Leicester assizes, when he was condemned. I pray God our justices have done well, or else I would wish them expelled, and others put in their places. If my conscience be not otherwise satisfied, I will not cease to cry out even to the magistrates, of whom perchance I may have rebuke, that we may have good justices, for where true justice is not administered, God is not truly served, and where he is not served, there will be plague. [2½ *sheets, sewn together.*]

Sept. 19. 79. Report by Thos. Brooke, justice of the peace for co. Northampton, and Anth. Cotes, of words spoken by Sir Robert Stafford after the execution of Thos. Appleyard. He called the gentlemen together, and said, "I think he has died wrongfully. I hear that his accuser is alive, and had his life given for accusing Appleyard, or if dead, that he has repented accusing him wrongfully. You, Mr. Hamden, were one of those who procured his death, and Mr. Solicitor said he would hang him or be hung himself. We have a sort of justices who might be amended, and others put in their room."

Digitized by Google

VOL. III.

1551.

Edw. Rose told me this morning that this man was wrongfully put to death, and that Mr. Purfrey, a justice of peace, went to the quest once or twice, and told them that if they did not find Appleyard guilty, they should be brought before the King's Council.

Such words Sir Robert said in the hearing of most of those present at the execution. [2 *pages.*]

Sept. 26. Bottell. 80. Robert Lord Ogle to Sec. Wm. Cecil. I have been appointed Deputy Warden of the Middle Marches under the Marquis of Dorset, Lord Warden General of all the Marches of England. It is well known that my living is very small, not the 20th part fitting for a man in that room. Pray intercede with the Lord Protector to be a means with King and Council that I may have a reasonable allowance. Pray aid my poor servant in his suits to Council. [1 *page.*]

[Sept.] 81. Account of pensions, annuities, and corrodies paid by Wm. Sheldon, receiver of the Court of Augmentations, during the year ending Michaelmas, 5 Edw. VI., to John Burchier, late abbot, and 12 monks of the late Leicester monastery, 268*l.*; to 14 monks of Croxton, 72*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; to 4 at Ulnescroft, 21*l.* 10*s.*; to 9 nuns of Grace Dieu, 17*l.*; to 7 monks of Launde, 37*l.* 10*s.*; to the guardian of others of Noseley college, 64*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*; total, 481*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.* With annuities of 308*l.* 2*s.*, and corrodies 5*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, to several persons of the said establishment, and of the hospital of St. John of Jerusalem. [4 *sheets, damaged.*]

Oct. 6. 82. Receipt of Hen. Gyre, bailiff of the possessions of the late priory of St. Andrew's, Northampton, of 16*s.* from Sir Rich. Catesby, for a year's rent of lands in Silsworth. [*Scrap.*]

Nov. 5. 83. Memorandum that Isabel Marston of Maynes, parish of St. Michael's, near St. Alban's, co. Herts, widow of John Marston, of Hillend, has surrendered to Thos. Marston, one of the tenants of Gorhambury lordship, appointed to receive surrenders *in extremis*, her tenements and lands called Maynes, in Gorhambury lordship, to the use of John Marston the younger, her son, and her daughters Margaret, Florence, and Isabel, for the residue of the term which she has yet to come therein, by gift of her late husband, but so that John, her eldest son, shall have 20*s.* yearly thereout during the 10 years yet unexpired. Witnessed by Thomas and John Pecock, Thos. Wethered vicar of St. Michael's, Joseph Everton, Rich. Marston, and others. [½ *page, copy.*]

[Dec.] 84. [——— to young Mr. Throckmorton.] By yours of 26 Oct., I perceive you are at Rome, a dangerous place, especially for the Throckmortons, but God can teach you your duty to him, your King, country, and family. Mistrust your own youth, and the wily Italian practises of the old man with whom you have to do. He will be plausible at first, but be not abused, and get all intelligence you can concerning our master's safety, on which depends

Digitized by Google

VOL. III.

1551. your surety and the wealth of all England. If the party has English zeal, his intelligence will be better justified by his hither coming. Spy out his meaning, and do not neglect his relations. Especially learn whether he be a true convert in religion, for his old papistry would prevent his disclosing what might preserve the King from evil. It occasioned him and his master to banish themselves from England, aad has moved them to sundry conspiracies; yet hear what you can, for God sometimes serves himself by the devil. As to the Duke of Somerset's captivity, I will tell you the truth of his conspiracy. He, with men of divers estates, had conspired the death of the Duke of Northumberland, lately Earl of Warwick, Marquis Northampton, and Earl Pembroke; in this traitorous attempt, he was advised by Christian, King of Denmark, and meant to have proceeded like Catiline and Cethegus. How the law will deal with him I know not, but his deeds can be proved by sundry witnesses, without torture or reward. [1¾ *pages, copy.*]

Endorsed, "Written in the time of the Duke of Somerset's captivity."

VOL. IV. EDWARD VI. JULY, 1552—1553.

1552.
Jan. 7. 8 P.M. Ely Place. 1. Duke of Northumberland to Sec. Sir Wm. Cecil. I send you a packet received from the Captain of Berwick, containing a latter concerning a meeting between him and others appointed for Lord Hume, who demands an undelayed answer about the fishing of Tweed against Bamborough, and the burning of Lord Buccleugh's corn, or else there shall be no more meetings for justice on their part. The Captain of Berwick desires knowledge what to do. Pray get the answer of the Lords, and send me an answer which I may subscribe. The fishing matter has been already answered to the Governor, or at least to the French ambassador, but the captain must have answer again. [1 *page.*]

Feb. ? 2. "An Act for the better and truer making of all manner of woollen and partie woollen clothes, and commodities to be made within this realm." [6 *sheets.*]

April 27. 3. Duke of Northumberland to Sec. Sir Wm. Cecil. I have received a letter from the Rheingrave, from the French camp, in favour of a merchant of Dantzick who is a suitor to my Lords for goods taken by some of this city, or others. He is also recommended to His Majesty from the King of Poland. The matter should not be refused, considering the state of the world. He proposes good affection to this realm, and offers to serve His Majesty yearly with a great store of bullion, and has certain pieces of ordnance which he caused to be made to present to His Majesty, now stayed at Antwerp. [1½ *pages.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. IV.

1552.

May 30. Otford. 4. Duke of Northumberland, to Sir Wm. Cecil. I desire the Council's opinion on Lord Conyers' letters about the designs of Maxwell, and the chase the English debatablers made to certain Scots who attempted to burn one of their houses, pursuing them to Annan, where one of Lord Maxwell's kinsmen was slain, which he means to avenge, having received no answer from Lord Conyers, to whom he complained. When such advertisements are sent to Council in matters incident to them only to meddle with, they should be answered. If I were present, I should think it meet in such a matter to have their opinion; in his first letters he mistrusted Lord Maxwell's doing as he now minds to do.

I have written to the Grames, charging them with too much cruelty, and that the Council will not suffer such outrages and violation of peace. If they approve the letter, let it be sent. [1⅓ *pages.*]

June 3. Otford. 5. Duke of Northumberland to Sir Wm. Cecil. Mr. Gower's suit for remission of 100*l.* of his debt was granted, and yet he has received a letter to pay, which he is unable to do. I think it were well if the King bestowed the 100*l.* on him. Some part of the lease for which we were all suitors for him has been taken away. Pray be a means that he may be handled to his comfort, as a great trust is committed to him, and his diligence and husbandry therein may double these gifts five times in a year. [1¼ *pages.*]

June 4. Otford. 6. Duke of Northumberland to Sir Wm. Cecil. I desire a warrant to Sir John Williams for payment of 1,000*l.*, in part of my fees for the Marches, according to my patent. Had I been able to sell any land in London, I would not have required aid at this time. Pray have the warrant in such terms as may serve my purpose. I wish it could be done before my coming to Court on Tuesday. [1 *page.*]

June 9. Warrant to the Chancellor and Surveyor of the Augmentation Court, and to the auditors of the Prests, to discharge Thos. Gower of 100*l.*, parcel of 200*l.* which he owes His Majesty, and to take bonds for the rest. [*Docquet.*]

June 9. Grant to John Hurlstone for life, on surrender of Sir George Somerset, of the lieutenantship of Ruisbank, with 12*d.* a day each for himself and a man-at-arms, and 20 marks yearly reward; 16 soldiers at 8*d.* a day, and 2*d.* a day reward; and 8 gunners, at 8*d.* a day. [*Docquet.*]

June 9. Passport for John Rudileve and Fras. Jofeyl, ambassadors of the States, to depart with eight horses, 200*l.* in money, and their baggage. [*Docquet.*]

June 9. Passport for their servant to depart with four geldings. [*Docquet.*]

June 10. Passport for Jerome Cardanus and Guillam Casanatus, physicians, to pass into Scotland with their train, and eight horses which they brought with them. [*Docquet.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. IV.

1552.

June 10. Commission to Thos. Gower, surveyor of the works at Berwick, to take up artificers, labourers, and other necessaries for finishing the works there, at reasonable prices. [*Docquet.*]

June 12. Letter to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to decry the money there to the value it is at in England. [*Docquet.*]

June 12. Commission to Sir Rich. Cotton, Sir Ant. St. Leger, and Thos. Mildmay to survey the town and marches of Calais, take the treasurer's account, and make payments there due. [*Docquet.*]

June 12. Instructions to the said Commissioners for the said purpose. [*Docquet.*]

June 12. Lease to Sir Thos. Wroth of the lands of the late monastery of Syon, rent 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and of Isleworth mill, rent 20*l.*, both parcel of the late Duke of Somerset's lands in Middlesex. [*Docquet.*]

June 12. Grant to Sir Thos. Wroth, for life, of the keeping of Syon house and other houses, gardens, &c. fee 8*d.* a day; of the stewardship of Isleworth manor, fee 5*l.* yearly; of the bailiwick thereof, fee 2*d.* a day; and of the keeping of all the woods in Isleworth, Brentford, and other places, co. Middlesex, late the Duke of Somerset's possessions. [*Docquet.*]

[June ?] 7. Description of the limits of the English and Scottish Debateable lands, with note in Latin stating that the English Debateable grounds comprised the three baronies of Morton, Kirkham, and Bryntallone, which in time of Robert the Bruce were not to be inhabited by subjects of either realm, but to be common pasture land for both; and that Cannonby, being a religious house in the last-mentioned barony, the prior, &c. were allowed, by permission of the Lieutenant of the West Marches, to reside there, on payment of tribute to England. [2 *pages.*]

[June 23.] Confirmation of a commission to Thos. Hawley, Clarencieux King-at-arms, to visit his province. [*Dom. James I., Vol. XC., No.* 153, *p.* 16.]

July 25. Carlisle. 8. Duke of Northumberland to his son-in-law Sir Henry Sydney. Pray remember that a deputy general is to be left here to have a care over all the Marches, without which I cannot see how the country will be preserved from ruin, and answer me speedily. I thought Hexham a proper place for a warden to lie at, but expert men say there is no house sufficient there, nor could the warden have ordnance with him for repression of rebels, so that Alnwick castle is the only home meet for our general. I would not depart hence till some other establishment is taken, so I will cross to Newcastle, and there keep another gaol delivery for such thieves and murderers as are brought me since your departing. The outlaws who escaped Lord Ogle's servants have this day come in, and submitted to judgment or mercy, as I list, which has not often been seen without a composition beforehand, at which many marvel, seeing the

Digitized by Google

1552. VOL. IV.

thieves know how ill I can bear with their doings. The yielding of so great surnames as Hawlis, Fosters and Potts will be as great a terror to the rest as if they had been taken by violence. Pray show the King that my return to Newcastle will be to good purpose for the quietness of the country.

P.S.—I stay proceedings on these men who have come in till I hear again from Council. It would do no harm to let them live by the King's gracious pardon. Make haste to Court, before you go to your wife, because I shall wait your answer at Newcastle. [2 *pages.*]

Aug. 5. Durham. 9. Duke of Northumberland to Sir Wm, Cecil. Thanks for your letters by Mr. Shelley, who desired to see Carlisle. I am grateful for the King's letters, and ashamed to receive his thanks where, do what I may, I cannot discharge my duty. [⅔ *page.*]

Aug. 5. Tower. 10. Sir Philip Hoby and Sir Robert Bowes to Sir Wm. Cecil, the King's Principal Secretary. We are greatly feasted, both by the Emperor's ambassador and the Venetian ambassadors. Being at dinner with the Emperor's ambassador, where we had great cheer, he talked of his master's affairs, and confessed of an overthrow given to the Burgundians at Therouenne by the Frenchmen, but not so great a number as you wrote. He hears nothing of the ratification of peace. He is advertised of a council to meet in the County Palatine, besides Spires, to do something for the quiet of Germany; also that his master will shortly be in Flanders. He desired us to be suitors to the Council for the poor prisoners at Rye, apprehended for sinking an Irish ship, to be set at liberty. He makes them very clear, marvelling that the Lords have not caused them to be despatched ere this, seeing they have been there a long time in great misery; and that if it shall not please their Lordships to despatch them all, yet that they would grant the party named in the schedule enclosed liberty to go and make shift for relieving the residue. We pray you to move the Lords in this behalf, and if they condescend to despatch them all, or the person named herein, let the letters be sent to him, for a declaration of their good favour towards him.

I, Sir Philip Hoby, have received a letter from their Lordships for examination of Turner concerning some lewd words he is accused of, for which I thank you. [1¼ *pages.*] *Encloses,*

10. I. *Memorandum of the name of Jacob Jacobs, mariner of Middleburgh, a prisoner at Rye.* [*Scrap, French.*]

Aug. 16. 11. Will of John Taverner, of Thaydon Garnon, Essex, yeoman. I give to the parson in recompense of his tithes, 3*s.* 4*d.* To the poor, 5*s.* To my brother, Walter Taverner of Hatfield, 10*l.*, which my brother Ralph Taverner of Heningham owes me; and in case Walter dies, then to his children. To my brother Ralph's children, 20*s.* a-piece. To my godson, John Rainsford, 20*s.* To my sister, Joan Pyke, 20*s.*, and to her daughter, 3*s.* 4*d.*; and to all other my

Digitized by Google

VOL. IV.

1552. godchildren, 1*s.* a-piece. To my mistress, my best grey colt Branch. To my mother Wybred, my bay gelding. To my sister Maynard, a gown. To the mending of the highway, 3*s.* To my poor neighbours named, one bushel of wheat, to be delivered before next Christmas; to my servant Golde, two bushels; to the Poulter, one. To my maid, Joan Lenard, 3*s.* 4*d.* To Thos. Tanner, my boy, two beasts. To Agnes Yong, a cow and two pair of sheets, and 40*s.* To my daughter Katherine, 20*l.* on the day of her marriage, willing my brother, George Rainsford, to have the guardianship of my daughter, and to convert such 20*l.* for her benefit, with 50*s.* for his trouble. To my daughter Joan, 20*l.* on the day of her marriage, and to be under the guardianship of my brother, John Glastock, of Stamford, with 50*s.* for his trouble. To my daughter Jane, 20*l.* on the day of her marriage, and to be under the care of my father, John Wybred of Copersall, with 50*s.* for his trouble. In case any of my daughters die before their marriage, their legacy is to be divided amongst the survivors; and in case they all die, the whole to go to Christopher, my son. My household stuff is to be equally divided between my four children.

I give to my said son Christopher my leasehold farm of Garnish Mill, with stock and stores, and appoint my brother Maynard his guardian, with 50*s.* The residue of my estate to be equally divided amongst my four children. As my son is a minor, my brothers Maynard and Glastock are to have the keeping of the farm until he attains 21 years, and to render their accounts to my brother Rainsford, and my neighbour, Thos. Shingleby; in case of the decease of my said son without issue, his part to be equally divided between his sisters, and Maynard and Glastock to continue to occupy the said farm to their use during the residue of the term. If all my children die without issue, all my goods are to be equally divided between my brothers' and sisters' children, at the discretion of my executors Wybred, Rainsford, Glastock, and Maynard. [5½ *pages, corrected draft.*]

Endorsed, "the original paper book or register of the last will of John Taverner, of Thaydon Garnon, proved before the official."

Aug. 16. 12. Copy of the above. [1½ *sheets, damaged.*]

1552?

Aug. 24. 13. John Pagrave to his brother Hoo. On receipt of yours, I went to Gray's Inn, but Fairfax had gone into the country ever since vacation ended. I am glad you sent the lease of Pagrave. I am heartily glad of my exhibition. I received but 4*l.* 15*s.*, yet as you have promised payment of it, I send you an acquittance of 16*l.* I wonder why my father was so hasty about conveyance between him and me. [1½ *pages.*]

Aug.? 14. An account of grants to and from various persons of land adjoining to the chapel of Pagrave, in Great and Little Pagrave. Among the grantors or grantees are Ralph de Pagrave, Ralph, son

Digitized by Google

VOL. IV.

1552? of Clement de Pagrave, and J., son of Rob. de Pagrave. [*Latin*, 1½ *pages.*]

1552.
[Aug.] Newcastle. Articles devised by the Lord Wharton, at his entry in office, to the three Marches:—

That watches be set, and watchers appointed as soon as may be.

That every man, on pain of death, shall follow a fray, on blowing of horn, &c.

That none, on pain of death, harbour or aid any rebel, fugitive, or murderer, English or Scotch.

Every subject to give warning to the Lord Warden or sheriff of thieves or their receivers.

All practices with thieves or murderers to be opened to the Lord Warden; and any during the past year to be informed of within 21 days.

All days of watch to be kept, and the Marchers to attend.

All officers within the Marches to dwell upon their offices, within their own houses.

None to speak with a Scot without the Lord Warden's licence.

All gentlemen and officers to see their servants, tenants, &c. well horsed, and to give notice of these rules to all under them.

Signed by Lord Wharton, deputy warden general; Lord Eure, warden of the East, Lord Ogle of the Middle, and Sir Thos. Dacre of the West Marches; Sir Rich. Musgrave, captain of Carlisle; Wm. Binny, captain and treasurer of Berwick, and Thos. Gower, marshal of Berwick; Sir John Horseley, captain of Bamborough; Rich. Bowes of Norham, and John Musgrave of Bewcastle; Sir Thos. Grey, sheriff of Northumberland; three knights, six esquires, and 21 gentlemen. [*Laws of the Marches, Vol. I., fol.* 2. *Dom. Addenda, Vol. V. Printed in Nicholson's Border Laws.*]

[Aug.] Copy of the above. [*Laws of the Marches, Vol. II., ff.* 140, 141. *Dom. Addenda, Vol. VI.*]

Sept. 1. The order of the watch upon the East Marches, made by the Lord Wharton, appointing six places where watch is to be kept. [*Laws of the Marches, Vol. I., fol.* 47. *Dom. Addenda, Vol. V.*]

Sept. 1. Copy of the above. [*Laws of the Marches, Vol. II., fol.* 178. *Dom. Addenda, Vol. VI.*]

Oct. 14. Hexham. 15. Thomas Lord Wharton to Sir Wm. Cecil. Thanks for your letters from Hampton Court. I have sent the two letters, with the pardon for Paris, &c. I have written to the Duke of Northumberland relative to a proclamation made at Jedworth in the Governor's name, how he minds to proceed in justice against the Carrs for killing the Lord Buccleuch. Thanks for your good offices, and for what you write concerning the Duke of Northumberland's choice of me. [1 *page, damaged.*]

Oct. 19. 16. Request from the Council to the King for a patent, in form given, granting to Wm. Took an annuity of 20 marks, to be

Digitized by Google

1552. VOL. IV.

assigned by the Master of the Court of Wards and Liveries, out of the manor of Nunthorp, co. York, lately belonging to Ralph Hedlam, deceased, and in our hands by the minority of his son William, with the custody of the said William till he is of age, and his marriage. Signed by the King; John Earl of Warwick; William Marquis of Northampton; Thomas Lord Wentworth; William Lord Herbert; Thomas Lord Darcy; Thomas Bishop of Ely; Sir J. Cheyne; Sir R. Sadler; and Sir A. Wingfield. [1 *sheet, parchment. Latin and English.*]

Oct. 26. Hexham. 17. Thomas Lord Wharton to Sir Wm. Cecil. I have sent the bearer to attend Council on my matters. Pray give him favour and credence. [½ *page.*]

Oct. Order of the watch upon the Middle Marches, made by Lord Wharton, minutely specifying numerous points to be watched daily or nightly, or both, by two men at each, assigning special persons to the charge of each watch, except where they are to be attended by the neighbouring inhabitants, and naming overseers of the watches. [*Laws of the Marches, Vol. I., ff.* 21–41. *Dom. Addenda, Vol. V.*]

Oct. Copy of the above. [*Laws of the Marches, Vol. II., ff.* 152-172. *Dom. Addenda, Vol. VI.*]

[Oct.] Alnwick Castle. Lord Wharton to the gentlemen of the Middle Marches appointed to take charge of the watch. Being appointed to the oversight of that watch, you are to exercise it to the King's honour and preservation of the country, and to bring defaulters to me at Alnwick; also to send me monthly certificates of the state of your watch, making from time to time substantial marches throughout it, giving notice to all in your circuit that whoever fails to keep the watch and rise to fray, shall be punished according to law. [*Laws of the Marches, Vol. I., f.* 42, *Dom. Addenda, Vol. V.*] *Annexing,*

I. *List of gentlemen to whom the above letter was sent.* [*Ibid, ff.* 246–46.]

II. *Copy of the above list of gentlemen.* [*Laws of the Marches, Vol. II. ff.* 173–177. *Dom. Addenda, Vol. VI.*]

Oct. ? "An opinion [*by Lord Wharton*] for the order of the three Marches foranempst Scotland." Considering the great number of thieves, officers should be appointed to deal with them without favour, and free from corruption.

Being against another realm, there should be more active and worthy men on the Marches.

Those who have ground should find horses, and be always ready to serve, and the country should be cultivated. Then when the Prince has 2,000 men, and not 300 good horsemen, he would have 600 or 700 horsemen, men of service, to be rewarded by being preferred to farms. Particulars of the strength and fortresses of each of the three Marches.

Digitized by Google

1552. VOL. IV.

Harbottle is the best residence for the Warden of the Middle Marches. For the Warden General,—if there be one, as is convenient, to overlook all other offices,—Hexham is fittest, being indifferent to the three Marches, and near the evil counties of Tynedale, Riddesdale, Bewcastledale, and Gillesland.

All officers and marchers to be more ready to annoy the enemy. The authorities of both realms to compel their officers to make redress in peace, as bound by treaties. [*Laws of the Marches, Vol. I., ff.* 49, 50. *Dom. Addenda, Vol. V. Printed in Nicholson's Border Laws.*]

Nov. 8. Affidavit by John Haseley, John Peny, Rob. Paramour, and John Jones, of Word parish, Kent, before John Alec, jurat of Sandwich, and deputy of Thos. Menesse, mayor, that John Stoddard, subpœned under a penalty of 100*l.* to appear in the Court of Chancery, is unable to do so, being visited with a sickness called the pox. [*Parchment, with fragment of a seal. Case H., Addenda, No.* 3.]

Nov. 27. 18. The Council to Lord Wharton. The King has appointed the bearer,—Rokesby, to the office of Marshal of Berwick, in place of Thos. Gower, in which you are to assist and instruct him. Also Alexander Brett to that of gentleman porter of the new fort at Berwick, being informed that the person holding that office is unfit for it. [⅔ *page, damaged.*]

Nov. 19. Duke of Northumberland to Sir Wm. Cecil. I think Lord Wharton showed himself wise in submitting four or five persons to the Council for choice for the office of deputy warden of the Middle Marches. I have told the bearer, who knows the country and the meetest men, that if Lord Evers (Eure), who cannot be lodged in these Marches for want of a repaired house, were placed in the Middle Marches, where he has some of his inheritance, and to have the house of Woodington, which Constable the coiner had in right of his wife, and which is near the Borders, upon Tynedale and Riddesdale, near George Heron and Cuthbert Musgrave, one could assist another in need. If the heir of the Greys, who can spend 600 or 700 marks a year, and all lying on these Marches, were made deputy of the Earl Warden, it would advance the service. Though young, he is witty and of good courage, and much esteemed, and Sir Thos. Grey, whose daughter he has married, dwells hard by, and would aid his government; but I cannot consent that Lord Evers should practise with the Captain of Norham for his office, with intent to lie in that house, whereby the strength of the country would be diminished. [1 *page.*]

Dec. 14. Chelsea. 20. Duke of Northumberland to Sir Wm. Cecil. Pray further Mr. Bennett, surveyor of ordnance in the North, in delivery of certain books touching the munition about the Borders. [½ *page.*]

Dec. 22. 21. Receipt by the Marquis of Winchester for 100*l.* from Wm. Dansell, receiver general of the Court of Wards and Liveries, for

Digitized by Google

VOL. IV.

1552. the exhibition and finding of three of the late Duke of Somerset's children, for one quarter ended at Christmas next. [¼ *page, damaged.*]

Dec. 26. Chelsea. 22. Duke of Northumberland to Sir Wm. Petre and Sir Wm. Cecil. I send letters from Lord Wharton, who has not yet placed Lord Eure in the Middle nor Grey in the East Marches, as directed according to the King's patent and Council's orders; whereat I marvel, for a month ago he said he should fulfil His Highness' pleasure. Unless it be stayed by an order from Council, let his Lordship understand that he does not well to prolong the placing of these persons. Let not the matter you wrote me of be delayed; our greatest lack is delaying things when no more is to be done but to give order. This thing may be great honour to the King, and delay repented of when too late. [1 *page.*]

Dec. 28. 23. Lease by Thos. Hoo, of Burnham Overy, co. Norfolk, and Anne his wife, to Rich. Hoo, father of the said Thomas, and uncle of Anne, of lands, tenements, &c. in Burnham, called Colthaxst's, on the land of Giggs of London, and also their part in the manor of Vewts, in Burnham Overy, Burnham Westgate, Burnham Sutton, Burnham Thorp, Burnham St. Andrew, Burnham Deepdale, Holkham, Warham, and Wighton, and all other their lands in co. Norfolk, for 21 years; rent, 4*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Signed and sealed by Thos. and Anne Hoo. [1 *page.*]

Dec. 31. 7 P.M. Chelsea. 24. Duke of Northumberland to the Council. My brother being dispatched by you on his journey came to bid me farewell. I inquired if he knew His Majesty's pleasure concerning any message or commendations from my Lady Mary to the Emperor, which he seemed not to remember. I therefore wish to know His Majesty's pleasure, for it will be noticed if he should not have something to say of or from her; his pleasure being known and certified to my brother, it is but the riding to her Grace to receive her recommendations, which as she must needs take in most comfortable part, so it cannot but be also well conceived of by the Emperor. I mean for the best and for my master's honour, and beseech you to bear with me. My brother will not go out of London until tomorrow afternoon, and you may therefore address your further pleasure unto him, either to proceed on or take her Grace in his way, as shall seem good to you. [1¾ *pages.*]

1552? 25. "Statutes of Berwick," being articles for the regulation of the garrison, officers, and inhabitants of that town. [10½ *pages.*]

26. "Extract of certain points to be given to the Lord Treasurer in charge [*from the King*], for answering the Dacre's and Giles Heron's letters":—

To cause the auditor of Berwick to perfect the books, and deliver them to Giles Heron.

Digitized by Google

VOL. IV.

1552?

To cause the Lord Treasurer and Council to consult for disparking Calleage park, and put it in the hands of trustworthy persons to be employed amongst many, not two or three.

To redress the great misdemeanor of Rively in oppressing your Highness' tenants, for that subsidies and duties must be levied on that Border for your service, and they are lost by oppression of your officers; and as this fact is notorious, it should be proved and punished, to the terror of others, by the loss of his fee farm, and the rather because the letter names the like oppression by many in that Border.

For answer to Lord Dacre's letter, be pleased to order the Lord Treasurer that your lands be employed to your service, by laying grounds and tenements together to a certain value, and bestowing them on men able to serve, so that you may have a number of able men.

That such as hold the lands of the abbey of Holme, wherein were 100 horses and now only 20, be compelled to maintain the former great breed, on pain of forefeiture of the estate, and the same order to be had in other grounds accustomed to breed horses. [4 *pages.*]

27. Statement of the fees and salaries of officers of the Court of Revenue, viz.:—

	£	s.	d.
1. Exchequer - - - -	3,539	15	1
2. Augmentations - - -	7,249	10	3
3. Duchy of Lancaster - -	1,148	5	7½
4. First-fruits and tenths - -	956	15	1
5. Wards and Liveries - -	937	2	4

Also of fees paid to the officers and ministers of justice, viz.:—

	£	s.	d.
1. The Chancery - - -	1,597	10	11½
2. The Privy Seal - - -	365	0	0
3. The King's Bench - - -	688	18	2
4. The Common Pleas - -	657	12	4
5. The King's learned Counsel -	289	1	0
6. The Council in the North - -	1,403	6	8
7. The Council and officers in Wales -	1,808	8	4
8. The County Palatine of Lancaster -	110	6	8
9. The County Palatine of Chester -	85	5	5
10. Justices of the Forest - -	200	0	0
11. The Whitehall at Westminster -	200	0	0

Also of fees paid in other departments of the public service, viz.:—

	£	s.	d.
Secretaries, clerks, posts, and couriers -	1,113	13	4
The Admiralty - - -	1,406	13	8
The Ordnance - - -	1,556	13	8
The Armoury - - -	654	5	11

Digitized by Google

1552 ?

VOL. IV.

	£	s.	d.
Officers at arms - - -	809	1	8
The Mint - - - -	604	13	4
The Works - - - -	443	14	3
The Great Wardrobe - -	246	1	2
The Butlerage of England - -	100	0	0
The King's tents - - -	79	13	2
The Revels - - - -	19	2	6
Officers and ministers of hawking -	446	11	8
Officers and ministers of hunting -	603	14	2½
Musicians and players - -	1,728	5	0
Surveyors, physicians, apothecaries, and astronomers - - -	541	2	6
The King's barge - - -	109	11	5
Artificers - - - -	432	19	8
Officers and servants in household -	16,808	10	1½
Towns and castles of war, bulwarks, and fortresses - - -	18,051	8	5
Keepers and officers of houses, castles, parks, forests, &c. in the several counties as specified - -	5,268	1	3½

Also details of the fees and allowances of every officer, beginning with 380*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.* to Lord Treasurer Winchester, and 132*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* to Lord Chief Baron Hen. Bradshaw, including also the fees to the officers of Customs in the several ports; and similar details for the officers of the Court of Augmentations, and those of the Duchy of Cornwall. [7 *pages, in Phellippes' hand.*]

28. Considerations on the best place for keeping a free mart, whether Calais, as formerly proposed, or London. Objections to the latter, showing the losses likely to arise to Customs, &c. from keeping free mart 40 days twice a year in London. Proposed regulations for customs to be paid by strangers and others frequenting the marts, both during the time of the King's last proclamation and afterwards. The keeping the mart in London would decay other ports of England whence merchants were accustomed to trade abroad; and also decay the navy by goods being exported in strangers' ships. The sale of goods to or from strangers should be restrained to Merchant Adventurers, who have been eight years apprenticed to the trade, &c. [3½ *pages.*]

29. Petition of the [London merchants ?] to the Council. The King, by your advice, lately issued proclamations for reform of abuses and abolishing the exchange of monies, and calling down the whole coin of the realm, which would else have been counterfeited, His Highness thinking that by calling down money, things would become cheaper, but it is found that they are little cheaper. This is imputed to merchants, but it really depends on the price of wools, all commodities rising or falling with them. The clothier is more to blame than the merchants, and wool regrators most of

Digitized by Google

1552? VOL. IV.

all; for these last six years, wool has risen from 10*s.* to 30*s.*, but cloth from 30*l.* to 60*l.* the pack, and the difference is made by falsifying cloth, while in Flanders cloths have not been raised, so that merchants trafficking there have been ruined.

If wool were brought back to its former price, the laws for true making of cloth executed, and the exchange still continue banished, merchants could buy cheap commodities, as already since the shilling was reduced to 6*d.*, merchant travellers have reduced the prices of their imports one-third, yet cannot get prices here abated. This not only ruins merchants and clothmakers, but dishonours the King and realm. Much cloth is now made of Spanish wool in other countries, and thus many of our workmen thrown out of work, and this dearth of wool is procured by a few persons. Little profit will result from the proclamation against exchange of monies, unless the brokers be punished. Pray that no suit for restoring the exchange may be granted. [3½ *pages.*]

30. Discourse on the countries composing the East Marches of England; the right of fishing on the Tweed; the weak state of Norham castle, and the repairs requisite. Similar accounts of Wark, Mindron, Rocliff, Heton, Twisell, Howtell, Shoreswood, Barmour, Duddo, Holy island, with Beblow fort, Bamborough and Dunstanborough castles, and list of 42 gentlemen inhabitants of the East Marches. Also on the countries composing the Middle Marches, Tynedale, Riddesdale, &c., with the castles of Alnwick, Warkworth, Tynemouth, Newcastle, Prudhoe, Langley, Harbottle, and Hexham; and list of 108 gentlemen resident. Also the form and order of a day of truce; the form and order of a warden court; the charge of the inquest, and form of execution for March treason. [*Book of* 51 *pages, with marginal notes by Sir Wm. Cecil.*]

31. Articles devised by Sir Nicholas Strelley, captain of the castle and town of Berwick, for the surety and profit of the same:—

That all patent officers be resident, and do not depart without special licence.

That English ships be restrained from trading to Scotland, but that all goods be bought, sold, and customed at Berwick, according to the statute of 22 Edward IV., as the English trading direct to Scotland prevents the Scots trading to Berwick as formerly.

That the Holy island be made a fishing town, and all the fish brought to Berwick, which would occasion trade thither, and increase the number of mariners.

That the captain, council, and garrison choose a burgess to Parliament, as done in Calais, since the burgesses chosen by the freemen little regard the profit of the soldiers. That the freemen be compelled to make up their Tolbooth, which should be the council house, and their prisons, the want of which hinders justice.

That they be compelled to pave their streets, which are so foul that on alarm the soldiers cannot pass through to repair to the walls.

That the Captain and Council join with the Mayor to set the

Digitized by Google

VOL. IV.

1552? market prices of victuals, and that soldiers be allowed to buy them at first hand.

That a southern man, as likely to be more impartial, one learned in the laws, be appointed recorder, justice being hindered for want of one who can give counsel; and that for his living, he may have one week's fishing in the Tweed, which would be a small burden amongst the freemen.

That the tithes of Bamboroughshire may be restored for victualling the castle of Berwick, they having lately been demised by the Court of Augmentations to gentlemen who sell the grain to market, so that the Captain has to make his provision in Berwick, which the inhabitants think to be to their hindrance.

That the statutes of the town be set forth in print by Act of Parliament. [2½ *pages.*]

32. Articles concerning Northumberland. The disunion among the inhabitants impairs the strength of the frontiers, for they will not help each other, and procure displeasure to each other by the Scots. They do not keep watches, nor trench the forts to hinder the enemy's passage, nor fortify the towns. They refuse forage and victuals to the soldiers at reasonable prices, saying they had rather the Scots should have or burn it. They come not to service in the old numbers, and are ill-furnished, partly through raising of rents, partly decay of tillage and towns.

The best modes of redress are due execution of justice, enclosures of ground, building the decayed houses, and disposing the lands into many hands, for reasonable rents. Garrisons should be so placed as to help the country, and not be too great, lest the country trust to them. The inlands' light horse are unskilful and very chargeable, costing 10*l.* a man, and are a bait to the Scots to take horses and prisoners. Horse meat and victuals are so very short that the wages, 12*d.* a day, will scarce find victuals for man and horse. Little service can be done this winter before Candlemas, the waters being great. The watch and trenching of the fords should be put in use, and would be a good safety for the country, &c. &c. [2¾ *pages. Endorsed by Sir Wm. Cecil.*]

1553.
Feb. 11. 33. Marquis of Winchester, master of the Wards, to Avery Michell, feodary, in Sussex. As the King's Commissioners of Sewers, in the Rapes of Pevensey and Hastings in Sussex, have informed this Court that the lands there of the Lord Dacre, the King's ward, are assessed at 100 marks, you are to confer with the Commissioners, and see whether the lands ought to be charged so much; if you find the charge just, you are to pay it out of the revenues in your feodaryship, and this bill, with the receipt of the Commissioners, shall be your discharge to the Auditor of the Court of Wards. [¾ *page.*]

[Feb.] 14. London. "Copy of the letters missive sent by King Edward the Sixth, to the kings, princes, and potentates inhabitating the north-east

Digitized by Google

1553. VOL. IV.

parts of the world towards the mighty empire of Cathay, at such time as Sir Hugh Willoughby and Richard Chancellor attempted their voyage thither." [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. CXCVI., ff.* 59, 60, *copy, Latin. Printed in Hakluyt's Voyages, Vol. I., p.* 256.]

March 18. York. 34. Council of the North to the Earl of Shrewsbury, president. We have continued our sittings since the first week in Lent, and heard 400 causes. At the last assizes, of 10 persons in gaol, beside those for coinage, three have been executed; we never saw so few at a gaol delivery. The country is quiet. We referred the coiners to the justice of assize, who wanted advice of more justices at his coming to London, and bound the jury, who had been bound to appear at these assizes, to appear in the Star Chamber the Friday before Ascension Day. We have delivered the evidences to them. Before Christmas divers robberies were committed about Ripon, but since one Brand, now in the castle, was taken, no robbery has been commited: so we keep him still. I advertise you, that you may know how to answer any suit for his enlargement. Pray inform King and Council of the premises. [1¾ *pages.*]

March 27. 35. Receipt by the Marquis of Winchester, master of the Court of Wards, for 100*l.* from Wm. Dansell, receiver of Wards and Liveries, for the charges of Sir Edw. Seymour, his two brothers, and their retinue, for ¼ year ending at Lady Day. [½ *page.*]

March 28. Westminster. 36. The King to Wm. Dansell, receiver general of Wards and Liveries. We send Sir Philip Hoby, master of our ordnance and gentleman of our Privy Chamber, to the Emperor, and have appointed him five marks by the day, which we require you to pay from the 23rd inst. until his return, with three months' payment in advance; also to repay him sums defrayed for post-horses and transport of himself and train, and for sending letters to us or our Council, or on our service. [*Parchment, damaged. Signed.*]

April 3. 37. Receipt by Sir Philip Hoby for 600*l.* from Wm. Dansell, receiver of Wards and Liveries, for six months' diet as ambassador to the Emperor, at five marks a day, from 23rd March last to 18th Sept. next. [½ *page.*]

April 27. Greenwich. 38. The Council to Wm. Dansell, receiver of Wards and Liveries. The King wishes you to deliver to Sir Rich. Musgrave, captain of Carlisle castle, 20*l.* for the new making of the gates, 15*l.* for making a well, and 10*l.* for a roof to certain walls already built; total, 45*l.* [⅔ *page, damaged.*] *Annexing,*

38. I. *Receipt by Sir Rich. Musgrave for the above sum from Wm. Dansell.* [½ *page.*] 9 *May* 1553.

April 28. Court at Greenwich. 39. The Council to Wm. Dansell. You are to pay to Wm. Sherwood, merchant of Newcastle, 15*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.*, due three years, for the service of the Trinity of Newcastle, as appears by a warrant of Sir

Digitized by Google

VOL. IV.

1553.

Rob. Bowes, warden of the East and Middle Marches, and others. [1 *page, damaged.*] *Annexing,*

39. 1. *Receipt by Edw. Williams, on behalf of Wm. Sherwood, of the above sum.* [½ *page.*] 12 *June* 1553.

April 29. 40. Receipt by Sir Hen. Nevill for 10*l.* from Wm. Dansell, for half a year's annuity, due Lady Day last, as gentleman of the Privy Chamber. [½ *page.*]

April. Greenwich. 41. Warrant under sign manual to Wm. Dansell, receiver general of Wards and Liveries, to pay to the Surveyor of Works 500*l.*, to be expended as directed by Privy Council. With a receipt for the same, May 7. [1 *page, damaged.*]

May 11. Westminster. 42. Marquis of Winchester [master of the Wards] to the Sheriff of Stratford. Understanding by the Clerk of the Wards that you have proceeded against Sir Ralph Bagnall for payment of his debt, and being advertised by his brother, now in the Court, that he will be in England immediately, and will then pay his debts, I pray you to stay proceedings until next term. [⅔ *page.*]

May 31. Greenwich. Council warrant to Sir John Williams, treasurer of the Court of Augmentations, to pay to Sir Wm. Cavendish, treasurer of the Chamber, 168*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*, to be by him paid to the officers of arms, for attendance on the King during his late progress. [*Dom. James I., Vol. CXXXII., No.* 83, *fol.* 63.]

May 9. "Ordinances, instructions, &c. of and for the direction of the intended voyage for Cathay; compiled, made, and delivered by the right worshipful Mr. Sebastian Cabot, Esq., Governor of the Mystery and Company of Merchant Adventurers for the discovery of regions, dominions, islands, and places unknown." [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. CXCVI., ff.* 50–58, *copy. Printed in Hakluyt's Voyages, Vol. I., pp.* 251–256.]

June.? 43. Account by Stephen Hales, of holland and other stuff delivered into the Great Wardrobe by Christopher Bumpstead; with note that there is still due to him for the same 200*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.* [2½ *pages, damaged.*]

[June 8.] Greenwich. 44. Warrant under sign manual to Wm. Dansell, receiver of the Court of Wards and Liveries, to pay to Christopher Bumpstead 200*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.* for stuff delivered by him into the Great Wardrobe. [½ *page, damaged.*] *Annexing,*

44. 1. *Receipt by Christopher Bumpstead, mercer of London, for the above sum from Wm. Dansell* [¾ *page.*] 15 *June* 1553.

June 11. Greenwich. 45. The Council to Wm. Dansell. It is appointed that the ordnance and munition remaining within the seven bulwarks at Landguard, Harwich, and Marsey, be conveyed by sea to the Tower, by order of the bearer, Richard Cornwallis, and delivered to the

Digitized by Google

1553. VOL. IV.

ordnance officers between this and Midsummer, or as soon as may be. You are therefore to deliver him an imprest of 50*l.* for the charge and carriage thereof, and for the wages of six persons who have attended in the several bulwarks, unpaid from Christmas last. With receipt for the same. [1 *page, damaged.*]

June 14. Greenwich. 46. Warrant under sign manual to Wm. Dansell, to pay to Benj. Gonson, treasurer of marine affairs, 500*l.* towards discharge of sums due for victualling ships, to sundry persons within the office of Edw. Baeshe, surveyor general of the victuals. [½ *page, damaged.*]

June 17. Greenwich. 47. Council warrant to Wm. Dansell to pay to Wm. Thomas, for his charge in coming from the Emperor's Court in post, with letters from the King's Ambassador there, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* With receipt for the same. [1 *page, damaged. Signed by Winchester, Bedford, Suffolk, Northampton, Shrewsbury, Huntingdon, Pembroke, Darcy, and Cobham.*]

June 24. Greenwich. 48. Council warrant to Wm. Dansell to deliver to Sir Wm. Cavendish, treasurer of the Chamber, 40*l.*, to be paid to such messengers as the Lord Chancellor sha presently send abroad with writs for the summoning of the Parliament. With receipt for the same. [1 *page, damaged.*]

June 30. 49. Receipt by Benjamin Gonson, treasurer of marine causes, from Wm. Dansell of 500*l.* to be paid to Edw. Baeshe, surveyor general of victuals, towards discharge of sums due to sundry persons for victualling the King's ships before Michaelmas last past. [¼ *page, damaged.*]

June 30. Greenwich. 50. Council warrant to Wm. Dansell to pay to Anthony Anthony, officer of ordnance, 20 marks for transporting ordnance, artillery, &c. from certain bulwarks on the Thames to the Tower. With receipt for the same. [1 *page, damaged.*]

June 30. 51. Receipt by Robt. Holmes, parson of Rodburne, for 1*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* from Dame Elizabeth Catesby, widow of Sir Rich. Catesby, for one year's rent of the tithe of her jointure at Rodburne, co. Warwick. [½ *page.*]

[June.] 52. Warrant under sign manual to Wm. Dansell to pay to Wm. Ibgrave, His Majesty's embroiderer, certain sums named for embroidering articles of apparel mentioned. With receipt by Ibgrave for 102*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.* [*Parchment, damaged. See a similar Warrant,* 20 *Oct.* 1553.]

July 1. Greenwich. 53. Council warrant to Wm. Dansell to pay to Richard Scudamore, servant to Sir Philip Hoby, ambassador with the Emperor, for his charge and pains in bringing letters post, and returning with them, 20 marks. With receipt by Scudamore for the same. [1¼ *pages, damaged.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. IV.

1553. July 1. Greenwich. 54. Similar Council warrant to pay Thomas Elmeden, servant to Sir Wm. Pickering, ambassador with the French King, for bringing letters and returning with letters, 20*l.* With receipt endorsed for the amount. [*Damaged.*]

UNDATED. EDWARD VI.?

55. Statement that Thomas of Woodstock, Earl of Kent, brother to Edward II., had a daughter married to Sir Thos. Holland, and afterwards to the Black Prince. By the former she had two sons: Thomas, created by his half-brother, Richard II., Earl of Kent and Duke of Surrey; and John, created Earl of Huntingdon and Duke of Exeter. The latter was beheaded, but had a son John, who was Earl of Huntingdon and Duke of Exeter, and was drowned on Goodwin Sands. He had a brother Robert, who had a daughter married to Kendall of Cornwall. [½ *page.*]

Endorsed is a receipt for "a gentle purgation, most pleasant of all purgations," prunes boiled with manna.

56. Query, as to whether there is as much fish used now as formerly, and if not, what is the cause of the decay? Answer,—that in 20 Hen. VIII., 140 fishing ships went to Iceland and now only 43; 80 to Scotland, now reduced to 10; and 220 into the North Seas, and now only 80: so that instead of 440 ships there are now only 133. The causes are:—

1. Lack of sale of fish, from non-observance of fish days.
2. That men are more given to ease, and so buy fish rather than venture for it themselves.
3. That they cannot sell it freely in the realm, because it has to be prized by mayors and town officers, who rate it lower than can be afforded, and that purveyors take a quantity at low prices.

[1¼ *pages.*]

Endorsed [*by Sir Wm. Cecil*], "The answer of the fishmongers."

57. A paper headed "The decayed port towns, with numbers of good villages along by the sea coast of this realm within this twenty or thirty years." Giving an account of those in Norfolk only, with calculations [*by Sir W. Cecil*], showing the decrease in the number of ships employed in the Iceland trade and northern fisheries. [3 *pages, imperfect.*]

58. Particulars of the wages and entertainments paid to officers and garrisons in the Isle of Wight, viz.:—West Cowes, Rob. Raimond, captain, 103*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*; Sandham castle and bay, Richard Cooke, captain, 316*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; Wm. Girling captain of the island, and constable of Carisbrook castle, 59*l.* 10*s.* 1*d.*; total, 499*l.* 5*s.* 1*d.* [1 *page.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. IV.

59. Abstract of noblemen's names, with the dates of the deaths of many, from 7 Henry V. to 39 Henry VI. [3 *pages, seemingly in the early handwriting of Sir Wm. Cecil.*]

Ceremonial of the funeral of a duchess of Norfolk, at which the Countess of Surrey was chief mourner. [*Dom. James I. Vol. LV., No.* 11.]

Notes of sundry licences for export or import of beer, wine, corn, hides, &c. granted by Edward VI. [*Dom. James I., Vol. LXI., No.* 8.]

60. Statement of the tenures of all the lands in Lancashire of the late Sir Robert Longley deceased, holden of the Prince as of the Duchy of Lancaster, in soccage and by knight's service. With notes of his conveyance of part thereof severally to his four daughters. [1 *page.*]

61. Patent from Edward [VI.], granting a coat of arms to his physician, George Owen of Godstow, co. Oxford. [*Latin, pp* 5–8, *in a book of* 20 *pages, nine written and four blank. It is preceded by a grant of arms dated* 8 *April,* 24 *Edw. I. from James Hedingly, Guienne King-at-arms, to Peter Dodge of Stopworth, co. Chester; French, pp.* 1–4, *and followed by part of a grant of arms from Thos. Hawley Clarencieux to* ——— *Childborne,* 31 *Hen. VIII., pp.* 8, 9.]

62. Rough index to a volume of grants, including the three grants above named. [1½ *pages.*]

63. Statement of the demands of Eliz. Audley and her sons upon Wm. Thorold. 1. That neither he nor Alex. Hough take benefit of bond for breach of agreement between Thos. Audley and Hough. 2. That the heirs of Wm. Audley suffer her to enjoy her annuity of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, though the deed for it is not found. 3. That they make no claim on the lands purchased by Thos. Audley the father since 18 Dec. 33 Henry VIII., unless the sons of Audley be dead without issue. 4. That Mr. Thorold observe all articles drawn up between him and Thos. Audley.

With Thorold's reply to each demand, and suggestion that Mrs. Audley's own sons being heirs to the wards, it is not well that she should have the custody of the children, but that they should rather go to their grandparents, in whose house they have been brought up. [2¼ *pages.*]

64. Portion of a chemical treatise, giving directions for the transmuting baser metals to gold and silver, and describing the virtues of the *elixir vitæ.* [8 *pages, imperfect, and much damaged.*]

65. Account of the King's munitions received at Newcastle, from the Mary Gallant of London, Trinity of Hull, and Mary Ocyan. [1 *page.*]

66. Treatise endorsed "How the prices of foreign wares may be abated. How the prices of all our commodities, besides wools, may

Digitized by Google

VOL. IV.

be abated;" and headed, "What is the chiefest cause that everything is now so dear within the realm, and what the best remedy is therefor:" arguing that it is not the debased coinage, because though other articles are dear, corn has been cheap the two last years. The value of an angel is increased from 6*s.* 8*d.* to 10*s.* Then why should wool which then was sold at 8*s.* the tod, be now 24*s.* to 26*s.* 8*d.*, and an ox which was 40*s.* be 5*l.*? This is partly caused by dearth of home products, which dearth causes a dearth of products from abroad; partly by non-wearing our own manufactures, and spending money in superfluities; partly by regrators. More tillage is required, and more cattle-breeding, which would make markets flourish and re-edify decayed homes. Recommends a tax on sugar, spices, and silks, and the home manufacture of paper, leather points, &c., which are now imported. [9 *pages, corrected draft.*]

67. "One who wishes well to your state" to ———. * * * * The man was within these seven days forbidden the house, and her brothers have complained to divers ministers, saying she ought never to be married. As a man of your calling ought to have good regard of his match, I write that you may secretly judge thereof. [½ *page, fragment.*]

"The offices of honour and other mean offices appertaining to an army royal, nominated and appointed, meet and necessary for the invasion of a foreign realm," specifying the principal officers, the respective duties of the high marshal, provost marshal, master of ordnance, serjeant-major, lieutenant of horse, scoutmaster, captain of pioneers, and harbinger. Orders how the camp ought to be pitched, and the manner and custom of Thomas Brotherton's usage when he was marshal, &c. [*Laws of the Marches, Vol. I., pp.* 125–147. *Dom. Addenda, Vol. V.*]

VOL. V.

1. Laws of the Marches, Vol. I., being a volume of treatises and papers, principally relating to the Borders, the contents of which are calendared under their respective dates.

VOL. VI.

1. Laws of the Marches, Vol. II. Similar volume.

Digitized by Google

ADDENDA, MARY.

VOL. VII. JULY, 1553—1556.

1553.

July [12?] 1. Fragment of a letter from Lady Jane Grey, as Queen Jane, calling upon her good and faithful subjects to assist her against the adherents of the Lady Mary and her adherents, who have dispersed letters among the prelates, judges, &c. to divert her subjects from their allegiance. [2 *pages, being half a leaf torn through.*]

Sept.? 2. Account by Sir Philip Hoby of his expenses for post horses, transportation, and sending and receiving letters, in his embassy to the Emperor, from April to September 1553; total, 40*l.* 12*s.* 10¼*d.* With his receipt for the amount. [1½ *pages, damaged.*]

Oct. 20. Westminster. 3. Warrant under sign manual to Wm. Dansell, receiver general of the Court of Wards and Liveries, to pay to Wm. Ibgrave, embroiderer, for work done by him for the late King Edward VI., from Lady Day to the day of his death, viz.:—Embroidering a jerkin of black taffeta, 4*l.*, and a doublet, 3*l.*; a pair of hose, 50*s.*; for Spanish silk used thereon, at 32*s.* per lb., 2*l.* 8*s.* Embroidering a riding coat of crimson velvet with silver, &c., 5*l.* 10*s.*; a jerkin of black taffeta, with Venice silver, &c., 4*l.*; a doublet of the same, 3*l.*; a pair of hose, 55*s.* Silver used in the above, at 4*l.* per lb., 12*l.*; 20 ozs. damask silver, at 6*s.* 8*d.* per oz., 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; Spanish silk, 12 ozs., 24*s.* Embroidering a jerkin of perfumed leather, 6*l.*; damask pearl used on the same, 51 ozs. at 6*s.* 8*d.*, 17*l.*; Venice silver, 1 lb., 4*l.*; fine Spanish silk, 4 ozs. at 2*s.* per oz., 8*s.* Embroidering 4 pairs of bases of doublets with white satin and Venice silver, 40*s.* Quilting two pairs of long hose in white silk and cambric, 20*s.* Raising eight doublets, at 3*s.* 4*d.* each, 26*s.* 8*d.* Pinking and cutting six doublets, at 2*s.* 6*d.* each 15*s.*; 18 ells of canvas used in the above, at 8*d.* the ell, 12*s.* [*Parchment, damaged.*]

Nov. 19. Westminster. 4. Warrant under sign manual to Sir Wm. Dansell, receiver of the Court of Wards and Liveries, to pay to Benj. Gonson, treasurer of the Admiralty, —— hundred pounds, to be paid over by him to [Edw.] Baeshe, the surveyor general of victuals. Also to pay over any future moneys received, after discharge of the duties of the Court, to Sir Edmond Peckham. [1 *page, damaged.*]

Dec. 3. Westminster. 5. Warrant under sign manual to Sir Wm. Dansell, receiver general of the Court of Wards and Liveries, to pay sums received from time to time to Sir Edmond Peck[ham] the treasurer; the fees of the Court and other warrants being discharged. [½ *page, damaged.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. VII.

1553.
Dec. 4. Berwick-upon-Tweed.

6. "The treaty for Border causes, called by some the treaty of Edinburgh, by others the treaty of Berwick," being an indenture concluded 4 Dec. 1553, between Sir Thos. Cornwallis and Sir Rob. Bowes, Commissioners for England, and Sir Rob. Carnagie and Sir John Bellenden, Commissioners for Scotland; of which the following are the apostyles, viz.:—

1. "The Wardens of all the Marches of both realms shall keep their convention at places consuete, and proceed to justice without delay."

2. "All the complaints of the attemptates since the acceptation of peace shall be enrolled; the scrolls delivered, the Wardens to spy, search, and inquire. The parties to be arrested to answer the next day of the truce, or the Wardens to acquit the same upon their honour, with an inquest of 12 men, half Scots, chosen by himself, being English; half English, chosen by the complainant, being a Scot, and *e contra*."

3. "For such bills as have been filed by any of the Wardens, and no deliverance or recompence made, the Warden at next day of truce shall make deliverance of an offender, or for lack thereof, such other persons as he will undertake will be sufficient for the bill, to remain with the party till he have redress. The Wardens to continue answering like number of bills so long as there shall be cause of complaint; if there shall want on the one side or the other, to answer notwithstanding, till every man have justice."

4. "That all bills of complaint since the beginning of this convention, shall be answered without fellows."

5. "No abrogation of the ancient orders of the Borders in filing of bills is meant; this device extends only to attemptates since the peace."

6. "If the Warden happen to acquit a bill that is foul upon his honour, it shall be no bar to the complainer, but that he may pursue a new bill for justice upon better information to the same Warden, or his successor."

7. "Cuthbert Musgrave and Thos. Clavering shall make restitution of the castle taken by them."

8. "The inhabitants of both realms shall pasture their cattle within their own limits. It shall be lawful for the owners of the ground depastured, or their Warden of the March, to impound the cattle till the owners have paid for every nolt one penny sterling, and for every sheep one penny Scottish; and for the second fault double parkage, and so still, till the parkage of a nolt come to 2*s.* sterling, and a sheep to 6*d.* sterling for that year; new parkage to be apacted after the year, and so from year to year, as long as the wrong is unredressed."

9. "The fishing of the Halquell in the water of the Tweed shall remain to the Lord Hume and his heirs, being used without prejudice to the castle of Norham."

10. "Alexander Hume, as farmer to the Prioress of Coldstream, shall enjoy the fishing of Tynemouth Haigh; the Lord of Twisell to have a ring net on the south side, in Tillespot."

Digitized by Google

VOL. VII.

1553.

11. "Whosoever unlawfully disturbs a subject of either realm in his fishing upon the river of Tweed, upon complaint made to the Warden, he shall be attached, and being found faulty, at the next day of truce, pay for every tide stopping 20*s.* sterling to the complainant, and be delivered to remain with the party grieved till satisfaction be made."

12. "All murders and slaughters shall be answered with like process, execution, and expedition, as is required by the ancient laws of the Borders."

13. "Hunting or wounding of any person shall be punishable and tried in like manner as robberies are, by the laws of the Borders; the damage to be estimated by 12 gentlemen of both nations, twice doubled, &c. If the party be maimed of any necessary member, the offenders to be delivered to the opposite Warden to be imprisoned for six months."

14. "Wilful rising of fire and burning of houses, corn, and hay in stacks, to be punished with six months imprisonment of the party, besides restitution of double," &c.

"15. No sign or token of baugbiling shall be borne at the day of truce without licence of the Wardens of both realms. The offender shall be punished by one month's imprisonment with the opposite Warden, and lose his cause."

"If any acquit himself by his oath, and be found perjured, he shall be imprisoned for six months, and at the next day of truce, be openly denounced as a perjured man, and be disabled for ever bearing witness. The Wardens and 12, chosen indifferently of both realms, shall moderate the number and price of goods over sworn." [7 *pages.*]

Dec. 4. Berwick-upon-Tweed. 7. Copy of the above treaty, with the apostyles slightly differing, and less full. [10 *pages.*]

Dec. 4. Berwick-upon-Tweed. Two other copies of the said treaty. [*Laws of the Marches, Vol. I., pp.* 108–114, *and Vol. II., pp.* 51–58. *Dom. Edw. VI.—Eliz., Addenda, Vols. V. and VI.*]

Dec. ? 8. Petition of John Houseman of the diocese of York to the Queen. Has enjoyed the office of a deacon in the church at York for above seven years, receiving yearly 5*l.*, with meat and drink daily of the residentiaries. In Lent three years since, Robert, now archbishop of York, maliciously expelled him from his living, without proving any fact against him. Had proceeded in holy orders unto priesthood within the archbishop's diocese, and obtained testimonials of ability from divers of the Council of the North. The archbishop would neither admit him to the priesthood, nor give him his letters dimissory, whereby he might have been admitted by another bishop. Was accused by the archbishop of saying that it were better for priests not to marry, and the archbishop would not let him have his office for being so sore against the marriage of priests. Has not only lost his office and revenues, but has been constrained to seek another habitation. Is a poor

Digitized by Google

VOL. VII.

1553. young man without friends. Prays recompence at the archbishop's hands. [¾ *sheet.*]

1553?

9. Abstract of the bill exhibited by my Lord Treasurer:—

1. For himself and Lord St. John, his son, to be lieutenants of Hampshire, Southampton, Winchester, and the Isles of Portsmouth and Wight.

2. To have the captaincy of the Isle of Wight and Portsmouth; government of all castles and bulwarks on the coasts between Southampton and the isles, also of Hurst and Calshot castles, South castle nigh Portsmouth, and St. Andrew's bulwark.

Also the stewardship of the manors and lordships, and keeping of courts leet, &c. in the said isles; paying the rents and profits to the receiver general of the county, with proviso to make no lease in reversion, nor longer than 21 years.

Authority to repair the castles and forts, and renew the artillery, &c.

A yearly allowance of 2,515*l.* 13*s.* 2*d.* for the following payments:—Captain of Portsmouth and his band, 584*l.*; South castle, nigh Portsmouth, 159*l.*; St. Andrew's fort, 85*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.*; Calshot, 159*l.*; Hurst, 264*l.*; Yarmouth, 58*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; Sharpnore, 58*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; Worsley's bulwark, 58*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; West Cowes, 101*l.*; Sandon bay, 416*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; Carisbrook, with the 40*l.* of the old fee, 121*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* The lieutenants for powder, shot, &c., 300*l.*, and for riding charges, 200*l.*; a bowyer, 9*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*; a boat to scour the seas, 12*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*; a smith for ironwork, 9*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*

Authority to take up timber and burn lime when required, only charging the Queen for new buildings, great ordnance, and men and wages to convey the money in time of war.

Recompence for any powder and munition wasted in war.

Authority to have stone, brick, lime, &c. for repairs of the buildings, and workmen at reasonable prices.

Authority to stay boats and mariners, when required for the service.

To have the lieutenancy for their lives successively, with command to all in the isles to be attendant upon them; also a discharge for anything they do in execution of their lieutenancy. One of them to be resident and execute the charge. [3 *pages. Endorsed by Sir W. Cecil.*]

10. Notes of former proceedings in law, 27 Henry VIII., between John Stowell, grandfather to John Stowell, plaintiff, and John Lord Zouch, grandfather to the present Lord, and Edw. Bampfield, in reference to their claims to the manors of North Moulton and Blacktorriton, which was heard before Lord Chancellor Rich, when Rich. Bampfield came of age, 3 Edw. VI. Lord Zouch has appealed to Chancery, but meanwhile he has spoiled the woods and destroyed the deer of the park. [2¼ *pages.*]

11. Declaration by the Queen, that although on the creation of the Court of Wards, 31 Henry VIII., made Court of Wards and

Digitized by Google

VOL. VII.

1553?

Liveries, 33 Henry VIII., it was ordained that there should be two clerks of Wards and Liveries, yet as Thos. Anton, who has for 13 years been the sole clerk, has sufficed for the business, and it is thought more advisable by William Marquis of Winchester, Lord Treasurer and master of the said Court, that there be only one clerk, the said Thos. Anton, on resigning this patent of one of the two clerkships, is appointed sole clerk of Wards and Liveries, with the fee of 10*l.* [4½ *pages, Latin copy.*]

1554.

March 15. The Queen to [the Lord Warden of the Marches]. The French King, notwithstanding his goodly pretences, ceases not to annoy our realm. He encouraged the late rebels; protects those who fled to him out of the West country, and all other fugitive traitors and conspirators, and to assist fresh tumults, has sent ships to do exploits in our realm. His sending Marshal St. Andrew to victual Ardres means a sudden attempt upon Guisnes, or some other of our places there, against which we have already given orders. But as he may practise in the North, we require you to cause the captains to stand firmly on their guard, and have the horse and foot in your wardenries ready, to prevent such enterprizes; especially to have an eye to Berwick, which we hear is threatened. We have given like orders to the Earl of Shrewsbury to be ready with all the power of the shires in his lieutenancy, and repair towards you if requisite. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. XCIII., No.* 18, *pp.* 30, 31.]

March 18. 12. Warrant from Lord Treasurer Winchester to Sir Wm. Dansell to pay to Sir John Godsalve 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, for making a seal for the Court of Wards. [⅛ *page.*]

March 23. 13. Receipt by Sir John Godsalve for the said sum from Sir Wm. Dansell. [¼ *page.*]

March 26. The Court. 14. Warrant from the Marquis of Winchester to Sir Wm. Dansell, treasurer of the Wards, to pay 5*l.* to Sir John Godsalve, for one silver seal for the Privy Seal, now delivered into his Lordship's custody. With receipt of Sir John Godsalve and Hugh Mathew for the same, 27 March 1554. [1 *page, damaged.*]

April 2. "The order of the going of all estates, from the Palace of Westminster unto the great church of the same, at the beginning of the Parliament in Anno 1554." [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. XC., No.* 16, *f.* 12.]

April 6. 15. Indenture between Robert Barro, gent., of Berwick-upon-Tweed, and Rich. Clapham, gent., of Lowick, Northumberland, by which the said Robert Barro covenants to take to wife Elizabeth Collingwood of Etall, widow, niece to Richard Clapham aforesaid, and to settle in trust upon her and himself, with remainder to his heirs, lands and tenements in Berwick, yearly value, 8*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and his share of the lease of the fourth part of the salmon fishing

Digitized by Google

1554. VOL. VII.

in Tweed, on penalty of forfeiture of 200*l.* With notes of houses in Berwick held by Wm. Forster and John Selby, jun.; rent, 40*s.*, and 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* [1 *sheet, copy.*]

April. 7. 16. Receipt by Rich. Bowton, yeoman of the scalding house, of 25*s.* borrowed of Wm. Heward, servant to Thos. Weldon, to be repaid out of his wages due at Michaelmas. [¼ *page.*]

[April 17.] 17. Indictment of Sir Nicholas Throgmorton, late of London, and others for high treason. Statement by Att.-Gen. Edw. Griffith that they were before Sir Thos. White, Lord Mayor, the Lord Chief Justice, Sir Thos. Bromley, and other commissioners, because they, with Sir Thos. Wyatt, Sir George Harper, and other rebels conspired to depose and destroy the Queen. The said Sir Nicholas, 26 Nov. 1553, at Baynard's castle, and divers times since, plotted to take and hold the Tower, levy war in Kent, Devonshire, &c.; and they, with Sir Henry Isley and others, on 26 Jan. 1554, rose with 2,000 people, marched from Kent to Southwark, and by Brentford and Marylebone park to London, the Queen being then at Westminster, but were overthrown by her army. [2 *sheets, imperfect and damaged.*]

[April 17.] 18. Duplicate of the latter portion of the above. [1 *sheet, damaged.*]

[May 6.] 19. The Queen to the Master of the Court of Wards and Liveries. The Barony, castle and manor of Wark, co. Northumberland, after the death of Sir Edw. Grey, 6 Dec., 23 Hen. VIII., on account of the minority of his son Ralph, came into the King's hands, and considering that it was convenient for defence of the country against Scotland, he fortified it with sumptuous, strong, and large buildings, and it was so maintained till 6 Dec., 4 Edward VI., when Ralph Grey came of age, tendered his livery, and made petition for restoration of the said castle and all his lands; this was stayed, that the charge employed upon the castle might be continued. But considering the good service done by his ancestors for defence of the country, and that no less is to be conceived of him, and that his inheritance cannot justly be withdrawn without his free assent, we grant him livery of the said manor and castle, as of his other possessions, on condition of your taking surety of him for performance of certain articles which he has offered to keep. [¾ *sheet, copy.*] *Annexing,*

19. 1. *Articles which Ralph Grey has freely offered to perform, on his petition for livery of the barony, castle, and manor of Wark:—To keep it in as good repair as now; a house-porter, two gunners and eight soldiers resident; to give surety to perform the same; to visit it himself or by deputy twice a year in time of peace; to see to its repair, and the good order of the soldiers; to repair thither and continue there in war, and serve according to the customs*

Digitized by Google

1554. VOL. VII.

of the borders, or as commanded; to be bound to redeliver the ordnance there to the Queen or her heirs, when required. [¾ *sheet.*]

May 6. 20. Indenture whereby Ralph Grey enters covenant with Sir Francis Englefield, master, and Robert Kilway, surveyor of the Court of Wards, on behalf of the Queen, to observe the preceding articles relative to the repairs, garrison, and ordnance at the Castle of Wark, under an obligation of 500*l.* [1 *sheet, copy.*]

May 6. 21. Copy of the above indenture. [1¼ *sheets.*] *Annexing,*

21. 1. *Copy of the preceding articles, No.* 19 1., *attested by Boseville, clerk of the Wards.* [1½ *sheets, in the same hand as the copy of the indenture.*]

May 16. 22. Inquisition post mortem taken at Chippenham, co. Wilts, concerning the estate in that county of Sir Wm. Sherrington, valued at 140*l.* 10*s.* 7*d.* yearly, part of it being settled on his wife Grace Paget. [5 *sheets, Latin. Authenticated copy, made* 24 *March* 1607, *damaged.*]

July ? Grant to N. L. of the office of Serjeant Painter for life; fee, 10*l.* [*Latin. Warrant Book I., p.* 111.]

[Sept.] 23. List of pensions paid to persons named connected with churches and religious houses, and other annuities, in Middlesex, London, and cos. Kent, Bedford, Northampton, Huntingdon, and Cornwall. [8 *pages.*]

Oct. 30. 24. Valuation of the lands and tenements of Sir George Gifford, in cos. Bucks and Derby; total, 26*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; signed by himself. [1 *page.*]

[Nov.] 25. Account of Courts [of feodaries of the Court of Wards?] held at Ingworth, 4 and 5 Edw. VI., and at Scarning Northenhall, co. Norfolk, 4, 5, 6, and 7 Edw. VI., and 1 Mary. [14 *pages, Latin.*]

Dec. 2. Berwick Castle. 26. John Lord Conyers to Council. I have received intelligence out of Scotland of the intended removal, on the 4th instant, of the Scottish Queen from Edinburgh to Peebles, for reformation of the Carrs and other disobedient persons, and that she has sent the French captains of Dunbar and Blackness to ask the French King to have Frenchmen, under a noble captain, ready to send into Scotland the beginning of the year. [¾ *page.*]

Dec. 21. Berwick Castle. 27. John Lord Conyers to Council. I have, according to the King and Queen's pleasure, discharged and paid the extraordinary garrison at Berwick, and dispatched them the town. Some behaved honestly, and others stole away privily, leaving their debts unpaid, especially

Digitized by Google

VOL. VII.

1554. Rich. Saunders, a captain, who was six or seven score pounds in debt, to the great hindrance of the inhabitants. Should he come to you to sue for relief, pray extend your goodness to him, that he may be able to satisfy his creditors. [¾ *page.*]

Dec. ? 28. Orders to be taken for placing the Earl Marshal and officers of arms in the house at Derby Place :—

The nomination of the house to be referred to the Duke, as Earl Marshal. Two chief rooms on the south side always to be reserved to him. Garter to have the next convenient rooms on the same floor, north side. Clarencieux and Norroy to have the next rooms, and then every herald and pursuivant one. A convenient library to be assigned for the registers.

Garter to make a perfect record of all grants of nobility and arms hitherto made, and of all knights of the Garter "faire limmed and faire written." Also to make records of the pedigrees of all knights and lords of Parliament; of all coronations, interments of nobles or knights, installations, and creations; Clarencieux to keep registers of visitations south of Trent, and Norroy north. [2¾ *pages.*]

1554 ?

29. Blank licence for export of 4,000 dickers of leather from the ports of London, Bristol, or Chester. [3½ *sheets. Draft, corrected by Sir Wm. Cecil.*]

30. George Paris to Council. I entreat you to direct Sir Nicholas Strelley to deliver up to me a pardon granted me by Edward VI., and letters in my favour by the then Lords of the Council, which show the service I can do the Queen in Ireland, my country; these letters are necessary to have my cause opened to you. [½ *sheet.*]

31. Note of obligations cancelled for debts of Henry VIII. and Edward VI., viz. :—One dated 23 June 1544, wherein Thomas Lord Chancellor Wriothesley, Charles Duke of Suffolk, Sir Anthony Browne, and others stood bound to Thos. Calvacant, John Gerald, and other merchants of Florence, in 5,000 marks, for 10,000 gold crowns to be had of John Carolo de l'Affaitat and his fellowship, to the use of Henry VIII.

Another, dated 28 July 1544, wherein the above-named parties stand bound to the said Thos. Calvacant, &c. for their discharge of 10,000 crowns to be had to the use of the abovesaid.

Another, dated 3 March 1546, wherein the said Lord Wriothesley, John Lord Russell, Wm. Paulet Lord St. John, Sir Anth. Browne, and others stand bound to Anthony and Benedict Bonnixi and others in 9,000*l.*, to discharge such persons as Stephen Vaughan, then the King's factor, should appoint, for 30,000 gold crowns to the King's use.

Another wherein the said persons stand bound to Anthony Vynold, Hen. Salvagho, and others in 6,000*l.*, for 20,000 crowns,

Digitized by Google

VOL. VII.

1554? after the rate of 6s., for such persons as the said Stephen Vaughan shall appoint. [1¼ *page.*]

Endorsed with notes of sums of Flemish money, partly struck out.

1555.

Jan. 27. Wetherden. 32. John Sulyard and Edm. Withipoll to Nich. Bacon, London. Mr. Southwell required us to sit at Hadleigh, as almost all his witnesses dwelt there; and we were willing, as divers of them were not able to travel through age and sickness; yet as the town was far from me, John Sulyard, and the ways foul, and I am visited with ague, I appointed Stowe, being near to me, whereby Mr. Tilnez and two others have not yet been examined. In case the certificate of the obligation, &c. do not seem to you sufficient to discharge Mr. Southwell, inform the bearer or the Clerk of the Wards that he may bring before you to be examined a merchant in London, who was also present at the tender. [½ *page.*]

Feb. 6. Westminster. Grant by King Philip and Queen Mary to William Marquis of Winchester, Henry Earl of Arundel, and others of a charter of incorporation, by the name of Merchant Adventurers of England for the discovery of unknown lands. [*Copy, Dom. Eliz., Vol. CXCVI., ff.* 62–82. *Printed in Hakluyt, Vol. I., pp.* 298–304.]

Feb. 11. Berwick Castle. 33. John Lord Conyers to Council, I have received intelligence from two of my spies out of Scotland, that a ship lately arrived at Leith has brought the Scottish Queen word that 500 Frenchmen and 1,000 Scots are ready at Dieppe, to embark when the wind is fair for Leith, and three ensigns of French to come by the West seas. The Queen on this removed to Linlithgow, and the Earl of Huntley is sent into France to serve the French King there. All is quiet at Berwick, good wages and careful respect given, so that when they come, they will find us ready to withstand them, to the small number we be. [1 *page.*]

March 2. 34. Sir Francis Englefield to Nich. Halswell, feodary of Somersetshire. Being informed that the manor of Pulton, co. Somerset, with the houses, park, pales, &c. being in the possession of their Majesties by the minority of Edw. Seymour, their ward, and in the tenure of Sir Edw. Rogers, are in great decay and require reparations, you are hereby authorized to survey the said decays, and make an estimate of the charge of the reparations requisite, and certify the same to the Court of Wards by the next term. [1 *page.*] *Annexing,*

34. I. *Estimate by Nich. Halswell of the cost of the necessary repairs to the mansion house of Pulton, the walls, pales, &c.* [2½ *pages.*]

March 12. Berwick Castle. 35. John Lord Conyers to Council. I have sent according to your instructions the letters addressed to the Scottish Queen, and also sent a box of writings by the pursuivant, ordering him to note her conformity and sayings. By his report she received the Queen's letters very gratefully, declaring she had only once spoken with the

Digitized by Google

1555. VOL. VII.

traitor Pelham since his first repair to Scotland; and that the other traitor Menvell came to her a month past, desiring licence to come into England, as his friends had obtained his pardon; therefore she gave him money towards his charges, and has not seen him nor Pelham since.

She said that as to continuance of peace on the borders, she had ordered the appointed officers to make reciprocal redress, and if any warden could not agree with his opposite warden, she being advertised, would signify the same to the Queen, that they might join for good order and punishment of offenders; after the next warden meeting, she intends to send a nobleman to the Queen to report matters.

She solemnly declares that the late coming of the French to Scotland was not to hinder peace between the realms, but only to put down rebels in her own realm. She heartily desires the Queen to be a means to the Emperor for a peace between him and the French King, and says that she and the Queen, being ladies, should be peace-keepers and peace-makers. She ordered the pursuivant to be well entertained, and to wait three days for letters to the Queen, which I send. I gave him six gold ducats as reward.

As to the building of the fort at Maxwell Hugh, not yet begun, all persons holding lands or tenements value 20*s.* a year are assessed at 6*s.* 8*d.* in the pound towards it; corporate towns proportionably, and the bishops and spirituality 10,000*l.* Scots, so the whole is 40,000*l.* Scots, or 10,000*l.* English. [3 *pages.*]

[March 19.] Confirmation of a commission granted to Thos. Hawley, Clarencieux, to visit all his province, for life. [*Dom. James I., Vol. XC., No.* 153, *f.* 16.]

March 23. Berwick Castle. 36. John Lord Conyers to the Council. I met the Laird of Elphinston, warden of the Middle Marches of Scotland, and found him very well minded to justice; but as the time of year would not serve to keep the field, we cast lots whose deputies should first resort to the other, and it fortuned that his deputies should come to Carham, where I, the gentlemen of the country, and the defendants of whom they complained remained, and answered the whole rolls of Scotland, proclaiming that all Scots complainers should come and receive justice, delivery always reserved till I or my deputies on behalf of Scotland received the same from the opposite Warden. So on 4 Dec., my deputies went to the Warden of Scotland at Sprowston, expecting the like justice, but the Scots denied to answer our principal bills, which were slaughters and troublances, so that my deputies were forced to call forth the truce, and take a new day, which was held at Ridingbourn on the 20th. Then my deputies demanding justice, the Lord Warden said the first bill for the slaughter of Revely was foul. As to the second, for death of Ralph Scott, an Englishman, they affirm that it was within ground of Scotland, though the contrary can be proved; so I superseded till I know your pleasure, and till our next meeting on

Digitized by Google

1555. VOL. VII.

10 April, we have taken order against more attempts. Pray remember the poverty of this garrison, for want of wages. [2 *pages.*]

April 4. Westminster. 37. Grant by the King and Queen to William Uvedale, jun., of London, of the office of clerk of the Privy Council Chamber, Westminster, void by decease of Wm. Turner; fee, 10*l.* a year and diet. [3½ *sheets, Latin, attested copy.*]

April 5. 38. Grant by Wm. Willington, of Bartheston, co. Warwick, to Sir Rob. Throckmorton, Rob. Myddlemore, and Hum. Underhill, of his lands in Hawford, Welmington, Burmington, and Honington, and other lands in cos. Oxford, Worcester, and Gloucester, in trust to his own use for life, and then to the use of Anthony, one of the sons of George Throckmorton and of Katherine his wife, one of the daughters and heirs of Willington; and then to the use of the heirs of the said Katharine by Wm. Catesby, son of Sir Rich. Catesby, her late husband. Also grant to the same trustees of lands in co. Worcester, to the use of Anthony and Katherine Throckmorton and her heirs, with reversion to Willington's heirs, with certain annuities to be paid therefrom. [3 *sheets, copy. Latin.*]

May 1. Articles conceived and determined for the commission of the merchants of the company resident in Russia, at the ward house, for the second voyage, authorizing Richard Gray and George Killingworth to act as agents or factors for the company. They, with Richard Chancellor, grand pilot of the fleet, are to repair to the Emperor's court, and present the King and Queen's letters, written in Greek, Polish, and Italian, and the merchants' presents, and ask leave to continue the traffic, and such further privileges as they require. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. CXCVI., ff.* 62–68. *Printed in Hakluyt's Voyages, Vol. I., pp.* 288–292.]

May 1? 39. List of 207 noblemen, knights, aldermen, esquires, gentlemen, and merchants, forming the Russia or Muscovy company. Among the names are most of the chief officers of State, Sir Wm. Cecil, Sir Rich. Sackville, Sir John Gresham, Thos. Gresham, Sir George Barnes, and Sebastian Cabot; among the aldermen is Mrs. Margaret Kirton, and among the merchants, Eliz. Wilford and Katherine Wigmore. [3 *pages.*]

May? Grants of privileges by Ivan Vasilivich [Basilowitz], Emperor of Russia, to Sebastian Cabot, Sir George Barnes, Sir John Gresham, and other English merchants trading to Russia. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol CXCVI., ff.* 68–72. *Printed in Hakluyt's Voyages Vol. I., pp.* 295–298.]

May 26. Hampton Court. 40. Sir Wm. Petre to [the Earl of Devonshire?]. I will be ready always to do you all the service in my power at Court. [*Fragment, mutilated.*]

Sept.? 41. Remembrance by Lord Wharton to the Earl of Westmoreland and Bishop of Durham, touching Sir Rob. Carnagie's instructions:—

He can show the Queen Dowager's letters from Dumfries of August 1555, and the copy of Sir Rob. Carnagie's instructions in

Digitized by Google

VOL. VII.

1555.

1554. Other papers the Chancellor of Durham has, as answers about the attempts at Prestdike against the Johnstons, and to the Pilgrims' bill there is no cause of complaint but for lack of delivery, which is in Lord Dacre's office.

The Commissioners at Ridingburn agreed on daily meetings at Norham church and the Lady church, which he refused not, and so showed no favour to the Grames, as alleged. They appeared at Berwick on 7 July, but sundry Scots summoned to answer attempts against England not appearing, the Grames were released on security. Particulars of non-redress of border violence committed by the Scots.

Lord Wharton thinks the merchants should have no more enlargement, or the Scots would get to know all our havens; a great commodity to them,—we standing between them and France,—and we should receive no commodity.

Lord Bothwell's cause was referred to the Commissioners. As to redress for ships, the merchants' attorneys can prove that only 700*l.* was received for the Edward Bonaventure, which was worth 20,000*l.* He approves that the Lord Wardens put their conclusions in writing every meeting. The attempt of Capt. Edderington and Rich. Dacre is to be answered by Lord Dacre. The March laws will order about the overtures between Lord Dacre and Lord Fleming, as to the delivery of Richard Grame. [5½ *pages.*]

1555 ?

42. Orders by the surveyors of Henry, late Duke of Suffolk, in the manor of Clinton, co. Somerset. That none but the lord should keep a smelting hearth there, and none smelt but at his hearths, without licence of the officer. If any groove remained unwrought a year and a day, it should be forfeit to the Lord. None should begin to work without licence, and sureties to observe the customs of the myndereye. It should be lawful for the lord to work Adam's groove, which had been left unwrought three years. No tenant to begin a groove without special licence. Two pieces of ground were taken in by consent of the tenants, 1 Edw. VI. and 6 Edw. VI. [¾ *page.*]

Grant by the King and Queen to Reginald and Edward Beysley, on surrender of a similar grant to Reginald only, of the office of clerk of the castle of York. [*Latin. Warrant Book I., p.* 152.]

Grant by the King and Queen to John Basing, of the keeping of Southsea Castle and other bulwarks at Portsmouth. [*Latin. Warrant Book I., p.* 154.]

1556.

Jan. 17. 43. Declaration by Sir John Echart, clerk vicar of one moiety of the parish church of Scarning, diocese of Norwich, of his surrender of 4*l.* a year, formerly payable out of the profits of the suppressed monastery of Waltham, now belonging to Rich. Hoo, that the same may be employed in the education of William or the other children of Thos. Pinchbeck. [1 *page.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. VII.

1556.
March 2. Antwerp. 44. King Philip to the Queen. Wm. Sheroin, of Hauton Becrin, of this kingdom, has informed me that he was condemned last October on suspicion of being concerned in the death of Dorothea Peper, but on account of discrepancies in the evidence, the execution was postponed to the 19th of this month; but not yet being able to exculpate himself, he begs for some days longer. [⅔ *page, Spanish. Signed by the King, and countersigned G. Perezius.*]

[March.] 45. List of 21 prisoners committed to the Tower, Fleet, and Newgate; among others, Henry Peckham, Throgmorton, Fernando Lygons, the keepers of the Star Chamber and Hyde Park, Sir Thos. Carden, Carter, searcher of the Sanctuary at Westminster, Sir Ant. Kingston, and Girling, captain of the [Isle] of Wight. [¾ *page.*]

[March.] 46. Confession of —— Balcriffe. I told Bedell I was poor, and asked whether he would coin money; he said it must not be in England, and bade me speak to Master Aston. Aston asked if I knew a good graver; I recommended Castell, who engaged to do it, if he might have 50*l.* to fit himself for another realm, but Bedell only offered him 10*l.*, so he would not go, and then I provided Andrew Pomray. I went with Bedell to buy buff skins for Aston, and we brought them to Peckham's house. I know not Dudley Smith. I became acquainted with White at Maidenhead, and he told me the Irish and Scotch were up.

I supped with Bedell about Newgate, and he sent a man to buy a link to light him to Westminster, and went to Master Derick, and asked for Master White. Bedell and I went with him to Derick's, and Bedell and Derick had long talk, but what I knew not. I do not know Throgmorton. [1¾ *pages.*]

March? 47. Information by Roger Shakespere. Cuthbert Temple has absented himself from church 1¼ years, and was associate with Aston, Dudley, and Bedell, now in the Tower, and one Glover, of Coventry, whose brother of late was burned. There is a man who owes Temple 700*l.* to be paid by 100*l.* yearly. He would now take 400*l.* to have it paid immediately. [½ *page.*]

April 25. 48. Statement [by Lord Chief Justice Dyer]. Throgmorton says that Captain Turner being at his lodging the day that Bedell and he rode to Uvedale's house in Surrey, he [Throgmorton] requested an appointment to speak with Capt. Turner on a matter of weight, about service to be done. [*Scrap.*]

April? 49. Confession of —— Blacklock. I remember a conversation with [John] Daniell against St. Mary Overy's church. He said he had promised to do an enterprize that he did not wish to do, and asked me to keep his counsel, and he would pretend his leg was broken or out of joint. I promised to come to him and dress his leg, as though he had broken the splint bone. In a while he sent for me over the water to the Cross Keys, and I dressed him, and he was carried in a horse litter to St. Bride's parish. [⅔ *page.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. VII.

1556.
April. 50. Similar confession of —— Blacklock. I received a crown for dressing his leg. Pray be good to me, as what I did was in ignorance. [¾ *page.*]

April? "Certain instructions given by the company of English Merchants trading to Russia, in the third voyage, anno 1556, to the pursers and the rest of the servants taken for the voyage, which may serve as good and necessary directions to all other like adventurers." [*Copy. See Dom. Eliz., Vol. CXC., ff.* 82–86. *Printed in Hakluyt's Voyages, Vol. I., pp.* 304–306.]

May 15. Bond by Nich. Todd, and Edw. Clinton brewer, both of Oxford, to John Coxhead, of West Gindge co. Berks, in 400*l.*, to perform all the covenants, &c. in indentures made between them the same day. Signed and delivered in presence of John Gayte, mayor of Oxford, and others. [*Parchment, with two seals. Dom. Addenda, Case H., No.* 4.]

1556?
May? 51. Petition of John Hamerton, of Pontefract, co. York, to Card. Pole. I renew my old suit for the re-edifying of the college and hospital of St. Trinity, desired by the whole inhabitants and the poor of the hospital. There were in the town an abbey, two colleges, one house of friar preachers, one anchoress, one hermit, four chantry priests, and one guild priest. Now we have left an unlearned vicar, who hires two priests, for he cannot else discharge the cure, and has under 40 marks. The proctors catch at most of the property, and the needy get none at all, so that the town is in great misery, ghostly and bodily, since the sanctuaries of God have been so misused and defiled. I and others entreat you to prefer our suit to the King and Queen. [¾ *sheet.*]

1556.
Aug. 12. 52. Indenture between Thos. Hoo, gent., and Bartholomew, Richard, and John Comber of the one part, and Geoffrey Comber, yeoman, and Thomas his son, of the other. Rich. and Robt. Boston, of Burnham-Westgate, Norfolk, by indenture of 10 Aug. last, granted to the said Thos. Hoo, and Bartholomew, Richard, and John Comber, all the lands, tenements, &c. in Burnham-Sutton, Burnham-Thorp, and Burnham-Westgate, sometime belonging to Thos. Comber, father of the said Geoffrey, with intent that the said Thos. Hoo and Bartholomew, Richard, and John Comber shall permit the said Geoffrey and Thos. Comber to enjoy the rents and profits of such lands, &c. during the lifetime of Geoffrey. [½ *sheet, imperfect.*]

Aug. 16. 53. Examination of John Hughes, customer of Yarmouth, before Sir John Bourne and Sir John Baker. Last November, Geo. Wilson, of Salisbury, loaded 19 lasts of herrings in the Elizabeth of Lowestoft, to be delivered at Poole, for the perfect delivery whereof, John Thurston, his clerk, took an obligation of Wilson in 200*l.* which deponent delivered into the Exchequer, to Baron Browne or Baron Saxby; as there was no parchment in the office at the time, the obligation was written upon paper.

Digitized by Google

VOL. VII.

1556.

When delivering it, came into the Court, took oath to make a true account, which he delivered in, with such obligations not forfeited, and such certificates as he had received in his office for discharge of the said obligations, and delivered Wilson's obligation, saying "here is another which is not discharged," either to the Baron's own hand or that of the usher. The Baron delivered the same over to one of Mr. Saunders' clerks, Foster or Fanshaw, asking why it was on paper and not on parchment, and whether the party was sufficient. Knew he was so, having inquired of his ability since the obligation was sealed; did not do it before, being absent in London.

As to the packing, received letters from the Customer and Comptroller of Southampton last March, declaring that a week before Christmas, certificate was brought into the office there, dated Yarmouth, 13 Nov., for the landing of the said herrings at Poole, in the name of the said George Wilson, and that he, or some one appointed by him, six days after the delivery, fraudulently went to their clerks in the Custom House for an answer to such certificate, which they gave, supposing the herrings had been discharged at Hampton, but they had been carried into France, and there unladen and sold; finding this, they wrote immediately to deponent for return of their certificate, which he sent express. Knows nothing of any other packing, save that he heard letters read before my Lord of Sussex, brought him by the Bailiff of Yarmouth, to whom they were brought by one that found them by chance, from which it appeared that there was craft used in the obligation, but none by deponent.

Was advised by the Comptroller of Southampton not to re-deliver the certificate, but knowing the officers of Southampton to be honest men, and knowing Mr. Wilson's hand, and being sorry that they were so used, let them have it, that they might do him as much pleasure if he chanced to be deceived.

Being asked why, knowing that the Queen was deceived, and they of Southampton fraudulently used, he did not declare the same to the Lord Treasurer or the Barons of the Exchequer, when he delivered in the obligation;—answers that having told the Barons that the obligation was not discharged, and there being officers in the Exchequer to pursue such forfeits, he thought it not needful to say further, and the Court will not suffer a man to talk as he would. Has not received reward or promise of one, nor conferred with any other touching this matter. [2¼ *pages.*] *Annexing,*

53. I. *Bond of George Wilson of Salisbury, co. Wilts, in* 200*l.*, *to the King and Queen to deliver at Poole* 19 *lasts of herrings, shipped in the Swan of Lowestoft, for Yarmouth, with a true certificate of the delivery and unlading therefore, before Feb.* 2. [1 *sheet, Latin and English.*] 12 *Nov.* 1555.

Aug. 17. 54. Like examination of Gilbert Symkins. Knows Wm. Lee of Lowestoft, and has visited him, also George Wilton (*sic*) of Salisbury,

Digitized by Google

1556. VOL. VII.

having resided there many years. Presumes he is to be examined touching some herrings which Wilton laded on the coast of Norfolk last winter. Being in Norfolk at the time, met with Wilton at his house at Hensby, Norfolk, who told him he had come there to buy herrings, and had bought certain lasts, and laden them for Southampton, and entered into an obligation with the officers of Yarmouth for landing them accordingly. Three weeks since, he sent deponent word that he would receive a cocket for discharge of his (Wilton's) bond, and prayed him to go to Yarmouth and take it, and return it to him; but the cocket was not in the letter. Spoke to the Customer's clerk, who refused to deliver the obligation, because the herrings were not delivered, and because the obligation had been sent for into the Exchequer.

A fortnight since Wilton sent another letter to the same effect; the Customer replied that the bond was in the Exchequer, and that the master of the ship wherein the herrings were laden had not discharged them at the port mentioned in the bond, and therefore it was not cancelled. Wrote to say that nevertheless John, clerk to Hughes the head customer, had promised for 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* or 8*l.* to help Wilton, but it could not be these two or three terms, and his advice was that at the end of every term, when the writs were given out, Wilton should fine with the sheriff, so that they might be returned back again, and in two or three terms he had no doubt but he would find such friends that he would see it discharged. Prayed Wilton to write his mind to Mr. Hayes or Mr. Yong, of London. Never saw the obligation, certificate, cocket, nor any other thing concerning this matter. [1¾ *pages.*] *Annexing,*

54. 1. *Gilbert Symkins to Mr. Wilton. Private affairs. I have received your letter. I think the fishing will begin betimes this year, and hope it will prove good, as all other fish is plentiful. The Customer tells me your bond is in the Exchequer, and that he received letters to send it up; he has however promised me, for the value of* 20 *nobles or* 8*l. to help you, but it cannot be these two or three terms; his counsel is that at the end of every term, when the writs are given out, you find with the sheriff, so that the writs may be returned back again, and in so doing for two or three terms, bringing the cocket, he does not doubt but that he will find friends to see it discharged.*

Hemsby, 1 *Aug.* 1556.

Oct. 20. Berwick. Orders made for the Lord Wardens by the Border Commissioners of England and Scotland:—

All fires committed since the treaties to be tried by the sizers, like other attempts; also all spoils of goods with slaughter. All bills referred by the sizers to the Lords Commissioners, to be answered by the sizers of either realm, except slaughter. All attempts since the last meeting, 26 June, to be tried and answered by the wardens and sizers of both realms, except that of 7 July, which is in our hands.

Digitized by Google

VOL. VII.

1556.

We send you rolls of complaints, and you are to inquire into any other complaints made before or during our present meeting.

The assize is to proceed on bills filed for lack of answer, and to be answered in the next meetings at Dumfries and Carlisle.

Agreements on bills answered foul to be proved before you, according to the custom of the borders.

The opposite wardens are to answer all complaints on bonds for prisoners taken since the treaties, or for breach of safe conduct.

After your meetings at Dumfries and Carlisle, you are to make deliverance of all bills filed, and specially those found foul, since our meeting; and deliverance is to be made for the principal goods only, but all doubles and sawsies are to be referred to us.

You are to send immediately to your opposite warden a copy of the rolls and answers, and he will send you his, and use order for delivery of rolls and answers when the sizers have given their judgment.

Signed by Thomas Lord Wharton, Sir Leonard Beckwith, Thos. Hilton, and Rob. Highmore, English commissioners; and William Bishop of Dumblane, Rich Maitland, and Jas. Macgill, Scottish commissioners. [*Copy. Laws of the Marches, Vol. II., ff.* 57, 58. *Dom. Addenda, Vol. VI.*]

Oct. 24. Berwick. Proclamation of orders by the same Commissioners:—

1. All rebels, fugitives, &c. received by either Prince to be restored, or the receivers to be delivered over to the same punishment, and make redress of goods.

2. All unlawful takers of subjects of the opposite realm to pay the charges of the prisoner, and double the damage sustained by him, and be delivered to the opposite warden, to be kept in prison three months.

3. Spoilers of goods against the treaty to give redress double, and forfeit their moveable goods to their own Prince.

4. In future the goods of slaughterers to be forfeit to the use of the wife and children of the slain, and orders taken for punishment of past slaughters at the Commissioners' meeting, 16 Nov.

5. The wardens at their usual meetings to swear 12 fitting men of either realm to act as sizers, and try all bills of attempts for three months, appointing time and place of meetings to last till all the bills be answered. All subjects that have to appear before them to be allowed assurance. Warden meetings, to be held at Ridingburn, 5 Nov., for those marches; Caldford Coldstream, 30 Oct., for the East Marches; Heppeth Gate, 12 Nov., for the Middle Marches; and Dumfries and Carlisle for the West Marches, 27 Oct. and 2 Nov. Any subjects not truly answered to make bills of complaint to the Commissioners 16 Nov. [*Copy, Laws of Marches, Vol. II., pp.* 59–61.]

Oct. 24. 55. Examination of Robert Bell, of the Middle Temple, gent., before the Master and Council of the Court of Wards and Liveries.

Digitized by Google

Vol. VII.

1556. Was at the house of Sir Rich. Morrison, at the White Friars, beside Fleet Street, and saw him subscribe and deliver a deed, dated 2 April 1553, giving his manor of Cashiobury, co. Herts, his manor of Whittlesbury, and his house and garden at White Friars, except a house called the Library, to Thos. Hussey and Stephen Hales, in trust for himself and Bridget his wife, for their lives, then for Charles, their son and heir, then for his heirs male, with divers other remainders. Does not remember whether the word Wilts in the fourth line of the deed was erased at the time of its delivery, and never heard of such erasure until his examination. Kept a court at Whittlesbury manor last Midsummer twelvemonths. Also,

Like examination of Thos. Hussey, of the Middle Temple. The erasure was made by a scrivener dwelling near the Temple gate, after Sir Rich. Morrison had delivered the deed to examinate and to Stephen Hales and Wm. Weston, and before livery and seisin of Whittlesbury manor was delivered to examinate by one Arcules; delivered it to the scrivener to be amended, because it did not then agree with the counterpart. The livery and sesin delivered to him of the said manor by Arcules was also according to the tenor and effect of the endorsement on the said deed. Also,

Examination of Wm. Arcules, servant to Lady Morrison, late wife of Sir Rich. Morrison. Being deputed attorney for the delivery of the livery and seisin of Whittlesbury manor, delivered it to Thos. Hussey, but knows nothing concerning the erasure. [2 *pages.*]

Oct. 24. 56. Draft of the above. [2½ *pages.*]

Oct. 31. Star Chamber. 57. Nicholas Archbishop of York and Lord Chancellor to Sir Fras. Englefield. Her Majesty has declared to me, in the presence of the Solicitor General, that you are to stay the awarding and execution of any processes against the Earl of Sussex and Viscount Hereford for the debts of the said Earl, until you shall know Her further pleasure. [½ *page.*]

Nov. 23. Oxford. 58. Thomas Reynold, Vice-Chancellor, to Cardinal Pole, Chancellor of Oxford, at the Court. Mr. Cole, by his wisdom and pains, set many things in good forwardness towards reformation of disorders, so that I hope, through my own and other officers' diligence, you shall, by little and little, see a new face of the university, as well in life as learning; and to this I will apply myself to the uttermost, though hereby I shall procure to myself enemies and hatred incredible.

I beseech your aid in two points; one is that I may have the injunctions appointed for redress of abuses detected in the late visitation of particular colleges and houses, without which it will be impossible to have good rule and obedience abroad; the other is fulfilment of the Act of Parliament, 7 Edw. VI., which most prudently ordained that in all Oxford there should be but three wine taverns, if it may be without injury; for since then, eight or more have,—under the cloak of pretended loss in providing for the Parliament that was appointed by Her Majesty to be held

Digitized by Google

VOL. VII.

1556. at Oxford,—obtained of the late Lord Chancellor licence to sell wine for a term of years, and that to their best advantage, so that some sell Gascony wine at 16*d.* the gallon, sack at 2*s.* 4*d.*, and Malmsey at 2*s.* 6*d.* If this gap be not stopped, neither I nor all the heads of this university can do any good, besides the great impoverishing of the poor scholars, who will have wine whatever it cost. Our old privileges and charters which give you, as our Chancellor, the whole order of all kinds of victuals, were confirmed by Her Majesty before their patents were granted, and their patents are thought by some wise men insufficient; yet because the words are much in their favour, I thought it not good to attempt the matter before consulting you.

If my Lord Chancellor would remedy the matter, it were much for the weal of the university, for what inconvenience has grown by this great number of taverns and other victualling houses well appears by the discommuning of so many houses, as in your late visitation was decreed and done by your discreet visitors; and yet I have, in this little time, been importuned to admit three or four more. So that if this be not redressed with speed, the great part of the exhibition of scholars will scarcely serve for this abuse. Wherefore I, in the name of all the heads of the university, beseech you, as you have most godly begun reformation amongst us, to provide a salve for this sore, without which all our travail shall be but in vain. [1½ *pages, damaged.*]

1556?

59. Statement by ——— that the merchants of the staple have wrongly informed "your worships" that the Lady Lenox's licence and his have been the only ones in four years for packing wools, whereas John Rothes, a Scot, John Gerald, and Thos. Calvacant, Fras. Barnard, and my Lord Warden have all had similar licences lately, which have taken effect both in King Edward's time and that of the present Queen. [1 *page.*] *Annexing,*

59. 1. *Account of wools bought by Marg[aret, Countess of Lenox], from* 1553 *to* 1555; *total value,* 1,138 *florins.* [1 *sheet, damaged.*]

60. Account of the Queen's lands in Congleton, and request for a grant of lands in Denbighshire, a lease of which was granted to John Gwynne, in reversion after Secretary Bourne, now sold to Lady Egerton of Ridley; rent, 22 nobles. [1 *page.*]

61. Grant by the King and Queen to Richard Lord Rich, of the office of chief seneschal of the feodary of the honour of Raleigh for life. [1 *page, Latin.*]

62. Margaret Pole to Sir Fras. Englefield, master of the Wards. I entreat your favour for Rich. Godman, who has lately behaved lewdly in Sussex. His sister is my nurse for a child only

Digitized by Google

VOL. VII.

1556 ? eight days old, and I much fear her milk will dry away if she frets about her brother, and thus my poor child will be in danger; and if it do otherwise than well, I should not live long, for I have been very ill, and am yet unable to turn in bed. The man will give surety not to do the like again. [1 *page, much damaged.*]

63. Order in the Court of Wards for payment to Anne Duchess Somerset of 40*l.*, towards reparation of Woolfall manor, co. Wilts, now in the Queen's possession during the minority of her son, Sir Edw. Seymour, of whom she has the custody, binding her to certify into the Court that the same has been duly laid out. Signed Fras. Knighton, of Bradley, co. Suffolk. [1½ *pages.*] *Annexing,*

63. I. *Book of the costs of the reparation of the late Duke of Somerset's mansion house at Woolfall; total,* 51*l.* 14*s.* 2*d.* *Signed by Thos. Blagrave, auditor.* [5 *pages.*]

VOL. VIII. 1557—NOVEMBER, 1558.

1557.
Feb. 3. Alnwick. Proceedings at a Warden Court for the East Marches, held at Alnwick, before the Lord Wharton, giving the names of the jury and grand jury, particulars of four indictments for March treason, all found to be true bills, and the charge of the Warden Court given to the jury. [*Laws of the Marches, Vol. I., ff.* 11–15. *Dom. Addenda, Vol. V.*]

March 14. 1. Receipt by Clement Pagrave for 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* from his son-in-law, Thomas Hoo, as farmer of his grounds of Little Pagrave. Noted by Hoo as the acquittance of his father-in-law for the first year. [*Scrap.*]

March 27. York. 2. Sir Thos. Gargrave, and four others [of the Council of the North], to the Queen. We began our sittings for ministering justice at York on the first Monday in Lent, and have continued till now, and in the third week kept sessions of oyer and terminer and gaol delivery, with the justices of assize. Seven persons were indicted for felonies, six executed, and the other committed to the ordinary. Your Majesty's subjects here are well disposed, and ready to defend the realm when commanded. [1 *page.*]

May 2. Newcastle. 3. Henry Earl of Westmoreland to the King and Queen. It comforts me that you have taken my services at Scarborough in

Digitized by Google

1557. VOL. VIII.

good part. I and the Bishop of Durham have reported to Council our proceedings in your affairs at Newcastle, wherein we were put in trust. I am as ready to serve as any subject you have. [1 *page.*]

May 2. Newcastle. 4. Cuthbert Bishop of Durham to the King and Queen. I enclose a letter of the Earl of Westmoreland concerning this speedy surprising of the castle of Scarborough, that you may know his true heart to venture his life to serve the Crown, as you know by his letters sent you on the taking of Thomas Stafford. [1 *page.*] *Enclosing,*

4. I. *Henry Earl of Westmoreland to the Bishop of Durham. I enclose copies of two letters, one signed the other unsigned, taken from a man who declares that Scarborough castle has been taken by the traitor Stafford. Give me your advice whether, as appointed, to come to Newcastle, or go and set upon these rebels with such power as I can make. I will spend my life in the King and Queen's service. Kirby-moor-side, 24 April* 1557.

May 3. London. Instructions given to the masters and mariners, to be observed in and about this fleet passing this year, 1557, towards the bay of St. Nicholas, in Russia, under the command of Anthony Jenkinson, captain general of the said fleet. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. CXC., ff.* 86–88. *Printed in Hakluyt's Voyages, Vol. I., pp.* 330, 331.]

May 5. Alnwick Castle. 5. Thomas Lord Wharton to the King and Queen. According to your letters of 2 April, I attended on the Earl of Westmoreland, Bishop of Durham, and Sir Thomas Gargrave at Newcastle, seven days. Sundry conspiracies have been devised against me by private subjects in Northumberland, and one at this late being at Newcastle.

I have been chosen by you to serve in offices of great charge near another realm. Pray cause trial to be made before Council, or some of them, of my service and the conspiracies. If I have misbehaved, I require punishment, for example's sake. If otherwise, let me have my credit maintained by your gracious favour. [1 *page.*]

May 15. Westminster. 6. Warrant under sign manual to Sir Wm. Dansell, receiver of the Court of Wards and Liveries, to deliver 1,000*l.* to Sir Rich. Freston, cofferer of the Household, towards the defrayment of the household charges. [*Parchment, sealed.*] *Annexing,*

6. I. *Receipt of the said sum by Sir R. Freston.* 5 *June* 1557.

May 19. 7. The Council to Lord Wharton. The King and Queen thank you for your offer to inform the Commissioners appointed to meet the Scots of all you that can serve them, and to have the force of your wardenry ready to meet all attempts.

You ask their pleasure concerning Dr. Hussey's revocation. They sent letters 10 days ago, ordering him home, and in case these have not reached him, you are to write, bidding him take leave of the Dowager of Scotland and return.

Digitized by Google

VOL. VIII.

1557.

You write that great numbers of French daily repair to Scotland, and that the Border fortresses are in a weak state; though we know that you will put them, and especially Berwick, in defence; their Majesties have written to require the Earl of Shrewsbury to have his forces ready to defend the Borders, and to have 500 men levied in cos. York, Notts, and Derby, to be sent to remain at Berwick till they otherwise determine. They have also ordered Ridgeway, the surveyor of Berwick, to increase the number of workmen to 500 able men, who may in necessity serve as soldiers, to be set on the new fort. You must take order for their placing and victualling.

We have also ordered [Ralph] Grey to see personally to the safety of his charge at Wark, and my Lord of Durham to cause the Captain of Norham to be resident. You are to continue, as you have well begun, to call on the gentlemen of Northumberland to follow orders for the surety of the Borders, wherein their Majesties will assist as convenient. You shall also command those who have the charge of Bamborough and Dunstanborough castles to be resident, and provide for the defence, whereof if they fail, their Majesties will cause order to be taken for their surety, any former grant notwithstanding. [5½ *pages, draft.*]

May 19. 8. The King and Queen to the Earl of Shrewsbury. The French, besides being in arms at home, daily send great numbers of men into Scotland, which, as they have no occasion to use force that way, causes us to provide for the defence of the realm and the frontiers of the North. You are therefore to put yourself and the force under your charge in readiness for the defence of the Borders, as cause requires; and repair to some convenient place near the Borders, and there continue till we otherwise determine; and with advice of the Earl of Westmoreland, Lord Dacre, and any other you think convenient, to appoint an army of as many able men as can be furnished within the precinct of your commission for the North, assigning as officers or captains either inheritors or heirs apparent, in such wise that all knowing their duties may be ready on sudden warning, using moderation; employing the whole or part, as occasion requires.

As the French are all armed with shot and weapon, as many as possible must have corslets or Almain rivets, that the pikemen may be armed if possible; also procure as many archers and arquebusiers as may be; though they will be at charge in providing the weapons, consideration shall be had of it in their wages when employed.

Though you are to appoint the officers, we recommend the Earl of Westmoreland to lead the forward, the Earl of Derby the rearward, the Earl of Northumberland to be marshal of the field, the Earl of Cumberland captain general of the foot, and Lord Talbot of the horse; both our wardens to remain and look to the surety of their charge. Pray signify to us whom you think meet for such offices, and the names of the captains of every band, with the places where the army shall be levied, and the number taken from each place; also what ordnance and munition you think meet, and what you

Digitized by Google

1557. VOL. VIII.

have towards them. Also we wish our cousin of Northumberland to be sworn of the Council there. [6 *pages, draft.*]

May 24. York. 9. Earls of Shrewsbury and Westmoreland to Council. We have consulted concerning the appointing of an army on the Borders, as directed for defence against any sudden attempt, and will use all diligence. I, Shrewsbury, think Newcastle the best place for my repair; but there is great want of victuals, &c., so that the soldiers could not be sustained; and if any invasion happen, we, wanting and waiting for powder and other necessaries, could not do service but to likelihood of great hurt; whereas remaining hereabouts, we might on like occasion so set forwards, having the power of the country in our ways, as we might soon be able to do better service than remaining there at great charge. We think it best to remain here in the midst of our strength, and repair towards the enemy as occasion requires; whereas if we were before our power, we should either have to tarry for them, or go back towards them. Here we should be ready for any attempt against Scarborough or other place on the coast, but we will obey the King and Queen's pleasure.

P.S.—We think the lord wardens remaining upon their charges may be able to send us knowledge for defence of the Borders, before a foreign army can come to the Borders. [1¾ *pages.*]

May ? 10. "A brief note declaring the number of attemptates committed by the subjects of Scotland within the East and Middle Marches of the realm against the treaties, demandable to be redressed at this present, collected forth of the rolls for a remembrance to the Lords Commissioners," by Lord Wharton.

Total number of attempts, 922; 32 being slaughters, two fires, 22 receipt of fugitives, the rest robberies, wherein cattle have been taken as follows:—

	£	s.	d.
872 horses, at 4*l.* each	3,488	0	0
3,324 kine and oxen, at 20*s.* each	3,324	0	0
12,717 sheep at 3*s.* 4*d.* each	2,119	10	0
714 goats at 3*s.* 4*d.* each	102	6	8
600 swine, like value,	100	0	0
Insight valued at	1,095	0	0
Total	£10,228	16	8

Besides goods not valued, burning of houses, agreement for slaughters, &c., not named. [1 *page.*]

June 2. 11. "Note of Remembrances for the better furniture of the West Border:"

To employ Netherby citadel to countervail Langholme fort in Scotland.

To plant gunners at Bowness against the gunners at Annan.

The Captain of Bewcastle to lie continually at his charge.

To repair the dungeon tower of Carlisle castle, and a house in the late friary to keep the munition.

Digitized by Google

VOL. VIII.

1557.

For the customership of Carlisle.
For a house at Holme Cultram, and the domains to be laid thereto, that the officer may lie there.
That no fines be taken of the King and Queen's tenants, nor leases let for decay of service.
For a surgeon and trumpeter. [¾ *page.*]

June 4. 12. The King and Queen to the Earl of Westmoreland and Bishop of Durham. For reasons mentioned in the proclamation sent herewith, but which you are to keep secret till the 7th instant, we are forced in honour to publish war against the French. Yet as we do not intend to break peace with the subjects of Scotland unless they give occasion, we inform you in order that,—as you are soon to meet the Scottish Commissioners on Border matters, and they may think that something is intended against them,—you may assure them that we mean continuance of the treaties and amity, and will avoid occasions of the contrary, unless provoked by them. Let us know their answer thereunto. [1¾ *pages, draft.*]
Endorsed, "1557, 3 July."

June 11. York. 13. Earl of Shrewsbury to the Queen. I have caused the proclamation of war with the French King to be executed; the people who are in good obedience like it well, desiring rather to have the said King known as an open enemy than a secret dissembler, and they will resist his malice offered to these parts. I will serve the better when occasion offers, because Council has ordered me to supply needful wants. [1 *page.*]

June? 14. Memorandum of matters for the North. Sir James Crofts to be sent to confer with the Earl of Shrewsbury, on the order to be used in the army, in case of invasion, on the Borders. Thence to go to Berwick, and confer with Lord Wharton about the surety of Berwick, the frontiers and the new fort; in both places to give advice tending to the good order of the Borders, and remaining thereabout, to write us the resolutions taken, that their Majesties' pleasure may be known.
The Lord Privy Seal, Earl of Pembroke, Lord Montague, and Lord Clinton, to name three gentlemen expert for wars, to go with Sir J. Crofts to Berwick, and be employed under Lord Wharton in the East and Middle Marches, and two under Lord Dacre in the West Marches. As to victuals, Abindon is to be sent to Berwick to order the victualling of 1,000 men, by advice of the Lord Treasurer. [1⅔ *pages, draft.*]

1557?
J[une] 17. 15. Katherine Countess of Huntingdon to her uncle [Cardinal Pole]. One Kingston, who had been my Lord's servant 15 years, has lately received coiners into his house. I cannot ask his pardon for so heinous a fault, but I beg a reprieve. He has been faithful to my Lord and the Queen, and but for him, my Lord had been in danger from the Duke of Suffolk, when he took him. He has done faithful service, both here and beyond seas, which I hope may weigh against this first fault, which he greatly laments. [1½ *pages, damaged.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. VIII.

1557.
July 1. 16. The Council to the Earl of Shrewsbury. Our Commissioners write that the Scots are not so well minded to keep the peace as they professed, and fortify and reinforce the Borders, the danger of which should be avoided on our parts. We wrote you to put 500 horsemen ready at an hour's warning, but the likelihood of need being greater, you must increase them to 600, to be ready by 1 Aug., providing against defaults. As they are meant for the Borders, they are not to be taken from the Borders, but from some other place within your rule. Send in a written description of the general army by you appointed, with the names of the officers. [2 *pages, draft.*]

July 5. London. 17. The Council to the Earl of Shrewsbury. In answer to yours of 28 June, we doubted not your wish to learn the truth about Bourton's death, and to proceed to justice. As to that of 1 July, answering ours about 300 horsemen in Yorkshire, we always thought that you wished the uttermost to be done by the subjects there for defence of the realm, but the country must be well able to furnish more than 300, though the clergy were not sought on. Our opinions about the service are these;—

First, as the Scots seem rather inclined to war than to continue the peace, you must prepare to resist them, and have your whole force ready at an hour's warning to set forth against them. As they may make incursion rather than invade, the power of Richmondshire and the north of Yorkshire should always be ready to repair to Berwick, or where the Scots make an attempt requiring greater numbers than the power of the wardenries, with the bishopric and numbers already sent, can encounter. It is therefore agreed that for the strength of the East and Middle Marches, 600 horsemen be levied and sent to the Borders by 1 Aug.; there to be levied in cos. York, Derby, Notts, &c., not within the wardenries or bishopric; Sir Thos. Wharton to have the charge of them, under his father, Lord Wharton, till an army come, if required. The captains of the horse are to be appointed by you, with Sir Thomas's advice. Also 400 archers are to be levied,—200 in Lancashire, and 100 each in Cheshire and Notts;—letters are to be addressed to the Earl of Derby for those in Lancashire and Cheshire, and you are to order the 100 for Notts, all to be ready by 1 Aug. A mass of money for their pay is to be sent under convoy to Berwick. You are to signify to us the numbers you have ready, the names of the captains, and the sum for the soldiers of Richmondshire and the North Riding of Yorkshire. Sir Thos. Wharton shall bring their coat and conduct money. [2½ *pages, draft.*]

[July 7.] Commission to Sir John Wallorun, captain of Guisnes, to take charge of the auxiliary troops sent by the Queen to assist the Emperor in defence of his territories in Lower Germany; with authority to exercise martial law, &c. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. XCIII., No.* 18, *p.* 49, *Latin.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. VIII.

1557.
July ? Commission to Sir Thos. Seymour, to be captain and leader of the said forces, in case of the death of Sir John Wallorun. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. XCIII., No.* 18, *p.* 50, *Latin.*]

July 7. 18. The King and Queen to the Earl of Shrewsbury. We think good, by advice of Council, to send 600 horsemen and 400 archers to the borders of Scotland. You are to levy 100 skilful archers in co. Notts, to set forth by 1 Aug. We will sent to Berwick treasure for their wages and coat and conduct money, of which you are to send us an estimate. We have written to the Border lords to put themselves and their servants and tenants in readiness; therefore you are to forbear taking any such, and leave them to serve with their own lords. [1 *page, copy.*]
Endorsed, "Minutes of letters to the Earls of Shrewsbury and Derby and Lords Dacre and Wharton."

July 7. 19. Like letter to the Earl of Derby to raise 200 archers in Lancashire and 100 in Cheshire. [1 *page, copy.*]

July 7. 20. The King and Queen to the Wardens of the East and Middle Marches. Finding that many of the officers are absent from their charges, we command that you cause proclamation to be made in Berwick and all convenient places under your rule, that all officers repair to their respective charges within 10 days, on pain of losing their offices and of our further displeasure. [1½ *pages, draft.*]

July 12. London. 21. Sir Leonard Chamberlain to the Queen. I am ordered by Council's letter of 9 July to prepare for Guernsey, but must inform you of the state of the island. There is a want of able men, and the castle is not in repair to repulse an army, beside the want of the Pope and the French King's privilege, which heretofore was the people's protection from hostility. I have been a suitor thereon to Council ever since I came to the office, but without redress. I beg your licence to press and transport 100 men, and an imprest of 200*l.* towards their wages. If I were able to bear the charge, you should not be charged with a penny.
As to Sir Thos. Benger's case, unless my Lord Chancellor see that your laws pass without corruption, in my absence it is likely that he will be acquitted. I consider not my slander as much as the example that felons should be so borne out; so that the justice of your laws first takes place, I am not against mercy afterwards. [1 *page.*]

July 13. 22. The King and Queen to Lord Dacre. Having declared our pleasure to our Commissioners at Carlisle that if they and the Scotch Commissioners come to any reasonable agreement, you shall deliver pledges for answering bills by them agreed, we are surprised that you make obstacle to the delivery of the pledges required by justice and the laws of the Borders; as our Commissioners would

Digitized by Google

1557. VOL. VIII.

not agree to what was prejudicial to our subjects, so in case pledges are required for payment of the sums agreed to, you are to follow their advice. [1½ *pages, draft.*]

July 14. Otford. 23. The Council to the Earl of Shrewsbury. You write for money and munition; we have taken order for a due proportion of munition being sent to you; it may be long in coming, but we trust it will arrive before our letters. As for money, we will take care that you shall have due supplies. At your request we have given order to the Master of the Posts for a post to be laid at York during this time of service. [⅔ *page, draft.*]

July 22. 24. The King and Queen to the Governor of Guernsey. Wm. Winter, master of ordnance on the seas, and surveyor of Admiralty, on 7 June last set out a bark called the Roe, which took near Sark a Guernsey ship laden with Frenchmen's wines. By request of your deputy, it was brought to Guernsey, because some men of that isle claimed the wines. On hearing the case however, they were proved to belong to Frenchmen, and the freight only to Guernsey men, on which Winter's men were departing, but were stayed by your deputy till they could give testimonial that they were true men. Meanwhile a Frenchman of St. Malo has been suborned to claim the wine, as being taken within the privilege of the isle; thus the wines are detained, to the discouraging of Winter's men and others willing to serve us against our enemy in that way. We wish you therefore to have the matter substantially debated, that our servant may not have cause to complain farther, and to have justice ministered without breach of privilege. [2 *pages, draft.*]

July 29. Richmond. 25. The Council to Lord Wharton. We have heard, through letters from you and Sir Jas. Crofts to the Earl of Shrewsbury, of the two forays lately made by the Scots at Cockdale and Cornell in East and West Teviotdale. We think it strange, considering the terms of peace and amity we stand on, which were solemnly proclaimed before the Commissioners of both realms, that the Scots should so soon spoil and take prisoners, with maintenance of the officers on the Scottish borders. You are to state these things to the Dowager, saying that as you are inviolably to observe the treaty, you think this dealing strange, and press to know what it means, and whether she will have war or peace; for if she means war, it were more honourable to profess it openly, and if peace, then she should order redress and restitution.

Have a more vigilant eye that the country defends itself. As to more men in Wark castle and elsewhere, you may place at your discretion those sent under Sir Thos. Wharton, and cause the captain, whose absence we marvel at, to be resident. [1½ *pages, draft.*]

Endorsed with note that this letter was sent to Lord Wharton, but altered, ordering him to write to the opposite warden, not to the Queen Dowager.

Digitized by Google

VOL. VIII.

1557.
July 30. Richmond. 26. The Council to the Sheriff, justices of the peace, and gentlemen of Northumberland. The Scots, besides the inroads lately made by them in the East and Middle Marches, have invaded the Borders about Cornell, spoiled divers towns and villages, and taken prisoners, which you might have prevented, if provided for in time. You are therefore, with servants and weapons, to be ready to defend the Borders against the Scots, on order of the Lord Wharton, lord warden. [½ *page, draft.*]

[July.] 27. The Council to Lord Wharton. We learn, from your letters to the Earl of Shrewsbury of the 26th instant, the obstinate ill demeanour of some of the men of Northumberland, who, notwithstanding warnings, come not as commanded. Remembering the King and Queen's travail to reduce them to good agreements, and the small fruits, we think it best to devise some person who may establish concord and further the service. Knowing you tender the good of the Commonwealth more than your own commodity, we doubt not but you will gladly consent that the Earl of Northumberland be joined with the Commissioners for the East and Middle Marches as joint warden.

The Queen's reasons for this are that thus all the inhabitants, some of whom are malicious to you, will serve together. In time of war there have commonly been two wardens, and you, having charge of Berwick, are hardly able to defend both Marches. Lord Northumberland is your friend, and willing to join with and be advised by you. This conjunction will bring all to obedience. We write thus to you that you may know that the Queen's sole intent is the surety of the frontiers. [3½ *pages, draft.*]

Endorsed, "Not sent."

Aug. 1. 28. The Queen to Lord Wharton. We have signified to you by letters of Council our pleasure that the Earl of Northumberland should be joined with you in the office of the wardenry, and we now send him with our commission under the Great Seal to that effect, not doubting but that as it is done only to advance our service, you will accept it according to our meaning, and use him as becomes his estate. [1¼ *pages, draft.*]

Aug. 5. 29. The Queen to Sir James Crofts. Whereas we have appointed the Earl of Northumberland to have charge of the East and Middle Marches, and Lord Wharton of the town and castle of Berwick, we desire you to repair to the Earl at his coming, and give him your best advice, and continue with him unless the Scots should besiege Berwick, in which case you are to repair thither and use your best foresight for its defence. [¾ *page, draft.*]

Aug. 7. Auckland. 30. Cuthbert Bishop of Durham to the Queen. Your letters of 1 Aug. order us to levy such forces, especially horse, as we can, for defence of the Borders; this had been previously done, the Scots daily burning in the borders of Northumberland, contrary to their pro-

Digitized by Google

VOL. VIII.

1557.

mises made by proclamation of their Commissioners at Carlisle. I will also follow your order to aid Sir Thos. Wharton to the best of my power.

The deanery of Durham will be void by the consecration of the Bishop of Lincoln; I recommend Dr. Hyndmer, my chancellor, for the office. Last summer he was in commission with Lord Wharton on the East Borders, and this summer has served at Carlisle, both at his own charge, without any promotion. [1¼ *pages.*]

Aug. 8. Richmond. 31. The Queen to the Bishop of Durham. The Earl of Shrewsbury, now lieutenant-general for the northern parts, requests your advice and counsel whenever required. We approve his request, and doubt not but you will accede to it. [½ *page. copy.*]

Aug. 8. Richmond. 32. The Queen to the Earl of Shrewsbury. We thank you and the Earl of Westmoreland for your care in defence of our Borders. As you wished to have the said Earl on the Borders, we have required him to repair to such of his houses as is nighest, in order that he may not only join on any sudden occasion with the Earl of Northumberland for their defence, but be ready to give his counsel.

We have, at your desire, requested the Bishop of Durham to give you his counsel. As you fear a let to the service for want of money and victuals, we have sent Edward Hughes with 5,000*l.* as a supplement, to be delivered to Sir Thomas Gargrave, appointed to the charge of these things. [¾ *page, copy.*]

Aug. 8. Richmond. 33. The Queen to the Earl of Westmoreland. We find from your letters that you have put in readiness such men as you are able, and for defence of the Borders, have sent thither such as you have in the bishopric of Durham and in Northumberland, under conduct of your brother, for which forwardness we thank you.

You ask whether you are to set forward yourself to the Borders; our letters proceeded from advertisements from the Borders, more full of terror than the case required, which has caused much trouble to our subjects, and unnecessary charge to ourself. Tell our cousin of Shrewsbury to be careful that there be neither slackness in advertising of imminent danger, nor advertisement given of danger without cause. Since there is no cause of present fear, you are not to set forward with the rest of your power, but to revoke such as you have already sent. Meanwhile you, with your household servants, are to repair to one of your houses nearest the East and Middle Marches, to be present in case of any sudden attempt, and also to communicate, as occasion may require, with the Earl of Northumberland, warden there. [1 *page, copy.*]

[Aug. 9.] 34. The Queen to ————. The Scots have lately made great inroads on the Marches, driven away cattle, burnt houses, and taken prisoners, and have assembled a large power, either to lay siege to Berwick, or invade our country. We have therefore ordered Sir John Clere to sail northward with his fleet; you, manning and furnishing the ships that were to have gone westward, are to go northward, leaving ships to guard the passage between Dover and

Digitized by Google

VOL. VIII.

1557. Calais; and after you have joined him, which we think will be between Yarmouth and Berwick, advertise our wardens, the Earl of Northumberland and Lord Wharton, of your arrival, and learn from them how best to serve, first defending our forts, and then annoying the enemy by taking their ships, burning their havens, towns on the coast, &c., to divert their power if they have entered our realm. As certain great ordnance is to be brought by sea for the siege of Berwick, you are to try to intercept it.

That you may be better able to remain there, we have ordered Edw. Baeshe to make a re-victualment for you at some port in the North, which we will signify to you.

As the great bark is gone to Portsmouth, we have ordered her to be trimmed, and furnished with victual as much as she can carry, and repair to you. On your arrival, you are to omit no opportunity of service. [5¾ *pages, draft.*]

Aug. 16. 35. Note that Barnard Sandiford of Paddington, Middlesex, clerk, made his will 16 Aug. 1557, and appointed Richard Kendlemarsh of London, his brother-in-law Sigismund Brooke, and Laurence Nowell executors, and Dr. Harvey of the Arches, and Richard Grafton of the Grey Friars overseers. [¼ *page.*]

Sept. 1. St. James's. 36. Warrant under sign manual to Sir Wm. Dansell, treasurer of the Court of Wards and Liveries, to pay 275*l.* to Sir Rich. Freston, cofferer of the Household. [1 *page, damaged.*]

Sept. [5 ?] 37. Safe-conduct from Sir Harry Clentin, Lord D'Oysel, lieutenant-general of the French King in Scotland, and George Gordon, Earl of Huntley, lord Chancellor and Queen's lieutenant in Scotland, for Sir James Crofts, Sir Ralph Bulmer, and 20 other Englishmen to repair to the Bonnrod, the place of treaty, for a meeting on Wednesday 15 Sept., to treat for ransom of prisoners within the East and Middle Marches. [1 *page, copy.*]

Sept. 9. 38. Extent and clear yearly value of all the manors, lands, and hereditaments late of Thos. Powtrell, deceased 12 Aug. 1557, in cos. Notts and Derby, which descended to Walter, his son and heir, now of the age of 12 years; total value, 98*l.* 0*s.* 5*d.* yearly, whereof Elizabeth Rodney, his widow, is to have 26*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.* for life. [2 *pages.*]

1557 ?
Nov. 6. Buckholt. 39. William Thre[lkeld] to Avery Michell, their Majesties' feodary for Sussex. You know the displeasure done to my park of Buckholt last summer; the doers were John Fraye, of Bredith near Hastings, and Wm. Hacher of Hurstmonceaux; they did it with their crossbows. They are indicted for it, and I want the pleasure of the Master of the Wards, whether they shall be bound to appear before Council, or judgment removed to the King's Bench. Ask Sir John Baker's advice; they should be so handled as to be a warning to others. Fraye, I think, stands bound to good behaviour, for he was with the Duke against the Queen, and also with Wyatt. He is a man of ill conditions; there should be a warrant to attach

Digitized by Google

VOL. VIII.

1557.

them. I should have come to London but have been too busy [¾ *page, damaged.*]

Nov. 10. 40. List of 24 Scottish gentlemen and lairds taken prisoners at the battle of Blakbrey, 10 Nov. 1557. [⅔ *page.*]

Nov. 13. 41. Articles by the Earl of Northumberland to be submitted to Council, touching the state of the Middle Marches of England:—

1. The strength of the Scottish borders is increased by a garrison of Frenchmen at Eyemouth, and of Scots at Kelso; the present war being proposed by them, they have replenished their frontiers, and laid waste great part of ours.

2. They should either be scourged with great armies, for which the time of the year is too late, or with great frontier garrisons.

3. The garrisons on these Marches used to be 2,500 strong, and with fewer the frontier places cannot be well furnished.

4. The garrisons should be midland men and country men, except such as have had their habitations laid waste, or the force will not be much increased. The small horse garrisons are worn and wasted, and the country has been so overcharged this year that they cannot do the like again.

5. The office of sheriff of Northumberland should be brought into account, and the President and Council [of the North], at their Newcastle sitting, should see that the justices, sheriff, &c., do their duties and punish slackness; but care should be had that those who bear the office be not thereby undone, but rather have a small profit. [2¼ *pages.*]

Endorsed, "An order for the garrisons of Northumberland, taken by my Lords of the Council the 22nd of November 1557."

Nov. 14. Berwick Castle. 42. Thomas Lord Wharton to Council. I enclose a letter of William Kirkandye and my answer. He delivered me a letter from the Bishop of Caithness, and a packet of letters to Lady Margaret Lenox, which I have had sent to her. I asked him who wrote the letters, and who were Lord and Lady Lenox's friends in Scotland. He said the letters were from the Prior of St. Andrew's, the wisest of the late King's base sons, and one of the Council, the Earl of Glencairn, and the Bishop of Caithness; and that the Dowager was consenting, and wrote to M. D'Oysel for the letter to pass. D'Oysel spoke to Kirkandye of his and the Queen's great displeasure against the Duke of Chatelerault, the Earl of Huntley, and other false noblemen. Angry message from the Duke to D'Oysel about the retiring of the ordnance over the water.

I said it was a great matter to bring Lady Margaret Lenox and her husband into Scotland, and houses of strength and power and noblemen must be provided, or they would not be sent forth to be in danger of their enemies. He said my Lady's coming to the Dowager would settle that, and they could have Tantallon castle, and would have many friends. The sending of Nesbit, Lady Lenox's servant, is desired.

Digitized by Google

1557. VOL. VIII.

He said he was coming about the non-effect of certain days of truce made between him and Sir Jas. Crofts. I said it was because they made meetings for truce, and when their army was ready, let the matter fall. Further discourse about the truce. He proposed to send a herald with some prisoners taken by the garrison, to arrange a meeting of gentlemen to treat about prisoners of both realms, naming Lord Seaton, Capt. Sarlabows, and the lairds of Craigmillar and Lethington, as great with the Dowager. I offered to send his proposal to Council. He said that Scotland would agree to a truce for 20 days or three months, but would want leave for a messenger to pass through, to know the French King's pleasure.

Asking news, he told me that on 7 Nov. a ship arrived at Leith with money from the French King, and a letter promising D'Oysel all his desires of men and money; also a letter to the Dowager from Buttencourt, her master of the household, whom she had sent into France, saying that he, with four ensigns, 1,200 footmen, and 200 horse, was coming in by the West Seas; also that the French King was in the field with a great army, and intended to besiege St. Quentin.

He says they have 300 in garrison in Kelso, and 900 at Eyemouth and Ayton, beside 300 Scots in garrison, and having money, they will now raise 500 Scots horse. I said this was not like abstinence nor peace; he said D'Oysel thought the peace would be made with the French King, unless the Duke of Savoy hinder, and that they would have a Parliament at St. Andrew's, to appoint their Queen's marriage. The Dowager and D'Oysel wish to keep the coming of the money secret, or the Scots will be greedy of it.

I have three times sent horsemen of this poor garrison in the day-time to take goods near Eyemouth and Ayton, and see what would be done, but though within shot of the fort, they were not disturbed. There is great sickness among the Frenchmen, and many die of fever in Edinburgh. I have told Lord Northumberland the contents of this.

P.S.—I send a note for entertainment of Mr. Vaughan and his band, and want to know your pleasure, and the day of their entry into wages. [6¼ *pages.*] *Encloses,*

42. I. *Robert Bishop of Caithness to Lord Wharton. I beg you to cause this little mass of letters to be conveyed to my brother and sister, as passage cannot be had for Wm. Kirkandye, to whom they are directed.* [¾ *page, copy.*]
Edinburgh, 10 *Nov.* 1557.

42. II. *William Kirkandye to Lord Wharton. A special friend of the Lady Margaret Douglas and her husband has brought me a packet of letters addressed to you, and, knowing that I have always been willing to serve the said lord and lady, asked me to deliver them secretly. This I would gladly do if I might come secretly, and you would send a sure person to meet me at Lamerton*

Digitized by Google

VOL. VIII.

1557.

church half an hour after sunset. I would be with them the forenight and come back ere day. [1 *page, copy.*]
Eyemouth, 13 *Nov.* 1557.

42. III. *Lord Wharton to William Kirkandye. I will cause a trusty person to meet you at Lamerton church and bring you to me, and will do as you wish. I am glad you continue your good mind towards the Lady Margaret Lenox and her husband. Berwick,* 13 *Nov.* 1557.

Nov. 23? 43. Memorandum of measures to be adopted for reinforcement of the Borders towards Scotland :—
Victuals should be sent to the Borders for 5,000 men. Till the Earls of Shrewsbury and Westmoreland come, 300 archers from Lancashire and Cheshire, 400 spearmen from Yorkshire, and 300 arquebusiers to be levied and sent under Ferd. Ligons; Mr. Ellerker to have the leading of 200 horsemen sent out of Yorkshire and Richmondshire. On these men's coming to the Borders, the Northumberland men now in wages to be discharged, except 300 young men without living or farms, or such as have been spoiled. [¾ *page.*]

Nov. 23. St. James's. 44. The Queen to the Earl of Shrewsbury. A reinforcement is required for better defence of our Borders in the North; you are therefore to levy in Yorkshire and Richmond 400 well-picked light horse, furnished after the manner of the Borders, and send them to the Earl of Northumberland, under whose command they are to be employed, appointing captains who are inheritors. Ralph Ellerker, who has been specially recommended to us, is to have the leading of 200. The Lord Treasurer will repay the coat and conduct money. [¾ *page, draft.*]

Nov. 23. St. James's. 45. The Queen to the Earl of Derby. We formerly ordered you to levy 100 archers for service on the Borders under Sir Thos. Wharton; you sent well chosen and picked men, by whom the service was much advanced, for which we heartily thank you. Further troops being now needed on the Borders, you are to levy 300 able archers to serve on horseback in Cheshire and Lancashire, and to send them to the Earl of Northumberland, appointing such persons, being inheritors, for their captains as you think fit for fidelity and experience. The Lord Treasurer will give order for their coat and conduct money. [¾ *page, draft. The first sentence has been added according to an order in the margin "thanks first."*]

Nov. 28. 46. The Queen to the Earl of Northumberland. We had intended delaying reinforcements for the Borders till the coming of the Earls of Shrewsbury and Westmoreland, to have their advice, being men of experience on those frontiers, but you write so often and earnestly that we have resolved to send now 1,000 inland men, 300 of whom to be archers on horseback, 400 light-horse, and 300 arquebusiers; for levying of the archers and horse we have written to the Earls of Derby and Shrewsbury. Ralph Ellerker is

Digitized by Google

VOL. VIII.

1557.

to lead 200 of the light horsemen. The arquebusiers are to be taken up in or near London by Fernando Ligons, who is to be their captain.

On their arrival you are to discharge all the Northumberland men now in wages, except 300 able young men without living, or such as have been spoiled. You are to employ them circumspectly, for defence of the Borders and annoyance of the enemy. The arquebusiers will mostly come without meet horses; if you can induce them to horse themselves there, it will be a good service, and every soldier on horseback is to have 12*d.* a day. You are to keep secret the sending of the 1,000 men, until they are arrived. [3¾ *pages, draft.*]

Dec. 1. Sheffield. 47. Earl of Shrewsbury to the Queen. Being at Wingfield in Derbyshire, on my journey to attend you, I received your letters of 25 Nov. for levying 400 light-horse in Yorkshire for service on the Borders; I returned to Sheffield, and have ordered 200 to be levied in Richmondshire, and the other 200 in other places of Yorkshire; but I fear it will be very hard to get horses, for many are wasted by raising horsemen and setting forth carts and carriages, and a great disease not before heard of has prevailed among them. If you would ease this shire of 100 of the above number, I think they could be well raised in Nottinghamshire by a commission to the sheriff, and to Sir John Byron, Sir John Markham, Sir Gervase Clifton, Sir Nich. Stirley, Sir John Hersey, and Sir George Pierrepoint, for that shire has only been charged with 200 footmen, and the gentlemen not charged at all.

I fear these inland horsemen will not repay their charges, for they will do little before Candlemas, and by that time most of the horses will be spent. I go to-morrow to Wingfield, and then to London, when I will declare my mind to you. [1½ *pages.*]

Dec. 7. 48. The Queen to the Earl of Shrewsbury. We have received yours of 1 Dec. last; notwithstanding your representation, it is our pleasure that the 400 horse shall be levied in Richmondshire and Yorkshire, according to our former direction. [¾ *page, draft.*]

Dec. 10. Alnwick. 49. Earl of Northumberland to Council. I have received the letters from the Queen about 1,000 men to be sent to the Borders, which will not be fully furnished. I fear most of the 300 arquebusiers will come without able horses; they should be mounted, as footmen can do nothing in winter time, and it will be hard to provide them here; they could more easily be provided there. Footmen are not of as much service as horse, for they can do nothing in winter, but stay in holds and towns; otherwise they will be ready to follow and fray.

The Queen wishes Capt. Reade to go to Wark, so I have sent Capt. Brode, whom Lord Wharton lately sent hither, back to Berwick, and offered to send the 100 men who have long remained at Wark, though I would gladly keep half there and send half to Norham, so that there might be 150 footmen in each.

Digitized by Google

1557. VOL. VIII.

I have word that the lieutenant and M. D'Oysel purpose to burn Norham on the morrow morning. My brother is going there, and will continue during the light of the moon. He tells me you wish me to retain Sir Andrew Carr and certain others of the prisoners. By advice of divers gentlemen, to keep the ancient custom of the Borders, I have let them home, on bond to return in eight days, and meanwhile not to ride nor do any displeasure to England. Had I kept them, they would have called to enter all their prisoners that they had in the beginning of the wars, which is a great part of the East frontier, and there would have been much contention and inconvenience. [2 *pages.*]

Dec. 13. 50. Proceedings at a Court leet held at Scrotby. [3 *pages, imperfect, Latin.*]

Dec. 18. Coldharbour. 51. Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir Thomas Gargrave. I am sorry to perceive, by yours of the 10th, the unwillingness of the country to furnish the light horsemen. Weighing the great charges they have been put to, and the lack of horses, I said what I could to my Lords here on your behalf; but they have earnestly required me to urge you to use all celerity to set forward the men. You are also to read the Queen's letters to the Earl of Cumberland, to set forward those assigned to him, so that all may be with the Earl of Northumberland by 10 Jan. If the numbers fail, they are to be made up from other parts of the country, with help of the freeholders, who the Lords say, lack not ability but good-will. I wrote you twice, though you have not yet received my letters. [1 *page, copy.*]

Dec. 21. Bothall. 52. Earl of Northumberland to the Privy Council. Before the receipt of your letters, I had removed Rowland Forster from the charge of Wark, he having absented himself when it was ruined, and been obstinate in his denial to leave it, and I have commanded him to remain at Alnwick, but with licence to go to his brother at night, and to go about within two or three miles. My brother-in-law, Fras. Slingsby, has him in charge till your pleasures are known. It appears by your letters that his last summer's service in defence of his charge is well reported, yet others who were there did not like his doings, and three or four garrisons near so misliked him, that I could not get the captains to join in service with him. The army of Scotland being levied, he entered Scotland without my knowledge, being taken prisoner a while before, and if the Scots had kept their first appointment, he had been absent. I should be sorry for such a man to keep a place which is the principal key of that frontier. I have no private grudge against him, and would be glad to find him deserve well, as his friends are honest and trusty. The place is so important that I wish the Queen would take order with Mr. Grey to have it in her own hands, and so put it in order that it shall not be in danger of being lost, and have a fit captain and furniture, or a great part of the country will

Digitized by Google

1557. VOL. VIII.

be laid waste. If Mr. Grey remain with it, the charge is his; the captain hereafter to be chosen by you. [1¾ *pages.*] *Encloses,*

52. I. *List of garrisons remaining on the frontiers of the East and Middle Marches; total of men,* 1,150, *in bands of hundreds and fifties,* 450 *being spoiled inhabitants at* 12*d. a day, the rest Northumberland men at* 9*d. Some are brought to Glendale at moonlight, but at other times lie where in the dark there is as much danger, and more plenty of food.* [¾ *page.*] 21 *Dec.* 1557.

52. II. *Sir Henry Percy to the Earl of Northumberland. I was wishful to do some exploit into Scotland, near Lord Hume, and conferred with Thomas Carr, William Swynnowe, and Thomas Clavering. We determined to burn Massington, Wrangam hill, &c., with the steads and granges, all which was done as we wished. We seised the Scotch watches, and then my brother Slingsby went to the foray with* 350, *sending* 150 *to burn and spoil. I lay in ambush with* 200 *horse and* 200 *footmen, ready to rise when the Scots should pursue the others, who were to fly and cut them off from home; but the Scots would not move till they had examined the accustomed ambush places, so I joined the others. The Scots skirmished, so as to draw us on, till the coming of Lord Hume with a great band of footmen. Details of the skirmish; many prisoners taken by the English; attempt of the Scots to intercept them, as they recrossed the water with their booty, by Lord Hume's footmen. They escaped by each horseman taking a footman behind him, Thos. Carr, with a dozen arquebusiers, keeping the enemy off. The conflict was sharp and many Scots were slain, but we brought our men off. The corn burnt is said to be worth* 2,000 *marks. We took* 30 *prisoners,* 200 *horses and* 30 *or* 40 *nags. It was* 9 *a.m. when we entered Scotland, and sunset at our return, so the Lord Lieutenant must not report that it was night. Thanks should be sent to my brother Slingsby, Thos. Carr, Wm. Swynnowe, Thos. Clavering, and Capts. Hetherington, Stirley, and Reade. So good a service, without loss of one man, has not been known of long time. I would have given my best horse for you to see the manful service at the water side.* [2½ *pages.*]

Norham Castle, 21 *Dec.* 1557.

Dec. 30. 53. The Queen to the Lords Eure and Wharton. The bearer, Dr. Dassonville, has been appointed by the King our husband his ambassador to the Queen Dowager of Scotland. We have entertained him here with courtesy, and we desire that on his coming, you appoint him convenient lodgings, allow him to purchase

Digitized by Google

VOL. VIII.

1557. necessaries, and suffer him to proceed with his train of eight horses, money, &c., and appoint a trumpet for him to declare his coming to the Dowager. [⅓ *page, copy.*]

Dec. 30. 54. The Queen to the Earl of Northumberland. The bearer, Dr. Dassonville, is an ambassador and special messenger from the King our husband to the Dowager Queen of Scots. We wish him to be honourably entreated at all places through which he may pass, and we require you to take order with the captains and men of war on the Borders that his train may pass safely, and that he may buy reasonably what he requires for his journey. [½ *page.*]

Dec.? 55. Instructions for the redress of the North Frontiers:—

A commission is to be directed for inquiry into the decays of villages, horsemen, and service; also into the number of Scots dwelling among the Northumberland men, and in the East and Middle Marches.

Wark cannot be fortified at present, but the Warden, with help of the country, must do what he can for its safety and that of the frontier. It is henceforward to be the residence of the Warden or his deputy. Norham and Wark can have no other defence at present than the Borderers, and the succour of the Warden.

The waters must be kept diligently, the fords digged deeper, and the watches well kept. My Lord of Northumberland must note where the Scots enter, at what ford, and in whose watch; how many they are, and who rose to the fray, and who did not.

A note for Sir Andrew Carr and other prisoners. Care to be taken to provide horsemen for those that are coming, and severe justice to be done on those who suffer their horses to decay.

The new fort at Berwick is to be fortified, the cross wall brought down, and the town cut off; Sir Rich. Lee to be sent to execute these things, with good words of Her Highness; 12,000*l.* to be provided for the fortifications. No Northumberland borderer to be in wages, except 400 young men spoiled of their livings. The matter of leases on the Borders to be considered and redressed, Wark and Norham being decayed by the captains, who, having leases, improve the lands and diminish the number of inhabitants. [1¾ *pages.*]

Dec.? 56. Memorandum of provisions to be made for Berwick: victuals for two months for 6,000 men, 2,000 being horsemen, and some bedding; 2,000 tons of timber, and elm for mounting ordnance. [½ *page.*]

1557? 57. J. Fryer to Mr. Poynings or Mr. Morris, with my Lord Grace, [*Card. Pole*] at Court. I have had a fever and a sweat. My lady [*Winifred Lady Hastings*] is better, and has escaped two days her wonted passions, caused by thought and weeping. She sends his Grace thanks, and a ring, and wants licence for her chaplain, John Platt, to preach in that parish, as the priest at Hayes was married,

Digitized by Google

VOL. VIII.

1557 ? and the parish out of order. She wants some of his Grace's lignum aloes for the apothecary to make up; also some venison from Oxford or Knowle, and some of his mirabolassi. [1 *page, damaged.*]

58. Modern copy of the above. [¾ *page.*]

59. Fragment of a Court roll for the manor of Scrotby. [1¾ *pages, Latin.*]

60. Statement of the account between Sir Wm. Pickering and the Queen:—

	£	s.	d.
Due by him on account of money received for pressing the Almains - -	1,290	11	10
For a debt owed by his father, Sir William Pickering, to Henry VIII. - -	600	0	0
Total - -	£1,890	11	10
Due to him for allowance whilst ambassador in France - - - -	1,988	17	4

making a balance of 98*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.* owing to him. [⅝ *page.*]

61. "List of nine shires allotted to furnish men;" with the proportions to be employed by land or sea. [½ *page.*]

62. Requests of Sir Hugh Paulet, captain of Jersey. For leave to transport from France to Jersey canvas, wines, and other merchandise necessary for this realm, by certain Britons and Normans whom he will name, there to traffic with any wares of England or Ireland, not prohibited.

For every ton of French wares imported by English merchants from Jersey, 13*s.* 4*d.* shall be paid for the licence, besides the ordinary customs, out of which Sir Hugh desires repayment of 1,272*l.* 2*s.* 11½*d.*, spent by him on fortifications at Jersey, or as much thereof as the money coming to the Queen by the said licence during the wars amounts to.

In consideration of his long forbearing payment, and his great charges heretofore and now by the increasing garrison, he requests the Queen to enlarge his state in the manor of Curry-Mallet for certain years, and grant it to him and his heirs, reserving the former rent. [1¼ *pages.*]

1558.
Jan. 8. 63. [The Council] to the Earl of Northumberland. The French King has lately besieged the town of Calais, and surprised the forts of Ruysbank and Newenham bridge, the town remaining out of danger. The Queen has sent sundry noblemen, gentlemen, and soldiers to its succour, and her navy to the Narrow Seas to keep the passage. She wishes us to advertise you of this, and require you to have a vigilant eye to your charge, and to foresee and advertise her of the enemy's attempts, in case, on assurance of the French success, they annoy the Borders. [2 *pages, copy.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. VIII.

1558.
Jan. 15. St. James's. 64. The Queen to George Bowes. We have appointed you to serve as Marshal of Berwick, with 100 foot and 50 horse. We require you to hasten thither, levying of your tenants and others the said men, sufficiently armed, taking only 20 of those already bound to serve us, and these must be reported as your household servants. [1 *page, draft.*]
Endorsed with note of a letter to Sir Wm. Ingleby to be treasurer of Berwick, 16 Jan.

Jan. 16. 65. The Queen to Lord Eure. We have appointed Sir William Ingleby to be treasurer and George Bowes marshal of Berwick, and written to Allan Bellingham and Thos. Carr, now holding the offices, to resign them. You are to order Ingleby a strong house for his habitation and keeping our treasure, and Bowes is to have the marshal's house. Ingleby is to bring with him 100 footmen, and Bowes 100 footmen and 50 horsemen, levied from their servants, tenants, and friends, and well furnished; for whom, with their officers, you are to allow wages, provided none of them be Borderers who are bound otherwise to serve, except 20 in Bowes' band. You are to tell us the full state of the office of marshal of Berwick, as to wages and allowances. Ingleby is to pay all officers in our castle and town of Berwick, and all labourers, and charges for provisions, according to warrants subscribed by you and our muster-master or surveyor of works. [3¾ *pages, draft.*]

Jan. 16. 66. Instructions, signed by the Earl of Northumberland, for Thomas Carr. To declare to Council the occasion of the abstinence, and know their answer to the Scots' demands. To speak with my Lord Lieutenant about the force of the enemy, weakness of the frontiers, and lack of armour, and require more footmen; and also about the wants of Wark and Norham, and necessity of carriage. To request the Queen to send discreet gentlemen, as Sir Thos. Gargrave and Sir Fras. Leek, to assist the Warden. Also to send money that the soldiers may be paid. To show the causes why the country cannot maintain the watch, or follow and foray as the Scots do. [1 *page.*]

Jan. 16. 67. The Queen to Sir Jas. Crofts. Having resolved for your fidelity to use you in the Marches against Scotland, we command you to hasten thither, raising 100 tenants, &c. of your own or your father's in Herefordshire, fitly armed, and repair to Berwick. [1½ *pages, draft.*]
Endorsed with a note that he was to raise 100 men in Herefordshire and 200 in London, for service in the North.

[Jan. 18.] 68. The Queen to Sir Rich Lee. The French continue to endeavour our annoyance both in France and Scotland. You are therefore, on receipt of these, to repair to Berwick, and reside there, taking order of our fortifications. As we wish to increase our garrison there, you are to levy of your servants and tenants, and others within your rules, 60 able men well furnished, and to cause them to repair with convenient speed to the said town. [1¼ *pages.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. VIII.

1558.
Jan. 18. 69. Note of 12 noblemen, knights, and gentlemen, and the numbers of soldiers to be raised by each, 2,090 in all, and sent to reinforce the garrison of Berwick; with notes of letters to the sheriffs of counties Notts, Stafford, Chester, Salop, and Lincoln, to furnish, levy, and set them forwards. [1½ *pages.*]

Jan. 20. Warkworth. 70. Earl of Northumberland to the Queen. I sent abroad in this country, as commanded, to levy 1,000 men to be sent to Berwick in case of need. The whole number will be mustered, and every 100 have two experienced gentlemen for leaders. Yesterday I saw six sail of ships pass towards Scotland, seeming to be those you advertised me of. Lord Eure much fears the landing of the French to attempt Berwick, before the 1,000 men come to relieve it. His spy tells him that M. D'Oysel expects hourly a great power of Frenchmen to land, and has drawn those who last came to Coldingham, Eyemouth, &c. I am determined therefore to repair to Berwick, taking in the way as many of your tenants and friends as can be got on the sudden, and then return to set forward the others. After the 1,000 men are gone to Berwick, the country will be very weak; the inland garrisons lately sent are a small number to resist the power bent against us; yet I trust all will defend the country to their uttermost. [1½ *pages.*]

Jan. 23. 71. Richard Norton, captain of Norham castle, to the Queen. As I think any man in charge of a fort on the Borders, rather than be in danger of losing it, should give warning betimes, I have given warning divers times to Council and my lord of Durham of the great debts left by my late father, and of my own, and told my lord of Derby and others that I could not remain in my office but to my utter undoing. I therefore disposed of my whole estate in Norham for 300*l.* to Sir Henry Percy, who as deputy warden is best able to supply it with furniture, for had the Scottish army besieged it when they last came, it must have gone for want of artillery, men, and victuals. I have told my lord of Durham this, and he misliked it, but I wrote to Council and they spoke to Percy, who came to Norham and took all things by indenture. The Bishop of Durham then complained that it was unlawful for me to make a captain, but Sir Thos. Clifford paid Sir Ant. Oughtred 1,000 marks for the goodwill of the captaincy of Berwick.

I beg you to be my good and gracious lady. I have asked no recompence for my service in the North, but I thought this money of Percy's could not offend. However, if you wish I will repay him by selling land, though I have paid it away for my debts.

My health will not allow me to serve at Norham where I can get no good advice, so I beg licence to come up to spend my life near you and gain health. I wish to serve you with all my sons and friends; no poor man intends truer to you. [2½ *pages.*]

Jan. 25. Westminster. 72. The Council to the Earl of Northumberland. You ask leave to pay wages to the men of the country whom you mean to place at Berwick till the arrival of the 1,000 men, thinking it hard they

Digitized by Google

1558. VOL. VIII.

should serve without. If they serve above 10 days, you are to pay them wages at 6*d.* a day; if less, a convenient reward. We like your admitting only 200 unless needful. The men sent by the Earl of Westmoreland from the bishopric should rather be rewarded than allowed wages, if they serve above 10 days, the customary time. [1 *page, copy.*]

Jan. 26. 73. Receipt by John Pagrave for 10*l.* from Wm. Watson of the Green Dragon, Bishopsgate. [*Scrap.*]

Jan. 31. 74. Memorandum of the number of men to be raised, in nine counties named, for the Isle of Wight. With note to Mr. Secretary for the necessary letters to be prepared as the matter requires speed. Also for a warrant to Lord Chidioke [Paulet], receiver, to pay the coat and conduct money of as many men as are sent to the Isle of Wight and Portsmouth, upon the warrant of Lord St. John. Also for the Queen to give Fergus Grame 20*l.*, and dismiss him with good words. [1 *page.*]

Jan. 31. 75. The Queen to Richard Norton, captain of Norham castle. We have received your letter concerning your captainship at Norham. We must remind you that you had the office through our means, of the Bishop of Durham, in hope that you would have kept it for life, and continually resided there; but by your letting it to Clavering, and now selling it to Sir Henry Percy, you make it a matter of merchandise, not regarding its surety and our service, for neither of them, when paying dearly for the place, would defend it as you should, who came freely into it, though its keeping imports much for the keeping of the Borders. Therefore as that place must not be weakened in this troublesome time, you must either occupy it and continually reside on the spot, or freely leave it to some fit person. We fully intend to have this order observed by all our loving subjects, and doubt not your keeping it, as the contrary would not be to our contentation. [3¾ *pages, draft.*]

Jan. ? 76. The Queen to the Mayor and aldermen of Newcastle. Having appointed the Earl of Westmoreland lieutenant-general in those parts, we think it necessary to have a mass of treasure ready in some sure place in those parts. We have therefore sent Edw. Hughes with 10,000*l.*, to be kept in your custody for our use, and not disbursed but upon special warrant. [⅝ *page.*]

Feb. 4. 77. The Queen to Sir H. Paulet, captain of Jersey, and Sir Leonard Chamberlain, captain of Guernsey. We doubt not but you know by your spies, &c. the enemy's preparations of ships for the war at Dieppe, Newhaven, &c., and that you are taking orders for the safeguard of the islands, yet we think good to give you warning thereof, to be ready with the forces of the isles to withstand any sudden attempt. [1 *page, draft.*]

Feb. 10. 78. Warrant to the Receiver of Cumberland to pay monthly the wages of 9*d.* a day, granted to Sandy Armstrong and ten of his sons,

Digitized by Google

VOL. VIII.

1558. for their service during the present and future wars with the Scots, on warrant of Lord Dacre, warden of the West Marches. [¾ *page, draft.*]

[Feb. 10.] 79. Another draft of the above warrant. [2 *pages.*]

Feb. 12. 80. Note of an order in Chancery 30 Oct. 1557, in the suit of John Smith *v.* Lancelot Harrison, that an injunction was awarded to stay an action of debt against the plaintiff, as the King and Queen's fine was not paid, and by the same order it appears the fine was paid, and then the defendant was set at liberty to prosecute; also 12 Feb. 1558, in the case of James Deane *v.* Walter Denham, a similar injunction was granted, but on payment of the fine the plaintiff was left at liberty to proceed. [⅔ *page.*]

Feb. 14. Newcastle-on-Tyne. 81. Earl of Westmoreland to the Queen. Thanks for your liberal reward at my last being at Court. The King (Philip's) ambassador to Scotland has dined with me; he is a discreet gentleman, and has learned much of the disposition of the Scots. He says they seem desirous of peace, but they probably dissimulate. The chief mark whereat they shoot is Berwick; but for that they would gladly have peace. They know we shall be too strong for them without aid from France, and they think the King will keep the French King too much occupied this summer to spare them aid.

It is feared there are traitors in Berwick. The Ambassador says an anonymous letter was shown him in Scotland by Lord Seton, declaring its state, and calling on the Scots to come forward; that there lacked both men and victuals in Berwick, for though you had made me lieutenant of those parts, I had come with only 8,000 men; also that London rebelled against you and the Council for the loss of Calais. On this M. D'Oysel had privily got some horse and foot into Eyemouth to assault Berwick, but his purpose was broken, for this gentleman having given my lord warning, 2,000 men from Northumberland and Durham were sent to Berwick; whereon the Dowager said "Our purpose is broken, for they have gotten knowledge thereof." The Scots have long practised to have Berwick, and the French King sent them ordnance.

This Ambassador told Lord Eure these things. I will bid him be vigilant. If they attempt a siege, I trust to raise it.

Sir Wm. Ingleby says I am only to have 5*l.* a day entertainment, less than any lieutenant had before; for other lieutenants have had besides wages for 100 men, and so I was promised, and I trust I may have it. I shall spend it all and my lands, and not spare my life in your service. [2 *pages.*]

Feb. 24. Oxford. 82. Inquisition before Wm. Dunch, escheator for the county, on the death of Edw. Cope, son of the late Sir Ant. Cope and Jane his wife, quoting the will, date 5 Jan. 1551, of Sir Anthony, who died the day following; his lands in Oxfordshire descending to his son Edward; quoting also the will of the latter, dated 20 June 1557, whereby he gives his lands in Hanwell and Hardwick, co. Oxford, to his son William, 12 years of age, who is to be brought up by his father

Digitized by Google

1558. VOL. VIII.

[in law] Walter Mohun and his wife Elizabeth; his lands in Banbury to his younger sons, and his other lands and goods unbequeathed to his daughters, and younger sons, and in payment of his debts. [8 *sheets, Latin and English.*]

March 9. 83. The Queen to the Earl of Westmoreland. Having seen your letters to Council about the state of Bamborough castle, we have written to Sir John Foster, captain, either to reside at the castle entrusted to him, or deliver up the charge and profits, that we may commit it to some other. You must deliver our letters to Foster, and see that he accomplishes our pleasure, and all others whom you think should be resident at their charges; in case of refusal, give us the names of a few others meet to take charge of Bamborough castle, whom we may appoint thereto. [1½ *pages, draft.*] *Enclosing,*

83. I. *The Queen to Sir John Foster. The charge of Bamborough castle has been committed to you, but we are informed that it is not kept in such order of defence as its importance requires, and as you are bound to keep it, and that you, being required by our lieutenant to reside at the castle, denied to do so, which we take ill, as such places should be in defence. Unless therefore you are willing to reside upon the place, we must commit it to the keeping of some other who will better see to it.* [1½ *pages, draft.*] 9 *March* 1558.

March 25. 84. Receipt by Geoffrey Pype for 6*s.* 8*d.* from Mr. Latimer, to their Majesties' use, for wages owing to himself. [*Scrap. Latin.*]

April 4, Canterbury. 85. Sir Hen. Jernegan to Cardinal Pole. I have written a letter to the whole Council, comprehending the effect of my travail since the entry into my charge, a copy whereof I enclose. You may perceive that I wish some convenient force to be continually resident upon the place most dangerous for landing of the enemy, which is thought to be the Downs, and therefore the castles there to be most meet for the abode of the same force, to defend the landing of the enemy on the sudden. I have not expressed any number, as some of the Council know what is needful as well as I, and how long it would be before the country can come to resist any sudden arrival. The state of the frontiers considered, men of most experience here advise a residence there of some force of inland men, sufficiently armed and weaponed. I have reported sundry defects in this country; pray assist to the remedy thereof. I would be glad of the help of some of your officers; I have very weak assistance for so great a charge, for the chief gentlemen be either sick or elsewhere, and stand me in small stead where the chiefest service is to be used. Pray move Her Majesty to charge her Council to command, under great pains such gentlemen as be out of the shire to repair home. The names of some of those absent will be found in a schedule also enclosed. [¾ *page.*] *Encloses,*

85. I. *Sir Hen. Jernegan to Council. A sea coast is most necessary to be foreseen. I have viewed some parts, and*

Digitized by Google

1558. VOL. VIII.

will peruse the rest speedily, and take such order for their defence as the strength of the country will serve.

Prevention of the enemy from landing is the most acceptable service, much easier done, and with a far fewer number than resisting after they be landed, one man upon land being worth four or six in the water, proffering to land. I wish there were some convenient force continually resident upon the places most dangerous, viz., the Downs, to answer any sudden attempt by the enemy, that will hardly be done by men lying from the sea coast, the enemy watching his time. But as that cannot be done without charge to the Queen, I will not take upon me to pursuade it; yet remembering our enemy's late attempt, finding us unfurnished, I must move it, the rather as I find the coast very weak from what it has been, both of gentlemen and yeomen; the able yeomen being either taken from the ships or become servants, and the gentlemen either dead or withdrawn. I trust you will speedily restore the gentlemen to their habitations upon the coast, without giving ear to any suit to the contrary, for if the yeomen are employed in the ships or in the service of the Lord Warden, I see no likelihood of help, nor of him out of the isle of Sheppey, not for want of goodwill, but because the waters will not suffer us to meet on the sudden; and, therefore, I have committed the charge of the isle and Quinborough castle to him, proposing myself to lie where I may serve in other places of the coast more needful.

I have committed to Mr. Cripps the isle of Thanet to Dover and Sandwich; the Downs and Folkestone, with the level of Romney, to Mr. Kemp, with such force of the adjoining towns as may be soonest ready, and most apt to serve. I cannot advertise their strength, as I am now mustering them, but that done, I shall return into the island, to take musters of gentlemen and their servants, horse, armour, and weapons throughout the whole shire, according to Her Majesty's instructions, leaving Master Finch, if he has come home, at Canterbury, to repair with such strengths as are thereabouts, to aid Mr. Cripps and Mr. Kemp as they shall have need; I have appointed the rest, besides the gentlemen and serving men, to be mustered by the justices of the shire, charging them to see every man furnished according to the new statute, that I may know the whole strength of the shire, which will not be much if men of haviour may be suffered to withdraw themselves in this needful time of their service.

I will not complain of any, and desire you so to use this that no hurt may grow to any, nor malice to me, but —weighing by the precedent of Christmas last that our

Digitized by Google

1558. VOL. VIII.

enemy seeks his time to do with us, when he thinks our minds are least occupied to prepare for him,—I may not, without offence of my duty, leave you ignorant of my state in this country, that myself am able to do but small service here. There are at present with me no gentlemen of any haviour but Southwell, Cripps, and Kemp. Mr. Leger left me in the isle of Sheppey, diseased, with a promise to return as soon as he was restored to health, and Mr. Moyle is so diseased that he cannot return. Of Lord Cobham I have not heard since my coming. Lord Burgeveny [Abergavenny] came to me at Rochester, but soon departed into Sussex, where he said he minded, for want of ability, to make his abode all this summer, as he has been accustomed, promising nevertheless to come when I send for him, which I fear will stand in small stead here, the distance being so great between us. Of the sheriff, from whom I looked for great aid, I have not heard since my coming, he having also a quartan ague; understanding that he has a fair house near Canterbury, I have written him to come hither, or if he cannot, to send me some person of understanding to attend upon me, with such force as, being the Queen's ordinary lieutenant of the shire, he should have made to answer any stir, in case I had not been sent hither; he is well able to do it, being a man of great living and wealth, and having about him Mr. Roberts, who married his daughter, and a kinsman named Hen. Vane, men of good service.

I have a book that was made for the defence of the shire when Sir Hen. Guildford had the like charge, and there I find that such as withdrew from their habitations, especially upon the coast, were commanded home, upon pain of imprisonment and loss of goods, when the coast was much better furnished than it is now. Pray send me your advice, which I will gladly follow. [2½ *pages, copy.*] | *Canterbury, 4 April* 1558.

April 12. 86. Sir Hen. Jernegan, Master of the Horse, and Lord Lieutenant of co. Kent, to Sir Thos. Moyle and Sir Thos. Kemp. By virtue of their Majesties' commission, and for furtherance of the safety and tranquillity of the said county, I appoint you, or either of you, to take order with all speed for erecting, repairing, and watching of beacons, with other continual watches by sea and land, on horseback and foot, to discover the approach of the enemy, in all places within the hundreds of Loningborough, Stouting, Hayne Folkestone, Langport-next-Lydd, Worth, Newchurch, St. Martin's, Street, Oxney, Ham, Aloesbridge, Bircholt, Chart, Longbridge, and Wye, and the towns of Folkestone, Filborough, Hythe, Romney, and Lydd; as also to repair and erect bulwarks and other apt forts, and to muster, levy, and arm all sorts of men, with horses,

Digitized by Google

1558. VOL. VIII.

armour, &c. meet for war, within the said hundreds and towns, to resist the said arrival, and also to defend and redress the violence and malice of the enemy being there landed. I desire you to execute the service with all vigilant industry. [1¼ *pages.*]

April 23. Sheffield. 87. Earl of Shrewsbury to the Queen. I have been at York, and conferred with the Commissioners for the subsidy in this shire; have made the allotments in the three ridings, and find the Commissioners for York and Hull very ready to do their duties, in proof whereof they assessed themselves at greater sums than before. They declare the state of the shire to be generally poor, through the great charges of horse and foot on the Borders. We hope to have the subsidy perfected by the time appointed.

This country is tranquil in all parts, and in due obedience, and the gentlemen in good amity among themselves. [1 *page.*]

April 30. Warkworth. 88. Earl of Northumberland to the Queen. Since the breach of the abstinence, little has been done by either party, save those things of the Cawmills, and the burning of Cesford, whereof your Council have been advertised, and raids and incursions of the Borderers on both sides, wherein your subjects had the advantage. Last Thursday I devised with my brother to burn a town in the Merse, called Langton, where the Lieutenant of Scotland was lodged, because it was a place of harbour for their chief officer all this winter, and there was much corn there. My brother declared it to Lord Eure and others at Berwick; they thought it meet, and sent him 1,000 foot and 100 horse, conducted by Sir Wm. Stanley, Ralph Eure, brother to Lord Eure, and others. So on Thursday night, with Sir Hen. Lee, and other captains of your garrisons there, and their bands, my brother passed over at Norham, burnt the town and a large quantity of corn, and divers villages thereabouts, and took a great booty of cattle; yet could not come so secretly but the Lieutenant and his company had knowledge, and fled out of the town.

There rose to the fray Lord Hume, and all that company, with their garrisons, about 200 horse and 600 foot, and so straightly followed your men that my brother, after he had drawn the horse in order, was compelled to light on foot and give the charge on their foot, and after a long encounter, the victory was on your side. There were 100 of the enemy slain, and 400 taken prisoners, among whom are Kennedy and Capt. Cullen sore hurt. The most of their soldiers are hurt. The Lieutenant and Lord Hume narrowly escaped by keeping their horses, and being more in horse than we, they rode so strong in troops that your horse could not fully disperse them. Of your subjects there are not above six slain, and as many taken, amongst whom is Capt. Etherington. [2¼ *pages.*]

April. 89. The Queen to Lord Eure. You are to permit the Earl of Westmoreland, lieutenant-general, and the Earl of Northumberland, Lord Warden of the East and Middle Marches, Sir Jas. Crofts, Sir Rich. Lee, and John Brend, to take down the inside of the castle at

Digitized by Google

VOL. VIII.

1558. Berwick to a convenient height, which is thought necessary by those in charge, to prevent it from hurting the defences of the town. [1½ *pages, draft.*]

April 30. "View of horses, armour, and weapons taken in Darlington ward, by George Tonge and others, according to the statute, and given in to the Commissioners, the Bishop of Durham, and Lord Westmoreland," certifying the names of the contributors within the ward of Darlington, and the sums furnished by them, varying from 5*l.* to 40*l.* [4 *strips of parchment, sewn together, with seals. Domestic Addenda, Case H., No.* 5.]

1558?
April? 90. Information that Guy Andrews, tailor, and constable of St. Martin's parish, lodges in his house Frenchmen who are not free denizens, contrary to statute. Also that there are poor Frenchmen not denizens, residing in the said ward and liberties, and taking away other men's livings. [½ *page.*]

1558.
May 1. 91. The Council to the Earls of Westmoreland and Northumberland. We have much complaint for lack of justice ministered to manifest offenders in Tynedale and other places upon the Borders, and are informed that not only are poor men's cattle stolen, but men taken out of their houses and carried prisoners into Scotland, and that by their own neighbours, without punishment, so that the honest inhabitants of the Borders say that they are worse handled by Tynedale men than by the Scots themselves. This we think strange, considering your charge to see thereto, viz., you my Lord of Northumberland, by force of your wardenry of the East and Middle Marches, and you my Lord of Westmoreland, by force of your lieutenancy of that country.

We therefore, in their Majesties' name, charge you both, as you will answer to the contrary, to see those disorders reformed, and Tynedale so governed as subjects may live in quiet. This may be done if you will do your duties in appointing such officers in Tynedale as will govern the people in order and justice, and bring them to obedience.

In case this outrage be not reformed, and that country brought to better order, Her Majesty must think a great negligence of duty in you, which we would be loath she should do. Therefore lend yourselves wholly to advance her service, and administer justice, weighing what danger may ensue by your disagreeing, as well to your own persons as to the whole country; so we earnestly require you both that we hear no suspicion thereof in time to come. [2⅔ *pages, draft.*]

May 1. 92. The Council to Earl of Westmoreland. We have perused your memorial, and have written to the Earl of Northumberland, as you advised. To the opinion that a lieutenant should not enter Scotland in person without a royal army, our answer is, that as Her Majesty has appointed you her lieutenant by Letters Patent,

Digitized by Google

VOL. VIII.

1558.

which power is not to be disputed by any man under your charge, the order of her service there is wholly left to your discretion. Nevertheless, we pray you to be very circumspect, remembering always what your person imports there, and how great the danger if you should receive any disadvantage, and therefore we would you should foresee that an enterprise be such as may countervail the charge.

We do not mislike your calling the horsemen out of Yorkshire to serve upon the Borders, considering the cause. The statute lately made for horsemen forbids no man to find more than is expressed in the statute, nor discharges any of such service as he was before bound to, nor prohibits Her Majesty and her lieutenant from commanding any man to find more horsemen than appointed in the statute, if his ability be agreeable thereto; for the statute was made to better the strength of the realm, and not to impair it. Wherefore, considering you have not the full number of 2,000 horse that you were permitted to call for by 300, and weighing other considerations in your memorial, you may retain the number of horse you have, as long as you see cause.

As to your desire to call a further number of men to the Borders about June or July, for executing the service, you have already power to call for what number you will, and when you will.

You wish us to write to Mr. Brend to keep a perfect book as to what day any soldier dies or departs, so as to avoid charging the Queen with dead pays, which we have done. We have written a letter to you and the Earl of Northumberland, according to your device, for which we thank you, as also for your wise order for the sure keeping of Sir And. Carr, and the agreement made by you, between the Carrs and the Herons.

Touching the allowing of a noble a day to Capt. Lawson, appointed to lie in Wark castle, all captains have entertainment according to the number of their soldiers, by which ancient order Capt. Lawson may be considered; if he has but 100 men, you may appoint him more if victuals may be had, and the castle meet to receive them, and so make his entertainment agreeable to his number, without giving occasion to other captains to look for the like. [6½ *pages, draft.*] *Enclosing,*

92. 1. *The Council to the Earl of Northumberland. You have heard untrue reports that the Earl of Westmoreland has, by letters or otherwise, endeavoured to discredit your services, and complained to us of you, which you think unkind. As lieutenant he ought to find fault with any man about the service, but he never did about you. Therefore we beg you will not give credit to such false reports, nor listen to talebearers, who cause unquietness and hinder the service, but consider my lord lieutenant your friend, and join him in all amity.* [2¼ *pages, draft.*] 1 *May* 1558.

Digitized by Google

VOL. VIII.

1558.
May 6. Greenwich. 93. The Queen to Lord Eure. Having heard, by your letters of 29 April, of the late victory gained over the Scots by Sir Henry Percy and others, we thank you for your assistance, and require you to thank all those under you who furthered it by their presence or counsel. [⅝ *page, draft.*]
Endorsed, with a note of like letters of thanks to the Earls of Westmoreland and Northumberland, and Sir H. Percy.

May 11. Shortland. 94. Sir Thos. Cheyné to Cardinal Pole. I find by yours that the Queen thinks I have been in the city, where I should have been had not she signified her pleasure for me to abide here, which is great bondage, having been at liberty all my life. I promised the Queen to have my wife here before Midsummer, and so I will, if she will come; but she left me against my will, and I do not think she will be willing, or her mother suffer her to come here, this and all the houses in this isle being so plagued with measles. [1 *page, damaged.*]

May 14. Brancepeth. 95. Earl of Westmoreland to the Queen. I have received your letters of thanks addressed to me and the Earl of Northumberland, the Lord Eure, and Sir Henry Percy, for service done in the North, and, though my service deserves it not, it encourages my fervent zeal in your service; I shall never be merry till I have done as much as any of my ancestors. The people of Edinburgh and Leith are in great fear, and a few have conveyed away their goods into places of safety, looking daily for invasion by the French. [1 *page.*]

[May 19.] Ascension Day, St. James's. 96. ——— to [Philip II.]. Although the Queen's hope of your speedy coming was a great consolation to her, and the deprivation of it is grievous, she consoles herself in the hope that the delay will be beneficial to this and your other kingdoms, and that when you do come, you may be able to stay longer. You will perceive by the Council's letter that the answer given to the Ambassador of Sweden is conformable to your advice. That province having received the Christian religion from hence, it would be very annoying if there should now be given, by such intercourse, an opportunity of corrupting it here, when we are trying to remedy the relics of past corruptions, which pious work God help your Majesties to conduct to a good end. [1¼ *pages, Italian, damaged.*]

May 20. Worcester. 97. [Rich. Pate, bishop of Worcester] to Cardinal Pole. When we were banished men in Rome, with no likelihood of return to our country, how we lamented its state, and you especially were assiduous in prayers and otherwise for its recovery; hoping so to reform affairs that we should not again lightly swerve from our mother the church. Now you having obtained by prayers your godly desires, have your country recovered, where you now rule, and can perform what you would. [¾ *page, damaged.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. VIII.

1558.
May 21. York. 98. Earl of Shrewsbury, Sir Thos. Gargrave, Fras. Frobisher, and three others of the Council of the North, to the Queen. We have kept our sittings at York for ministration of justice as heretofore, and will now return to our houses to hasten the collection of the subsidy, which we hope to pay by the day appointed. Though the subjects complain of the charges of the wars, they conform to the assessment, and are in obedience to the King and you. [⅓ *page.*]

May 23. 99. Will of Bridget Langley, widow, of the parish of Flintham. I bequeath my soul to Almighty God and our Lady St. Mary, and to all the glorious company in Heaven, and my body to be buried in the church of Flintham, in the choir where my husband lies. I bequeath to the poor people five marks, to be dealt by penny dole unto the most impotent people, at the day of my burial; 6*s.* 8*d.* to be bestowed on my seventh day amongst the poor, and to the priest for mass and dirge; 20*s.* to the poor people of Flintham the first year after my decease, and 20*s.* the second year as aforesaid; 6*s.* 8*d.* to the high altar for tithes forgotten, and 6*s.* 8*d.* for burial.

Item, I will that there shall be one light found before the Sepulchre within the choir of Flintham, from Good Friday,—the service being done before noon—unto the Resurrection on Easter day following, and that the said light be kept burning before the blessed sacrament every Sunday and other festal days in the year in service time; and for that I give and bequeath a cow to be delivered to John Hussey, to put her to the best use he can, to maintain the said light from year to year for ever, provided always that if the said lights be taken from the church by reason of schism, as they were in the lamentable times before, the profits of the said cow be bestowed amongst the poor, at the discretion of my son John Hussey. I bequeath to my said son 40*s.* to buy him a doublet.

Item, to my daughter Elizabeth Hussey one girdle, a feather bed, bolster, two pillows, two blankets, two coverlets and six pair of sheets, and my greatest coffer and press; to Rotber Hussey my silver goblet; to Anne Hussey all my sheep, my best silver salt, &c.; to my son John Willowes 20*s.*, and to my daughter * * * one feather bed, a mat, bolster and two pillows, two blankets, two coverlets, four pair of sheets, &c., my best gown and kirtle, my little silver salt, two silver spoons, 10*s.*, &c.; to my son George Welles 20*s.*, and to my daughter Katharine Welles * * * two pillows, two blankets, two coverlets, six pairs of sheets, a brazen mortar and pestal, my two greatest pans, my greatest brass pot, &c.; to Thos. Daker, of Aullsworth hall, a chalice with a pattern, and one silver spoon; to Anne Gelstrope, a feather bed and the necessary covering, and one silver spoon; to my daughter Elizabeth Hussey my best trussed bedstead, with the red and green hangings; to my daughter Margaret Wellowes the other; to my daughter Katherine Willes and to Anne Gelstrope another bed each; to Flintham church one jake and a sellett; the residue of my harness to my son John Hussey. To Neathall church 10*s.*; to every one of my godchildren 6*d.*; 20*s.* for two trentals of masses to be said for me; the

Digitized by Google

VOL. VIII.

1558. residue of my goods, not bequeathed, to my daughters Elizabeth Hussey and Katherine Wells, whom I appoint executors. [1¼ *page, damaged copy.*]

1558?
[May 28.] Whitsun-even, Oxford. 100. Seth Holland to Cardinal Pole. I must greet you at this solemn season, and request you to employ some part thereof in the reformation and perfecting of our imperfect statutes, which have long lain in your hands for that purpose, so that we may live in these newly-erected churches without fraud or breach of amity, which will be easier when the Holy Spirit has appointed rules for our duties, by your means. I hear continual good report of my Lord Clinton's sons, and no evil of their tutors. [1 *page, damaged.*]

1558.
June 11. St. James's. 101. The Queen to Sir Hugh Paulet, captain of the isle of Jersey. We thank you for your care in defence of the isle, and like your device for the fortification, wishing you to put it into effect with diligence. You ask an order for 300*l.* for it, and we send you herewith a warrant to receive the same, as you required in your letters to Council. [¾ *page.*]

June 16. 102. The Queen to Sir James Crofts. We are advertised out of Flanders, by Sir William Pickering, that 3,000 Almains are ready to be transported out of Flanders, and will be at Newcastle by 26 June. You are to consult with the Earl of Westmoreland, our lieutenant, how they may be best employed on their arrival. [1½ *pages, draft.*]

June 16. 103. The Queen to Mr. Brend, muster-master general for the North parts. You are to take charge of mustering the band of Almains, repairing to Newcastle against their arrival on the 26th. [½ *page.*]

June 16. 104. The Queen to the Mayor of Newcastle. You are to take order for the band of Almains expected shortly to arrive at the town, where they must rest a short time after their travel by sea; and as they come to serve the country, see that they are honestly entreated for their money, during their short stay, both in lodgings and other necessaries. [1½ *pages, draft.*]

June 16. 105. The Queen to the Earl of Westmoreland. As we are advertised out of Flanders, by Sir Wm. Pickering, that the bands of the 3,000 Almains, which he has taken up for our service, will arrive at Newcastle by the 26th of this month, we give you knowledge thereof, as being our lieutenant in those parts, and require you to take order with the mayor and aldermen that they may be gently treated for their reasonable money, as well for lodging as for other things they need during their abode there; this should be no longer than requisite for their relief after sea travel, and their mustering, which you shall cause to be done as soon as may be, for which purpose we will write to John Brend, our muster-master there, to repair to Newcastle by the time of their arrival, to take their musters.

Digitized by Google

1558. VOL. VIII.

As we are at great charge in entertaining these men, we look for good service to be done by them, which cannot fall out unless good order be first taken for employing them; before their arrival it should be well considered how they are to be employed. We require you therefore to consider the same, and take the advice of your council how they may be best placed for defence of our Borders, so that they should not lie still, but be occupied as often as may be to the damage of the enemy. [2¾ *pages, draft.*]

June 20. 106. Instructions by the Queen to the Bishop of Ely and Sir William Cordell, Master of the Rolls, sent to the Borders. You shall speedily repair to our town of Berwick, and examine the causes of the division between the Earls of Westmoreland and Northumberland, and between the Lord Eure and Sir Henry Percy, and, if possible, appease the same, or we must seek means of redress.

You shall examine whether the bands are full, according to the wages paid, and if not, take order with Mr. Lieutenant for redress. Also survey the fortifications of Berwick, and say what is meet to be done; examine the store of provisions, and see what price they can be bought at. With respect to the arrival of the Almains, understand what service they have to perform, as they must not stay long unoccupied at Newcastle. Try to make accord between the Herons and Carrs, by trial at law and composition. Inquire what hurts have been done, and towns and villages burnt by the Scots, since these wars began. [2½ *pages, draft.*]

June 25. 107. The Queen to the Earl of Westmoreland. According to the desire of those in charge of the works at Berwick, for some person of authority to see and report on them, we send the Bishop of Ely and Sir Wm. Cordell, Master of the Rolls, to see the town and Borders, and redress grievances. We desire you to confer with them touching the said fortifications, the estate of the Borders, the placing of the Almains, the employment of our garrisons, &c. that our great charges in maintaining them may be countervailed, and the country kept quieter. [1 *page, copy.*]

June 30. 108. Account by John Abington of money and provisions received [*at Berwick*], and payments made for provisions and other necessaries, from 3 June 1557 to 30 June 1558; total payments, 9,184*l.* 0*s.* 9*d.* [9 *pages.*]

June 30. Berwick. 109. Account of the wages of John Abington and the ministers of victuals at Berwick, in the month of June; total, 214*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.* [8 *pages.*]

July 3. St. James's. 110. Warrant, under sign manual, to Sir Wm. Dansell to pay 800*l.* to Nicholas Brigham, teller of the Exchequer. [*Parchment, sealed.*]

July 3. St. James's. 111. Like warrant to pay to Nich. Brigham 1,400*l.*, to be by him paid to Valentine Browne, for the soldiers lately belonging to the garrison of Guisnes in France. [*Parchment, sealed.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. VIII.

1558.
July 10. 112. Memorial of the state of the garrisons and fortifications in the Northern parts over against Scotland, and of the accounts of officers having charge of treasure, victuals, munition, and provisions of war there; total number of soldiers, workmen, &c., 9,211, of whom 856 are dead, discharged, absent, prisoners, or sick; monthly wages, 10,838*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*, which have been unpaid since 17 April. With summary of the accounts of Sir Wm. Ingleby, treasurer; John Abington, surveyor of victuals; the Surveyors of Ordnance; and Sir Rich. Lee, surveyor of fortifications. [2 *pages.*]

July 20. Commission to Wm. Harvey, Clarencieux, King-at-arms, to visit his province. [*Domestic, Jas. I., Vol. XC., No.* 153, *p.* 16.]

July 26. 113. The Queen to Sir Thos. Wharton, steward of the manor of Hemingborough, co. York. You are to admit Edw. Knyght of Hemingborough, on his supplication, as tenant of a messuage called Whithouse and 16 acres of land, by copy of court roll of the manor of Hemingborough, co. York, at the suit of our well-beloved woman, Mrs. Fredeswide Strelley, if you find his allegations true. [1⅓ *pages, draft.*]

July [26]. Richmond. 114. Copy of the above, with the passage referring to the suit of Mrs. Strelley struck out. [½ *page.*]

Aug. 1. 115. Account of the charges of workmen, labourers, officers, and carriages for five months, from 1 Oct. to last Feb., employed on the fortifications of Berwick; total, 968*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* [1 *page.*]

Aug. 9. Hayes. 116. Winifred Lady Hastings to her uncle Cardinal [Pole]. You sent me word to remove from my house, but I cannot, having none to take charge of it, and not four servants to attend me; having 14 sick, I am obliged to suffer those whole to attend them. I cannot, for no money, get none to attend them. I have spoken to Lord Hastings to remove Lady Hastings into Leicestershire with all speed, as they daily fall sick here. [1 *page.*]

Aug. 11. Richmond. 117. The Queen to Sir Wm. Ingleby and John Brend. You are to make a warrant for allowances for the 300 soldiers lately sent from Guisnes, under command of Francis Somerset, to be employed in the North, according to an agreement in the capitulation, defaulting the imprests received by the said Francis, and answering the price of armour and munition. [½ *page.*]

Aug. 27. 118. Earl of Arundel to Cardinal Pole. Hearing that God has called unto His mercy my Lord Stafford,—a friend of yours, and my cousin,—I beg you to confer his office of one of the chamberlains of the Exchequer upon my sou; whereby you will do for him that will serve Her Highness truly, and give him and me cause to think ourselves much bound to you. [½ *page. Modern copy of the original in the collection of the Marquis of Hertford.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. VIII.

1558.
Sept. 1. St. James's. 119. The Queen to the Bailiff and jurats of Guernsey. There are in the island two demi-culverins of brass, which cannot do as much good for its surety as if placed within the castle; you are therefore to deliver them to the Captain of the castle, who will give you, in lieu thereof, two smaller pieces of iron. [½ *page, draft.*]

Oct. 4. Rochester. 120. Thomas Bishop of Ely to Cardinal Pole. I and Lord Arundel were at Lambeth last Sunday to take our leave of you, but hearing that you were at rest, we would not suffer your servants to wake you. Understanding how desirous you were to see us, I should have waited upon you, but the sickness of my men and the unreadiness of such as I am forced to take has caused me to attend my business myself for my dispatch, so that I could not do my duty, unless I deferred my journey, wherewith Her Majesty would have been displeased; therefore I beseech you to pardon me. [1 *page.*]

Oct. 16. 121. Account of the disbursement of the last mass of treasure by Mr. Hughes, brought into Berwick, amounting to 20,000*l.*; total payments, 22,852*l.* 6*s.* 5*d.* [7 *pages.*]

Oct. 29. St. James's. Letter to Lord Eure to license George Bowes, marshal of Berwick, to repair to Court for 20 days, between 1 Dec. and 31 Jan. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. ? 122. Description of the form and manner in which the Scots and French proposed to take the town of Berwick in Oct. 1557, but were prevented passing the river by rains and wind; viz., to cross the river three miles above the town; break the bridge, so as to prevent succour from England, and take possession of a mountain which commands the castle, which they thought feasible, as the town is not strong, and was ill-furnished of men and victuals. This was told me by Captain Stuart, but when Capt. Francis asked him what he was saying, he spoke of it as being a strong place. I have told this to Lord Eure and the Earl of Westmoreland, and now I tell the Queen. [1¼ *pages, French.*]

Nov. 3. St. James's. 123. The Queen to the Lord Mayor and aldermen of London. Our loving subject Alex. Hickes, being desirous to be free of our city of London, has petitioned us for our furtherance. Being informed that for honesty and quietness he is worthy, we have thought good to write this, requiring you to admit him into the freedom of our said city, whereby as you shall administer acceptable pleasure unto us, we will retain the same in remembrance towards you, as occasion shall serve herein. [½ *page, copy.*]

1558? 124. Petition of Nich. Morton and his tenants of Scotby, two miles from Carlisle. Have held the manor by court roll time out of mind, and paid no fine, being bound to serve with horse and harness in time of war; but lately Ant. Barres, of Westward, Cumberland, has lately compelled them to pay fines to him, and has let the same to Rob. Newton, of Gillesland, and puts them out of their

Digitized by Google

VOL. VIII.

1558? farms, which they have repaired at great cost. Request a letter to Lord Dacre, warden of the West Marches, to take order therein. [⅔ *page.*]

125. Petition of Sir William Crone, vicar, and the parishioners of Weston, co. Somerset, to the Queen, to direct letters to Sir Thomas Dyer of Sharpham, Somersetshire, to give up a certain church-house erected by them on a plot of ground leased to them by the late Abbot of Glastonbury, for 12*d.* a year and two capons, because of their devotion in maintaining the church and its ornaments, and finding a priest of the brotherhood of St. Mary.

126. Note, signed by Sir Thomas Wharton, of the whole yearly charge of the Queen's six henchmen, their master yeoman, and schoolmaster, viz., liveries, 574*l.* 4*s.* 5*d.*; board wages, 130*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.*; fees, 150*l.*; total, 855*l.* 0*s.* 3*d.*, besides the renewing of their bedding and standards once in six or seven years. [1 *page, with notes by Sir W. Cecil.*]

127. Verses exhorting the Welsh to rise in defence of their faith against the English, who are bent on its destruction; inciting them to valour by the examples of the heroes of sacred and profane history, and imploring them to extirpate image worship and the use of the crucifix. [8 *pages, Welsh.*]
Endorsed "A libell in Welch."

128. Statement of the claims of Michael and Peter Erdara against Martin de Guinea, of 1,814*l.* 3*s.* 5*d.* and 743*l.* 15*s.* 11*d.*, &c. for the settlement of certain mercantile transactions. [1 *page, Latin.*]

129. Account of payments made to Sir Wm. Ingleby, treasurer of Berwick, John Abington, Edw. Hughes, and others, under various heads of charge for service of the King and Queen on the Scottish borders; total, 128,481*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.* [8½ *pages.*]

Digitized by Google

ADDENDA, ELIZABETH.

Vol. IX. November, 1558—1560.

1558.
Nov. ? 1. Exhortation to the Queen to imitate the divine example, to let mercy exceed justice, and follow in the footsteps of her father; ending, "God save Queen Elizabeth, now and for ever." [⅔ *page.*]

Dec. 12. London. Indenture whereby Anna, daughter of Edw. Raye, of Edgemond, co. Salop, binds herself apprentice for eight years to Katherine Nash, of London, widow, weaver of fringes, promising to obey her as mistress, to keep her secrets, not to injure or allow others to injure her more than the value of 12*d.* yearly, not to waste her goods, not to absent herself, &c.; the said Katherine promising her instruction, clothing, victuals, and bed. Sealed by the parties, Thos. Leigh being mayor of London, and John Halse and Rich. Champernon sheriffs. [*Parchment. Latin. Signed with a cross,* 1 *seal. Dom. Addenda, Case H., No.* 6.]

Dec. 20. Guernsey. 2. Sir Leonard Chamberlain to Sir Wm. Cecil. The Queen having restored you to your office, which few thought you worthy to forego, I, a poor servant of hers in an out island, ask your furtherance in my suit to Council, touching the state of the same, and relating to the surety of her possessions here. I have nothing to gratify you with but such poor pleasures as this barren island affords, which I pray you to receive in good part. [⅔ *page.*]

Dec. ? 3. Names of members of committees of the Privy Council appointed to the special charge and care of sundry things appertaining to the state of the realm, viz., Berwick and the frontiers of Scotland, and all things pertaining to war by land and defence of the realm; the sea; victualling for the land; calling in fines and the Queen's debts; and devising other ways to increase the treasure; moderating superfluous expenses in the household, wardrobe, and stable; setting in order the office of treasurer of the chamber and appointing its payments and assignations; Portsmouth and the Isle of Wight. [2 *pages.*]

Dec. ? 4. Complaint of Matthew Cawsey, of Guernsey, to Sec. Sir Wm. Cecil. On 13 July 1556, Jas. Amye, dean, and the curates of Guernsey pronounced a most horrible and wicked sentence against his sister Katherine Cawsey and her daughters Perotyne and Guillemine, contrary to law and without authority; they declared their innocence, but submitted as humble subjects. On 17 July they were burnt; and a man child, born of the said Perotyne whilst she was burning, was taken up, and cast into the fire again, so that though three only

Digitized by Google

VOL. IX.

1558. were condemned, four were executed. Beseeches that this horrible proceeding may be referred to grave and wise persons, to take final order therein. [¾ *pages.*] *Annexing,*

4. 1. *Account of the trial of Katharine Cawsey, widow, and her two daughters, Perotyne and Guillemine, for heresy. They were committed to prison* 27 *May* 1556. *Being summoned before the justices, they declared that they would obey the ordinances of the King and Queen and commands of the church, and that what they had said and done in King Edward's time was in obedience to his commands. They were sent back to prison, and the Dean and curates made inquiries, and informed the bailiff and jurats that they were heretics, but the latter would not judge them until the Dean and curates had examined them. This was done separately, and the Dean and curates reported as follows:—*

On 14 *July* 1556,—*before Hellier Gosselin, bailiff, and* 10 *jurats,—Sir Jaques Amye, dean, and the curates, delivered an act reporting that having examined them on the sacraments and ceremonies of the church, the worship of the Virgin and saints, &c., though they denied ever speaking against the church, yet by the deposition of witnesses, Katherine Cawsey and her two daughters are found heretics.*

The women were then sent for from the castle, and demanded to see and answer their accusers, promising entire obedience, and asking pardon if they had offended, yet they were adjudged to be burnt to ashes. They appealed to the mercy of the King and Queen and Council. On 17 *July they were adjudged to be burnt that day, and all their goods confiscated.* [2 *sheets stitched together.*]

Dec. ? 5. Notes of intelligence received from the Captain of Guernsey:—There is great necessity for fortifications and men, for I expect the island to be approached daily. I have twice sent prisoners to Normandy, and my messengers say they threaten these isles greatly The Bretons say that the Dauphin of France goes into Scotland with 6,000 men, sailing from Brest.

Advertisements from Jersey:—From Brittany it is said they have peace with King Philip, but a great army is preparing, M. de Guise general, who will come to England by way of Scotland. That a great navy is preparing at Newhaven, threatening these isles; that a ship of London coming from Biscay laden with iron, and two Biscay vessels, value 25,000*l.*, have been taken by men of St. Malo. [1 *page.*]

Dec. ? 6. Memorandum touching the castles and island of Jersey. The same considerations named about Alderney apply to Jersey. Seeing

Digitized by Google

VOL. IX.

1558. how near it is to the coast of Normandy, how determined they were to invade last year, and are again this, it is too weakly manned, and the castle lacks powder, also money to employ on the fortifications, lead, lime, timber, &c., which cannot be had in the isle; also an increase of the garrison and other munition.

The like considerations apply to Guernsey, only the castle, though strong in site, is more ruinous, but the fortifying is on the town side; if it be well manned and victualled, it may suffice for this year. Vessels should lie about the isles for strength, and to bring intelligence.

The profits growing this war time from the customs on English merchandize transported thither, and French wares returned thence would nearly suffice for the fortifications and entertainment of the soldiers. Expert persons should be sent to survey the isles, note their importance, and the parts needful to be strengthened, and the wants should be supplied, that all may be ready by the end of February, and the fortifications set on hand in March. [2½ *pages.*]

1558? 7. Extract from Sir Hugh Paulet's patent as captain of Jersey, granting him authority to receive the homage and fealty of the inhabitants, to grant safe conducts to merchants, and to appoint the officers and their wages. [⅓ *page, Latin.*]

1559.

[Jan. 15.] 8. Blank form of a grant of pardon for all crimes, felonies, outlawries, &c. committed before the feast of All Saints last, and of all forfeitures ensuing thereupon, not extending to treason, or misprison of treason, nor to any offence relating to Calais, nor to any conspiracy for the imprisonment of the Queen's person during the reign of Queen Mary, nor to any deception in payment of subsidies, nor detention of Crown goods. Proviso that the pardon be sued, and the fees thereupon paid before 20 June 1559. [3 *sheets, damaged, Latin. Printed in Rymer's Fœdera, Vol. XV., pp.* 498–501.]

Jan. 15. 9. Account of the ceremonies of the coronation of the most Excellent Queen Elizabeth, on the 15th of January 1558, from Mr. Ant. Anthony's collections. [3⅛ *pages.*]

[Jan. 23.] 10. "The names of the Peres of England." A list of 39 noblemen, seemingly those who attended the first Parliament of Queen Elizabeth. [1¼ *page.*]

Jan. 31. Westminster. 11. The Queen to the Treasurer and Chamberlains of the Exchequer. We command you to pay for plate taken to our use, mending our plate, &c., as follows:—To Robert Branden and Affabell Partridge, goldsmiths, for 3,098⅜ oz. of gilt plate, at 7*s.* 6*d.* the oz., which plate was given away amongst other plate in New Year's gifts on New Year's day last, 1,161*l.* 17*s.* 9¼*d.* Also to the same for new making, gilding, and repairing broken plate used in the household, and making gold cups given in fees at the coronation, 30*l.* 14*s.* 5¼*d.* To Henry Castell for repairing plate, 34*s.* To Robert Udall, cutler, for scouring, glazing, and trimming sundry cases of knives, 20*s.*

Digitized by Google

VOL. IX.

1559. To the Beadles of the Goldsmiths in London, for their pains for one year in warning and searching for plate which has been stolen out of the office, 20*s.* To the officers of our jewels and plate, for provision of balance weights, &c. to weigh the same, and for linen cloth to bag it, repairing locks and chests, providing books, papers, parchment, and ink employed in our said office, 20*l.* Total warrant, 1,216*l.* 6*s.* 3*d.*

And whereas we had heretofore passed the like warrant, dated the 31st of Jan., signed, sealed, and ready for our Privy Seal, which is lost; our will is that if any such warrant be hereafter brought to you, you stay payment thereof, and give immediate knowledge to our principal secretary, Sir Wm. Cecil, with the names of the bringers thereof to your hands. [*Parchment, without sign or seal. Noted, "The warrant lost found again, and thus void."*]

Jan. ? 12. Petition of Robert Rudston to the Queen. Was attainted of treason in the late Queen's reign, but intends ever to be a loyal subject. Begs a reversion in Parliament of the attainder, with restitution in blood and restoration to his estates. [*Parchment copy, certified by Fras. Spelman.*]

Jan. ? 13. [Proposed] bill for the confirming of all demises, leases, and grants of lands made or to be made by William Marquis of Northampton, in cos. York, Lincoln, and Northampton. [5½ *sheets.*]

Jan. ? 14. Notes relative to Jersey. To have answer returned about William Carteret in the castle there. Renewal of the licence for victuals, &c. for the castle. Letters circular to the bailiffs and inhabitants, commending their conformity to religion and the Queen's other orders, and their obedience to their captain; requesting their perseverance in defence of the isle, and promising them aid, if required, and a continuance of their liberties. One hundred men to be sent there by the end of March, for defence of the castle and isle. Vessels to lie about for safeguard of the isle, annoyance of the enemy, and bringing of intelligence. The castle to be better supplied with powder, &c. than appointed by the last warrant. [1 *page.*]

Jan. ? Instructions for the Lieutenants of H[ertford]shire, Lord M[orley], and Sir R[alph] S[adler]. The Queen is obliged to put the realm into a state of defence, on account of the doubtful proceedings of the French. They are therefore to renew the orders for musters taken last year when the county was in good order and readiness. The charges to be made impartially, according to the real substance of every person, but the numbers to be augmented. Any that are obstinate to be examined and punished for contempt. The troops to be well trained under chosen captains; no able persons allowed to be absent from the musters, and the armour to be viewed. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. XCIII., No.* 18, *pp.* 13–17.]

Jan. ? The Queen to the Commissioners for Musters. The wars with France and Scotland, left by the late Queen, being still uncom-

Digitized by Google

VOL. IX.

1559.

pounded, we wish to provide for defence of the realm. I therefore appoint you to be Commissioners for Musters in that shire, and require you to divide it amongst you, and take the musters; forbidding any to sell their weapons, and to certify the result to our Council before the end of February next. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. XCIII., No.* 18, *pp.* 17, 18.]

Jan.? The Queen to the [merchants and shipowners on the sea coasts]. As the French are making warlike preparations to put their ships to sea, and we doubt against this realm, you are to forbear sending your ships to sea, on account of danger, and to make them ready, that we may not be unfurnished for defence, if the French declare their evil meanings, though we will do what we may honourably to continue peace with them. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. XCIII., No.* 18, *p.* 19.]

Jan.? Articles to be delivered to the Lord Lieutenants, Deputy Lieutenants, or Justices of Peace, for regulating the musters in the several counties. The constables to give in lists of all householders and their servants between 16 and 60 years of age, and if they omit any, to be sent to prison seven days for each man missing: all resisting to be extremely punished. Directions as to the armour and training of the bands, and the prices at which arms will be furnished from the stores in the Tower. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. XCIII., No.* 18, *pp.* 20–24.]

Jan.? Instructions to the Lord Lieutenants of counties for defence of the realm in these doubtful proceedings of the French; relative to the mustering and arming of the trained bands, the assessment for the charge thereof, &c. Lincolnshire and Norfolk being seaside counties, the lieutenants are to help each other in case of attack. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. XCIII., No.* 18, *pp.* 24–28.]

Jan.? [The Council] to the Lord Keeper. You were instructed to draw commissions for Commissioners of Musters. All resident justices of peace are to be in the commission; but in each shire, out of the greater number a less number is to be chosen to be in more special charge, and obey instructions enclosed, whose names we send you for Commissioners, unless you see cause to the contrary, including those named in a paper book who are not justices. As the fit season for musters approaches, the commissioners should be sent out with speed. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. XCIII., No.* 18, *p.* 47.]

Feb. 1.? The Queen to the Mayor of Cambridge. We grant your request, made to us by your high steward the Duke of Norfolk, that you may muster the inhabitants of the town, instead of the commissioners, doing it with circumspection, viewing the armour, and returning a certificate to Council before the last of this month. Only you are not to attempt the mustering of University men, nor of their servants. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. XCIII., No.* 18, *p.* 18.]

Feb. 1.? [The Council] to the Lord Keeper. Cambridge being one of the towns which, by their charter, ought to be mustered by their own

Digitized by Google

VOL. IX.

1559.

justices, you are to issue a commission accordingly, with proviso of no prejudice to the liberties of the University, in mustering their scholars or servants. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. XCIII., No.* 18, *p.* 48.]

March ? 15. Petition of Benedict Spinola, merchant of London and denizen of England, to the Queen, for a patent, as granted to other strangers, to export and import goods and pay subsidies only as a natural subject, intending to end his days in the kingdom, and not to pass other men's goods under cover of his patent. [*Parchment.*]

March ? 16. Arguments referred to the Queen, as to whether a dignity granted in tail is forfeit by treason of any of the issues in tail. That there are provisoes in all grants of estates in tail, that they be not voided by treason in any of the tenants in tail. That the laws for their forfeiture, 26 Hen. VIII. and 5 Edw. VI., apply to offences which cannot be charged against the present petitioners. That the statutes are in general terms; that of Edw. VI. requires two living witnesses of the treason, and though said to be revoked by that of 1 & 2 Phil. & Mary, was in force when the petitioners were arraigned, but this and other advantages were refused to the parties. Dignities cannot be transferred like lands, and therefore should not be forfeit like them. The Act of 1 Mary prohibits any penalties for treason except those in the statute of 28 Edw. III., and therefore there should be no other penalties now. [1 *sheet.*]

Endorsed [*by Sir Wm. Cecil*] "Lord John Grey, that dignity given in tail cannot be forfeited."

March ? 17. Remembrances for dispatch of the commissions, and instructions for the Council in the Marches of Wales. To order renewal of the warrant for diet money, which expired 18 March, as meanwhile the Bishop [*of Bath and Wells*] keeps house at his own charge, On choice of a president or vice-president, to expedite the commission, as now the Council only sits by the Queen's letter, and cannot punish offenders. To order the president or vice-president to ride the circuits this summer with the justices, beginning at Chester April 10, Flint 17, Denbigh 24, and Montgomery 1 May; and meanwhile the subsidy commission to be put in execution, the judges so ordering their circuits that he may accompany them in progress most of the summer in those nine shires. To order him to spend the allowance in keeping an honourable household. [⅔ *page.*]

April 8. 18. Declaration of John Lawrence, B.C.L., archdeacon of Wiltshire, of the admission by Nich. Wotton, D.C.L.,—during the vacancy of the archbishopric of Canterbury and see of Salisbury,—of Oliver Sherrington, scholar, to the rectory of Ludington, diocese of Salisbury, void by decease of Thos. Sewen, to which he has been presented by Hen. Sherrington, undoubted patron; and order to all rectors, &c. to induct him therein. [¾ *page, Latin.*]

April 15. 19. Account of the proportion of ordnance, artillery, and munitions appointed by Council for Jersey. Also of emptions to be made, cost 61*l*, 18*s*. 4*d*. [3 *pages.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. IX.

1559.
April 25. 20. The Queen to the Bailiff, Jurats, &c. of Jersey. We have been informed by Sir Hugh Paulet, captain of Jersey, of the works performed by you at the castle there, your charge bestowed on artillery, and your readiness and goodwill in our service, for which we thank you. We have determined to employ Sir Hugh for a time in the Marches of Wales, and have appointed his son, Amias Paulet, lieutenant at Jersey in his absence, to whom we require your obedience. We have not been unmindful of you, and had prepared munition for the isle, if the war had continued. [2½ *pages, draft.*]

April? 21. Sum of Sir Hugh Paulet's demands for Jersey, viz., for fortifications, 500*l.*; ordnance and munition; fireworks; a bark to transport the munition; 80 tons of lime [*noted already appointed*]; furniture of men, according as war or peace shall require. Also to know how accounts are to be taken of moneys spent on the fortifications in the time of the late Queen, and of Edward VI., partly in ready money from the royal coffers, partly on the sale of Whitefriars, and partly other ways, Sir Hugh having disbursed thereon 1,400*l.* from his own purse. [2¼ *pages.*]

April? 22. Copy of the above. [2¼ *pages.*]

April? 23. Memorandum of matters to be granted on behalf of Sir Hugh Paulet, touching Wales and Jersey, viz., commission and instructions for the Lord President of Wales, two warrants for his diet, and one for men. Warrants for fortifications, ordnance, emptions of fireworks for Jersey, and for their transport; letter to the bailiff, jurats, &c., and letter for levying men for Jersey. [⅔ *page.*]

May 3. 24. Grant to Sir Robt. Constable, for life, of the keepership of Quinborough castle, co. Kent, and stewardship of Middleton and Morden manors, in place of Sir Thos. Cheyne, deceased; receiving the accustomed wages from the collector of petty customs in the port of London and adjacent ports. [1 *sheet, damaged, Latin copy.*]

May 6. 25. Sir Hugh Paulet to Sec. Sir Wm. Cecil. I send you a letter
My poor house, Georgeheynton. received from my son Amias, out of Jersey. I have requested him on like occasion to write direct to you, as my abode in Wales is far from Court. I hope, as prescribed, to be with the Bishop of Bath at Bewdley, before Whitsunday.

P.S.—(*Holograph*). William Carteret mentioned is the same as I before named to you. [¾ *page.*] *Enclosing,*

25. 1. *Amias Paulet to Sir Hugh Paulet. Thomas Bertram, parson of St. Bulade's, returned lately from Geneva; he has been at Caen and St. Lo in Normandy, in company with William Carteret, who earnestly entreated him to warn me to look well to the castle and island, as an attempt of the French is rather to be expected in a time of peace than war, and said he would tell me more if he might return to this country.*

Digitized by Google

1559. VOL. IX.

He also said that if he had consented to the French King's desires, he could have had a better living than any man in Jersey, except the captain; that he and Edw. Horsey had been with the French King, who gave him 40 crowns; and that he had been last winter with his friend the Viconte of Chartres. I detain the messenger as yet, hoping to pick something more, and shall not discharge him without security, for he did not give his advertisements boldly; I think he was afraid of Carteret's friends in this country. I hold him innocent of treason, but he was obliged to stay in an enemy's country for his wife's health, and was afraid to come nearer the coast till there was a peace, lest he should be known; but at Caen, by the friendship of professors of the gospel, of whom are most of the merchants there, they remained in safety. On Easter Tuesday, 5,000 men assembled in the court of a gentleman's house to receive the communion, and hear the gospel preached. [3 *pages.*]

Jersey, 24 April 1559.

May 14. Dover. 26. R. Jones to Mr. Oseley. I was sorry not to meet with you before my departure. We arrived at Dover on Friday, found my Lord Chamberlain and Dr. Wotton there, and yesterday morning my Lord with his train took shipping for Boulogne, and had a very fair passage, but Mr. Wotton and Mr. Throckmorton will depart to-morrow, if the wind serves. Let me hear how the dividend fell out, &c., for I must be ruled according to my harvest. Before my departure I was at a good final end, which was that he looked to have 100*l.* jointure, which his desire made me break off. If there appear any token of goodwill in the matter, let me know; but the inquiry is by no means to proceed from me. In case you visit me with a letter, you will hear of me at the Three Cranes. Use my matter covertly, as I have received a resolute negative answer. Commend me to Mr. Kerry, Mr. Clist, and to Mr. Day, &c., to whom you may say that Mr. Cecil is merry. [1 *page, damaged.*]

May 27. Westminster. 27. Grant to Ralph Bourchier of the keepership of Rochester castle, Kent, for life, with the revenues thereof called the Castleward, and all other fees, amerciaments, &c. [⅓ *page, copy, Latin.*]

June? 28. List of the Royal Houses, 22 in number, with note for a warrant for 600*l.* for ordinary repairs, and 100*l.* for provision of materials of reparation, stone, brick, &c. [1 *page, endorsed by Sir W. Cecil.*]

July? 29. Licence by the Queen to Richard Cox, Bishop of Ely, to appoint by writing under his seal one or two of his servants to shoot with hand-guns any red or fallow deer, crane, bustard, mallard, teal, curlew, pheasant, woodcock, or conies, or any other kind of game or fowl, within the Isle of Ely. [*Parchment, damaged.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. IX.

1559.
Aug. 2. 30. Receipt by Robert Birkenhead, son of Thos. Birkenhead, late of Westminster, deceased, for 21*s.* from Rich. Oseley of London, for two quarters rent for a tenement in the Broad Sanctuary, Westminster, in the tenure of Richard Oseley. [½ *page.*]

Aug. 31. Rich. Oseley to Mr. Jones. I long for your return. Thanks for your token sent by Mr. Somers. I paid Somers 8*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, according to your letter, and I delivered in September to Mr. Turner, your brother-in-law, at your sister's request, 10*l.* I enclose the bill of the last dividend; your part amounts to 62*l.* 0*s.* 7*d.* Then defalk 2*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.*, Wm. Parker's bill, which amounts to 22*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.*, and there remains in my hands 39*l.* 19*s.* 1*d.*, which I have sent you by Mr. Somers, and received his bill. I understand that you have not had your money received by your brother-in-law sent over, but room made in the bottom of your purse for the devil to dance in; I hope he will avoid thence at the sight of Mr. Somers, who shall deliver you so many crosses of your own to furnish the place, that he will be afraid ever after to presume to come thither, if French devices pick not your purse again. I could tickle your heart with conceits, but will not put it in writing, and have committed it to Mr. Somers, with other things concerning your jewels left with your sister. Mrs. Clarencieux has sent you a ring, as a token that she wishes your return, and so do more besides. With particulars of a debtor and creditor account between them. [2½ *pages, draft.*]

Sept. 24. 32. The Queen to the Jurats of Guernsey. The inhabitants have made suit that lands, tenements, &c. in the island, lately appropriated to maintain chantries, obits, lights, &c., may be henceforth employed for defence and safeguard of the island. You are therefore to survey the said lands, &c. and certify their value, when we will declare our further pleasure therein. [2 *pages, draft.*]

Sept. 33. Account of the expenses of Cyril? Petit, late feodary of Kent, for the past half year, in finding offices after the death of Lady Roche, Sir Hen. Palmer, Thos. Darell, Sir John Calth?, Mr. Gonyston, and Sir Thos. Cheyne, all whom are wards, or have sued livery; total, 4*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.*, and 20*s.* expense of lying in London in taking the account. [1 *page, attested.*]

1559?
Oct. 20. Westminster. 34. Petition of John Hadles, of North Kelsey, co. Lincoln, husbandman, to Queen and Council. Upon St. James's Day twelvemonth, Wm. Bare, of that town, gentleman, his wife, two boys, and a wench forcibly carried away from North Carr common a black horse belonging to your orator, put him in pound, and chained him within the ground of the said Wm. Bare for 13 days and nights, and on the 14th day he was pined to death standing chained. Bare's servant also turned six grazing pigs into the field, and your orator took them in his own corn land. The horse was worth 40*s.*, the spoil of corn 40*s.*, and his losses through the cruel tyranny of the said Bare amount to 30*l.* Has oftentimes made suit to Bare for redress, but could never get a groat of him,

Digitized by Google

VOL. IX.

1559 ? but cracking words and threatenings. Complained with his neighbours to Sir Fras. Askew, who, like a partial man, set your orator in the stocks all night, and the next day sent him to Lincoln castle, and imprisoned him in chains four days and nights, so that he could not stir in bed, and was so earnesly bent against him, only to show pleasure to Bare, that neither land nor sureties could procure bail; was then damnified by Askew 20*l.*, and is out of hope of justice against them so long as they hold together. Pray grant your letters to your Grace's Counsel at Lincoln, commanding them at the next assizes to call before them Bare, Askew, and your orator, and bind them in recognizances to stand to their judgment in the premises, and this on pain of your indignation, and 100*l.* loss; will else be utterly undone, and his wife and children. [1 *page.*]

1559.
Nov. 1. 35. Note by Hen. Saville, surveyor, that the farm of the old park of Wakefield, part of the Queen's duchy of York, granted to John Paston by Henry VIII., is now in tenure of Sir Thos. Gargrave, on rental of 10*l.* That Paston has also the keeping and palistership of the park, fee 5*l.* 1*s.* 3*d.* That the park is 328 acres; 20 might be made coarse meadow, worth 2*s.* an acre; 100 stony or sandy, now worth 4*d.*, and the rest worth 16*d.* That there is no wood but 370 oaks; 200 of them old and rotten, 160 worth 20*d.* a piece for fire wood, and 10 young trees worth 3*s.* 4*d.* each. That the pale and lodges are in decay, and the carriage of the wood from Wakefield woods, a mile off, will cost 20*l.* That there are 80 deer in the park, and that New park and Sandall park, in the same lordship, are replenished with deer. [*Parchment, Latin and English.*]

Nov. 20. 36. Confirmation, by the Queen, of previous charters granted to the Pewterers' Company of London. [1 *sheet, imperfect.*]

Dec. 6. Westminster. 37. Grant by the Queen to the inhabitants of the Isle of Jersey of licence to make yearly provision of certain victuals, &c. in England, and to ship the same from Southampton and other southern ports specified, viz., for Montorgueil castle, 150 tuns of beer, or malt and hops to make it, 20 beefs, 600 flitches of bacon, 1,200 lbs. of of butter, 20 weys of cheese, 3,000 stockfish, 600 lbs. of tallow; 20 dickers of leather, and wood and coke as required. For the island, 500 tuns of beer, 100 dickers of leather, 520 dozen calf skins, and wood and coal as required. With subsequent order from Lord Treasurer Dorset to Sir Thomas Lake, dated 22 Aug. 1604, to prepare a similar grant from King James I. [6½ *sheets.*]

Dec. 12. My poor house, Georgehenton. 38. Sir Hugh Paulet to Sec. Sir Wm. Cecil. I enclose intelligence received out of Jersey. The Jersey gentleman handled himself stoutly in rendering brag for brag to the Frenchmen, though as the reporter is a man of no great credit, and the Frenchman, M. Glatigni, a man of no great reputation in France, it may all be a French brag; but I have admonished my son to be vigilant against any attempts on the castle or island. To stay the money going from the island into France, I want a command to suffer no inhabitants to discharge any such wines, wthout assurance that they

Digitized by Google

1559. VOL. IX.

have transported the value in tin, cloth, &c. I have meanwhile ordered my son to stay all vessels till further orders, on the ground that the Queen has done the same in England. The simple discourse I delivered you would prevent much of the mischief of merchants trafficking to France.

As to the Bishop of Coutances' jurisdiction, order was taken in Edward VI.'s time for us to consider him as our diocesan in all things not contrary to the laws of the realm.

P.S.—I met the justices of peace for Somersetshire on Thursday, and order is taken for due execution of all things given in charge by the Queen. [2 *pages.*] *Encloses,*

38. I. *Amias Paulet to Sir Hugh Paulet. I enclose the declaration of Pierre Rocquier, written with his own hand, concerning a communication with one of our neighbours on the coast of Normandy. I think it but a French brag, as he has not credit to be put on trust in so important a matter.*

Great prejudice is done to the poor people of Jersey by the quantity of wines brought into the island, as they delight too much in drinking, and it is to be lamented that so much money passes from the isles in such unprofitable wares. I am informed that a great number of new angels have been exported from England to St. Malo. This must happen when every craftsman is allowed to play the merchant; their stocks being slender, they cannot wait a good market, but must buy as the French choose to sell.

I want to know the Queen's pleasure relative to the jurisdiction of the Bishop of Coutances in Jersey. Alstor has not deceived me; having got a passport for Guernsey, without my knowledge, I have had him apprehended. [3 *pages.*] *Jersey,* 30 *Nov.* 1559.

38. II. *Narrative of a proposal made by M. Glatigni, of Normandy, to Peter de Rocquier, of Jersey, to surprise the castle of Jersey for the French King, who would provide for him for life in return for his service, and who was determined to take the island secretly, before declaring war. Rocquier considered it impossible, the lieutenant being always on the watch, night and day, the soldiers faithful, the castle strong, garrisoned with* 400 *men, and victualled and stored for three or four years, with fountains within. Glatigni said it would be taken by force then, cutting it off from the island, and erecting batteries. Rocquier said there were* 4,000 *or* 5,000 *armed men in the island, who knew so well how the King of France treats his subjects that they would die rather than submit to him, and that the Queen would be certain to succour the island, if needful. Rocquier had promised secrecy, but thought it his duty to communicate this.* [3 *pages, French.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. IX.

1559. Dec.? 39. Jacobus Acontius (*alias Giacopo Acontio, of Trent,*) to the Queen. Nothing is more honest than that those who by searching have found out things useful to the public should have some fruit of their rights and labours, as meanwhile they abandon all other modes of gain, are at much expense in experiments, and often sustain much loss, as has happened to me. I have discovered most useful things, new kinds of wheel machines, and of furnaces for dyers and brewers, which when known will be used without my consent, except there be a penalty, and I, poor with expenses and labour, shall have no returns. Therefore I beg a prohibition against using any wheel machines, either for grinding or bruising or any furnaces like mine, without my consent. [1 *page, Latin. Acontius had an annuity of* 60*l. granted* 27 *Feb.* 1560, *letters of naturalisation* 8 *Oct.* 1561, *and a licence to take up workmen to amend Plumstead Marshes* 24 *June* 1563, *but not the patent here solicited.*—ED.]

1559? 40. Note of victuals and other necessaries requisite for the castle of Guernsey, viz., beer, leather, beef, bacon, butter, cheese, stockfish, tallow, wood, and coal; and request that they may be transported from Southampton, Poole, and Dartmouth. [⅔ *page.*]

41. Similar note of beer, leather, calf skins, coals, and wood required for the island of Guernsey. [½ *page.*]

42. Estimate of the profits of the castle at Jersey, in wheat, barley, rent, &c., and of the charges of maintaining the garrison there; viz., 38 soldiers, 5*d.* a day each, 12 gunners, 6*d.*; two porters, a receiver, 12 watchmen, and sums for repairs, the dress of the soldiers, &c. [1 *page.*]

Instructions for the Earl of Arundel, appointed lord lieutenant of Sussex and Surrey. He is to assemble the justices of peace and other officers of both shires, and give them knowledge of his authority. As he cannot reside in the county, being one of the Queen's chief officers, he is to nominate some chief men to take charge in his absence, repairing thither when needful.

He is to enforce the late Act for uniformity of common prayer; order the punishment of offenders, and allow of no preacher teaching otherwise. To attend to the musters; advance archery and shooting by public games, and order watches and beacons. Have the Act against rebellion published; punish vagabonds and seditious tale-tellers; allow none to be justice of peace without taking the oath; nominate successors to those that die; often to take account of the justices' doings, and not to spare negligence, even in a principal officer. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. XCIII., No* 18, *pp.* 50–52.]

43. Note of a passport required for the Countess of Feria, with her attendants, all named, being six gentlewomen, a laundress, yeoman of the wardrobe, five gentlemen, two pages, two chaplains, seven gentlemen's men, 60 horses, 25 of which have been bought here, and 35 brought over; 12 mules bought here, plate value 5,000 crowns, jewels, 1,500*l.*, and money 2,000*l.*, with six hounds and greyhounds for my lord. Also for a passport for the old

Digitized by Google

1559 ? VOL. IX.

Lady Jane Dormer [*her mother*], with two gentlewomen, four serving men, a chaplain, and 40*l.* in money; and for Mrs. Clarencieux, with her woman, four serving men, two horses, a small quantity of plate, and 20*l.* in money. [3 *pages.*]

Licence to Mat. Cant, Scottish merchant of Leith, at request of the Queen Dowager of Scotland, for a year, to trade and pass with his goods between Scotland and England and France; also pass for him from any port, with ships of the burden of 100 tons or under, on payment of reasonable customs. With proviso of good behaviour. [*Warrant Book, No. I. p.* 11.]

44. Account of the stuff wanting, late in the custody of Thos. Hobbes, deceased [*apparently in the office of the Great Wardrobe*], as furs, pearl trimmings, gold buttons, &c.; also of apparel, mean, old, and defaced, delivered in charge to Ralph Hoope, by the executors of the said Hobbes. [2¼ *pages.*]

45. Account of the monasteries, priories, abbeys, cells, and other religious houses in the several counties of England and Wales that paid tenths, extracted out of the Queen's records; total, 589, besides hospitals, colleges, &c. [5 *pages.*]

46. Survey by John Revell, surveyor, C. Fowler, comptroller, and J. Russell, carpenter, of the charges done about the great sluice at Westminster by Nicholas Orsha. [1 *page, damaged.*]

47. Heads of privileges consented to by the city of Bruges to the merchants of the Staple, after their expulsion from Calais. To further us with the King and Lady Regent [*Margaret Duchess of Parma?*] to obtain the former privileges and more. To provide us a competent house without rent; and allow us to choose mayor and other officers. To provide pilots to convey our fleet to the Sluys, and thence to Bruges, and land at our own cost goods out of such vessels as cannot come in. To provide woolhouses and ships at reasonable prices. To discharge us of all assize for wine and beer spent by the merchants. To grant us innkeepers of our own nation, on condition of their only selling to other than the merchants. To allow the company to appoint of their own nation head porters, warehousemen, packers, &c. To lay on them no town's imposts. None of the company to be arrested at suit of a foreigner, without the head of the staple first trying to appease the contention. No one arrested by the company to be released, except on surety. Justice to be done if any of the company are slain. If the merchants have any suit before the lords of Bruges, they are to be first despatched. In case of death, the goods to be kept for the executors, unless other than Englishmen are concerned. To keep order for the dues of the fresh water passage from the Sluys and Bruges, observing therein the customs of England. All who lodge buyers of wool, &c. to give notice when they are about to depart, that the company may see that their accounts are cleared. Ships to pass without being bound to discharge

Digitized by Google

1559 ? VOL. IX.

at the Sluys, and boats to lade from Bruges to England, without being troubled by any mariner of Bruges. Also,

Heads of petitions to be made to the King, which the lords of Bruges cannot grant, but will further. That we may choose officers as amply as we did at Calais, hold courts and assemblies, and punish trespasses amongst ourselves, the head of the staple having power to imprison offenders. If a servant commit a crime worthy of death, the goods of the master not to be confiscated. That we may use our accustomed weights, be discharged of all Flanders impositions, and all tolls except those of Gravelines. The buyers to be free of brokers, &c. [3½ *pages.*]

48. Arguments addressed to Council against a proposal for constituting the staple in England.

If the commodities of the realm should be stapled in England, English subjects would be restrained from transporting them, and then the vent of woollen commodity would depend upon strangers, and thus the Princes of the Low Countries have power to annoy England, by forbidding the vent of our commodity in their country, —thus provoking a rebellion at home,—or appointing the customs as they list. When opportunity serves, they will make such attempts as of late they did, to make a restraint when the subjects of the realm had power of utterance of them and did utter them, contrary to their expectation; if the English merchants had not done so, the Princes might easily have brought their purpose to pass.

If no stranger ship in an English bottom, and notwithstanding the traffic of English merchants, who only ship in English ships, the navy is decayed, what may follow when such subjects shall be restrained as were wont to maintain the navy, and stranger vessels set on work? There are in London, York, Norwich, Exeter, and other cities and ports, as also in the country, a great number of merchants dispersed, who keep families and maintain many others, and are ready to serve with body and goods; but if this alteration takes place, all will be undone, and a few strangers, for the most part but factors, shall have doings for a great number of wealthy merchants,—yea, for whole cities, towns, and nations beyond seas,—and gather that treasure which is now dispersed in the hands of obedient subjects; and when they have got it they will depart with it into their own country, besides the continual conveyance of treasure out of the realm while they are here; whereas the natural subjects have heretofore enriched the realm with substance got in foreign countries. Also the stranger transporting the commodities will be the gainer by the sale of them in foreign parts.

It is well to be remembered that when the subjects were stayed, and the stranger only shipped, in less than nine months the price of the commodities of this realm was 20 per cent. abated, and the foreign commodity raised as much, the exchange brought down, and thereby much money conveyed away; and how beneficial the traffic of strangers has been to the realm may be perceived by some old statutes.

Digitized by Google

VOL. IX.

1559 ?

Finally, although we will willingly devise and perform all things for the honour of Her Majesty and the profit of her realm, yet we cannot perceive how this great alteration may be made, without decay of the navy and merchants of England, and great peril otherwise. [1¾ *pages.*]

49. List signed by Wm. Berners, Thos. Mildmay, and John Wiseman, of six processes of attachment, and 57 processes of privy seal, returnable next Michaelmas, for debts due to the Crown, many being for portions of the property of lately dissolved monasteries, others for wood, &c. [7¾ *pages.*]

1560 ?
Jan. 2. 50. Sir Rich. Southwell to Mr. Hoo. Private affairs. Thanks for your friendly remembrances for the feoffment of the living of your manor of Burys. I remember my promise last year, if you liked to deal with me upon a reasonable price, to make you ready payment. Since then I have bargained with W. Tyndall for a manor in Wasslonde, for which I paid 860*l.*, which has much weakened my pocket; yet if you make me a reasonable value, with your least price, I will make present shift for you. If you are at Surrey sessions, we shall meet there; if not, upon your letter declaring your full determination, I will immediately answer you of mine. [1 *page.*]

Endorsed with a note to speak with Mr. Stringer for a resident in Wells, where the court is kept.

Jan. 25. Lanherne. 51. John Arundel to the Lord Keeper. John Stanway, and others of Cardington, Cornwall,—Queen's tenants by reason of the minority of the young Earl of Bath,—Mr. Compton, two lords [*of the Manor*], with Lord Zouch and myself, are subpœned before you, on writs procured by Wm. Courtney on no just title; therefore I must speak in the poor men's behalf; if they carried away corn which Courtney claims, it was done to the use of the Queen's title, in behalf of her ward and those Lords. Therefore I entreat that the poor men may be allowed to answer before commissioners nominated by you here. [1 *page.*]

Endorsed, "Let the attorney in the Star Chamber answer me how the case standeth."

1560.
Jan. 25. 52. Perambulation of Scrotby manor, from Ormsby mill and the mill on the seashore eastwards. [*Book of* 8 *folios, with a few marginal notes added in* 1577.]

Jan. 25. 53. Sir Hugh Paulet to Sec. Sir Wm. Cecil. Pray remember my late advertisements on the affairs of Jersey. As I wish you to understand the state of things spiritual and temporal, I send you a letter from my son Amias Paulet. I desire your opinion, which I will see observed; or that you would write to John Paulet, my brother, parson of St. Martin's and Dean of Jersey, known to the Queen's late visitors of the West parts, to whom the spiritual affairs of the island appertain. Some order should be taken, for

Digitized by Google

1560. VOL. IX.

most of the inhabitants much disliked these devices in matters of religion, set forth after the private fantasies of a few, chiefly Frenchmen, contrary to law. The wisest sort think that it is a French practice to make a tumult, and that those seditious Frenchmen may be spies and practisers for the French. [1½ *pages.*] *Encloses,*

53. I. "*News from Guernsey.*" *Pacquet, a Jersey priest, is imprisoned in Cornet castle for saying masses, giving the sacraments, &c., for though the people, for countenance sake, come to church and have the sacraments again, they utterly mislike them.*

Moreyne, a Guernsey priest, has fled for the same cause, and all the priests are suspected, being sworn subjects of the Bishop of Coutances, by whose practices the people seek to tie themselves to foreign obedience.

Peter Pelley, not regarding his last punishment, is still intimate with M. Martiques, governor of Brittany, an utter enemy, and has sent a son, aged 7, to Brittany, to be trained after the Romish sect, and cleaves still to the friars of St. Breux, Brittany, and is suspected of strange practices. Request for the Council to consider this, as the laws of the realm extend not to the isles, except by commission. [1 *page.*]

1560 ?
Feb. 5. 54. Francis Earl of Bedford to the Masters of Requests. I think I ought to have the hearing in my manor court of a controversy for the right of copyhold lands held of my manor of More, co. Herts, but it has been removed thence before you. I therefore beg you will end the same, or dismiss it to my said court, where justice shall be truly administered, for I am loth to have my tenants troubled with long and chargeable suits. [¾ *page.*]

1560.
Feb. 19. Blois. 55. R. Jones to Rich. Oseley. I received two letters from you by Mr. Somer, and also the money as specified in my bill, and the devil is now out of my purse. Private affairs. I was forced to use my credit when I need not if I had been well used by my brother, who has made me remember a lesson I never learned till now, *proximus sum egomet mihi;* assure yourself that seeing devices are too well known to yield unto them, I dare not conceive too far, lest I be deceived, and only have vain hope, without faith or charity, which comprehends all good works. Let the prayers used on my behalf not be as the Pharisee's, in sight of the world, but as the publican's, without show and yet more acceptable to God. Commend me to those who may give me occasion of such conceits, whom I name not because you know them I have received a ring with certain verses of your own handwriting; pray thank the sender. If my return may be liked of some, I could wish myself there, otherwise I am content here.

I have no news, as being left here to follow the Court alone, I could not repair to my Lord Ambassador to Paris. My commendations to your mother and Mr. and Mrs. Clarencieux.

Digitized by Google

1560. VOL. IX.

[*In another hand*],
"John Somer doth you send
"Happy days to your life's end."
[2 *pages.*]

March 13. 56. "Brief declaration what inconveniences grow to the Queen's Majesty, her subjects and realm, by licences for transporting of wools." The argument that such licences are profitable to the Queen, because strangers pay 5 marks the sack and English only 40*s.*, is false, because the English export the fleeces just as they are, strangers only the finest wool, and that clacked, or the soil and coarse wool taken out, so that they do not pay as much custom for wools value 100*l.* as English for those value 40*l.*

If informations have been given for buying wool contrary to statute, the offender pretends himself deputy to a licence holder, by an antedated authority, and so the Queen is defrauded of her fine.

There are great abuses in the shipping over a much larger quantity of wool than is licensed; instances in the licences to Lady Lenox, Stephen, and Lady Dormer.

The merchants of the staple, the ancientest company in Europe, and their families, being 300, and 100 young men, are utterly decayed by these licences, added to their loss in the spoiling of Calais; for when licences are served, the country swarms with broggers, who stay the wool, so that it can only be bought at unreasonable prices, and the merchants never exported so little as of late.

Clothiers, having to buy wool dearly, use deceit in making cloth, and some have been obliged to give it over. The rise in the price of wool raises that of other commodities, decays villages, lessens the breeding of cattle, causes export of treasure, &c. [2⅔ *pages.*]

March 15. Charter of confirmation of privileges granted by the Queen to the bailiff, jurats, and inhabitants of Guernsey, Alderney, and Sark, including exemption from all taxes, except to ransom the Sovereign should he be imprisoned; free permission to trade in time of war with both enemies and friends; full jurisdiction in all offences, except a few reserved to the crown; relief for the islanders from summonses to Courts out of the islands, except in the said cases; with reservation of all rights and royalties belonging to the Crown of England or Duchy of Normandy. [*French, ff.* 43–47, *in a book containing also an extent of the island of Guernsey, taken Feb.* 1498, *ff.* 1–36, *and the precept of assize taken in Edward III.'s time,* 1331, *ff.* 36–42; *all copies in Norman French; the book is Dom. Addenda, Vol. X.*]

March 25. 57. Sir Hugh Paulet to Sec. Sir Wm. Cecil. I send you information from France, obtained by a spy of my son Amias. As I am sending my son Nicholas, I would remind you of the affairs of Jersey, considering their importance and the time of the year, I thought they would have been resolved on, and I in Jersey by the end of this month. The inhabitants of Jersey, being beyond the compass of the penal laws, require to be led, in matters of religion, by some order from Queen or Council sent to the Dean, or, for

Digitized by Google

1560. VOL. IX.

matters of justice, to the bailiffs, so as to keep the people in uniformity. [1¼ *pages.*] *Encloses,*

57. I. *Advertisements out of Normandy of the shipping at the ports of St. Sauveur de Dyne, near Caen, Honfleur, and Havre-de-Grace.*

A great ship of Havre-de-Grace, going to Brazil, was pillaged by the English; they murmur at Havre, and talk of vengeance. It is said the Emperor will fight with the King for Metz in Lorraine, and the county of Thionville, and that a council of princes will be held for the faith. That the King of Spain asks the dower of his wife to be paid in corn or wine, as appointed, or else he will send her back. M. de Aumale, a French prince, has come to a castle near Rouen. [1½ *pages, French.*]

March 25. Westminster. 58. Grant to Thos. Blagrave of the office of clerk of the tents and pavilions, also of games, revels, masks, triumphs, tilts, tourneys, banqueting houses, sports, and pastimes, from the death of Thos. Phelipps, the last clerk; fee, 8*s.* a day, and 24*s.* for a yearly livery, with convenient house, cellar, stable, gardens, &c. to be assigned by the master of tents and revels. Interlined with a grant of the same office by James I., 30 May 1603, to Wm. Honings, on the death of Thos. Blagrave. [3 *sheets, Latin.*]

April 21. Walford. 59. Thos. Powell and Humph. Hamner to the Lord Keeper and the rest of the Council in the Star Chamber. According to Her Majesty's Star Chamber commission, we have received the answer of Roger Kynaston and others to the bill of complaint of Wm. Aplen, and herewith send it with the said commission. The defendants have authorized Mr. Good, attorney of the Star Chamber, to act on their behalf. [¾ *page.*]

April 25. 60. Note of emptions of ordnance, &c. to be provided for the island of Guernsey; total cost, 52*l.* 4*s.* [½ *page.*]

April? 61. "Remembrances for Guernsey," addressed to Council:—

1. For a commission according to articles exhibited by Sir Hugh Paulet.

2. Resolution about the decays of the castle and town, a model whereof has been presented to them, with articles declaring its weak state.

3. Supply of timber for the gates, &c. of the castle, and for some ordnance, munition, &c.

4. Consideration for the weak state of Alderney, the inhabitants being too poor to apply for themselves; not having a piece of ordnance whereby to withstand the simplest rover that approaches them, they are often spoiled, and live in such fear that all who can get their living elsewhere forsake the isle, and the rest will abandon it and leave it open to the enemy. [1 *page.*]

May 23. Jersey. 62. [Amias Paulet to ———]. On 6 May, I arrived from Jersey at Brest in Brittany. Details of naval preparations making there.

Digitized by Google

VOL. IX.

1560. Four large ships, the Great Harry and three others, are nearly ready, and 100 others preparing. The Prince of Mantua and others are bringing troops.

Some say the King of Spain will come here, and the King of France give him one of the great ships, and that the former will make a descent on Scotland or England, and has had sent by the latter 40 or 50 galleys, which have arrived at Rochelle.

Details of ships at other ports of Brittany. May 15 I came to St. Malo, where were 800 soldiers and 25 ships ready for Normandy, and six ships stayed to carry victuals to Brest. At Coutances the return of M. de Bouillon, governor of Normandy, was expected, after his visit to the neighbourhood; I have just arrived at Jersey. [3 *pages, French.*]

May 25. Greenwich. 63. Thos. Windebank to Mr. Oseley. As I am commanded by my master to put myself in order to go with him into the North, I should have a chain, and as I cannot spare the time to provide myself, I beg you to lend or sell me one of yours. I would bestow 30*l.* or 36*l.* upon one; if you fail me, I must try the hazard and buy one, in danger to be deceived. [⅔ *page.*]

May 25. 64. Account of the amount expended at Tottenham House, in wages to persons named, and repairs there for one month, commencing 29 April 1560, including 12 carpenters at 9*d.* to 12*d.* a-day; four sawyers, 12*d.*; four wood cleavers, 13*d.* and 14*d.*; three bricklayers, 12*d.*; seven labourers, 8*d.* and 9*d.*, and carriage; total, 80*l.* 0*s.* 3½*d.*; with note, by Lord Treasurer Winchester, that the sum is all paid except 3*s.* 4*d.*, and thus the reckoning on the two first warrants discharged. [2 *sheets sewn together.*]

1560? May. 65. Account by Edm. Docwra, J. Winchcomb, Wm. Forster, John Fettyplace, and Roger Young, of sums levied in the seven hundreds of Berkshire, and of sums paid to the mayors of Reading and Windsor, and to Thos. Dolman, for supplying men with armour, munition, &c., and mustering the same; as also for transporting them from Abingdon to York. [*Parchment, damaged.*]

1560. [June 8.] 66. Patent granting a free pardon of all treasons to Sir Ralph Chamberlain, with restitution of goods. Recites that Sir Ralph Chamberlain of London was summoned before the late Lord Mayor, Sir Thos. Curtis, Sir John Baker, Chancellor of the Exchequer, the Chief Baron and two Chief Justices, because—Edward VI. having granted to John Hurleston the office of lieutenant of Ruysbank castle, and afterwards of controller of Calais, and the late Queen having granted to Thomas Lord Wentworth the office of deputy of Calais, and the late King and Queen having granted to Chamberlain the office of lieutenant of Calais castle, Nich. Alexander being captain of Newenham Bridge castle;—these four officers, on 23 Dec. 1557, traitorously surrendered the said town to Henry late King of France, who on 26 Dec. sent the Duke of Guise with an army

Digitized by Google

1560. VOL. IX.

of 15,000 men to receive it, and he, on 2 Jan. 1558, arrived at Newenham bridge, pretending to take it by siege; Lord Wentworth, who could have raised 800 inhabitants of the Marches in its defence, raised not one, and the Duke therefore came to the castle; and although Alexander had sufficient force for its defence for many days, on 3 Jan. he yielded it to the said Duke, who then came on to Ruysbank, which was similarly yielded on 3 Jan. The same day the Duke advanced to Calais castle, pretending to besiege it, but on 6 Jan. the said Sir Ralph Chamberlain yielded it without resistance, although it might have been long maintained, and on 7 Jan. the said Thomas Lord Wentworth, Ralph Chamberlain, Edw. Grimston, and Nich. Alexander sent a herald and trumpeter to the said Duke, to surrender the town of Calais, with all its goods, worth 20,000*l.*, to the King of France, after which they four admitted a captain and 30 men of the enemy's army by the Boulogne gate, that they might seize the city. Thereupon a gentleman was sent to treat with them for its surrender, and they permitted the Duke and his whole army to enter, and gave it up to them.

Afterwards, on Friday, 22 December 1559, at Guildhall, the said Chamberlain and Hurleston were tried before Wm. Hewet, lord mayor, Reginald Corbet, a Justice of King's Bench, and Rich. Weston of Common Pleas. They appeared in custody of Sir Edw. Warner, lieutenant of the Tower, and pleaded not guilty. The jury pronounced them guilty, but that they had no lands, goods, or chattels; therefore it was decreed in the usual form that they should be taken by the Lieutenant of the Tower back to the Tower, and thence through the midst of the city to Tyburn, there to be hanged, drawn, and quartered, and their quarters disposed of at our pleasure. [*Latin, 17 sheets, much damaged. Entered on Patent Roll, 2 Eliz., pt. 15, memb. 22.*]

June 20. 67. Receipt by Robt. Pagrave and Wm. Hoo from Thomas Hoo, in trust for their brothers John Pagrave and John Hoo, of 481 sheep, 176 lambs, and 40 stone of wool. [½ *page.*]

June? The Queen to Sir Jas. Crofts. We wish you by conference with those who have the keeping of armour, ordnance, or other munition in the North, to cause a perfect declaration to be made of the quantity and condition of the same, in whose custody it remains, &c. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol XC., No. 9, p. 1.*]

June? 68. List of 12 ships, with their complement of men, 1,670, whereof 1,240 are provided, and 550 to be pressed in Essex, Suffolk, and the Thames. [1 *page.*]

July 11. 69. Sir Rich. Sackville to Lady Throckmorton. Her Majesty has signed your husband Mr. Throckmorton's book; I have been every day this week at Court for a good opportunity for doing it. Advertise him from me that the good words the Queen had to me of him, in the hearing of Sir Walter Mildmay, of the good service he does and is able to do, were worth more than five times the land given; I do not doubt but he will taste and feel five times the

Digitized by Google

VOL. IX.

1560.

value of it. I send the book. He should send the Queen a letter of thanks in return, and rather for the good words spoken, which he may write he perceives from me, than for the land. [¾ *page. Copy from the original in possession of the Marquis of Hertford.*]

Aug. 27. The Court, Basing. 70. Wm. Pooker to Mr. Oseley, Red Cross Street, London. The Queen will be at Windsor next Friday, where she will remain three days, and then depart to Hampton court and Richmond, and be at London 10 days. Last Friday she dined at Mr. Clerk's, where there was a very good company. Mr. Somer came to the Court, and has returned with letters, and in recompence of service, an annuity of 20*l.* On my first coming to Portsmouth, I was very foully assaulted by a number of white-coated gentlemen, with black guards on the back, newly come from sea. The assault was so fierce and sudden that for some time I could not subdue them, yet in the end I prevailed.

P.S.—Let a pound of wax be brought to the Court at your coming. Other necessaries I have. [1 *page.*]

Aug.? 71. Computation by Richard Stanley for converting the base monies now current into sterling for Ireland; the 100*l.* Irish to be worth 100 marks, and 100*l.* sterling, 150*l.* Irish. For England, 6*d.* to be reduced to 4½*d.*, 2*d.* to 1½*d.* The Queen may convert 900,000*l.* into sterling of 11 oz. fineness at 5*s.* the oz., and thus gain above 20,000*l.* The worn sort of testoons should be made some into Irish money, some into half-pence and farthings, for relief of the poor, so that every 100*l.* of them will be worth 100 marks, by which means we shall be rid of all our base money.

Another way is to reduce the 1,200,000*l.* of base money current to 4*d.* for every 6*d.*, making it 800,000*l.* This coined similarly would yield 837,500*l.*, being a profit of 37,500*l.* Before the Mint is set to work, it were good to make as much fine money as can be, for when the base money is in converting, the subject will have no money. The fine money in the realm is estimated at,—

	£
Sovereigns, half-sovereigns, angels, half-angels, and crowns - - - - -	100,000
Spanish ryals, pistolets, and French crowns -	50,000
Fine gold and silver, made by King Edward -	100,000
Do. do. Queen Mary -	370,000
Total -	£620,000

[2½ *pages; in the same hand as a document on the same subject. See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XIII., No.* 27, *Aug.?* 1560.]

Aug.? 72. Verses to Queen Elizabeth, urging her, for the sake of her people, to accept a king for her husband. *Inc.* "O virgo, O princeps, O regis filia, regis" [*Latin. Hexameters and pentameters,* 24 *lines. Probably written when the King of Sweden addressed her in* 1560.]

Digitized by Google

VOL. IX.

1560.
Aug.? 73. Verses addressed to the Queen by Ant. Masson, urging her marriage. *Inc.* "Res, Regina, tuas cœlestia numina curant." [*Latin. Hexameters and pentameters,* 14 *lines.*]

Sept. 30. 74. Inventory in detail, by Geo. Wells, Francis Gelstrope, Robt. Howden, Wm. Fedin, Robt. Barnes, Alex. Hawtofe, and Matthew Goban, of the personal effects of John Hussey, gentleman, deceased. Total value, 204*l.* 19*s.*. [3 *pages.*]

[Sept.] 75. Request of Thos. Williams, feodary for Devonshire and the city of Exeter, for payment of his costs and expenses about his office, for the year ending Michaelmas, 1560; in finding the offices of Sir Hugh Stukeley, Carew Courtney, &c., and in other attendances for the Queen's wards. Total, 24*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* With particulars of the costs incurred. Signed by Sir Wm. Cecil and Robt. Kelway. [2 *pages, damaged.*]

Oct.? 76. Note of 14 hundreds in Hampshire, appointed by the Lord Treasurer and justices for defence of Portsmouth. [½ *page.*]

Oct.? 77. The Queen to the Lord Keeper [Nich. Bacon]. We understand that the study of divinity is much decayed in our Universities of Oxford and Cambridge, by lack of provisions for the students through late alterations, so that many leave the Universities. The Chancellors therefore are to send you a schedule of the most towardly divinity students that have need of exhibition, and you shall in our name confer on them all prebends in your disposition for one year, or longer if required, till there be some repair of this lamentable lack. [*Draft.* 1⅔ *page, corrected by Sir Wm. Cecil.*] Also,

The Queen to the Chancellors of the Universities. To prevent the said decay of the study of divinity, we have determined that both the promotions in our gift, and the prebends in that of the Lord Keeper shall be bestowed on students recommended by you, of whose names you are to send up schedules to our Principal Secretary and to the Lord Keeper. [1½ *pages, draft.*]

Oct.? 78. Andrew Perne, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge, to Sir Wm. Cecil. I have received with joy your letters enclosing those of the Queen, showing her affection to the study of theology, which will be a great benefit to the University. I know you have helped this good work. I have convoked the heads of colleges and imparted your letters, and they declare no such good ever came from a Prince to the University before. The cheerfulness of the students on the news shows that they do not lack goodwill for the study of theology, but had gone to law or medicine for fear of want. I send you the lists, but I hope that many will now transfer themselves to the deserted study of theology.

There was never a larger number of learned youths, but poverty had often made their studies mercenary, and deterred them from theology. This plague is taken away by the Queen's letters, showing that theology is had in more honour than the other arts, and will

Digitized by Google

1560. VOL. IX.

not lack rewards. I trust you will finish the good work by enlarging our privileges according to our petition, and we will not be ungrateful; I in my office will do my best for the good of the University and your pleasure. [1⅔ *pages, Latin. Undated; endorsed as received in December* 1560, *but Perne's tenure of office expired* 3 *Nov.* 1560.]

Nov. 2. 79. Proclamation by the Queen. Understanding that the piece of gold called the pistolet was made current at 5*s.* 10*d.*, and that divers in ignorance are deceived in taking other pieces of strange coin instead of pistolets, for 5*s.* 10*d.*, which are not of the same value, notice is given that no pistolets shall be current but only four pieces hereafter pourtrayed; the first and second of the King of Spain's coin, the third of Venice, and the fourth of Florence, which being not counterfeited, Her Majesty only allows to be current as pistolets at the value of 5*s.* 10*d.* If the receivers of other strange coins as pistolets shall bring them to the Mint of London, Her Majesty is pleased to give their just value in gold. With engravings of the four pieces before mentioned, both obverse and reverse. Printed by Rich. Jugge and John Cawood, Paul's Churchyard. [1 *sheet, much damaged.*]

Nov. 2. Act in the Common Council of Jersey, before John de Carteret, lieutenant of the Baily, George Paulet lieutenant of Sir Hugh Paulet, and nine jurats named, ordering that all who refuse to accept money at the rate settled by the Queen's proclamation shall be imprisoned in the castle. [*Parchment, with seal. Dom. Addenda, Case H., No.* 7.]

Nov. ? 80. Notes relative to the comparative value of [Guernsey] and English coin, and the difference between its present value and that at the time of the Extent. Also note that the Governor makes no provision [of wood] for himself in England by virtue of his licence, but takes it from the inhabitants at little more than they pay for it in England, so that they lose the freight. Also that payment for licence to transport cattle is against the privilege of the island, and might as well be drawn to all merchandize. [1½ *pages.*]

Nov. ? 81. Similar notes, written on a memorandum respecting an estate in North Wales. [*Scrap.*]

Nov. 8. 82. Survey of the manor of Ormsby, Edw. Clere being lord of the manor, giving the names of the tenants, extent of each farm, &c. [*Book of* 8 *pages written and* 9½ *blank.*]

Nov. 17. 83. The last will and testament of Thomas Trepe of Warbylton [Warburton] within the diocese of Chichester. I desire to be buried in the churchyard there. I bequeath as much for refreshments to the poor at my funeral as my executor thinks fit. To Jane my daughter brass implements and articles of bedding; to Jane my son's daughter a wenyer (*sic*), and to my god-daughter, Elizabeth Golding, a ewe. All the rest of my estate and effects to my son Robert, whom I appoint sole executor. [⅔ *page, copy.*]

Digitized by Google

1560? VOL. IX.

84. View taken by the Lord Treasurer, Sir Rich. Sackville, and Sir Walter Mildmay of the charges of the Treasurer of the Chamber, at such time as the sum of 10,000*l.* yearly was assigned for the payment thereof; total, 9,662*l.* 8*s.* Since then the Queen has augmented the charges with the payments of 3,552*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for the 146 yeomen of the guard, at 16*d.* a day each; 140*l.* officers of the toils; 22*l.*, payments to the chapel formerly made out of the Privy Purse, besides several pensions granted since the assignation, so that the charge surpasses the former assignations by 3,000*l.*, and the Treasurer wishes a warrant for 2,500*l.* more yearly. [3 *pages.*]

85. Similar account of payments from the Treasurer of the Chamber, with slight differences; total, 9,664*l.* 10*s.* 3½*d.*; not including ambassadors' rewards and plate bought at New Year's tide; to furnish all, the assignment should be 13,000*l.* [4½ *pages.*]

86. Suit of the town of Plymouth. We have disbursed for repairing the fortifications on St. Nicholas' island 440*l.* We are to maintain it at our own charge, with four gunners in time of peace, and 12 in time of war, and eight pieces of great ordnance, and have had only 20*l.* worth of gunpowder, &c., whereas we used to have 39*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.* yearly. This allowance was granted by Henry VIII., and continued till the death of William Amadas, late collector of Customs; when the warrant for it being embezzled by his executors, the present customer [*Thomas Edmondes*] refuses to pay it, and we have to maintain our fort, though all the forts about us have their old allowances.

It will be said that an offer was made to keep it free of charge, but the offerer wanted the victualling of all ships repairing to the town, and licence to export grain, &c, which would have been so injurious to the town, that to prevent it we offered to bear the charge, and covenanted so to do; but we find ourselves more willing than able, and the charge is such that we beg a reasonable allowance. [1½ *pages.*]

87. Statement of a case relating to certain copyhold lands, viz., the manors of Ightenhill, Sladburne, and Clitheroe, held of the Duchy of Lancaster, but purchased 5 Hen. VIII. for sustentation of a chantry to be founded in the lady chapel of Blackburn church; Thomas late Earl of Derby surrendering therefor certain lands for sustentation of a chantry priest, learned in grammar and plain song, to be appointed by himself and his heirs to keep a free grammar school and song school, and attend in the choir in his surplice, every Sunday and holiday, and say certain prayers for persons then living, or their souls.

With question thereon as to whether the said gift, being for a grammar school, comes within the statute of 1 Edw. VI. for dissolution of chantries, and whether that statute takes away the copyhold lands, notwithstanding the proviso that it is not to extend to copyhold lands.

With report thereon of certain lawyers, viz., Wm. Fleetwood, Ralph Barton, H. Fenwick, Jas. Savile, and Thomas and Edw.

Digitized by Google

VOL. IX.

1560 ? Walmsley, that the copyholds are not by law taken away from the said feoffees. [3¾ *pages, copy.*]

88. Abstract of pleadings in the case against John Southcote, for arrears for the chapelry of Witherston, due to the Crown, in which he and his successors were released from payment of 20*l.* for arrears, after the rate of 53*s.* 4*d.* a year. [2 *sheets, damaged.*]

89. Petition of the inhabitants of Cambridge to the Queen, for confirmation and explanation of former charters, incorporating them as a body politic by the name of mayor, bailiffs, and burgesses, with right to enjoy certain lands, &c.; to sue and implead; to enjoy their fair called Stourbridge fair, paying 70*l.* rent, and arming 10 men in the time of war, if the Prince goes out of the realm, but not otherwise; the mayor and aldermen to be justices of peace, &c. [*Parchment.*]

90. Petition of Thos. Eccles and John Davis, on behalf of seven other of the Queen's tenants in Wurvin and Croughton, co. Chester, to Lord Treasurer Winchester. Their lease granted by the late dissolved monastery of St. Werburg, Chester, being nearly expired, they paid heavy fines to Edw. Plankney,—who now claims the lordship,—to retain their houses; in spite of which he has attempted to expel them, and persuaded Laurence Cross, whom they deputed to come to London to seek redress, not to proceed therein. Beg his help therein. [¾ *sheet.*]

Grant to Jacob Spence and Henry Evans, on surrender of Ric. Sawkeld, of the office of chief gunner of the city of Carlisle. [*Latin. Warrant Book I., p.* 153.]

91. [Sir Wm. Cecil ?] to ——. Last year great quantities of armour were provided for the countries, as ordered by statute, and the Queen sent a muster-master to every county at her own charge, to train the people. This good intent should not be destroyed by confused keeping of the armour; therefore I ask you, as a man of skill and experience, what is the best way of keeping armour in safety and readiness to be employed. [¾ *page, draft.*]

VOL. X. 1560.

Book containing entries of legal documents relating to the Channel islands, of which a notice is entered, p. 500 supra, under 1560, March 15. [47 *pages.*]

Digitized by Google

Vol. XI. 1561—1563.

1561.
Feb. 12. 1. Sir Thos. Wharton to Mr. Yaxley. I have already by patent the herbage and pannage of the two parks [of Newhall], during my wife's life and my own. The house is in great ruin, being burned in Henry VIII.'s time, and not repaired since. It is falling down, so that the Queen will not sell it unless she sell it in time for repair. If I had it, I would make a little corner for me and my wife to dwell in, and put away the rest. If other compositions fail, I hope my Lord will get it us for our money before others. [1¼ *page. See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XVI., Nos.* 18, 19.]

1561 ?
March 10. Hewell. 2. Edward Lord Windsor to Mr. Yaxley, at Lord Loughborough's, Westminster. Tell me how my good lords and friends are. I would have written to Lord Loughborough, had I known he was in London. [½ *page.*]

March 28. 3, 4. Memoranda [*by Sir Wm. Cecil*] for works to be executed in his gardens and house, *e.g.*, to answer for the hangings at Grimsthorp; have a plan of his court of husbandry, orchard, brewhouse, &c., hovels for carts, survey of woods at Eston, disposal of his timber, &c. [2½ *pages. Two papers.*]

1561.
March. Westminster. The Queen to [the lieutenants of co. Somerset]. The Earl of Sussex, lord lieutenant of Ireland, thinks the realm would be brought into order if the garrison were increased by a few men sent over in April, for two or three months. We wish you therefore to levy able men, half archers and half arquebusiers, and send them well armed to Bristol, as secretly as you can, that intelligence be not carried to Ireland. Husbandmen shall be provided with land, if they choose to settle. Coat and conduct money to be paid by the Lord Treasurer. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. XCIII., No.* 18., *p.* 29.]

April 10. Settrington. 5. Margaret Countess of Lenox and Angus to Fras. Yaxley. I told you of my suit to the Queen for licence to sell 100*l.* worth of marsh lands, to pay my lord's debts and mine; I have got leave to sell 67*l.* worth, but it is not sufficient. I beg you to intercede with Lord Robert [Dudley], to whom I have written to obtain an extension of the licence, considering his gentleness and good inclination to pleasure his friends, of whom I am one. [¾ *page.*]

April 22. Bromham. 6. James Stumpe to the Lord Keeper. Five or six years past, I was chosen by Ralph Bolton and Matthew King to make an end of the controversies between them; my order was that Bolton should deliver to King 20*l.* and three or four kine, and King give him a discharge for all debts and controversies. [½ *page.*]

[April.] 7. Interrogatories to be answered by Lady Waldegrave. What communications have you had since last Michaelmas of a General Council? What did you hear of the summoning of the Queen to the Council? Of the coming of the Pope's nuncio into this realm? of Her Majesty's marriage, and of the succession to the Crown, if

Digitized by Google

VOL. XI.

1561. God should not send her issue, which God forbid? What succour have you or your husband given to any persons in prison, or deprived of their ecclesiastical livings since Her Majesty's accession? Where have you received communion, according to law? Where have you heard of masses being said, besides in your own and Sir Thos. Wharton's houses, since they were made illegal? and, where did you first hear of a cross being found in a tree in Wales, and who showed it to you, or the picture of it? [¾ *pages.*]

[April.] 8. "The names of the prisoners for the mass," viz., Sir Thos. Wharton, Sir Edward and Lady Waldegrave, Sir Thos. Stradling, Wm. Rice, Eliz. Gaywood, Dr. Frier, Thos. Parker, John Ramridge, and Wm. Jolly in the Tower; Sir John Mordaunt, Lady Hubblethorne, George Felton, Ant. Poole, Thos. Large, and Wm. Aldwin in the Fleet; Lord Loughborough at Sir Rich. Sackville's; Allen Chinnery in the Marshalsea; Edmund Clerk, servant to Mr. Waldegrave, Rob. Damport, Rob. Downs, and Godfrey Barlow at Colchester. Also at liberty abroad, Eliz. Worlington, Mary Felton, sister and servant of Mr. Waldegrave, and Marg. Pierpoint, a nun. [1 *page.*]

Endorsed with notes of gentlemen [*probably commissioned to examine them*].

April? 9. Petition of Thos. Parker to the Queen. Confesses to have sent news and business letters to Sir Edw. Waldegrave his master, contrary to law, through affection; prays pardon and release from confinement; is poor, 50 years old, and disposed to disease. [¾ *page.*]

[May 5.] 10. Minute of a commission to the Archbishop of York, Earl of Rutland, Bishops of Durham and Carlisle, and 12 others, to take the oaths of all manner of spiritual persons and ministers within the province of York. Also of a commission to the same, with the Bishop of Chester and 20 others, to inquire of all offences committed against the Act for uniformity of common prayer, and the Act for restoring to the Crown the ancient jurisdiction over the state ecclesiastical, &c. within the same province; also of all heretical opinions, seditious books, conspiracies, slanderous words, &c. against the Queen or State; and of misbehaviour in church or chapel, or against the minister. Also to punish such as absent themselves from church; amend errors and heresies; punish masterless men and vagabonds; determine complaints of matrimony, and of those wrongfully deprived of their livings for religion; hear complaints of all ecclesiastical crimes; take recognizances of offenders, committing the obstinate to ward; Thos. Clerk and Edm. Eyre to be registrars. Power given to name a receiver of fines, out of which expenses are to be paid, and on the expiration of the commission, the fines to be certified into the Exchequer. [1 *page. Entered on the Patent Roll, 3 Eliz. pt.* 10. *The first of these commissions is printed by Rymer, Vol. IX. p.* 611, *and bears date 5 May* 1561.]

May 8. 11. Remembrance given by the governors, consuls, and assistants of the Company of Merchant Adventurers trading in Russia, to

Digitized by Google

VOL. XI.

1561. Anthony Jenkinson, at his departure towards Russia, and so to Persia, in this eighth voyage. [*See Dom. Eliz., Vol. CXCVI., ff.* 89–93. *Copy. Printed in Hakluyt's Voyages, Vol. I. pp.* 382–384.]

May 10. London. 12. Fr. Goldsmith to Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, ambassador in France. As you and your lady commend to me and my wife, before all others, those most dear to you, we are most justly bound to weigh no trouble that may ensue thereof. I trust our carefulness towards [*your children*] in all things necessary and convenient shall testify that there shall want nothing that conveniently may be had to their behoof. Your good will always to me has been such that you will accept as well the little offering of my goodwill as the large gifts of some others, and as you have made yours mine by a voluntary gift in your lifetime, there is no reason but that I should owe as great duty towards them as to my own,—yea, rather more, for that there is to be hoped to come of them greater benefits towards their country than of any of mine. They cannot, being well brought up, degenerate utterly from their fathers, whose service towards England I delight rather to consider than to report the same to you, and although you have made a deed of gift of them to me, yet I doubt not but within these few months, you and my lady both will intreat for the resignation of my title and interest in them again, at your return, which I pray may be shortly, to your own comfort and the joy of all your friends here. [1 *page.*]

1561 ? May 20. 13. James [Pilkington], Bishop of Durham, to Sir Wm. Cecil. Mr. Rokeby, of Lincoln's Inn, desires your furtherance for obtaining Mr. Estoft's place in the Council at York. He is known to me, of a good house, religious, honest, and zealous, and would be a great stay to the country. I cannot yet get my restitution passed; it was so strange a case that they knew no precedent, and therefore it was the harder to draw; but it is now done, and only waits the Lord Treasurer's hand. [1 *page.*]

1561. [May 30.] 14. Abstract of the new patent to the merchants of the staple. The preface declares its antiquity, being a corporation before Calais was English, and kept in divers places beyond sea, but removed to Calais by Edward III.; by its loss they are put from their trade, and their patents being in possession of the French, the Queen incorporates them anew, as mayor, constables, and fellowship of merchants of the staple, with leave to choose and remove their own officers.

The staple to be appointed by the Queen at Bruges, Middleburg, Berges, or elsewhere, on nine months' warning to the company.

They are to buy and export all kinds of wool and wool fells, selling the refuse wool within the realm.

The mayor and merchants are to make indentures with the customers of the ports, expressing the goods shipped and the names of the shippers, which are to be entered into the Exchequer within three months of the arrival of the goods at the place of the staple.

Digitized by Google

VOL. XI.

1561. The merchants are to pay yearly into the Exchequer 3*l.* per sack of wool, till 3,000 sacks are shipped, and then 53*s.* 4*d.*, and 2*d.* for every fell, within three months after departure of the goods.

The customers are to look to the true weight of wool, and to allow 10 nails a sack in the coarser sorts, and eight in the finer, in consideration of the canvas and other soil in the fleeces.

The merchants are to have as many privileges as the former merchants before the surprise of Calais, and every article is to be construed favourably to them. [2¼ *pages, with corrections by Sir W. Cecil. Entered on the Patent Roll,* 3 *Eliz., pt.* 2.]

[June 5.] 15. Petition of Sir Thos. Stradling, prisoner in the Tower, to Council. Finding the semblance of a cross in a tree in his park, pricked the form with a pen, brought it to London, and had four pictures of it painted. Gave two to friends, and sent the third to his daughter in Lorraine. Is sorry he did not first show it their Lordships. Had he know it would have given offence, he would not have done it for any thing.

Sent it his daughter on occasion of a picture of the Resurrection, which she sent him a little before. Hopes that the Queen will bear with his ignorance, and that his imprisonment may mitigate her displeasure. [¾ *page. See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XVII., Nos.* 18–20.]

June 7. 16. Bill of sale by Richard Saterthewate to Wm. Latimer, dean of Peterborough Cathedral, of his patent of the vergership there for 18*l.* [*Scrap.*]

June 18. Westminster. 17. Ric. Oseley to his deputy bailiff of Ashridge, co. Wilts. Mr. Noke has informed me from you that there are certain woods fallen to Her Majesty by escheat, through the offence of one Blackman, in the hundred or lordship of Ashridge, where you as my deputy live. I have put information into the Exchequer, and have commission by my Lord Treasurer's letters to sell the same for the Queen, which letters I have delivered to Mr. Noke, the steward, who will come thither, and call a court for trial of the matter for the Queen. Meantime make stay of all the woods within my bailiwick that belonged to Blackman, and if any person pretending any title to any part thereof carry away wood, give them warning not to meddle therewith; if they will not stay, arrest and keep them safely, and send me word; I will procure my Lord Treasurer's letters to remove them hither, where they shall have further imprisonment.

I have already stayed James Hubberd, of Reading, who will not meddle with any part until further trial. When Mr. Noke comes home, he will direct you touching the trial of the Queen's title, and the sale of the same; receive of him my Lord Treasurer's letter, and keep it for me until my return in a fortnight. [1½ *pages, damaged.*]

June 18. 18. Draft of the same. Endorsed, "A letter to Christopher Michell, my deputy bailiff, touching the escheat of woods for Blackman in Asheridge. [2 *pages.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. XI.

1561. [June 26.] 19. Extract from the Pipe Roll, from a grant by Edward VI. to Edward Duke of Somerset, of certain lands in the forest of Chute, co. Hants.

Endorsed [*by Sir Wm. Cecil*] "Mr. Kingsmill's suyte." [1 *page, Latin. See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XVII., No.* 41.]

June? 20. "A remembrance for Mr. Henry Killigrew, to move Mr. Secretary on the behalf of his cousin, John Arundel of Gwernecke, the Queen's ward," grandson of Sir John Arundel of Trerice, deceased. To see to the safe preservation of the evidences now at Trerice, all the land being found to belong to the said infant. His uncle, John Arundel, only claims the lands by feoffment. That Eliz. Arundel, widow, mother of the ward, and Rich. Prideaux, his uncle, may have a lease during his minority of manors, &c. value 43*s.* 4*d.*, descended to him from his grandmother. Note of the pedigree:—

Mary, daughter and heir of Peter Devile? = Sir John Arundel of Trerice. = Johan Erysye.
Roger Arundel. = [Elizabeth. Prideaux.]
John Arundel.
John, the Queen's ward.

Endorsed [*by Sir W. Cecil*]. [1 *page.*]

July 10. 21. Wm. Hughes to Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, Paris. I have told Mr. Banks your pleasure for the matter depending between you; he will take largely enough of the profit that should grow to you for one year ended at Midsummer, in respect of his loss sustained last year, as you wish him to pay no more than he thinks good; for he minds to answer you nothing for that year, alleging that he could have had 200*l.* before the fall, to have repaid again, after two years' occupancy, less than the principal by 20*l.* But if you demand any part of your duty, he will rather pay it than stand with you. The perfect reckoning between you I cannot truly advertise, as I cannot yet see the acquittance for the last payment. Mr. Banks has showed me an entry in his journal of a payment made 22 Oct. 1559, to my Lady of 10*l.*; if that was the last payment, the time has run to one year and a half, for which, accounting 10*l.* that I lately received of Banks, and the allowance to him for one year in consideration as aforesaid, you should be hitherto fully satisfied.

For the 200*l.* you would have repaid by him, he will not promise to do it at Michaelmas, but either then or at Christmas he will not fail.

My Lord Chief Baron is now on circuit; I will send him your warrant as soon as convenient. The Queen in her progress came this afternoon to the Tower, and lies all night at my Lord North's by Smithfield. [1¼ *pages.*]

July 12. Westminster? 22. The Queen to Sir Hugh Paulet, captain of Jersey, Sir Leonard Chamberlain, captain of Guernsey, Amias Paulet, Chris. Sandford, Adam Martin and eight other jurats of Guernsey, &c.

Digitized by Google

VOL. XI.

1561. By Act of Parliament of our late father and brother, confirmed in the first year of our reign, we are entitled to all chapels, chantries, religious houses, &c., in Guernsey, and being desirous to appropriate them to the defence of the island, erection of schools, &c., we appoint you commissioners to inquire into the same, and to answer the annexed articles, taking examinations, inspecting evidence, and reporting the same into our Court of Chancery, before All Saints' Day next. [*Parchment, unsigned and unsealed.*] *Annexing,*

22. I. *Articles whereon to take examinations under the above commission, relative to the value of the said colleges, chapels, &c., their rental, tenements and lands, spare jewels and furniture, the entire church revenues of the island, any concealed revenues, and the present owners of the same.* [*Parchment.*]

July? 23. Twelve suggestions addressed to the Bishops:—

1. That according to law, you have four known times of the year assigned for the ordering of ministers in every diocese, every person to be ordered to give in his name and address to the Bishop one month before, and orders given during divine service, and proclamation made for the appearance of those who object.

3. That you fix the fee to be paid by those taking orders, and that there be no giving of orders of deacon and priest at one time.

3. That for institutions and inductions, either one uniform fee be set down, or no registrar or other officer receive more than is mentioned in the table in every diocese, copies of which table remain upon record in the Archbishop's office.

4. That only University graduates be made ministers, and only such as have at least read one Latin author of positive divinity, and such as you shall resolve of, and as are able "*reddere rationem fidei Latine,*" and can bring testimony of good life and discretion; or in case he that desires order has taken no degree, that he be of the age of 30 years, and known to have employed himself in the study of divinity seven years.

5. That no minister be urged to pay for showing his letters of orders, licence to preach, &c. more than once in any bishop's, archdeacon's, or ordinary's time.

6. That you lie at least one month in every year in each of your houses, castles, and palaces.

7. That for the extirpation of heresy and schism, and better stirring up the people to frequent divine service, and encouragement and example of the ministry, you preach once a month in the several deaneries of your dioceses.

8. That at every triennial visitation, you come in person and confirm children, unless you have done so at other times and places.

9. That you confer once a year with all the recusants and schismatics of your diocese.

Digitized by Google

1561. VOL. XI.

10. That you bestow your chancellorships on doctors of law, and archdeaconries and other dignities on doctors or bachelors of divinity or doctors of law, being priests.

11. That no chancellorships, officialities, or registrarships be either bought or sold, otherwise it is impossible that the ecclesiastical state avoid infamy.

12. That you qualify none but such as are Masters of Arts at least, and that you intercede with the Barons of Parliament to do the like. [1 *page.*]

July? 24. Request to the Queen that as the marriage of masters of colleges, provosts, and heads of houses of the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge has impoverished the houses, and—(as it is unfit for women to be in so great a society of young men)—led to their frequent absence from their charge, you would order an Act depriving all who marry.

That as fellows of colleges are prohibited marrying, and therefore prove more learned and fit to be advanced to ecclesiastical dignities, an Act should be made rendering it unlawful henceforth to promote any married man.

That—as she has the power in ecclesiastical as well as temporal things, but although each city has one or two burgesses to speak for it in Parliament, the clergy have none;—she would make it lawful for every cathedral or university to return a burgess, and every diocese one or two, like the county members, or else authorize the clergy in convocation to make their own laws. Also to encourage the necessary study of ecclesiastical and civil law, much decayed for want of preferment, that an Act be made that none but doctors of the civil laws exercise ecclesiastical jurisdiction, except in the High Court of Commission, and that none hold the office of officials to deans, archdeacons or cathedrals, except students of law, and that all such have their commission in the Queen's name, and be allowed to use it in their writs commanding appearance before them. That the customary fees on record in the Archbishop of Canterbury's register be approved lawful by Act of Parliament, and that only persons exercising ecclesiastical jurisdiction henceforth gather tenths and subsidies. [2 *pages; see Strype's Parker, vol. i., p.* 212.]

Aug. 5. 25. The Queen to Sir Wm. Dansell, receiver general of the Court of Wards and Liveries. We understand you have delivered to Thos. Stanley, under treasurer of our Mint in the Tower, in base moneys, before the fall of the same, in testoons of 6*d.* and half-groats of 2*d.*, 498*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; and in pistolets of 6*s.* 2*d.* and crowns of 6*s.* 4*d.*, 284*l.* 17*s.* 3*d.*; total, 783*l.* 3*s.* 11*d.*; whereof you have no repayment nor warrant of discharge. We have therefore appointed that money, in Thos. Stanley's allowance made by us of the fall of the money, to be paid into the Exchequer, as by warrant of 23 May 1561 will appear. You are therefore to be fully discharged, upon your next account before the auditor of Wards and Liveries, of the said sum of 783*l.* 3*s.* 11*d.*, and this our warrant shall be sufficient to you for payment thereof to our said Under

Digitized by Google

1561. VOL. XI.

Treasurer of the Mint, and also to our said Auditor, to give you allowance of the same. [1 *page. Signed by the Queen, Lord Treasurer Winchester, and Sir Ric. Sackville.*] *Annexing,*

25. I. *Receipt by Thos. Stanley for the said sum of* 783*l.* 3*s.* 11*d. from Sir Wm. Dansell, by command of Sir Wm. Paulet, Lord Treasurer, from* 22 *to* 27 *Sept.* 1560. [⅝ *page.*]

[Aug. 15.] 26. Statement of lands in the city of York, claimed by Gabriel Fairfax, by fine and recovery from his father, as is supposed, and of other lands of Guy Fairfax, lunatic, in the city and county of York, value 280*l.* a year, demised to the said Gabriel by the Earl of Shrewsbury, guardian of the lunatic; also of lands, yearly value 200*l.*, still reserved, which descended to the lunatic from his mother, Isabel Fairfax. Nun-Appleton was purchased by Guy and Thos. Fairfax, their father having no interest therein. [1 *page. See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XIX., Nos.* 22, 23.]

Sept. 5. The Court. 27. Sec. Sir Wm. Cecil to Sir Fras. Ayscough, Wm. Thorold, and Anth. Kyme, commissioners between the Queen and Rob. Montson. By reason of the minority of John Montson, Her Majesty's ward, she is to be answered of the issues and profits of the manor of Carlton Panell, and certain lands and tenements in North Carlton, Saxilby, Risam, Wyham, Burton, and Bouthby next Nawneby, all co. Lincoln, and late parcel of the possessions of Wm. Montson, deceased; but as Robt. Monston claims a state of inheritance in parcel of the said manor of Carlton Panell and other possessions, there was a commission awarded to you and others out of the Court of Wards and Liveries, for examination of certain witnesses. Since awarding the commission, understanding that Sir John Monston, great grandfather to the ward, in his lifetime gave to John Monston, father of the ward, and to his for ever, all the said manor lands and tenements, I require you to consider the records which the feodary of the county shall deliver you, so as both Her Majesty may have her right, and the ward's inheritance be saved. If you perceive the examination of witnesses is hurtful to the conveyance made by Sir John Monston, then refer the commission, with the record which shall be shown for the Queen, without further examination of witnesses. [1½ *pages, damaged.*]

Sept.? 28. Bill of Wm. Parker, draper, for draperies furnished to Sir Thos. Chaloner, since 12 Dec. 1560; total, 10*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.* [½ *page.*]

Sept.? 29. Note that Sir T. Chaloner owes the Queen 320*l.*, for satisfaction whereof he offers certain parcels of land in the manor of St. Bees, Cumberland, worth yearly 15*l.* 19*s.* 10½*d.*, and the perquisites 10*s.* more. [1½ *pages.*]

Sept.? 30. Request by Sir Thos. Chaloner that the Queen would accept for the rectories of East Haddon and Cold Ashby, co. Northampton, value 21*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.*, good lands of the same value in the manor of

Digitized by Google

1561. VOL. XI.

St. Bees, Cumberland. Also that according to her promise last year, she would restore his patent of a pension of 50*l.* a year granted him by Edward VI.,—who, had he lived, would have converted it into 50*l.* land,—but restrained in Queen Mary's time. Also that the moneys due to him from the Exchequer may be allowed in defalcation of his debts there. [1 *page.*]

Sept.? 31. Request by Sir Thos. Chaloner to the Queen,—in lieu of a patent of 50*l.* a year and a gift of 300*l.* promised, and in consideration of his present going forth on her service, the preparation for which will cost him 1,000 marks,—for a grant of the parsonage of East Haddon and Coldashby, co. Northampton, value 21*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.*, and a deduction of 35*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.* from the rent of 135*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.*, which he pays for the fee-farm of Chesburgh (?); total, 66*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.* yearly. [1 *page.*]

Sept.? 32. Rough notes of the value of the lands proposed to be exchanged between the Queen and Sir T. Chaloner. [3 *pages.*]

Sept.? 33, 34. Two papers of notes relating to the same, chiefly in Sir T. Chaloner's hand; on one of which is a draft of Latin verses, arguing that the gifts of a Prince come back to himself, being spent in his service. [3 *pages.*]

Oct. 23. Westminster. 35. R. Oseley to [R. Jones?]. I do not know any one thing wherein I have pleased you that you yield me such thanks, except your account; for answering your letter does not deserve it, and if it were three times as much that could give you pleasure, you should not find me sleeping; but I have no hope of mollifying her flinty heart; she is all dissimulation. My business is such as I cannot go out, but if you take the pains to see me where I now am, assure yourself to be welcome as my dear friend; and yet I would not that you should conceive any hope touching your suit. [1½ *pages, draft.*]

Oct. 36. Thos. Lark to Sir Wm. Cecil. The danger of the Grantham society and my necessity force me to address you. The man, formerly my pupil, whom, at request of the townspeople and mine, you appointed to succeed me as master, a little after his inauguration as under master, made the Gospel a stumbling block. Suspecting this to spring from papistical malice, the authorities threatened him. I entreat that your letters may soothe the strife, and this rash pedagogue be forced not to innovate, but wait your order. Wherefore I beg that the sub-master may be put aside, and the master allowed to use his office, till you have examined the manners of both. It is for religion's sake that my friends in Grantham favour me. I wish the other excluded on account of his doctrine; but I would wish the chastisement of every academy to depend on your opinion, not on the complaints of the townsmen, lest the annual change of magistracy should cause an annual change of master.

Digitized by Google

VOL. XI.

1561. As God requires of a minister that he should be hospitable, and thus attract the people, I entreat you for one of the three priests' offices which are near. [1 *page, Latin.*]

[Oct.] 37. Petition of the Company of Merchant Adventurers to the Queen. In March 1556, on complaint of the Italian and argosy merchants, it was ordered in council that the merchant strangers should ship for that time 8,500 kerseys, and 160 cloths, with liberty to pack and new trim a third of them at Antwerp for Italy, but not to sell any on this side Italy; for which they were to enter bonds of double the value, and to ship none at other times other than allowed by law; yet during the last 12 months, 21,000 kerseys and many cloths and cottons have been transported to Antwerp by Italian merchants, and there sold, disturbing your suppliants' trade so much that if this and the usurped trade of the Dutch Hanses be not suppressed, your suppliants cannot hope to live by their traffic. Beg reformation and redress to prevent their perishing. [¾ *sheet, parchment.*]

Endorsed [*by Sir W. Cecil*] with names of gentlemen [*commissioners to sit thereon probably*], viz., the Lord Keeper, Sir Wm. Cecil, Sir Wm. Petre, Sir John Mason, Mr. D. Wotton, and Sir Walter Mildmay.

Nov. 2.? 38. Note of "the parcels which the Bishop of Ely doth lose in this recompence for the temporal lands taken by the Queen's Highness, and hath no recompence yet valued in the Queen's records;" total, 72*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.*, beside the keepers' or woodwards' fees in the parks of East Dereham, Shipdam, Pulham, Brigham, Wetheringset, Hecham, Rattlesden, Eltford, Harenhurst, and Barking, in some of which he also loses his wood. [2½ *pages. See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XX., No.* 17. I.]

Nov. 8. Westminster. 39. Grant to John Hill, on fine of 16*s.*, of a lease for 21 years of certain marsh lands, co. Suffolk; rent 48*s.* 4*d.*, for Bawdsey and Allerton marshes, and 4*s.* for Undershot marsh, exclusive of woods and minerals. With proviso that he keep the sea walls in repair, allowing him sufficient bogwood in the premises. Given on surrender of a similar lease of 6 May 1558, not including Undershot marsh. [7 *sheets, Latin, authenticated copy.*]

[Nov.] 40. Schedule of "the allowance to sundry estates and degrees of the new impost upon wines to be provided for their household;" varying from 10 tuns for a lord chancellor, archbishop, or duke, to two tuns for justices of the peace and for knights, assessed at 6*l.* and upward in subsidy. [1 *page. See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XX., No.* 31.]

Dec. 14. Woodstock. 41. Francis Chamberlain to Sec. Sir Wm. Cecil. My deputy in Guernsey advertises me of the disorder among the Queen's tenants for non-payment of their rents, through a doubt as to who should be officer there, so that the garrison and other officers are unpaid, and my rights detained. Pray be a means with Council for letters to

Digitized by Google

VOL. XI.

1561. the bailiff and jurats to pay to the receiver the rents, &c. due to the Queen. [¾ *page.*]

Endorsed, "That the duties of the garrison should be paid by the bailiff and jurats."

Dec. ? 42. Articles presented to the Council by the Merchant Adventurers, proving that the merchants of the Dutch Hanse or Easterlings in London have broken the treaty of August 1560; deceived the Queen in her customs and subsides by the illegal shipment of cloths, to the damage and hindrance of the trade of the Merchant Adventurers. By the articles of the treaty, Easterlings are not to transport English commodities upon English customs, except such as are not prohibited by law to be exported, and such as be carried direct into their own towns; nevertheless they have, contrary to this and the Act of 27 Hen. VIII., within 16 months, transported to Antwerp and other places, 13,032 pieces of undressed white cloth, paying but English customs, amounting to 4,377*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, whereas they ought to have paid within 1*s.* a cloth as much as strangers do, which would have amounted to 8,864*l.* 2*s.*, so that the customs have been diminished 4,486*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.* Her Majesty's licence to ship a certain number of such cloths set them at liberty to ship, which otherwise they might not do, nor are they released of the customs due upon the same.

By another clause of the said treaty, the Easterlings are not to transport prohibited commodities upon English customs, except direct to their own towns; nevertheless divers convey their cloths to Antwerp, and not by Dort, which is their direct way to Cologne, and yet pay but English customs.

In another article it is assured that they shall pay for cloths sent from hence elsewhere than into their own cities, 1*s.* only less than other merchant strangers, but they transport to Antwerp, which is not their city, and only pay English customs.

It was enacted 1 Eliz. that every person transporting goods in strangers' bottoms should pay strangers' customs and subsides, but the Easterlings pay but English customs, whereby Her Majesty lost upon 20,926 pieces of cloth, 7,696*l.*, besides the decay of the navy, for the maintenance whereof the said Act was chiefly made.

The Easterlings furnish with cloths and other commodities Antwerp, and sundry merchants who were wont to buy in Antwerp of English merchants, whereby the subjects are so damaged in their trade that they will not be able to occupy it to profit, nor to bear any charges.

The Easterlings have transported, in bottoms of Antwerp and of the Low Countries which sailed direct to Antwerp, 1,717 cloths, yet there has not been taken up by Easterlings, in the same town, in cloths, kerseys, and cottons above 661; whereby it is manifest that they are factors for other strangers, and so by colouring their goods, Her Majesty is defrauded of her rights. For further proof, where the burgesses of Antwerp have there received, within the last 16 months, 2,631 cloths, 6,721 kerseys, 2,908 cottons, and 2,231 dozens

Digitized by Google

VOL. XI.

1561. the rest of the said commodities not found entered here in the Custom House of London, in the names of the said burgesses, must be coloured by the Easterlings.

Although it be apparent that the Easterlings make great sales of the cloths, &c. in Antwerp, both because many of the said commodities by them shipped thither are not vendible in their cities, and also because those merchants which were wont to buy of petitioners have given them over, being furnished by the Easterlings, yet if you seek further proof, it is impossible either to procure a merchant-broker or other person of the said parties to depose therein, as none of them there will witness except urged by process, especially in any matter which may hinder trade in the town which they inhabit; nevertheless if the testimony of Englishmen may be received, it will be sufficiently proved.

As the Queen is no gainer by the traffic of the said Easterlings, although they use it lawfully, but a great loser, and as her merchants and subjects sustain much damage by disturbance in their trade, they beseech you to give order that the said Easterlings, shipping in strangers' bottoms or transporting cloths undressed, or conveying cloths, &c. elsewhere than directly by water into their own cities may pay strangers' customs and be otherwise mulcted according to the laws and statutes of this realm. This is not against the latter treaty, if the same be confirmed; and if it be not ratified, as is thought, then by former orders and decrees they may not traffic otherwise than other strangers not privileged; the rather that Her Majesty's subjects haunting Dantzic for merchandise are not permitted to enjoy their ancient privileges, but driven to show openly their merchandise one day in the week, and then to sell to the burgesses of that town only; and also are so impeached that one Englishman cannot there, without imprisonment or penalties, bargain with another Englishman; and are used more ungratefully than any other nation that repairs thither for merchandise, as appears by divers complaints made to Council, now ready to be reproduced and proved. [4 *pages.*]

Dec. ? 43. Suit of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's to the Queen, to be discharged of certain arrears remaining upon them in the Exchequer. By the Act concerning chantry and obit lands, 1 Edw. VI., all their lands were seized into the King's hands, except Bowes manor and Paul's houses, co. Middlesex, given to them by John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster, which they held all King Edward and Queen Mary's time, as also a rent of 4*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* from a tenement in Paternoster Row, and one of 13*s.* 4*d.* from another tenement called Axe in St. Botolph's parish without; also lands in Essex, value 14*l.* 10*s.*, given by one Harvey, of Boram, co. Essex, and Hen. Wengam; but lately they have been troubled by process out of the Court of Exchequer for these lands. They have found discharges for the latter lands, and hope to find them for the former, but it is doubtful when, because their evidences have been embezzled,

Digitized by Google

VOL. XI.

1561. negligently kept, or lost in the late fire; therefore they entreat a discharge that they may attend the due service of God and Her Majesty. [1 *page.*]

1561? 44. Complaint of Rich. Ellis, parson of Clifton Raynes, co. Bucks, against Fras. Law, for trying, first by persuasion and then by threat, to obtain his benefice in farm. Ellis yielded it to him at length, he being lord of the town, on certain conditions, which he has since violated; he was warned thereon to quit, but refused, and Ellis was ultimately, in the first year of Queen Mary, induced to grant a lease of the benefice, which Law has held seven years, but broken covenants, failed to pay rent, &c., and set a bad example to all the country. The parsonage is worth 30*l.* a year, but Law only paid 6*l.* rent, allowing the parson and his boy meat and drink; so that he now seeks remedy by law. With abstract of the complaints, made before Thos. Wray, porter to the Lord Treasurer. [*Book of eight written and two blank pages. 3 leaves cut out.*]

45. Schedule, signed by Edmund [Grindall], Bishop of London, Richard [Cox], of Ely, William [Downman] of Chester, and three other Commissioners, of recusants who are at large, but restricted to certain places; with their characters:—

Name.	Confined to	Characters.
Alex. Beesar - - -	Two miles round Hanbury, co. Oxon.	Old, wealthy, and stubborn.
Dr. Poole, late Bishop of Peterborough.	Three miles of London -	A man known, and reported to live quietly, and therefore hitherto tolerated.
Thos. Willanton, late chaplain to Dr. Bonner.	Cos. Middlesex and Bucks, or the city of London.	Stiff, and not unlearned.
Robt. Purseglove, late suffragan of Hull, and before an abbot or prior.	Within 12 miles of Ugthorp, co. York.	Very wealthy, stiff in papistry, and of estimation in the country.
Roger Marshall, once prior of Sempringham.	Six miles of Newmarket -	Not unlearned, and wealthy.
Thos. Seagiswick, D.D. -	Ten miles of Richmond -	Learned, but not very wise.
Wm. Carter, D.D., late archdeacon of Northumberland.	Ten miles of Thirsk, co. York.	Not unlearned, but very stubborn, and to be considered.
Thos. Harding, D.D. -	Sixteen miles of Moncton-Farley, co. Wilts, or 20 miles of Tollerwilve, co. Dorset.	Learned in King Edward's time: preached the truth earnestly, and now stiff in papistry, and thinketh very much good of himself.
Rich. Dominick, late parson of Stradford, diocese of Sarum.	Sixteen miles of East Knoyle, co. Wilts.	An unlearned priest, but very stubborn.
Wm. Boys, late parson of Gisley, Yorkshire.	Twenty-four miles of Southwell, co. Notts.	Not unlearned, but very wilful and stubborn.
David de la Hide, an Irishman, late scholar of Oxford.	Not within twenty miles of either of the Universities.	Very stubborn, and worthy to be looked to.
Edw. Brunbrough; Robt. Dawks; Geo. Simpson; late scholars of Oxford.	As above. - - -	Wilful scholars.

Digitized by Google

1561 ? VOL. XI.

Name.	Confined to	Characters.
Anth. Atkins, clerk, late of Oxford.	Cos. Gloucester and Salop	An unlearned priest, very wilful.
Wm. Thules, late scholar of Durham.	Bound for good behaviour in matters of religion, and restrained from the diocese of Durham.	
Roger Thompson, clerk -	Restrained from dioceses of York and Durham.	Late a superstitious monk of Montgrace and unlearned.
John Rastall; Nich. Fox; Robt. Davies; Wm. Giblett; John Durham; late scholars of Oxford.	Restrained from the Universities, and bound for quiet behaviour in matters of religion.	Wilful scholars, and not learned in divinity.
Rich. Halse, late prebendary of Exeter.	Cos. Devon or Cornwall, the city of Exeter, and within three miles of either of his late benefices excepted.	An unlearned priest.
John Blaxton and Walter Mugg, prebendaries of Exeter.	Co. Hereford - -	Two stubborn persons; divers processes being sent for them, are so supported in Herefordshire that the same cannot be executed against them, and reported to be maintained by Mr. John Skidmore, Mr. Pie, and Wm. Luson, a prebendary of Hereford.
Robt. Dalton, late prebendary of Durham.	To remain with Lord Dacre of the North.	Unlearned, wealthy, and stiff.
Nich. Marley, late prebendary of Durham.	Bishopric of Durham, but not within eight miles of the city.	Unlearned.
Thos. Redman, late chaplain to the Bishop of Ely.	Cos. York, Westmoreland, and Lancaster.	Unlearned.
Hen. Comberforde, late of Lichfield.	Co. Suffolk, with liberty to travel twice every year into Staffordshire, allowing six weeks each time.	Learned, but wilful, and meet to be considered.
John Ramridge - -	Lately punished; bound to be quiet and go to the service; and sureties bound for his appearance.	
John Ceaton, D.D. - -	Within 20 miles of London	Learned; settled in papistry.
John Earl, clerk, late of Winchester.	Co. Southampton, but not to go to the Trinity church or college in Winchester.	An unlearned priest.
Laurence Vawce, late warden of Manchester.	Co. Worcester - -	These two are thought to behave themselves very seditiously, and contrary to their recognizances, lurk in Lancashire, and are thought to be maintained there by earls and gentlemen of that country.
Rich. Hart, late curate of Manchester.	Cos. Kent or Sussex -	
Anth. Salvin, late prebendary of Durham.	Kirby Moreside or elsewhere, not beyond five miles north of Kirby Moreside, co. York, the city only excepted.	Meanly learned, but of estimation in his country.
Robt. Manners, late parson of Watton-at-Stone.	Within 20 miles of Baldock, co. Hertford.	An unlearned priest.
Edm. Daniell, late dean of Hereford.	With the Lord Treasurer, or within 12 miles of his abode.	One that pretends a sobriety, but yet stubborn,

Digitized by Google

1561 ?

VOL. XI.

Name.	Confined to	Characters.
Thos. Hide, late schoolmaster of Winton.	With the Lord Treasurer -	One very stiff and perverse.
Robt. Hill, late commissary at Calais.	Burton-upon-Trent, or elsewhere, co. Stafford.	Very perverse in religion.
Nich. Banester, schoolmaster at Preston.	Co. Lancaster, except the town of Preston.	An unlearned priest.
Wm. Winck, late of Cambridge.	Co. Norfolk - - -	Not unlearned; subtle and stiff.
Clement Burdet, late of Bath.	Crowdall, co. Hants, or Sunning, co. Berks.	An unlearned priest.
Dr. Tresham, late of Oxford.	Co. Northampton - -	A man whose qualities are well known.
Albone Langdale, D.D. -	With Lord Mountacute, or where his Lordship shall appoint, and to appear within 12 days after notice.	Learned, and very earnest in papistry.
John Porter, late parson of Crondall, Kent.	Maidstone, co. Kent, the city of London or suburbs, or any place in Kent, Canterbury only excepted; so that he always gives notice of his abode to the Sheriff of Kent.	An unlearned priest.
John Dale, late of Cambridge.	Within 10 miles of Newmarket, save towards London or Cambridge.	Not altogether unlearned, but very perverse.
Alan Cope and Wm. Lewes, late scholars of Oxford.	Bound to appear once within 14 days, and Lewes restrained from the Universities; otherwise at liberty.	
Stephen Hopkins, clerk, confessor to the Bishop of Aquila.	Delivered out of the Fleet by the Queen's command to the Bishop of Canterbury.	
Tristam Swadell, late Dr. Bonner's servant, and yet thought to be a practitioner for him.	- - - -	Altogether unlearned, but yet very subtle.
Thomas Dormer, late scholar of Oxford.	Restrained from the Universities.	
Hen. Johnson, late parson of Broadway, co. Worcester.	Co. Hereford - - -	Unlearned stubborn priests, late of the diocese of Worcester.
Robt. Shawe, late prebendary of Worcester.	Co. Salop - - -	
Robt. Shelmerden, clerk -	Co. Northampton - -	
Wm. Burton, clerk -	Co. Oxford - - -	
Hen. Saunders, clerk -	Co. Warwick - - -	
Edw. Atislowe; Walter Russell; Robt. Yonge; Robt. Fenne; Ralph Keat; late scholars of Oxford.	Restrained from the Universities.	Wilful scholars.

Digitized by Google

1561? VOL. XI.

List of evil-disposed persons of whom complaint has been made, but who lurk so secretly that process cannot be served upon them:—

Philip Morgan, late of Oxford; John Arden, late prebendary of Worcester; Friar Gregory *alias* Gregory Basset, a common mass sayer; one Ely, late master of St. John's College, Oxford; one Haverden, late chaplain to Mrs. Clarencieux—all supported in Herefordshire, and especially by the parties above named.

Wm. Northfolk, late prebendary of Worcester.

Dr. Marshall, late dean of Christ Church, Oxford, who has had recourse to the Earl of Cumberland and Mr. Metcalf, his brother-in-law, at Wenesdale, Yorkshire.

Dr. Robinson, late dean of Durham, is excused by his lameness; one thought to do much hurt in Yorkshire.

One Morren, late chaplain to Dr. Bonner; wanders about Staffordshire and Lancashire very seditiously, and is the person who cast abroad the seditious libel in Chester.

Robt. Grey, priest; much supported at Sir Thomas Fitzherbert's, and now wandering in like sort; a man meet to be looked to.

Dr. Hoskins, late of Salisbury; a subtle adversary.

Baldwin Norton, late chaplain to the Archbishop of York.

Through the example of Sir Thos. Fitzherbert, John Sacheverell, and John Draycot, committed by us to prison, and through their families and friends, most in cos. Stafford and Derby are evil-intended to religion, and use froward speeches in alehouses, &c.

List of persons who have fled over the seas:—

Dr. Bullock, late prebendary of Durham.

Dr. Darbyshire, late chancellor to Dr. Bonner, and his kinsman.

Wm. Taylor, late chaplain to the Archbishop of York.

John Hanson, late chaplain to Dr. Scott.

John Parfewe, nephew to the late bishop of Hereford.

Hen. Henshaw, late rector of Lincoln College, Oxford.

One Bovell, late prebendary of Southwell.

Prisoners in the Fleet by order from us:—

Sir Thos. Fitzherbert, Knt.

Dr. Scott, late bishop of Chester.

Dr. Harpisfelde, late Archdeacon of London.

Thomas Wood, late parson of High Ongar, Essex, and chaplain to Queen Mary.

Dr. Cole, late Dean of St. Paul's.

Thomas Somerset, gent.

Dr. Draycot.

Dr. Chedsey.

Prisoners in the Marshalsea by our order:—

Dr. Bonner, late bishop of London.

John Symes, a priest of Somersetshire.

In the Counter, Poultry:—

John Draycot, gent.

Digitized by Google

VOL. XI.

1561? In the Counter, Wood Street:—
Dr. Yonge.
John Sacheverell, Esq.
Thos. Atkinson, clerk, late fellow of Lincoln College, Oxford.
John Greete, a priest, late beneficed in Hampshire.
In the King's Bench:—
John Baker, clerk, late parson of Stanford Rivers, Essex. [6 *pages.*]

1562.

Jan. 3? 46. Sir Wm. Appleforth to Sir Wm. Cecil. You were informed that I spoke against the Queen. The truth is that as I and Sir John Hill were walking from the Temple, a man near St. Bride's church called me and told me the news—that a man to be examined by you said the Queen would not live till Christmas, and the old laws should up again in spite of all that would say nay,—and that you sent him to prison. I then went home to Newington, and talking over the fire, told what he said to the men that were before you, thinking no harm. Sir John Hill, serving in Silver Street, St. Oliph's parish was there, and knows the name and dwelling place of the man who told it. I said that an archbishop is above a Queen, because learned men in old times said so. I spoke of tempestuous weather, death, and sickness, because I read it in the prognostication of last year. As to my not loving the Queen nor her laws, I pray for her daily and hourly, and my parishioners can testify that I read the collect for her. I beseech you to send for Sir John Hill to declare the matter.
With note from Sir W. Cecil to the Bishop of London.
I have committed to the Gatehouse this confessor, who served at Newington under Mr. Patten by Tottenham. Pray send for and examine Sir John Hill, to come to the speech of the third tale-teller. [1 *page. See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XXI., Nos.* 3, 4.]

Jan. 47. Receipt by Hen. Stowkes for 10*l.* from Dr. William Latimer, Dean of Peterborough for the fourth payment of his subsidy, due 25 March last. [1½ *pages, damaged.*]

Feb. 26? 48. William Garnett to [Jas. Pilkington, Bishop of Durham]. Particulars of the birth, stillborn, of a monstrous child, or rather two children, born 20 Feb. 1562, at Ryton Woodside, near Newcastle, of Isabel Winter, joined together from the collar-bone downward through the body, but with four arms and legs, &c. It was shown on a stone outside my church on St. Mathias' day [Feb. 24]. and my parishioners and many others saw it. [1 *page. Endorsed by Bishop Pilkington.*]

April 12. 49. John Bishop of Salisbury to Messrs. Haddon and Sackford, Masters of Requests. Nicholas Greenhill, an honest neighbour of mine, has a suit with his brother Richard before you; he has a great household at home, and country business otherwise, therefore I beg for him not only your lawful favour in the suit, but expedition.
P.S. (*Autograph.*)—I pray you once again favourably to consider this poor man, for I know him to be a plain man and very honest

Digitized by Google

VOL. XL.

1562. in all his doings; yet I desire not favour against right, but only expedition, in consideration of his wife and many children. [⅓ *page.*]

April 12. Basing. 50. John Lord St. John to Mr. Haddon and Mr. Sackford, Masters of Requests. On examination of a controversy between the bearer, Joan Grayat and John Phillips of Odiham, I find that Mr. Tifford, Mr. Windsor, and Mr. Jobson, having commission to determine it, have made an award, wherewith the bearer, finding herself aggrieved and not to be helped by me, has referred her cause to you. [⅓ *page.*]

[April 30.] 51. Request by Lord Robert [Dudley] to the Queen, that having had licence to ship 1,000 serplers of wool within three years, he may have 12 years for transportation of the 900 serplers yet unshipped, he paying 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per sack customs; shipping from the port of London only; delivering the wool transported to Flanders at Bruges; paying the charges there; and shipping it at the same time as the merchants of the staple, &c. &c. [¾ *page. See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XXII., No.* 67.]

May 10. The Court. 52. John Arundel to Dr. Weston, master of St. Katherine's. I desire you either to write or speak to the Master of Requests, to be good to the bearer, Thomas Aleghe, my old and trusty servant, in matters depending between him and his brother. He has fallen into much poverty through this suit. I shall be ready to show you the like pleasure when occasion shall serve. [½ *page.*]

May 16. 53. The Queen to the Commissioners Ecclesiastical for reforming religion in Guernsey. We hear grievous complaints that our subjects there are at variance for want of ecclesiastical order, and that you report a great want of uniformity as, by wisdom of our Captain of Jersey, it is brought about there, and ought to be by law in all our dominions. As some doubt whether your commission extends to Guernsey, as being part of the Duchy of Normandy, and not within the realm of England, we authorize you to hear the said complaints, and to give order to the Captain of Guernsey, the Dean and Jurats, to maintain ecclesiastical government according to the laws of England. [¾ *page. Draft by Sir W. Cecil.*]

Endorsed on a portion of a commission for fortifying the castles of Guernsey and Jersey.

[May 16.] 54. Copy of the above. [1 *page.*]

June 18. 55. Examination of Joan, wife of John Parlour, keeper of the Gatehouse at Westminster, on interrogatories of Rich. Thimbleby.

1. John Rouse came and desired her to come into this Court, to be sworn as a witness for him, but neither he nor any one on his behalf promised her anything for so doing.

2. Declared the matter in this article to Thimbleby, thinking she could get the money he owed her.

3. Told Thimbleby that George Calton was a close prisoner in the Gatehouse, sent there, as she thought, by Sir Ambrose Cave and others of the Council, although the men knew that Calton was set at liberty, hoping he would have paid his debt the sooner.

Digitized by Google

1561. VOL. XI.

4. Does not know upon what consideration Thimbleby undertook to pay her husband Calton's charges during his imprisonment. [1½ *pages.*]

[Aug. 12.] 56. Articles of the Duke of Norfolk's offer to the Queen. By reason of my late charges in service, I am so wasted that I have no other means without my utter undoing, as by extent of my lands; in which extremity, I must break up my house, and sell 300*l.* or 400*l.* land to answer my debt to others, so that I should not be able to live or show my goodwill in time of service.

I will deliver to the Queen the manors of Chisworth, Sedgwick, Beybush, Shelley, and the forest of St. Leonard's. In these lands is plenty of wood for fortifications or ships, which can only be used if she has the inheritance. My debts are 2,668*l.* 0*s.* 5½*d.* borrowed on my going on her service into the North parts, and 2,584*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.* in the Court of Wards and Liveries; total 5,252*l.* 18*s.* 9½*d.* [1⅔ *pages.*]

[Aug. 12.] 57. Note of the clear yearly value of the above lands which the Duke of Norfolk offers the Queen, total 300*l.*, for which he desires other lands, worth 301*l.* 11*d.* 0½*d.* With note by Sir Ric. Sackville, certifying to the said valuations, as made by himself and Sir Walter Mildmay. [1½ *pages. See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XXIV., No.* 10.]

Sept. 21. Guernsey. 58. Sir Hugh Paulet, Ri. Worsley, George Mille, and Peter Smith to Council. On the 10th we arrived at Guernsey, in execution of our commission, and found the castle and the town weak and out of order for defence. The presence of the Captain is very requisite, on account of the slackness and disorder of the inhabitants. [1 *page, damaged.*]

Oct. 16. 59. Sir John Conway, patron of the church of Arrow, diocese Worcester, to Edwin, Bishop of Worcester. I request you to admit Thos. Taylor, on my presentation, to the said rectory, void by resignation of Roger Metcalfe, the present incumbent. [*Parchment, Latin, signed.*]

Oct. 29. 60. Lord Treasurer Winchester to John Granfield, comptroller of the port of Exeter. The want of your presence this term in the Exchequer for Mr. Thimbleby's cause, set forth by him in the Queen's right, will be a great hindrance to it, except you certify me your knowledge therein, and send me such records as you have under your seal, with your letter declaring all you know. I have sent Mr. Thimbleby himself because I would have a speedy messenger; and if you send me this letter, with your return, the Court shall see thereby that I write to you indifferently. [¾ *page.*]

Oct. ? 61. Note of fines to be received by John Brett in Michaelmas term, 4 Eliz., from 11 persons named, on surrender or transfer of lands, &c., marking some as paid or denied. [*Scrap, Latin and English.*]

Oct. ? 62. Writ to the Sheriff of Oxford to distrain Ant. Frogmorton, tenant in capite of the manor of Casterton *alias* Castleton, co. Oxon,

Digitized by Google

VOL. XI.

1562. and of nine acres now in tenure of Thos. Sheyett, lately belonging to the monastery of Launde, co. Leicester, and held by Rich. Andrewes, by gift of John Arrowsmith of Chertsey, co. Surrey. With note by John Doyley, sheriff, that Frogmorton has nothing in the said manor on which he can distrain. [1 *sheet, Latin.*]

Nov. 4. Exeter. 63. John Granfield to Lord Treasurer Winchester. I received your order to certify my knowledge on the cause exhibited in the Exchequer by Rich. Thimbleby, for certain lands in these West parts. I know Thomas Hussey, uncle to Thimbleby, for he waited upon the Duke of Norfolk at the time I waited upon Lord Audley, then Lord Chancellor; when our Lords were sitting in Council, we kept company together. In Edward VI.'s days, Hussey had certain possessions come to his hands in the counties of Devon and Cornwall, viz., the manors of Dyesham and Halton; I asked for the stewardship, but Cutler, his receiver and surveyor, declared the offices were passed by a former grant to Mr. Williams. Hussey at times would make me great entertainments, and I often went with him to the house of Domyngo, and sometimes to Lambeth. Mr. Thimbleby waited. Hussey said that if Thimbleby would be ruled, he would make him his heir of a great portion of land in Devon and Cornwall, and procure him a marriage with a very worthy man's daughter in Yorkshire, named Gascon, who upon Hussey's suit, was content that his daughter should have parcel of his inheritance if she married Thimbleby.

Shortly after I met Hussey at Somerset Place, when I perceived there was a break between him and Thimbleby, and he requested me to get a merchant to buy his lands in the West parts; I requested to see his title, that I might make a report of his estate, and he said that Cutler, his servant, would shortly come into the country, and declare the whole matter. Upon Cutler's coming, and my asking him if his master's lands were to be sold, he answered that he was otherwise minded, and had made a conveyance to his kinsman.

I have no records save an old deed sent herewith. I met Thimbleby in Exeter a year since, and told him I had a writing made in his name by his uncle Hussey. He requested me to find it by the time he returned from Cornwall, which I did, but declined delivering it to him, as I was in doubt as to who gave it to me, and whether they might not require it again. [1¼ *pages.*]

Nov. ? Grant to William Allen, for life, of the office of porter of Her Majesty's house, called the Minorites [Minories], now intended to hold munitions belonging to the Ordnance Office in London; fee, 8*d.* a-day. [*Latin, Warrant Book I., p.* 163.]

Nov. ? Grant to James Thomasin, for life, of the keeping of the Queen's stables at St. Alban's, belonging to the late dissolved monastery there; fee, 12*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* yearly. [*Warrant Book I., p.* 163.]

Dec. 4. 64. Deposition of Margaret Bartholmew, of Norwich, widow, that she knew Richard Stevens, of the parish of St. Martin's, near

Digitized by Google

VOL. XI.

1562. Palace gates, his wife Elizabeth, and their son John, the bringer of these bills, which she is ready to swear when required. Sealed and delivered in presence of Thos. Bett, Rich. Hasold, and Wm. Goodwin, clerk. [⅔ *page.*]

Dec. 8. 65. Note of intelligence recently received from Jersey, 28 Nov. M. de Martigo has left Rouen with his train for Coutances. A Norman gentleman, living in Jersey for his religion, has been advised to return by a friend, who writes that though the persecution in France is great and pitiful, he had better return, as he cannot, without great danger, abide in the isles.

Dec. 8; a large army is prepared in Brittany, and may take the isles in their way for better furniture in victuals, of which there is great scarcity. [1 *page.*]

Dec. 15. Castle Cornet, Guernsey. 66. Francis Chamberlain to Sec. Sir William Cecil. Though you tell me I need not report the spiritual and temporal requirements here, as Sir Hugh Paulet and the other commissioners will report it, I must remind you that formerly the state of the isles depended on the Pope's bulls and patent of France, as well as privileges of England; therefore they think they should rather be friends of all than subjects of any, and the generality here mislike the late alterations in England, so as the Queen has few faithful favourers, and there is little hope that the temporal justices will answer their trust. The Queen's estate here depends mainly upon her castle, which, though ill-fortified, I will defend to my utmost. I hope the Queen will not, by defending others, receive any foil in maintaining her own. If some well-manned ships or pinnaces lay between England and here, they would keep these parts in surety, and comfort our neighbours, who hope the Queen will deliver them from the great tyranny wherewith they are oppressed, chiefly in Lower Normandy, where neither Papist nor Protestant escapes the spoilers. [1¾ *pages.*]

Dec.? 67. Notes of "entails by creations to collaterals, of their honours by record," in the families of Thos. Percy, Lord Percy, 3 and 4 Philip and Mary; Butler, Earl of Ormond, 30 Henry VIII., and Ambrose Sutton, Lord Lisle, 4 Eliz. [⅔ *page.*]

Dec.? 68. Request [*by Armigail Waad and others*] for a grant of the Salt Marshes between the harbour of the Camber and the parish of Lydd, with licence to enclose them, on condition of repairing the harbour of the Camber, according to the plans detailed by Adrian Shedam, and presented to Council; with leave to compound with Cuthbert Vaughan to surrender his present lease. [2 *pages. See Dom. Eliz., Vol I., Nos.* 66, 67.]

Dec.? 69. Offer by N.—on grant of the fee-farm of the salts adjoining the Camber, whereof Mr. V[aughan] has a lease for 60 years, with licence to enclose the same, on rent of 46*l.*—to pay the first year the said rent of 46*l.*, the next year 50*l.*, and then 200*l.* yearly, Her Highness contenting Mr. V[aughan] with Eastbridge and other lands in Kent, on rental. He will, moreover, surrender his patent of 100*l.* a year for life after two years.

Digitized by Google

VOL. XI.

1562. If he may have the advantage of the Commissioners of Sewers, and benevolence of the city of London, he will repair the decayed harbour of Rye, as devised by Adrian Shedam, if allowed commission to take up workmen, carriages, &c.

The advantage to Her Majesty will be,—

1. Rye harbour amended without charge.
2. The saving the yearly pension of 100*l.*
3. The gain of 1,240*l.* during the remaining years of Mr. V.'s lease.
4. The increase of the yearly rent. [3 *pages, much damaged.*]

Dec.? 70. Further offers [by the same?] for repair of the haven of Rye and the Camber, the redemption of Mr. Vaughan's lease always pre-supposed:—

1. If the Queen will give 5,000*l.* towards the amendment of both harbours, I will pay Her 345*l.* rent for the fee-farm of the Salt Marshes, when they become good ground, which may be in three years, and meantime the 46*l.* paid by Mr. Vaughan. I should require a commission for workmen, and provisions at Her Majesty's prices; fines to be levied on the marshes enclosed within 30 years; to have the contributions of Rye, and a patent to collect the benevolences of London, Kent, and Sussex.
2. For the like fee farms and rent of 50*l.*, I will undertake the amendment of the Camber, according to Adrian's device, with like commission.
3. If I may have the fee-farm of the marshes, on rent of 46*l.*, I will undertake the amendment of both harbours with the privileges above named, and make the best profit I can by reasonable fines on the marshes enclosed. [2 *pages.*]

1562? 71. The Queen to the Bishops. We have appointed, by advice of our Council, to receive a loan of 100*l.* each from divers spiritual persons in your diocese, to whom we have addressed letters of privy seal; these we require you to have delivered; to receive the said money, and subscribe the said letters for repayment on the specified day; to use your best diligence to get it in speedily, and then pay it to Sir Edw. Rogers, controller of the Household. [¾ *page, damaged.*]

72. Geo. Calton to Sec. Sir Wm. Cecil. In hope of favour for my crime, and as bound to detect transgressors of godly laws, I have already revealed to you the two chief devisers of these forged evidences, and now recall others of their adherents. Charnock, a vintner, partaker of this fraudulent device, in whose house I should have lain to avoid apprehension. Harry Crede [this Crede was son to one Crede of Cambridgeshire], dwelling about Salisbury, was an assistant in these matters in the Gatehouse, and can reveal much. There were two other gentlemen, one of whom was Mr. Broughton, who lodged in the same house as Mr. Thimbleby did, in St. Clement's Church Yard [this was Geo. Broughton], but the other I did not know. One of them opened a letter directed from my Lord Treasurer to the Lord Keeper, which they and Thimbleby read, as also the

Digitized by Google

VOL. XI.

1562?

evidence therein, and which was one of the counterfeit evidences. They reading it caused me to write, "*Hæc indentura testatur*," which was the beginning of the evidence, and counselled me to take heed of my chirography; one said my hand nothing differed from the evidence, but the other said there was difference enough, and promised I should be well rewarded if it took effect.

While I was in Dr. Ingram's house, Charnock's wife resorted to the doctor, who counselled her to will her husband to reveal nothing, or he would undo them all. This is all I remember to have been joined to Thimbleby in. I wholly depend upon your clemency, being wearied with the intolerable penury that I here sustain, yet accepting it all as a just punishment for my deserts. [1 *page, damaged; the passages in brackets are marginal notes.*]

73. Project, by Thos. Ferrers, for preventing the export of coin and bullion, and the better observance of the laws respecting the trade of merchant strangers. The laws have had special care to restrain the conveying of gold and silver in coin and bullion out of this realm, and prevent it by providing that all strangers, merchants, and others should be answerable for their commodities brought in and transported; and it was expressly ordained that no Englishmen should in entries shadow the goods of strangers, whereby Her Majesty might lose any of her customs or subsidies. These statutes [17 Edw. IV., 3 Hen. VII. and VIII., 1 Hen. VIII., and 2 Edw. VI.] had never more need to be put in execution than in these times, as strangers are engrossing the gold of the realm, which is growing to such scarcity, and the strangers to such wealth, that the exchange among merchants, especially in London, is very much prejudiced, their returns being nothing answerable to their bringing in, and their goods being customed in the names of Englishmen.

Means suggested for redress. In most foreign countries, no merchant stranger buys or sells but with a sworn broker, as at Middleburg, Stade, and Hamburg; as also in France, Spain, Portugal, &c. a certain brokerage is allowed, and if any buy or sell without broker, his goods become forfeit. The broker is to be an indifferent person between the buyer and seller, and keep books thereof. There might be ordained, for the port of London, one officer to be called the chief broker for strangers, who shall be limited how many under brokers he shall use, and all others should be restrained from dealing as brokers for strangers. He and his deputies all to take an oath as appointed, which oath shall be recorded in the Exchequer.

No alien, stranger, or denizen who pays aliens' customs shall buy, sell, or exchange but through a broker, the brokerage to be 2*d.* in the 1*l.*; and as it is in Her Majesty's power to restrain to strangers all exchange, they shall not deliver any moneys by way of exchange, but through a broker; as if the exchange be not known, the truth of the employments cannot be ascertained.

Every such chief officer shall, once or twice a year, have a book delivered to him out of the Exchequer, as customers have, and make the prescribed entries, and return it into the Exchequer.

Digitized by Google

VOL. XI.

1562 ?

For discovering the truth, and showing coloured and false entries, every customs' officer in the port of London shall compare his book with the books of the chief broker, and shall advertise the Lord Treasurer of defaults.

Whereas the statute of 3 Hen. VII. c. 6. ordains that as brokers have often been bargain makers of unlawful cherisances and unlawful exchanges, such shall be removed, it seems that by the ancient laws of this realm, none ought to occupy brokerage without lawful assignment. By this project Her Majesty will only resume Her due prerogative in appointing such chief officer or broker; and for every pound either delivered or taken up by exchange, all merchants only allow one farthing upon the pound. The merchant strangers in London have great trade, and are lately grown very rich, and the trade of English merchants has much decayed; if not prevented, the strangers will procure the most trade into their own lands.

The reasons are, first, they are the only instruments that carry out gold and silver. Then having their sons and kinsmen residing in all places of trading beyond seas, they there buy such merchandise as they know are most vendible in this realm, which are brought to the places beyond seas where Her Majesty's merchants are settled, as at Stade and Middleburg, and the merchant strangers first sell their worst merchandise for the best kind of English commodities to the English merchants, and will not be known to have any more; but when the English ships are there, and take in lading for London, the merchant strangers secretly send their best merchandises to the English ships, bring them to London, and sell them at an extremely high price. The merchant strangers find great favour of the inferior customs' officers, to the hindrance of customs.

When Her Majesty has need of loans, &c., these people are most backward, excusing themselves by disability, or because they are of the intercourse, and so the charge rests upon the subjects.

When these strangers have filled their purse, they go into other countries, so that Her Majesty has neither service nor help of them. By these means coin, &c. is conveyed out of the realm, Her Highness deceived in her customs, and her commonwealth and merchants impoverished. [3 *pages, with marginal notes of the statutes referred to.*]

74. Grant by the Queen to R.L., for seven years, of the office of general surveyor and searcher for putting in execution all laws and statutes as recapitulated, from 9 Edward III. to 1 Eliz, against the transportation of gold and silver coin or bullion, &c. out of the realm, from cos. Hants, Devon, Dorset, Somerset, Sussex, Kent, and from Wales; with writ of assistance, leave to search the customers' books, and to seize any bullion, coin, plate, or jewels that he finds ready to be exported without licence, implead the offenders in the Courts, and receive for himself half the fines imposed, or to compound with them, by consent of the Lord Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer. [14 *sheets, damaged, draft.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. XI.

1562? 75. Pleadings in a suit of intrusion, the Queen *versus* William Lord Dacre and Leonard Dacre, in the manors of Ekington, co. Derby, West Harlesey, Aslaby, Upsall, Whawton, and Heyton, co. York, claimed by Leonard Dacre. With pedigree of the descent from Sir James Strangways of Francis Ratcliffe, through whom the said lands are claimed. [3½ *pages.*]

76. Breviate of particulars in the same suit, with the same pedigree. [3 *pages.*]

77. Particulars of the interest of Leonard Dacre in the lands of Sir James Strangways, in the manors of West Harlesey, &c. above specified. [1½ *sheets.*]

78. Further particulars in the suit between the Crown and William Lord Dacre and Leonard Dacre, for their interest in the afore-named manors. [3 *pages.*]

79. Specification of the moiety of rents claimed by the Crown in the aforesaid manors, having been received by Lord Dacre for 21 years; total, 2,408*l.* [⅔ *page.*]

80. Declaration by seven justices of co. Devon of their payments out of 300*l.* raised by the county to provide armour and weapons for the furniture of 500 men raised in that county for service at Newhaven; for coat and conduct money, 208*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; balance due to the Queen, 91*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; with note [*by Sir W. Cecil*] that it was paid to Hugh Consell. [1½ *pages.* 7 *original signatures.*]

81. Proposal for a reasonable tax of 10*s.* per acre to be set by the Queen upon all grounds converted to wood within the realm, in lieu of the loss sustained in the Customs, and which is presumed to to be reasonable for causes mentioned. [¾ *page, damaged.*]

82. Pedigree of the descent of Harry Touchet, 10th and present Lord Audley from Jas. Touchet, 7th Lord Audley, by his first wife, daughter of Sir Edw. Darell; with particulars of the issue of the said James by Joan, his second wife, daughter of Fulke Lord Fitzwarren. With note that Sir Wm. Hoddie, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, and others were seized of the manor of Netherstoye and others, co. Somerset, to the use of James Lord Audley and Joan his second wife, and their heirs male, as appears by a deed of feoffment from the said Lord Audley to Hoddie and others, in Sept., 8 Hen. VII. [1 *page.*]

83. Heads of a covenant whereby John Hilton lets to Rich. Oseley a house, barn, and garden in Stratford Langthorn, Essex, for 21 years, at 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* rent; Oseley to do all the reparations, but Hilton to find great timber; Oseley not to fell any timber; to lend Hilton 50*l.* for a year, on good surety; to pay 40 marks fine for the said farm, one half on taking possession, and the other at Lady Day, and to agree with Hilton for all the implements therein. [2 *pages.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. XI.

1562?

84. Receipt by Thos. Persse, on behalf of Edmund, Bishop of London, of 40*s.* 3*d.* from Dr. Wm. Latimer, late rector of St. Mary Abchurch, London, for arrears of tenths due to the Queen at Christmas, 1559. [*Scrap, printed form, filled up, torn.*]

85. Like receipt for 36*s.* 3*d.*, the third part of the subsidy due to the Queen, 25 March 1560. [*Scrap.*]

1563.

Jan. 19. 86. Examination of Robt. Garrerd, of * * * tingham, co. Suffolk, before Sir Owen Hopton. Edm. Baxter said that Lord Robert [*Dudley*] kept Her Majesty, and that she was a naughty woman, and could not rule her realm, and that justice was not administered. That the Lord Keeper was a wretch, although he (Baxter) was fain to go on his knees and call him good honourable lord, and that he kept two gentlemen in the law, and bought their land at his own price, and that he was a very traitor, but that if examinate betrayed this, he would cut off his ears; that several lords had told Lord Robert that he kept the Queen, and he gave them thanks. Was told by Lady Willoughby, now wife of Baxter, that while Her Majesty was at Ipswich, she looked like one lately come out of child-bed. [1 *page, damaged.*] Also,

Examination of Joan, wife of Robt. Garrerd, and Agnes Mannell, her servant. Heard Lady Willoughby say that Her Majesty looked very pale,—like a woman out of child-bed. [½ *page.*]

Jan. 20. Office of the Archdeaconry of Cornwall. 87. Power from Matt. Selack, official of the Archdeacon of Cornwall, to Thos. Mitchell and Nich. Wood, clerks, to admit in his stead Allan Payne, to the parish church of Ruon Minor, to which he has been canonically instituted by Rob. Longher, B.C.L., vicar general to William Bishop of Exeter. [½ *page, Latin, with fragments of the seal of the Archdeaconry.*]

Jan. 25. Bewdley. 88. Sir Hen. Sydney to Sec. Sir Wm. Cecil. Sometime since you granted me the wardship of Charles Walcot, son and heir of John Walcot, of Walcot, co. Salop, which I promised to a man of mine. He denied that he was the Queen's or any other person's ward. After much search by myself, friends, and servants, however, I found amongst the Bishop of Hereford's records, the evidence upon which the jury declared him to be a ward, which I send herewith by my servant Ralph Knight, and which I suppose is recorded in the Court of Wards. I beseech you that such order may be now taken for the possessing and enjoying of him in my name as in like cases is accustomed, and also for some consideration of my great charges in finding him, and of his small living, as the greatest part thereof remains in his mother's hands during her life. [1½ *pages.*]

Jan.? 89. Notes by the Speaker of the House of Commons [Thos. Williams?]. The Queen was barred of Fisher's debt until I proved the deed forged which barred it. I then procured his lands to be extended, and the extent is set over to me to pay her debt, and has been more loss than gain to me hitherto. My humble suit is to be defalked of my payment of the debt so much as she is

Digitized by Google

1563. VOL. XI.

pleased to give me for the allowance of the Speaker of the Parliament, which was never certain, but more or less according to the length of the Parliament. It may be thought that it stood me upon to avoid the deed, in respect of my own inheritance subject thereto, but that which I complained of was another forged one, that I avoided by a suit in law which prejudiced me; this that hindered Her Majesty I coupled in my bill, to show the ill-dealing of the man, and to help Her Majesty to her debt. [1 *page.*]

Feb. 4. Windsor. 90. Thos. Kerry to Rich. Oseley [*clerk of the Privy Seal*], Whitehall. Pray procure this privy seal to be passed and delivered to the party; I have paid the fees. With complimental notes from J. Somer, Wm. Smyth, R. Yetsweirt, and Th. Byndseld [*fellow clerks*]. Endorsed, Sept. 1563. [1 *page, damaged.*]

[Feb.] 91. Richard Overton to [Sir Wm. Cecil]. As you, above the rest, study and encourage others to consider how Her Majesty may be best served, the country less charged, and her officers less exclaimed against, I trouble you with this discourse, as to how provisions for Berwick and Newhaven, the ships and household may be provided, with less charge, and more readily and certainly than heretofore, and the country better satisfied.

First, an inquisition to be made how many ploughed lands every township within the realm contains,—all partiality set apart,—whether the township be entire manors, lordships, or farms having parks annexed. Then let this proportion be made; that every ploughed land shall serve the Queen yearly with two bushels of wheat at 1*s.* the bushel, one bushel of malt at 6*d.*, one peck of oats at 2½*d.*, and one peck of beans and peas at 6*d.* per peck; and every half-ploughed land the moiety, descending no further. Also that every 100 acres of pasture shall furnish her with one beef at 25*s.* 8*d.*, two muttons at 2*s.* 8*d.* apiece, a hog at 20*d.*, and butter and cheese where the country will serve. The sheriff of every shire to be authorized for the levying, both because he lies nearest, and because Her Majesty shall be at less charge, allowance being made yearly for his pains.

Also that the township be charged with the carriage of the provisions to a place appointed within every shire; provided that if any of the said townships be forced to carry the provisions above 20 miles, which cannot be done in one day, then they have 6*s.* 8*d.* for every load. Thus Her Majesty will be assured yearly what provisions she shall be furnished with, which will amount to a far greater quantity than she will need, and so the overplus can be used to her advantage. [1⅘ *pages.*]

Feb. Notes of proceedings in the Star Chamber; that Edward, Earl of Hertford, was fined 15,000*l.* for his conduct towards Lady Catherine Grey; that their marriage was pronounced illegal in the High Commission Court, by the Archbishop of Canterbury, 12 May 1561, and an information was made against John Hales, for saying that the marriage was lawful, and the sentence unjust. [*Dom. James I., Vol. LXXXVI., No.* 150, *p.* 12.]

Digitized by Google

VOL. XI.

1563. Feb.? 92. Remembrances touching the export of cloth by the Merchant Adventurers. Merchandise brought into England by merchant strangers pays a petty custom of 3*d.* in the pound, and those wares are to be sold, and the money arising therefrom employed in other wares outwards, whereto the merchant and one Englishman with him must be bound, and he must certify the customer thereof, to redeem his obligation and discharge his surety, whereof grow great trouble and charges to the merchants, and often his money remains unemployed, by reason of the restraints upon such things as he would ship.

There are shipped yearly 50,000 or 60,000 white cloths above the value of 4*l.*, which cannot pass without licence, whereof the Merchant Adventurers take the profit, after the rate of 3*s.* 4*d.* or 4*s.* per cloth, by Lord Robert [*Dudley's*] licence, and that is given for carrying them over undressed, to the hindrance of our clothworkers, as they complain, but without cause; for they have as much cloth for the service of the realm to make as they can work; and the proof of their working of cloth to serve the merchants beyond sea is lost, and as much more money in the price of the cloth as the dressing comes to, to the great hindrance of the merchant.

It is to be thought that the dearer you make English cloth beyond sea, the more shall it comfort the stranger to drape Spanish wool, for so shall they gain both the draping and the dressing, and yet have English cloth sold to them out of this realm to be dressed, for better workmanship, which shall benefit their clothworkers, and their lords also, whereof the Count D'Egmont is chief; and the cheaper your cloths may be sold beyond sea, the cheaper will be the wares returned. It is thought the Low Countries will never agree to the demand of 3*s.* upon each cloth. [2¾ *pages.*]

[Feb.] 93. Articles to declare the untruth of the preamble of the Bill exhibited in Parliament against the fellowship of Merchant Adventurers:—

1. It is said that many cannot be admitted into the company on payment of 10 marks sterling, but there was never any law for such admission.

2. Very few have been imprisoned or fined since the Act of 12 Henry VII., and those few for transgressing the ordinances made by the company for its good government in the Low Countries, and for keeping them together in one town, which should be the mart for English commodities, to avoid enhancing of customs paid in those parts, and the installing of foreign commodities, to the let of bringing ours to the mart town, making the prices thereby higher.

3. To avoid inconveniences, they have restrained themselves from shipping goods except in appointed vessels.

4. It is untrue that many of them have withdrawn from port towns, for so many are there dwelling that many of them abstain from trade into the Low Countries, not finding profit in it.

5. Neither is there decay of men of credit and necessary buildings; for those who have intruded into the traffic are chiefly

Digitized by Google

1563.

artificers, unfit to bear office, and the goods they usually convey are corn and other things prohibited, maintaining neither shipping nor merchandise; yet the navy of the realm, maintained by Merchant Adventurers and others, was never better nor greater than at present. [2 *sheets.*]

Feb ? 94. Bill for raising a revenue by means of a tax of a penny on each household, called Peter Pence, for incorporating certain Germans into the company for the working of mines and minerals in England.

The late King Henry VIII. and Charles Duke of Suffolk were not discouraged from practising the working and trial of metals by the vast sums laid out therein by the Great Turk in Syderatopse, the King of Spain in Spain and Judea, the King of Portugal in the vale of Zephala, the King of Sweden in Dalecarlia, and the Emperor and Princes of Germany in sundry parts of their dominions, whereby they have made their subjects skilful workmen; because the profit of the first year, after finding ore, paid the charge of seven years in searching for it, and those kings became rich enough to be a terror to others, and rude men were set to work and made expert in mining, land draining, &c. The late King and Duke worked long to discover the riches of the country in metals, but were stayed by the ignorance of the workmen. The Germans think this country so apparently rich in gold, silver, and copper, that they offer to spend 5,000*l.* in finding it, if they may be joined in the corporation, which the Queen has formed therefor, and this realm will disburse the like sum. [4 *sheets. See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XVIII., No.* 18, 18. I.]

Feb. ? 95. Act for reformation of errors in common fines and recoveries. Being the accustomed assurances of land and tenements, founded on original writs, and filed in the Courts, they have hitherto been accessible to all, and so sometimes not filed, and embezzled or found missing. Therefore no fine or recovery, with or without vouchers, is henceforth to be made frustrate by writ of error or otherwise; by any false Latin or orthography, erasure, defect, or other fault, nor by absence of the original writ, omission of proclamation, &c., provided the Queen's silver be lawfully entered. This Act not to extend to recoveries already reversed, or to suits now depending. The justices of the Courts to have power to remedy the said defects, &c., and inflict fines on clerks or attorneys for neglect. [7 *pages, not passed in this session, rejected* 18 *Eliz.; and another bill with many differences passed* 23 *Eliz., and printed in Statutes of the Realm, Vol. IV., pt.* 1, *pp.* 661–663.]

Feb. ? 96. Petition of the almsmen of Her Majesty's almshouse of Westminster to the Parliament. They and their predecessors have always enjoyed, as parcel of their foundation, by patent of Henry VII., a hall wherein they kept their common table, a chapel wherein twice every day they heard divine service, to which a bell, with divers other ornaments, was attached, and a garden for recreation. There was also a priest found to do service and administer the sacraments,

Digitized by Google

1563. VOL. XI.

and three poor women to dress their meat and wash their gowns; they also had gowns and badges once a year, with firewood and coal.

About 16 years past, Vincent, wardrobe of the beds to Henry VIII., pretending interest in the premises as of the gift of the King, granted the same to Nicholas Brigham, who entered into the said hall, garden, and other premises, and detained them during his life; after his decease, on complaint to Her Majesty, she appointed Sir Thos. Parry, then treasurer of the household, to seize the same to her use, which he did, and held them during his life, promising your orators restitution. Nevertheless since his decease, Ennys, of Her Majesty's chapel, has entered into the premises, claiming them by intermarriage of the wife of Nicholas Brigham, to the undoing of your orators, they having only now left their poor chambers and pension of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* a piece a year, whereas by their said foundation, their livings were worth 10*l.* a year. Moreover Ennys now seeks to take the said hall, wherein the said priest and three women did commonly lie, with the chapel and garden. Pray that he may be called before the House and his title examined, as also the patent of the said foundation remaining with the Dean and Chapter of Westminster, and that petitioners may be re-established in the said almshouse. [1 *sheet.*]

March 6. Clowyns. 97. ——— to Francis Earl of Bedford. I have a Star Chamber suit against Wm. Lover and others, for a forgery, which touches most of the living left me by my father. Last Easter, a commission was issued to Peter Edgecombe and three others, to examine witnesses; and the depositions are taken, but not certified as I requested; so I was driven to get a writ of *certiorari*, to compel them to certify, but they have not done it yet. If this be not prevented, it will be a great hindrance to me. Pray get an order from the Lord Keeper for the commission to be stayed. [1 *page.*]

April 14. Charter of privileges given by Obdolowcan, King of Hyrcania, to the Company of English Merchant Adventurers for Russia, Persia, and Mare Caspium, with all the lands and countries adjoining to the same, obtained by Mr. Anthony Jenkinson, at his being there about the affairs of the said company. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. CXC., ff.* 94–95. *Printed in Hakluyt, Vol. I., p.* 395.]

May 18. 98. Lord Admiral [Clinton and Sec. Sir Wm. Cecil] to Mr. Chamberlain and Mr. Paulet, captains of Guernsey and Jersey. The Queen commands us to write to you to procure intelligence of the French preparations in Brittany and Normandy, especially at Brest, St. Malo, and Cherburg; and you shall be repaid all reasonable expenses. With note of a similar letter to the Mayor of Rye, to get information from Dieppe and the adjoining places. [1 *page. Draft by Sir Wm. Cecil.*]

May ? 99. Petition of Jacobo Aconty to the Queen. The Thames has so overflowed its banks as to inundate the lands near Erith. Understands the means of preventing so serious a damage; but when the

Digitized by Google

1563. VOL. XI.

land has many owners, they will rarely combine to bear the expense, unless some one will take the risk; cannot do it alone, but has friends who will help. Henry VIII,, when the land near the Tower was flooded, offered half the land to be recovered to those who should recover it. Requests a similar arrangement. [1 *page. Latin, much damaged. On* 24 *June* 1563, *Aconty, or Acontius, had a licence to take up workmen to amend Plumstead Marshes.*]

June 15. 100. Receipt by Joan Goodman, servant to Mr. Johnson, for 40*s.* from Wm. Latimer, archdeacon of Westminster. Endorsed as received from Frances Hunger, in part payment of 6*l.* [*Scrap.*]

June 26. 101. Memorandum of money paid into the Exchequer by Stonley, Gardiner, Killigrew, and Patten; total, 8,541*l.* Noted [*by Sir Wm. Cecil*], "Make this sum up to 10,000*l.* with money to be had from Bird." [¾ *page.*]

June 27. 102, 103. Two receipts by Wm. Whetcroft, each for 40*s.*, from Master Latimer, dean of Peterborough, on account of a debt due to Robt. Mynter of Tuddenham, co. Suffolk, one dated 21 * * * 3 Eliz., with note of payment of 4*l.* more in pistolets, in Mr. Grimston's house, Ipswich; the other dated 27 June, 5 Eliz. [1½ *pages, damaged.*]

July 29. 9 P.M. Portsmouth. 104. Sir Fr. Knollys to the Council. I am glad you allow my doings, and I enclose letters from Lord Warwick and Capt. Basing, of the Swallow. I hear by a crayer from Newhaven that had two or three men shot in passing out, that Mr. Winter, with the Falcon, and the 1,200 men and victuals in that convoy, was before Newhaven. I pray shortly to hear of their good entry into the town, as it will be a comfort to my Lord and his company.

I am troubled that I cannot get more victuals from Mr. Habington; he says my Lord Treasurer sends great quantities from London; I mean to send away to-morrow all he can presently make, and on Sunday will choose all the best men that are come hither from all the shires, appoint them to captains, and furnish them with weapons and armour, as far as the little that is here will stretch,—whereof there is great want;—I will train them in the field to give them courage, and ship away 800, with as much victuals as I can get of Mr. Habington, and return home the refuse men, of whom there are many.

I have also sent to the Wight for six boats to run ashore with the men and victuals, as mariners say they will be able to go to and fro in landing with less danger, and with less loss, if they should be sunk, than other vessels. Mr. Winter's opinion that the haven would presently be lost is found true. I trust Lord Warwick will be able to withstand the enemy, until a speedy composition shall make some honourable end. [2 *pages.*]

July ? 105. Estimate of the charges for the conduct of 3,800 soldiers and 1,400 pioneers, sent out of 28 towns and counties named, to

Digitized by Google

VOL. XI.

1563.

Portsmouth, Rye, and Harwich, for Newhaven; total, 1,015*l.* 10*s.*, and their coats, at 4*s.* each, 760*l.* With notes [*by Sir W. Cecil.* 1¾ *pages.*]

Aug. 16. The Court. 106. R. Jones to Mr. Oseley. I hear you desire my attendance next month upon an occasion I am sorry for; but God's will must be obeyed. I see, by your letter to Mr. Dale, that you play at the bucklers with your unquiet ghost. I pray God you make him to lay them down. No time of attendance could have happened more contrary to me, having promised to ride down into Gloucestershire, to Sir Thomas Chamberlain's, and provided liberally for my journey; sent for horses thence to be here at the end of this month, and appointed certain business with my father, Mr. Waade, before riding down; but nothing can make me unwilling to do for such a friend, and therefore I determine to satisfy your desire and to wait, with condition that you order two horses, with saddles and bridles for me, when the Queen happens to go hence, for I have none. You need not send Wm. Packer; I and my man shall be able to serve; but if he comes, I shall be the more eased and he relieved. Though you be merry, yet I am sad, and cannot but fear the worst.

P.S.—I mean to keep the horses all next month. [1 *page, damaged.*]

Aug. 16. 107. The Queen to Sir Adrian Poynings. The 100 men additional, returned from the garrison of Newhaven and appointed for the better ordering of Portsmouth, are not to remain there; but as it is thought better to furnish the Isle of Jersey against any sudden attempt, you are to inform Sir Hugh Paulet that they are to be transported there, and to confer with them about their speedy transportation. [¾ *page, copy.*]

Aug. 23. Windsor Castle. Writ of assistance to John M. Almain, gentleman, and Gerebrand Flous, in exercise of their licence to search for earth suitable for making brimstone, provided they do no injury, nor break ground without the owner's consent. [*Warrant Book I., p.* 10.]

Aug. ? 108. Account, by Wm. Stanton, of money received from 223 persons named, residing in the parish of St. Margaret Westminster, towards furnishing and transporting 12 soldiers to Newhaven, at two several times; total, 13*l.* 5*s.* 11½*d.*, in sums varying from 2*s.* to 4*s.* 4*d.* each; also of money received from certain constables for the same purpose, 8*s.* 1*d.* from 28 persons named; also of weapons given by nine persons; also of payments to men pressed 26 June to serve as soldiers, on their several attendances at musters, from 28 June to 25 July, at the Mantells, near Islington, before Sir Thos. Wroth and other commissioners, or at St. George's Fields or Tothill Fields, after which they were sent to Portsmouth; the two first payments 1*s.* each, then 6*d.* each, and then 4*d.* for their dinners before leaving; total, 8*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.*; also of the charge of the armour bought for them, 13*l.* 5*s.* 2*d.*, and 3*l.* for crown pieces given to each man, by order of the Commissioners. [*Book of 26 pages.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. XI.

1563. Sept. ? 109. Account of "how the Minoretts (Minories) came to the Crown." On 23 Nov., 30 Hen. VIII., Elizabeth Salvadge, the last Abbess of the Minories, with consent of the convent, surrendered the said monastery and all lands appertaining thereto to the King and his successors. By Act of Parliament 28 April, 31 Hen. VIII., the said monastery was confirmed to the Crown, and by another Act of 31 Hen. VIII., to John, Bishop of Bath and Wells, and his successors. He, with consent of the Dean and Chapter, conveyed them to Edward VI. and his successors. Edward VI., by patent of 13 Jan. 1553, granted them to Henry Duke of Suffolk, who conveyed the same to Sir John Grey Lord Grey, Geo. Medley, and others. They, being seized as tenants in common, viz., Lord Grey of three parts, and Medley of one part, by indenture dated 28 Feb. 1562, made partition of the same. The said Lord Grey and Lady Mary his wife, by indenture of 22 March 1562, conveyed their three parts to William Earl of Wiltshire, Marquis of Winchester, and his heirs. Henry, son and heir of Geo. Medley, by indenture of 10 June 1562, also conveyed his part to the said Marquis, reserving a term of years in one tenement and lands called the Laundry, which he then held as executor of his father, by virtue of a lease granted 20 May, 35 Hen. VIII., for 60 years, by the Bishop of Bath and Wells, and confirmed by the Dean and Chapter, to John Moore, in which demise the annual rent of 5*s.* was reserved. Queen Elizabeth, by indenture of 22 Sept. 1563, purchased all the interest of the said Marquis in the same, for the purpose of establishing a magazine there. [1¼ *pages.*]

Dec. 8. 110. Statement by Thos. Pinchbeck and Margaret his wife, of Scarning, co. Norfolk. We are ready to depose—on the matters in dispute between William Yelverton and Thos. Hoo, concerning the manor of Vewts, in Burnham, and other possessions belonging to the late John Giggs, co. Norfolk;—that the said Giggs, in consideration of 100 marks paid him by Humphrey Dean, of Tilney in Marshland, co. Norfolk, and of a jointure of certain lands, &c. to be made by Dean to Humphrey's wife Susan, daughter and heir of Giggs, promised that a certain recovery by Humphrey Carvile and Robt. Townesheud, to the use of the said Giggs and Agnes his wife for their lives, should be with remainder to the said Humphrey and Susan and their heirs. Also that the said Humphrey paid the 100 marks, made the jointure of the said lands, and married Susan as aforesaid.

Noted that a like deposition was to be made by Heilot and his wife and by John [Pinchbeck ?] and Wm. Hoo. [1 *page, draft.*]

1563 ?

111. Statement of causes why the Merchant Adventurers' traffic ought to be favoured, and others prohibited from intruding upon it. In the reign of Edward I., the Merchant Adventurers had privileges granted, and had a governor, and liberty to keep courts, and hold all manner of pleas, except such as touched life or member, which they still enjoy.

From time immemorial they have been serviceable to the Crown, and have, by appointment of the Princes of this realm, and for

Digitized by Google

1563? Vol. XI.

money by them borrowed, had their bonds taken for great sums For venting a great quantity of cloth, they have, by their prudence and great charge, provided places of traffic, for want whereof great distress might have arisen.

By their order and government, the prices of our cloths have been kept up, and the clothing so increased that now almost all the wools of the lands are clothed at home, and a great part of the navigation so maintained by them, that their service is specially sought by the mariners, and one skipper will give money to another for his turn in the service.

By fellowships and corporations, order and discipline are kept up, and they are able to defend injuries beyond the seas; but if the corporation should be dissolved or intruded upon, there will be disorders; our commodities will decay, foreign commodities will be bought, and daily injuries be done by strangers, as experience has shown.

Experience has also proved that the incorporate fellowship of merchants has always kept best traffic for the common weal of their country, and that particular trades of sole persons, not put under orderly government, has been to the decay of those persons, and to the common loss of their nation.

The Germans, Italians, Genoese, Florentines, Portuguese, &c., do therefore, in all their traffic, put themselves in fellowships and companies, under rules which they do not suffer to be broken without due penalties. [1¾ *pages.*]

112. Arguments to prove how far the Merchant Adventurers go beyond their several licences, in export of cloths, and proposal for reconstruction of the company.

By an Act 27 Henry VIII., all coloured cloths above the value of 3*l.*, and all white cloths above 4*l.*, were forbidden to be transported undressed, upon pain of forfeiture. The Merchant Adventurers ship their undressed cloths by licences granted by Her Majesty, and the dispensation of the law, viz.:—

1. By free licence for transporting 30,000 cloths yearly undressed.

2. By a licence to Sir Edw. Stafford, in Lord Howard's name, for transporting 100,000 cloths undressed.

3. By the dispensation of the law; that is, by shipping them as coarse, which is understood for cloths under the value of 6*l.*

The 30,000 cloths yearly to be shipped upon their free licences have these limitations, viz.:—

1. They may ship only 5,000 of any price or goodness, so that they are not Kentish or Suffolk cloths.

2. The other 25,000 must not exceed 6*l.* the cloth.

3. They must pay customs for all the cloths which they ship undressed by virtue of this licence.

Lord Howard's licence is to ship cloths undressed of any price or goodness, so as the 10th cloth be dressed. The cloths shipped for coarse must not exceed 4*l.*, or they become forfeit.

Digitized by Google

VOL. XI.

1563?

If strict examination were made of the 25,000 low priced cloths shipped by the company, in times of ample trade, when our cloth bears good prices, they would forfeit one half of them, for exceeding the price of 6*l.* limited in their patent.

They enter all their wrappers upon this licence, without paying customs, though by their patent they must pay customs for all cloths shipped upon that licence; and therefore it has to be considered whether their patent is not forfeited for breach of covenant.

The company have yearly, for 34 years, shipped 3,000 cloths more than their number of 30,000, which in so many years make 102,000; it is therefore to be considered whether this is not a forfeiture of the patent.

They have also transported this last year 15,000 cloths above the number granted in their free licence, pretending many of them to be the remains of last year; but these are by law forfeit, as they could not do it but by special licence; the value of this cloth is 80,000*l.*

Almost all the cloths which are shipped for coarse would be found above the price of 4*l.* To avoid the danger of the law, they must enter half their undressed cloths upon Lord Howard's licence; the licence and dressing the 10th cloth will prejudice the company above 5,000*l.* per annum.

If Her Majesty is pleased, for the many abuses committed by the company in the using of their free licence, to revoke her patent, yet she may, in recompence thereof, give them a new charter and privileges, whereby she may advance her revenue, and the company stand in a better state than they now do; this shall appear by comparing their present state, under their free licence, with their future state under this new conceived patent.

There are yearly transported by the company 60,000 undressed cloths, whereof, admitting 30,000 to pass upon the free licence, the remaining, 30,000 must be issued upon some other licence, which, after their former rate of 2*s.* 4*d.* a cloth, will cost them 4,000*l.* a year.

They must also dress the 10th cloth, which in 30,000 yearly is 3,000; and this will cost them 3,000*l.*, making together 7,000*l.*

Notwithstanding this annual charge, the company will be daily molested by the clothworkers and other future patents. First, by examining their dressed cloths, to see whether they are of the same nature and goodness as their licensed ones. Second, by examining their free licence, whether the 25,000 low price cloths exceed the price of 6*l.* Third, by taking the forfeiture of the law, if the dressed and licensed cloths are not of one nature and goodness, and if the free licensed cloths, exceed the prices limited in their patent.

Request for a new patent to the company, forbidding any but themselves to export undressed cloths, freeing them from dressing the 10th cloth, and granting them leave to transport yearly 48,000 short cloths, paying 2*s.* a cloth, and 12,000 long ones at 2*s.* 6*d.*;

Digitized by Google

VOL. XI.

1563? total custom yearly, 6,400*l.* The company would thus save 700*l.* a year. Statement of the advantages which the company would derive from such a charter. [4 *pages.*]

113. Notes to show the equality of bays and kerseys, and that therefore bays should pay the same customs as kerseys. A sorting or Hampshire kersey is to weigh, according to the Statute, 22 lbs., three kerseys answer in custom for a short cloth, because they contain the same weight of wool, 66 lbs. An ordinary or northern kersey is to weigh 19 lbs., and three kerseys answer the custom of a short cloth, and weigh 57 lbs. A Devonshire dozen is to weigh 14 lbs., and four of them answer the custom of a short cloth, and weigh 56 lbs.

A single bay of Norwich and Colchester, of 54 to 60 threads, weighs 27 lbs, and three single bays 81 lbs. A double bay of Sandwich, of 100 threads, weighs about 46 lbs., and a bay and a half 69 lbs. Similar particulars of the weight of Norwich and Colchester bays, Hampshire and Northern kerseys, Devonshire dozens, &c., proving that bays exceed kerseys in weight of wool, and equal them in value and fineness.

The custom was imposed upon wool in the reign of Edward III., when there was very little cloth draped in this land; and afterwards a small custom of 14*d.* upon every short cloth was appointed, which continued until the reign of Queen Mary. The Council then,—seeing that the trade of clothmaking was greatly increased, that the number of cloths transported far surmounted that of former years, and likewise that the quantity of wool transported was much less than that transported in former times by the staplers, also that the customs decreased, because as much wool as the weight of a short cloth, transported in wool, yielded six times as much custom as the same weight draped into cloth,—raised the custom of cloth, to equalize the custom of wool; that the subjects receiving a great benefit by draping the wool, whereby thousands of poor were maintained, the Queen might receive the former value in customs, whereupon the customs of a short cloth were raised from 14*d.* to 6*s.* 8*d.*

The same reasons that then moved the Council to raise the customs of cloth may now persuade the reducing of bays to pay the same custom as cloth. Some will say that in the book of rates bays were rated at 40*s.* the piece, which is true; but,

Answer First. The wool that made those bays was transported hence to the Low Countries, and the customs were paid for it at the shipping outwards.

Second. The same wool being wrought into bays, in Flanders, a great quantity of it, as a foreign commodity, was brought hither, and paid customs again. Now these bays being wholly made here, the great custom is lost which was paid at the transporting of the wool, which was at least three times as much as Her Majesty now receives of strangers for the customs of bays.

Digitized by Google

1563 ? VOL. XI.

Thirdly. As the dressing of the wool into cloth, before the custom of cloth was raised, was a great decay to the customs, so now the trade of bays being so greatly increased, whereby so great a quantity of wool is and will be converted to that use, the less cloth will be made; and being so transported in bays, Her Majesty loses two-thirds of the custom she would receive if it were transported in cloth. That the trade of bays daily increases must be granted, because it is become to be a great trade to send them to Italy, which, 10 years since, were an unknown commodity there. Again, it may be alleged that the trade of making bays is old; but these were Sudbury bays, so small and coarse that they were little better than a cotton, and were sold for 20*s.* and 24*s.* apiece.

Fourthly. There is another sort made at Coxall, Maidstone, and other places, which are called manikins, in length and breadth equal to short Suffolk cloth, save that they are afted and cottoned like bays. These are in great use here, and are likewise transported and converted to frieze, whereby Her Majesty sustains great loss in customs, for they are transported for bays, and pay custom for them; so that whereas a great quantity of our white cloths transported into the Low Countries was bought by the Dutch, and converted into frieze, now these manikins serve for the same use, and therefore the less quantity of our cloth will be transported. [3¾ *pages.*]

Endorsed "Touching the issuing of the Merchant Adventurers' free licence for shipping of undressed cloths."

114. Statement that on questions daily growing touching the certainty of the Queen's rents and revenues in Guernsey, the Privy Council ordered the Governor, bailiff, and jurats to make an extent of them; they, for more certainty and better profit, granted some of the said lands in fee-farm. The book thus prepared was approved and enrolled in the Exchequer, and the Queen wishes the said grants to pass the Great Seal, and authorizes the Governor to let in fee farm such lands as fall in, provided he take a reasonable fine and increase the rent; provided also, that the increased rent and fines be employed upon the fortifications of Castle Cornet, under survey of the bailiff and jurats, and the account delivered to the Lord Treasurer. [1¼ *pages.*]

115. Account of payments due out of the office of the Chamber between this and Easter next, 3,740*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* Endorsed [*by Sir John Mason.* 1 *page.*]

116. Note of the manor of Perley, co. Hants, parcel of the jointure of Lady Bruen, late wife of Sir John Bruen. [*Scrap.*]

Endorsed, "L. Robert [Dudley]'s request."

117. Particulars of rents, &c. of certain lands in the Forest of Ashdown, co. Sussex, held of the Duchy of Lancaster, and demised chiefly to Sir Ric. Sackville and his son Thomas. [2 *sheets sewn together.*]

118. Plan of the land in Ashdown Forest in controversy between Sir Ric. Sackville and Sir Edw. Gage. [*Folding sheet.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. XI.

1563 ?

119. Licence to —— Canwyk, butcher of Westminster, to kill and sell flesh during Lent, within the city of Westminster, to such as are ill or have licences to eat it, giving in weekly certificates of the quantity sold. [¾ *page, draft, by Sir Wm. Cecil, on the back of a requisition from the Spanish envoy to the Council, requesting them to call upon Sir John Perrot, Vice-Admiral in Wales, to answer for seizing a Flemish ship named the St. Pancratius.* ½ *page, Latin.*]

120. Epigram translated from Latin into English verse [*by Sir Thos. Chaloner*], together with satirical verses by the same "against one Ashley, that by the help of Foxley's wife and Cockerell's wife had gotten away a young thing to his habitation in the North." [2 *pages.*]

121. Translation by [*Sir T. Chaloner*] into English verse of the seven metres of the first book and the two first metres of the second book of *Boethius de Consolatione Philosophiæ.* [8 *pages.*]

VOL. XII. 1564, 1565.

1564.

Jan. 15. Cheynes. 1. Francis Earl of Bedford to Mr. Haddon, master of the Court of Requests. These two poor women have a suit depending before you against a servant of mine; I pray you to show them favour as to truth and conscience may seem most agreeable, and such expedition that when the law has proceeded on their case, I may rid myself of the continual exclamations they make to me for the matter. [½ *page.*]

Feb. 26. Bond by Lord Robt. Dudley, master of the Horse, to Christopher Tamworth of Tilton, Leicestershire, in 2,000*l.*, for performance of certain covenants and agreements comprised in a former indenture between them, relating to the quiet enjoyment by Tamworth of the tithes of certain lands, parcel of Tilton parsonage in the town and fields of Merfields in the same parish, of the yearly value of four marks. [*Parchment slip, signed R. Dudley, attested by Wm. Glaseour before John Dudley, master in Chancery, with fragment of a seal. Case Eliz. H., No.* 7.]

Feb. 2. Receipt by Hen. Stowkes for 9*l.* from Dr. Wm. Latimer, dean of Peterborough, for the first payment of his subsidy due to Her Majesty last Sept. [½ *page, damaged.*]

March 2. 3. Receipt by Edm. Townsend for 12*s.* from the Vicar of Ashby-Ledgers, Northamptonshire, as the first payment of the subsidy due 30 Sept. 1563. [*Scrap.*]

March 23. 4. Account by John Glascock, feodary of Essex, of sums paid to persons named for reparations at Colne House, Essex, since the

Digitized by Google

1564. VOL. XII.

death of the late Earl [of Oxford], 11*l.* 6*s.*; also for repairs done by Lady Baylie, 8*l.* 3*s.* 3*d.*; total 19*l.* 9*s.* 3*d.* With note, by Sir Wm. Cecil, that the amount is to be allowed out of the rent which shall grow due to Her Majesty from Michaelmas last. [3 *pages.*]

April 13. Bristol. 5. Richard Bond to Richard Wosley [Oseley]. According to your directions, I have distrained upon Mr. Aylworth's lands, and still have them in hand; and have given notice to all his tenants to leave, and promised to discharge them of their arrears. Concerning John Pyll's lands, if you give orders I shall be glad to do what in me lies, as I have had great strifes both with Aylworth and Pyll.

P.S.—My neighbour Lawrence Vine, who takes great pains in your behalf, sends his hearty commendations. [½ *page, damaged.*]

April 25. The Court. 6. Blanche Parry to Sir Wm. Cecil, master of the Wards, London. This poor man, Louis Boughton, a friend of mine, is, as he thinks, wrongfully vexed in the Court of Wards, and having urgent business to attend to, I beg you to release him upon bonds for his appearance, until next Michaelmas Term, when he shall answer to all matters objected against him. [½ *page, damaged.*]

April. 7. "Note of the course betwixt the North Foreland and the river of Embs in East Friesland, and also of all such islands and dangers as lie betwixt the East part of Holland and the said river, with the marks of churches, steeples, mills, and beacons standing upon the same islands, with certain channels or entries passing forth of the sea into the Sower [Zuyder?] sea and into West Friesland and East Friesland, and how the dangers of the same coast are to be eschewed; with the ebbs and floods and course upon the same coast, and how to find the buoys or tuns entering into the river of Embs, and the order of the beacons upon the island of Rottam, at the entry of the river, and what water the same buoys lie in; the course of the river unto the city of Emden, and what water there is up to the city, and before the city; made out by William Towerson, merchant." Taken in a voyage along the said coast, in April 1564. [7 *pages.*]

[April.] 8. Deposition of Sir John White, Lord Mayor of London. Upon the request of Thomas Bill, citizen and haberdasher, I took, on 6 April 1564, the voluntary deposition on oath of Thomas Marten of Southwark, public notary, aged 40, who deposed: that in June 1562, he knew Wm. Skipwith, of St. Alban's, co. Herts, Robert Austin, citizen and grocer of London, and Alice his wife, widow of Hen. Duncombe, late of Tiscote, co. Herts. That in the said month, Austin caused one of deponent's servants to draw a deed, whereby Skipwith should release to Robert and Alice Austin all his right in the mansion house and manor of Somertons, and in Mylfeld pasture, and lodge in Northeaston, co. Oxford, then in occupation of Hen. Moore. That after Austin and his friends had perused the draft, they caused one of deponent's servants to engross it, and that Skipwith shortly after signed, sealed, and delivered it to

Digitized by Google

VOL. XII.

1564. Austin. Also in consideration that Austin had lately married Skipwith's natural sister Alice, to whom he, Skipwith, owed certain sums of money, he gave to Robert and Alice the lease of the said premises, dated 8 May 1553, granted by Wm. Anne to Hen. Duncombe, for 61 years from the death of Anne Anne, widow, rent 12*l.*, as also an indenture of conveyance of the premises, executed by Duncombe to Skipwith.

Edm. Page, gentleman, aged 30, servant to Edward Earl of Hertford, deposed before me to the same effect; also that Austin, in consideration of the aforesaid lease, released the said Skipwith of a debt of 30*l.*, and one of 3*l.* odd, standing in the shop book of Thos. Bill, citizen and haberdasher, as aforesaid; gave him a black gelding worth 20 marks, and repaid 93*l.*, and a noble, paid for redemption of the said lease, it having been mortgaged by Alice, in her widowhood, to one Hawtry. [7½ *sheets. Signed by Sir John White and Edw. Lee.*]

June 7. Dowgate. 9. Miles Coverdale, late bishop of Exeter, to Dr. Haddon and Mr. Sackford, masters of the Requests. As this poor widow, the bearer, came to me with weeping tears, praying me to direct a letter to you in her favour, having heretofore enjoyed some fruits of your charitable and godly inclination, in the lawful furtherance of such as have right and are no dissemblers, I am the bolder to beg so much of your favourable help as may comfort the said poor desolate widow, within the limits of equity and conscience. I have commended my humble suit to writing after this homely sort, not mistrusting your godly sincerity in your office, but rather desirous to see the heavy-hearted widow helped and relieved. [½ *page.*]

June 8. 10. The Queen to the Earl of Northumberland. We hear that you, as steward of our seigniories and lordships of Middleham, do not conform to the orders of the Court of Exchequer, for our profit. We command you so to do, and to order your deputies so to proceed, and keep their books as the Exchequer officers direct. With note of like letters, with fitting alterations, to Sir George Bowes for Barnard castle, to the Lord Warden of the East Marches, and the stewards of the lands there. [1 *page, draft, corrected by Sir Wm. Cecil.*]

[June 8.] 11. The Queen to the Lord Warden of the West Marches, Bishop of Carlisle, Mr. Vaughan, and other stewards of lands in Cumberland and Westmoreland. You order our lands in Penrith, the forest of Inglewood, &c., under leases by the late kings, and by colour thereof, let lands, enclose wastes, &c. without profit to us, without the agreement of the Exchequer officers, who have all our land in charge, except those belonging to the Duchy of Lancaster or Court of Wards. You are therefore to conform in all respects to their control. [1 *page.*]

1564?
June 12. 12. Petrus Bizzarus Perusinus to [Sir Wm. Cecil]. The Archbishop of Canterbury gave me three years ago a prebend in Salis-

Digitized by Google

VOL. XII.

1564?

bury, worth 20*l.* yearly; I beg the Queen's leave to enjoy it, although absent, with a little increase of stipend. Meanwhile I offer you my services abroad. I should like to remain either at Venice or Lyons, to superintend the printing of my works, and no place in Europe is fitter to gain knowledge of affairs, which is very useful to princes. Please to confer hereon with Lord Robert [Dudley], to whom I have letters in my favour from the Earl of Bedford. [1 *page, Latin. Strype in his Life of Parker, Vol. I., p.* 50, *has given the substance of this letter under the date of* 1570, *which is endorsed upon it; but from the mention of "Lord Robert," who was created Leicester in Sept.* 1564, *and from the fact that an edition of the works of Bizzari was actually published at Venice in* 1565, *the date can hardly be later than June* 1564.]

1564.

June 26. 13. Receipt by Gregory Pagrave for 380 sheep, parcel of 600, from Thomas Hoo, to the use of John Pagrave, distinguishing how many were lambs, ewes, and rams. [*Scrap.*]

July 16. Greenwich. 14. Lord Robert Dudley, Sir Wm. Cecil, and Sir Edw. Rogers, Lords of the Council, to Sir John White, lord mayor of London. We send you enclosed the request of a Frenchman named Bryart, complaining of Dunstone Anes, a Portuguese, who, under colour of being the Queen's grocer, would put him out of his house. We pray you to call the parties before you, and finding it as pretended, to take order that no colour of Her Majesty's service wrongs the Frenchman, and give such final order that the party complain no more hither; or, if there be not right on the Frenchman's side, certify the same to us, to be answered him upon further complaint. [¾ *page.*] *Encloses,*

14. 1. *Petition of Peter Bryart, merchant of Rouen, to the Council. Because of his religion, was forced to fly for his life, and lost all his goods, cattle, and lands, and dares not return thither, as he has trafficked most of his life in London. Has, by the aid of the worshipful of London, procured a broker's office, and sent for his wife and nine children; and finding a small fit house in the parish of St. Katherine Coleman's, wherein Mr. Pye, Her Majesty's joiner dwelt, he concluded with Rich. Stondley, one of the four tellers who held Pye's interest, for a lease of the house and garden for* 10 *years, and spent much money thereon. Subsequently Dunstone Anes, a Portuguese, came to Stondley, and under colour of being the Queen's grocer, threatened to turn him out, which will be his ruin, and Stondley can find other and much better houses to serve Her Majesty; prays that he may continue to enjoy his lease, according to law and justice.* [1 *sheet.*]

July 18. The Court. 15. Ralph Hope to Mr. Boswell, clerk of the Wards. Upon my last meeting with you in Poul's [St. Paul's], you referred to a suit I had made respecting the wardship of young Spilman, marvelling

Digitized by Google

VOL. XII.

1564.

that I did not proceed. I obtained the commission, and with your help shall proceed. If you choose you shall have him at my hands. I am content to allow you any charges to which you may be put, Let me understand your mind by my servant the bearer. [1 *page. damaged.*]

Aug. 4? 16. Ode of welcome by Tob. Colcloughe addressed to [Sir Wm.] Cecil and other noblemen [*on their visit probably to Cambridge*]. *Inc.* "Blanda per cœlum fugito coruscum." [11 *stanzas, Latin. The Queen and Court visited Cambridge early in August* 1564.]

Aug. 4? 17. Complimentary verses addressed to [*Sir W. Cecil on his visit to Cambridge?*] by R. Gervis. *Inc.* "Tunc erat Danaum regale animosus Achilles." [34 *Latin hexameters.*]

Aug. 4? 18. Verses by Thos. Clear, of Trinity college, Cambridge, on the arrival of many eminent men of the Queen's Privy Council. *Inc.* "Ridet tota cohors, Academia splendida gaudet." [14 *Latin hexameters and pentameters.*]

Aug. 4? 19. John and Charles Chichester to [Sir Wm. Cecil]. We congratulate your arrival here, being a friend of our parents; but will not be prolix, as you are so occupied in State affairs. [½ *page, Latin.*]

Aug. 29. 20. Lord Treas. Winchester to Sir Nich. Throckmorton. As my letters to Her Majesty were written, I received letters from Council for the same, and therefore you should take knowledge of it to Her Grace, and to the Lords as you think good. [½ *page.*]

Sept. 1. York. 21. Thomas Archbishop of York and four others of the Council of York to the Queen. We have lately sat for administration of justice at York, and determined many suits; upon the arrival of your Justices of Assize, we, with them, kept a session of oyer and terminer and gaol delivery; 13 persons were arraigned, 10 condemned for murders, felonies, and burglaries, seven executed, three reprieved, and the other three committed to the ordinary by reason of their clergy. We went and kept another session at Newcastle, at which 14 persons were condemned, 13 executed, and the other reprieved; we also sat there for administering justice for Westmoreland, Cumberland, Northumberland, and the bishopric of Durham.

We have also called before us all the justices of peace for the said counties, and given them charge to be more diligent in execution of laws, and have consulted with the Earl of Bedford, Lord Scrope, and Sir John Forster, touching the state of the Marches towards Scotland, and the enclosures in Northumberland; and thereupon assembled all the justices and other gentlemen, and taken order with them for accomplishment of their duties in that behalf, according to the order taken by your late Commissioners. Your subjects in this country remain in good obedience. [1½ *pages.*]

Sept. 14. 22. Survey of Bulkington manor, parish of Kevell, co. Wilts, part of the possessions of the late George Worth, taken before Rob.

Digitized by Google

VOL. XII.

1564. Grove, feodary of Wiltshire; value 12*l.* 9*s.* 7*d.* a year. Also of his lands in Christian Malford and Somerford Magna, co. Wilts, value 8*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.*; with note that there belong thereto no woods nor advowsons, but only a court baron to be held at Bulkington. [8½ *pages.*]

Sept. 15. St. James's. 23. The Queen to the Earl of Northumberland. Having authorised the Lord Treasurer, Sir Ric. Sackville under treasurer, and Sir Wm. Mildmay chancellor of the Exchequer, to survey and let the castle, parks, farms, &c. belonging to the seigniory of Middleham, we require you to order your under-steward and other officers there to attend upon our commissioners, to keep the courts, and to enter all grants that shall be made. [1 *page, copy.*]

Sept. 23. 24. Lord Treasurer Winchester to the Earl of Northumberland. The order of the Queen's lands in Middleham, whereof you are high steward, does not proceed, because you claim for the tenants a tenant right, whereof there is no record. The Queen has written to you to order your deputies to assist such commissioners as I send for doing thereof. If you will suffer this to be done, I have given order that it shall be done agreeably to justice and the tenants' satisfaction, without touching your honour or office; for your under steward shall keep the courts for the Commissioners and make record; if you think this prejudicial to your honour, I will declare the same to Her Highness, and leave the matter to her own order. [1 *page, copy.*]

Oct. 10. Topcliffe. 25. Earl of Northumberland to the [Lord Treasurer]. I have received Her Majesty's and your letters for the order of the tenants of the lordship of Middleham, by the Commissioners appointed for that purpose, and for the attendance of my deputy steward on the Commissioners. When time shall serve, I shall be most willing in those affairs. Considering however how importunate I have been on the tenants' behalf, for the establishment of their custom, I beg you to have it in remembrance; what good liking it had been to them, and commodity to Her Majesty, to have such custom established, you well know by my report, and how much the former Councils respected its antiquity; now I, thinking to do good service by staying the suits of a multitude of the tenants to Her Majesty, took it upon me, which I fancy you did not like, whilst they think I have not done what they expected, and have lost what they could have secured, and this may impair my credit with them. If this may not persuade, and the contrary is to be used, rather than any delay of Her Majesty's profits shall be imputed to me, I shall earnestly travail therein. [1½ *pages, copy.*]

Endorsed "Copy of the Queen's Majesty's letters to the Earl of Northumberland, touching the tenants of Middleham."

Oct. 15. Gunoldsby. 26. Earl of Hertford to the Earl of Leicester, Master of the Horse. Although these late mishaps have made me silent, yet do I not mistrust but your noble nature continues your friendly working for me. I must build upon your promise of most earnest friend-

Digitized by Google

1564. VOL. XII.

ship, and as I mean faithfully to perform the service of a perfect well-willer, so I beseech God work in your heart to be earnest and friendly towards me and my lamentable cause.

To make my new suit to you, I cannot but renew my old desire of your aid to remove Her Majesty's heavy displeasure; no greater comfort could happen to me than the recovering her favour, which depends wholly on your honourable and friendly dealing with her on my behalf. Besides my inward repentance, if my land or living might purchase pardon for my offence, I would gladly part therewith. My weary cause provokes me to be tedious, and therefore I end, hoping more in your good and noble nature to do good in my cause, than in any deserts I have or am able to offer you. [¾ *page. Copy from the original, in possession of the Marquis of Hertford, with the original cover.*]

Oct. 16. Norwich. 27. Edw. Gaston to Mr. Haddon, Master of Requests. Since your departure from Norwich, the preachers from the city have taken in hand,—both for their better exercise and also for the education of the people,—prophecying, which is done once in three weeks, when one first interprets a piece of the scriptures, which at present is Paul to the Romans, for an hour, and then two others reply for half an hour, when we end with prayer. My lord bishop, at his last giving orders, admitted none that had no knowledge in the Latin tongue, or that exercised any secular occupancy, by means whereof John Cayme was not admitted, for he lacked the Latin, and was a butcher.

You have been acquainted with divers colleges in Cambridge and Oxford, but I could never learn that you obtained any lease for yourself till this day. Remember the old proverb "Better late than never;" wherefore if you would try Trinity College, Cambridge, for the lease of the parsonage of Chesterton or Tamington or Barrington, you might not only pleasure yourself but your friends. What need I to move you to consider the godly farmers belonging to King's College or Christ Church, Oxford, which are better known to you than to me? Friendship may do much, and if there be want of money, it may be supplied. You see I look out better for others than myself. [1½ *pages.*]

Oct. 18. 28. Lord Treasurer Winchester to Sir Wm. Cecil. Since Lord Scrope is come to the city, and will have to attend the Queen for declaration of his charge of the West Marches, he is noted by all the country for his favour to the noblemen and tenants, and for applying his charge to her profit. He has mounted certain of her ordnance in Carlisle castle at his own charge, has ridden with her commissioners for the survey of her lands in that March, and has seen faults redressed, and lands and rents restored within four parcels of lands in Inglewood forest, claimed by the holders as their own, which they must prove by writing, or leave.

The farmers and tenants are agreed to yield the Queen, for every gressom at every change, two years' rent, and every third year a year's rent, maintaining all repairs at their own charges, which is their ancient custom, although other lords take more upon their

Digitized by Google

VOL. XII.

1564.

lands, as I did when I had land there. Tell this to the Queen, that she may thank Lord Scrope.

Her gressoms there will extend to 2,000*l.*, which money will repair Carlisle castle and citadel, and Penrith, and Bewcastle dale. There is much land and rent restored to the Queen in this survey.

The citadel of Carlisle, charged yearly with 160*l.* fees, may be kept by the city for 40*l.*, if the Queen pleases.

The walls of the city be fallen down in divers parts, which the city should amend.

Plumpton Park is rented at 160*l.*, that was before but 50*l.* leased to the captain during her pleasure, whereof his fee is allowed, and he charged with rent, which lease the tenants would have discharged, that they might pay their gressoms and duties to the Queen, and have no other service to her farmer.

Pray inform her of these things; I have no time to repair to her, but I will shortly, with the Lord of Hertford and Mr. Inglefield's causes, amongst others. [2½ *pages. Signed: W.*]

[Oct. 24.] 29. Interrogatories touching the character and conduct of Hen. Searle, of Cambridge, viz.,—

1. What suits has Searle in the Chancery, King's Bench, Common Pleas, and the Prerogative and Delegates' Court, and for what amount?

2. What sum has he diced and riotously made away with?

3. Whether he is not a common drunkard, and does not owe more than he is able to pay?

4. Whether, being convened before the Vice-Chancellor for being commonly defamed with his maid, he was not excommunicated, and has so remained since Easter?

5. Whether, as mayor of the town, he did cut out one portion of the records of the town, and insert another, to defraud the orphan.

Also like interrogatories for Roger Slegg,—

1. Whether in the time of his mayoralty he did not spend above 200*l.* in suits, quarrels, and gifts, and leave the town 80*l.* in debt?

2. Whether he did not borrow 20*l.* of the town, and has not repaid it?

3. Whether he has not so carried his own quarrel that the town bears out his charges?

4. Whether he and his do not now lie at the charge of the town, and what money he had beforehand of the common purse?

5. Whether the whole university and town, a few light persons excepted, do not take him to be a man of little honesty or truth, and not worthy to bear authority?

6. Whether, being mayor, he did not take 30*l.* to convey a piece of ground from the university and the town?

7. What has he got by marriages?

8. Whether, being mayor, he did not permit Hen. Creede, a notorious thief, to remain in Cambridge?

9. Whether he is not a barrater and maker of sedition in the university and town, and a companion of lewd persons?

Digitized by Google

VOL. XII.

1564.

10. Whether he has not been put out of the commission?

11. Whether he and Searle have not earnestly laboured that the town may join them in this matter?

12. Whether Slegg has not kept a common dice house, and had a comune box on the table for them that cast, as at Northumberland House, to the undoing of many young gentlemen? [1⅞ *pages. See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XXXV., Nos.* 9, 10.]

Nov. 4. 30. Receipt, by Henry Stowkes, of 9*l.* from Dr. William Latimer, dean of Peterborough Cathedral, as his second subsidy payment, due 30 Sept. 1564. [½ *page.*]

Nov. 6. 31. Account sent to Sir John Conway, of money expended on his behalf for swords, daggers, spurs, &c., as also for his brother John, for my Lady, for gold and silver lace, velvet, &c., and paid to servants and other persons named. Total, 32*l.* 19*s.*, of which 17*l.* has been received. [3 *pages.*]

Dec. 29. York. 32. Thomas Archbishop of York, to the Earl of Leicester. I have received a letter from you touching Valentine Browne, and two from the Council; one concerning a certificate to be made of justices of peace and others bearing office with the Commissioners of York, and the other for searching out the authors of the late riot in the west of Yorkshire; I intended to bring my answer, but it will be near Candlemas before I am in London, when I will make due certificate of the whole matter. I cannot do so before; there have been such practices used therein. I have appointed the sheriff and justices of Yorkshire to enquire of the first matter, and to be with me at York on 14 Jan., with certificate thereon. As to the riot, I have issued processes for some of the supposed offenders and necessary witnesses, and for the justices of peace adjoining to be here to-day and to-morrow; what shall fall out upon examination I and the rest of the Council here will certify to you in the Star Chamber, the first day of next term.

Upon sundry robberies committed in these parts, we had divers men imprisoned on suspicion, amongst whom was John Lamburne, but could get no proofs against them till Lamburne, in pity for those imprisoned innocent, and in hope of the Queen's mercy, made a full confession in secret to me, on my promise to try to obtain his pardon. We sent his confession to the Council, but received no answer; and the Lord Chief Justice of Queen's Bench, to discredit me, sent a writ for him. I refused to allow him to be removed without the Queen's orders, when the sheriff received another writ to send him up, under pain of a fine of 100*l.*; but knowing the Chief Justice's proceedings against me, I have stayed it till my coming up, inasmuch as he was indicted before me, and is in York castle for robberies committed within our commission, and the Lord Chief Justice should not interrupt matters before the Lord President and Council.

The good effect of his confession is much to be weighed, for thereby Her Majesty's honour is advanced, her subjects quieted, and the capital thieves apprehended, as Fras. Wake, Capt. Barker, Thos.

Digitized by Google

VOL. XII.

1564.

Ards, and many more at Grantham, Lincoln castle, and Nottingham, who, if properly handled, could declare of 200 robberies and felonies.

As I have been the principal doer in this matter, I cannot be induced by my Lord Chief Justice, or any other, so to deal therein that I might be noted either as a betrayer of a man for his life, or to show such gross negligence whereby others, by corrupt sleights, might bring the same to pass. Make Her Majesty privy to the contents of my letters, and I doubt not at my coming, I shall make such further declarations as shall show that our doings in this matter are for the preferment of justice, and the proper ordering of these parts in time to come. [3 *pages.*]

Dec. ? 33. Receipt by Thos. Bacon Salter, of London, for 10*l.* from Dr. Wm. Latimer, dean of Peterborough, on account. Also another receipt of 20*l.*, in part payment of 100*l.*, due on a later agreement, dated 2 Nov. 1564. [*Scrap.*]

Dec. ? 34. Lord Edw. Seymour to Sir Wm. Cecil, Chancellor of Cambridge. Thanks for your letter to Dr. Beaumont, master of Trinity College, Cambridge, which procured me admission to that college, where I hope to make progress if I can have a suitable place for study. There was not room for me to sleep or study in my tutor's bedroom, so Dr. Newton received me into his bedroom, where I have quietly remained. I want you to ask Dr. Beaumont to allow me to occupy Dr. Newton's room after his departure, as it would be very annoying to me to be transferred to another, and separated from my tutor. [¾ *page, Latin. See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XXXVI., No.* 35.]

1564 ?
Wimbledon. Sec. Wm. Cecil to the Earl of Bedford. Advice on his conduct in the government of Berwick. Think of some noblemen whom you can take as your pattern. Consider your commission attentively. Weigh well what comes before you. Let your household be an example of order. Allow no excess of apparel; no disputes on Prince's affairs at table. Be hospitable, but avoid excess. Be impartial; easy of access. Do not favour lawyers without honesty. Try to make the country gentlemen agree; take their sons as your servants; train them in artillery, wrestling, &c. Your doings here have deserved praise; continue to deserve it. [*pp.* 5–17 *of a 4to. printed in London in* 1642, *along with Robert Cecil, Earl of Salisbury's essay on the place of a Secretary. Dom. Papers, James I., Vol. LXIX, No.* 61.]

Bristol. 35. Richard Bond to ———. I send you the names of five upon whom we have distrained, and there are others. They will not pay any money, as Mr. Alworth has made them warrants to defend themselves. [¾ *page.*]

36. List of sovereigns, dukes, marquises, and earls, who have been Knights of the Garter; also of those made by Henry VIII.,

Digitized by Google

VOL. XII.

1564 ? Edward VI., and Elizabeth, with a few notes relating to the installation of foreign princes, &c. [3¼ *pages.*]

37. Memorandum of pleas held before the Judge Helier de Carteret, Hugh Perin, and five other jurats. Helier le Marinell is committed to the castle, for disobeying the Lieutenant-Governor of Jersey in not appearing before the Court. [¼ *page, French.*]

38. "An extract of divers things to be enquired of, and of sundry pains, amerciaments, forfeitures, and fines to be found and assessed from the first Courts kept to the use of Edw. Clere, Esq.," in the manors of Fruethorpe, Ormsby, Burgh Winterton, Wymondham, Thurston, &c. [*Book of* 20 *written and* 4 *blank pages, damaged.*]

39. Blank Commissions of Peace to 30 Commissioners, for execution of justice in the priory of Christchurch, London., part of the possessions of Thomas Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal of England, especially against hunters, workmen, artificers, servants, innkeepers, mendicants, and vagabonds committing felonies therein. Difficult cases to be referred to the judges. [8 *sheets, Latin.*]

1565.
Jan. 9. St. John's. 40. Francis Chaloner to John Smythe, son and heir of the late Sir Clement Smythe, at the Court of Spain. Finding you are in Spain, where my brother is ambassador, I take the opportunity to renew my old suit for a power of attorney, to implead in your name the executors of your father still living, for the accounts detained from me, whereby I have been forced to spend 300*l.* more than I needed. You are bound thereto in conscience, your father being put only in trust, and thereby gaining much of the goods of Sir Wm. Bowyer, my father-in-law, which I lose; so I hope you will now perform what you failed to do, in spite of many appointments, before you left England. It will do me good, and you no harm. [1¼ *pages.*]

Jan. ? 41. Blank form of a power of attorney from John Smythe, son and heir and one of the executors of Sir Clement Smythe, deceased, to Francis Chaloner of London, for procuring the payment of money due to his father's estate, by Thomas Fyshe of London, Henry Searle, alderman of Cambridge, and Thos. Bowes, goldsmith of London, and Cecily his wife, sole executrix of the will of Wm. Eynns, late of London. [*Parchment, Latin.*]

Jan. 31. My poor house, Dieulencres. 42. Sir Ralph Bagnall to Sir Nicholas Throckmorton. My continual tastes of your friendship embolden me to trouble you. At my coming hither before Christmas, I was told I should have so despatched my business as to be at Court again within three or four days after Twelfth Day, but money is so scarce, and the parties so many I bargain withal, I am forced to tarry long here, and to give summer days for their payments; but I shall be with you shortly, and bring enough to discharge my debts, and 500*l.* towards my furniture for Jersey, which my good Lord determined for me.

Digitized by Google

1565. VOL. XII.

Although I yield 100*l.* pension yearly to Master Chamberlain,—and if it so like my Lord I shall be agreeable to the same, or what further portion he appoint,—yet now in my old days, after my many losses and troubles, I may say to myself that all the goodwill I have borne towards his Lordship's house is well remembered. He shall not advance any that shall be more faithful to him, and he may find me apter and of better means to stand him in stead than his expectation is.

Send for Francis Barnam, a merchant to whom I owe 1,000*l.*, and will him to bear with me for some longer time than he did this time 12 months, when I owed and paid him 700*l.*, and promise that he shall be considered for his forbearance of his money. My commendations to my good lady and yourself. [¾ *page.*]

Feb. 4. From Sir Jno. Mason's.

43. Edward Earl of Hertford to his cousin Sir Nicholas Throckmorton. Now that I have obtained licence, I may no longer leave you unnoticed, or remain your debtor for your good report of me in France, and your friendly care to such of my friends as, since your coming over, have moved your good remembrance of me to my Lord of Leicester; whereby I assure myself of the continuance of your goodwill, so that I may now well think the sorrow I had of your trouble there was not without cause, nor my joy in vain when I heard of your delivery and safe return to England, with so good credit, and to a place where such a friend might stand me in so good stead; therefore in place of thanks and further congratulation, let me open to you my hard hap, with my earnest desire of your further friendship. But why should I go about to trouble you with particularities as to what way you may work for me, or where my greatest griefs depend? whereas my lamentable case is hidden to none, nor none can judge thereof better than you, who have been tossed with and tasted so bitter troubles, though none of so long continuance as mine, yet of sufficient extremity; therefore my only desire is that I may feel you to remain where hearsay tells me you are. As adversity tries the true friend, so shall you for ever find me no less yours than you may now bind me. [1 *page.*]

Jan. 22. Berwick.

44. Capt. Wm. Reed to the Council. Since Her Majesty committed to my charge the Holy islands, which are so necessary for the defence of Berwick, I have had no small care, especially when the enemy had arms, or the French being in Scotland, had a mind to attempt them; for proof of my care, I procured Sir Rich. Lee and others to view and give you their opinions thereon. The strength of the Holy island, which is the haven and staple to Berwick, is a rock, vanmured about with a few turfs many years since, which is now decayed, whereby the place is open; the gunners cannot occupy, nor the soldiers, which are but few in number, place themselves for defence, as the fort is rotten; so that the place, with the gunners and soldiers, stands without defence. There are only 50 inhabitants besides the soldiers, most of them aged; 12 are Scotchmen, whom I found there, and of whom I have taken bonds

Digitized by Google

VOL. XII.

1565.

for their good behaviour; 20 soldiers are appointed for both islands; 16 of which are for Holy island, and four for Ferne island, where is a blockhouse with some rooms to it, standing very open and subject to all weathers; it is now in great ruin, and if it, as well as the Holy island, is not presently repaired, the walls, which yet stand but are cracked, will fall, and it will not be repaired without great charges, but may now be done at small cost. My Lord Governor here has seen them both, and will give his opinion if needed; if a few men were employed this summer, they would be brought to that strength as might make them a great annoyance to their seekers. [1¾ *pages.*]

Feb. 26. Guernsey. 45. Adrian Saravius to Sec. Sir Wm. Cecil. I will write to you not for the sake of praise, because a Christian knows that he owes all to God, but I have to write to you concerning religion. I lived three years in England, but I never found there the character of islanders, but here I find what Epimenides says of the Cretans,—that they are "ἀει ψεῦσται, κακὰ θηρία, γαστέρες ἀργαί" (Paul to Titus, cap. i., v. 12). The people are made of fraud, more lying than the Cretans, and have neither faith nor religion.; they would utter 1,000 perjuries rather than inconvenience a friend. In a late assembly of the magistracy, a man through hatred of the dean lied inconceivably, and there have been tumults and almost sedition. As to religion, there are only three or four people in the island who attend service, and if an ecclesiastic goes into the country, he is greeted with jeers and laughter, and often has dirt thrown at him. They are worse than Turks, and the jurats connive all at this.

Robbery and slaughter are committed with impunity, there being no laws, and the decisions of judges various. Everybody is at law in some court. The jurats treat the people like sheep, unrestrained by fear. The people are so inert that they had rather live poor and idle than rich by labour. They have a place fit for merchandise, which might bring them great wealth if they would; by heaping up the earth and the stones on the foundations thrown by nature, they could make a safe harbour for ships. The Governor exhorts them to it, and offers them a fourth part of his own revenues towards the expense, but I know not whether the slow bellies will do it.

It is very important for England to retain these islands; for if the French held them, they could do great damage in the British ocean; yet lately when an attack was expected, all was in confusion. The Governor held the citadel, but of the captains appointed for other parts, some stayed at home through fear, others rambled about uncertainly, calling for vengeance on the Huguenots, whom they blame for everything bad. Things were very different when I was in King Philip's camp. Had the enemy come, he would not have been repelled, though the nature of the place renders this easy, if the places of descent are strongly guarded.

Instead of resisting an enemy, they turn to sedition. On the day when peace was proclaimed, under the leading of one of the jurats,

Digitized by Google

1565. VOL. XII.

they turned their arms against their own citizens, and would have injured any of the pious who had shown themselves. I grieve to be compelled to write thus of the people among whom I live. As to Queen Elizabeth's school, none of the things promised are done; all is put off; the barbarous people hate letters. I have only 10 boys of the island,—all the rest are English. If I were made free of England, I would prefer living there in the lowest position, to remaining here if my salary were increased threefold. [4 *pages, Latin.*]

Feb. 28. Petition of John Barwich of Wilcot, co. Wilts, to the Queen, for quiet possession of a lease for 60 years of the manor of Bulteford, co. Wilts, granted to him and his wife Dorothy by the prioress and convent of Ambresbury, which he has enjoyed 26 years, but two servants of Sir Ric. Sackville now attempt to avoid it, on pretence of another lease to Wm. Chaffin. Begs reference thereon to the Earl of Leicester and others. Is bound in 1,000*l.* to leave his interest in this lease to Thomas, son of Sir Wm. Wroughton, his son-in-law. [1 *page. Draft much corrected. Endorsed on an Irish paper. Irish Correspondence, Vol. XII. No.* 46.]

March 22. 46. The Queen to the Archbishop of York, President, and the Council of the North. On information from the justices of the East Riding of the low price of corn there, and request for leave to export some according to the Act of last Parliament, we have allowed a proclamation to that effect, which we send you, to see published in places requisite, unless there be cause to the contrary. You are to take knowledge from time to time of the prices of grain, and in case they rise beyond the appointed rates, no more is to be carried out, even though the amount licensed be not all exported. [1 *page, draft.*] *Enclosing,*

46. I. *Proclamation by the Queen:—Whereas in the last session of Parliament, 5 Eliz., it was enacted, That it should be lawful to carry out of this realm, from such ports and creeks only as by proclamation should be appointed, wheat, rye, barley, malt, &c., in vessels whereof Englishmen only should be owners, if the price of wheat did not exceed* 10*s. the quarter; rye, peas or beans,* 8*s. the quarter; and barley or malt,* 6*s.* 8*d. the quarter:—Her Majesty,—being informed by justices of the East Riding, co. York, that the prices are under those mentioned, and grain in greater abundance than is like to be spent there,—gives licence to the inhabitants to transport from Kingston-upon-Hull and Bridlington* 500 *quarters of wheat,* 1,000 *of barley and malt, and* 1,000 *of peas and beans, unless before the same be carried out, the prices increase above those contained in the said statute.* [2½ *pages. Draft, corrected by Sir W. Cecil.*]

Westminster, 21 *March* 1565.

Digitized by Google

VOL. XII.

1565. March 28. 47. Discourse by Sir T. S. [Thos. Smith, ambassador in France,] on "The manner of government or policy of the realm of England," in three books. The headings of the chapters are as follows:—

Book I., ch. 1. Of the diversities of commonwealths or governments.
2. What is just or law in every commonwealth or government?
3. Another division of commonwealths.
4. Examples of changes in the manner of government.
5. Of the question what is right and just in every commonwealth?
6. That commonwealths or governments are not most commonly simple but mixed.
7. The definition of a king and of a tyrant.
8. Of the absolute king.
9. Of the king and of the administration of England.
10. What is a commonwealth, and the parts thereof?
11. The first source or beginning of a house or family.
12. The first and natural beginning of a kingdom.
13. The first and natural beginning of rule of a few of the best men.
14. The first source or beginning of the rule of the multitude.
15. That the commonwealth or policy must be according to the nature of the people.
16. The division of the parts or persons of the commonwealth.
17. Of the parts of the commonwealth of England.
18. Of the second sort of gentlemen which may be called *nobilitas minor*, and first of knights.
19. Of esquires.
20. Of gentlemen.

Book I., ch. 21. Whether the manner of England of making gentlemen so easily is to be allowed.
22. Of citizens and burgesses.
23. Of yeomen.
24. Of the fourth sort of men who do not rule.

Book II., ch. 1. Of the parliament, and the authority thereof.
2. The form of holding the Parliament.
3. Of the monarchy, king, or queen of England.
4. The chief points wherein our commonwealth doth differ from another.
5. Of the manners and fashions of trials and judgments in England.
6. Trial or judgment by parliament.
7. Trial or judgment by battle.
8. Of the three parties which be necessary in judgment.

Digitized by Google

1565. VOL. XII.

9. Of pleas or actions.
10. Of the chief tribunals, benches, or Courts of England.
11. Of the times of pleading called terms, and of the chancellor and chancery.
12. Of judges in the common law of England, and the manner of trial and pleading there.
13. Of the two manners of issues.
14. Of the sheriff of the shire and of the Exchequer.
15. Of the 12 men (jury).
16. Of parts of shires called hundreds, lathes, and wapentakes.
17. Of the court baron.
18. Of the leete or law day.
19. Of the proceeding in causes criminal, and first of the justices of peace.
20. Of the hue and cry, and recognizance taken upon them that can give evidence.
21. Of the coroner.
22. Of the constables.
23. Of the sessions of gaol delivery, and the definite proceeding in causes criminal.
24. Certain orders peculiar to England, touching punishment of malefactors.
25. Of treason, and the trial which is used for the higher nobility and barons.

Book III., ch. 1. Of that which in other countries is called appellation, a provocation to amend the judgment or sentence definitive, which is thought unjustly given, in cases criminal.
2. What remedy is if the sentence be thought unjustly given.
3. Of that which in England is called appeals, in other places, accusation.

Book III., ch. 4. Of the Court of the Star Chamber.
5. Of the Courts of Wards and Liveries.
6. Of wives and marriage.
7. Of children.
8. Of bondage and bondmen.
9. Of the Court which is called spiritual or ecclesiastical.

[*Part of a book, pp.* 21–90, *closely written; printed in* 1583.]

March 29. Exeter. 48. Edw. Tremaine, deputy butler of Devonshire, to Sir Nicholas Throckmorton. Upon the death of Sir Wm. Hoo, understanding your mind towards me, I wrote you a letter, and since the return of Mr. Carew, have communicated with him to release his promise from you; we appear to answer each other in matters of friendship. With the same plainness that you express your state of having, this office requires you to deal with any that should serve under you; I in like sort offer to deal for you, requiring no more for my

Digitized by Google

VOL. XII.

1565.

travail than he gave for his deputation, which was 14*l.* I think it the best for both, for though some years it has not been worth 100 marks, some others it has been double that sum. It is difficult to state what is the value of the office, not having the books; all depends on the use of it; and in dealing with the merchant, I very seldom took wine out of any ship, unless to serve myself or a friend, but compounded for ready money, showing him great favour in price and payment, and never crossed any favour that he could find at the other officers' hands at the Custom House; for they account their sale of the rest almost defaced, when their best wines are taken from them; and wine being a merchandize of no great gain when they have best favour, if they should have extremity showed them from all parties, it would make them forbear occupying, and this office would be little worth, which Mr. A. Throckmorton considering, gave me instructions to deal as I did.

Working after this sort, I made him in money (above my 20*l.* and pipe of wine yearly), the first year 120*l.*, when 30*l.* might satisfy the Exchequer. The next year above 200*l.*, when 60*l.* would have paid the Exchequer. The third year about 80*l.*, the Exchequer near about 30*l.* These years past all has arisen upon sack, more claret having been brought in this year than in the three former ones. I offer to use it for you as you shall instruct, and out of what is made, you shall be fully answered and paid at Easter and Michaelmas.

I know nothing of Dorsetshire or Somersetshire, but recommend my countryman Peter Willes, for anything you commit to him. If you bind yourself so that you be restrained from showing the merchant favour, you will either drive him from bringing wines, or else to entering them in Cornwall or other ports out of your grant, making other offices more gainful than your own. [2¼ *pages.*]

April 1. Berwick. 49. Earl of Bedford to Sir Wm. Cecil. The bearer brought me your two letters, touching certain goods taken by pirates from him and others, and brought to Holy island. I have procured the captain to certify to my Lords what became of the goods, and examined one aboard the English ship when the French ship and goods were taken. I would gladly favour the poor man, the case being pitiful, but can do no more, because the goods are not in my charge. [⅔ *page.*]

Enclosing,

49. I. *Inventory of the ship, and the goods, called the Peter of London, which came into Holy island* 30 *Aug., and was there arrested on suspicion of piracy, by the said captain.* [1 *page.*]

April 4. Berwick. 50. Earl of Bedford to Sir Wm. Cecil. Thos. Clerk of Wark procured a lease in reversion of Carham parsonage and tithes thereto belonging, now in occupation of John Carre of Ford, Luke Ogle, and Collingwood, constable of the Queen's castle of Etall,—men of approved honesty and service,—who will thus be put from a great part of their living. Pray help them, for if one man (though he

Digitized by Google

1565. VOL. XII.

had my letter to you) steal away so much of their livings, it will be a great decay to the Queen's service in these parts. [1 *page.*]

April 6. Alnwick. 51. Sir John Forster to Sir Wm. Cecil. I am informed that Thomas Clarke of Wark has obtained a lease in reversion of the parsonage of Carham and the tithes thereof; the present farmers, John Carre, Luke Ogle, and others will be greatly prejudiced thereby. They are deserving gentlemen, and the Queen's service would be hindered in these parts. [1 *page.*]

April 12. Ludlow Castle. 52. Sir H. Sydney, Lord President of Wales, to Mr. Fowler and Mr. Poyner. When last at Shrewsbury, I took it upon me, with Mr. Justice, arbitrably to end the matter in controversy between you, your neighbours, and Wm. Langley, for the interest of the church of St. Peter, and the rather at your and Mr. Poyner's request; the which since I could not perform, as well for the sudden departure of Mr. Justice and Mr. Gerard as for want of other meet assistance. Yet order was taken before Mr. Prince until our next meeting on 10 June, that meantime there may be no let in the building thereof. This is that Langley shall suffer you to take such stone as shall suffice for re-edifying the east end of the church with the windows, he not to be charged with the digging or plucking down thereof; meantime all suits between you and him for the said church shall cease; and as I doubt not at our next meeting so to end the controversy as you shall well like, let this suffice meantime for quietness' sake. Let Langley have a copy of this letter. [¾ *page, copy.*]

April 13. 53. Indenture between the Queen and Edward Baeshe, general surveyor of the victuals for the seas and marine affairs, for victualling the whole of the Royal Navy at sea or in harbour. Daily allowance per man, one lb. biscuit, one gallon beer, two lbs. beef four days in the week, the other three stock fish, butter, and cheese instead of beef. He is always to be ready, on 14 days' warning, to supply 1,000 men for two months; to pay the rents of storehouses at Ratcliffe and Rochester, and also wages of purveyors; and to abstract and bring in his accounts quarterly. He is to be allowed 4½*d.* per day for men in harbour and 5*d.* for those at sea, and to be paid 156*l.* 2*s.* monthly, unless the numbers of men are reduced, with 500*l.* imprest. He may use the Queen's brewhouses, bakehouses, mills, storehouses, &c. at Tower Hill, Dover, Porchester, and Portsmouth, paying the former rents, and doing the repairs, &c. &c. He may also export yearly the hides of 1,000 oxen which he kills, and bring back clapboard, hoops, salt, canvas, &c. [9 *sheets, draft. Interlined with alterations for an indenture to the same purport, between the Queen and James Quarles.*]

April 14. Lincoln. 54. John Ælmer [or Aylmer, archdeacon of Lincoln] to Sir Nich. Throckmorton. It was no small comfort to me, at my late being at Court, to find my old friends there continuing their friendship towards me, especially as I studied to be forgotten and bury myself in the country; among my dear friends, you showed yourself so

Digitized by Google

VOL. XII.

1565. careful for me that I may not forget it while I live. I know you ventured far in my defence, which is rare in a Courtier, but peculiar to a true Christian; I mean to put himself in hazard for God's cause and his poor brethren's. Though God has enriched you with singular gifts, I assure you that constancy towards God and your friends is the greatest of all, and that which makes me both love and honour you; and I doubt not but, as you play the true and trusty servant to Him, He will be a loving Master and rewarder towards you; though things come sometimes awkwardly to pass, yet He will right all when it pleases Him. Therefore make him your rock and foundation, and all the fine fetches of the compassing wordlings, be they never so cunning, shall never be able to touch you. God be thanked that has joined that noble and good natured gentleman's heart and yours, for both shall in the end have cause to rejoice in one another's amity, seeing that likeness of minds, especially in the chiefest point of faith and religion, have knit you thus fast together.

Mr. Secretary took a note when I was with him, of a commission to the Bishop of Lincoln and others, for reforming this church and diocese, whereof I have also written to my Lord of Leicester; if Mr. Secretary forgets it, put my Lord in mind to call upon him for it, for this country has as much need of it as any place of England. If you have anything to say to me, pray use my friend Mr. D. Wilson for your secretary. [1 *page.*]

April 18. 55. Fly leaf of a letter from the Earl of Bedford to the Earl of Leicester.

1565?

April 18. Wressel Castle. 56. Thomas Earl of Northumberland to Sir Wm. Cecil, master of Wards and Liveries. Upon good matter shown before you in Court, you awarded that Michael Thirkeld, Christopher Overend, John and Michael Smeaton, Robert Blake, and Wm. Clerke should deliver to me all money, &c. in their hands, belonging to Richard Overend and of right to Thomas his son and heir,—an idiot in my custody. As they have complied therewith, I signify it to stay further proceedings against them, and that they may be discharged by the auditors and other officers. [¾ *page, damaged.*]

1565.

April 25. Alnwick. 57. Earl of Bedford and Sir John Forster to Lord Treasurer Winchester. We are informed that sundry persons in Northumberland desire to take leases of the Crown lands upon the frontiers, as Warkes park in Tynedale, &c., but we request that such leases as are within 20 miles of the Borders may be stayed, as they will interfere with the commission directed to us and others for those lands, and also hinder the commission for inclosures on the Northern Borders.

P. S.—We are little made privy to the commissions that we are in, or we would certify our opinions of what might be a hindrance thereto. [1 *page.*]

April 29. York. 58. Thomas Bishop of York to Sec. Sir Wm. Cecil. Since my return from London, I have laboured to get proof against Sir William

Digitized by Google

1565. VOL. XII.

Babthorp for his unseemly talk, and can only obtain the testimony of Sir Henry Percy, which if openly used, would cause great inconvenience. Your words pronounced against him and two others when I was in London have stayed their unseemly sayings and doings, and they are now in awe. This ensues from the Queen's, my Lord of Leicester's, and your courteous entertainment of me at Court.

I must remind you of the old suit of Sir Thomas Gargrave, whose preferment I heartily wish. [1 *page.*]

April ? 59. John Cutlerd to [Sir Wm. Cecil]. I know you favour those who cultivate learning and virtue, and I earnestly entreat that now, as the election time approaches, you would obtain me, from Mr. Beaumont, the honour of becoming a student at Trinity college, there to cultivate my mind, and acquire that knowledge without which, as Cicero says, we live in vain. I long to get away from the minutiæ of grammar to the study of philosophy, &c. &c. [1 *page, Latin. See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XXXVI., No.* 56.]

June 8. York. 60. Archbishop of York and Council of the North to the Privy Council. We have advertised the Queen of our sittings at York for administration of justice, our holding sessions of oyer, determiner, and gaol delivery, and our staying export of corn from Hull and Bridlington because the prices are much risen, and we signify the same briefly to your Lordships. [¾ *page.*]

June 8. York. 61. Archbishop of York and Council of the North to the Queen. We have held our sittings at York for administration of justice, and at the castle of York, have held a session of oyer, determiner, and gaol delivery. Twelve persons were indicted of sundry felonies; two are to be executed; two have their [benefit of] clergy, and the others are reprieved. We have also, as directed, taken order that no more grain shall be shipped for transportation within the county, under the late proclamation permitting the export from the East Riding of Yorkshire of 500 quarters of wheat, 1,000 of malt and barley, and 1,000 of beans and peas, the prices having risen much. The country in a state of due obedience. [1 *page.*]

June 15. Berwick. 62. Wm. Drury to Sir Wm. Cecil. Three of the Queen's servants have just been brought me, who were stayed at Ford, minding to pass into Scotland without passport, and their livery coats thrust into a fardel; they allege their want of living as the reason. Their conduct seeming very suspicious; I have committed them to custody, and will examine them and let you know. [¾ *page.*]

June 15. Berwick. 63. Wm. Drury to the Earl of Bedford. I severed the Queen's men that were stayed, and have taken the examinations of Matthew Justice, Thomas Nodding, and John Singwell; I shall get further knowledge from Capt. Hamilton. John Hay, the Queen of Scots' ambassador, has come to Berwick with a company of eight, and goes to Court to-morrow, and then I will examine the men further.

Digitized by Google

VOL. XII.

1565. P.S.—Lord Murray and his friends are in the Isle of May, lodged in tents. [1 *page.*] *Encloses,*

63. I. *Deposition of Matthew Justice, one of the Queen's servants in the Armoury. Agreed with Thomas Nodding, groom of the chamber, and John Singwell, to go to Spain to seek their livings, Nodding promising to place them under him who married Mrs. Dormer* [*Count of Feria*]. *April* 6, *hired horses at the Windmill, Old Jewry, and came to Brickhill, and thence by Leicester, Doncaster, Durham, and Newcastle, to Alnwick, and to Ford, where they were stayed. Confirmed by Thos. Nodding.* [¾ *page.*]

June 15. 64. Account of charges for the board of John Singwell, Thos. Nodding, and Mat. Justice, for 10 weeks and four days, 49*s.* 4*d.* each, total 7*l.* 8*s.* [¼ *page.*]

June 18. Westminster. 65. Order in Council—on petition of the inhabitants of Guernsey and Jersey against being summoned to answer process in the Queen's Courts, having taken the opinions of the Solicitor-General and Lord Chief Justices, and Sir Hugh Paulet, captain of Jersey, all which remain in the Council chest;—That all suits henceforth to be commenced between any subjects of Jersey and Guernsey be tried and determined within the islands, even if one of the parties be resident in England, and that no appeal be allowed except to the King in Council, which agrees with the accustomed form. Copies of this order to be sent to the chief officers of the Courts at Westminster, especially Chancery and Courts of Request, and order given that no process be henceforth awarded out of those Courts to any inhabitant of the isles.

With note, signed Thomas Seckford, "I doubt whether these words extend to us to hold plea upon appeal, or that the same are meant to be before the Queen's Highness and her Council in the Star Chamber, or before special commissioners by bill assigned." [1⅓ *pages, copy.*]

June 22. 66. Copy of the above, omitting the note. Headed "An act of Council, made with the advice of the two Lord Chief Justices, and the Captain of the island." [⅔ *page.*]

June 22. 67. Survey of the Queen's forts and strongholds on the West Borders over against Scotland, and estimate of the charges of repairing the same; viz., Carlisle castle, 454*l.*, city of Carlisle, 287*l.*, citadel, 74*l.* The mayor and corporation offer to keep in order the citadel and walls, when once repaired, if freed of their fee-farm of 40*l.* a year.

Bewcastle fort, 318*l.* 8*s.* The 80 tenants of Plumpton, 15 miles off, complain of being constrained to carry all the captain's hay, corn, &c., and request to be in the order of Her Majesty's officers.

Penrith castle, account of decays, &c. [10¼ *pages, imperfect.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. XII.

1565.
June 23. York. 68. Archbishop of York to the Queen. Since the receipt of Her Majesty's letters touching the Earl of Lenox, his wife and son, I have made inquiry about the condition of Charles, the younger son, and the spoil of the Earl's estates; and as Mr. Secretary wished me not to take Charles, because he is sickly, I have stayed that point. I hear he is in health, and at Settrington,—the Earl's house in this shire,—where he has 30 servants, some of whom have been selling the corn, sheep, &c., so it is uncertain how long they intend to stay there. The house is in an open country, 10 or 12 miles from the sea, where the Earl and Sir Rich. Chamberlain have fishing boats, by which Charles could easily be carried into Scotland; so it is not a place to keep, him safely.

I hear of no spoils made by the Earl, but he has commissioned Wm. Hussey and Marmaduke Lacy to lease and sell certain lands, paying the money to the Earl and his wife; I have bound Hussey and the rest to deal no further in such matters, till the Queen's pleasure be known, and have bound Hussey to good demeanour, for he is no favourer of religion, and a misliker of this time. I have also ordered trusty gentlemen near to see that Charles is not conveyed away. I send the result of my inquiries about their friends, and about those who have the order of your subjects in these shires.

Your orders about the state and religion will comfort many good subjects, who are now much discouraged. The Earl of Lenox's affairs make it advisable that this Council should stay in this large and populous country to prevent disquiet, and not sit at Newcastle, where there are wardens men of good credit. I am too sick to travel northwards, therefore we beg to hold our next sitting at York.

P. S.—The cause of the inconstancy and murmuring of the people in the North, touching the alteration of religion, arises through the execution against Mr. Sampson and others, for uniformity of apparel in the deanery, and chiefly through the remiss dealing of the judges and lawyers of the King's Bench (who wrest laws at their pleasure), with Mr. Bonner, late Bishop of London, and Doctor Palmes; they have long been dallied with, but people persuade themselves that you would not have such offenders punished. [2½ *pages.*]
Enclosing,

68. I. *List of such who have the government of castles and seigniories within the county of York:—*

Richmond.—Earl of Northumberland, who is too much given to pastime, and would be fitter at Court.

Scarborough.—Sir Rich. Chamberlain, whose son and heir, Francis, is with him, but being an open friend of the Lenoxes, and obstinate in religion, he is not meet to keep the place.

East Riding.—Sir Thos. Wharton, now resident, is steward of all the Queen's lands.

Sheriff Hutton.—Chris. Kene, non-resident.

Digitized by Google

1565. VOL. XII.

St. Mary's Abbey lands.—Sir Nich. Fairfax, one of the Council here.

Pontefract.—Earl of Shrewsbury, resident in Yorkshire; Sir Thos. Gargrave is his deputy there.

Pickering lythe.—Earl of Leicester; Sir Hen. Gate, deputy.

Knaresborough.—Earl of Cumberland.

Wakefield.—Sir John Tempest, who cannot rule the men, but Sir F. Gargrave is a stay.

Hull.—The town keeps the forts.

Tickell.— Sir Wm. Mering of Nottinghamshire. [1½ *pages.*]

68. II. *Names of the friends, officers, and servants of the Earl of Lenox and his wife, including the Earl of Northumberland,—as an open friend to Lady Lenox, and giving the upper hand to Lord Darnley at table,—the Chamberlain family, Sir Marmaduke Constable, and others.* [1 *page.*]

June 24. 69. Abstract of the commission to the Lord Treasurer, Chancellor, and Under Treasurer of the Exchequer, for letting the Queen's lands and tenements in Northumberland, within 20 miles of the Borders, and in the seigniories of Middleham and Richmond, Yorkshire, and Barnard castle, bishopric of Durham.

The fines for leases of Border lands to be at discretion, according to the enclosures done, which are to be at the expense of the tenant. A year's rent, called a gressom, to be paid on the death of every prince and every tenant. All tenants to find horse and armour after the order of the Borders, and attend the lieutenant or warden when called upon. In Barnard castle, Middleham, and Richmond, on account of the pretended title of tenants' rights, the lands may be let for 40 years, after survey. In Barnard castle one year's rent to be paid as a gressom; in Middleham and Richmond two; and in all, repairs to be done, and horse and armour found by the tenant.

All lands yearly value 40*s.* and under may be let by copy of Court rolls, by the stewards and others in commission, and in open court, with certain provisoes; widows to have their estate in the lands, eldest sons the preference in leases, &c. With notes of differences between this and the former commission. [5½ *pages. Headed by Sir Wm. Cecil.*]

June 24. 70. Notes of a commission to the Lord Treasurer, Chancellor, and Under Treasurer of the Exchequer, for fortifying the West Borders against Scotland, and re-edifying the villages, towns, and houses. To make commissions for survey of the lands within 20 miles of the Borders, and treat for leases, on condition of enclosing the lands with quickset hedges, keeping up all repairs, reserving great timber, and paying a year's rent on entrance, exchange of lands, or death of tenant. The commissions to include Enerdale in Cumberland and much land in Lancashire, which depends on like

Digitized by Google

VOL. XII.

1565. customs, though more than 20 miles from the Borders; also to let by copyhold lands not exceeding 26*s.* 8*d.* in rent. [2 *pages. Headed by Sir Wm. Cecil; examined by Att.-Gen. Gerard.*]

June 26. Berwick. 71. Wm. Drury and Richard Lee to Council. We have visited Holy island as directed. Biblaw is but a high rock, and a platform on the top, but the vanmure being of turf, is consumed away, and a new one must be made. In Ferne island the houses are all too decayed to live in; one of 26 ft. by 46 ft., and the walls six feet thick, would be a great strength to the island if it had a platform. The fourth part of the island (*sic*) is too strong to enter, but the fifth lies low and should be guarded, for if taken, it would be an evil neighbour for Berwick and the Holy island, and it should be done soon. There is more to be said, which we refer to the coming of the Commissioners. [1 *page.*]

July 28. 72. Release by John Honeywood of Lewes to Jane Dellve, late widow of Robert Clark, for all such raiment as she had of his sister's, and for all other reckonings up to 28 July 1565. [*Scrap.*]

July. Richmond. 73. The Queen to the Earl of Shrewsbury. Considering how ready the vulgar are to be abused by seditious rumours to procure troubles, and hearing how troublesome the realm of Scotland now is, and how some would be well content to have the North part of our realm disquieted,—though we believe our subjects there, as elsewhere, will not be suddenly moved,—yet when our neighbours are unquiet, we wish our subjects to be so governed as to be ready for all events. We have therefore appointed the Earl of Bedford lieutenant-general in Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland and the bishopric [of Durham]. We have also thought fit to commit to your charge the lieutenancy of cos. York, Nottingham, and Derby, for which purpose we addressed you our commission under the Great Seal. On receipt thereof, you are to advertise the Archbishop of York, president of the Council there, and accord with him what day you are to be there, that your commission may be published; but without greater cause, you need not remain there. You will confer with our Council whether the musters should be taken this harvest time, but you should take a view of the numbers from Yorkshire lately appointed to be ready to serve for Berwick, and cause them to be renewed, and charge the captains to have them well appointed to serve without delay, on warning from our President and Council there, upon letters from the Earl of Bedford.

Order should also be taken in your lieutenancy that such as now favour the fashion of those who cause trouble in Scotland be kept from having any conduct of our subjects. Unless you see cause, you are not to trouble the county with general musters, but our appointment of you as lieutenant-general is that you may have power to command our subjects in your shires on any sudden event. [2 *pages. Draft, with corrections and additions, by Sir Wm. Cecil.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. XII.

1565. July. 74. Holograph draft of the preceding paper, without the additions. [*By Sir Wm. Cecil. 2 pages.*] Also,

The Queen to the Archbishop of York. We signify to you our appointment of the Earls of Shrewsbury and Bedford as our lieutenants-general, and we require you and the whole Council of the North to aid the Earl of Shrewsbury in the execution of his charge, and to preserve the tranquillity of our people, and punish the servers of seditious news and slanders reported to be common in Yorkshire, even by strangers passing through to Scotland. [1 *page. Draft by Sir Wm. Cecil.*]

Aug. 1. Westminster. 75. Patent to Francis, Earl of Bedford, K.G., governor of Berwick and warden of the East Marches, constituting him lieutenant-general of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, the bishopric of Durham, the city of Carlisle, the town and county of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and the town and county of Berwick, with authority to resist any invasion of the Scots. [7 *pages, Latin. Attested copy.*]

Aug. 3. 76. Wm. Herlle to Sir Wm. Cecil. The reason of my being on Wilson's ship was that he promised to pay some money due to me, if he took a prize in the service of Sweden, but I was neither owner nor adventurer therein. As they were six or seven weeks without taking anything, I left them from Stade and came to Weymouth; whilst there, Wilson and I, in preventing the mariners from mischief, were in danger of being cast overboard; but 12 of them left in a boat, and then the government was better. I persuaded them to release without loss a hulk laden with wood, being Lubec or Danish goods, value 7,000*l.*, and nothing was taken but victuals, for which bills were given.

Wilson sent for me to the Isle of Wight to pay me, as they had taken a Dansker laden with salt, and on my return, the Vice-Admiral stayed me as belonging to Wilson's ship. I offered to persuade Wilson to come in, but the mariners would not suffer it, nor allow me to return, and I was carried away with them to Weymouth. They still did nothing unseemly, and would not touch a prize in Portland Road, though within their commission, because of its being in that place. I left them at Margate, 3 July, never having 1*d.* of them, but I got the Dansker his ship, and half his salt back. If the ship proved not good prize, then 100 marks received by Wilson in payment of the salt sold should go towards his and his men's ransom. I know not what has been committed since in the ship. I send you my diary to show where I was; there are both French and Scots aboard, but they promised not to disgrace their country, but repair far off into Sweden.

It were a reproach to the entreaty of the traffic if I might justly be charged with this. I beg liberty to plead my cause, and death if convicted. [4 *pages.*] *Enclosing,*

76. I. *Diary by Wm. Herlle, of his entire proceedings, from 3rd to 31st July.* [4 *pages.*]

Digitized by Google

VOL. XII.

1565.

Aug. 8. London. 77. Thos. Crooke to Thomas and John Hoo of Scarning, Norfolk. Being determined to sell my lands in Honingham, and you having desired them, I am content to converse with you thereon, although divers others are about the purchase. If you will proceed with me, you may make a survey, and give me an answer with speed; otherwise I will take my best copeman. [¾ *page.*]

Aug. 10. The Spa. 78. Sir Edw. Warner to Sir Wm. Cecil. There is great repair here for the benefit of the waters, the Marquis of Bergues, M. Sepyen Fouche, and the secretary to the Regent of the Low Countries. One matter I must name, though I had rather have done so by word of mouth. A merchant of Antwerp, Ant. Grot, is at the Spa, who receives intelligence from all parts of Italy. He told my physician that the Queen had sent a secret agent to Rome, to persuade the Pope to confirm all spiritual promotions which she has given since her accession or shall give, and to revoke the bull declaring her illegitimate. It has been the device of King Philip for the love he bears her. I cannot learn whether the Queen's agent is an Englishman or a stranger. I hope she will do nothing to cause the world to doubt her consistency in religion. I am going to Antwerp, and thence home to Norfolk, till Parliament or the term bring me to London, when I will see you. [1⅔ *pages.*]

Aug. 16. York. 79. Archbishop of York and Council of the North to the Queen. We have held one sitting at York for administering justice, and also a session of oyer, determiner, and gaol delivery. Twenty-four were indicted for felonies, 14 condemned, 11 of whom were executed, one reprieved, and two admitted to their clergy. The Earl of Shrewsbury, lieutenant of cos. York, Derby, and Notts, has repaired to York and declared his commission. It was thought that general musters of the shire may be postponed till required, except of men to be ready for Berwick, and of those on the sea coast spared last year for defence of the coast. The country is in due obedience, but Sir Thomas Metham, his wife, William Hussey, Esq., and others are committed for contempt of Her Majesty's ordinances concerning the administration of divine service and the sacraments, and are obstinate and stubborn. [1 *page.*]

Aug. 23. Kynsley. 80. Sir Thomas Gargrave to Lord Treasurer Winchester. I repaired to York on receipt of your letter, and sent for the officers of the Earl of Lenox; and I and others took order with them for stay of the rents and profits of his lands during pleasure; we also wrote to Marmaduke Lacy and one Grame, who were also in office, commanding them to make a perfect rental of the lands, and an inventory of the goods [of the Earl of Lenox], and see all kept safely. Grame says the plate is divided; one half the Earl has sent into Scotland, the other half Lady Lenox has in London, and here at Settrington, where Mr. Charles, the Earl's son lives, and house is kept for him by the servants: it is only a little salt, two bowls and certain spoons. If it should be seized, order should be taken what should become of Mr. Charles and the housekeeper. [1 *page.*]

Digitized by Google

1565. VOL. XII.

Aug. 25. 81. Extract from the Prerogative Court of Canterbury records, that on 25 June 1565, a commission was granted to Sir Thos. Hanmer, brother and lawful heir of Hum. Hanmer of Lightwood, co. Flint, to administer to his estate. With note that it was revoked, and a commission granted to the widow, 25 Aug. 1565. [½ *page, Latin.*]

Aug. 28. 82. The Queen to the Earl of Shrewsbury. The troubles in Scotland continuing, we have resolved to reinforce the garrison of Berwick with 600 foot raised in the nearest part of the county of York, to go when the Earl of Bedford sends captains to conduct them. You are therefore to perform his orders therein. Also, as a further number has been ordered from Yorkshire, you are to confer with the President and Council to have them ready, so as to be able to march upon an hour's notice. We have written to the Governor of Berwick to amass as many there as he can, and advertise you or the President, in order that fewer of these 600 may be needed. Also you must give strict charge for return of the armour. For the rest of our pleasure, confer with the bearer, Capt. Brickwell. [1½ *pages. Draft, with corrections and additions, by Sir Wm. Cecil.*]

Sept. 3. Helaugh. 83. Earl of Shrewsbury to the Queen. I repaired as directed to York, and conferred with the Archbishop and Council for putting in readiness the 600 men for relief of Berwick when sent for, and order is taken to have them ready in the nearest places at an hour's warning, and also for the rest of the men ordered to be ready. The soldiers' armour is to be delivered by bills of indenture to the captains. [1½ *pages.*]

Sept. 3. Helaugh. 84. Earl of Shrewsbury to Sec. Sir Wm. Cecil. Capt. Brickwell left the Queen's letter at my house in Sheffield, when I was absent in Derbyshire about viewing horse and armour. He also left 100*l.* with my wife, not declaring what I should do therewith, and left without my being able to confer with him, as the Queen had appointed me. I repaired immediately to Helaugh, Lord Wharton's, and there conferred with the Archbishop and Council of the North, where we took orders as I have written to the Queen.

It is thought here that the alteration proposed, of appointing strangers instead of gentleman of the country as captains of the soldiers, will be a loss to the country, for strangers will neither regard the men nor the armour; it touches my credit, because according to the Queen's former letter I had appointed the captains. [1 *page.*]

Nov. 13. 85. Assignment by Joan Edwards of London, widow, to James Bradshaw of London, merchant tailor, of certain silver plate and wearing apparel mentioned, to secure the repayment of 28*l.* at the feast of St. Thomas the Apostle, 1573. Executed in the presence of Thos. Peeke and Rich. Collins, apprentices to Andrew Palmer, scrivener. [1 *page, damaged.*]

Nov. 26. Auckland. 86. James Bishop of Durham, William Lord Eure, Sir George Bowes, and Thos. Layton, commissioners for the care of ports and havens in the bishopric of Durham, to Council. We have viewed

Digitized by Google

VOL. XII.

1565. the havens, ports, creeks, and landing places on the sea coast within the bishopric of Durham, and made our deputies, as appears by our certificate. [¾ *page.*] *Enclosing,*

86. I. *Certificate of the above and Gerard Salven, commissioners for the care of the havens and landing places within the bishopric of Durham. There is one haven, called Hartlepool, wherein there are* 66 *householders. The town is governed by a mayor chosen by certain aldermen, by force of grants made by divers kings of the realm, and by the Bishop of Durham, and confirmed by Her Majesty, by force whereof ships and vessels are licensed to lade and unlade, and to go from there.*

There is one ship of the town, the Peter of Hartlepool, belonging to John Brown and Geo. Smith; also three 5*-men boats and* 17 *small cobbles, all occupied in fishing;* 51 *persons get their living therein, all fishermen, and not mariners. The town has been a good haven, and is strongly walled, and many ships of* 200 *tons' burden may lie within the town and pier; but the latter is in decay, and many houses also, whereof the greater number are the Queen's, and belonged to abbeys, friaries, chantries, and guilds.*

There is also a creek called Tees' Mouth, three miles from Hartlepool, but no town nor habitation until Stockton, 10 *miles distant, where ships may come near the shore, and boats may come on land.*

There is a fishing town and landing place called Sunderland, which has 30 *householders, and is governed by Robert Bowes, under the Bishop of Durham, and ships and boats are there laded and unladed by licence of the Bishop; but there are neither ships nor boats, and only seven fish cobbles that belong to the town, occupying* 20 *fishermen. This town is in great decay of building and inhabitants, and especially the Queen's houses that belonged to chantries and guilds.*

There is also one fishing town or creek called South Shields, wherein there are 51 *householders,* 50 *whereof are fishermen. The town is governed and is the inheritance of the Dean and Chapter of Durham, but there is no lading or unlading there, save their own fish, as all that come in that river are unladed at Newcastle. There are three ships belonging to the town, called the Uswen, the Edward, and the John of Shields, belonging to John Bowmaker, Wm. Lawson, and Edward Kitchin, and six boats or cobbles, all occupied in fishing;* 25 *persons get their living thereby. There are also above* 20 *houses in the town wherein fishermen dwelt, which are decayed.*

We have ordained as our deputies for the execution of the articles annexed to our commission, at Hartlepool,

Digitized by Google

VOL. XII.

1565. *Tees' Mouth, and other landing places within seven miles of Hartlepool, Michael Tempest, Richard Conyers, Fras. Bainbridge, and Robt. Conyers, and John Forward, bailiff of Hartlepool; for Sunderland and South Shields, and the landing places between them or within six miles of the south side of either of them, Wm. Lawson, Thos. Whitehead, Geo. Blackstone, and Anth. Tomlinson.* [1 *sheet, parchment.*]

Dec. 13. Hylbry. 87. Sir Hen. Sydney to the Earl of Leicester, Master of the Horse. I hear of a great reconcilement lately made with you; if so, I trust I am remembered in the contract. I care not in regard of any subject your enemy in England, but would be accounted a feather of your wing, and a principal one too. There may be fairer semblances between you and others, but trust not before trial, for in such trust is oft treason.

Give credit to the bearer, Ralph Knight, in my business, public and private, and give him leave to come to you, and let me hear from you; and though you write not, speech shall suffice spoken to this foul baby. I have left John Throckmorton vice-president here in the Marches, and if you can persuade the Queen to let him remain for a time, you will find it better for Her Majesty, the country, and yourself than any other way. I and my wife have been staying here and at Chester 15 days for a fair wind, and divers barks of my train have put to sea twice or thrice, but after much tossing about, have been forced to return into harbour. [1 *page, damaged.*]

Dec. 29. Ludlow. 88. Sir John Throckmorton to his brother, Sir Nich. Throckmorton. You wrote me for a new Testament in the old Saxon tongue for my lord of Canterbury, but I never had one. My dealing in Mr. Dudley's cause, and the end taken therein, I leave to his own declaration, and Mr. Blunt's who was present. I hear that suits be heard with deaf ears, and hardly achieved by such as deserve no better than I, yet I open to you my necessity, and claim your advice and furtherance.

You are not ignorant that having a house full of children, and my wife with child again, I am forced to wander up and down like an Egyptian in other men's houses for want of one of my own; although Queen Mary when she sent me hither to serve, granted me, my wife, and heirs male the fee-farm of the lordship, manor, and parks of Feckenham, I could never obtain possession thereof until last year, when by my Lord of Leicester's goodness, I agreed with the keeper, who has removed from them. Intending now to build, I can find no water nor spring within the park, and to build a house without water were to small purpose. I am therefore at my wits' end, unless I may, by my friends' help, obtain some such estate in the manor of Hanbury (adjoining Feckenham park pale, wherein be divers good springs, that with 100*l.* charge will be brought in lead to the place where I would build) as I have in Feckenham. The manor is about 30*l.* a year, and was late parcel of the bishopric of Worcester, and is now in Her Majesty's hands, with the patronage

Digitized by Google

VOL. XII.

1565. of the church, which must be my parish church if I dwell in Feckenham park. I cannot buy it, and though I were, I would be loath to adventure upon the title, my luck was so ill with the last I dealt with of these possessions; for not long before King Edward's death, my Lord of Northumberland, in an exchange with the King, took divers manors of that bishopric, assured to the King by Bishop Hooper, and sold and assured them to divers of his friends and followers, as the lordship of Hartlebury to Jobson, divers other manors to Mr. Walter Blunt, and the manor of Wellond to me for 40 years' purchase, which came to above 200 marks; this I paid, and had my assurance accordingly. Shortly after, upon the restitution of Dr. Heath to that bishopric, he entered without law or order into all again, and so I lost my land and money also, and had no recompence, which the Queen in law, honour, and conscience ought to warrant. Sir Fras. Jobson, in the same case, obtained by my Lord of Leicester's help, and enjoys at this day 40*l.* yearly at Hartlebury.

If I by my lord's favour might obtain,—in consideration of the manor I so bought of his father, and which the Bishop of Worcester now enjoys, and of my seven years' service here,—the fee-farm of the said manor of Hanbury, with the patronage of the church, paying as much as is now paid, the Queen would be no loser, and yet I be recompensed; and to gratify his Lordship, I will dispose 200*l.* at his appointment; not for any benefit that will grow to me thereby, but for the commodity, to have the royalty and order of the tenements, being my neighbours, wherein I trust they should find no cause of grief more than their neighbours have done, who hitherto had no cause to open their mouths against me. The freeholders pay but their rent of assize, and hold all in soccage as they say; the copyholders claim estates of inheritance or for three lives at the least; all the demesnes are leased for many years. Woods there are none worth much, yet if I may compass it, I will spend 1,000 marks on a house in Feckenham, which if I die without issue male, must all return to the Crown. Pray consider hereof, and if you think good, impart it to my Lord of Leicester, to whom I rather desire to be bounden than to any other. [2¼ *pages.*]

1565? 89. The Council to the University of Cambridge. Considering that the two universities are instituted for the education of youth, and maintenance of such as teach liberal sciences, and exercise the study of divinity, and that besides the great privileges granted them, all other good means should be used to preserve them in peace, and to keep them free from unlawful assemblies tending to riots and routs, and all other light actions that might draw the students from their learning, or bring infection of popular diseases to the same:—Being informed of some attempts of light persons, for filthy lucre, to set up places of shows for unlawful games near the university of Cambridge, whereby a great number of the youth may be enticed to be beholders and practisers of lewdness and unlawful acts; and that also within the special time of so general an infection of the plague, great assemblies of vulgar people would be made, whereby

Digitized by Google

VOL. XII.

1565? the infection might be brought to that university, as lately it was very grievously, to its great decay, though now by good order of the rulers ceased:—We, to whom the public affairs of this estate are by Her Majesty committed, counting this not the meanest to procure all good and prosperity to the universities, charge you the Vice-Chancellor, and all other justices of the peace of the university or town, or within five miles' circuit, to have good regard that no open shows be made, nor any assemblies of multitudes be suffered, within that university or five miles' compass, but such as by the laws of the realm are usual; as for preaching and exercises of learning, or for fairs and markets, or for administration of laws and execution of justice, &c. And this our letter, we will you, the Vice-Chancellor, to communicate with the mayor of the town of Cambridge and his brethren, and all justices of peace within five miles, whom we require not to omit any other good order for preservation of the university and town from infection, or if any should happen, to stay it from spreading. And so we hope you will, not only upon this our request, but upon your own wise considerations of the importance hereof, be careful in the observation of the premises. [2 *pages, damaged. Draft by Sir Wm. Cecil.*]

90. Warrant to deliver another 100 oak timber trees out of the forest of Southbeare to Robert Welles, master carpenter at Portsmouth, for finishing the works there, the first 100 not having sufficed; with tops and lops for burning lime. [1 *page. Draft by Lord Treas. Winchester, sent to Sir Wm. Cecil for correction.*]

91. Notes concerning the river Eyder and the town of Tonningen, supposed to be fit for the trade of the Merchant Adventurers.

The town is in the dukedom of Sleswick, under the Duke of Holstein, and convenient for merchants, and the river of good depth. It is governed by senate and burgomasters, and not subject to the empire.

Inquiries should be made about the inclinations of the Duke and people, and the passages into Germany, the rather lest the civil broils in Emden, where they now take their cloths, should not soon end, and so the trade be interrupted. [¾ *page.*]

92. The arms and descent of Edwin Sandes, or Sandys, Bishop of Worcester, from Sandes of Saint Bees, Cumberland; by William Harvey, Clarencieux, King-of-Arms. [1 *sheet.*]

93. List of 19 Councillors, 13 of the nobility, and four gentlemen about the Court. With corrections [*by Sir Wm. Cecil.* ¾ *page.*]

94–107. Bills and accounts of payments for Richard Oseley for provisions, articles of apparel, discharge of debts, &c. in the year 1565; also note, directed to Mr. Vavasor, to pay Oseley 30*l.*, with his receipt for the same, and instructions as to taking some medicine. [14 *papers.*]

108. Return of vacant livings in various dioceses, stating the cause,—generally poverty,—and duration of the vacancies, the

Digitized by Google

1565? VOL. XII.

value of the livings, and in some instances the right of patronage, viz.:—

SARUM, 16; with note of seven others, the patronage of which is in the Crown, but for which the bishop requests help, as they are too poor to sustain a pastor.

DURHAM, 3; with note that in many parishes, especially in Northumberland, the vicars have to serve from two to five chapels each,—far from the parish churches, which have no priests unless it be vagabond Scots, who dare not abide in their country;—that they were better served when they belonged to abbeys; that in Durham are great parishes from which the Queen receives large revenues, and yet they have neither parson nor vicar, but a lewd priest to whom the Queen allows 4*l.* or 5*l.* a year, and some have no curates at all.

ST. ASAPH, BANGOR, none void.

YORK, city, 3, ainsty, 3; Doncaster, 4; Buckrose, 1; Holderness, 3; Harthill and Hull, 4; Nottingham, 6; Bingham, 4; Newark, 4; Retford and Lancham, 3.

CANTERBURY, 4; Sandwich, 8; Westbeare, 3; Dover, 6; Elham, 2; Charing, 3; Ospringe, 3; Sittingbourne, 4; Lympne, 1.

ROCHESTER, 4.

COVENTRY and LICHFIELD, 29.

CHESTER, 1.

BRISTOL, 12 in the city; 15 co. Dorset.

HEREFORD, 8; 1 co. Worcester, and 3 co. Salop.

LINCOLN, 6; Bolingbroke, 3; Candleshoe, 1; Calcewaith, 12; Louthesk, 6; Hill, 1; Grimsby, 5; Yarborough, 4; Walscroft, 1; Wraghoo, 3; Loveden, 1; Grantham, 2; Lafford, 4; Longoboby, 2; Graffo, 3; Aveland, 2; Nesse, 2; Stamford, 2. Those within the jurisdiction of the dean and chapter of Lincoln are, the parish church of Lincoln; Archdeaconry of Stow; deanery of Lawres, 6; Aslakhoe, 5; Corringham, 1; and Manlake, 1. Archdeaconry of Leicester; deanery of Akeley, 3; Sparkenhoe, 1; Framland, 3; Goscote, 2; Gartree, 2; Goodlaxton, 1. Archdeaconry of Bucks, 9; of Bedford, 12; of Hunts, 10.

OXFORD, 10.

NORWICH. Ingworth, 3; Walsingham, 3; Lynn, 3; Blofield, 2; Brisley, 3; Breccles, 1; Fincham, 2; Cranwich, 8; Hecham, 4; Burnham, 4; Repps, 7; Waxton, 19; Humbleyard, 1; Heigham, 3; Rockland, 3; Depwade, 2; Broke, 7; South Elmham, 1; Wayneford, 5; Luthingland, 3; Dunwich, 2; Wilford, 1; Loose, 2; Colneys, 3; Ipswich, 1; Bosmere, 4; Clare, 1; Thedwastre, 2; Fordham, 1; Blackborne, 3; Hertsmer, 2; Sudbury, 4.

ELY, 11.

Digitized by Google

1565?

VOL. XII.

BATH and WELLS. Archdeaconry of Bath, 19; of Taunton, 6; and in the diocese 19 formerly impropriate to monasteries.

The following bishops have not certified:—Winchester, Peterborough, Oxford, Carlisle, St. David's, Llandaff, London, Exeter, Worcester, Gloucester, and Chichester. [*Book of* 86 *written and* 10 *blank pages. The names of the vacant livings, and frequently of the last incumbent, and of the patron are given.*]

109. Note that Sir Ralph Sadler has long been a suitor to Her Majesty to have the manor and parks of Hunden in fee-farm, either at the usual rents and a reasonable fine, or else by purchase. That both being denied, he then desired a lease for years, paying a reasonable fine, and the rents, discharging the keepers' fees, and the expenses of reparations on condition of having timber for the same, and keeping a convenient number of deer within the park for Her Majesty.

If this cannot be obtained, he desires to have the two parks which Sir Geo. Somerset, deceased, had in keeping, either by lease for years, or else the keeping of them to him and his eldest son, as Sir George had them.

As to a controversy between Sir Ralph and Robt. Ruckwood for keeping the great park of Hunden, he desires, in case Ruckwood's title be adjudged good by law, that as Edward VI. gave the same to him, Sir Ralph, for life, and it was taken away from him and given to Ruckwood by Queen Mary, Her Majesty would grant him and his son the reversion. The parks are the great park of Hunden and Esthey and Broxley parks. [1 *page.*]

110. Request by Dr. Henry Norris that the violence committed on his son and his servants may be taken into consideration, and also the conduct of the jurors, who found the crime manslaughter from fear of the threats of his adversary. [⅔ *page.*]

Digitized by Google

GENERAL INDEX.

A.

A. A., letter of, 302.
Aari, thunder, at, 158.
Abbeville, 29, 30.
Abbey and monastery lands and houses, 277, 403, 573.
Abbeys and monasteries in England and Wales paying 10ths, 496.
Abbot, Dr. Geo., Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, 20, 21.
....., ..., letter of, 35.
....., ..., note by, 35.
....., Mr., 354.
Abbots and monks, 409, 521.
....., priors, &c., lands granted by, 277.
ABecket, Gilbert, marriage of, 316.
....., Thos., behaviour of, at death, 316.
Aberdeen, merchants of, 105.
Abergavenny, or Burgeveny, Lord, Hen. Nevill, 473.
Aberlady, ordnance landed at, 386.
Abindon, or Abington, John, victualler, 452, 480.
....., ..., accounts by, 480, 481.
....., ..., payments to, 483.
Abingdon, forces from, 502.
Abroath, *see* Arbroath.
Abuses, reform of, 115.
Accountants, Bill to explain the statute of, 124.
Accounts, paper of, 318.
Achmouty, John, 253.
Acontius, Jacobus, *alias* Giacopo Acontio of Trent, *alias* Jacob Acontis, 539.
....., ..., letter of, 495.
....., ..., petition of, 538.
Adam's Groove, Clinton manor, co. Somerset, 440.
Adams, Nich., 11.
....., Thos., 11.
....., Thos., servant to Mr. Warcup, 39.
....., (Papist), 216.
Addington, co. Kent, resident at, 155.
Adelantado, the, *see* Castile, Adelantado of.
Admiral, Lord High, 141, 165, 245; *also*:
Seymour, Thomas, Lord, 392.
Clinton, Edward, Lord, 538.
Dudley, John, Earl of Warwick, 402; *see also* Howard, Earl of Nottingham.
Admirals, *see* Leveson, Sir Richard.
....., Vice, 53, 99, 101, 102, 132, 133, 141, 152 (2), 172, 210, 220, 298, 300, 347, 402, 570.
....., (foreign), 140, 211, 246.
Admiralty Court, judge of, 252.
...., registrar of, Hareward, Wm., 25.
...., suits in, 95, 149, 233, 252.
..... jurisdiction, treatise on, 316.
..... officers, duties of, 316.
...., fees of, 419.
..... sessions in the Cinque Ports, 267.
....., surveyor of, 455.
....., treasurer of, *see* Gonson, Benj.
Adventure, the, ship, 220.
Ælmer, or Aylmer, John, letter of, 563.
Aersens, M., Deputy of the States, letter to, 302.
Ætna, 111.
Affaitat del, John Carolo, 486.
Africa, 104.
....., coast of, garrison on, 179.
Agard, Arthur, letter to, 306.
....., ..., brother of, 306.
....., ..., nephew of, 306.
Ainsworth, *alias* Skevington, priest, 181.
Akeley deanery, diocese of Lincoln, 577.
Alabaster, Thos., 77, 90.
....., ..., letters of, 216, 222.
Albania, 104.
Alba Regale, Hungary, capture of, 112.
Albert, Archduke and Cardinal, *see* Austria.
Albion, 282.
....., son of Neptune, 282.
Alchemy, papers on, 137, 427.
Alderney, charter granted to, 500.
....., defence of, 485.
....., state of, 501.
Aldersgate, St. (London), letter dated from, 203.
....., resident in, 306.
Aldgate (London), 9.

Digitized by Google

Aldobrandino, or Aldobrandini, Cardinal, 196, 272.
....., ..., uncle of, 272.
Aldrich, Robt., Bishop of Carlisle, 360, 369.
Aldwin, Wm., 510.
Alec, John, 417.
Aleghe, Thomas, 526.
....., ..., brother of, 526.
Alehouses, keeping of, 31 ; *see also* Cambridge, alehouses in.
....., Bill to reform abuses in, 123, 124, 126.
Alexander, Nich., 502, 503.
Algiers, 247, 253, 300.
....., King of, 247.
....., ships to, 102, 104 (2).
....., troops to, 104.
Alienations, fines on, 244.
Aliens, foreigners or strangers, 17, 48, 55, 79, 80, 96, 99, 103, 133, 141, 172, 420, 489, 496, 497, 520, 531, 532, 542, 570–572.
....., complaints of spoils by, 25.
....., customs paid by, 420, 519, 520, 531.
....., exports by, 420.
....., ships of, 520.
Alington, Mr. or Sir Chas., 112.
Allegiance, 162, 347, 429.
....., oath of, *see* Scots of the party of Edward VI., oath taken by.
Allen, Barthol., petition of, 305.
....., Thos., 278 (2).
....., Wm., grant to, 528.
....., Capt., 149.
....., Jesuit, 281.
Allerton marshes, co. Suffolk, 518.
Alley, Hugh, 306.
....., Wm., Bishop of Exeter, 578.
....., ..., Vicar-General of, 534.
Allyn, Reynold, 22.
Almain armourer, 305.
..... gentleman, 540.
..... rivets, 450.
Almains, 148, 393, 394, 395, 466, 479 (4), 480 (2).
Almanac, John Franco's, 42.
Almoner, lord, the Queen's, 191.
Alnage, 248.
....., money due for, 235.
Alnwick, 463.
..... castle, 412, 421.
...., letters dated from, 376, 416, 449.
....., letters dated from, 371, 407, 448, 462, 563, 564.
Alnwick—*cont.*
....., resident at, 416.
....., travellers to, 566.
....., troops in, 394.
....., Warden's Court held at, 448.
Aloesbridge, Kent, hundred of, 473.
Alpha and Omega, 121, 306.
Alred, Thos., certificate of, 362.
Altar cloths, 398.
Altham, Jas., serjeant-at-law, 222, 290.
Alvares, Gasper, 207.
Alworth, Mr., 555.
Amadas, Wm., collector of Customs, 507.
Amadis, Emperor, 317.
....., Capt. Wm., 46, 50, 81.
Ambassadors, 265, 281 ; *see also* under the several countries.
....., payments to, 245.
....., rewards to, 507.
Ambler, Mr., 218.
Amboise, 8.
Ambresbury, convent of, 559.
Amiens, 112.
Amirante, Prince, daughter of, husband of, 316.
Ammyns, Mr., priest, 181.
Amour, Prince de, 136.
Amsterdam, flood at, 154.
....., merchants of, 105, 252.
....., ships of, 53.
....., ships to, 87.
....., traveller from, 72.
..... weight, 183.
Amye, Jas., 484, 485.
....., Sir Jaques, 485.
Anchors, making of, 141.
Andalusia, plague in, 77.
....., ships to or from, 146, 198.
....., troops in, 292.
Anderson, Bartram, 367.
....., Sir Edmund, Lord Chief Justice of Common Pleas, 285.
....., ..., letter to, 108.
....., ..., daughter of, 268.
....., Lady, 293.
....., *alias* Richardson, Wm., *see* Richardson.
Andrewes, Rich., 528.
....., *alias* Orton, Wm., 54.
....., or Andrews, Dr., 15, 247.
Andrews, Guy, 475.
....., Dr. Lancelot, Dean of Westminster, 63.

Digitized by Google

Anederkethin, town of, burning of, 393.
Anes, Dunstone, a Portuguese, 549 (2).
Angel, the, Great Yarmouth, 173.
....., the (shop), 248.
Angels (coin), 428, 504.
....., export of, 494.
....., half, 504.
Angiers, persons in or from, 112, 240.
Angoulême, heir to, 316.
Angulot, Mons., 389.
Angus, burning of, 393.
....., Earl of, *see* Douglas, Archibald.
..... and Lenox, Countess of, *see* Stuart.
Anhee, Rich., minister, 398.
Anjou, heir to, 316.
Annan, Annandale, or Annerdale, 325, 327, 330, 331, 339, 347, 353, 354, 366, 411, 451.
....., fortifications of, 385.
....., garrisons of, 387.
....., gentry of, taken prisoners, 327, 331.
....., inhabitants of, 330, 332 (2), 342.
....., prisoners in, 321, 323.
....., thieves in, 381.
Annastoun, Laird of, 344.
Anne, Anne, widow, 548.
....., Wm., 548.
..... Frances, of London, the, 304.
..... Sparke of London, the, 312.
Annuities, payment of, 409; *see also* Pensions.
Anonymous persons, letters from, to:—
Anonymous, 42, 119, 146, 184, 196, 233, 254, 256.
B. J., 147.
Bedford, Earl of, 538.
Cecil, Sir Robt., 125, 274.
Claxton, Wm., 29.
"Dear friend, a," 305.
Lord ———, 243.
Philip II., 477.
Throckmorton, Mr., 409.
....., ..., statements by, 137, 447.
...., letters to, from:—
Anonymous, 42, 119, 146, 184, 196, 233, 254, 256.
Bellin, Randall, 306.
Bond, Rich., 555.
Cecil, Sir Wm., 508.
Edward VI., 352.
Killigrew, ——, 306.
Knyght, Wm., 23.
Morris, Roger, 283.
"One who wishes well," 428.
Paulet, Amias, 501.
Queen, the, 305, 457.
Reynolds, Edw., 139 (2).
Answer, the, ship, 220.
Antelope of Plymouth, the, 100.
Anthony, Anth., document from collection of, 486.
....., ..., payment to, 425.
Antiquities, discourse on, 301.
Anton, Thos., clerk of the Court of Wards and Liveries, 433.
Antonio, Queen's musician, 305.
Antony (Marc), 44.
Antwerp, 95, 98, 174, 519.
....., burgesses of, 519.
..... castle, governor of, 87.
....., cloth in, or sent to, 518–520.
....., exports to, or from, 518, 519, 520.
....., Golden Horn, Peterpot Stat, 175.
....., letter dated from, 441.
....., merchants at, 160, 173 (2), 175, 571.
....., ..., treaty with, 148.
....., merchants of, 571.
....., natives of, 148.
....., news from, 86, 135, 228.
....., ordnance at, 410.
..... post, 196.
....., ships of, 519.
....., travellers to or from, 174, 307, 571.
Aplen, Wm., 501.
Apostles, the Twelve, 185.
Apostolic see, *see* Rome.
Apothecaries, fees of, 420.
Apparel, excess of, 555.
....., laws concerning, 282.
....., uniformity of, 567.
Apparition, an, 259.
Appellant priests, *see* Priests, secular or appellant.
Appleforth, Sir William, letter of, 525.
Applegarth, Laird of, *see* Jardane, John.
Appleyard, Thos., 408, 409.
....., ..., speech made at execution of, 407.
Apprentices, Bill against cozening, 130.
Apprenticeship, indenture of, 484.
Apthorpe manor and park, co. Northampton, 407.
Aquila, Don John or Juan de, Spanish Commander, 100, 112, 114, 119, 154, 176, 191 (2), 198, 199, 260, 297.
....., Bishop of, confessor to, 523.
Aquitaine, heir to, 316.
Arabella, *see* Stuart.
Aragon, admiral of, 196.
....., or Arigonius, Cardinal, 167, 228.
....., Duke of, king Henry II., 60.
Arbroath, Abbey of, 324, 369.
....., abbot of, 393.
....., traveller to, 386.
Arcadia, 317.
Archbishops, 310, 514, 518, 525.
Archdeacon, Daniel, or the Italian Fencer, 249, 264, 268.
Archdeaconries, 515.
Archdeacons, 514, 515.
Archduke, *see* Austria, Archdukes of.

Digitized by Google

Archer, Jesuit, 237.
Archers, levying of, 450, 453, 454 (2), 461 (2), 509.
Archery, 495.
Arches' Court, doctors of, 295.
....., officer of, 458.
....., suits in, 147, 278.
Archpriest of England, the, George Blackwell, 167, 168, 171, 228, 254–258, 268, 272.
...., complaints against, 185, 196, 227–229, 236, 240, 254–258, 272.
....., ..., letters to, 257, 258.
...., procurators of, 185, 186, 196, 227, 228, 254–258.
Archpriests, proposal to make, 185, 197, 228.
Arcort, Thos., mayor of Haverfordwest, letter of, 132.
Arcules, Wm., 446.
....., ..., examination of, 446.
Arden, John, 524.
Ardern, John, 109.
Ardres, victualling of, 433.
Ards, Thomas, 554, 555.
Arequipa, Peru, earthquake in, 156–158.
....., viceroy of, 156.
Argall, Sara, 315.
Argel, designs against, 122, 146, 296.
Argyle, Earl of, *see* Campbell.
Arigonius (Pompeius), or Aragon, Cardinal, 167, 228.
Aristoy, Juan de, 68.
Armada (Spanish), 87, 100, 104, 119, 232.
...., (of 1588), 169.
...., cost of opposing, 304.
...., tapestries of the fights with, 270.
Armagh, Archbishop of, 86.
Armitage castle, 385.
Armoury, clerks of, 25.
....., officers of, 566.
....., ..., fees of, 419.
....., payments for, 245.
Arms and armour, 93, 142, 179, 193, 217, 283, 290, 291, 299, 305, 368, 467, 474, 481, 489, 539, 540, 557, 559, 572 (2).
....., contributions for, 533.
....., keeping of, 508.
....., payments for, 244, 305.
....., raising of, 61, 62, 156, 568.
....., supply of, 502, 508.
....., surveying of, 363, 475, 487, 488, 503, 572.
..... (foreign), 86.
Arms, coats of, 49 (2), 165, 179.
....., ..., grants of, 427 (2).
....., college of, certificate dated from, 42.
Arms—*cont.*
....., officers of, 49, 326, 424, 436; *see also* Kings-at-arms, Heralds, and Pursuivants.
....., ..., fees of, 420.
Armstrong, Archibald, laird of Mangerton of Liddesdale, 323, 393.
....., Hector, 387.
....., Robin, 391.
....., ..., report by, 391.
....., Sandy, pension to, 469.
....., ..., sons of, 469.
Armstrongs, the, 339, 350.
....., of Liddesdale, 380, 381.
Army, the, 135; *see also* Soldiers, and English troops abroad.
....., officers of, 450.
....., ..., details of the duties of, 428.
....., state of, 436.
Arnault (Antoine), 247.
Arran, Earl of, *see* Hamilton.
Arrow church, diocese of Worcester, 527.
Arrowsmith, John, 528.
Arseyck manor, co. Lincoln, 64.
Arthur, Patrick, 296.
Arts and trades, Bill for increasing, &c., 127.
Arundel, Earl and Countess of, *see* Fitz-Alan.
..... house, 268.
Arundel, Sir John, of Trerice, 513 (2).
....., ..., Mary, first wife of, 513.
....., ..., Johan, second wife of, 513.
....., ..., Roger, son of, 513.
....., ..., Elizabeth, daughter-in-law of, 513.
....., ..., John, second son of, 513 (2).
....., ..., John of Gwernecke, grandson of, 513 (2).
....., John, of Lanherne, letter of, 498.
....., John, letter of, 526.
....., Margaret, Lady, letter of, 296.
Arwothall, Cornwall, 398.
Ascot, 83.
....., letters dated from, 83, 111.
Ascue, Mr., 315.
Ashburton, post-master at, 100.
Ashby Ledgers, co. Northampton, 324.
...., vicar of, 546.
Ashdown forest, co. Sussex, 545.
....., ..., plan of, 545.
Ashe, co. Kent, 193.
Ashfield manor, co. Northampton, rent of, 407.
Ashley, Hen., grant to, 195.
....., John, 43.
....., Mr., 283, 546.
Ashridge, or Asheridge, co. Wilts, bailiff of, 512 (2).
Ashton, Ralph, 125.
....., Wm., captain of Douglas, 402.

Digitized by Google

Askew, Sir Fras., *see* Ayscough.
Askham, co. Notts, site of manor of, lease &c. of, 267.
Askine, or Erskine, Geo. 40.
....., Sir Thos., of Goger, 40.
Aslaby manor, co. York, 533.
Aslakhoe, diocese of Lincoln, livings vacant in, 577.
Aspten, Edm., mayor of Southampton, letter of, 270.
Assessments, 309; *see also* Taxes and Subsidies.
Assurances, Bill for enrolment of, 124.
Aston Subedge, co. Gloucester, resident at, 109.
Aston, Thos., late sheriff of Cheshire, 245.
....., chaplain to the Earl of Essex, 90.
....., prisoner in the Tower, 441 (2).
Astronomers, fees of, 420.
Astronomical calculations, 316.
Atheists, 23, 45.
Athowe, Thos., 201.
Atislowe, Edw., 523.
Atkins, Anth, clerk, 522.
....., Rich., *see* Atkinson.
....., Mr., justice of Carmarthen, 125.
Atkinson, Anthony, 144 (2).
....., ..., accusation of, 144.
....., ..., fines imposed upon, 209, 220.
....., or Atkins, Rich., 16.
....., ..., examination of, 16.
....., Thomas, 525.
....., priest, 192, 280.
Attorney-general, *see* Coke, Edw., Gerard, Gilbert, Griffith, Edw.
Atwood, Rich., 295.
....., Rich., clerk, 56.
Auckland, letters dated from, 456, 572.
Auditors, frauds, &c. of, Act for reformation of, 130.
Audley, Thomas, Lord Audley of Walden, Lord Chancellor, 528.
....., Lord, *see* Touchet.
Audley, Eliz., 427.
....., ..., sons of, 427.
....., Thos., 427.
....., Wm., 427.
Augmentation, Court of, 115, 357, 422.
....., ..., Chancellor of, warrant to, 411.
....., ..., officers of, salaries and fees of, 419, 420.
....., ..., surveyor of, 407.
....., ..., treasurer of, 424.
Aullsworth hall, 478.
Aumale, M. de, French prince, 501.
Austen, Robert, 547, 548.
....., ..., Alice, wife of, 547, 548.
....., Mr., 254.
....., ..., son of, 254.
Austria, Ernestus Archduke of, (son of Maximilian II.,) governor of the Low Countries, ambassador to, 174.
....., Albert Archduke of, late Cardinal (son of Maximilian II.), governor of the Low Countries, 37, 46, 69, 72, 86, 95, 98, 102, 104, 112, 114, 119, 128, 132, 151, 174, 176, 180, 209, 220, 242, 271, 299, 300 (2).
....., ..., agent of, 150.
....., ..., commander under, 87.
....., ..., confessor of, 267.
....., ..., court of, 180.
....., ..., forces for, 242.
....., ..., ships of, 289.
....., ..., treaty with, 143, 150.
....., ..., troops of, 69, 98, 112, 148.
....., ..., ..., killed in action, 143.
....., Ferdinand Archduke of, (son of Archduke Charles), 143.
....., intelligencers in, 140.
Auvergne, Count of, 107, 118, 253.
....., ..., reported execution of, 201.
....., rising in, 112.
Aveland, co. Linc., 577.
Avera, ships from, 81, 103.
....., travellers from, 75 (2), 104.
Avera, Duke of, 192.
....., ..., servants of, 192.
Avery, Thos., 392.
Aves, Hen., 74.
Awyn castle, laird of, 352.
Axe, or St. Mary Axe (London), 315, 520.
Aylmer, or Ælmer, John, letter of, 563.
Aylworth, Mr., 547.
Ayr, Scotland, 40.
....., sheriff of, 338, 339, 347, 354.
....., ships to, 382.
Ayrie, Dr., 290.
Ayscough, or Askew, Sir Fras., 493.
....., letter to, 516.
Ayton, Scotland, 460.
Azores, 171; *see also* Terceras islands.

B.

B. A., grant to, 305.
....., letter of, 215.
....., Queen's speech taken by, 123.
B—. J., *alias* Petit, John, *see* Petit.
Babington, Gervase, bishop of Worcester, document signed by, 279.
Babthorpe, Sir Wm., 564, 565.
....., ..., fee of, as councillor of the North 399.

Digitized by Google

Bache, Rich., certificate of, 166.
Bacheler, Mahiet, 275.
Backhouse, Peter, proposal by, 311.
Bacon, Anth., 3.
....., ..., death of, 45.
....., Fras., 15, 45, 91, 108, 276.
....., ..., confession before, 26.
....., ..., examination before, 13.
....., Sir Nich., lord keeper of the great seal, 505, 518, 534, 538.
....., ..., letters to, 437, 488 (2), 501, 505, 509.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 530.
....., Thos., receipt by, 555.
Bacons, messuage called, 312.
Baden, (William ?) Marquis of, 234.
Baeshe, Edw., surveyor of Navy victuals, 425 (2), 429, 458.
....., ..., indenture with, 563.
....., ..., payments to, 429.
Bagges, Mr., 166.
....., ..., cousin of, 166.
Bagnall, Sir Ralph, 424.
....., ..., letter of, 556.
....., ..., brother of, 424.
....., Sir Sam., 122.
Bagrudge farm, 406 (2).
Bagshaw, Dr. Chris., 158, 197, 280, 281, 301.
....., ..., letter of, 30.
Bagwill, David, 242.
Bahire, Sieur, note to, 175.
Bailiffs, 91, 92.
....., order to, from Edw. VI., 404.
Bainbridge, Cuthbert, 116.
....., Francis, 574.
....., Mr., M.P., 124.
Baker, Sir John, chancellor of the Exchequer, 458, 502.
....., ..., examination before, 442.
....., John, clerk, 525.
....., Capt., 384, 385.
....., Queen's surgeon, 271.
....., ..., brother of, 271.
Balcriffe, Mr., confession of, 441.
Baldock, co. Herts, 522.
Baldsey Haven, 312; *see also* Bawdsey.
Baldwin, Father William, Jesuit, 37, 71, 181, 252.
Bales, Peter, scrivener, 56, 57 (2).
....., ..., declarations by, 77, 78, 107.
Balgay, Dr. Nich., death of, 114.
Balishannon, taking of, 187.
Ball, Capt., 259.
....., ..., mother of, 259.
Ballads, 369.
Balnaves or Balneves, Hen., 334, 351.
Baltimore castle, Spanish troops in, 142.
Balwyree, resident at, 271.
Bamborough, Northumberland, 214, 410.
..... castle, 450, 471 (2).
...., beacons at, 371.
...., captain of, 415, 471 (2).
...., state of, 421.
Bamboroughshire, tithes of, 422.
Bampfield, Edw., 432.
....., Rich., 432.
Banbury, co. Oxford, 471.
Bancroft, Dr. Rich., Bishop of London, 51, 168, 171, 185, 197, 211, 228, 229, 270, 286, 300.
....., ..., letters of, 158, 180, 272 (2).
....., ..., letter to, alluded to, 51.
....., ..., sentence by, 131.
Banester, Nich., schoolmaster at Preston, Lancashire, character of, 523.
Bangor, 577.
Bankrupts, Bill against cozening, 130.
Banks, Mr., 513.
Bankside, London, 41, 264.
Banners and streamers used in churches, 398.
Baras, Mons. de, 139.
Barbary gold, 307.
....., ships at, 299.
....., ships from, 191.
Barbican, London, 64.
Barcelona, 28.
....., arms, &c. sent to, 200.
....., ship of, 119.
....., ships at, 122.
Bare, Wm., 492, 493.
....., ..., wife and family of, 492.
Bargains and sale, Bill for enrolment of, 124.
Barkager, the, ship, 383.
Barker, Robt., serjeant-at-law, 285, 290.
....., ..., brother-in-law of, 290.
....., Capt., 554.
Barking park, 518.
Barley, 378, 495, 559, 565.
Barlow, Ann, 315.
....., Godfrey, 510.
....., Dr. Wm., Dean of Chester, 188.
....., Wm., Bishop of Chichester, 578.
....., Dr., 59, 90, 114.
Barmour, Northumberland, state of, 421.
Barnam, Francis, 557.
Barnard castle, Durham, 548, 568.
Barnard, Fras., 447.
Barn Elms, letters dated from, 188, 192, 307.
Barnes, Sir Geo., 439.
....., ..., grant to, 439.
....., Robt., inventory by, 505.
....., Thos., 148.
....., ..., directions for, 183.
Barnstaple, letters dated rom, 158, 200, 241, 292.
....., merchant of, 241.
....., ship of, 158.

Digitized by Google

Baron, Lord Chief, *see* Exchequer.
Barons, 156, 337; *see also* Exchequer, barons of, and Noblemen.
....., creation of, 107.
Barres, Anth., 482.
Barrington parsonage, 552.
Barro, Robt., indenture by, 433.
Bartheston, co. Warwick, resident in, 439.
Bartholomew, Margaret, deposition of, 528.
Barton Bendish manor, co. Norfolk, 162.
Barton, Ralph, report of, 507.
Barwick, Dorothy, 559.
....., ..., son-in-law of, 559.
....., Hum., 71.
....., John, petition of, 559.
Barwicke park by Bolingtons, Essex, plan of, 313.
Basilicon Doron, work by the King of Scotland, 249.
Basing, John, grant to, 440.
....., Capt., of the Swallow, 539.
Basing, Court at, letter dated from, 504.
....., letter dated from, 526.
....., Queen at, 98.
....., resident at, 98.
Basinghall Lane, London, 315.
Basset, Gregory, *alias* Friar Gregory, 524.
Bassett, Sir Robt., 163.
Bassforde, Mr., 22.
....., ..., son-in-law of, 22.
Bater, Mr., 27.
Bath, Jeffery, 56.
Bath, 27, 87, 89, 96, 180, 220, 244, 252.
....., aldermen of, 175.
....., archdeaconry of, 578.
....., letters dated from, 175, 288.
....., mayor of, letter of, 175.
....., travellers to or from, 25, 247, 523.
....., Earl of, *see* Bourchier, Wm.
Bath and Wells, Bishop of, viz:—
Clerk, John, 541.
Bourne, Gilbert, 220.
Berkeley, Gilbert, 489, 490.
Still, John, 131.
...., diocese of, livings vacant in, 578.
...., dean and chapter of, 541.
Battell, letter dated from, 147.
Battlebridge, Southwark, 41.
Bawdsey marsh, co. Suffolk, 518; *see also* Baldsey.
Baxter, Edm., 534.
....., ..., wife of, Willoughby, Lady, 534 (2).
Bayley, Chris., 284.
Baylie, Lady, 547.
Baynham, Sir Edw., 247.
....., ..., lands and goods of, 38.
....., ..., trial and condemnation of, 88, 89.
Bayning, Alderman Paul, 188.
....., ..., wife of, 188.
Baynton, Andrew, 406.
Bayonne, English seminary at, 87.
....., intelligencers in, 140.
....., ships to or from, 226.
....., travellers to or from, 137, 197 (2), 200, 226.
Bays (cloth), 544, 545.
....., custom on, 544, 545.
Beacons, 193, 238, 327, 328, 355, 363 (2), 371, 473, 495, 547.
....., list of watchmen of, 371.
Beale, Thos., remembrances for, 275.
Bealey, Gregory, friar, 267, 268.
....., Hen., *alias* Tympson; *see* Tympson.
Beans, 559, 565.
Bear baiting, 283.
Beard, Emma, 312.
....., Wm., 312.
....., ..., will of, 312.
....., ..., family of, pedigree of, 312.
Beard, residents at, 312.
..... hall, co. Derby, 312.
Beaton, Abbot of Arbroath, 324, 393.
Beauchamp, Lord, *see* Seymour, Edw.
Beaufoy, or Bewfoe, Mr., letter to, 306.
Beaumaris, 40.
Beaumont, John, receiver general of the Court of Wards, warrants to, 387, 394, 400.
....., Dr. Robert, Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, 555, 565.
....., M., 136, 148.
Beblow, or Beblow fort, Holy island, 421, 569.
Beckett, John, 262, 263.
Beckley, travellers to, 66.
....., letter dated from, 85.
..... park, 83.
Beckwith, Sir Leonard, member of the Council of the North, 399.
....., ..., orders by, 445 (2).
Bedell, prisoner for coining, 441 (2).
Bedford, Earl and Countess of, *see* Russell.
....., livings vacant in, 577.
Bedfordshire, gentry in, 139.
....., payments by, for soldiers' apparel and armour, 244.
....., places in, 41, 435.
Bedhead, Mr., 75.
Bedingfeld, Mr., 313.
Becke manor, co. Lincoln, 64.
Beer, 368, 495 (2), 496, 563.
....., export and import of, 390, 427, 493.
Beer haven, Ireland, 232, 237.
....., castle at, 142, 200.
....., harbour of, 200.

Digitized by Google

Beer haven—*cont.*
....., rebels in, 179.
....., ships in or to, 154, 232.
....., siege of, 190, 200, 220.
....., taking of, 187, 232.
....., traveller to, 142.
Beesar, Alex., character of, 521.
Beesley, priest, 182.
Beeston, Hugh, 115, 136.
....., ..., son of, 115, 208.
....., Mr., 314.
Beggars, accident to, 122.
Belgium, priests in, 170.
Belgrave, Geo., letter of, 303.
Bell, Michael, petition of, 304.
....., Ralph, 94 (2), 154.
....., Robert, examination of, 445.
Bell Sauvage, the, London, 120.
..... tavern, Coleman St., London, 41.
Bellarmine (Robert), Cardinal, 297, 315.
Bellars, Mr., 311.
Belle Isle, 81.
....., Spaniards in, 241.
Bellenden, Sir John, indenture by, 430.
Bellievre, M., 139.
Bellin, Randall, letter of, 306.
Bellingham, Allan, 467.
....., ..., letter of, 392.
Bellott, P., letter of, 197.
....., Thos., 163.
....., ..., certificate by, 162.
Bells, family of, 380.
Bells in churches, 398.
Belly, Dr., 20.
Benedictine friars, 13.
Benefices, Bill against plurality of, 122.
Benger, Sir Thos., 454.
Benion, John, 25.
Bennet, Dr. Robert, Dean of Windsor, 191, 272, 283; Bishop of Hereford, 293.
....., ..., accusations against, 272, 273.
....., ..., answer by, 273.
....., ..., brother of, 273.
....., Mr., surveyor of ordnance in the North, 417.
Benoist, Bishop, 113.
Benthrop, John, wife of, 323.
Bergen-op-Zoom, 64, 248.
Berges, merchants trading to, 511.
Bergues, (Hermann ?) Marquis of, 571.
Berke, 71.
....., camp at, 64, 69.
....., capture of, 72.
....., letters dated from, 64, 71.
....., siege of, 70, 71.
Berkeley, Henry, Lord Berkeley, 230.
....., Gilbert, Bishop of Bath and Wells, 489, 490.
Berkeley manor, co. Northampton, 407.
Berkshire, gentry in, 139.
....., horses raised by, for service, 139.
....., hundreds of, money levied in, for supplying the forces, 502.
....., places in, 149, 407, 442, 512, 523.
....., sheriff of, 98, 268.
Bernard Forest, near Rotteridge, co. Sussex, plan of, 314.
Berners, William, list by, 498.
Berry, Capt. B., letter of, 193.
Bertie, Peregrine, 9th Lord Willoughby of Eresby, 3.
....., ..., lands of, 64, 65.
....., ..., letter of, 19.
....., ..., death of, 55, 63.
....., ..., executors of, 64, 65 (2).
....., ..., will of, abstract of, 64, 65.
....., ..., children of, Robert, Catherine, Henry, Peregrine, Roger, and Verus, 20, 64, 65.
....., Robert, 10th Lord Willoughby, 64, 65 (2).
....., ..., wardship of, 65.
Bertram, Thomas, 490.
Berwick, 163, 249, 271, 322, 342, 366, 371, 394, 397, 422, 433, 453 (2), 454 (2), 456 (2), 458, 465, 467, 482, 557, 569.
....., articles and statutes for benefit of, 418, 421, 422.
....., auditor of, 418.
..... bridge, 326.
....., burgesses of, 421.
....., captains in, 394, 436.
....., castle of, 467, 474, 475, 482.
....., ..., captain of, 322, 347, 371, 410, 415, 421, 422, 456, 468.
....., ..., designs against, 327, 456, 482.
....., ..., letters dated from, 435 (2), 437 (2), 438, 459.
....., ..., victualling of, 422.
....., ..., works at, 373, 383, 480 (2).
....., commissioners for, 484.
....., council of, or held at, 391, 421.
....., defence of, 452, 456, 475, 557.
....., designs against, 433, 468, 470 (2).
..... fort, gentleman porter of, 417.
....., fortifications of, 326, 370, 383, 450, 452, 465, 467, 481.
....., garrison of, 327, 329 (2), 407 (2), 418, 435, 467, 468, 572.
... ., ..., stores required for, 402, 439.
....., gentry of or in, 391, 433, 434.
....., governor or lieutenant of, 362, 480, 555, 558, 570, 572.
....., lands, &c. in, 433, 434.
....., letters, &c., dated from, 55, 215, 322, 324-329, 362, 368, 370, 371, 373, 382-384, 386 (2), 391, 394, 401, 407 (2), 430, 431, 444, 445, 461, 480, 557, 562 (2), 565 (2), 569.
....., lieutenants of, 362, 480, 570.

Digitized by Google

Berwick—*cont.*
....., marshal of, 415, 417, 467 (2), 482; *see also* Bowes, Geo.
....., Master of Ordnance in, 394.
....., mayor of, 421.
....., military establishment at, expenses of, 402.
....., officers of, 394, 402, 418.
....., ..., payments for, 244, 245.
....., persons at, 3,351.
....., prisoners in, 394.
....., provisions from or for, 383, 402, 535.
....., recorder of, 422.
....., ships at, to, or from, 368, 421.
....., siege of, intended, 457, 458.
....., state of affairs in, 394, 437.
....., storehouses at, 397.
....., surveyor of works at, 394, 412, 450.
....., Tolbooth at, 421.
....., trade with, 421, 422.
..... traitors in, 470.
....., travellers to or from, 193, 330, 331, 351, 370, 371, 378, 381, 383, 384, 386, 389, 440, 452 (2), 462, 467, 468, 474, 480, 565.
....., treasurer of, Wm. Binny, 415; Sir Wm. Ingleby, 467 (2), 483.
....., treaty of, 430, 431.
....., troops at or from, 327, 329, 334, 381, 391, 392, 394, 396, 407, 450, 465, 467, 468, 469, 470, 569, 571, 572 (2).
....., ..., pay of, 469, 482.
....., victuallers of, 480, 481.
....., victuals at, 465, 470, 480.
....., watchmen of, 322.
Best, John, Bishop of Carlisle, 510, 548, 578.
Bett, Thomas, 529.
Beveridge, John, 192 (2).
Bevill, Frances, Lady, marriage of, 188.
....., Robert, lease by, 71.
Bewcastle, captain of, 451.
....., residents in, 359, 381, 415.
..... dale, 417, 553.
..... fort, 566.
Bewchief, Sussex, 249.
Bewdley, letter dated from, 534.
....., travellers to, 490.
Bewfoe, or Beaufoy, Mr., letter to, 306.
Bewper hall, residents at, 65.
Beybush, lands in, 527.
Beysley, Edw., grant to, 440.
....., Reginald, grant to, 440.
Bezar stone, good for a cold, 300.
Biblaw, *see* Beblow fort, Holy island.
Bible, the, 170, 298, 306, 359, 574.
....., interpreting of, 552.
....., quotations from, 317, 558.
Bickley, Dr., 20.
Biggar, Lord Fleming of, *see* Fleming.
Bigott, family of, 313.
Bilboa, ships from, 178.
Bill, Thos., 547, 548.
....., Dr., lines on death of, 317.
Billingsgate, London, Swan with two Necks, near, 315.
..... ward, 64.
Bindon, Viscount, *see* Howard.
Bingham, Capt., 279.
Bingham, co. York, livings vacant in, 577.
Binny, Wm., captain and treasurer of Berwick, 415.
Bircholt, Kent, hundred of, 473.
Bird, Jno., mayor of Liverpool, examination before, 40.
....., Mr., 539.
Birkenhead, Robt., receipt by, 492.
....., Thomas, 492.
Biron, Marshal or Duke of, (Chas. de Gontaut), 94, 107, 113, 122, 179, 220, 244.
....., ..., reported execution of, 201, 234, 235, 259.
....., ..., train of, 94, 179.
Birte, Mr., 236.
Birth, a remarkable, 525.
Biscay, 28, 103, 199.
....., mariners from, 232.
....., places in, 72.
....., ships built at, 75.
....., ships of, 99, 485.
....., ships to or from, 72, 485.
Biscayan ships, 99, 485.
....., sailors, 226.
Bishop, Thos., 324 (3), 325, 338, 351
....., Dr., 281.
Bishoprics or dioceses, 124, 530; *see also under the several sees.*
....., ..., temporalities of, payments from, 245.
Bishops, 206, 261, 281, 300, 352, 429, 431.
....., chancellors of, 310, 515.
....., letter to, from the Queen, 530.
....., suggestions addressed to, 514.
....., Scottish, 438.
Bishop's Court, Wells, co. Somerset, 147.
Bishopsgate, London, Green Dragon in, 315, 469.
..... St., London, 214, 215.
..... ward, constable of, 215.
Bishopsthorpe, letter dated from, 194.
Bisley manor, co. Gloucester, 407.
Bizzarus, Petrus, letter of, 548.
Blackater, Laird of, 386.
Blackborne, diocese of Norwich, livings vacant in, 577.
Blackburn church, co. Lancaster, lady chapel of, chantry in, 507.
....., ..., grammar and song school, in connection with, 507.
Blackfriars, London, letters dated from, 119, 146, 242 (2).
....., ..., play at, Queen present at, 136.
Black heart of Amsterdam, the, 53.

Digitized by Google

Blacklock, ——, confession of, 441, 442.
Blackman, Mr., of Ashridge, co. Wilts, 512 (2).
Blackness, 389.
....., captain of, 485.
....., ..., brother of, 359.
..... castle, 361, 388.
Black Prince, the, wife of, 426.
....., ..., sons of, 426.
Blackstone, Geo., 574.
Blacktorriton manor, 432.
Blackwater, Ireland, 69, 187.
..... fort, capture of, 84.
Blackwell, Geo., archpriest of England, 228, 272.
....., ..., letters to, 257, 258; *see also* Archpriest.
Blagrave, Thos., document signed by, 448.
....., ..., grant to, 501.
Blakbrey, battle of, Scotch prisoners taken at, list of, 459.
Blake, Robert, 564.
....., Capt. Valentine, 12.
....., ..., letter of, 138.
Blankes, Jas., letter to, 252.
Blanshill, Robt., 105.
Blaquhan, Laird of, 360.
Blauerasset, John, 363, 374.
....., Thos., 374.
....., ..., son of, 374.
Blaxton, John, character of, 522.
Blofield, diocese of Norwich, livings vacant in, 577.
Blois, 112.
....., letter dated from, 499.
Blount, Charles, Lord Montjoy, 2, 249, 299; *see also* Ireland, lord deputy of.
....., Sir Christ., 1, 6, 10, 15, 18, 23.
....., ..., estate of, 23.
....., ..., religion of, 25.
....., ..., treason of, notes on, 12.
....., ..., trial of, 88.
....., ..., execution of, 16, 88, 91.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 17.
....., ..., ..., warrant for, 12.
....., ..., wife of, Lettice, Countess Dowager of Essex and Leicester, 22, 23.
....., John, letters of, 166, 183.
....., ..., father-in-law of, 167.
Bluet, Thos., priest, 161, 168, 272, 300, 301.
....., ..., declaration of, 167.
Bluet or Bluett, 241.
....., residents near, 239.
....., ships at, 238 (2), 242.
Blunden, or Blundon, And., 198, 276.
Blundeston, Nich., 315.
Blunt, Walter, 575.
....., Mr., 574.
....., priest, 216.
Blyth, Geoffrey, Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, 219.
Blything hundred, co. Norfolk, 162.
Boar's Head, Westminster, 379.
Bodenham, Roger, letter of, 38.
....., ..., letter to, 400.
Bodley, Thos., 2, 18, 45, 63, 246, 248.
....., ..., library of, 63, 209.
....., Mrs., 259.
....., ..., sons of, 98, 259.
Bodock, Cornwall, 398.
Boethius, Hector, works of, 546.
Bois-le-Duc, Brabant, siege of, 122, 128.
Bokelly, 307.
Bold, Rich., 125.
Boleyn, Anne, Queen, 168.
Bolingbroke, diocese Lincoln, livings vacant in, 577.
Bolingtons, Essex, 313.
Bolle, Sir John, Commissioner of Sewers, statutes by, 163.
Bologna, travellers to, 305.
Bolton, Ralph, 509.
Bonby, Laird of, 336, 366, 368, 372.
....., ..., tutor of, 352.
....., ..., ..., son of, 352, 366.
Bond, Geo., letter of, 122.
....., Richard, letters of, 547, 555.
....., Dr., 121, 136.
Bondmen, 561.
Bonner, Dr., Edmund, Bishop of London, 524, 567.
....., ..., chancellor to, 524.
....., ..., chaplain to, 521, 524.
....., ..., servant to, 523.
Bonneville, Ant., 238, 239, 242.
....., ..., letters of, 238, 239, 271.
....., ..., cousin of, 271.
Bonnixi, Anthony, 436.
....., Benedict, 436.
Bonnrod, the, (Borders), 458.
Books, pamphlets, &c., 42, 63, 74, 106, 109, 112, 147, 148, 151, 153, 171, 180 (2), 183, 184, 185, 186, 234, 252, 259, 261, 272, 292, 298, 301, 316, 360, 398, 560.
..... (Catholic), 29, 146, 168–170, 185, 196, 197, 229, 236, 254, 255, 256–258, 260, 261, 281 (3).
....., Latin, 184, 185.
..... (official), 161, 163, 188, 189, 366, 402, 406, 414, 418, 473, 487, 488, 504, 531, 532, 548, 562.
....., on the Earthquake at Peru, 156, 157.
....., on the Succession, 60 (2), 115, 168–170.
....., Puritan, 166, 290.
....., seditious, 217, 510.
....., titles of, viz.:—
Arnault's Franc discours, 247.
Bible, the, *see* Bible.
Boethius, de Consolatione Philosophiæ, 546.
Cecil, Sir Wm., Advice on Government, 555.

Digitized by Google

Books, titles of—*cont.*
Cecil's (Earl of Salisbury) Essay on the place of a Secretary, 555.
Coll, Mr., works of, 229, 230.
Discourse for setting up the Catholic Faith in England, 281, 282.
Joan. Villani, De Historiâ Florentinâ, 316.
La Verité defendue, 247.
Les Faicts et Gestes du Jeusne Dauphin, 112.
Manifestation of the bad spirit of certain Priests in England, 186.
New Testament, 298 (?), 574.
Parsons, Robert, Pernius and Philopater, 170.
Puritan, the, 185 (2).
Quodlibet, 281.
State of England and Ireland, with the claims of 12 competitors for the English Crown, 60 (2).
Subsidies, book on, 134.
Booth, John, 184 (2).
Boram, co. Essex, resident at, 520.
Bordeaux, exactions at, 140.
....., intelligence received at, 12.
....., wines from, 140.
Borders, *see* England and Scotland, Marches or borders of.
Borghese (Camillo), Cardinal, 167, 184, 186, 196, 228.
Borlings, the, ships at, 50.
Borthwick, or Borthie Craig, Scotland, 345, 350, 355 (2), 356, 368, 394, 402.
....., Almains at, 395.
....., English in, 393.
....., forces at, victualling, &c. of, 371 (2), 395.
....., siege of, 360.
Boseville or Boswell, Mr., Clerk of the Wards, 435.
....., ..., letter to, 549.
Bosmere, diocese of Norwich, livings vacant in, 577.
Boston, Rich., indenture by, 442.
....., Robt., indenture by, 442.
Boston, customs reserved in, 106.
....., document dated from, 163.
....., rivers near or running to, 163.
Boswell, Mr., *see* Boseville.
Boteler, Sir Philip, answer of, 208.
....., ..., Dame Jane, his wife, 208.
Bothall, letter dated from, 463.
Bothwell, Earl of, *see* Stewart.
Bottell, letter dated from, 409.
Bottesham, co. Cambridge, resident in, 235.
Boughton, Louis, 547.
....., Mr., murder of, 179.
Bouillon, Duke of (Henri de la Tour), 37, 268.
....., M. de, Governor of Normandy, 502.
Boulant, Mons., 184.
Boulogne gate, *see* Calais.
....., ordnance at, 338.
....., resident at, 305.
....., surrender of, 503.
....., surveyor of, 354, 356.
....., travellers from or to, 5, 113, 491.
....., treasurer of, warrant for payment to, 400.
....., treaty of, 150.
....., troops in, 503.
Boulton, Abm., letter to, 113.
....., Christ., letter of, 65.
Bourbon (Charles), Cardinal, 367.
Bourchier, William, Earl of Bath, 200, 498.
....., ..., note by, 192.
....., Ralph, grant to, 491.
Bourg, Brest, citadel of, surrender of, 147.
Bourne, Gilbert, Bishop of Bath, 220.
....., Sir John, Secretary of State, 447.
....., ..., examination before, 442.
Bourton, Mr., death of, 453.
Bousfield, Thos., 20, 21 (2).
Bouthby, co. Lincoln, 516.
Boutton, M., letter to, 158.
Bovell, Mr., prebendary of Southwell, 524.
Boventon, Laird of, 344.
Bowes, Geo., Marshal of Berwick, 467, 482; Sir Geo., 548.
....., ..., certificate of, 573.
....., ..., letter of, 572.
....., ..., letter to, 467.
....., Hen., examination before, 13.
....., John, receipt by, 405.
....., Ralph, 46, 278.
....., Rich., 415.
....., Robt., of Sunderland, 573.
....., Sir Robt., 392, 424.
....., ..., band of horse of, 394.
....., ..., fee to, as Councillor of the North, 399.
....., ..., indenture by, 430.
....., ..., letters of, 376, 413.
....., Thomas, 556.
....., ..., Cecily, wife of, 556.
Bowes manor, co. Middlesex, 520.
Bowmaker, John, 573.
....., Wm., 315.
Bowness, Cumberland, 451.
Bows and arrows, request for, 320.
Bowton, Rich., receipts by, 434.
Bowyer, Rich., 315.
....., Ro., letter of, 179.
....., Wm., 315.
....., Sir William, 556.
....., ..., son-in-law of, 556.
Bowyers, 320.
Box, Thos., examination of, 38.
....., ..., father-in-law of, 38.
....., ..., servants of, 39 (2).

Digitized by Google

Boyd, Robert, Lord Boyd, 354.
....., Mr., 326.
Boys, Wm., letter of, 20.
....., Wm., parson of Gisley, Yorkshire, character of, 521.
Boysisy, commissioner for sea causes, 143.
Boyvile, Hugh, letter of, 321.
Brabant, house of, 249.
....., places in, 122, 128.
....., traveller from, 244.
Bracey, Rich., 191 (2).
....., ..., examination of, 191.
Brackenbury, Fras., 108.
Bradley, co. Suffolk, 448.
Bradlyes, resident at, 330.
Bradshaw, Henry, Lord Chief Baron, 420.
....., James, assignment to, 572.
....., Thos., 140.
....., ..., letter to, 186.
Bradstock Abbey, Wilts, 293.
Bragge, Mr., letter to, 87.
Brakensyde, residents at, 325, 342, 372.
Brakyn, —, Deputy Recorder of Cambridge, 31.
Brancepeth, letter dated from, 477.
Brand, prisoner, 423.
Branden, Robt., 486.
Brandling, Sir Robt., letter of, 367.
Brandon, Charles, 4th Duke of Suffolk, 436.
..... , Hen., 5th Duke of Suffolk, surveyors of, orders of, 440.
Brass, 478, 506.
..... money, 159.
..... ordnance, 227, 482.
Braylie, Wm., 158.
Brazil, 138.
....., prisoner from, 105.
....., ship of, 119.
....., ..., taken prize, 110.
....., ships from or to, 81, 154, 501.
Bread Street, London, ward of, alderman's deputy of, 38.
....., ..., resident in, 145.
Breccles, diocese of Norwich, livings vacant in, 577.
Brecknockshire, lands in, 80, 314.
Brecon, travellers to, 252.
Breda, horsemen of, captures by, 248.
Bredgate, letter dated from, 406.
Bredgate, John, 269, 282.
....., ..., letter of, 139.
....., Capt., 81, 242.
Bredith, near Hastings, 458.
Bremen, 246, 264.
....., travellers to or from, 246, 270, 283, 301.
Brende, John, muster-master general for the North, 381, 397, 402, 404, 474, 476, 479 (2).
Brende, John—*cont.*
....., ..., instructions for, 379.
....., ..., letters of, 380 (3), 382, 383, 386 (2), 394.
....., ..., letters to, 396, 479, 481.
....., ..., memorandum by, 402.
Brentford, Middlesex, lands in, 412.
....., rebels from, 434.
Brereton, W., secretary to Sir Rob. Cecil, 147, 247.
....., ..., letter of, 269.
Brerewood, Robt., wardship of, 269.
Brest, 147, 538.
....., relief of, 174.
....., ships to or from, 50, 485, 502.
....., traveller to, 501.
....., troops from, 485.
....., troops to, 174.
Bretagne, France, *see* Brittany.
....., house of, 60.
Bretons, Britains, or Britons, 282, 466, 485.
Brett, Alex., 417.
....., John, fines received by, 527.
....., Stephen, letter to, 50.
....., ..., Thomas, son of, letter of, 50.
....., Lady, 315.
....., Mr., 27.
Brever, Mr., priest, 181.
Brewster, Mr., 216.
Brickhill, traveller to, 566.
Bricks, Mr., 383.
Brickwell, Capt., 572 (2).
Bridewell, London, governors or undertakers of, 43, 291.
....., prisoners in, 88, 206.
Bridges, decayed, Act relating to, 126, 127.
Bridges, John, memorandum by, 36.
....., Gray ; *see* Bruges.
..... (or Bruges), Mrs., 113, 202, 248, 268.
....., ..., marriage of, 40, 248.
Bridgewater, customs received in, 106.
Bridlington, corn in, 565.
....., ..., licence to export from, 559.
Briggs, Jas., 53.
....., priest, 181.
Brigham, Nich., teller of the Exchequer, 538.
....., ..., payments to, 480 (2).
....., ..., widow of, 538.
....., Thos., loan to, 274.
Brigham park, 518.
Brigstock park, 119.
Brill, the, 268.
....., travellers from, 283.
Brimstede, Edw., letter of, 154.
Brimstone, 540.
Brisley, diocese of Norwich, livings vacant in, 577.

Digitized by Google

Bristol, 84, 121, 181, 220, 405.
....., customs received in, 106.
....., exports from, 436.
....., letters dated from, 198, 232, 236, 547.
....., mayor of, 236.
....., ..., letter of, 236.
....., ordnance to, 406.
....., resident in, 406 (2).
....., ships to or from, 236.
....., troops sent to, 509.
....., diocese of, livings vacant in, 577.
Britains, *see* Bretons.
British ocean, 558.
Britons, *see* Bretons.
Brittany or Bretagne, 114, 122, 261, 282, 485, 538.
....., army in, 529.
....., governor of, M. Martiques, 499.
....., places in, 499, 501.
....., proclamation in churches of, 238.
....., ships in, 241, 501, 502.
....., ships of, 305.
....., ..., man-of-war, 304.
....., travellers to, 499.
Britton, Dr., 181.
Brixham rectory, 95.
Broad Somerford, co. Wilts, 295.
Broadstairs, Kent, 234.
Broadway, co. Worcester, parson of, 523.
Brochero, Don Diego, admiral of Spain, 75, 97, 104, 139, 191, 200.
....., ..., ships of, 75, 78, 189.
Brockett, Thos., grant to, 274.
Brode, Capt., 462.
Broggers or dealers in wool, 500.
Broke, diocese of Norwich, livings vacant in, 577.
Brokers, 497, 531, 532, 548.
Brograve, John, attorney general of the Duchy of Lancaster, 116.
Bromham, letter dated from, 509.
Bromley, Capt. Edw., 26, 89, 90, 91.
....., ..., examinations of, 4, 16.
....., Sir Henry, 2, 4, 26, 89, 89, 91, 188.
....., Sir Thos., Lord Chief Justice of King's Bench, 434.
....., merchant, 89.
Broncker, Sir Hen., 208.
....., Mr., 405.
Brook, Geo., 283.
....., Mr., agent to the Earl of Essex (?), 91.
Brooke, George, 6th Lord Cobham, warrant signed by, 425.
....., Sir William, 7th Lord Cobham, 250 (2), 473.
....., ..., tomb of, 139.
Brooke, Henry, 8th Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, Constable of Dover Castle, and Lieutenant of Kent, 37, 58, 80, 82, 85, 86, 110, 111, 120, 121, 145, 153, 215, 233, 235, 250, 267, 271, 272.
....., ..., brother-in-law of, Cecil, Sir Robt., 242.
....., ..., commission from, 193.
....., ..., droits due to, 267.
....., ..., letters of, 242 (2).
....., ..., letters to, 17, 27 (2), 46, 51, 53, 55, 71, 87, 93, 96, 104, 121, 139 (2), 232, 242 (2), 243, 250, 274.
....., ..., marriage of, 39, 45.
....., ..., officers of, 233, 234.
....., ..., private affairs of, 27; *see also* Williams, R., letters, &c., of.
....., ..., residence of, 46.
....., ..., right of, to wrecks, as Lord Warden, 233–235, 249–251.
....., ..., servants, &c. of, 46, 275.
....., Sir Calisthenes, 154.
....., ..., companies of, 122.
....., ..., letter to, 64.
....., ..., marriage of, 293.
....., Sir John, 111.
....., Robt., examination of, 114.
....., Sigismund, 458.
....., Thos., justice of peace, report by, 408.
....., Thos., M.A., 116.
....., Mr., 263.
Brookman, Rich., 140.
Brooks, Mr., debts of, 297.
Brotherton, Thos., 428.
Broughton, Geo., 530.
....., Hugh, 23.
Brouncker, Mr., 299.
Brown, Anthony, 1st Viscount Mountacute or Montague, 452, 523.
....., Anthony, 2nd Viscount Montague, 173.
....., ..., child of, 173.
Browne or Brown, Sir Anth., 436 (2).
....., Capt. Bryan, instructions for, 211.
....., John, 573.
....., Rich., 305.
....., ..., petition of, 304.
....., Robt., acknowledgment by, 186,
....., Robt., Baron of the Exchequer, 442, 443.
....., Wm., 71.
....., ..., document signed by, 72.
....., Sir Wm., Lieut.-Governor of Flushing, 242.
....., ..., letters of, 62 (2).
....., ..., letter to, 63.
....., Valentine, 110, 145, 146, 480, 554.
Broxley park, 578.

Digitized by Google

Bruce, Robert the, 412.
Bruen, Sir John, 545.
....., ..., Lady, wife of, jointure of, 545.
Bruges, Giles, 3rd Lord Chandos, 201.
....., William, 4th Lord Chandos, 268.
....., or Bridges, Grey, 201, 248; 5th Lord Chandos, 268.
Bruges, exports to, 526.
....., hostages taken to, 135.
....., lords of, 496, 497.
....., mariners of, 497.
....., merchants trading to, 511.
....., prisoners in, 147.
....., privileges consented to by, 496.
....., satin from, 398.
....., ships to, 496, 497.
....., troops at, 106.
Brunbrough, Edw., 521.
Brussels, 95, 143.
....., letters dated from, 25, 42.
....., ..., alluded to, 97, 235.
....., Te Deum sung at, 143.
....., travellers to or from, 37, 42.
Bryant, Peter, 549.
....., ..., petition of, 549.
....., ..., wife and children of, 549.
Bryntallone, barony of, 412.
Buccleugh, Sir Walter Scott, Lord of, 335, 360.
....., ..., corn of, burning of, 410.
....., ..., murder of, 415.
Buck, widow, 39.
Bucke, Mr., 1.
Buckholt park, Sussex, 458.
...., letter dated from, 458.
Buckhurst, lord, *see* Sackville, Thomas.
Buckingham, Duke of (Stafford Edw.), 314.
Buckinghamshire, 521.
....., archdeaconry of, livings vacant in, 577.
....., gentry in, 139, 220.
....., horses raised in, for service, 139.
....., places in, 407, 435, 521.
....., sheriff of, 268.
Buckley, Matthew, 315.
....., Sir Rich., Queen's visit to, 188.
Buckner, Thos., 276.
Buckrose, diocese of York, livings vacant in, 577.
Bucks, *see* Deer.
Bucquoy, Count, troops of, 147.
Built, co. Brecon, keeper of court leet, &c. at, 80.
Bulkington manor, co. Wilts, 551.
...., survey of, 550.
Bull, Sir John, 213.
Bullion, 114, 244 (2), 410.
....., assaying of, 61.
....., export of, 47, 48, 532.
....., ..., project for preventing, 531, 532 (2).
Bullock, Dr., prebendary of Durham, 524.
Bulmer, Essex, resident at, 136.
Bulmer, Sir Ralph, licence or safe-conduct for, 458.
....., Mr., 166, 171.
Bulteford manor, co. Wilts, 559.
Bulwell manor, co. Notts, tenants of, 53.
..... moor, 53.
Bumpstead, Christ., 424.
....., ..., payment to, 424.
....., ..., receipt by, 424.
Bungay manor, cos. Suffolk and Norfolk, 162.
Bunting, Robt., 401.
Burbonnois, governor of, 113.
Burchier, John, payments to, 409.
Burde and Burde, suit of, 278.
Burdet, Clement, character of, 523.
Burgeveny, or Abergavenny, Lord, *see* Nevill, Hen., 473.
Burgh, Cumberland, officers of, 323.
....., ..., bailiff of, son of, 363, 374.
....., ..., barony of, 363, 369.
....., ..., forces of, 363.
....., ..., ..., leader of, 374.
..... Winterton manor, 556.
Burgh, M., 234.
Burghley, Lord, *see* Cecil, Sir Wm. and Thos.
Burgoine, Mr. 63.
Burgundians, 413.
Burgundy, league with, 148.
Burke, Ulick de, earl of Clanricarde, 142, 190, 232, 247.
....., Lord, 12, 13.
Burlace, Mr., 304.
Burley, Laird of, 86.
Burnan, resident at, 307.
Burnham (Essex), Court at, 246.
....., ..., letter dated from, 231.
....., co. Norfolk, 541.
....., diocese of Norwich, livings vacant in, 577.
..... Deepdale, 418.
..... Overy, co. Norfolk, 418.
..... St. Andrew, 418.
..... Sutton, 418, 442.
..... Thorp, 418, 442.
..... Westgate, 418, 442.
Burmington, lands in, 439.
Burton, Nich., letter of, 133.
....., Wm., 523.
Burton, co. Lincoln, 516.
..... Head, resident at, 40.
Burton-upon-Trent, co. Stafford, 523.
Bury, Robt., 184.
....., ..., letter of, 38.

Digitized by Google

Bury, 301.
Burys, manor of, 498.
Bussher, John, examination of, 234.
Bust, Rich., examination of, 215.
Bustard, Anth., 114.
....., ..., wife of, 114.
....., ..., brother of, 114.
....., ..., servant of, 114.
Bute, John, priest, 321.
Bute, Kyles of, ships at, 366.
Butler, Thomas, 10th Earl of Ormond, 94, 529.
....., Anth., receipt by, 396.
....., Harry, 259.
....., Nich., letter of, 248.
....., ..., brother-in-law of, 248.
....., Mr., 197, 212, 248.
....., ..., son of, 197, 212.
Butlerage of England, fees of, 420.
Button, Capt., 299.
Buttoncourt, master of the household to the Dowager Queen of Scotland, 460.
Bye, Rich., 175.
Bygod, Sir Fras., steward of lands of, 359.
Byndseld, Th., note by, 535.
Byron, Sir John, of Newstead, 53, 462.

C.

C. T., letter of, 257.
Cables, prices of, 183.
Caborne, John, letter of, 306.
Cabot, Sebastian, governor of the Merchant Adventurers, 439.
....., ..., grant to, 439.
....., ..., work by, 424.
Cadiz, 35, 86.
..... prisoners, 212.
....., ships at, 99.
....., ships to or from, 50, 72, 96, 189, 198.
....., troops at, 99.
....., voyage of, expenses of, 275, 304.
Caen, 158, 276, 491.
....., governor of, 276.
....., merchants of, or trading to, 275, 276.
....., place near, 501.
....., trade with, 276.
....., travellers to or from, 490, 491.
Caerum, letter dated from, 379.
Cæsar, Julius, 286.
....., Dr. Julius, Master of Requests, 279, 290.
....., ..., examination before, 13.
....., ..., letters to, 147, 175, 247.
....., ..., notes by, 39 (2), 110.
Cæsar, Dr. Julius—*cont.*
....., ..., order of, 252.
....., ..., brother of, 147.
Cairo, French consul at, 223.
....., merchants at, 223.
Caithness, Bishop of, Robert Stuart, 459.
....., ..., ..., letter of, 460.
....., ..., brother and sister of, 460; *see also* Stuart, Earl and Countess of Lenox.
Cajetan, Cardinal, 256–258.
Calais, 69, 282, 420, 421, 486, 497, 511.
....., Boulogne gate at, 503.
..... castle of, 503.
...., lieutenant of, 502.
...., surrender of, 503.
....., commissary at, late, 523.
....., commission to survey, 412 (2).
....., controller of, 502.
....., deputy of, 502.
....., goods in, value of, 503.
....., governor of, 200.
....., letters dated from, 80, 96, 105.
....., loss of, 470.
....., merchants expelled from, 496.
....., ... of the staple at, 511, 512.
....., persons in, 182.
....., residents at, 41, 139.
....., ships at, 246, 283.
....., ships of, 322.
....., ships to or from, 103, 243, 458.
....., siege of, 466, 500, 503, 512.
....., surveyor of, 347, 348, 349.
....., surrender of, 503.
....., townsmen of, 283.
....., travellers to or from, 41, 94, 100, 107, 126, 136, 137, 149, 200, 262 (2).
....., treasurer of, warrants for payment to, 399, 400.
Calcewaith, diocese of Lincoln, livings vacant in, 577.
Calder, Laird of, 327.
Caldford Coldstream, Scotland, 445.
Calfhill, Capt., 269.
Calicoes, prices of, 267; *see also* Cottons.
Callan, 286.
Calleage park, disparking of, 419.
Calshot castle, 432.
Calth, Sir John, 492.
Calton, Geo., 526, 527.
....., ..., letter of, 530.
Calvacant, Thos., 436, 447.
Camber, the, salt marshes at, 529 (2), 530.
....., harbour of, 529, 530.
Camberwell, resident in, 231.
Cambrics, 406, 429.
....., customs, &c., paid on, 155.
....., ..., grant of, 163.
Cambridge, town of, 66, 201, 313, 488, 523, 553, 554.
....., ..., aldermen of, 54 (2), 556, 576.

Digitized by Google

Cambridge, town of—*cont.*
....., ..., alehouses in, 31, 34, 67.
....., ..., bailiff of, 54 (2), 508.
....., ..., burgesses of, 33, 34, 54, 508.
....., ..., castle in, 35, 54.
....., ..., charter of, 488, 508.
....., ..., complaints of, 31–34.
....., ..., deputy recorder of, 31.
....., ..., dice house kept in, 554.
....., ..., exemption of, from subsidies, 51.
....., ..., fair in, 31, 32, 33, 54, 508.
....., ..., ..., chief governor in, 54.
....., ..., inhabitants of, mustering of, 488, 489.
....., ..., ..., petition of, 508.
....., ..., injuries offered to the University by, 54.
....., ..., innkeeper and baker in, 51–53, 201.
....., ..., justices of, 489, 508, 554, 576.
....., ..., letters dated from, 30 (2), 54, 145, 158, 201, 289.
....., ..., market at, clerkship of, 32 (2).
....., ..., mayor of, 33, 34, 54, 68, 508, 553, 576.
....., ..., ..., letter to, 488.
....., ..., paper mills at, 44.
....., ..., poor of, relief of, 34, 67.
....., ..., privileges of, disputed by the University, 30, 35, 51–53, 66–68, 116.
....., ..., records of, 553.
....., ..., residents in, 51, 259 (?), 553, 554.
....., ..., ..., letter to, 66.
....., ..., St. Bennet's parish in, certificate by overseers of, 201.
....., ..., subsidies levied in, Comrs. for, 131.
....., ..., Tolbooth in, 34, 35.
....., ..., ..., keeper of, 54.
....., ..., ..., prisoners in, 54.
....., ..., townsmen of, 123, 553.
....., ..., troops from, 401.
..... University, 30, 67, 68, 201, 295, 296, 489, 515, 522, 553, 575.
.... beadle, 54 (2).
...., chancellor of, Cecil, Sir Robt., 66, 116, 123, 296.
....., ..., answer to, 31–35.
Cecil, Sir Wm., 505.
....., ..., letters to, 505, 555.
...., charters of, 66.
...., commissary of, 31 (2).
...., complaints against, 30–35, 51–53.
...., exemption of, from payment of subsidies, 51.
...., games unlawful in, 575, 576.
...., high steward of, 66, 116, 488.
...., Lady Margaret Divinity reader in, *see* Plafer, Dr.; Overall, Dr.
...., lands belonging to, 277.

Cambridge University—*cont.*
...., persons restrained from, 521, 522, 523.
...., privileges of, disputed by the town, 31–34, 66–68.
...., injuries offered to, 54.
...., letter to, 575.
...., letters dated from, 51, 159.
...., magistrates and officers of, 116.
.... men, 488.
...., proctors of, 51, 67, 116.
...., project for government of, 116.
...., professors in, 116.
...., Queen's visit to, 550.
...., scholars or students of, 116, 259, 505 (2), 523 (2).
...., servants of, mustering of, 489.
...., study of divinity in, 505, 506, 575.
...., Vice-chancellor of, Perne, Andrew, 553, 576; *see also* Jegon, Dr. John, Smith, Wm.
...., ..., court of, 52.
...., vice-chancellorship of, 1, 17, 31–35, 55.
...., Colleges of, 116, 552.
...., ..., fellows of, 515.
...., ..., ..., marriages of, forbidden, 515.
...., heads or masters of, 30, 116, 292, 296, 505.
...., ..., ..., certificate by, 289.
...., ..., ..., letters of, 30, 289.
...., ..., ministers and preachers in, 116, 282.
Bennet or Corpus Christi,
....., letter dated from, 288.
....., master, fellows, &c. of, 52, 287, 288, 289, 295, 296.
....., ..., document signed by, 287.
....., ..., lease by, 52.
....., ..., letters of, 1, 208, 296.
....., ..., letter to, 287.
....., mastership of, 287 (3); 288, 292, 295, 296 (2).
....., scholars of, 296.
Clare Hall, governor of, 17, 20.
....., fellows of, letter of, 20.
....., letter dated from, 20.
Magdalen, parsonage and garden of, account of rent of, 313.
St. John's, letter dated from, 263.
....., master of, 524.
....., student in, 283.
Trinity, 552, 555, 565.
....., fellow of, verses by, 550.
....., founder of, 1.
....., letter dated from, 1.
....., master of, Beaumont, Dr. Thos., 555, 565.
Neville, Thos., 1, 54.
....., student in, 555.

Digitized by Google

Cambridgeshire, 314, 530.
....., commissioners of sewers for, lease by, 71.
....., gentry in, 139.
....., horses raised in, for service, 139.
....., justices of peace of, 22.
....., lieutenant of, Lord North, 207.
....., lieutenants of, deputy, 208.
....., places in, 162, 167 (2), 235.
....., sheriff of, 268.
Camden, Wm., Clarencieux king-at-arms, 179.
....., ..., certificate by, 42.
..... Society, works of, 15.
Camlets, 253.
....., customs paid on, 163.
Campbell, Archibald, 4th Earl of Argyle, 326, 337, 345, 355 (2), 360, 361, 386, 388, 390–394.
....., Archibald, 7th Earl of Argyle, 40.
Campbell, Mr., 291.
Campo, Alonso del, 142.
Candleshoe, diocese of Lincoln, livings vacant in, 577.
Candlesticks in churches in Cornwall, 398.
Canicy, siege of, 143.
Cannonby, priory of, 412.
Cannon Row, Westminster, residents in, 224, 225.
Cant, Mat., licence to, 496.
Canterbury, 121, 472, 473, 523.
..... Cathedral, 316.
....., letters dated from, 72, 471, 473.
..... park, purchase of, 85, 93, 94.
....., St. Thomas of (A Becket), 12, 136.
..... tales, 298.
....., travellers to, 72, 143.
....., Archbishop of, *see* Parker, Matthew, Whitgift, John.
....., ..., register of, 515.
....., archbishopric or diocese of, 489.
....., ..., livings vacant in, 577.
....., ..., Prerogative Court of, records of, extract from, 572.
....., dean of, 34, 292.
Canwyk, ——, butcher, licence to, 546.
Caplin, Edm., 314.
Captains 82, 147, 251, 259, 262, 268 (2), 394, 402, 404, 436.
....., Act for service of, 397.
Capuchin Friar, 199.
Cardanus, Jerome, pass for, 411.
Carden, Sir Thos., 441.
Carderon, Mons. de, 307.
Cardiff, customs received in, 106.
....., iron furnace near, 172.
Cardinal, the, *see* Austria, Albert, Archduke.
Cardinal Protector, 235, 254, 255, 258.
Cardinals, 196, 227, 228, 229, 254, 255–258, 266, 272, 315.
Cardine, Father Patrick, 192.
Cardington, co. Cornwall, 498.
....., manor of, lords of, 498.
Cards, playing, 108.
....., importing of, 46, 210.
....., patent for, 278 (2).
Carew, lordship of, 26.
Carew, Geo., master of Requests, 221.
..... or Carey, Sir George, 102, 179, 220.
....., ..., as master of Ordnance, 275.
....., ..., servant of, 172.
....., Sir Hen., 26.
....., Mr., 561.
Carey, George, 2nd Lord Hunsdon, lord chamberlain, 247.
....., ..., letter of, 119.
....., ..., Queen's visits to, 136, 220, 268.
....., ..., wife of, 119.
....., Sir Edm., 115, 293, 294, 295.
....., ..., wife of, 293, 294.
....., ..., Philip, son of, 115.
....., Sir Henry, 271.
....., ..., wife of, 209, 271.
....., Sir Robt., 75.
....., ..., grant to, 137.
....., Capt., 72.
Carham, Northumberland, 438.
..... parsonage, 562, 563.
Carie, Mr., 309.
Carisbrooke castle, Isle of Wight, 432.
...., constable of, 426.
..... priory, 188.
Carlaverock, 329, 358.
..... castle, 330, 385.
....., letter dated from, 321.
....., vicar of, 342, 372, 381, 382.
Carleton, Bridget, 19.
....., Dudley, secretary to Sir Thos. Parry, ambassador in France, 64, 267, 282.
....., ..., letters of, 111, 134, 141, 265, 269.
....., ..., letters to (1601): 17, 19, 27, 39, 45, 63, 65, 71, 83, 85, 98, 113 (2), 114, 120, 121.
....., ..., ..., (1602): 145, 153, 178, 186, 190, 201, 208, 220, 222, 236, 246, 247, 248, 258, 259 (2), 263, 268, 270.
....., ..., ..., (1603): 284, 285, 289. 292 (2).
....., ..., notes, &c. of, 237, 258, 282 (2), 302, 315.
...., brother of, *see* Carleton, George.
....., ..., sister of, 179, 266.
....., ..., niece of, 179.
....., ..., cousin of, *see* Lytton, Rowl.
....., George, brother of Sir Dudley, 40, 98, 115, 136, 190, 246, 258.
....., ..., letter of, 17.
...., letters to, 265, 269.

Digitized by Google

Carleton, Thomas, captain of Lochwood, Scotland, 331, 337, 345, 346, 354, 361 (2).
Carlingford, Ireland, troops sent to, 193.
Carlisle, 127, 259, 320, 325, 329, 331, 332 (2), 333, 341, 342, 356, 360, 367, 370, 375, 380, 413, 445 (2), 457, 566.
..... Abbey, prior of, 369.
....., bowyers and fletshers at, 320.
..... castle, 566.
...., captains of, 352, 362, 369, 376, 415, 423, 553.
...., citadel of, 553, 566.
...., dungeon tower in, 451.
...., letter dated from, 376.
...., officers of, 325.
...., ordnance in, 552.
...., prisoners in, 333, 364, 365, 367, 372.
...., repairs of, 553, 566.
..... Cathedral, 396.
....., causes tried at, 332.
....., commissioners at, 454.
....., condition of, 362, 381, 382, 385.
....., corn in, 381.
....., customership of, 452.
....., defences of, 320, 326.
....., executions in or near, 372, 373.
....., ..., speech made at, 372.
....., friary at, 451.
....., gates and well at, 423.
....., gentry in or of, 331, 336, 345, 349, 361, 362, 374.
....., gunner of, 508.
....., justices of peace of, 384.
....., letters dated from, 320, 321, 323–326, 328–333, 335, 337, 338, 341, 343,–345, 347, 349, 355–358, 360–363, 365, 366, 368, 371, 374, 377, 378, 380, 384, 387–389, 391–393, 407, 412.
....., lieutenant of, 570.
....., market at, 381.
....., Market Cross in, proclamation made at, 367, 377, 457.
....., mayor of, 325, 362, 385, 566.
....., ..., farms held by, 385.
....., mayor and corporation of, 566.
....., Mote hall in, 372.
....., persons in, 356, 357, 358, 360, 372, 376, 382, 457.
....., places in or near, 344, 360, 368, 482, 553.
....., priests or clergy in, charges on for the the army, 393.
....., prisoners in, 332, 333, 339, 343, 349, 359, 362, 372, 375, 377, 380.
....., river Eden near, Bill for repair of bridges over, 126, 127.
....., travellers to or from, 72, 324, 325, 327, 330, 331, 333, 337, 344–349, 352, 354, 356, 359, 361 (2), 362, 364, 367, 368 (2), 371 (2), 372, 374, 377 (2), 379, 381, 388 (2), 391.
Carlisle—*cont.*
....., troops at, payment of, 379.
....., troops at or to, 325, 329, 356, 379.
....., troops from, 361, 385.
....., walls of, 553, 566.
....., Bishops of, viz.:—
Aldrich, Robert, 360, 369.
Best, John, 510, 548, 578.
....., ..., letter to, 548.
Robinson, Hen., 72, 74 (4), 84.
....., dean and chapter of, letter to, 396.
Carlton, Mr., 114.
Carlton Panell, co. Lincoln, 516.
...., manor of, 516.
Carmarden, Rich., 279.
....., ..., letter of, 226.
....., ..., note by, 161.
Carmarthen, sessions at, 125.
Carmarthenshire, high sheriff of, 125.
....., justices of, 125.
Carmichael, Laird of, 344, 346.
Carnagie, Sir Robt., 439.
....., ..., indenture by, 430.
Carnegan, Robert, 378.
Carnsew, Wm., letter to, 252.
Caron, Sir Noel de, 61, 62, 80, 83 (2), 102, 153, 187, 189, 205, 303.
....., ..., forces required by, 299.
....., ..., letter of, 302.
....., ..., loan by, 62.
Carpenter, John, 148.
....., Capt., 135.
Carpets, 242.
Carpetten, Capt., 79.
Carr, Sir Andrew, 463, 465, 476.
....., Thos., 464, 467.
....., ..., instructions for, 467.
Carracks, *see* Spain, ships of.
Carre, John, 562, 563.
Carrick (Scotland), 323.
Carrs, the, 415, 435, 476, 480.
Carter, Wm., D.D., character of, 521.
....., searcher of Westminster, 441.
Carteret, Amice de, Lieut. of Guernsey, letter of, 206.
....., ..., letter to, 206.
....., Helier de, judge of Jersey, pleas held before, 556.
....., John de, 403, 506.
....., William, 487, 490 (2), 491.
Carthage, 134.
Carthagena, ships from, 293.
....., ships in, 232.
Cartwright, Fulk, 166.
....., Mary, 315.
....., Wm., 166.
Carvel, the, ship, 163.
Carvels, *see* Spain, ships of.
Carvile, Humfrey, 541.
Casanatus, Guillam, pass for, 411.

Digitized by Google

Cascales (Spain), ship in, 99.
...., Spanish troops at, 154.
Cashiobury manor, co. Herts, 446.
Casimir (Palatine, Prince), 183.
Caspian sea, 538.
Cassilis, Lord, *see* Kennedy.
Castell, Hen., 486.
....., engraver, 441.
Carterton, *alias* Castleton manor, co. Oxford, 527.
Castile, Adelantado of (Don Martin de Padilla), 53, 75, 139, 196.
....., ..., cruelty of, 96, 103.
....., ..., death of, 198, 200.
....., ..., heir to, 316.
....., troops to or from, 178, 199, 292.
Castlehaven, Ireland, 132.
....., ordnance at, 136.
....., prisoners taken or slain at, 133 (2), 134.
....., ships in, to, or from, 128, 134.
....., troops in, 132–134, 142.
Castles and forts, payments for, 245.
Castleton, Mr., swans of, marks of, 231.
Castleton, or Casterton manor, co. Oxford, 527.
Castle yard, Holborn, 189.
Castons, manor of, 353.
Catalonia, Spanish troops in, 122.
Cater, Rich., 114.
Catesby, Sir Rich., 403, 404, 409, 425, 439.
....., ..., pardon to, 324.
....., ..., Elizabeth, widow of, 425.
....., ..., Wm., son of, 439.
....., ..., ..., Katherine, wife of, 439.
....., Rob., fine imposed upon, 45.
Cathay, empire of, voyage to, 423, 424.
Cathedrals, 277.
....., proposal for them to return members, 515.
Catholic, a, 170.
..... army, 170.
..... bishops, 185.
..... cause, 104, 230.
..... Church, 44, 286.
..... faction, 37.
..... faith, or religion, *see* Religion Catholic.
..... King, *see* Spain, King of.
..... service, 44; *see also* Mass.
Catholics, 13, 25, 88, 167–169, 173, 179, 197, 199, 216, 229, 252 (2), 254, 255, 257, 259, 271, 281, 282; *see also* Papists and Recusants.
....., contributions by, 168, 169.
....., directions for, 44.
....., enemies or persecutors of, 37, 199.
..... in England, 26, 169; *see also* English Catholics.
....., laws and proceedings against, 168–170, 286, 301, 302.
Catholics—*cont.*
....., lay, 286.
....., names of, 25, 212.
....., Spaniolated, 88.
Catiline, Lucius Sergius, 44, 410.
Cattle, export of, 506.
Caucasus, 111.
Causam bay, ships in, 81.
Causham or Caversham, Queen at, 98.
....., ..., residents at, 84, 98.
Cauters, Jaques, 100.
Cautionary towns, 150, 182; *see also* Flushing and Ostend.
Cave, Sir Ambrose, 526.
Cavendish, Sir Wm., treasurer of the chamber to Edward VI., payments to, 424, 425.
Caverley, Wm., examination of, 189.
....., seminary priest, 211.
Cawley, John, 294.
....., Mich., 144.
....., ..., fine imposed upon, 209.
Cawmills, the, Scotland, 474.
Cawood, John (printer), 179, 506.
Cawsey, Guillemine, 484, 485.
....., Katherine, 484, 485.
....., Matthew, complaint of, 484.
....., Perotyne, 484, 485.
....., ..., child of, 484.
Cayme, John, 552.
Ceaton, John, D.D., character of, 522.
Cecil, Sir William, secretary of State, 439, 487, 513, 518, 564, 567.
....., ..., as chancellor of Cambridge, 505 (2), 555.
....., ..., as master of the Court of Wards, 547.
....., ... as 1st Lord Burghley, and Lord Treasurer, 6, 12, 19, 28, 42, 55, 195, 247, 273 ?, 284, 288, 296.
....., ..., book written against, 166.
....., ..., commission to 284.
....., ..., complaint to, 484.
....., ..., private affairs of, 509.
....., ..., residence of, 96.
....., ..., letters of, to :—
Anonymous, 508.
Ascough, Sir Fras., 516.
Bedford, Earl of, 555.
Chamberlain, Sir Leonard, captain of Guernsey, 538.
Paulet, Sir Hugh, captain of Jersey, 528.
White, Sir John, lord mayor of London, 549.
....., ..., drafts, corrections, notes, &c., by, 421, 422, 426, 427, 432, 436, 483, 489, 491, 505 (2), 509, 512, 513 (2), 518, 525, 526, 533, 538, 539, 540, 546, 547, 548, 559, 568, 569 (2), 570 (2), 572, 576 (2).

Digitized by Google

Cecil, Sir William—*cont.*
....., ..., letters to, from :—
Appleforth, Sir Wm., 525.
Bedford, Earl of, 562 (2).
Bizzarus, Perusinus Petrus, 548.
Bowes, Sir Robt., 413.
Calton, Geo., 530.
Chamberlain, Francis, 518, 529.
....., Sir Leonard, 484.
Chichester, Charles, 550.
....., John, 550.
Conyers, Lord, 407.
Cutlerd, John, 565.
Dorset, Marquis of, 406, 507.
Drury, Wm., 565.
Durham, Bishop of, 511.
Falkeld, Rich., 403.
Forster, Sir John, 563.
Gower, T., 401.
Herlle, Wm., 570.
Hoby, Sir Philip, 413.
Hussey, Thos., 401.
Lark, Thos., 517.
Northumberland, Duke of, 410, 411 (3), 413, 417, 418, 564.
Ogle, Robt., 409.
Overton, Rich., 535.
Parry, Blanche, 547.
Paulet, Sir Hugh, 490, 493, 498, 500.
Perne, Andrew, 505.
Saravius, Adrian, 558.
Seymour, Lord Edw., 555.
Shrewsbury, Earl of, 572.
Sydney, Sir Hen., 534.
Warner, Sir Edw., 571.
Warwick, Earl of, 407.
Wharton, Thomas, Lord, 415, 416.
Wiltshire, Earl of, 407.
Winchester, Earl of, 552.
....., ..., letters to, alluded to, 469.
....., ..., verses addressed to, 550.
....., ..., other papers addressed to, 576.
....., Mildred, Lady Burghley, 12.
Cecil, Thomas, 2nd Lord Burghley, president of the Council of the North, 11, 13, 16, 37–39 (2), 108, 109, 111, 145 (2), 156 (2), 174, 178, 194, 195, 294, 298, 303.
....., ..., complaints by, 155.
....., ..., health of, 240.
....., ..., letters of, 75, 211, 240.
....., ..., letter to, 69.
....., ..., made knight of the garter, 39, 45.
....., ..., report by, 251.
Cecil, Thomas—*cont.*
....., ..., William, his son and heir, 18, 45, 66, 136 ?
....., ..., Edm. (3rd son), 69, 70, 75.
....., Sir Robert, secretary of State, 2, 8, 11, 12, 13, 37, 41, 42, 51, 53, 55, 63, 65, 73 ?, 74 ?, 77, 85, 87, 90, 106, 107, 120, 130, 136, 143, 147, 151, 158, 171, 174, 181, 188, 192, 201, 208, 215, 220, 224, 232, 242, 248, 253, 258, 260, 284, 289, 293, 294, 298 (2), 491.
....., ..., as chancellor of Cambridge, 20, 30, 67, 68, 116, 123, 288.
....., ..., as master of the Court of Wards, 17, 108, 269.
....., ..., accusations against, 144.
....., ..., bribes offered to, 41, 55.
....., ..., brother-in-law of, Henry, Lord Cobham, 242.
....., ..., chaplain of, 270.
....., ..., designs against, 8.
....., ..., essay on the place of secretary by, 555.
....., ..., examinations before, 1, 2, 4, 263.
....., ..., health of 263 (2).
....., ..., lands of, 162.
....., ..., libels against, 166.
....., ..., losses of, at play, 283.
....., ..., marriages proposed for, 37, 40, 299.
....., ..., pass by, 87, 126.
....., ..., post warrants by, 93, 126.
....., ..., power of, 37.
....., ..., presents to, 65, 247.
....., ..., Queen's visit to, 269, 270.
....., ..., residences of, 268.
....., ..., secretary of, *see* Munck, Levinus de; Willis, S.; Brereton, W.
....., ..., servants of, 82, 108, 207.
....., ..., letters of, to :—
Bennet College, fellows of, 287.
Burghley, Lord, 69.
Coke, Attorney-General, 15, 24.
Cotton, Sir John, 66.
Cutts, Sir John, 66.
Fane, Sir Thos., 82.
Jegon, Dr. John, 17, 287.
Justices of Assize, 155.
Leveson, Sir Rich., 83.
Wends, Mr., 66.
Wilson, Thos., 128.
Windebank, Thos., 55, 61 (2), 110, 154, 155, 188, 190, 205, 235, 252, 260 (2), 284.
Winwood, Ralph, 16.
....., ..., letters of, alluded to, 27, 76, 147, 155.

Digitized by Google

Cecil, Sir Robert—*cont.*
....., ..., notes, endorsements, corrections, &c. of, 10, 23, 38, 61, 67, 68, 71, 82, 96 (2), 97, 118, 123 (2), 138, 144, 152, 156, 161, 175, 178, 210, 211, 218, 251, 261 (2), 267, 275 (3), 278, 279, 284, 286, 287, 289, 295.
....., ..., letters to, from :—
Alabaster, Thomas, 216, 222.
Anonymous, 125.
Arcort, Thomas, 132.
Bagshaw, Dr. Christ., 30.
Belgrave, Geo., 30.
Bellott, P., 197.
Bennet College, Cambridge, fellows of, 288, 296.
Berry, Capt. B., 193.
Blake, Valentine, 138.
Blount, John, 166, 183.
Bonneville, Anthony, 239, 271.
Boys, Wm., 20.
Brimstede, Edw., 154.
Bristol, mayor of, 235.
Browne, Sir Wm., 62.
Buckhurst, Lord, 210, 216.
Burghley, Lord, 75, 211, 240.
Cambridge University, 30.
Canterbury, Archbishop of, 287.
Carlisle, Bishop of, 72, 84.
Carteret, Amice de, 206.
Cecil, Wm., 263.
Chapman, W., 29.
Charier, Dr. Benj., 288, 292.
Clare Hall, Cambridge, 20.
Cobham, Lord, 242 (2).
Colfe, Abraham, 44.
Cumberland, Earl of, 23.
Dartmouth, mayor of, 242.
Delbridge, John, 158, 200, 241, 292.
Denne, Christ., 288.
Digby, Simon, 161.
Doryn, Daniel, 137.
Douglas, Thos., 79, 82.
Drury, Sir Robt., 80, 105, 244.
Durham, Bishop of, 108.
Edmondes, Sir Thos., 290.
Eure, Lord, 41.
Ferne, John, 111.
Gilbert, Sir John, 40, 46, 50, 53 (2), 68, 71, 72, 79, 82, 84, 85, 95, 100 (2), 110.
Gorges, Sir Ferdinand, 153.
Greensmith, Matthew, 149.
Greville, Foulk, 206.
Guevara, John, 55.
Hawkins, Rich., 207, 212.
Hele, Serjeant John, 87.
Henryson, Robt., 271.
Heyward, Hen., 96, 97, 99, 100.
Hill, Jas., 240.

Cecil, Sir Robert—*cont.*
....., ..., letters to, from—*cont.*
Hoddesdon, Christ., 160, 164.
Honeyman, Thos., 237.
Howard, Theoph., 253.
Hudson, Jas., 193.
Hunsdon, Lord, 119.
Jegon, Dr. John, 30 (2), 51, 145, 288 (2), 289.
Johnson, Sir Robt., 176.
Kendall, Geo., 37.
Lake, Thos., 198.
Lea, Sir Rich., 72.
Leighton, Sir T., 146.
Leveson, Sir Rich., 79, 85, 86, 128, 133, 161.
Lincoln, Earl of, 230.
London, Bishop of, 158, 180, 272 (2).
Man, John, 105.
Mansell, Sir Robt., 78, 79.
Mercer, John, 241.
Monnox, Wm., 119.
Morgan, Capt. Wm., 102.
Munck, Levyn de, 95.
Nevill, Sir Hen., 5, 19.
Neville, Thos., 1.
Nottingham, Earl of, 102 (2).
Paget, Chas., 239.
Parker, Sir Nicholas, 96, 191, 198.
....., Capt. Wm., 83.
Payne, Thos., 1, 38, 76, 97.
Peachy, Wm., 274.
Penkevell, John, 198.
Phelippes, Thos., 62, 86, 97, 104, 107, 145, 184, 195, 227, 228, 235, 237, 254, 268, 291.
Plymouth, aldermen of, 76.
Plumpton, Thos., 283.
Popham, Lord Chief Justice, 161, 192, 193.
Potter, John, 200.
Powle, Rich., 198.
Prize Commissioners, 226.
Queen, the, 247.
Raleigh, Sir W., 105 (2), 238.
Selby, Geo., 29.
Sharpe, Dr. Lionel, 27.
Sherley, Sir Anth., 159.
Smith, Capt. W., 19, 132.
Southampton, mayor of, 270.
Stallenge, Wm., 28, 77, 100, 215, 296.
Stapers, Rich., 247.
Sutton, Rich., 290.
Tracy, Anth., 159, 184.
Trafford, Cecil, 284.
Vere, Sir Fras., 303.
Walsall, Sam., 288.
Willaston, Wm., 146, 269, 282.
Willoughby, Lord, 19.

Digitized by Google

Cecil, Sir Robert—*cont.*
....., ..., letters to, from—*cont.*
Windebank, Thos., 198.
Wingfield, Sir Edw., 175.
Winwood, Ralph, 71, 173.
Wood, John, 84.
....., ..., letters to, alluded to, 27, 40, 41, 71, 74, 100, 127, 139, 158, 238 (2), 241, 269.
....., ..., petition to, 91.
....., ..., other documents addressed to, 67, 68, 91, 139, 278.
....., ..., William, son of, 136 ?, 283.
....., ..., ..., letter of, 263.
....., ..., parents of (Lord and Lady Burghley), 12.
....., ..., nephew of, Edm. Cecil, 69, 70.
....., Dr., secular priest, 161.
Censers in churches in Cornwall, 398.
Cesford, burning of, 474.
Cethegus, 410.
Chaderton, Wm., Bishop of Lincoln, sentence by, 131.
Chaffin, Wm., 559.
Chalices, 398, 478.
Chaloner, Francis, letter of, 556.
....., ..., power of attorney to, 556.
....., ..., brother of, Sir T. Chaloner, 556.
....., ..., father-in-law of, 556.
....., Rich., letter to, 379.
....., Robert, fee to, as councillor of the North, 399.
....., Sir Thomas, ambassador to Spain, 516, 517.
....., ..., debts of, 516, 517.
....., ..., lands of, 516, 517.
....., ..., notes by, 517.
....., ..., requests by, 516, 517.
....., ..., translations by, 546 (2).
Chamber, the, office of, payments due out of, 545.
....., ..., treasurer of, *see* Edward VI. and Elizabeth, households of.
Chamberlain, *see* Edward VI. and Elizabeth, households of.
Chamberlain, Francis, governor of Guernsey, 526, 527, 558, 567.
....., ..., family of, 568.
....., ..., letters of, 518, 529.
....., ..., letter to, 538.
....., John, 18, 258.
....., ..., letters of (1601) : 45, 63, 83, 98, 114, 121.
....., ..., ... (1602) : 145, 178, 186, 190, 201, 208, 220, 246, 247, 248, 259, 263, 268, 270.
....., ..., ... (1603) : 283, 285, 289, 292.
....., ..., letters to, 111, 134, 141.
....., Sir Leonard, captain or governor of Guernsey, 482, 506.
Chamberlain, Sir Leonard—*cont.*
....., ..., letters of, 454, 484.
....., ..., letters to, 455, 469, 513.
....., Sir Ralph, 503.
....., ..., pardon to, 502.
....., Sir Richard, 567(2).
....., Sir Thomas, 540.
....., Master, 557.
Champagne, 262.
Champney, Mr., 161.
Champernon, Sir Rich., 271.
....., ..., cousin of, 271.
....., ..., father-in-law of, 271.
....., Rich., sheriff of London, 484.
Chance, the, ship, 163.
Chancellor, Lord, 277 ; *and see* Hatton, Sir C.; *also :*
Audley, Thomas, Lord, 528.
Rich, Richard, Lord, 381, 432.
Heath, Nich., 446, 447, 454.
....., ..., late, 447.
....., ..., office of, 560.
....., ..., wine for, 518.
Chancellor, Richard, 423, 439.
Chancery or Equity Court, 218, 305, 310, 324, 514, 561, 566.
....., certificates in, 124.
....., fees of, 419.
....., masters in, 399, 546.
....., officers of, 114.
....., orders of, 108 (2), 470.
....., suits in, 22, 108, 191, 293, 312, 417, 432, 470, 553.
Chandos, Lord, *see* Bruges.
Channel, the, 100, 105, 243.
..... islands, 499, 500, 529 ; *see also* Guernsey, Jersey, Alderney, and Sark.
...., documents relating to, 500, 508, 558.
Chantry lands, 492, 507, 514, 520, 573.
Chapman, Hen., alderman and justice of peace at Newcastle, examinations before, 29, 30.
....., ..., deposition of, 235.
....., ..., letter of, 29.
....., John, letter of, 175.
Chard, manor and borough of, co. Somerset, accounts of, 272.
Charier, Dr. Benj., 287, 288, 296.
....., ..., certificate in favour of, 289.
....., ..., letters of, 288, 292.
Charing, diocese of Canterbury, livings vacant in, 577.
Charing-cross, London, 11, 59, 110, 264.
Charles, Count, 173 ; *see also* Sweden.
....., Mr., son of the Earl of Lenox, *see* Stuart.
Charnock, vintner, 530, 531.
....., ..., wife of, 531.
Charres, Mr., 24.
Chart, Kent, hundred of, 473.

Digitized by Google

Charterhouse (London), residents in, 120, 285.
....., visit of the Queen to, 285.
Chartley house (London), 11.
Chartres, Viconte of, 491.
Charybdis, 35.
Chatelerault, Duke of, 459.
Chateauneuf, Mons., 262.
Chatham, ships to, 85.
....., stores at, 141, 270.
Chatillon, Mons., 112.
Chatterton, Mr., 297.
Chaworth, Eliz., marriage of, 179.
Cheap (London), cross in, 9.
Cheapside, *see* London, streets in.
Chedsey, Dr., 524.
Chelsea, 225.
....., letters dated from, 407, 417, 418.
Cheney, Sir Thos., 250 (3).
Cherburg, 538.
Chertsey, co. Surrey, resident at, 528.
Chesburgh, fee-farm of, 517.
Cheshire, 115, 245.
....., commissioners for, 305.
....., places in, 57, 427, 508.
....., sheriff of, 468.
....., ..., late, 245.
....., troops raised in, 396, 453, 454, 461 (2), 468.
Chester, 524.
....., apparition seen near, 259.
....., bank at, 109.
..... circuit, 489.
....., county palatine of, liberties of, Act for confirmation of, 131.
....., ..., officers of, 131, 419.
....., customs in, 106.
....., exchange in, agent for, 109.
....., exports from, 436.
....., justices of, 218.
....., letters dated from, 109, 193.
....., mayor of, 194, 269.
....., residents in, 269.
....., St. Werburg monastery in, 508.
....., travellers to or from, 201, 574.
....., Bishop of, Scot, Cuthbert, 510, 524. Downman, Wm., 521.
....., diocese of, livings vacant in, 577.
....., dean of, Barlow, Dr. Wm., 188.
Chester, Mary, 315.
....., Robt., 221, 222.
....., Mr., sheriff for Bucks, 268.
Cheter, Rich., 318.
Cheyne, Sir J., document signed by, 416.
....., Sir Thos., 490, 492.
....., ..., letter of, 477.
....., Lady, wife of, 477.
....., ..., ..., mother of, 477.
Cheynes, letter dated from, 546.
Cheyney, Rich., Bishop of Gloucester, 578.
Chichester, Sir Arthur, 28.
Chichester, Sir Arthur—*cont.*
....., ..., brother of, 28.
....., ..., father of, 28.
....., ..., nephew of, 28.
....., Charles, letter of, 550.
....., John, letter of, 550.
Chichester, customs received in, 106.
....., Bishop of, Watson, Anth., 191, 303. Barlow, Wm., 578.
....., bishopric or diocese of, 191, 506.
Chidiock, Lord, *see* Paulet.
Childborne, Mr., grant to, 427.
Chile, kingdom, of, 158.
Chimney-pieces, carving of, 139.
Chimow, John, minister, 398.
Chimwell, co. Devon, gentry of, 28.
....., letter dated from, 27.
China, 159.
....., silks, &c. from, 77.
Chinnery, Allen, 510.
Chippenham, co. Wilts, 295, 314, 435.
Chipsted manor, 313.
Chiswick, Queen at, 246.
....., resident at, 246.
Chisworth, lands in, 527.
Chopwell, resident in, 350.
Chrismatory, 398.
Christchurch, Oxford, *see* Oxford.
....., London, funeral at, 122.
....., ..., Priory of, 556.
Christendom, 50, 159, 165, 241.
Christian, a, 558, 564.
..... burial, 309.
..... priests, 286.
..... professions, 341.
..... religion, 477.
Christian Malford, co. Wilts, 551.
Christians, 102, 158, 373, 401.
Christopher, 29, 270.
Church, drawing of a, 394.
..... government, 273.
....., the, 281, 301, 303, 477, 564, 577.
..... (of England), 116, 256, 261, 485, 510; *see also* English Church.
....., ..., absence from, 181, 195, 201 441, 510.
....., ..., ..., fine for, 195.
....., ..., attendance at, 3, 4, 8, 16, 44, 45, 499.
....., ..., ..., Bill to enforce, 126, 128.
..... revenues, 514.
..... vestments, 398.
..... (of Rome), 171, 485.
....., ..., lands of, 282.
....., ..., reconciliation to, 228.
Churches, 214, 217, 398, 483, 525, 547, 375.
....., decay of, 205, 206.
....., heretic, 44.
..... newly erected, 479.
....., persons connected with, pensions to, 435.

Digitized by Google

Churches—*cont.*
..... in Cornwall, inventories of furniture, vestments, &c. found in, 398.
..... in Exeter, Bill for consolidating, 121.
Churchmen, 55.
Churchwardens, 45, 141.
....., signatures of, 398.
Chute, co. Hants, 513.
Cicero, Marcus Tullius, 44, 565.
Ciciter, 294.
Cigale, a Sicilian, Turkish commander, 104.
....., brother of, 104.
Cinque ports, 37, 80, 250.
....., Admiralty Court of, judge of, 233, 234.
....., ..., proceedings in, 233, 235, 267.
....., droit-gatherers in, letter to, 233.
....., droits due in, 267.
....., Lord Warden and Admiral of, 233–235, 249–251; *see also* Brooke, Lord Cobham.
Ciphers, papers written in, 173.
....., ..., alluded to, 19, 173 (2), 174.
....., ..., keys to, 175, 186.
Civita Vecchia, traveller to, 196.
Clanricarde, Earl of, Ulick de Burgh, 142, 190, 232, 247.
Clapham, Rich., indenture by, 433.
....., ..., niece of, 433.
Clare, diocese of Norwich, livings vacant in, 577.
Clarence, George Plantagenet, Duke of, 60.
Clarencieux King-at-arms, 436;
Camden, Wm., 42, 179, 412.
Hawley, Thos., 412, 427, 438.
Harvey, Wm., 481, 499, 576.
....., wife of, 492, 496, 499.
....., chaplain of, 524.
Clark, Robt., 569.
....., ..., Jane, widow of, *alias* Dellve, Jane, 569.
Clarke, John, examination of, 284.
....., Sir Roger, 188.
....., or Clerk, Thomas, 562, 563.
....., or Clerk, Sir Wm., Queen's visit to, 232, 246.
....., gentleman usher, death of, 269.
Clavering, Thos., 430, 464, 469.
Clay, Geo., 73.
Clayton, Wm., 30.
....., ..., examinations of, 29 (2).
....., ..., letter to, 29.
....., Dr., 292.
Clayton, co. Suffolk, resident at, 13.
Clement VI., Pope, sentence of, 168.
..... VIII., *see* Pope, the.
Clement, John, 403.
Clement of London, the, ship, 321.
Clement's inn, London, 252, 292.
Clemott, John, 241.
Clench, Justice John, 285.
Clentin, Sir Harry, licence from, 458.
Clere, Edward, 506, 556.
....., Sir John, 457.
....., Thomas, verses by, 550.
Clergy, the, 432, 453, 515.
....., contributions by, 300.
....., horses contributed by, for service in Ireland, 121.
....., loans from required, 530.
....., prisoners claiming benefit of, 550, 565, 571.
....., subsidies of, 131, 137, 304.
Clerk, Edmund, 510.
....., John, Bishop of Bath and Wells, 541.
....., Robert, Baron of the Exchequer, 285.
....., Thomas, 510.
....., or Clarke, Thos., 562, 563.
....., Sir Wm., *see* Clarke.
....., Mr., Queen's visit to, 504.
Clerke, Wm. 564.
Clerkenwell, London, residents in, 136, 195.
..... Green, letter dated from, 165.
Clesche, Lord of, 271.
....., ..., brother of, Colvin, Jas., 271.
Cleve, Chris., 193.
Cleveland, co. York, 109.
Cleves (John William), Duke of, 179.
Cliffe, Thos., minister, 398.
Clifford, Henry, 1st Earl of Cumberland, Lord Warden of the West Marches, 369, 376.
....., Henry, 2nd Earl of Cumberland, 320, 326, 344, 399, 463, 524, 568.
....., George, 3rd Earl of Cumberland, 23, 90, 173, 174, 240.
....., ..., deputy of, 161.
....., ..., letter of, 23.
....., ..., patent granted to, 160, 161, 164.
....., ..., ..., abstract of, 80, 81.
....., Anne, Countess of Cumberland, letter to, 224.
....., Sir Thomas, 468.
....., Capt., 259.
Cliff's End, Thanet, 233, 234.
Clifton, Sir Gervase, 462.
Clifton Raynes, co. Bucks, parson of, 521.
Clink prison, London, lands of, 231.
....., prisoners in or from, 41, 216, 300, 302.
Clinrikard, Earl of, *see* Clanricarde.
Clinton, Edw. de, 16th Lord Clinton, 249, 329, 452.
....., ..., as Lord Admiral, letter of, 538.
....., ..., sons of, 479.
....., Henry, 2nd Earl of Lincoln, 224, 225.
....., ..., answer of, 230.
....., ..., letter of, 230.
....., ..., letter to, 225.
....., ..., residence of, 224, 225.

Digitized by Google

Clinton, Lords, 250 (2).
....., and Say, Lord, (John de Clinton ?) 249.
Clinton, Edw., bond of, 442.
Clinton manor, co. Somerset, 440.
Clist, Mr., 491.
Clitheroe manor, co. Lancaster, 507.
Clocks, payments for, 387.
Closeburn, Laird of, 336, 341, 343, 357, 366.
....., ..., son of, 357, 367.
....., resident at, 342.
Cloth, stuffs, &c., 160, 174, 183, 232, 234, 274, 308, 405, 500, 576.
....., alnage of, 244, 308.
....., customs on, 106, 235, 519, 536, 542–545.
....., dyeing, &c. of, 545.
....., ..., act on, 131 (2).
....., export of, 149, 160, 164, 494, 518–520, 536, 542–545.
....., ..., act on, 131.
....., ..., patents or licences for, 80, 81, 542, 543.
....., English manufacture of, 308, 410, 421.
....., ..., abuses in, information of, 46, 47.
....., memorial touching, 78, 79.
....., merchants or owners of, 304.
....., prices of, 149, 160, 421, 542.
....., broad, Act for making of, 123.
..... of gold and silver, 163.
....., white, export of, 536, 542.
Clothiers or clothmakers, 308, 405, 420, 421, 500, 544.
Clothworkers, 536, 543.
Cloves, prices of, 266,
Clowes Cross Drain, co. Huntingdon, 71.
Clowyns, letter dated from, 538.
Clutterbuck, Thos., grant to, 269.
Clyde, the, 332, 336 (2).
Clydesdale, inhabitants or gentry of, 332, 336, 343, 346.
....., sheriff of, Hamilton, John, 345, 348, 351.
Clydesdale, John, 343, 355, 364.
....., ..., brother of, 355, 364.
Clyffe, Mr., 315.
Coal, 54, 366, 402, 493, 495 (2), 538.
....., impost on, 245.
Coasts, *see* England, Scotland, Ireland, and Spain, coasts of.
Cobbles or fishing boats, 573.
Cobenton, 366.
....., laird of, *see* Lyndsay, John.
....., letter dated from, 337.
Cobham, Lord, *see* Brooke.
..... hall or house, reparations required at, 139.
Cockburn, Ninian, 376.
Cockdale, Scotland, 455.
Cocke, Wm., 53.
....., Capt., instructions to, 59.
Cocker, Hugh, 11.
Cockerell, Mr., wife of, 546.
Cockermouth, 341, 354, 370.
..... castle, letters dated from, 352, 353, 354 (2).
Cockpole or Cockpool, Scotland, Laird of, prisoner, 320, 333, 367.
....., ..., marriage of, 367.
Cockpool, town, 366.
....., house and tower at, 340, 346, 347.
....., ..., ..., keeper or tutor of, 333, 334, 349 ; *see also* Murray, Pat.
....., ..., captains and garrison at, 340, 343, 349, 351, 360 ; *see also* Skaif, Miles.
....., ..., ..., surrender of, 340, 349, 366.
....., ..., English in, 366.
Coesmythell land, 333.
Coin, *see* Money.
....., base, 504, 515, 516.
....., counterfeiting of, 278, 420, 441.
....., valuation of, 506 (2).
....., foreign, 506, 515 ; *see also* Pistolets.
....., Scottish, 349.
Coinage, 61, 106, 244, 278, 423, 427, 428, 504.
Coiners, 417, 423, 452.
Coke, Edw., attorney-general, 31, 89–91, 116, 129, 144, 154, 162, 216 ? 235, 245, 250. 261, 279, 285, 300.
....., ..., confessions before, 26, 50.
....., ..., examinations before, 13, 16 (3), 22, 24, 57–59, 61, 262, 266, 267.
....., ..., letters to, 15, 24, 81, 154, 163.
....., ..., notes of, 12, 15, 16, 140.
....., ..., other documents of, 37, 144, 153, 201, 218, 263 (2), 266, 276, 279, 295.
....., ..., petition to, 162.
....., ..., Queen's visit to, 98.
....., ..., residence of, 98.
....., ..., warrant of, 36.
....., ..., brother-in-law of, 290.
....., ..., Anne, daughter of, 98.
....., Thos., 39.
....., Mr., ? 216.
Colbeck, priest, 216.
Colchester bays or cloths, 544.
....., prisoners in, 510.
Colcloughe, Tob., ode by, 550.
Cold Ashby, co. Northampton, 516, 517.
Coldenknowes, Laird of, 329.
Coldharbour, letter dated from, 463.
Coldingham, 327, 468.
Coldstream, prioress of, farmer to the, 430.
Cole, Stephen, 405.
....., Dr. Hen., Dean of St. Paul's, 524.
....., Mr., 163, 446.
Coleman-street, London, Bell Tavern in, 41.
Colfe, Abraham, B.A. of Christchurch, Oxford, 35.
....., ..., letter of, 44.
....., ..., speech of, 35, 36.

Digitized by Google

Coll, Mr., book by, 229, 230.
Collection, brief for making a, 138.
Colleges, 277, 496; *see also* Oxford and Cambridge.
....., Catholic, *see* Seminaries.
Collingwood, Elizabeth, widow, 433.
....., Mr., 248.
....., constable of Etal castle, 562.
Collins, Rich., 572.
Colman, Mr., 150.
Colne house, co. Essex, 546.
Colney manor, survey of, 315.
Colneys, diocese of Norwich, livings vacant in, 577.
Cologne, 519.
....., travellers to, 132, 281.
Colthaxst's lands, Burnham, co. Norfolk, 418.
Colthirst, Edm., 252.
....., Jas., 252.
..... family, 252.
Colville, John, 19, 173.
Colvin, Jas., 271, 272.
....., brother of, Clesche, lord of, 271.
Comber, Bartholomew, 442.
....., Geoffrey, 442.
....., John, 442.
....., Richard, 442.
....., Thos., sen., 442.
Comberforde, Hen., character of, 522.
Commerce, treatise on, 140.
Commissioners, 551 (3); *see also* Crown lands; Durham, ports and havens in; Recusants; and York, commissioners for.
Common Pleas, court of, 553.
...., abuses in, note of, 310.
...., filazers in, 293.
...., forgeries in, 293.
...., judges or justices of, 285, 503.
...., ..., letters to, 108, 293.
...., Lord Chief Justice of, Dyer James, statement by, 441.
Anderson, Sir Edm., 268, 285.
....., letter to, 108.
...., officers, &c. of, fees of, 419.
...., suits in, 108.
Common Prayer, Act for uniformity of, 495, 510.
Commons, House of, or Lower House, 127, 124, 134.
....., ..., bills passed by, 126.
....., ..., bills sent to, 130.
....., ..., ..., committees on, list of, 121 (2), 126 (4).
....., ..., members of, 123 (2), 124.
....., ..., pursuivant of, 124.
....., ..., serjeant of, 124.
....., ..., speaker of, Williams, Thos., notes by, 534; *see also* Croke, John.
Commonwealth, the, 116, 127, 138, 164, 191, 456, 532, 560.
Communion, the, 491, 510; *see also* Sacraments,
Compter, the, *see* Counter.
Compton, William, Lord Compton, 90, 271.
....., Anne, Lady Compton, 45.
....., ..., son of, 45.
....., ..., father of, Sir J. Spencer, 45.
....., Mr., 315, 498.
Condé, Prince of (Henry of Bourbon), 24.
Conduct, *see* Safe conduct.
Conehill, garrison at, 329.
....., letter dated from, 328.
Confirmations, Act of, 115.
Congleton, lands in, 447.
Coniers, John, Lord, *see* Conyers.
Conies, bill against unlawful hunting and stealing of, 121.
Coniston Barony, Galloway, 360.
Conjuring, 191.
Connaught, persons at, 264,
Connington, resident at, 49.
Conquer of Plymouth, the, 99.
Conquest, the, 165.
Conquet (Brittany), 206, 237.
....., prisoners sent to, 128.
....., ships in, or of, 206, 237.
..... road, ships in, 76.
Conradus, Mr., 198.
Consell, Hugh, 533.
Constable, Sir Marmaduke, 568.
....., Ralph, lieutenant of Kingston-upon-Hull, certificate of, 362.
....., Sir Robt., 43, 275.
....., ..., grant to, 490.
....., coiner, 417.
....., ..., wife of, 417.
....., Mr., payment to, 400.
Constables, 141, 488, 561.
Constantinople, Emperor of (Mahomet III.), marshal of, 165.
....., traveller to, 160.
Conty, Princess of (Johanna de Coeme), death of, 143.
Conway, Marquis of Hertford, *see* Seymour-Conway.
....., Sir Edw., 283.
....., Dorothy, Lady, his wife, letter to, 283.
....., ..., sons of, 283.
....., Sir John, account sent to, 554.
....., ..., letters of, 283, 527.
....., Elene, Lady, his wife, 554.
....., John, brother of Sir John, 554.
..... family, jewels of, 318.
..... papers, 264.

Digitized by Google

Conyers, John, third Lord Conyers, 399, 411.
....., ..., grant by, 403.
....., ..., letters of, 407, 435 (2), 437, 438.
....., Fras., letter of, 306.
....., ..., sister of, 306.
....., Rich., 574.
....., Robt., 574.
....., Father Thos., 181.
....., Mr., 311.
Cook, John, 166.
....., Nich., M.A., 20 (2).
Cooke, Sir Ant., 91.
....., Rich., 137, 140.
....., Capt. Rich., 426.
Cooman, alias Vittore, Antonio, 95.
Cooper, Capt. Roger, 99, 102, 103?
....., ..., letter of, 87.
....., Dr., 20 (2).
Cope, Alan, 523.
....., Sir Anth., 98.
....., ..., death of, inquisition on, 470.
....., ..., Jane, wife of, 470.
....., ..., Edw., son of, 470.
....., ..., William, son of, 470.
....., ..., other sons and daughters of, 471.
....., ..., father-in-law of, 471.
....., Sir R., grant to, 119,
....., Walter, 115, 247, 270, 289, 290.
....., ..., examination before, 10.
....., Will., 179.
....., ..., wife of, 179.
....., Mr., 25, 110.
Copersall, resident at, 414.
Coplestone, Hen., 97.
Copper, 234, 537.
Coppinger, Ambrose, M.A., Queen's visit to, 246.
....., Mr. of Kent, 111, 209.
Coppyn, John, 234.
....., ..., deposition of, 233.
Corbet, Reginald, Justice of King's Bench, 503.
Cordage, bill for provision of, 120, 123.
Cordell, Sir Wm., Master of the Rolls, 480.
....., ..., letter to, 480.
Cordia, John Don de, 239.
Cork, 102, 105, 293.
....., English in, 109.
....., mayor of, 128.
....., merchant of, 175.
....., ships at or from, 96, 109.
....., Spanish prisoners at or from, 132.
....., travellers to or from, 109, 132.
....., troops at, 109.
Corn, grain, &c., 32, 157, 308, 357, 373, 380, 381, 388, 431, 492, 498, 501, 566, 567.
....., destruction of, 336, 410, 464.
....., export of, 537, 559.
....., ..., licence for, 427.
....., ..., stay of, 565.
..... mills, 267.
....., prices of, 428, 559.
....., scarcity of, 359.
....., seizure of, 474.
....., ships laden with, 81, 113, 119, 179, 367.
Cornborough chantry house, co. York, 396.
Cornelius, Mr., 252, 406.
Cornell (Scotland?), 455, 456.
Cornellin, Rich., mayor of Southampton, 241.
Cornet castle, *see* Guernsey.
Cornish, Hen., lieutenant of Jersey, 403.
Cornish men, 87.
Cornwall, 85, 162, 522, 528, 562.
....., Archdeaconry of, office of, letter dated from, 534.
....., ..., official of, 534.
....., ..., seal of, 534.
....., churches in, inventories of furniture of, 398.
..... maimed soldiers in, payments made to, 313.
....., places in, 162, 226, 279, 394, 398, 435, 498, 528 (2).
....., raising forces in, warrant for, 328.
....., resident in, 426.
....., Duchy of, fees, &c. of, 420.
Cornwall, Anne, 22.
....., ..., father of, 22.
....., Thos., 22.
Cornwallis, Rich., 424.
....., Sir Thos., indenture by, 430.
Coroners, 213, 561.
Correction, Houses of, contribution for, 291.
Corringham, co. Lincoln, 577.
Corsini, Don Virgine, 262.
Cortenhall, Rich. Lane, letter to, 227.
Coster, Joachim, examination of, 96.
....., Michael, examination of, 40.
Cotes, Anth., report by, 408.
....., Christopher, letter of, 227.
Cothele (Scotland), letter dated from, 337.
Cotheridge, co. Worcester, residents at, 130.
Cotterell, Tristram, 311.
Cotton, Sir John, letter to, 66.
....., Sir Rich., commission to, 412.
....., ..., instructions to, 402, 412.
....., Robt., 49.
....., ..., lease by, 71.
....., Sir Robt., letter of, 266.
....., Wm., Bishop of Exeter, 27.

Digitized by Google

Cottons or calicoes, 267, 545.
....., export of, 518.
....., straining of, 46, 47.
Council, *see* Privy Council.
..... general, general rumour of a, 509.
Counsel learned or Counsellors at law. 56, 81, 108, 147, 198, 213, 216, 217, 218, 249, 276, 294, 295 (2), 399, 400, 406, 493.
....., fees paid to, 419.
Counter, the, Poultry, London, prisoners in, 88, 524.
....., ..., Wood Street, prisoners in, 88, 315, 525.
Countrie, M., 242.
County Palatine, *see* Palatinate.
Court, the, 2, 13, 96, 123, 134, 136, 190, 191, 202, 204, 209, 215, 232, 247, 249, 270, 271, 283, 285, 349, 351, 490, 550, 567.
....., absence from, 299.
....., allowances from, 241.
....., attendance at, 2 (2), 247, 263, 272, 503.
....., designs to surprise, by the Earl of Essex, 2, 5, 7, 8, 13, 16.
....., distractions at, 127.
..... gate, 7.
....., letters dated from, 24, 43, 87, 93, 102 (2), 133, 155, 222, 226, 231, 232, 247, 292, 433, 504, 526, 540, 547, 549.
..... news, 39.
....., persons at or about, 5, 8, 9, 12, 13, 53, 71, 143, 161, 209, 248, 282, 283, 287, 298, 307, 424, 439, 446, 465, 563, 576.
....., persons to or from, 5, 8, 13, 16, 73, 84, 87, 88, 93, 95, 110, 113, 120, 121, 146, 155, 175, 189, 190, 202, 232, 241, 246, 289, 296, 336, 371, 377, 411, 413, 470, 482, 504 (2), 556, 565, 566.
....., quarrel at, 283.
....., wax required for, 504.
Courtenay, Edw., 18th Earl of Devon, letter to, 439.
Courtiers, 564.
Courtney, Carew, 505.
....., William, 498.
....., Sir Wm., inventory by, 275.
Courtpennynk, 403.
Court rolls, 176–178, 568.
Courts baron, 551, 561.
..... leet, 31, 80, 269, 432, 561.
..... manor, 177, 499.
..... of frank-pledge, 253, 269.
..... spiritual, 219, 561.
Coutances, France, 502.
....., traveller to, 529.
....., Bishop of (A. de Corze), 494 (2), 499.
Coventry, Thos., serjeant-at-law, 290.
Coventry, resident in, 441.
..... and Lichfield, diocese of, livings vacant in, 577.
....., bishops of:—
Blyth, Geoffrey, 219.
Lee, Rowland, 219.
Sampson, Rich., 219.
Coverdale, Miles, late Bishop of Exeter, letter of, 548.
Covert, Capt., 132.
Covoncton, Laird of, 344.
Cow Lane (London), 315.
Cowell, John, D.C.L., 116.
Cowes, West, captain of, 426, 432.
....., ..., garrison at, payments for, 426.
Cowhill, resident at, 342.
Cowles, John, 11.
Cowley, Jesuit, 181.
Cowper, Fras., examination of, 238.
....., Thos., 312.
Cowtermaynes, Laird of, 344.
Cox, Richard, Bishop of Ely, 518.
....., ..., document signed by, 521.
....., ..., licence to, 491.
....., salter, servant to Box, Thos., 39 (2).
Coxall, 545.
Coxhead, John, bond to, 442.
Cragoborn, letter dated from, 389.
Craiche, Wm., 406.
Craigfergus (Scotland), 345.
Craigmillar, Laird of, 460.
Craignathen castle, 345.
Crane, the (ship), 268.
Cranwich, diocese of Norwich, livings vacant in, 577.
Crawford, garrison at, 348.
Crawford, Captain, 332, 334, 336, 339, 349 (2), 355.
....., ..., wife of, 349.
....., ..., son of, 359, 372.
Crayford, *alias* Crowfoot, Thos., 51, 145, 201.
....., ..., complaint of, 51–53.
....., ..., wife of, 51, 52.
....., ..., John, son of, 52.
....., ..., daughter of, 53.
Creak, Dr., 296.
Crede or Creede, Harry or Henry, 530, 553.
..... of Cambridgeshire, 530.
Credington, co. Worcester, 403.
Creichton, or Crichton, William, 3rd Lord Creichton of Sanquhair, 341, 343, 344, 355.
....., ..., brothers of, 375.
..... Robert, 6th Lord Creichton of Sanquhair, 145.
Creleto, Giacomo, letters to, 298, 302.
Cresswell, Joseph, Jesuit, 12, 137.
....., ..., letter to, 251.
Cretans, the, 558.
Cretherf manor, co. Cornwall, bailiff of, receipts by, 394.

Digitized by Google

Crewe, Thos., document signed by, 130.
Cricky or Crequi, M., 113.
....., ..., mistress of, 122.
Cripplegate, London, resident in, 311.
Cripps, Mr., 472, 473.
Crofts, Sir James, 452 (2), 460, 474.
....., ..., letters to, 456, 467, 479, 503.
....., ..., safe conduct for, 458.
....., ..., father of, 467.
....., Capt., 259.
Croke, John, Serjt.-at-law, Speaker of the House of Commons and Recorder of London, 3, 114, 123, 134, 290, 293, 302.
....., ..., examination before, 145.
....., ..., servant of, 4.
Croke's Ordinary, London, 93, 110, 120, 145, 153.
Crokhay, Wm., certificate of, 362.
Crompton, Mr., death of, 114, 115.
Cromwell, Edward, 3rd Lord Cromwell, 88–91.
....., ..., commission for trial of, 12.
....., ..., fine imposed upon, 45, 88, 91.
....., Sir Harry, 63.
....., Oliver, his son, marriage of, 63.
Crondall, co. Kent, parson of, 523.
Crone, Sir Wm., petition of, 483.
Crooke, Thomas, letter of, 571.
Crosack, ship from, 81.
Crosby, Lancashire, recusants in, 125.
....., tithes of, 376.
Crosnier, Julin, letter of, 282.
Cross, the, 9, 157, 510, 512.
Cross, Lawrence, 508.
....., Mr., pursuivant, 315.
Cross Keys, the, London, 441.
Crosses in churches, 398.
....., red, worn by soldiers, 396.
Crouchback, Edw., 60.
Croughton, co. Chester, 508.
Crow, the, 213.
Crowdall, co. Hants, 523.
Crowfoot, *alias* Crayford, Thos., *see* Crayford.
Crown, the, 250, 278, 500, 541, and casual notices of, *passim*.
..... debts, 508.
...., processes for, 498.
..... goods, 486.
....., officers of, 42.
....., ..., jurisdiction of, 510.
..... patronage, 577.
....., payments to, 244, 420.
....., revenue of, 92, 115.
....., rights or prerogative of, 276, 278, 500.
....., succession to, 23, 148, 180, 282, 298, 509.
....., ..., competitors for, claims of, 60, 62.
....., ..., works on, 168–170.
....., ..., ..., prohibited, 115.
Crown or Queen's lands, 201, 208, 222, 250, 314, 370, 400, 447, 448, 517, 533, 541, 551 (3), 564, 575.
...., commissions for sale of, 45, 568.
...., commissioners for sale or lease of, 45, 47, 95, 176, 251.
...., concealed, 1, 119, 177, 277.
...., leases of, fines on, 244.
...., sale of, 45, 114, 176, 195, 251, 304.
...., ..., frauds in, 144.
...., steward of, 567.
...., suggestions on, 177–178.
...., surveyor of, 367.
...., transfer of, fines on, 527.
Croxton, monks of, payments to, 409.
Crucifix, the, 9, 157, 483.
Crughorne, Patrick, 324.
Crumpton, Mr., 58.
Crutchlow, Wm., declaration before, 11.
Cudnor, Wm., 172.
Cuffe, Hen., secretary to the Earl of Essex 4, 5, 7, 8, 11, 18, 78, 89, 90.
....., ..., estate of, 23.
....., ..., examination of, 1, 2.
....., ..., execution of, warrant or, 12.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 17, 88, 90.
....., ..., ..., speech of, at, 14, 15.
....., John, 238.
Cullen, Capt., 474.
Cumberland, 109, 127, 344, 378.
....., assizes at, 550.
....., chantries in, grant of, 357.
....., commissioners for musters in, 374.
....., lieutenant-general of, Earl of Bedford, 569, 570.
....., places in, 126, 127, 363, 482, 516, 517, 568, 576.
....., receivers of, 347.
....., ..., warrant to, 469.
....., stewards in, letter to, 548.
....., Earl of, *see* Clifford.
Cuney, Capt., 11.
Cunle, Frances, answer of, 312.
....., John, 312.
Cunningham, resident in, 323.
Cunningham, William, 4th Earl of Glencairn, 324, 325, 327, 333, 338, 339, 342, 343, 352, 354, 356, 359.
....., ..., letters of, 334, 338, 344.
....., ..., letter to, 354.
....., Alexander, 5th Earl of Glencairn, 459.
....., ..., sons of, 372–375.
Cunninghamerd, letter dated off, 334.
Currants, farming of, deceits in, 144.
Curriers, Bill exempting them from Act 5 Eliz., 130.
Curry Mallet manor, co. Somerset, 466.
Curson, Mr., of Derbyshire, servant of, 266.
Curtis, Sir Thos., 502.

Digitized by Google

Curwen, Mr., 378.
Custom house, 81, 106, 160, 161, 279, 443, 520, 562.
.... books, 163, 532.
.... quay, ships discharging at, 161.
Customs or duties, 77, 81, 122, 160, 163, 188, 497.
....., accounts of, 106, 155.
....., bill relating to, 124.
....., decrease of, 519, 544, 545.
....., estimate of, for 10 years, 267.
....., exemptions from, 106, 289 (2).
....., farmers of, 163.
....., farming of, 144, 163, 188, 195.
....., frauds or losses in, 144, 164, 188, 279, 310, 420, 519, 520, 531, 532.
....., ..., tax proposed to make up for, 533.
....., increase of, 308, 536.
....., officers of, 46, 188, 189, 245, 308 (2), 342, 345 (2), 442–444 (2), 507, 511, 512, 531, 532 (2), 536, 562.
....., ..., fees of, 420.
....., ..., frauds by, 310.
....., offices in, value of, 144.
....., payment of, 164, 244, 420, 466, 496, 500, 519, 526, 531, 536, 542–545.
Cutler, Mr., 528.
Cutlerd, John, letter of, 565.
Cut-purses, 246.
Cutt, Edm., 387.
Cutting Dick, *alias* Evans, *see* Evans.
Cutts, Sir John, commission to, 207.
....., ..., letter to, 66.

D.

D. J., letter of, 108.
D. T., *see* Douglas, Thos.
Dacre, Thomas, 2nd Lord Dacre of Gilleland, Lord Warden of the West Marches, 369, 376.
....., William, 3rd Lord Dacre of Gilleland, Warden of the West Marches, 326, 344, 350, 369, 376, 382, 385, 393, 399, 418, 419, 440, 450, 452, 454, 470, 483, 522, 533 (5).
...., ..., lands, tenants, &c., of, 369, 370, 533.
....., ..., letter to, 454.
....., Leonard, 533 (5).
....., ..., lands of, 533.
....., Richard (servant to Lord Dacre), 350, 440.
....., Sir Thomas, 350, 370, 389; warden of the West Marches, 415.
....., ..., servants of, 369, 370.
....., Lord, the King's ward (Greg. Fiennes?), 442.
Daker, Thos., of Aullsworth Hall, 478.
Dale, John, character of, 523.
....., Mr., 540.
Dalecarlia, 537.
Dalkeith, 364.
Dalrimple, Jas., 292.
Dalstartht (Scotland), letter dated from, 394.
Dalton, Robt., character of, 522.
Damask, prices of, 77.
Dampert, Robt., 510.
Danes, the, 264, 270, 283, 306.
Daniell, Edm., Dean of Hereford, character of, 522.
....., John, 56, 77, 78, 91, 94, 107, 130, 235, 246, 441, 442.
....., ..., confession of, 57–59.
....., ..., lands and goods of, 129 (2), 149, 154, 235, 245, 246.
....., ..., ..., inventory of, 107.
....., ..., letters of, 59, 154.
....., ..., letter to, 57.
....., ..., notes by, 57–59, 94 (2).
....., ..., proceedings against, 57–59.
....., ..., children of, 94 (2), 129, 149, 154.
....., ..., father of, 129.
....., ..., cousin of, 59.
....., Jane, wife of, 56–58, 94.
....., ..., examination of, 94.
....., ..., petitions of, 129 (2), 149, 245.
....., ..., letter to, 307.
....., ..., servant of, 56, 94.
....., ..., uncle of, 94.
....., Serjt. William, 235.
....., Italian fencer; *see* Archdeacon.
Danish controversy, 301.
..... goods, 570.
Dankerd, Mr., 236, 259, 260.
Dansell, Wm., or Sir Wm., Receiver-General of the Court of Wards, &c., in Edw. VI., 516.
....., ..., letters to, 423 (2), 424, 515.
....., ..., payments by, 417, 418, 423, 424, 425, 433 (2), 449.
....., ..., warrants to, 424 (2), 425 (6), 429 (3), 433 (2), 449, 458, 480.
Dansey, Capt., 11.
Dantzic, burgesses of, 520.
..... hemp, 183.
....., merchant of, 410.
....., native of, 40.
....., ship of, taken prize, or Dantziker, 570.
..... timber, 183.
....., trade with, 520.
....., traveller from, 160.

Digitized by Google

Danvers, Sir Chas., 1, 2, 6, 56, 89, 90, 293, 295.
....., ..., lands of, escheat of, 56, 293–295.
....., ..., trial of, 88.
....., ..., execution of, 16, 17, 88, 90, 91.
....., ..., ..., warrant for, 12, 90.
....., ..., burial of, 91.
....., ..., father of, 294.
....., ..., mother of, 294.
....., Lady, his wife, 293–295.
....., Giles, 293, 294.
....., Sir Henry, 142, 143, 268, 290.
....., Sir John, 294.
....., Rich., 56, 293, 294.
....., Mr., 405.
Danyell, Mr., prescription for, 317.
Darbyshire, Dr., 524.
Darcy, George, 1st Lord Darcy, documents signed by, 416, 425.
....., John, 3rd Lord Darcy, 90, 194, 195.
....., Edw., groom of the Privy Chamber, 278 (2).
....., ..., patent for playing cards granted to, 46, 108, 210.
....., Sir Hen, 312.
....., ..., Katherine, wife of, 312.
....., M., 388.
....., Mrs., marriage of, 191.
....., family of, 313.
Darell, Sir Edw., 533.
....., ..., daughter of, 533.
....., ..., ..., husband of, 533.
....., Marmaduke, Navy victualler, deputy of, 77.
....., Thos., 492.
Daresbury hall, co. Chester, 57; *see also* Deresbury.
Darling, of Merton College, 292.
Darlington, travellers to, 389.
..... ward, musters in, 475.
...., persons in, lists of, 475.
Darrell, ——, 292.
Dartmouth, 97, 316.
....., customs received in, 106.
....., exports from, 495.
....., letters dated from, 96, 97 (2), 99 (2), 100, 242.
....., mayor of, examinations before, 96, 97.
....., ..., letters of, 96, 97, 99, 100, 242.
....., ship of, 191.
....., ships at, 96, 242.
Dassonville, Dr., ambassador from King Philip II. to the Queen Dowager of Scotland, 464, 465, 470 (2).
Dauntsey house, Wilts, 294, 295.
Dauphin, *see* France, Henry IV., King of, son of.
Davala, Don Alphonso, 261, 262 (2).
Davers, Mrs., 202.
David, the Psalmist, 55.
David's Tower, Edinburgh Castle, 359.
Davies, Sir John, 7, 10, 18, 19, 89.
....., ..., trial of, 88.
....., ..., wife of, death of, 115.
....., John, dialogue of, 270.
....., Richard, Bishop of St. David's, 578.
....., Robert, character of, 522.
Davis, John, petition of, 508.
....., Mr., 63.
Davison, F., work by, 264.
....., secretary to Sir T. Parry, 187, 201, 220.
Daw, Alex., minister, 398.
Dawks, Robt., character of, 521.
Dawson, Wm., presentment by, 312.
....., ..., wife of, 312.
....., ..., mother of, 312.
....., Dr., Queen's chaplain, 226.
Dawswynton, Scotland, 375.
Day, Mr., 491.
Deacons, Capt., 259.
Deal Castle, letter dated from, 250.
Dean, Humphrey, 541.
....., ..., Susan, wife of, 541.
....., ..., ..., father of, 541.
Deane, James, 470.
Deaneries, 514.
Deans, 515.
Dear friend, a, letter to, 305.
Debateable lands, the, 320, 369, 385, 412.
...., residents on, 411, 412.
Debts, executions for, 140.
Deepers, or fishing boats, 59.
Deepes, the, 59.
Deer, bucks, &c., 178, 246, 432, 491, 493, 578.
....., bill against unlawful hunting, &c. of, 121.
Defiance, the, ship, 101, 161.
De la Barre, Robt. or Vincent, information against, 279.
De la Chapell, M., 353, 354, 355 (2).
De la Cuerda, Martin, 207.
De la Hay, Mr., junior, 214, 215.
De la Hide, David, character of, 521.
De la Puente, Jean, 316.
De la Rogne, Helier, 403.
De la Verdun, Marshal, forces of, 234.
Delawarr, Lord, *see* West.
Delbridge, John, letters of, 158, 200, 241, 292
....., ..., letter to, 241.
Delegates' Court, 553.
Dellve, late Clark, Jane, 569.
Delves, Sir George, 248.
Delvin, Lord, 237.
Denbigh, circuit at, 489.
Denbighshire, lands in, 447.
Denham, Walter, 470.
Denia, Marquis de, 103.
Denis, John, minister, 398.
Denization, grant of, 273.

Digitized by Google

Denizens, 475, 489, 531.
Denmark, (Christian III.,) King of, 378, 410.
....., (Christian IV.,) King of, 183, 246.
....., ..., (Anna Catherine,) wife of, 246.
....., ..., (John,) brother of, 246.
Denmark, merchant of, 304.
....., ship from, 390.
....., ships and men of, taken up by France, 390.
Denne, Christ., letter of, 288.
Dennet, Wm., petition of, 395.
....., ..., Eleanor, wife of, 395.
....., ..., ..., petition of, 395.
....., ..., ..., father of, 395.
Denny, Sir Edward, sheriff for co. Herts, 268.
Denton, Mr., 36.
Denton, co. Northampton, 201.
Deptford, letter dated from, 141.
....., ordnance in, 172.
....., stores at, 24, 141, 270.
..... Strond, 221.
Depwade, diocese of Norwich, livings vacant in, 577.
Derby, Earl of, *see* Stanley.
..... Place, office of arms at, 436.
Derbyshire, 572.
....., forces raised in, 450, 453, 462.
....., lands, &c., in, 435, 458.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, Earl of Shrewsbury, 569, 571.
....., persons in, 524.
....., places in, 533.
....., residents in, 266, 312.
Derdleford, travellers to, 394.
Deresbury manor, 129, 149, 246; *see also* Daresbury.
Derick, Fras., 175.
....., ..., letters to, 173 (2), 174 (2).
....., Mr, 441.
Desmond, Earl of, *see* Fitzgerald.
....., the new or counterfeit, McThomas, James, 66, 91.
Desmond, Ireland, 176.
Dethick, Wm., Garter King of Arms, certificate by, 42.
....., factor, 201.
Devasson, Don Alfonso, Spanish naval commander, 154.
....., ..., brother of, 154.
Devereux, Walter, 1st Viscount Hereford, 446.
....., Walter, 2nd Viscount Hereford, 1st Earl of Essex, 22.
....., ..., ..., widow of, Lettice, Countess of Leicester, 22, 23.
....., Robert, 2nd Earl of Essex, 22, 56, 62, 63, 91, 94, 126, 132, 170, 171, 174, 187, 223, 224, 293.
....., ..., as Earl Marshal, arms of, 165.
....., ..., as leader of the Puritans, 170.
....., ..., agent of, 3, 91.
....., ..., chaplain of, 27 (?), 90.
Devereux, Robert, 2nd Earl of Essex—*cont.*
....., ..., conduct of when in Ireland, 16, 18, 78.
....., ..., dedication to, 170.
....., ..., designs against, 8, 9, 11, 50, 61, 110, 111, 120, 145.
....., ..., in connexion with the King of Scotland, 42.
....., ..., lands, &c. of, 26, 33.
....., ..., ..., conveyances of, 36.
....., ..., letters of, alluded to, 2, 3, 4, 16 (2), 27, 56–59, 78, 107, 174.
....., ..., portrait of, 225.
....., ..., religion of, 8, 25.
....., ..., residence of, *see* Essex house.
....., ... secretary of, Temple, Edw., 8, 9; Gosnal, 187, 201; *and see* Cuffe, Hen.
....., ..., servants of, 5, 10. 13, 22, 56–59, 77, 78, 88, 94, 107, 110, 111, 153.
....., ..., service to, 50, 223.
....., ..., steward of, *see* Merrick, Sir Gelly.
....., ..., troops of, 3, 18, 110 (2), 145 (2), 174.
...., rebellion of, 1–11, 13–21, 24–27 (3), 28, 35, 37–39 (3), 50 (3), 59, 88, 93, 109–111, 114, 120, 122, 145 (2), 153.
....., ..., ..., aiders in, 109–111, 153.
....., ..., ..., ..., fines, &c. imposed upon, 50, 88–91, 122.
....., ..., ..., speech of, during, 110, 111.
....., ..., proclaimed a traitor, 11, 39 (2) 50, 111.
....., ..., confinement of, 57, 88–90.
....., ..., accusations of, 18, 59.
....., ..., arraignment and condemnation of, 88, 89, 224.
....., ..., execution of, alluded to, 14, 17, 18, 27, 28, 36, 88, 90, 141, 259, 299.
....., ..., ..., scaffold made for, 88.
....., ..., ..., ..., oration on, 35, 36, 44.
....., ..., ..., sermons upon, 59.
....., ..., sister of, *see* Rich, Penelope, Lady.
....., Frances, Countess of Essex, 36, 56–59, 78, 107, 129 (2), 246.
....., ..., gift to, from the Queen, 129.
....., ..., jewels of, 58.
....., ..., letter to, 91.
....., ..., secretary of, *see* Lyle, W.
....., ..., servants of, 111, 129 (2).
....., Sir Geo., 11.
Devike, Mr., 19.
Devile, Peter, 513.
....., ..., Mary, daughter of, 513.
Devizes, 294.
Devon, Earl of, *see* Courtenay.
Devonshire, 434, 522, 532.
....., contributions made in, 533.
....., deputy butler of, 561.

Digitized by Google

Devonshire—*cont.*
..... dozens, or cloths, 544.
....., feodary of, 505.
....., justices of, 279.
....., ..., declaration by, 533.
....., lieutenant of, lord, 76 (2), 100.
....., lieutenants of, deputy, 76 (2).
....., places in, 27, 279, 407, 505, 528,
....., troops raised in, 533.
....., vice admiral of, *see* Harris, Chris.
....., or Devon, Earl of, *see* Courtenay, Edw.
Dials, payments for, 387.
Diamond, the, ship, 163.
Diamonds, 175, 238.
Dickinson, John, 265.
Diego, Don, *see* Brochero.
Dieppe, 269, 538.
....., letters dated from, 19, 79.
....., merchants trading to, 275.
....., ships of, 38.
....., travellers to or from, 95, 100, 282.
....., troops at, 437.
....., war at, 469.
Dieulencres, letter dated from, 556.
Digges, (Thos. ?), Puritan, work by, 185.
Diggs, Mr., opinion of, 56.
Dighton, Hen., of Lee, co. Wilts, pedigree of, 313.
Dignities in tail, argument as to whether they are forfeited by treason, 489.
....., ..., notes on, 529.
Dilton, letter dated from, 231.
Dioceses, *see* Bishoprics.
Divinity, bachelors of, 515.
....., doctors of, 515.
..... reader at Cambridge, 259.
....., study of, 505, 514, 575.
Divorce, abstract of the law relating to, 311.
Dobbyns, Mr., 313,
Dobinson, Ralph, Bailiff of Westminster, 91. 92.
Dockwray, or Docwray, Sir Hen., 40, 109, 187.
Docwra, Edm., account by, 502.
Doctors' Commons, London, 6.
Dodd, John, letter of, 57.
Dodderidge, John, 276, 285.
....., ..., document signed by, 130.
Dodge, Peter, grant of arms to, 427.
Dodington, Edw., inventory by, 36.
Dolbet, Pierre, 403.
Dolman, Thos,, payments to, for supplying the forces, 502.
....., priest, *alias* Parsons, Rob., 170.
Dominican fathers, 157.
.... church in Peru, 157.
Dominick, Rich., character of, 521.
Domyngo, house of, visitors to, 528.
Doncaster, livings vacant in, 577.
..... rectory, court of Frankpledge at, 253.
Doncaster, travellers to, 566.
Donell, *see* O'Donell.
Dones, Pat., 146.
Donia, Bryton, Spanish commander, 140.
Doria, Prince Andrea, or Andrew, Spanish naval commander, 86, 122, 222.
Dormer, Lady Jane, mother of the Countess of Feria, 495, 496, 500.
....., ..., retinue of, 496.
....., Jane, *see* Feria, Countess or Duchess of.
....., Thos., 523.
....., Mr., 83, 98.
Dorset, Henry, Marquis of, *see* Grey.
Dorsetshire, 532, 562.
....., lands in, 313.
....., livings vacant in, 577.
....., lord lieutenant of, 273.
....., places in, 273, 521.
Dort, Holland, exports to, 519.
....., ship of, 308.
Doryn, Danl., letter of, 137.
Douay college, 180 (2), 181 (2).
....., persons in, 181.
....., president of, 180, 181, 251.
....., priests at, to, or from, 181, 182, 281.
Douglas, Wm., 1st Earl of Douglas, border statutes of, 406.
....., Wm., Earl Morton, 356.
Douglas, Archibald, Earl of Angus, 323–325, 330, 339–343, 345–349, 353, 355, 361, 362, 366–369, 376, 386, 390 (2), 391, 393.
...., forces of, 326.
....., ..., friends of, 366.
....., ..., houses, &c. of, 355.
....., ..., letter of, 361.
... ., ..., letters of, alluded to, 344 (2), 348, 353, 375.
....., ..., letters to, 344, 354.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 377.
....., ..., servant of, 330.
....., ..., spy of, 349.
....., ..., son of, 348.
....., ..., ..., death of, 360.
....., ..., ..., intended wife of, 348.
....., ..., daughter of, death of, 360.
....., ..., Margaret, daughter of, *see* Stuart, Lady Lenox.
....., ..., cousin of, 361.
Douglas, George, or Sir George, 324, 328, 330, 340, 342, 343, 347, 353, 354, 360, 366, 369, 376, 386, 391.
....., ..., letter to, 354.
....., ..., sons of, 366.
....., Jas., 354.
....., ..., securities for, 314.
....., Robt., 193.
....., Thos., or D. T., letters of, 79, 82.
....., ..., pass for, 126.
....., Mr., intelligencer in Spain, 140.

Digitized by Google

Douglas, 344.
....., captain of, 402.
..... castle or fort, 355, 402.
...., letters dated from, 354, 361.
....., lordship of, 340.
....., persons in, 354.
....., place near, 361.
....., travellers to or from, 339, 354.
Douglasdale, 354.
Douglases, the, 361, 366.
Dove, Thos., B.D., Dean of Norwich, and Bishop of Peterborough, 22, 55, 89.
....., ..., letter to, 205.
....., ..., vicar of, 278.
Dover, 242, 316, 457, 472, 563.
..... castle, clerk of, 233.
....., ..., account by, 267.
...., constable of, *see* Brooke, Lord Cobham.
...., letters dated from, 233 (2), 242, 243.
.... ward, payments for, 245.
....., customs in, 155.
....., letters dated from, 200, 243, 491.
....., livings vacant in, 577.
....., persons at, 269, 282, 301, 491.
....., prisoners in, 243 (2).
..... road, ships in, 86.
....., ship at, 289.
....., travellers to or from, 18, 242, 263, 491.
Dowce, Mr., intelligencer, 216.
Dowdale, Sir John, 84.
....., ..., letter of, 85.
Dowgate, London, letter dated from, 548.
Dowinhall, letters dated from, 338, 345.
Downall, Mr., secretary to Lord Keeper Egerton, 57.
Downes, And., B.D., 116.
Downman, Wm., Bishop of Chester, document signed by, 521.
Downs, the, 242, 471, 472.
....., letters dated from, 79, 85.
....., ships in, 220, 243, 283.
Downs, Robert, 510.
Doyle, Mr., mother of, 202.
Doyley, John, sheriff of Oxford, 527.
....., ..., note by, 528.
Doylie, Dr., son of, 190.
D'Oysel, lord lieutenant-general to the French King in Scotland, 458–460, 463, 468, 470.
....., ..., licence or safe-conduct of, 458.
Drake, Sir Fras., 97, 253.
....., Rich., equerry of the stable, 253.
....., Capt., 259.
Drama, extract from a, 317.
Draperies, New, alnage on, 248.
....., ..., imposts on, 276.
Drapers' Company (London), freeman of, 315.
Drawing, pen and ink, of a church, 394.
Draycot, John, 524 (2).
....., Dr., 524.
Dreadnought, the, ship, 101, 161, 220.
Drew, Thos., 395.
....., Katherine, wife of, 395.
Drisdere, or Dusdere, 362, 375.
....., burning of, 363.
....., garrison in, 356, 363.
Drumlangrick, garrison at, 356.
....., places near, 356.
Drumlangrick, Laird of, 325, 327, 333 (2), 335, 336, 339, 342–347, 354, 356, 361 (2), 365, 369, 374, 375, 377, 381, 388, 389, 392, 403.
....., ..., forces of, 389 (2), 390.
....., ..., lands of, 359, 361.
....., ..., men or servants of, 366.
....., ..., sons of, 375.
....., ..., cousin of, 361.
Drumsleyt, lands of, 333.
Drunkenness, Bill against, 120, 124, 126.
Drury, Sir Drew, 65.
....., ..., note by, 65.
....., Sir Robt., 111.
....., ..., letters of, 80, 244.
....., Wm., letters of, 565 (2), 569.
Drury house, 6, 18.
Dryburgh, abbot of, *see* Erskine, Thos.
Du Bellay, Joachim, works of, 112.
Dublett, Treasurer, 143.
Dublin, 109.
....., persons in, 179.
Du Bouillon, Pierre, *see* Le Valois.
Duchy, the, letter dated from, 188.
..... House (London), letter dated from, 95.
Duck, Thos., grant to, 119.
Ducke, E., letter of, 193.
Duckett, Thos., 53.
Duddo castle, Durham, state of, 421.
Dudley, John, Earl of Warwick, 219, 279, 331, 333, 355; Lord Admiral, 402; Duke of Northumberland, 416.
....., ..., band of, 400.
....., ..., designs against, 410.
....., ..., letters of, 407, 410–413, 417, 418 (2).
....., ..., brother of (Dudley, Sir Andrew), 418.
....., ..., son-in-law of, Sydney, Sir Hen., 412.
....., John, Earl of Warwick (titular), eldest son, signature of, 416.
....., Ambrose, Earl of Warwick, 2nd son, 278, 279, 539.
....., Anne, Countess of Warwick, debts of, 278.
....., ..., letter of, 247.

Digitized by Google

Dudley, Lord Robert, 4th son, Master of the Horse, 509, 534, 549; Earl of Leicester, 170, 251, 557, 559, 564, 565, 568, 574, 575.
....., ..., bond by, 546.
....., ..., deputy of, 568.
....., ..., document signed by, 546.
....., ..., letter of, 549.
....., ..., letters to, 551, 554, 564, 574.
....., ..., licence to, 536.
....., ..., property of, 22.
....., ..., requests by, 526, 545.
....., ..., widow of, (Lettice, Lady Blount), jointure of, 22, 23.
Drury, John, master in Chancery, 546.
....., John, servant to Lord Wharton, 321, 334, 349.
....., Mr., 574.
Dudley house, Strand, London, 283.
Duels, 401.
Due Repulse, the, ship, 101, 269.
Duffe, Patrick, 190.
Dugdale, Wm., 92.
....., ..., petition of, 91.
Duke, the, *see* Austria, Albert, Archduke of.
Duke, Mr., 406.
Dukes who have been Knights of the Garter, list of, 555.
Duke's-place, St. Mary Axe, London, 315.
Dumaresq, Clement, 403.
....., Edw., 403 (2).
....., Richard, 403.
Dumbarton, 383.
....., captain of, 345.
..... castle, 330, 345, 361.
...., Scottish Queens at, 365 (2), 366, 378, 388, 391, 392.
....., French landing at, 386, 387.
....., ships to, 382, 387, 388, 392.
Dumblane, Bishop of, (Wm. Chisholm), orders by, 445 (2).
Du Mesnil, M., *see* Le Valois.
Dumfries, 323, 329, 330, 331, 333, 339, 343, 345, 346, 347, 353, 359, 381, 401, 445, (2).
....., captain of, 360.
....., captains at, 354.
....., corn in, 359.
....., designs against, 360.
....., fortifications of, 340, 356.
....., garrison at, 337, 356, 357, 359, 365.
....., grey friars of, 333, 336, 346.
....., ..., warden of, 336, 337.
....., ..., ..., execution of, 372.
....., ..., friary of, 339, 340.
....., places in or near, 333, 336, 339, 360, 365.
....., pledges for, execution of, 372.
....., prisoners taken in, 364, 374.
....., provost of, 333.
....., residents in, 339, 340, 357.
Dumfries—*cont.*
....., Scottish Queen at, 439.
....., Tolbooth at, 346, 375.
....., townsmen of, 333, 336, 357, 359.
....., travellers from or to, 325, 326, 345, 356 (2), 363, 367, 375.
....., troops in or from, 336, 351, 359, 360, 363.
Dun, fencer, 290.
Dunbar, 382.
....., captain of, 326, 435.
....., inhabitants of, 386.
....., ordnance from, 328.
....., ships to, 328.
Dunch, Wm., inquisition before, 470.
Duncombe, Hen., 547, 548.
....., ..., Alice, widow of, 547.
Dundee, ships of, 97.
Dungannon, 84.
....., garrison at, 220.
Dungarven, 105.
Dungeness, letter dated from, 78.
....., ships at, 243.
Dunkeld, Bishop of, *see* Hamilton, John.
Dunkirk, 69, 70, 71, 83, 103, 162, 241.
....., captain of, 271.
....., resident in, 137.
....., ships of, or Dunkirkers, 46, 53, 191, 249, 268.
....., ..., captures by, 191.
....., ..., designs against, 284, 285.
....., ships to or from, 78, 196 (?), 243.
....., troops to, 220.
Dunn, Dr. Dan., master of Requests, 246.
Dunne, Robert, 377.
....., ..., letters of, 368, 371 (2), 377.
Dunnielier, Laird, 341, 380.
...., sons of, 380.
Dunstanborough castle, 450.
....., state of, 421.
Dunwich, diocese of Norwich, livings vacant in, 577.
Duport, Thos., 406.
Durham, John, character of, 522.
Durham (city), academies at, 315.
....., assizes held in, 550.
..... castle, letters dated from, 108, 413.
....., scholar of, 522.
....., sessions held at, 399.
....., travellers to, 566.
..... (county), receivers of, 350.
....., ..., ports and havens in, 573, 574.
....., ..., ..., commissioners for, 572.
....., diocese or bishopric of, 370, 396, 457, 522 (4), 568.
....., ..., forces of, 395, 453, 469, 470.
....., ..., lieutenant-general in, 569, 570.
....., ... vings vacant in, 577.

Digitized by Google

Durham, Bishop of, 573; *see also* Matthew, Tobias; Tunstall, Cuthbert; Pilkington, James.
....., Dean of, Watson, Thos., 457; Robinson, Dr., 524.
....., Dean and chapter of, lands of, 573.
....., Chancellor of, 440.
....., Prebendaries of, 522, 524 (2).
Dusdere, *see* Drisdere.
Dutch, 138, 143, 254, 259, 545.
..... captains slain, 143.
..... Hanses, merchants of, 519.
...., trade of, 518.
..... men, 38, 96 (2), 112, 137, 166.
..... post, 62.
..... ships, 38, 84, 86, 96, 101, 220, 519; *see also* Holland ships.
...., admiral of, 86.
...., captures by, 209.
...., men-of-war, 53, 72, 78–80, 83.
...., ordnance from, 183.
..... troops, 143.
Dutton, Capt., 142.
Duty, *see* Customs.
Dyer, Sir Edw., 58, 63.
....., ..., nephew of, Sir G. Rodney, 63.
....., James, Lord Chief Justice of Common Pleas, 566 (2).
....., ..., statement by, 441.
....., Sir Thos., 483.
....., Mr., memorial by, 277.
Dyesham manor, 528.
Dykes, Thos., 320.
Dymock, Sir Edw., commissioner of sewers, statutes by, 163.
Dysart, Scotland, prisoner in, 328.

E.

Earl, John, clerk, character of, 522.
Earldoms in England, heir to, 316.
Earls, creations, &c. of, 107, 317 (2).
Earls Marshal, *see* Marshal.
Earls who have been Knights of the Garter, list of, 555.
Earthquakes, 136, 145, 156, 157.
East, the, 162.
....., ships of, 119.
....., ships to or from, 28, 40, 102, 208, 244, 289, 298, 299.
Eastbridge, co. Kent, 529.
East countries, 101, 152.
East Dereham park, 518.
Easter day, 478.
Easterlings, 78, 114, 118, 519, 520.
....., towns and cities of, 519, 520.
Eastern parts, 183.
..... Princess, 316.
East Friesland, 547.
..... Haddon, co. Northampton, rectory of, 516, 517.
East Indian fleet, Spanish, *see* Indian fleet.
..... Indies, *see* Indies.
..... Knoyle, co. Wilts, 521.
Eastland merchants, 160.
..... seas, 160.
Eastlangdon, co. Kent, 198.
Eastwood, letter dated from, 406.
Ebony, 227.
Eccles, Thos., petition of, 508.
Ecclesiastical affairs, 254, 515.
..... commission, appointment of, 510.
..... commissioners, letter to, 526.
..... courts, 561.
..... crimes, 510.
..... dignities, 515.
..... jurisdiction, 515, 526.
..... law, 515.
..... livings, 510.
..... order, 526.
..... state, 515.
...., Crown jurisdiction over, Act for, 510.
..... subordination, 257.
Echart, Sir John, declaration by, 440.
Eclipse, an, 134.
Edderington, Capt., *see* Etherington.
Eden, priest, 216.
Eden river, near Carlisle, Bill for repair of bridges over, 126, 127.
..... bridge, 127.
Edenhall, or Ednell, Cumberland, letters dated from, 321, 351, 373.
Edes, Dr. Rich., 191.
Edgecombe, Peter, 538.
Edgemond, co. Salop, resident in, 484.
Edgeware, Middlesex, 284.
Edinburgh, 389, 391.
..... castle, 359, 360, 361, 387, 388.
...., David's tower at, 359.
...., prisoners in, 268, 290.
....., letters dated from, 315, 460.
....., nobility in, 325.
....., ordnance (French), taken to, 391.
....., persons in, 332, 356, 378, 477.
....., proclamation in, 322, 323, 329.
....., raising forces in, 323.
....., Scottish Queen at or from, 388, 435.
....., sickness or fever in, 460.
....., townsmen of, 391.
....., travellers to or from, 324, 325, 330 (2), 389.
....., treaty of, 430.
....., troops in, 391.

Digitized by Google

Edmondes, Thos., clerk to the Privy Council, 19, 95, 113, 120, 136, 216, 231.
....., ..., assignment by, 267.
....., ..., certificate by, 291.
....., ..., lease to, 109.
....., ..., letters of, 222, 290.
....., ..., letters to, 179, 226.
....., ..., marriage of, 45.
....., ..., pass for, 87, 93.
....., ..., wife of, 222.
....., ..., Talbot, son of, 220, 222.
....., ..., father of, 136.
....., Thos., collector of Customs, 507.
Edmund, Thos., minister, 398.
Ednell, *see* Edenhall.
Edney, Capt. Wm., letter of, 296.
Edward of South Shields, the, 573.
Edward Bonadventure, the, ship, 440.
Edward I., 116, 249, 266, 314, 427, 541.
Edward II., 32, 201, 249, 426.
Edward III., 165, 314 (2), 401, 404, 489, 500, 511, 532, 544.
Edward IV., Acts of, 131.
...., Presidents of the Council of Wales in the time of, 219.
...., patents in the time of, 36.
...., brother of, 60.
Edward VI., 250, 321, 326, 369, 373, 379, 386, 396, 404, 409, 410, 413 (2), 417, 541; and cursory notices of, *passim*.
...., Acts, laws, and statutes of, 249, 446, 489, 507, 520.
...., army of, 322–336, 346, 349.
...., ..., charges of, 350–352.
...., barge of, payments for, 420.
...., bonds to, 325, 514.
...., coronation and knighthood of, 326.
...., debts due to, 411.
...., debts of, 436.
...., gifts and grants by, 324, 427, 502, 513, 517, 541, 573.
...., great seal of, 324.
...., instructions or orders by, 395, 397, 404.
...., Knights of the Garter made by, 556.
...., letters of, 328, 338, 352, 363 (3), 395, 396, 422, 423.
...., ..., alluded to, 349, 369, 413.
...., letter to, 376.
...., loyalty to, 343, 346, 349, 352, 370.
...., marriage of, proposed, to Mary Queen of Scots, 337, 347; *see also* Godly purpose, the.
...., ..., oath to facilitate, 341, 373.
...., obedience, &c. to, professed by the Scots, 320, 328, 330, 331, 335, 336, 339, 341, 343–346, 348, 349, 351–356, 384, 385.
...., patents of, 418, 427.
Edward VI.—*cont.*
...., present to, 410.
...., progress of, 424.
...., request to, by the Council, 415.
...., service to, 321.
...., signature of, 416.
...., ..., stamp, 396.
...., transactions in the time of, 34, 80, 162, 250, 311, 353, 432, 434, 435, 440, 447, 485, 490, 494, 504, 521, 528, 575.
...., ward of, 422.
...., warrants of, 424, 425.
...., Household of, payments for, 420.
...., ..., officers of, fees of, 420; *also*,
Great master, St. John, Lord, 351, 400.
Comptroller, *see* Paget, Sir Wm.
Treasurer of the chamber, Sir Wm. Cavendish, payments to, 424, 425.
Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, 423, 424.
Physician, 427.
...., tradespeople, viz.:—
Clockmaker, 387.
Embroiderer, 425, 429.
...., sisters of—
Mary, 418.
Elizabeth, 407.
...., uncle and governor of, *see* Seymour, Duke of Somerset.
Edwards, Joan, widow, assignment by, 572.
Effingham Lady, *see* Howard.
Egerton, Thomas, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, 10, 27, 31, 47, 56, 57, 66, 68, 90, 108, 134, 144, 269, 271, 284.
....., ..., accusation against, 144.
....., ..., decree of, 221.
....., ..., examinations before, 1, 2, 4, 64.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 162.
....., ..., house of, 1, 57, 264.
....., ..., ..., Privy Council held at, 88, 89 (2).
....., ..., illness of, 191.
....., ..., letters to, 5, 305.
....., ..., Queen's visit to, 246, 264, 265, 270.
....., ..., secretary of, 57.
....., ..., speech of, alluded to, 88.
....., ..., warrant to, 293.
....., ..., Alice, Lady Egerton, Countess Dowager of Derby, third wife of, 264, 271.
....., ..., John, son of, intended wife of, Lady Frances Stanley, 209.
....., Ralph, letter of, 306.
Egmont (Lamoralius I.), Count de, 536.
..... (Lamoralius II.), Count de, 191.
....., Lady, of Ridley, 447.
Egyptian, an, 574.

Digitized by Google

Elenford park, 518.
Elham, diocese of Canterbury, livings vacant in, 577.
Elinglas manor, co. Cornwall, 162.
Elinor of Lyme, the, 242.
..... of Weymouth, the, 305.
Elizabeth of Lowestoft, the, 442.
Elizabeth, Queen of England, 484, 487, 510, and casual notices of, *passim*.
....., ..., as princess, 407.
....., ..., accession of, 510, 571.
....., ..., agent of, 571.
....., ..., allegiance to, 286, 300.
....., ..., anniversary of, 264.
....., ..., audience of, 292.
....., ..., brother of, *see* Edward VI.
....., ..., business transactions of, 17, 85, 114, 266, 277, 278, 500, 512, 516–518, 527 (2), 529, 530 (2), 535, 544, 545, 553, 563.
....., ..., chapel of, 507, 538.
....., ..., clemency, &c. of, 17, 88, 91, 92, 111, 127, 153, 181, 263, 286.
....., ..., conduct of, towards the Earl of Essex, 2, 5, 7, 10, 13, 78, 174, 224, 299.
....., ..., ..., ..., Earl of Leicester, 534.
....., ..., ..., ..., Countess of Nottingham, 298, 301.
....., ..., ..., ..., King of Scotland, 148, 173, 298.
....., ..., ..., in reference to religion, 13, 23, 168, 170, 181, 285, 302, 571.
....., ..., congratulations to, 19.
....., ..., conspiracy against, 486.
....., ..., coronation of, 486 (2).
....., ..., death of, designed or anticipated, 80, 125, 148, 176, 180, 272, 281, 282, 525.
....., ..., debts due to, 17, 23, 107, 129, 182, 244, 278, 280, 516, 517, 533, 534 (2), 535.
....., ..., debts of, 140, 300, 484.
....., ..., defence of, 286.
....., ..., designs against, 6–9, 14, 15, 17, 30, 71, 109, 110, 116, 145, 168–170, 192, 231, 261, 264, 272, 281, 286.
....., ..., devices to entertain, 264, 270.
....., ..., displeasure of, 552.
....., ..., enemies of, 23, 24, 146, 150, 272.
....., ..., exhortation addressed to, 484.
....., ..., favour of, 192, 287.
....., ..., foreign policy of, 149, 150.
....., ..., ..., with France, 112.
....., ..., ..., with the Low Countries, 69, 70, 83, 182, 299.
....., ..., ..., with Scotland, 148.
....., ..., ..., with Spain, 23.
....., ..., gifts and grants of, 113, 129, 135, 136, 162, 163, 167, 486, 493, 500, 503, 504, 517, 577.
Elizabeth, Queen of England—*cont.*
....., ..., gifts and grants to, 53, 65, 98, 270.
....., ..., bill on, 126.
....., ..., health of, 128, 154, 232, 249.
....., ..., hereditary rights of dominion of, 316.
....., ..., houses of, 573.
....., ..., ..., list of, 491.
....., ..., illegitimacy of, 571.
....., ..., income of, 140.
....., ..., instructions from, 101.
....., ..., intelligencers of, 200.
....., ..., jewels of, 17, 82, 98, 486, 487.
...., ..., ..., officers of, 487.
....., ..., Knights of the Garter made by, 555, 556.
....., ..., lands of, *see* Crown lands.
....., ..., loans to, 62, 530, 532.
....., ..., loyalty to, 41, 53, 55, 62, 224, 240 (2), 242, 263, 525.
....., ..., marriage of, proposed, 509.
....., ..., ..., verses on, 504, 505.
....., ..., maternity of (reported), 24, 86, 534 (2), 565.
....., ..., ministers of, 61, 159.
....., ..., mother of, Anne Boleyn, 168.
....., ..., orders or directions of, 36, 168, 288.
....., ..., patents of, bill on, 126.
....., ..., personal notices of, 13, 15, 20, 61, 67, 96, 97, 119, 134 (2), 136, 143, 144, 146, 150, 154, 156, 168, 169, 170, 171, 174, 176, 179, 187, 190, 200, 203, 205, 207, 222, 224, 225, 228, 232, 235, 246, 268, 284, 285 (2), 288, 290, 298, 299, 301, 303, 503, 538.
....., ..., plate of, 486, 487.
....., ..., poverty of, 299.
....., ..., prayer for, 301, 303.
....., ..., prerogative of, 108, 287, 295, 296, 310, 532.
....., ..., presence chamber of, 203.
....., ..., presents to, 53, 65, 98, 260, 265, 269, 270.
....., ..., proclamations of, 260, 506, 559.
....., ..., rents of, 545, 547.
....., ..., requests for influence with, 20, 153, 167, 212.
....., ..., revenue of, *see* Revenue.
....., ..., sentences against, by the Pope, 168, 169.
....., ..., servants of, 110, 120, 153, 188, 193, 251, 565 (2), 566.
....., ..., service to, 9, 10, 95, 125, 153, 184, 207, 232, 237, 260, 273, 277–279, 295, 503, 517, 535.
....., ..., ..., fees, rewards, &c. for, 245.

Digitized by Google

Elizabeth, Queen of England—*cont.*
....., ..., signature of, 152, 516.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 50, 82, 93, 190, 260.
....., ..., speeches, books, &c. against, 5, 24, 57, 62, 146, 166, 170, 190, 225, 525, 534, 571.
....., ..., ..., in favour of, 54, 115, 146, 159, 190, 224, 260, 264, 265.
....., ..., speeches of, 123, 134, 168, 181.
....., ..., spies of, 13.
....., ..., stable of, 484, 528.
....., ..., stands sponsor to children, 249, 270.
....., ..., subjects of, 14, 101, 140, 182, 206, 207, 261, 276, 277, 280, 304, 310, 487, 519, 520, 526, 532, 550, 554, 569.
....., ..., subjects referred to, 102, 120, 140, 168, 172, 182, 189, 242, 252, 260, 261, 278, 284, 302, 303, 494, 509, 551, 553, 555, 565, 578.
....., ..., subsidies granted to, 137.
....., ..., suits by, 538.
....., ..., temper of, 299, 302.
....., ..., tenants of, 222, 498, 508, 518, 551.
....., ..., ..., widows of, 310.
....., ..., verses to, 504, 505.
....., ..., visits and progresses of, 84, 89, 98, 113, 114, 120, 136, 179, 188, 220, 232, 246, 249, 264, 268-270, 285, 504, 513, 534, 550.
....., ..., ..., cost of, 278.
....., ..., wards of, *see* Wards.
....., ..., wars of, charges for, 304.
....., ..., letters of, to the following persons:—
Anonymous, 305.
Bishops, the, 530.
Cambridge, Mayor of, 488.
Carlisle, Bishop of, 548.
Cecil, Sir Robert, 247.
Crofts, Sir James, 503.
Cumberland, stewards of lands in, 548.
Dansell, Sir William, 515.
Exchequer officers, 24, 107, 184, 253, 486.
Guernsey, Commissioners Ecclesiastical for, 526.
Jersey, Bailiffs, Jurats, &c. of, 490, 492.
Judges of Common Pleas, 293.
Justices of Peace of Counties, 289.
Leveson, Sir Richard, 151.
Lieutenants of Counties, 116, 117, 289.
London, Lord Mayor of, 61, 92.
....., Mercers' Company of, 40.

Elizabeth, Queen of England, letters of, to the following persons—*cont.*
Lord-Keeper, the, 305 (?).
.... Bacon, 505.
Merchants and Shipowners on the Coasts, 488.
Musters, Commissioners for, 487.
North, President and Council of the, 559.
Northumberland, Earl of, 548, 551.
Ordnance, Master of, 305.
Paulet, Sir Hugh, 513.
Peterborough, Dean and Chapter of, 22.
Poynings, Sir Adrian, 540.
Shrewsbury, Earl of, 569, 572.
Somersetshire, Lieutenants of, 509.
Universities, Chancellors of, 505.
Vaughan, Mr., 548.
West Marches, Lord Warden of, 548.
Westmoreland, stewards of lands in, 548.
York, Archbishop of, 559, 570.
....., ..., letters of, alluded to, 16, 45, 50, 51, 135, 148, 187, 223, 224, 247, 268, 489, 505, 551 (2), 567, 572.
....., ..., licences by, 491.
....., ..., letters to, 159, 173, 495, 565, 567, 571, 572.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 20, 50, 61, 83, 154, 159, 212, 260, 299 (2), 550, 572.
....., ..., petitions to, 129, 245, 305, 487, 489, 492, 508, 510, 538, 559.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 65 (2), 119, 140, 168, 169, 192, 255.
....., ..., other papers addressed to, 272, 273, 315, 484, 489, 516, 517, 520, 526, 527 (2).
....., ..., Household of, 486.
....., ..., ..., expenses of, 484.
....., ..., ..., provisions for, 535.
....., ..., ..., officers and servants of, payments to, 420; *also*
Chamberlain, Carey, Lord Hunsdon, 49.
....., vice, *see* Stanhope, Sir John.
Treasurer, Knollys, Sir Wm., 271; Parry, Sir Thos., 538.
Comptroller, *see* Knollys, Sir Wm.; Wotton, Sir Edw.; Rogers, Sir Edw.
Cofferer, assignment by, 309.
....., payments for, 244, 245.
Treasurer of the Chamber, 125, 190, 484, 507.
....., payments to, 245.
....., payments by, 507.

Digitized by Google

Elizabeth, Queen of England—*cont.*
Privy chamber, officers of, 115, 270.
....., gentlemen of, 137.
....., grooms of, 10, 23, 46, 107, 115, 210, 278 (2), 566.
....., usher of, 10.
....., messengers of, 46, 226.
Gentlemen ushers, 269.
Maid of honour, 136.
Lords and ladies in attendance on, 303.
Almoner, 191.
Chaplains, 226, 538 (?).
Surgeons, 271.
Musicians, 179.
..... on the lute, 305.
....., trumpeter, 251.
Serjeant of the cellar, 119.
Pantry, officer of, 94.
Scalding house, yeoman of, 434.
Henchmen, charges of, 483.
....., master yeoman of, 483.
....., schoolmaster of, 483.
Master of the horse, *see* Somerset, Edw., Earl of Worcester, Dudley, Lord Robert, Earl of Leicester.
....., payments to, 245.
Equerry of the stables, 170, 253.
Master of the wardrobe, 43.
Master of the revels, Tilney, Henry, 43.
....., clerk of Do., 501.
....., officers of Do., 507.
Masters of tents and pavilions, Sackford, Henry, 42, 43.
....., clerk of Do., 501.
....., ..., tradespeople of, viz.,—
Grocer, 549 (2).
Joiner, 549.
Milliner, 214.
....., ..., last illness and death of, 298, 299, 301-303.
Elkington manor, co. Derby, 533.
Elkyn, alderman, 208.
....., ..., niece of, 208.
Ellerker, Ralph, 461 (3).
....., Sir Robert, 362.
Elliot, Thos., lease from, 64.
...., Mr., 147.
Ellis, Richard, complaint of, 521.
Elmeden, Thomas, servant to Sir Wm. Pickering, payment to, 426.
....., receipt by, 426.
Elphinston, Laird of, warden of the Middle Marches of Scotland, 438.
Elston, Wm., 144.
....., ..., fine imposed upon, 209.
Ely, William, Master of St. John's College, Cambridge, 524.
Ely, Isle of, Commissioners of Sewers for, lease by, 71.
....., ..., licence to shoot game in, 491.
....., Lieutenant of, Lord, 207.
....., ..., deputy, 207.
Ely (city), assizes at, 162.
....., bishopric of, 167.
....., bishop of, chaplain to, 522.
....., ..., lands of, bills relating to, 124; *also*—
Goodrich, Thomas, 416.
Cox, Richard, 491, 518, 521.
Thirlby, Thomas, 480, 482.
Ely house, Holborn, London, 274.
..... Place, letter dated from, 410.
....., rents, bailiff of, 274.
Embs river, East Friesland, 547.
Emden, 149, 150, 160, 576.
....., factors at, 149.
....., goods of, 149.
....., ships of, or Emdeners, 100.
....., travellers to, 137, 149.
....., troops to, 201.
....., Earl or Count of, 149, 201.
Emotte, Rich., letter of, 241.
Emperor, the, *see* Germany and Russia, Emperors of.
Empire, the, *see* Germany.
Emsall, resident at, 111.
Enchuysen, ships of, 308.
....., traveller from, 78.
Enerda, a Spaniard, 207.
Enerdale, Cumberland, 568.
Enfield, Middlesex, traveller to, 213.
Engineers, 104, 395.
England, the realm, or the kingdom, 15, 30, 47, 60, 83, 87, 106, 107, 109, 138, 152, 166, 176, 183, 185, 192, 195, 198, 199, 201, 212, 228, 233, 239, 256, 265, 269, 271, 281, 307, 308, 316, 322, 328, 337, 339, 340, 342, 344, 366, 369, 370, 381 (2), 386, 388, 390, 412, 441, 482, 497, 506, 526, 529, 534, 537, 558, 560, 561, 564, 566.
....., abuses in, 308.
....., admirals of, 165; *see also* Admirals.
....., affairs in, 169.
....., affection to, 410.
....., alterations in, 529.
....., archpriest of, *see* Blackwell, Geo.
....., assessments in, estimate of, 309.
....., authorities of, 417.
....., benefit of, 498.
....., books in, 186, 254, 281.
....., ... printed abroad for, 186, 234.
....., borders of, *see* Marches of.
....., butlerage of, fees of, 420.
....., Catholic religion in, project for restoring, 281, 282.
....., Catholics in, 26, 169; *see also* English Catholics.

Digitized by Google

England, the realm, &c.—*cont.*
....., churches in, 44, 181.
....., cities and towns of, 497, 515.
....., cloth made in, 536.
....., ..., abuses in, 308.
....., coasts of, 61, 71, 83, 92, 210, 243, 289, 290, 291, 293, 316, 328, 357, 358, 426, 488, 571.
....., coin of, 47, 48, 420, 506; *see also* Coin, and Money.
....., collections in, 138.
....., commissioners for, 430, 445.
....., commodities of, *see* English commodities.
....., counties of, 121, 125, 280, 284, 420, 433, 535, 561.
....., ..., account of monasteries in, 496.
....., ..., processes returned in, 386.
....., ..., soldiers levied in, 187, 353, 396 (2), 466, 469, 488 (2), 539 (2).
....., ..., ..., payments for apparel and armour for, 244.
....., ..., four adjoining Wales, 219.
....., ..., maritime, 141, 488.
....., court of, 13; *see also* Court, the.
....., crown of, 500; *see also* Crown.
....., customs of, 496.
....., defence of, 93, 125, 152, 286, 353, 355, 450, 453, 484, 487, 488, 489.
....., denizens of, 489, 559.
....., departure from, 239, 508.
....., designs against, 37, 42, 53, 62, 79, 87, 92, 101, 138, 139 (?), 162, 169, 170, 176, 180, 191, 197, 198, 216, 226, 232, 239, 243, 261, 286, 328, 343, 363, 433, 440, 485, 502.
....., dioceses of, 514, 515.
....., ..., list of vacant livings in, 576–578.
....., dishonour to, 421.
....., Earls Marshal of, *see* Marshal.
....., embassy to, 25.
....., enmity to, 347.
....., exports from, 149, 160, 183, 493, 494, 497, 500, 531, 532 (2), 536; *see also* Exports and Imports.
....., frontiers of, *see* England, Marches of.
....., fugitives from, verses by, to the Queen, 315.
....., garrisons in, 350–352.
....., government of, 37, 176.
....., ..., discourse on, 560, 561.
....., Great seal of, *see* Great Seal.
....., imports to, 48, 163, 276, 308, 466; *see also* Exports and Imports.
....., inhabitants of, 430, 431.
....., inner parts of, 377.
....., inquisition in, proposal to erect, 315.
....., invasion of, 180, 261, 387, 457, 477, 570.
....., ..., defence against, 449–464.
....., ..., writings urging, 168.
....., inventions in, 43.
....., Jesuits in, 197, 257, 258, 268.
....., ..., provincial of (Henry Garnet), 171.
....., ..., proclamation for banishment of, 263.
....., Kings of, 37, 115, 170, 548, 573.
....., ..., homage done to, 316.
....., ..., portraits of, 298.
....., laws of, 67, 78, 195, 219, 286, 494, 499, 510, 520, 526, 532, 560, 561, 576.
....., malefactors in, mode of punishment of, 561.
....., manufactures in, 410, 428.
....., merchandise brought into, 532.
....., ..., customs on, 536.
....., merchant adventurers of, *see* Merchant adventurers.
....., minerals in, *see* Minerals.
....., mines in, 537.
....., mission of, 256.
....., monasteries in, proposal to erect, 315.
....., navy of, *see* Navy.
....., North of, 75, 190, 325, 382, 433, 452, 458, 564, 569; *see also* England, Marches or Borders of.
....., ..., academies in, proposal to erect, 315.
....., ..., army in, officers of, 450.
....., ..., charges of the rebellion in, 304.
....., ..., commissioners sent to, 402.
....., ..., council of, *see* North, Council of.
....., ..., defence of, 450, 457.
....., ..., fortresses in, commissioners for, 395.
....., ..., ..., frontiers of, *see* England, Marches of.
....., ..., garrisons in, charges of, 404, 481.
....., ..., justices of assize of, 155, 156.
....., ..., kersies or cloth of, 544.
....., ..., lieutenant-general of, *see* Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury.
....., ..., lord president of, *see* North, the.
....., ..., lords of, 289.
....., ..., Muster master general for, *see* Brende, John.
....., ..., persons in, 522.
....., ..., residents in, 546.
....., ..., ..., discontent of, 567.
....., ..., service in, 468, 477, 527.
....., ..., soldiers for, 396, 467.
....., ..., ... in or to, 350, 481 (2).
....., ..., ... levied in, 187.
....., ..., surveyor of ordnance in, 417, 503.
....., ..., travellers to or from, 371, 502.
....., ..., treasurer for garrisons in, 384.
....., outports in, receipts in, 244.
....., Papists in, 137.

Digitized by Google

England, the realm, &c.—*cont.*
....., parishes in, 309.
....., persons in, 149, 173, 180, 189, 202, 229, 236, 265, 346, 353, 574.
....., places in, 180, 397.
....., policy of, discourse on, 560, 561.
....., port-towns of, 244, 274, 289, 316, 426, 496, 497, 536, 559, 562.
....., ..., customs received at, 163, 267.
....., ..., officers of, 172, 308, 420.
....., prices in, 266, 428, 506, 541.
....., priests from, 132, 180, 252.
....., ... in or sent to, 13, 38, 71, 167, 170, 171, 180, 181 (2), 236, 239, 261, 281, 286, 300, 302.
....., ..., ..., book upon, 186, 281.
....., ..., ..., conveyance of, 182.
....., ..., ..., prisoners, 281.
....., ..., ..., proclamation concerning, 260, 261, 263.
....., ..., ..., protector of, Cardinal Cajetan, 257 (2), 258.
....., princes of, 541.
....., prisoners in, 199, 200, 212, 291.
....., privileges of, 529.
....., Protestants in, 181.
....., Queen of, *see* Elizabeth and Mary.
....., Queens of, portraits of, 298.
....., recusants in, 181; *see also* Recusants.
....., ruin of, 37.
....., schismatics in, 181.
....., sedition in, 109.
....., service for, 38, 279, 511.
....., ships in, stay of, 494.
....., ... of, *see* English ships.
....., ... to or from, 60, 82, 133, 191, 292, 497, 529.
....., soldiers levied in, 93; *see also* England, counties of.
....., South of, 162, 284.
....., staple of, 497.
....., state of, 192, 484.
....., ..., description of, by Wilson, Thos., 60.
....., strength of, 476.
....., subjects of, 497; *see also* Elizabeth, subjects of.
....., taxes paid by, 125.
....., towns of, 284, 539.
....., townships in, 535.
....., trade in or with, 138, 160, 426, 466.
....., travellers to, 25, 37, 87, 137 (2), 138, 146, 192, 200, 237 (2), 253, 262, 281, 345, 381, 424, 438, 557.
....., ... from, 29, 111, 113, 138, 200, 212, 306, 410, 556, 558.
....., union of, with Scotland, proposed, 403.
....., wealth of, 410.
....., ..., report of commission for preserving and augmenting, 47.
England, the realm, &c.—*cont.*
....., West of, 27, 107, 137, 208, 377, 498, 528.
....., ..., harbours and creeks in, list of, 230.
....., ..., rebels from, 433.
....., ..., ships to, 78, 206.
....., ..., troops levied in, 135, 187.
....., wood grown in, 533.
....., wool in, 511; *see also* Wool.
....., youth of, sent abroad, 261; *see also* Seminaries, students in.
England, Marches, frontiers, or Borders of, 320, 322, 343, 344, 347, 349, 362 (2), 380, 382, 415–417, 428, 430, 431, 435, 438, 445, 450, 457, 463, 465, 466, 469, 550, 564, 568, 569; *see also* England, North of.
....., ..., commissioners for, 452, 453, 454, 455.
....., ..., ..., orders of, 444, 445.
....., ..., debateable lands on, 320, 369, 385, 412.
....., ..., ..., residents in, 411, 412.
....., ..., defence of, 320, 450 (2), 451, 453–464, 480 (2).
....., ..., deputy general for, 412, 415 (?).
....., ..., designs against, 325.
....., ..., discourse on the countries of, 421.
....., ..., exploits on or in, 357, 451.
....., ..., forces in or for, 402, 451, 453 (2) 454, 465, 467, 474, 476, 481.
....., ..., fortresses in, 416, 450, 458, 468, 481.
....., ..., garrisons in, 402, 468, 474, 480, 481.
....., ..., instructions for redress of, 465.
....., ..., invasion of, by the French, precautions against, 449–464.
....., ..., ..., by the Scots, 440, 456, 458, 459, 474, 475.
....., ..., lands near, letting of, 568.
....., ..., laws or orders of, 322, 352 (2), 415 (4), 417, 428 (3), 430, 431, 440, 445 (2), 448, 454, 568.
....., ..., ..., treatise on, 406.
....., ..., lords and gentlemen in, 454.
....., ..., matters of, 452.
....., ..., munition in, 417.
....., ..., officers in or on, 450, 452, 454, 456, 457, 481.
....., ..., payments for services on, 483.
....., ..., peace on, 438.
....., ..., places in, 417, 445, 455, 456, 475.
....., ..., proclamation in, 445.
....., ..., residents in, Borderers, or Marchers, 340, 344, 348, 352, 357, 358, 385, 415, 417, 419, 430, 431, 465, 467, 475, 503.
....., ..., ..., raids of, 474.
....., ..., surveyors of ordnance, victuals, and fortifications in, 481.

Digitized by Google

England, Marches or Borders of—*cont.*
....., ..., travellers to, 480.
....., ..., treasons in, 322, 448.
....., ..., ..., form of execution for, 421.
....., ..., treasurer for, 402, 481.
....., ..., treaties for causes on, 430, 431, 444, 445.
....., ..., Warden general of, Grey, Marquis of Dorset, 406, 409, 417.
....., ..., ..., deputy, Lord Wharton, 412, 415, 416.
....., ..., Wardenry of, 55.
....., ..., Wardens of, 341, 347, 430, 431, 438 (2), 440, 444, 445 (2), 450, 451, 568.
....., ..., ..., fees of, 402, 411.
....., ..., ..., letter to, 342.
....., ..., ..., meetings of, where to be held, 445.
....., ..., ..., orders to or for, 444, 445.
....., ..., watches and watchers on 415, 416.
England, Marches or Borders of, East, 55, 322, 326, 327, 345, 346, 361, 387, 392, 451, 452, 456, 457, 463, 480.
....., ..., ..., beacons in, 371.
....., ..., ..., commissioners for, 456.
....., ..., ..., defence of, 457.
....., ..., ..., discourse on the countries of, 421.
....., ..., ..., garrisons in, 327, 329, 464.
....., ..., ..., gentry in, 421.
....., ..., lieutenant-general of, Earl of Westmoreland, 474, 475.
....., ..., ..., meetings held for, 445.
....., ..., ..., prisoners in, treaty for, 458.
....., ..., ..., Scots in, disorders of, 456, 457.
....., ..., ..., stewards in, 548.
....., ..., ..., troops in or to, 389, 393, 394, 416, 453, 457, 461, 462, 465.
....., ..., ..., ..., victualling of, 461.
....., ..., ..., warden of, 417 (2), 418, 424, 465, 467, 548; *see also* Eure, Wm. Lord; Manners, Earl of Rutland; Percy, Earl of Northumberland; Russell, Earl of Bedford.
....., ..., ..., ..., courts of, proceedings at, 448.
....., ..., ..., ..., letter to, 454.
....., ..., ..., ..., deputy, 417.
....., ..., ..., watches kept in, 415.
England, Marches or Borders of, Middle, 55, 322, 326, 327, 361, 451, 452, 456.
....., ..., ..., articles touching the state of, 459.
....., ..., ..., chantries in, grant of, 357, 358.
....., ..., ..., commissioners for, 456.
....., ..., ..., defence of, 457.
....., ..., ..., exploits in, money for, 357.
England, Marches or Borders of, Middle—*cont.*
....., ..., ..., garrisons in, 459, 464.
....., ..., ..., lieutenant-general of, Earl of Westmoreland, 474, 475.
....., ..., ..., meetings held for, 445.
....., ..., ..., places in, 421.
....., ..., ..., prisoners in, treaty for, 458.
....., ..., ..., Scots in, disorders of, 456.
....., ..., ..., troops in or to, 453, 465.
....., ..., ..., warden of, 327, 418, 424; *see also* Clifford, 1st Earl of Cumberland; Forster, Sir J.; Manners, Earl of Rutland; Percy, Thos., Earl of Northumberland; Ogle, Lord.
....., ..., ..., ..., letter to, 454.
....., ..., ..., ..., deputy, 409, 468.
....., ..., ...,watches kept in, 415 (2), 416.
England, Marches or Borders of, West, 320, 322, 324, 325, 329, 331, 332, 339, 341, 343, 352, 355 (2), 357, 359, 369, 370, 371, 373, 381 (2), 382, 384, 388, 389, 392, 393, 451, 452, 552.
....., ..., ..., commissioners for survey of, 552.
....., ..., ..., forces of or in, 330, 347, 358, 361, 362, 375, 377, 389, 391.
....., ..., ..., ..., payments for, 384.
....., ..., ..., forts, &c. in, survey of, 566.
....., ..., ..., garrisons in, 359, 392, 459.
....., ..., ..., gentry, &c., of, 357, 365, 367, 375, 384, 402, 415.
....., ..., ..., ..., letter to, 416.
....., ..., ..., ..., lists of, 352, 416.
....., ..., ..., lieutenant of, 412.
....., ..., ..., marchers in, 336.
....., ..., ..., meetings held for, 445.
....., ..., ..., prisoners taken in, 358.
....., ..., ..., Scots dwelling upon, oaths administered to, 341, 352.
....., ..., ..., spy in, 392.
....., ..., ..., trumpeter for, 357, 358.
....., ..., ..., wardens of, *see* Wharton, Thomas, Lord; Scrope, Lord; Dacre, Sir Thomas; and Dacre, Thomas and William, Lords.
Englefield, 121.
....., letter dated from, 71.
....., persons at, 40, 66, 98, 282.
Englefield, Sir Fras., master of the Court of Wards, 416, 435, 458.
....., ..., letter of, 437.
....., ..., letters to, 434, 446, 447.
....., Mr., 236.
English, 12, 25, 42, 80, 147, 282, 307, 308, 322, 327, 332, 362, 374, 382, 390, 391, 430, 483, 500, 501, 511.
..... affairs, 257.

Digitized by Google

English—*cont.*
..... agent, 197.
..... army, 388, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 405.
..... books, 281.
..... boy, 99.
..... Catholics, or papists, 146, 169, 258, 271; *see also* Catholics in England.
..... Church, 44, 258, 316; *see also* Church of England.
..... cloth, *see* England, cloth of.
..... coast, *see* England, coast of.
..... coin, *see* England, coin of.
..... colleges abroad, 12, 13, 29, 180, 251; *see also* Seminaries.
..... commodities, 497, 519, 532, 536.
..... companies, 135.
..... customs, *see* Customs.
..... ecclesiastical affairs, 254.
..... fugitives, 415.
..... God, 355.
..... groat, 359.
..... in garrisons, 359.
..... Jesuits, 168, 171, 196, 200, 297.
...., writings of, 168.
..... lady, 50.
..... language, 184, 185, 203, 225, 252, 256, 259.
...., book printed in, 170.
...., papers in, 108, 109, 406, 416, 443, 471, 527, 546 (2).
..... martyrs, 227.
..... men, 29, 38, 79, 81, 105, 112, 160, 193, 200, 276, 343, 346, 362, 376, 383, 388, 392, 402, 520, 531, 536, 559, 571.
...., abroad, 12, 13, 23, 29, 30, 87, 109, 148, 154, 166, 191, 192, 209, 224, 238, 239, (2), 242, 276, 350, 388, 389, 393, 496, 520, 559.
...., conflict of, with Scots, 323, 474.
...., goods of, embargo on, 86.
...., hospital of, 317.
...., licence or safe-conduct for, 458.
...., names of, 12, 166, 191, 193, 323, 438.
..... merchandize, customs on, 486.
..... merchants, 132, 175, 182, 466, 497, 498, 519, 532; *see also* Merchants.
...., customs and subsidies paid by, 155, 276 (2), 308.
...., statement by, 68.
.... trading to Russia, *see* Muscovy Company.
..... money, 403, 438; *see also* Money and Coin.
..... nation, 270, 275.
..... navy, *see* Navy.
..... news, 236.
..... nuns, 216.
..... papists, *see* English Catholics.
..... priests, 37, 167, 170, 257, 260.
..... prisoners abroad, 138, 147, 154, 191, 192, 206, 291, 323, 474.
...., exchange of, 192.
.... in Scotland, 392.
..... proverbs, 317.
..... seminaries, *see* Seminaries.
..... seminary priests, *see* Seminary Priests.
..... ships or bottoms, 59, 109, 154, 290, 421, 497, 532, 537; *see also* Ships.
...., captures by, 128.
...., men-of-war, 104.
...., ..., ordnance taken from, 183.
....., ..., taken prize, 103, 154.
..... shore, *see* England, coasts of.
..... spirits, 112.
..... students, *see* Seminaries, English youths sent to.
..... subjects, 497.
..... thraldom, 176.
..... trading, 421.
..... traitor, 136.
..... troops abroad, 69, 70, 122, 133, 142, 143, 147, 148; *see also* Army and Soldiers.
..... wares, 138, 160.
..... works, 169.
..... youth, 99.
..... zeal, 410.
Ennis, Thos., secretary to the Council in the North, fee to, 399.
Enno Count, 150.
....., ..., mother of, 150.
....., ..., John, brother of, 150.
....., ..., daughter of, 150.
Ennys, Mr., of the royal chapel, 538.
....., ..., wife of, 538.
Entails of dignities, notes on, 489, 529.
Enthart, John, 53.
Epimenides, saying of, 538.
Epps, Wm., advertisement of, 132.
Erdara, Michael, claim of, 483.
....., Peter, claim of, 483.
Erington, Robt., 73, 74.
....., ..., cousin of, 74.
Erith, Kent, 538.
Erkingstall, Mr., 22.
Ernestus, *see* Austria, Archduke of.
Errol, Countess of (Lady Helen Stuart), 388.
....., ..., brother of (Earl of Lenox), *see* Stuart.
Erskine, John, 12th Lord Erskine, 5th Earl of Marr, 325, 328, 351.
....., Robert, master of Erskine, eldest son, death of, 332.
....., Thos., Abbot of Dryburgh, 2nd son, 324, 325, 332, 333, 334, 339, 347, 351, 355.
....., ..., bond by, 325.
....., ..., letters of, 333, 351.

Digitized by Google

Erskine, Thos.—*cont.*
....., ..., letters of, alluded to, 359.
....., ..., ransom of, 351.
....., John, 14th Lord Erskine and 7th Earl of Marr, 3, 19, 25, 45.
....., George, *see* Askine.
Erysye, John, 513.
Esk, river of, 375, 385.
Eskdale, 325.
Esquires, 560.
"Essays, the," 107.
Essen, M. de., lieutenant of the Almains, 393.
Essex, Capt. Edm., 136.
....., ..., document signed by, 136.
Essex, 158, 247.
....., feodary of, 546.
....., map of, 282.
....., places in, 136, 141, 313, 407, 413, 520, 524, 525, 533, 546.
....., pressing mariners in, 503.
....., resident in, 158.
....., Earl and Countess of, *see* Devereux.
Essex house, London, christening at, 249.
...., in connection with the Earl of Essex's rebellion, 1–4, 10, 11, 13 (2), 16.
..... gate, 4.
Esthey park, 578.
Estington, co. Worcester, resident at, 36.
Estnesbet, Laird of, 326.
Estoft, Mr., of the council at York, 511.
Eston, woods at, 509.
Estur, Rich., 403.
Etal or Etall castle, constable of 562.
....., garrison at, 329.
Etall, resident at, 433.
Etherington, Edderington, or Hetherington, Capt., 400, 440, 464, 474.
Eton, 259.
Eure, William, 1st Lord Eure, Lord Warden of the East Marches, 394, 415, 417, 418, 468, 470, 474, 477, 480, 482.
....., ..., letters of, 322, 324, 325–329, 359.
....., ..., letters to, 322, 328, 464, 467, 474, 477, 482.
....., ..., spies of, 324, 325.
....., Sir Ralph (eldest son), 334, 359.
....., Henry (son), 327, 359.
....., ..., letters of, 326 (2).
....., Ralph (brother), 474.
....., William, 2nd Lord Eure, certificate of, 573.
....., ..., letter of, 572.
....., Ralph, 3rd Lord Eure, 155, 194, 240, 246.
....., ..., letter of, 41.
....., Sir Wm., brother of, 41, 42.
Europe, 260, 500, 549.
Evans, Hen., grant to, 508.
Evans, *alias* Cutting Dick, a robber, 136.
Evelyn, Mr., 189.
Everard, Valentine, 193.
Evers, Lord, *see* Eure, Lord.
....., Mr., 19, 136.
Everton, Jos., 409.
Evesdale, 325.
Ewes, Hen., certificate of, 166.
Excellency, his, *see* Maurice, Count.
Exchange, 260.
....., London agent for, 109.
....., rates of, 47, 48, 497, 531, 532.
..... and moneys in the Tower, keeper of, 61.
....., Middleburgh, 175.
..... Royal (London), *see* Royal Exchange.
Exchequer, the, 62, 91, 92, 172, 214, 247, 406, 442–444, 510, 511, 517, 520, 531, 545, 562.
....., abuses in, Bill relating to, 134.
....., ..., note of, 310 (2).
....., accounts in, 380.
....., auditors of, 277, 290.
....., ..., payments to, 125.
....., baron of, Lord chief:—
Hoddie, Sir W., 533.
Bradshaw, Hen., 420.
Saunders, Sir Edw., 502, 513; *see also* Periam, Sir Wm.
....., ..., chief, in Ireland, 188.
....., Barons of, 33, 91, 155, 177, 178, 285, 442, 443; *see also* Judges.
....., ..., decree of, 53.
....., books of, red and black, 309.
....., certificates returned into, 172.
....., chamberlains of, 54, 481.
....., Chancellor of, Baker, Sir John, 532; Mildmay, Sir Walter, 551, 568 (2); *see also* Fortescue, Sir John.
....., clerks of, 443.
..... commissions, 107, 280.
....., ..., examination on, 94.
..... Court, 235, 321, 443, 527, 548.
...., judgments in, 26, 119.
....., ..., suits in, 53, 56, 119, 120, 160, 512, 527, 528.
....., custom books in, 163.
....., history of, 304.
....., officers of, 309, 443, 480, 548 (2).
....., ..., letters to, 24, 107, 184, 253.
....., ..., salaries and fees of, 419.
....., offices in, 23.
....., order of, 309.
....., payments from, 8, 62, 244.
....., ... into, 62, 133, 244, 245, 512, 515, 539.
....., poverty of, 302.
....., processes out of, 520.
....., seal of, 92.
....., sheriff of, 561.

Digitized by Google

Exchequer, the—*cont.*
....., tellers of, 480, 549.
....., Treasurer of, 277 ; *see also* Sackville, Lord Buckhurst, and Paulet, Marquis of Winchester.
....., ..., remembrancer of, 280.
....., treatise on, 309.
....., Under-Treasurer of, *see* Sackville, Sir Rich.
Exeter, 164, 522, 528.
....., assizes at, 49 (2).
....., churches in, Bill for consolidating, 121.
....., comptroller of, 527.
....., customs in, 106.
....., feodary of, 505.
....., letters dated from, 528, 561.
....., mayor of, 279.
....., merchants in, 497.
....., native of, 158.
....., Duke of, Holland, John, 426.
....., Bishop of (late), 279 ; *also*
Coverdale, Miles, letter of, 548.
Alley, Wm., 534, 578.
Cotton, Wm, 27.
Veysey, Jno., 219.
....., Prebendary of, 522 (2).
Exports and Imports, 47, 48, 276 ; *see also* England, Wool, Cloth, &c.
...., customs on, 308.
...., survey of, 309.
Eyder river, notes on, 576.
Eyemouth, 368, 371, 460, 468.
....., captain of, 402.
..... fort, 368, 402.
...., letter dated from, 367.
....., fortifications at, 371, 401.
....., French at, 328, 459, 460.
....., letter dated from, 461.
....., ships to, 327, 328.
....., troops in, 470.
Eynns, Wm., executrix of, 556.
Eyre, Edw., 510.

F.

Factors, lewd, Bill against, 130.
Fairs, 217, 273, 376.
....., Bill prohibiting them on Sundays, 127.
Fairfax, Gabriel, 516.
....., Guy, 516.
....., Isabel, 516.
....., Sir Nicholas, 568.
....., Thomas, 516.
Fairfax, Sir Thos., 156, 194.
....., Capt., 143.
....., Mr., 414.
Fairfield Manor, co. Northampton, 407.
Fairwell, Wm., 368.
Falcon, the, ship, 539.
Falkeld, Rich., letter of, 403.
Falkland (Scotland), council at, 361.
Falmouth, 162, 252.
..... Fort, 162.
....., ships at, 107, 187.
Fane or Vane, Sir Thos., 80.
...., letter to, 82.
....., ..., letters of, 242 (2), 243, 250.
Fans, 242.
Fanshaw, Hen., 163.
....., ..., estimates by, 163, 164.
...., ..., letter to, 235.
....., ..., sister of, 270.
....., Thos., 115.
....., Thos., clerk in the Exchequer, 443.
Farmer, Hatton, 135, 268.
....., ..., intended wife of, 268.
....., Jerome, 312.
....., Mr., sheriff for Oxfordshire, 268.
Farnham, Court at, letters dated from, 102 (2).
Faro, ships and men in, 189.
Farrett Homeward Close, *alias* West Close, co. Huntingdon, 71.
Fastcastle, house at, 401.
Fawndon moor, 329.
Feckenham manor, Park, &c., co. Worcester, 574, 575.
Fedin, Wm., inventory by, 505.
Felons, concealment of goods of, 140.
Felton, Geo., 510.
....., Mary, 510.
....., Thos., 167, 182, 186.
....., ..., accusations against, 279, 280.
Fenchurch St., London, 3, 4, 16 (2), 39, 109, 145.
Fenne, Robt., 523.
Fenner, Edw., Justice of King's Bench, 285.
Fens, draining of, 163.
Fenton, Thos., 74.
Fenton, garrison at, 329.
Fenwick, H., report of, 507.
Feodaries, *see* Wards, Court of, feodaries of.
Ferdinando Buck or Pernambuco, 190.
Fergew, J., minister, 398.
Feria, Count of (Gomez Cordova), 307, 495, 566.
....., Countess of (Dormer, Jane), 495, 566 ; Duchess of, 197, 212.
....., ..., letter to, 197.
....., Duke of, her son (Laurence Cordova II.), Viceroy of Sicily, 196, 215.
....., ..., letters to, 212, 216.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 259.

Digitized by Google

Fernacres, 383.
Ferne, John, secretary to the Council of the North, 194, 195.
....., ..., letter of, 111.
Ferne island, blockhouse at, 558.
....., ..., ..., state of, 557, 569.
Fernihurst, travellers to, 395.
Ferrand, Dr. Wm., proceedings before, 295.
Ferrara, 223.
....., Duke of (Cæsar of Este), 223.
Ferrers, Thomas, project by, 531.
Ferrol (Spain), 85, 171.
Ferryman, Peter, 56, 57, 78, 107.
Fetter Lane (London), resident in, 266.
Fettiplace, Edm., knightage of, 98; Sir Edmund, 268.
....., John, account by, 502.
....., Thos., note by, 4.
Fiennes, Sir James, Baron Say, 249.
....., Gregory, 4th Lord Dacre of the South, (?) King's ward, 422.
....., Lady, 179, 248.
....., ..., Eliz., daughter of, 179, 248.
Fife, burning of, 393.
Fifteenths, 304.
....., Act for, 131.
....., grants of, 121, 123, 127, 137.
Filborough, Kent, 473.
Finch, Master, 472.
Fincham, diocese of Norwich, livings vacant in, 577.
Fine Office, officer of, 115.
Fine Rolls of Edward III., extract from, 314.
Fines and Forfeitures, 50, 55, 81, 88, 89, 91, 92, 121, 122, 129 (2), 133, 176, 177, 209, 213, 217, 218, 244, 267, 279 (2), 293–295, 399, 403, 482, 527, 530, 532, 545, 556, 568, 578.
....., clerk of, 218.
....., commissioners for, instructions to, 36, 37.
..... concealed, losses by, 144.
....., pardon of, 324.
....., payment of, 245. 246, 470, 484.
....., payments from, 219.
....., receiver of, 184 (2), 216, 510.
....., remission of, 30, 451, 486.
Fines and Recoveries, Act for, 537.
Finisterre, Cape, ships to, 221.
Fireworks, 79, 80, 83, 109, 490 (2).
First fruits, 303.
....., officers of, salaries and fees of, 419.
....., payments of or for, 245 (2).
Fish and fishing, 59, 60, 178, 227, 305, 317, 368, 426 (2), 430, 442–444, 493, 495, 563, 573; *see also* Tweed, fishing in.
..... days, 32, 34, 51, 426.
....., import of, 308.
....., prizing of, by mayors, &c., 426.
Fisher, John, Bishop of Rochester, 169.
Fisher, Mr., 392.
....., ..., debts of, 534, 535.
Fishermen, 234, 573.
....., proposed register of, 141.
Fishing towns, 573.
..... vessels, 85, 96, 99, 426, 567, 573.
Fishmongers, answer of, 426.
FitzAlan, Henry, Earl of Arundel, lord lieutenant of Surrey and Sussex, 482.
....., ..., grant to, 427.
....., ..., instructions for, 495.
....., ..., letter of, 481.
....., ..., son of, 481.
....., Mary, Countess of Arundel, 272.
Fitzgerald, Gerald, late Earl of Desmond, rebellion of, charges of, 304.
....., James, Earl of Desmond, 13, 104.
....., ..., death of, 122.
....., ..., Countess of, 40.
Fitzgerald, Frances, Countess Dowager of Kildare, second marriage of, 39, 45.
Fitzherbert, Sir John, 152.
....., Thos., 132, 137, 173, 196, 239.
....., Sir Thomas, 524 (3).
....., Wm., letter of, 252.
....., Mr., of New College, 187.
....., Lady, death of, 202.
FitzOsborne, William, Earl of Hereford, 165.
Fitzpayne, Robt., 314.
Fitzwarren, Fulke, Lord, 533.
....., ..., Joan, daughter of, 533.
....., ..., ..., husband of, Lord Audley, 533.
Fitzwilliams, Wm., 248.
Flack, Jesuit, 181.
Flags, English and Scotch, 307.
Flanders, 61, 92, 112, 233, 238, 273, 421, 479.
..... correspondence, 26, 42.
....., exports to, 526, 544.
....., ..., heir to, 316.
....., impositions of, on merchants, 497.
..... news, 71.
....., persons in, 229, 272, 479 (2).
....., ... from, 262.
....., places in, 137, 273, 526.
....., seminaries in, 181; *see also* Seminaries, and Douay, and St. Omer, colleges at.
....., ships to or from, 82, 239, 242.
....., Spanish tyranny in, 129.
....., States of, 70, 71.
....., travellers to, 405, 413.
....., troops in, to, or from, 12, 70, 103, 182, 479 (4).
....., war in, service in, 279.
Fleet, the, 70, 79, 80, 82, 85, 94, 101, 102, 118, 128, 134, 151, 152, 161, 176, 190, 193, 208, 210, 211, 220, 221, 289, 292, 298; *see also* Navy and Ships, and Spain, Fleet of.
....., Admiral of, *see* Leveson, Sir Rich., 151, 298.

Digitized by Google

Fleet, the—*cont.*
....., ..., Vice, *see* Admirals, Vice.
....., charges of, 247.
....., commanders of, 101, 118, 242, 243, 449.
....., engagements of, 134, 242, 243.
....., letter from, 94.
....., rates for contribution to, 284.
Fleet prison, the (London), prisoners in 19, 59, 88, 179, 235, 259, 441, 510, 523, 524.
...., letter, &c., dated from, 94.
..... Street, London, 446.
Fleetwood, Miles, knightage of, 190.
....., Wm., receiver of the Court of Wards, letter to, 247.
....., ..., report of, 507.
....., Mr., M.P., 124.
Fleme, Capt., 113.
Fleming, James, 4th Lord Fleming of Biggar, 361, 440.
....., Lady, illegitimate sons of, by James V., 388.
....., Thos., 11.
....., Thos., Solicitor General, 15, 91, 276, 278.
....., ..., confession before, 26.
....., ..., document signed by, 111.
....., ..., examination before, 13.
Flemings, 78.
Flemish coast, 243.
..... ducats, 307.
..... language, 252.
..... mariners, 226.
..... money, 436, 437.
..... ships, 82, 99 (2), 103, 105, 158, 243, 546.
Flesh, licence to eat, in Lent, 546.
Fletchamsted, letter dated from, 307.
Fletcher, Dr., 27, 61.
....., ..., confession of, 8.
....., ..., wife of, 9.
Fletshers, 320.
Flint circuit, 489.
Flintham church, burial in, 478.
....., ..., (Easter) sepulchre in, 478.
....., ..., masses and lights in, 478.
..... parish, 478.
....., poor of, bequest to, 478.
....., residents in, 478.
Flintshire, commissioners for, 305.
....., places in, 572.
Florarland, Prince, adventures of, 317.
Florence, Duke of, *see* Tuscany.
Florence, 262.
....., intelligencer in, 140.
....., merchants of, 436.
..... money, 506.
....., persons at, 106, 127.
....., travellers to or from, 184, 201.
Florentines, 68, 95, 542.
Florida, ships to, 23.
Florisell, Prince, 317.
Flous, Gerebrand, writ of assistance to, 540.
Floyd, Hugh, 251, 252.
Flushing, 69, 72, 135.
....., garrison at, serjeant-major of, 41.
....., letters dated from, 41 (2), 62 (2).
....., Lieut.-governor of, *see* Browne, Sir Wm.
....., travellers to or from, 220, 283.
....., Vice Admiral of, 246.
Folkstone, Kent, 250, 472, 473.
....., manor of, 250.
....., ..., lord of, 249.
....., residents in, 235.
....., ships near, 242.
....., wrecks in, right to, 249, 250.
Fontaines, Sieur de, *see* Le Valois.
Ford, garrison at, 329.
....., resident at, 562.
....., travellers to, 565, 566.
Fordham, diocese of Norwich, livings vacant in, 577.
Foreign army, 451.
..... coast, 134.
..... commodities, 47, 48, 497, 536, 542, 544.
..... countries, 44, 497, 531.
..... goods, 308.
..... hope, 153.
..... invasion, 144.
..... kingdoms, 37, 240, 428.
..... matters, 5.
..... men-of-war, 78.
..... merchants, 155.
..... nations, 165.
..... obedience, 499.
..... parts, 162, 260, 278, 497.
..... princes, 153, 556.
..... relationships, 140.
..... seminaries, *see* Seminaries.
..... succours, 363.
..... vessels, 105, 275.
..... wares, prices of, 427.
Foreigners, *see* Aliens.
Foreland, North, 547.
....., ..., ships to, 83.
Forest, the, justices of, fees of, 419.
Forfeitures, *see* Fines.
Forster, Giles, letter of, 38.
....., Sir John, Warden of the Middle Marches, 550.
....., ..., letter of, 564.
....., Rowland, 463.
....., Wm., 434.
....., ..., account by, 502.
Fort, a, plan of, 307.

Digitized by Google

Fortescue, Sir John, Chancellor of the Exchequer, 43, 167 (?), 186, 195, 210, 220, 222, 277, 284, 290, 299.
....., ..., account by, 82.
....., ..., commissions to, 25, 284 (2).
....., ..., decree of, 53.
....., ..., letters of, 81, 93.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 36.
....., ..., letter to, 226.
....., Mrs. Page, 209.
....., Sir Wm., letter of, 222.
....., Capt., 193.
....., Lady, 293.
....., ..., brother of, 293.
Forth, the, 323.
Forts and fortifications, 122, 276, 307, 308, 420, 432, 490, 527; *see also* under the names of the Forts.
..... in or near Scotland, 335, 339, 340, 342, 372, 373, 377, 397, 402.
....., surveyor of, *see* Lee, Sir Rich.
Forward, John, bailiff of Hartlepool, 574.
Foster, Sir Hum., Queen's visit to, 98.
....., Sir John, captain of Bamborough castle, 471.
....., ..., letter to, 471.
....., Thomas, bond by, 312.
....., Thos., Serjeant-at-law, 290.
....., Mr., 297.
....., Clerk in the Exchequer, 443.
Fosters, the, thieves, 415.
Fouche, M. Sepyen, 571.
Fountainbleau, courtiers of, 265.
Fowey, customs received in, 106.
....., letter dated from, 82, 83.
....., men-of-war of, 100.
....., resident at, 81.
....., ships of, 81.
Fowkes, Capt., 213.
....., Mr., 213.
Fowler, C., survey by, 496.
....., Mr., 290.
....., ..., letter to, 563.
....., Mrs., 179.
....., ..., brother of, 179.
Fox, Nicholas, character of, 522.
....., Mr., intelligencer, 140.
Foxley, Mr., wife of, 546.
Framland, co. Lincoln, 577.
Framlingham, priests taken to, 167, 216.
....., traveller from, 167.
France, King of (Henry II., 1547–1559), 454, 460, 466, 470, 491.
....., ..., Calais, &c. surrendered to, 503.
....., ..., designs of, relative to England, 328, 433, 452, 468, 470, 487, 488 (3), 490.
....., ..., ..., relative to Berwick, 468, 482.
France, King of (Henry II.)—*cont.*
...., in connexion with Scotland, and the Queen of Scots, 321, 322–328, 341, 346, 352, 353, 354, 359, 360, 365, 366, 378, 384–393, 435, 437, 438, 440, 450, 459, 460, 467, 470, 477, 485.
...., Lieutenant-General of, in Scotland, *see* D'Oysel.
....., ..., Scotchmen in pay of, 384.
....., ..., son of, or the Dauphin, Francis, husband of Mary Queen of Scots, 388, 390 (2), 485.
....., ..., (Francis II.), 494.
....., ..., (Charles IX., 1569–1574), 502.
....., ..., ..., Court of, 499.
....., ..., (Henry IV. 1589–1610), 16, 107, 112, 122, 135, 151, 152, 168, 169, 176, 223, 233, 244, 259, 260, 268, 282, 292, 300.
....., ..., absolving of, 228.
....., ..., army of, 176.
....., ..., assassination of, reported, 264.
....., ..., assistance to, from Queen Elizabeth, 148, 304.
....., ..., designs of, relative to England, 42, 148.
....., ..., finances of, 112.
....., ..., impositions of, on the English, 276.
....., ..., library of, 292.
....., ..., letters of marque of, 276.
....., ..., letters of, alluded to, 161, 207.
...., ..., letter to, alluded to, 45.
....., ..., mistresses of, 112, 143.
....., ..., subjects of, 276.
....., ..., Queen of (Marie de Medici), 112.
....., ..., son of, or the Dauphin, 268.
....., ..., ..., birth of, 112.
....., ..., ..., christening of, 135.
....., ..., ..., godmother of, 107.
....., ..., daughter of, 268, 270.
....., ..., natural son of, 135, 148.
....., ..., sister of (Catherine of Navarre), 113.
....., ..., ..., husband of (Henry of Lorraine), 135.
....., ..., ..., father-in-law of (Charles II., Duke of Lorraine), 135.
France, 47, 101, 112, 132, 138, 148, 168, 183, 191, 233, 241, 269, 304, 305, 374, 467, 493, 531.
....., ambassadors of or from, 47, 143, 148, 161, 232, 268, 292, 300, 326, 334, 410, 466.
....., ..., child of, sponsors to, 270.
....., ..., complaints of, 6.
....., ..., secretary of, 139, 269.
....., ambassador or agent to, 2, 8, 18, 45, 64, 87, 91, 98, 112, 195, 426, 511, 560; *see also* Parry, Sir Thos.; Winwood, Ralph; Throckmorton, Sir Nich.
....., ..., secretary of, 299; *see also* Carleton, Dudley.

Digitized by Google

France—*cont.*
....., banishment from, 143.
....., books printed in, 254, 255.
....., coast of, 85.
....., civil wars in, 276.
....., cloth, kersies, and cottons vented in, 46, 47.
....., exports from, 176, 466.
....., forces of, sent to Scotland, 385, 386, 388–393, 450 (2), 459, 467, 485, 557.
....., ..., applications for, 392.
....., ..., sickness of, 460.
....., great houses of, genealogies of, 247.
....., great seal of, 275.
....., gunpowder from, 321, 322.
....., heir to, 316.
....., house of Bretagne in, 60.
....., in connexion with Scotland, 298.
....., ..., Berwick, 467, 468.
....., Jesuits from, 297.
....., laws of, sworn to be used in Scotland, 390.
....., news from, 500.
....., passports for, 193.
....., patent of, 529.
....., peace with, 488.
....., persons in, 29 (2), 107, 120, 263.
....., persecution in, 529.
....., places in, 30, 42, 60, 71, 63 (2), 65, 83, 85, 98, 111, 433, 453, 466, 480, 481, 497, 499–503, 529, 538.
....., rate of exchange in, 47.
....., Scots naturalized in, 308.
....., service in, 49, 215, 237.
....., ships of, *see* French ships.
....., ships to or from, 200, 328, 387, 443, 570.
....., soldiers from, 352.
....., towns of, governors of, 276.
....., traffic with, 162, 275, 276, 308, 466, 494 (2), 496.
....., ... imposts on, 308.
....., travellers to or from, 2, 5, 13, 18, 19, 29, 30, 86, 95, 97, 107, 111, 135, 136, 197, 209, 284, 262 (2), 263, 281, 292, 297, 328, 348, 353, 355, 365, 390, 393, 437, 460, 557.
....., troops in, 176.
....., war with, 173, 452 (2), 487.
Frances, Alise, confession of, 315.
Francis, Phil., examination of, 109.
....., Mr., 231.
....., Capt., 482.
Franciscan friar, 72.
Franco, John, almanac of, 42.
Frankfort, 23, 234 (2).
....., letter dated from, 23.
Frankpledge, court of, *see* Courts.
Fraye, John, 458.
Freeman, Geo., 96, 182.
Free will, dissertation on, 315.
French, the, 96 (2), 122, 138, 152, 162, 227, 488, 494, 499, 511, 558.
..... army, 387, 460, 503.
..... boy, 271.
..... brag, 493, 494.
..... camp, Rheingrave at, 410.
..... captains, 355, 360, 361, 387, 435.
..... causes, 6.
..... consul, 223, 253.
..... devices, 492.
..... embassage, 96.
..... ensigns, 437.
..... fury, 259.
..... gallants, 179.
..... gentlemen, 107, 352.
..... goods or wares, imposts on, 276, 308, 486.
..... in Scotland, *see* France, forces of, sent to Scotland.
..... language, 5, 18, 29, 47, 103, 111, 203, 292.
...., documents written in, 51, 54, 122, 147, 159 (2), 175, 206, 233, 242, 269, 305, 316, 403, 413, 427, 482, 494, 500, 501, 502.
..... laws, extracts from, 282.
..... men, 38, 76, 79, 98, 178, 270, 332, 341, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356 (2), 367, 375, 383, 386–393, 413, 435, 437, 450, 455, 468, 475, 493, 499, 549.
.... slain, 392 (2).
..... merchants, 63.
...., men trading under the guise of, 81, 83.
..... money, 353, 354, 365, 504.
..... news, 236.
..... pilots, 103.
..... practice, 499.
..... preparations for war, 538.
..... Prince (M. d'Aumale), 501.
..... Princess (daughter of Hen. IV.), 270.
..... Queen, the, ship, 275.
..... school, 111.
..... ships, 28, 38, 78, 81, 82, 96, 129, 154, 297, 300, 304, 305, 326, 352, 354, 365 (2), 367 (2), 387, 488, 502, 570.
.... burnt, 393.
...., galleons, 387.
...., galleys, 326–328, 388, 392, 502.
...., men-of-war, 388.
...., spoiled by the English, commission on, 25.
.... taken prize, 151, 562 (2).
.... taken up for the King of Spain, 79, 103.
..... subjects, 101.

Digitized by Google

French—*cont.*
....., success, 466.
..... twaddle, 259.
..... wines, 455.
Freston, Sir Rich., cofferer of the household to Philip and Mary, payments to, 449, 458.
....., ..., receipt by, 449.
Friaries, houses and lands of, 573.
Friars, 13, 25, 72, 199, 264, 267, 340, 346, 499, 524.
....., house of, *see* Dumfries.
..... taking the oath of allegiance, 340, 346.
Frier, Dr., 510.
Friesland, East and West, 547.
Frisia, heir to, 316.
Frobisher, Fras., letter of, 478.
Frogmorton, Ant. (Throckmorton), 527, 528.
Fruethorpe manor, 556.
Fruit, scarcity of, 88.
Fryer, J., letter of, 465.
Fuentes, Count (Don Pedro de Toledo), 37.
Fugitives, 415.
....., English abroad, 451.
....., list of, 41.
....., recusant, 147.
....., verses by, 315.
Fulham, letters dated from, 158, 216.
..... parsonage, 195.
....., residents at, 51, 216.
Fullwood, Wm., examination of, 145.
Fulstow manor, co. Lincoln, 64.
Fulstow, Mr., deceased, 65.
Furnaces for dyers and brewers, discovery of, 495.
Furness Lordship, steward of, 328.
....., travellers to, 328.
Furniture, 306.
....., note of, 291, 318; *see also* Inventories.
Fynes, Edw., 225.
Fyshe, Thos., 556.
Fytton manor, co. Norfolk, 162.

G.

Gabar, Pedro de, Spanish Master of Ordnance, 140.
Gage, Sir Edw., 545.
Galfredi, Gio. Battista, letter to, 301.
Galicia, 226.
....., ships to, 221.
Gall, Francis, 208.
Galloway (Scotland), 336, 351, 359.
Galloway, defence of, 333.
....., inhabitants or gentry of, 332, 336, 341, 342, 343.
....., places in, 340, 360.
....., rulers of, 366, 368.
....., town near, 330.
Gallows, picture of, on a letter, 383, 384.
Galway (Ireland), 176.
Game, licence to shoot, 491.
Games, public, 495, 575.
....., ..., clerk of, 501.
Gardin, Gilbert, 97.
....., ..., examination of, 97.
Gardiner, Sir Robt., 135, 187, 190.
....., Stephen, Bishop of Winchester, 349.
....., [Thos.], teller of the Exchequer, 539.
Gardner, John, 312.
....., ..., note by, 312.
Gargrave, Rich., 111.
....., Sir Thos., 449, 457, 467, 493, 565, 568.
....., ..., fee to, as councillor of the North, 399.
....., ..., letters of, 448, 478, 571.
....., ..., letter to, 463.
Garland, the, ship, 161, 226, 269.
Garlies, Laird of, *see* Stuart or Steward, Alex.
....., ..., letter of, 370.
....., ..., son and heir of, 366.
Garloch, the, ship in, 345.
Garnet, Henry, provincial of the Jesuits in, England, 171, 272, 302.
....., ..., letters of, 297, 298.
....., Wm., letter of, 525.
Garnish mill, Essex, 414.
Garrard, Edw., 294.
Garrerd, Joan, examination of, 534.
....., Rob., examination of, 534.
Garret, a fool, 264.
Garter King-at-Arms, 436; *also* Dethick, Wm., 42, 49.
....., ..., petition of, 49.
....., knights of the, 49, 399, 400, 436, 555.
....., ..., creation of, 39, 45.
....., ..., ..., manner of, 404.
....., ..., oath of, &c., 404.
....., ..., registrar of, oath of, 404.
....., ..., wine allowed to, 518.
Gartree, co. Lincoln, 577.
Garway, Wm., letter of, 151.
Gascon, Mr., of Yorkshire, 528.
....., ..., daughter of, 528.
Gascony, heir to, 316.
..... wine, 40, 144, 447.
Gasington manor, co. Oxford, 149.
Gaston, Edw., letter of, 552.

Digitized by Google

Gate, Sir Hen., 568.
Gatehouse (Westminster), 530.
....., keeper of, 284, 526.
....., prisoners in, 11, 57, 77, 88, 89, 91 (2), 123, 144, 162, 216, 271, 284, 301, 315, 525, 526, 527.
Gates, Sir Thos., 274.
....., Laurence, bond by, 312.
Gaunt, John of, Duke of Lancaster, gift by, 520.
....., Catherine, daughter of, 60.
....., Eliz., daughter of, 60.
....., Philippa, daughter of, 60.
Gavelkind, custom of, 311.
Gawdy, Fras., judge or justice of King's Bench, 247, 285.
Gayte, John, mayor of Oxford, 442.
Gaywood, Eliz., 510.
Gazettes, 227, 228.
Gee, Mr., 22.
Geffrey, John, examination of, 214.
Gelstrope, Anne, 478.
....., Francis, inventory by, 505.
Geneva, 234, 300.
....., traveller from, 490.
....., troops sent to, 282.
Genoa, 128, 216, 222.
....., ships at, 160.
....., ships from, 86, 87.
Genoese, 542.
Gent, Mr., 111.
Gentlemen or gentry, 41, 42, 49, 69, 70, 90, 111, 112, 142, 153, 180, 194, 206, 216, 238 (2), 239, 241, 246, 253, 261, 314, 326, 381, 407, 408, 422, 431, 439, 452, 462, 466, 467, 468 (2), 472, 473, 474, 503, 510, 530, 550, 560, 567, 572; *see also* Carlisle, the Marches, and Scotland, gentry of.
..... concerned in rebellion, 4, 88–91, 110, 153.
...., fines inflicted on, 45, 50, 88–91.
...., flight of, into Spain, 50.
....., letter to, from Edward VI., 363.
....., ..., from the Council, 379.
....., names of, 4, 27, 139, 314, 349, 399, 415, 495, 505, 530, 563, 576.
....., sons of, 181, 220, 555.
..... pensioners, 195, 268.
....., ..., payments for, 245.
..... ushers, 269.
Gentlewomen, 25, 56, 247, 495, 496.
Geoffry, Anne, 312.
....., ..., husband of, 312.
....., Elizabeth, 312.
....., Fras., 312.
George, F., 215.
Georgehenton, letters dated from, 490, 493.
Georges, Tristram, 97.
Gerald, John, 436, 447.
Gerard, Anth., 146.
... ., Gilbert, Attorney-General, 563, 569.
Gerard—*cont.*
....., Sir Thos., Knight Marshal, 89, 90, 91.
....., Mr., clerk of the Duchy of Lancaster, 208.
Germans, 137, 537, 542.
Germany, Emperor of (Charles V.), 438.
....., ..., ambassador of, 413.
....., ..., ambassador to, 418, 423 (2), 425, 429.
....., ..., assistance to, 453.
....., ..., court of, 425.
....., ... (Ferdinand I.), 501, 537.
....., ... (Rodolph II.), 37, 100, 223.
Germany, 24, 160, 413, 576.
....., empire of, 301, 576.
....., Governor of Merchant adventurers in, 165.
....., peace with, solicited, 438.
....., persons in, 268.
..... princes of, 537.
....., rates of exchange in, 47.
....., service in, 49, 279.
....., trade with, 160, 165.
....., travellers to, 241, 292.
....., Lower, troops sent to, 453, 454.
Germor, Cornwall, 398.
Gerssye, Don Ambrose, Spanish general, 104.
Gervis, R., verses by, 550.
Ghammell, Hans, 137.
Ghent, Governor of, 129.
....., traveller to, 132.
Gibbons, Rich., letters of, 197, 216.
Gibbs, John, 253.
Giblett, Wm., character of, 522.
Gibraltar, ships at, 146.
Gibson, John, 108.
Gifford, Sir Geo., document signed by, 435.
....., ..., lands of, 435.
....., Thos., 193.
Giggs of London, lands of, at Burnham, co. Norfolk, 418, 541.
....., ..., Agnes, wife of, 541.
....., ..., Susan, daughter of, 541.
Gilbert, Sir John, captain or governor of Plymouth, 36, 76, 77, 97, 168, 179.
....., ..., certificate by, 140.
....., ..., examinations before, 75, 131.
....., ..., letters of, 40, 46, 50, 53 (2), 68, 71, 72, 75, 76 (2), 77, 79, 81, 84, 85, 95, 100 (2), 110, 136.
....., ..., letter to, 81.
....., ..., request by, 77.
....., ..., uncle of, 95.
Gill, Mr., 312.
Gillesbie, Laird of, 320.
Gillesland, 323, 363, 374, 417, 482.
Gilpin, George, councillor to the Council of Estate in the Low Countries, 40, 113, 236, 246, 248, 259 (2), 260.
....., ..., letter of, 153.

Digitized by Google

Gilston, Mr., 201.
Girdler, John, 294.
Girling, Wm., captain of the Isle of Wight, 426, 441.
Gisley, Yorkshire, 521.
Glandrie, Oliver, examination of, 237.
Glascock, John, feodary of Essex, account by, 546.
....., servant to the Earl of Essex, 5.
Glaseour, Wm., document signed by, 546.
Glasgow, 354, 393.
.....; French troops in, 385.
Glaspen, Laird of, 344.
Glass or glasses, 105.
Glastock, John, 414.
Glastonbury, abbot of, 483.
Glatigni, M., 493, 494.
Glencairn, barony of, 334.
....., lands at, 359.
....., travellers to, 334, 345.
....., watches kept at, 359.
....., Earl of, *see* Cunningham.
Glendale, 322, 464.
Glenlouden College, 335; *see also* Lincloudan.
Gleyne River, co. Lincoln, 163.
Gloucester Cathedral, alms room in, 338.
....., customs received in, 106.
....., stewards or lords of the courts of the honour of, letters to, 222, 223.
....., Bishop of, 578.
....., Dean and Chapter of, letter to, 338.
Gloucestershire, 522, 540.
....., commissioners for enquiry in, 305.
....., ... for musters in, letter to, 363.
....., places in, 109, 130, 222, 269, 294, 407, 439.
....., receiver of, 379.
....., residents in, 114, 190, 294, 313, 540.
....., sheriff of, 114.
Glover, Mrs., of Coventry, 441.
....., ..., brother of, 441.
....., Mr., merchant of Rouen, 275.
Gluvias Church, Kerry, Cornwall, 398.
Glydismoor, 386.
Glynn, Serjt. Wm., letter of, 379.
....., ..., uncle of, 379.
Goade, Roger, suggestions by, 67.
Goard, John, examination of, 100.
Goban, Matthew, inventory by, 505.
Goddard, Rich., alderman, 290.
....., Thos., 119.
"Godly purpose, the," (marriage projected between Edward VI. and Mary Queen of Scots), 338, 353, 354, 357, 364, 365, 373, 401.
....., ..., oath to promote, taking of, 329–334, 336, 337, 340–343, 345, 348, 352, 357, 359, 367, 373, 377.
,,....., ..., ..., refusing of, 327, 345, 349.
Godman, Rich., 447, 448.
....., ..., sister of, 447, 448.
Godolphin, Sir Fras., notes by, 162.
....., ..., father of, 162.
....., ..., uncle of, 163.
....., John, inventories by, 398.
....., Sir Wm., 163.
Godsalve, Sir John, account of manors of, 379.
....., ..., payments to, 433 (2).
....., ..., receipt by, 433 (2).
Godstow, co. Oxford, 427.
Godyer, Mr., swans of, marks of, 231.
Goger, resident at, 40.
Gold, 47, 48, 85, 87, 210, 242, 259, 299, 307, 384, 393, 505.
..... buttons, 496.
..... chains, 105.
..... coins, 436, 438, 537.
..... cups, bequest of, 65.
...., gifts of, at the coronation of Queen Elizabeth, 486.
....., transmutation of metals to, 137, 427.
..... and silver, 39, 85, 103, 139, 299, 200, 253, 429, 504.
...., cloth of, 163.
...., ..., right of wearing, 282.
...., export of, 531, 532 (2)
.... lace, 554.
Golde, servant, 414.
Golden Horn, Antwerp, 175.
..... Key, the, Cheapside, 40.
..... Lane, London, 64.
..... play, 283.
..... toothpick, 175.
Golding, Elizabeth, 506.
Goldsmith, Fr., letter of, 511.
....., ..., wife of, 511.
Goldsmiths, 208, 214, 486, 487, 556.
..... company, London, beadles of, gift to, 487.
Gomeres, Don, 197.
Gomershall, mercer of Temple Bar, 249.
....., wife of, 249.
Gonson, Benj., treasurer of the Admiralty, payments to, 425, 429.
...., receipt by, 425.
Gonyston, Mr., 492.
Good, Mr., attorney of the Star Chamber, 501.
Goodlaxton, diocese of Lincoln, livings vacant in, 577.
Goodman, Geo., 11.
....., Joan, receipt by, 539.
Goodrich, Thos., Bishop of Ely, document signed by, 416.
Goodridge, Nich., mayor of Totnes, letter of, 53.

Digitized by Google

Goods, appraisement of, patent for, 140.
....., export and import of, 489.
....., payments for, 315.
Goodwin, the, 426.
....., ships in, 243.
Goodwin, Fras., knightage of, 98.
....., John, 119.
....., Wm., 529.
....., Dr., 209, 246.
Gordon, George, 4th Earl of Huntley, 323–326, 373, 378 (2), 382, 387, 437, 459.
....., ..., brother of, 391.
....., ..., forces of, 393.
....., ..., licence from, 458.
....., Elizabeth, countess of Huntley, 373.
....., John, of Lochinvar, letter of, 370.
Gorges, Sir Arthur, 224, 225, 230.
....., Elizabeth, Lady, wife of, 225.
..... Sir Ferdinando, letter of, 153.
...., Sir Thos., 4, 208.
....., ..., letter of, 226.
....., ..., wife of, Helena, dowager Marchioness of Northampton, 249, 270.
....., ..., daughter of, Bridget, 209.
....., ..., cousin of, 115.
Gorhambury Lordship, 409.
Goscote, co. Lincoln, 577.
Gosling, John, 116.
....., Wm., 305.
Gosnal, Mr., secretary to the Earl of Essex, 187, 201.
Gospel, the, 491, 517.
Gosselin, Guillaume, 403.
....., Hellier, bailiff of Guernsey, 485.
Goulyen, Mons. de, 239.
Government, the, 109, 110, 115, 237, 239.
....., censure or dislike of, 2, 25, 37, 62, 261.
Governor, Lord, *see* Norris, Sir Edw.
Gower, Sir Edw., 393.
....., Thos., surveyor of works at Berwick, 327, 415, 417.
....., ..., commission to, 412.
....., ..., letters of, 326 (2), 367, 401, 411 (2).
....., captain of Eyemouth, 394, 402.
Gowre, Capt., 132.
Gowrie, John Ruthven, 3rd Earl of, 259.
Gowrie matter, 25.
Gracechurch, or Gratious Street, *see* London, streets of.
Grace Dieu, nuns of, payment to, 409.
Graffo, diocese of Lincoln, livings vacant in, 577.
Grafton, Rich., brief for, 138.
....., ..., wife and children of, 138.
....., Rich., of the Grey Friars, 458.
Grain, 559.
....., export of, 284, 559, 565.
Grame, Fergus, 469.
....., Patrick, 321, 370, 411, 571.
....., Richard, 325, 348, 385, 411, 440.
Grames, the, 440.
Granfield, John, letter of, 528.
....., ..., letter to, 527.
Grange, John, examination, &c. before, 10, 11.
Granow, Jeffery, 279.
Grant, Dr. Edw., death of, 114.
Grantham, co. Lincoln, persons in, 555.
....., school at, master of, 517.
Granton, diocese of Lincoln, livings vacant in, 577.
....., goodman of, 343.
Gratious Street, *see* Gracechurch Street.
Graunsden manor, co. Cambridge, 167 (2).
Grave, 244.
Gravelines, governor of, 137, 201.
....., tolls at, on ships, 497.
Gravesend, 172, 284.
Gray, Sir John, 124, 201.
....., Richard, 439.
....., or Grey, Sir Thos., 358, 415, 417.
....., ..., letters of, 347, 362.
....., Mr., 108.
Grayat, Joan, 526.
Gray's Inn, London, 414.
....., letter dated from, 19.
....., residents in, 186, 290, 313.
..... Fields, 262, 263.
..... Lane, 315.
Great Harry, the, ship, 502.
Great Hook Hill, 311.
Great Seal, 108, 205, 340, 545, 569.
....., documents sealed with, 37, 293, 404, 456.
....., impression of, 324.
....., keeper of, *see* Egerton, Thomas Bacon, Nich.
Great Turk, *see* Turk.
..... Wardrobe, *see* Wardrobe.
..... Yarmouth, *see* Yarmouth.
Greece, 104.
Greek language, documents written in, 274, 439.
..... name, 249.
Green, Mr., 312.
....., ..., sheriff of Oxfordshire, 98.
Green Dragon, near Bishopsgate, 315, 469.
Greenhill, Nicholas, 525.
....., ..., wife and family of, 526.
....., Rich., 525.
Greensmith, Matthew, letter of, 149.
Green Street, London, resident in, 306.
..... wax, estreats in, 91.
Greete, John, priest, 525.

Digitized by Google

Greenwich, 188, 404.
....., armoury at, clerk of, 25.
....., Court at, 89.
....., ..., letters dated from, 222, 423.
....., letters dated from, 186, 210, 219, 226, 284, 328, 399, 400, 423–426, 477, 502, 549.
....., ordnance in, 172.
Gregory XIII., Pope, 168.
Gregory, Oliver, petition of, 305.
....., Robert, petition of, 305.
....., Father, *alias* Bell Grey, *see* Grey.
....., Friar, *alias* Basset, Gregory, 524.
Gresham, Sir John, 439.
....., ..., grant to, 439.
....., Thos., 439.
....., Sir Thos., lands, &c. of, 314.
....., ..., Dame Anne, wife of, 314.
....., Wm., examination of, 110.
....., Mr., letter to, 306.
Gresley moor, muster of troops on, 324.
Gressom fines, 552, 553.
Greville, Fulke, treasurer of the Navy, 24, 89, 155, 208, 209, 210, 299, 307.
....., ..., letters of, 206, 226.
....., ..., letter to, 210.
....., ..., payments to, 227, 269.
....., Sir Fulke, certificate of, 166.
Grey, Henry, Marquis of Dorset, (Lord Marcus, 387 ?), Warden General of the Marches, 409; Duke of Suffolk, 541.
....., ..., letters of, 406, 407 (3).
....., ... warrant signed by, 425.
....., Lady Jane, letter of, 429.
....., Lady Catherine, 535.
....., ..., husband of, *see* Seymour, Earl of Hertford.
....., Susan, Countess of Kent, 64.
....., William, 14th Lord Grey of Wilton, lord lieutenant of the Marches, 335, 343, 344 (2), 347, 352, 355, 357, 362, 366, 370, 371, 377, 378, 380, 381, 383 (2), 384, 387, 389–394, 452.
....., ..., letters of, 342, 384.
....., ..., letters to, 371, 385, 401.
....., ..., lieutenant of, 392.
....., ..., orders by, 371.
....., Thomas, 16th Lord Grey of Wilton, 14, 72, 293.
....., ..., as leader of troops in the Low Countries, 187, 190, 209, 248.
....., John, Lord Grey, 489, 541.
....., ..., Lady Mary, wife of, 541.
Grey, Bell, *alias* Gregory, 261–263, 266.
....., ..., examination of, 262.
....., Christ., 262.
....., Sir Edw., 434.
....., Sir John, 271.
Grey, Lionel, letter of, 326.
....., Ralph, 434, 450, 463, 464.
....., ..., ancestors of, 434.
....., ..., articles by, 434.
....., ..., indenture by, 435.
....., Robert, priest, 524.
....., Sir Thos., *see* Gray.
Grey Friars, London, 458; *see also* Dumfries Grey friars of.
Greys, the, heir of, 417, 418.
....., ..., wife of, 417.
Greystock park, 74 (2).
Griffin, Giles, examination of, 215.
....., Mr., 87.
Griffith, Edw., solicitor general, 408 (2); attorney general, statement by, 434.
....., Rowland, 40.
....., Welsh pirate, 293.
Griffiths, Thos. Smythe's servant, 26.
Grimeston, Edw., letters of, 373, 378.
....., ..., payment to, 387.
Grimsby, 316, 577.
Grimsthorp, resident at, 509.
Grimston, Edw., 503.
....., Mr., of Ipswich, 539.
Grindall, Edw., Bishop of London, 534, 578.
....., ..., list or schedule signed by, 521.
....., ..., note to, 525.
Groats (money), 515.
Grosgrain, 253; *see also* Taffeta.
Grot, Anthony, 571.
Grove, Robt., 551.
Groyne, the, 297.
....., governor of, 226, 296, 297.
....., ..., house of, prisoners in, 297.
....., letter dated from, 297.
....., mariners sent to, 178, 226.
....., preparations for war in, 81.
....., ships at, 75, 81, 178, 226, 232, 237.
....., ships to or from, 1, 46, 50, 68, 85, 96, 189, 191, 192, 197, 221, 226, 292.
....., travellers to or from, 197, 226, 297.
....., troops to or at, 12, 28, 81, 197, 232.
Grymes, Wm., 97.
Gryse, letter dated from, 133.
Guard, the, 7.
....., captain of, 2.
..... chamber, 7.
....., horses of, 232.
..... yeomen of, 89, 90 (2), 305, 507.
....., ..., liveries for, payments for, 245.
Guernsey, 526.
....., bailiff and jurats of, 485, 519, 526, 545, 558.
....., ..., charter of privileges granted to, 500.
....., ..., letters to, 482, 492, 513.

Digitized by Google

Guernsey—*cont.*
....., captain or governor of, *see* Chamberlain, Sir Leonard and Francis; and Leighton, Sir Thomas.
....., Castle Cornet at, 454, 482, 485, 486, 499, 501, 526, 527, 545.
....., ..., letters dated from, 206, 529.
....., chantry lands in, 492.
....., citadel of, 558,
..... coin, 506.
....., commissioners for sale of chapels, chantries, &c. in, letter, &c. to, 513, 514.
....., ... for reforming religion in, letters of, 527, 529.
....., ..., letter to, 526.
....., curates in, 484, 485.
....., dean of, 484, 485, 526, 558.
....., defence of, 514, 529.
....., designs against, 485.
....., ecclesiastics in, 558.
....., English in, 559.
....., extent of, 500.
....., fortifications of, 485, 486, 526, 527, 529, 545.
....., garrison of, 518, 519.
....., intelligence from, 485, 499.
....., justices in, 485, 529.
....., letters dated from, 122, 484, 527, 558.
....., lieutenant of, letter of, 206.
....., ..., letter to, 206.
....., magistrates of, 557.
....., martyrdom at, 484, 485.
....., necessaries required for, 495 (2), 501, (2).
....., precept of assize taken of, 500.
....., priest of, 499.
....., privileges of, 506.
....., Queen Elizabeth's school at, 559.
....., remembrances for, 501.
....., rents and revenues of the Queen in, 545.
....., residents at, 455, 484, 492, 518, 527, 558, 559.
....., ..., order on petition of, 566.
....., ship of, 455.
....., ship to, 455.
....., state of, 454, 501, 558, 559.
....., suits in, order on, 566 (2).
....., traveller from, 45.
....., travellers to, 494, 527.
Guevard, John, letter of, 55.
....., ..., son of, 55.
Guienne, heir to, 316.
..... king-at-arms, grant from, 427.
Guildford, Sir Edw., 250.
....., Sir Hen., 473.
....., ..., letter of, 38.
....., ..., Queen's visit to, 232.
Guildhall, London, trial in, 503.
Guilds, lands, &c. of, 573.
Guinea, Martin de, 483.
Guisnes, France, captain of, 458.
....., designs upon, 433.
....., garrison of, 480.
....., soldiers from, 481.
Guise, Duke of (Francis of Lorraine), 135, 268, 365, 485, 502, 503.
....., ..., sister of, Queen Dowager of Scotland, 365.
....., ..., (Charles of Lorraine), 135, 268.
....., ..., servant of, 268.
....., Mademoiselle, 135.
Gulrock manor, co. Cornwall, 162.
Gunfounders, 406.
....., orders for, 172, 487.
Gunoldsby, letter dated from, 551.
Gunpowder, 119, 276, 307, 321 (2), 322 (2), 368, 387, 390 (2), 432, 507.
....., demands for, 189.
....., patentees for making, 189, 276.
....., want of, 136, 451, 486.
Gurney, Wm., 186.
Guzman, Don Pedro Morizant de, Spanish General, 154.
Gwernecke, Cornwall, 513.
Gwynne, John, 447.
....., Rich., account by, 26.
....., priest, 181.
Gyre, Hen., receipt by, 409.

H.

H., *see* Garnet, Hen.
H. G., lines by, on Dr. Bill, 317.
Habington, Mr., 539.
Hacher, Wm., 458.
Hackney, 154.
..... parsonage, 107, 129, 130, 149, 246.
....., residents at, 57, 89, 94 (2), 107, 129 (2).
Haddington, 386.
..... Abbey, designs against, 391.
...., parliament in, 390.
....., burning of, 391.
....., camp at, 388 (2), 391.
....., captain of, Wilford, Sir Jas., 394 (2).
....., ..., ..., letter of, 368.
....., conflict at, 391.
....., corn in, 388.
....., Englishmen at, 388, 390.
....., French troops at, 387, 388.
....., ..., defeat and pursuit of, 392.
....., ... slain, &c. in, 391.
....., horse bands of, 386.

Digitized by Google

Haddington—*cont.*
....., persons at or from, 390, 391 (2), 392.
....., Queen of Scots at, 388, 390.
....., siege of, 387, 388, 389–393.
....., sick soldiers at, 394.
....., travellers to, 384, 401.
....., troops sent to relieve, 390, 393, 394.
....., victualling of, 383, 395.
Haddock, Dr., 181.
Haddon, Mr., Master of Requests, letters to, 525, 526, 546, 548, 552.
Hadleigh, persons at, 437.
Hadles, John, petition of, 492.
....., ..., wife and family of, 493.
Hagerstone, residents at, 248.
Hagerstone, Wm., letter to, 248.
....., ..., brother-in-law of, 248.
Haggerstone, Col., 271.
Hague, the, flood at, 154.
....., letters dated from, 153, 303.
....., persons at, 17, 27, 39, 45, 69, 246, 270.
....., traveller to, 37.
Hake, John, 41,
Hainault, Earl of (Philip Louis II.), 234.
....., heir to, 316.
Hakluyt's voyages, documents printed in, 423, 424, 437, 439 (2), 442, 449, 511, 538.
Hale, Arthur, accusation of, 144.
....., John, 99.
....., ..., examination of, 99.
Hales, John, 535.
....., Rich., 114.
....., Stephen, 446 (2).
....., ..., account by, 424.
....., Mr., 194.
Hall, Arthur, servant of, 124.
....., Edw., or Father, 280.
....., Edw., petition of, 162.
....., Rich., demands of, 141.
....., Thos., 38.
....., ..., examination of, 38.
Hallathes, Laird of, 342.
Halquell, Tweed, fishing of, 430.
Halse, John, sheriff of London, 484.
....., Rich., character of, 522.
Halsted manor, co. Leicester, 311.
Halstwick, traveller to, 307.
Halswell, Nich., estimate by, 437.
....., ..., letter to, 437.
Halton manor, 528.
Ham, Kent, hundred of, 478.
Hamburgh, 531.
Hamburgh, export of cloth to, 149.
....., letters dated from, 166, 183.
....., persons at, 166, 252.
....., ships of, 191 (2), 252.
Hamden, Miles, 408 (2).
....., ..., report by, 407.
Hamerton, John, petition of, 442.
Hamilton, Scotland, 336, 386.
..... Castle, 345.
Hamilton, James, 2nd Earl of Arran, governor of Scotland, 323–325, 327, 328, 330, 333, 334, 336, 337, 342, 345, 347, 348, 351, 353, 355, 356, 360, 361, 366, 369, 370, 376–379, 381, 387–393, 410, 415.
....., ..., aid to, from France, 365, 366, 384.
....., ..., designs against, 320, 333.
....., ..., followers of, 359.
....., ..., illness of, 330.
....., ..., proclamation by, 353.
....., ..., servant of, 389.
....., ..., son of (James, afterwards 3rd Earl of Hamilton), 379.
....., ..., daughter of, 348.
....., ..., brother of, *see* Hamilton, John.
....., ..., nephew of, 332.
....., John, Bishop of Dunkeld, his brother, 345, 378, 386, 390.
....., John, sheriff of Clydesdale, his brother, 345, 348, 351, 355, 364.
Hamilton, Andrew, 343.
....., Capt., 565.
....., Captain of Blackness, 359.
....., ..., brother of, 359.
Hamiltons, The, 328, 348, 359.
Hamner, Hum., letter of, 501.
Hamond, Edw., certificate of, 214.
....., John, 214.
....., ..., servant of, 214.
....., Thos., 214.
Hampshire, 278, 532.
....., Jesuits in, 132.
....., justices of, 505.
..... kersies, 544.
....., lieutenants of, 432.
....., ..., letter to, 328.
..... man, 263.
....., New Forest in, 119.
....., person from, 525.
....., places in, 314, 505, 513, 523, 545.
....., raising forces in, 328.
....., receiver of, 379, 432.
Hampson, Alderman, 166.
Hampstead, palace at, 24.
Hampton, Lewis, 403.
Hampton, 166 ; *see also* Southampton.
....., ship at, 77.
..... Court, 337, 415.
....., ..., honour of, 131.
...., letters dated from, 328, 439.
...., Queen at, 504.

Digitized by Google

Hampton-in-Arden, co. Warwick, 251.
Hanaper, the, payments by, 244.
Hanbury, co. Oxford, 521.
..... manor, 574, 575.
Hanbury, Thos., 26.
Hanby manor, co. Lincoln, 64.
Hanger, Mr., 291.
Hanley manor, co. Worcester, 36.
Hanmer, Hum., 572.
....., ..., widow of, 572.
....., Sir Thos., 562.
Hannibal, 134.
Hanse Towns, 161, 246, 519.
Hanslop, letter dated from, 227.
Hanson, John, 524.
Hanwell, co. Oxford, 470.
Harber, Adam, examination of, 40.
Harbottle castle, Northumberland, 417, 421.
Harbours and creeks in the west of England, list of, 230.
Harding, Thos., D.D., character of, 521.
Hardwick, co. Oxford, 470.
Hare, John, clerk of the Court of Wards, letter to, 108.
....., note to, 269.
Hareward, Wm., registrar of the Admiralty Court, 25.
Harfield, Queen at, 246, 264.
....., residents at, 246, 264.
Harfleete, Thos., 193.
Hargrave, Mr., 183.
Harper, Sir Geo., 434.
....., Mary, examination of, 94.
Harpisfelde, Dr., archdeacon of London, 524.
Harrington, Sir John, 271, 397, 402.
....., ..., letter to, 396.
....., Lady, 222.
....., ..., husband of, 222.
Harris, Christ., Vice-Admiral of Devonshire, 36.
....., ..., examination before, 132.
....., ..., letter to, 53.
..... Thos., Serjeant-at-law, 290.
....., ..., opinions of, 56, 295.
....., Mr., of Cheapside, 214.
Harrison, Lancelot, 470.
Harry, Wm., murder of, 125.
....., Lord, *see* Howard, Lord Henry.
Hart, Rich., late curate of Manchester, character of, 522.
Harthill and Hull, diocese of York, livings vacant in, 577.
Harthurst Park, 518.
Hartlebury, lordship of, 575.
Hartlepool, 573, 574.
....., bailiff of, 574.
....., beacons at, 371.
....., mayor and aldermen of, 573.
Hartlepool—*cont.*
....., places near, 573, 574.
....., residents in, 573.
....., ships of, 573.
Harvey, G., letter of, 189.
....., Capt. Roger, letter to, 296.
....., Wm., Clarencieux king-at-arms, 499, 576.
....., ..., commission to, 481.
....., ..., wife of, 492, 496, 499.
....., Dr., of the Arches, 458.
....., Mr., of Boram, co. Essex, 520.
Harvy, Fras., 173, 174, 175.
....., Sir Gerard, 122.
Harwich, ordnance and munition at, 424.
....., ships to, 82.
....., troops sent to, 540.
Harwood, Christ., 166.
....., Mr., 96, 106.
Haseley, John, affidavits by, 417.
Hasold, Rich., 529.
Hassald, Mr., priest, 181.
Hassard, Robt., mayor of Lyme Regis, letter of, 226.
Hastings, Sussex, 422, 458.
Hastings, Francis, 2nd Earl of Huntingdon, 408, 452.
....., ..., warrant signed by, 425.
....., Katherine, Countess of, letter of, 452.
....., Henry, 3rd Earl of Huntingdon, 60; lord president of the North, 195.
....., Edward, Lord Hastings of Loughborough, 481, 509, 510.
....., Lady, 481.
....., Sir Fras., 130, 302.
....., Winifred, Lady, 465.
....., ..., ..., chaplain of, 465.
....., ..., ..., letter of, 481.
....., ..., ..., uncle of, Pole, Cardinal, 465, 481.
Hatfield, resident at, 413.
Hatton, Sir Christ., late Lord Chancellor, 42.
....., ..., intended marriage of, with the Queen, 24.
....., Eliz., Lady, 220, 270.
....., Mrs., 270.
Hauton Becrin, Low Countries, resident at, 441.
Havanna, the, 200, 293.
Haverden, Mr., chaplain, 524.
Haverfordwest, letters dated from, 132, 133.
....., mayor of, letter of, 132.
Havre de Grâce, 501.
....., ship of, 501.
Hawford, lands in, 439.
Hawking, 230, 246.
....., officers of, &c., fees of, 420.

Digitized by Google

Hawkins, John, certificate by, 201.
....., Sir John, 212.
....., Lady, his wife, 212.
....., Capt. Rich., son of Sir John, 87.
....., ..., letters of, 198, 212? 232.
....., ..., letter to, 206.
....., ..., servant of, 207.
....., ..., wife of, 207, 212, 232.
....., ..., child of, 212.
....., young, 283.
Hawkridge, Capt., 99.
Hawley, Thos., Clarencieux king-at-arms, commissions to, 412, 438.
....., ..., grant by, 427.
Hawlis, (thieves,) 413.
Hawtofe, Alex., inventory by, 505.
Hawtry, Mr., 548.
Hay, Helen Stuart, Countess of Errol, wife of William, 5th Earl, 388.
....., John, ambassador to the Queen of Scots, 565.
....., Mr., of Balliol College, 186.
Hayes, letter dated from, 481.
....., priest at, 465.
Hayes, Capt., 106.
....., ..., brother of, 106.
....., Mr., of London, 444.
....., widow, 311.
Hayman, Nich., mayor of Dartmouth, letter of, 242.
Hayne, hundred of, Kent, 473.
Hearinge, Andrew, examination of, 238.
Heath, Nich., bishop of Worcester, 219, 575, archbishop of York, and lord chancellor, 447, 454.
....., ..., chaplain to, 524 (2).
....., ..., commission to, 510.
....., ..., letter of, 446.
....., Wm., letter of, 175.
Hebby, prisoner, 403.
Hebrew language, letter written in, 274.
Hecham, diocese of Norwich, livings vacant in, 577.
..... park, 518.
Hedingly, Jas., Guienne King-at-Arms, 427.
Hedlam, Ralph, 416.
....., ..., Wm., son of, 416.
Heigham, diocese of Norwich, livings vacant in, 577.
Heilot, Mr., 541.
....., Mrs., wife of, 541.
Heine, Capt., execution of, 179.
Helaugh, letters dated from, 572 (2).
....., resident at, 572.
....., traveller to, 572.
Hele, serjeant John, 49, 247, 276.
....., ..., answer of, 49.
....., ..., letters of, 27, 53, 87.
....., ..., opinion of, 56.
Helford, Cornwall, provisions at, 84.
....., ship of, 198.
Helmont (Low Countries), 143.
Helstone, Cornwall, 398 (3).
Hemingborough, co. York, manor of, lands in, 481.
....., resident in, 481.
....., steward of the manor of, 481.
Hemp, Bill to enforce the sowing of, 120, 123.
Hemsby, letter dated from, 444.
Hendon, letter dated from, 93.
Heneage, Mr., or Sir Thos., late treasurer of the Chamber, 190.
....., Mr., swans of, marks of, 231.
Heningham, resident at, 413.
Henningham Upland, manor of, 312.
Henricks, Peter, 175.
Henry II., 60.
Henry III., 116.
....., brother of, 60.
Henry V., 313, 427.
Henry VI., 170, 249, 250, 311, 314 (2), 427.
Henry VII., 383.
....., statutes of, 311, 531, 532, 537.
....., transactions in the time of, 219, 533.
....., Margaret, daughter of, 60.
....., Mary, daughter of, 60.
Henry VIII., 1, 21, 115, 130, 249, 323, 369, 387, 484, 537, 539.
....., Acts, laws, and statutes of, 127, 131, 403, 489, 514, 519, 531, 536, 541, 542.
....., debts due to, 466.
....., debts of, cancelled obligations for, 436.
....., gifts and grants of, 279, 357, 359, 493, 507, 538, 541.
....., knights of the garter made by, 555.
....., officers and servants of, 538.
....., transactions in his time, 69, 219, 250 (2), 266, 338, 402, 404, 426, 427 (2), 432–434, 507, 509, 529.
....., wife of (Anne Boleyn), 168.
Henry, Lord, *see* Howard.
....., honest, 248.
Henryson, Robert, letter of, 271.
Hensby, co. Norfolk, 444.
Henshaw, Hen., 524.
Henslowe, Thos., 315.
Heppeth Gate, Scotland (?), 445.
Heraldic MSS., 317, 422, 427 (3).
Heralds-at-arms, 22, 436, 460.
Herbert, William, 1st Earl of Pembroke, 219, 452.
....., ..., as Lord Herbert, document signed by, 416.
....., ..., designs against, 410.
....., ..., warrant signed by, 425.
....., Henry, 2nd Earl of Pembroke, 19, 220, 271, 314.

Digitized by Google

Herbert, Mary, Countess of Pembroke, 19.
....., John, Secretary of State, 4, 6, 9, 63, 120, 210; Sir John, 246.
....., ..., examination before, 214.
....., ..., lands of, 80.
....., Sir Wm., 219.
Herdson, John, of London, lord of the manor of Folkstone, 235, 250.
....., ..., right of, to wrecks, 249, 250.
....., ..., father of, 250.
....., ..., brother of, 250.
Hereford, 522.
....., inhabitants of, statement by, 272, 273.
....., letter dated from, 38.
....., Earl of, FitzOsborne, Wm., 165.
....., Viscount, *see* Devereux, Walter.
....., Bishop of :—
Scory, John, 534.
Wharton, *alias* Perfew, John, 524.
Bennet, Dr. Rob., 191, 272, 273, 283, 293.
....., bishopric or diocese of, 191, 272, 273, 283.
....., ..., livings vacant in, 577.
....., dean of, Edm. Daniell, 522; Dr. Sangford, 273.
....., prebend of, 522.
Herefordshire, 522, 523.
....., lands in, 38.
....., priests in, 524.
....., raising troops in, 467.
....., residents in, 110, 467, 522.
Heresy, 124, 254, 255, 324, 510, 514.
....., persons burnt for, 484, 485.
Heretic churches, 44.
Heretics, 173, 254, 255, 257, 258, 510.
Herlle, Wm., diary of, 570.
....., ..., letter of, 570.
Heron, Giles, 418 (2).
....., Geo., 417.
....., Mr., 104.
Herons, the (family), 476, 480.
Herrings, shipping of, 442–444.
....., taxes on, 276.
Herris, William, 4th Lord Herris, daughters of, 377, 381, 382.
Hersey, Sir John, 462.
Hertford, Earl of, *see* Seymour, Ed.
....., Marquis of, *see* Seymour-Conway.
Hertfordshire, 89, 522.
....., circuit in, 247.
....., clerk of the peace for, 274.
....., commissioners for, 305.
....., horses raised in, 121.
....., lands and places in, 38, 162, 409, 446, 499, 547.
....., lieutenants of, Morley, Lord, and Sadler, Sir Ralph, instructions for, 487.
Hertfordshire—*cont.*
....., resident in, 202.
....., sheriff of, 268.
....., troops in, muster of, 487, 488.
Hertsmer, diocese of Norwich, livings vacan in, 577.
Hesketh, John, 262, 263 (2).
....., Thos., attorney to the Court of Wards, 116, 156.
....., ..., letter to, 269.
....., ..., note of 269.
Heskin, messenger, 170.
Hetherington, Capt., *see* Etherington.
Heton castle, state of, 421.
Heton, Geo., letter of, 405.
....., ..., wife of, 405.
....., Martin, Bishop of Ely, grant by, 274.
....., Thos., protection for, 50.
Heward, Wm., 434.
Hewet, Wm., lord mayor of London, 503.
Hexham, Northumberland, 314, 356, 412, 417.
..... castle, 421.
....., letters dated from, 415, 416.
Hext, John, 100.
Heydon, Sir Christopher, 16, 111.
....., Sir John, 16, 110.
....., John (Sir John ?), 111.
....., Mr., 106.
Heynes, Walter, 40.
Heyton manor, co. York, 533.
Heyward, Hen., mayor of Dartmouth, examinations before, 96, 97.
....., ..., letters of, 96, 97, 99, 100.
Hickes, Alex., 482.
....., Mr., of Cheapside, factor of, 201.
Hickman, Dr. Hen., 278.
Hicks, Mr., 127.
Hide, Thomas, schoolmaster of Winton, character of, 523.
Hides, licences for export of, 427.
Higham, Mr., 271.
High Court of Commission, 515, 535.
Highley, co. Salop, lands, &c. in, 38.
Highmore, Robt., orders by, 445 (2).
High Ongar, co. Essex, parson of, 524.
Hightman, Mr., 242.
Hill, diocese of Lincoln, livings vacant in, 577.
Hill, Jas., letter of, 240.
....., John, grant to, 518.
....., Sir John, 525 (2).
....., Rich., payment by, 318.
....., Robert, commissary at Calais, character of, 523.
....., Thomasine, 315.
....., auditor, 167.
....., servant to the Duke of Guise, 268.
Hillend, resident at, 409.
Hilton, John, lease by, 533.
....., Thos., orders by 445 (2).

Digitized by Google

Hinckley, Leicestershire, 306.
Hinson, Mr., 200.
Hobbes, Thos., 496.
Hobert, Hen., Serjt.-at-law, 290.
Hoby, Sir Philip, master of Ordnance, ambassador to Germany, 423.
....., ..., account by, 429.
....., ..., letter of, 418.
....., ..., receipts by, 428, 429.
....., ..., servant of, 425.
Hoddesdon, Christ., letters of, 160, 164.
Hoddie, Sir Wm., Chief Baron of the Exchequer, note by, 533.
Hodgkinson, John, 56.
Holborn, 220, 259.
....., Castle Yard in, 189.
....., Ely house and rents in, 274.
....., St. Andrew's in, 136.
Holcroft, Sir Thos., 366, 371, 372, 377, 397.
....., ..., instructions to, 395.
....., ..., letters of, 381, 383.
....., ..., letter to, 396.
....., ..., payment to, 379.
....., Capt., 98, 112.
....., Mr., band of, 380.
Holderness, diocese of York, livings vacant in, 577.
Holgate, Robt., Archbishop of York, 335, 431, 432.
....., ..., certificates to, 362, 374.
....., ..., letters of, 376, 377.
....., Wm., presentment to, 312.
Holkham, co. Norfolk, 418.
Holiday, Robt., deposition of, 235.
Holland, Sir Thos. (Baron Holland), 426.
....., ..., wife and children of, 426.
....., Thomas, eldest son, 9th Earl of Kent and Duke of Surrey, 426.
....., John, 1st Earl of Huntingdon and Duke of Exeter, 426.
....., John, 2nd Earl of Huntingdon and Duke of Exeter, 426.
....., Robert, brother of, 426.
....., ..., daughter of, 426.
Holland, Robt., 124.
....., Seth, letter of, 479.
Holland, *see* Low Countries.
....., agent to, 299.
....., ambassadors of, 411.
....., army of, 69, 220, 222.
....., army for, 299.
....., coast of, whales seen on, 264.
..... correspondence, extracts from, 302, 303.
....., east of, 547.
....., garrison in, 143.
....., heir to, 316.
....., messenger of, 63.
....., places in, 308.
Holland—*cont.*
....., residents in, 299.
....., service in, 215, 279.
..... ships, or Low Countries, ships of, 23, 78, 83, 87, 101, 102, 152, 211, 221, 242, 243; *see also* Dutch ships.
...., admiral of, 211.
...., men-of-war, 83 (2), 86.
....., ships from, 298.
....., states of, 86 (?), 128, 148, 151, 252.
....., travellers to or from, 171, 179, 183.
Hollanders, 87, 289, 290, 299, 301.
Holledge, Wm., 224.
Hollywell, Hen., 224.
Holme abbey, 419.
....., horses at, 419.
....., letter dated from, 333.
....., lordship of, 339.
..... Cultram, Cumberland, house at, 452.
Holmes, Chr., letter of, 252.
....., ..., wife of, 252.
....., ..., son of, 252.
....., Robt., receipt by, 425.
Holstein, Dukes of, 576.
Holt, Arthur, 72, 74 (5).
....., Thos, or Father, 72–74, 170, 216 (?), 280.
....., ..., statement by, 74.
....., ..., writings of, 168.
Holy Father, *see* Pope, the.
Holyhead, 201.
Holy island, 214, 366, 557, 562, 569.
....., beacons at, 371.
....., Beblow fort in, 557, 569.
....., defence of, 327, 402, 421, 557, 558, 569.
....., plan of, 395.
....., residents in, 557.
....., ships at or to, 327, 328, 562 (2).
....., troops at or for, 557, 558.
....., ..., victualling of, 367.
Holy office, 236; *and see* Inquisition.
Holy Rood parish, Southampton, minister of, 314.
Home, John, 386.
....., Patrick, 386.
Home castle, 396.
....., corn at, 396.
Honeyman, Thos., 24.
....., ..., letter of, 237.
....., ..., letter to, 232.
....., Mr., 37, 119, 200, 279.
Honeywood, John, release by, 569.
....., ..., sister of, 569.
Honfleur, account of ships at, 501.
Honingham, co. Norfolk, 571.
Honings, Wm., 501.
Honington, lands in, 439.
Honiton, letter dated from, 193.

Digitized by Google

Hoo, Anne or Annie, lease by, 418.
....., John, 503.
....., ..., letter to, 571.
....., Rich., 440.
....., ..., lease to, 418.
....., Thos., of Burnham Overy, Norfolk, 448, 503, 541, 549.
....., ..., indenture by, 442.
....., ..., lease by, 418.
....., ..., letters to, 307, 414, 571.
....., ..., note by, 448.
....., Wm., 541.
....., ..., receipt by, 503.
....., Sir Wm., 561.
....., Mr., letter to, 498.
Hook hill, great, 311.
....., little, 311.
Hoope, Ralph, 496.
Hooper, John, Bishop of Worcester, 575.
Hope, the, ship, 269.
....., ..., of Plymouth, 226.
Hope, the, Thanet, wrecks in, 233, 234.
Hope, Ralph, letter of, 549.
Hopewell of London, the, 189, 309.
Hopkins, Stephen, confessor to the Bishop of Aquila, 523.
....., minister, statement by, 314.
Hops, 381.
Hopton, Sir Owen, 43.
....., ..., examination before, 534.
Hornchurch, Essex, 313.
Horne, Robert, Bishop of Winchester, 578.
....., Mr., swans of, marks of, 231.
Horne, cables made at, 183.
Hornibold, Mr., 36.
Horse, horse bands, or horses, 132, 264, 324 (2), 325, 346, 351, 353, 359, 363 (2), 364, 375, 377, 387–394, 401, 402, 416, 450, 453 (2), 454, 461, 462, 463, 465, 474, 476.
....., charges of, 403.
....., commissioners for survey of, 121, 475.
....., contributions for, 111.
....., lack of, 380, 463.
....., raising of, 139, 347, 395, 456, 462.
..... taken prisoners, 248, 264, 374, 381.
....., transport of, 121, 225, 411 (3), 495, 496.
....., wages of, 324.
....., French, 385–393.
....., Spanish, furniture for, 75.
Horse, master of the, to Queen Mary (Sir H. Jernegan), 473.
....., ... to Queen Elizabeth, *see* Dudley, Earl of Leicester; Somerset, Earl of Worcester.
....., ..., payments to, 245 (?).
Horseley, Sir John, 415.
Horsey, Edw., 491.
Horsman, Thos., 290.
....., Mr., 75, 274.
Horton, Edw., letter of, 175.
Horton, letter dated from, 347.
Hoskins, Dr., of Salisbury, 524.
Hospitals, 277, 496.
Hothe, Mat., 248.
Hough, Alex., 427.
Houghton, tithes of, 376.
Houghton, Robt., Serjt.-at-law, 290.
....., Roger, 163.
Hoully, Wm., 403.
Hounds, 192, 495.
Houseman, John, petition of, 431.
Howard, Thomas, 3rd Duke of Norfolk, 528.
....., Thomas, 4th Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal, 165, 224, 230, 436, 488.
....., ..., lands of, 527, 556.
....., ..., ..., offer of, to the Queen, 527 (2).
....., —, Duchess of Norfolk, funeral of, 427.
....., Lord Thomas, of Walden, Governor and Constable of the Tower, 27, 37, 84, 87, 89, 90 (2), 120, 253, 268.
..... , ..., visit of the Queen to, 285.
....., ..., wife of, 270.
....., ..., Theophilus, his son, letter of, 253.
....., ..., uncle of, 253.
....., Thomas, 3rd Viscount Bindon, 82, 90.
...., Lord William, 1st Lord Howard of Effingham, 543.
....., Charles, 2nd Lord Howard of Effingham, Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral, 10, 24, 37, 50, 80, 83, 85, 86, 89, 90, 105, 107, 116, 149, 172, 174, 181, 206, 211, 215, 232 (2), 249, 251, 270, 293, 298.
....., ..., as Earl Marshal, 165.
....., ..., arms of, 165.
....., ..., commissions to, 25, 126, 132.
....., ..., examinations before, 1, 2, 4.
....., ..., gentleman of, 158.
....., ..., letters of, 102 (2).
....., ..., letters to, 5, 76, 79 (2), 82, 83, 85, 93, 99, 102, 103, 132, 133, 165, 178, 226, 302.
....., ..., list by, 139.
....., ..., notes by, 101.
....., ..., order by, 118.
....., ..., petition to, alluded to, 49.
....., ..., Queen's intended visit to, 268.
....., ..., ... presents to, 270.
....., ..., report by, 251.
....., ..., treatise addressed to, 316.

Digitized by Google

Howard, Catherine, Countess of Nottingham, death of, 293, 298, 301.
..... (Anne), Lady (Howard of) Effingham, 248.
....., ..., daughter of (Elizabeth), 285.
....., Lord Henry or Harry, afterwards Earl of Northampton, 162, 166, 231, 232, 253.
....., ..., letter to, 266.
Howard, Robt., 312.
Howden, Robt., inventory by, 505.
Howell's State Trials, reports printed in, 12, 15 (2).
Howson, Rev. John, vicar of Milton, Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, and Canon of Christchurch, 63, 209, 266, 290.
Howtell castle, Northumberland, state of, 421.
Hubberd, James, 512.
Hubblethorne, Lady, 510.
Hudson, Jas., 225.
....., ..., letter of, 193.
Hue and cry, 309, 561.
Hugebant, Chas., 252, 253.
Huggeford, John, certificate of, 166.
Hughes, Edw., 457, 469, 482.
....., ..., payment to, 483.
...., John, examination of, 442.
....., ..., clerk of, 444.
....., Wm., letter of, 513.
Hughs, priest, 216.
Huguenotry, preaching of, 113.
Huguenots, 168, 558.
Hull, *see* Kingston-upon-Hull.
..... and Harthill, *see* Harthill.
Hull, Captain, 99.
....., ..., report of, 99.
Humbleyard, diocese of Norwich, livings vacant in, 577.
Hume, George, 1st Lord Hume of Berwick, 253.
....., Alexander, 5th Lord Hume, 328, 329, 410, 430, 464, 474.
....., Alexander, 6th Lord Hume, 246, 249.
....., Alex., 329, 430.
Hume castle, 329.
...., capture of, 405.
..... :....., defence of, 329, 371 (2).
Humfry, Dr., son of, 122.
Humphrey, Dr., 20 (2).
Hundon manor and park, suit for, 578.
Hungary, 37, 112, 261, 262.
....., traveller from, 161.
Hunger, Frances, 539.
Hungerford, Anna, Lady, 197, 215, 216.
....., ..., letter of, 212.
....., ..., nephew of (Duke of Feria), 212.
....., ..., cousin of, 216.
....., Edm., 89.
....., Thomas, 301.
Hunsdon, Lord, *see* Carey.
Hunting, officers, &c. of, fees of, 420.
Huntingdon, archdeacon of, livings vacant in, 577,
....., Earl of, Holland, John, 426; *and see* Hastings.
Huntingdonshire, Commissioners of Sewers for, lease by, 71.
....., lands and places in, 71, 162, 435.
Huntley, Earl and Countess of, *see* Gordon.
Hunts, archdeaconry of, diocese of Lincoln, livings vacant in, 577.
Hurleston, or Hurlstone, John, 502.
....., ..., grant to, 411.
Hurst castle, 432.
Hurstmonceaux, resident at, 458.
Hussey, Anne, 478.
....., Elizabeth, 478, 479.
....., John, 478.
....., ..., inventory of effects of, 505.
....., Robert, 478.
....., Thos., 446 (2), 528.
....., ..., bond of, 312.
....., ..., examination of, 446.
....., ..., letter of, 401.
....., ..., nephew of, 528.
....., Wm., 567, 571.
....., Dr., 449.
Hutchins, joiner, 46.
Hutton, Matthew, Archbishop of York, 206.
....., ..., leases by, 109, 267.
....., ..., letter of, 194.
....., ..., letter to, 156.
....., Mr., 310.
Hyde park, keepers of, 441.
Hyde, Laurence, 294.
Hylbry, letter dated from, 574.
Hyndmer, Dr., 457.
Hyrcania, King of, 538.
Hythe, 473.
....., traveller to, 53.

I.

Ibgrave, Wm., embroiderer, 425.
....., ..., payment to, 429.
....., ..., receipt by, 425.
Icarus, 44.
Iceland, ships to, 426 (2).
....., trade with, 426.
Idiots, 564.
Ightenhill manor, duchy of Lancaster, 507.
Ilfracombe, letter dated from, 241.
....., ships at or to, 154, 241.
Imperial city, siege of, 158.
Imports and exports, *see* Exports.
Impositions, grant of, 115.

Digitized by Google

Imposts, *see* Taxes and Customs.
India or the Indies, 138, 240.
....., North-west passage to, 187.
....., ships to or from, 23, 77, 85.
....., East, 233.
....., West, 38, 48, 184, 233, 253.
....., ..., ships from, 299.
Indian fleet, 282.
....., Spanish, 147, 171, 176, 178.
....., ..., ..., designs against, 152.
....., ..., plague in, 50.
....., ..., East, 101, 103 (2).
....., ..., West, 101, 103 (2), 104, 152, 191.
....., ..., ..., designs against, 23 (2).
Indians, 157, 158.
....., rapine by, 158.
....., report by, 158.
Indigo, 242, 252, 258, 267.
Infanta, the, *see* Spain, Philip II., daughter of.
Infection, *see* Plague.
Infidels, siege by, 158.
Informations, surveyor of, 310.
Informers, frauds by, 310.
Ingleby, or Ingoldsby, Sir Wm., treasurer of Berwick, 393, 467 (2), 470.
....., ..., account of, 481.
....., ..., letter to, 481.
....., ..., payments to, 483.
Inglefield, Mr., 553.
Inglewood forest, 548, 552.
Inglish, Wm., 330.
Ingoldsby, Sir Wm., *see* Ingleby.
Ingram, Wm., M.A., 116.
....., Dr., 531.
Ingworth, Court of Wards held at, 435.
....., diocese of Norwich, livings vacant in, 577.
Inner Temple, barrister of, 190, 290.
Inns and victualling houses, Bill to reform abuses in, 120, 123.
Inquests, opinion on, 310.
Inquisition, or Holy Office, the, 132, 196, 229 (2), 236, 256, 281, 315.
....., ..., cardinals of, 254.
Inquisitions post mortem, 435.
Intelligencers, 200, 216, 224, and casual notices *passim*.
....., list of, 140.
....., payments to, 245.
Intestates, Act to settle estates of, 116.
Invasion, *see* England, invasion of.
Inventions, patents for, 115, 495.
Inventory of effects of John Hussey, 505.
..... furniture of churches in Cornwall, 398.
..... goods claimed for French Queen, 275.
..... house in Cripplegate, 311.
..... ordnance, 36.
Ipswich, 164, 577.
....., customs received in, 106, 155.
....., Queen Elizabeth at, 534.
..... resident in, 539.
Ireland, John, 38.
....., Sir John, chaplain to Lord Maxwell, 331, 335, 337, 346, 348, 362, 366.
....., Mr., 307.
Ireland, 12, 26, 40, 60, 72, 87, 98, 102, 105, 121, 135, 138, 144, 146, 190, 198, 201, 208, 213 (2), 233, 240, 247, 509.
....., affairs in, 13, 69, 134, 222, 237, 240, 293.
....., aid solicited for, 12, 299.
....., army in or from, 15, 18, 247.
....., books sent to, 146.
....., bread or biscuit in, scarcity of, 84.
....., charge of, 137.
....., chief baron of, 188.
....., chief justice of, 187.
....., coast of, 232.
....., ..., ships on, 105, 106.
....., coinage of, debased, 299.
....., conquest of, 241, 260.
....., Council of, letter to, 412.
....., description of, 60.
....., expedition to, 171.
....., forces or troops in or sent to, 104, 121, 128, 133, 135, 179, 187.
....., ..., apparel, &c. for, 133.
....., ... cashiered, 285.
....., ..., levying of, 117–119, 133, 509.
....., ..., payments for, 244.
....., ..., slain in, 237.
....., ..., victualling of, 84.
....., ..., Italian, 208.
....., ..., Spanish, 12, 69, 72 (3), 78, 85, 86, 113, 114, 117–120, 128, 132, 135, 137, 142, 144, 146, 147, 171, 191, 192, 198, 241 (2), 247, 297.
....., ..., ..., brought from, 128, 191, 232, 237, 279.
....., ..., ..., camp master to, 122.
....., garrisons in, 509.
....., ..., defeat of, 299, 301.
....., horses levied for, 111, 121.
....., in connection with the Earl of Essex, 16, 78, 187.
....., invasion of, 127.
....., lord deputy of (Charles Blount, Lord Mountjoy), 40, 69, 84, 107, 109, 113, 114, 122, 128, 129, 131–136, 142, 150, 173, 179, 187, 220, 264, 299, 301.
....., ..., camp of, 142.
....., ..., forces of, 114, 128, 132, 179, 237.
....., ..., ..., desertion of, 135.
....., ..., ..., victory of, 132, 133, 150.
....., ..., letter to, 412.
....., lord lieutenant of, 387, 509.
....., major-general in, 237.

Digitized by Google

Ireland—*cont.*
....., masses in, 25.
....., money in, 412, 504.
....., ... coined for, 106, 244, 278, 504.
....., ... raised for defence of, 127, 144.
....., ... wanted for, 299, 302.
....., news from, 184, 240, 249.
....., North of, 289.
....., ..., kerns of, 142.
....., ..., ships to, 100, 178.
....., North-west of, 106.
....., payments for, 245.
....., peace in, 199.
....., places in, 25, 84 (2), 96, 97, 102, 105, 107, 109 (2), 113, 114, 128, 132 (2), 142, 150, 171, 175, 176, 179, 187, 200, 220, 232, 241 (2), 259, 297.
....., posts to, 278.
....., priests in or sent to, 38, 72.
... ., priests from, 171.
....., primate of, 86.
....., provisions for, 84.
....., rebellion in, 12, 61, 92, 138, 187, 240, 299.
....., ..., causes of, 138.
....., rebels in, 66, 84, 113, 117, 119, 132, 138, 142, 146, 150, 179, 200, 236, 283, 289, 299.
....., ..., defeated, 132, 133, 142.
....., ..., executed, 133, 142.
....., ..., names of, 199, 289.
....., ..., slain, 133 (2), 142, 187.
....., ..., success of, 237.
....., ..., taken prisoners, 133, 142.
....., serjeants-at-law sent to, 285.
....., services in, 12, 138, 290, 436.
....., ships of, 105, 413.
....., ships in, 299.
....., ships to or from, 46, 72, 84, 85, 100 (3), 102–106, 121, 151, 154, 241, 242, 365.
....., Spaniards in or from, 154, 206; *see also* Ireland, forces in, Spanish.
....., Spanish designs against, 12, 38, 46, 53, 60, 70, 71, 72, 79, 80, 81, 83, 84, 85, 86, 100 (3), 102–106, 114, 117–119, 127, 148, 150, 151, 152, 154, 176, 191, 198, 208, 210, 216, 222, 226, 239, 241, 242, 260, 296, 300.
....., traffic of, *see* Irish trade.
....., travellers to and from, 2, 12, 72, 91, 128, 137, 187, 191, 197, 208, 268, 285, 289, 296, 297.
....., war in, 66, 106, 112, 132–136, 142, 175, 260, 289, 302.
....., West of, 104.
Irish, 13, 100, 103, 104, 128 154, 236, 297, (2), 441.
..... aid, 150.
..... bishops, 100, 105, 106, 200.
..... doctor, 86.
..... gentlemen, 106, 200.
..... Jesuits, 297 (2).
..... in the English army, 135.
..... in the Spanish army or navy, 154, 226.
..... men, 12, 13, 25, 38, 105, 146, 190, 212, 232, 286, 287, 296, 521.
..... money, 504.
..... nation, 154.
..... news, 143.
..... noblemen, 237.
..... pamphlet, 153.
..... paper, 559.
..... pilots, 103 (2).
..... preparations for war, 104.
..... priests, 12, 105, 200.
..... seas, 193.
..... servant, 207.
..... spies, 13.
..... standard of coining, 106.
..... trade, 138, 162, 259, 466.
Iron, 221.
..... furnaces, masters of, orders for, 172.
..... ordnance, *see* Ordnance, iron.
....., ship laden with, 485.
..... work, 432.
Irwin, John, 403.
....., ..., destruction of property of, 372, 373.
Irwins, the, 328, 342, 380.
....., ..., pledges of, 373, 374, 403.
Isham, Edw., 214, 215.
....., ..., servant of, 214, 215.
....., Henry, his father, 214.
Islands, the, 23, 103, 190, 304.
Isles, the, *see* Channel islands.
..... (Scotland), lords of, 393.
Isleworth mill and manor, Middlesex, lease of, 412.
..... woods, keeper of, 412.
Isley, Sir Hen., 434.
Islington, 166, 231, 540.
..... house, 254.
Issues, fines, &c., petition and report on, 91, 92.
Italian ambassador, 286, 287.
..... colonel, 143.
..... fencer, 249, 264.
..... language, 203.
...., documents written in, 216, 222, 305, 439, 477.

Digitized by Google

Italian mariners, 53.
..... merchants, 175, 518.
..... miles, 157.
..... practices, 409.
..... resident at Amsterdam, 72.
..... ships, 140.
..... troops or forces, 28, 53, 72, 78, 98, 99 (2), 143, 208, 232, 300.
Italians, 179, 286, 542.
Italy, 18, 174, 241, 518.
....., banking in, 166.
....., baths in, 244.
....., designs against, 151.
....., exports to, 518, 545.
....., intelligence from, 571.
....., persons in, 266.
....., service in, 49, 262.
....., ships to, 99.
....., travellers from, 72, 86, 87, 262.
....., travellers to, 18, 106, 166, 244, 262, 292.
Ixea, Flanders, 273.

J.

Jacket mills, co. Notts, 267.
Jackson, Launcelot, 74.
....., ..., examination of, 74.
....., Mr., death of, 136.
Jacobs, Jacob, 413.
Jacobson, John, 286, 287.
Jakeman, Avery, bond by, 109.
James I. of England, 253, 276; *see also* Scotland, James VI., King of.
....., grants by, 493, 501.
....., groom of the bedchamber to, 253.
James, Hen., 136, 195.
....., Thos., 71.
....., Dr., 20.
....., maid of, 297.
Jane, Queen, *see* Grey, Lady Jane.
Jaques, Capt., 37, 173, 174, 239.
Jardane, John, Laird of Applegarth, 330, 336, 341, 365.
....., ..., letter of, 365.
Jare, Laurence, 192.
Jarves, Mr., 79.
Jarvis, priest, 181.
Jasper, Capt., 271.
Jedworth, proclamation made at, 415.
....., traveller from, 382.
Jeffryes, Mr., letter to, 307.
Jegon, Dr. John, Dean of Norwich and Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University, 54 (2), 55, 67, 87, 116; Bishop of Norwich, 283, 287, 288, 293, 295.
....., ..., account by, 287.
....., ..., affidavit by, 54.
....., ..., letters of, 30 (2), 51, 145, 288 (2), 289.
....., ..., letters to, 17, 287.
....., ..., petition against, alluded to, 67.
....., Dr. Thos., his brother, 287, 288 (3), 289, 295, 296.
....., ..., remembrances for, 303.
....., ..., reply of, 51–53.
....., ..., suggestions by, 67.
Jencks, order to, 269.
Jenkins, Wm., deposition of, 235.
Jenkinson, Anthony, captain of the fleet for Russia (1557), 449, 538.
....., ..., ..., instructions to, 511.
Jenison, Wm., jun., servant of, 29, 30.
Jenville, Prince, 143.
Jenyns, Mr., 379.
Jernegan, Sir Hen., Master of the Horse, lord-lieutenant of Kent, letters of, 471 (2), 473.
Jerome, Mr., 271.
Jersey, 105, 490, 491, 494, 498, 500, 556.
....., advertisements from, 485, 493, 529.
....., bailiff or baily of, 403 (3).
...., lieutenant of, 506.
....., bailiff and jurats of, 487, 501, 506, 556.
....., ..., commission to, 405.
....., ..., letters to, 490 (2).
....., captain or governor of, 487; Raleigh, Sir Walter, 206, 220, 238 (3); *see also* Paulet, Sir Hugh.
....., ..., lieutenant of, 403, 556; *see also* Paulet, George.
....., castle of, 403, 485, 486, 487, 490 (2), 493, 494, 506, 526.
...., designs against, 494.
....., ..., estimate of the profits of, 495.
....., ..., prisoner in, 556.
....., common council of, act of, 506.
....., court held at, 556.
....., dean of, 498, 500.
....., defence of, 487, 493.
....., designs against, 485, 486, 490, 493.
....., fortifications of, 466, 479, 485–487, 490 (2), 526.
....., garrison of, 466, 486, 495.
....., gentry of, 493.
....., imports to, and exports from, 466, 493, 494.
....., inhabitants of, 500.
....., ..., letter to, 493.
....., ..., petition of, order on, 566.

Digitized by Google

Jersey—*cont.*
....., judge of, 556.
....., jurisdiction of the Bishop of Coutances in, 494 (2).
....., letters dated from, 238, 241, 491, 494, 501.
....., merchants of, 491.
....., places in, 403.
....., poor in, 494.
....., preaching at, 491.
..... priest, 499.
....., prisoners in, 556.
....., prisoners sent to, 128.
....., provisions at or for, 405, 487, 489, 490 (2), 494.
....., religion in, 500.
....., residents in, 494, 529.
....., sheriff of, 403.
....., states of, meetings of, 403 (3).
....., suits in, order on, 566 (2).
....., travellers to or from, 238, 501, 502.
....., troops at, to, or for, 487, 490, 494, 540.
....., ..., pay of, 495.
....., wine imported to, 493, 494.
Jervaux, Yorkshire, steward of, 359.
Jesuits, 104 (2), 147, 155, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 197–200, 206, 207, 216, 261, 272, 286, 301, 302.
..... abroad, 12, 132, 237, 297.
....., books of or upon, 247, 272, 292.
....., books or writings against, 258, 281 (2).
....., colleges of, 37, 181, 240; *see also* Seminaries.
....., designs of, 61, 261.
....., disputes of, with secular priests, 185, 186, 227–229, 235, 236, 239, 240, 254–258, 260, 261, 268, 281.
....., fathers of, 236, 254, 281.
..... general of, 216.
..... in England, 8, 132, 171, 257, 258.
...., bringer over of, 286, 287.
...., harbourers of, 284.
...., laws and proceedings against, 168–171.
...., proclamations against, 260, 261, 263.
...., provincial, superior, or principal of, (Garnet, Hen.), 171, 256, 257, 272.
....., intelligencer for, 145.
....., names of, 71, 181, 192, 207, 216, 237, 251, 281.
..... taken prisoners, 110.
Jewel House, Tower, jewels in, account of, 82.
....., ..., master of, 43.
....., ..., officers of, 487.
....., ..., payments for, 245.
Jewell, John, Bishop of Salisbury, 577.
....., ..., ..., letter of, 525.
Jeweller, 208.
Jewels, 17, 23, 40, 55, 56, 57, 65, 66, 73, 74 (2), 136, 175, 238, 246, 260, 265, 269, 313, 318, 492, 495, 514, 532.
Jewkes, Mr., 166.
Jezebel, 146, 170.
Jobson, Sir Francis, 575.
....., Lieut., 193, 194.
....., Mr., 526, 575.
Jofeyl, Fras., States' ambassador, pass for, 411.
....., ..., servants of, pass for, 411.
John, King, patents in time of, 36.
..... of Gaunt, Elizabeth, daughter of, 60.
....., Don, *see* Aquila.
....., clerk to Hughes, John, customer of Yarmouth, 444.
....., corporal, 263.
....., engineer, 395.
....., Mr., 29.
John of Milbrook, the, ship, 96.
..... of Shields, the, 573.
Johnes or Jones, Walter, High Sheriff of Carmarthen, exceptions against, 125.
....., Morgan, his son, 125.
Johnson, Hen., late parson of Broadway, co. Worcester, 523.
....., John, 312 (2).
....., Phil., 20.
....., Sir Robt., letter of, 176.
....., Thos., 41.
....., Mr., servant to, 539.
....., prisoner, 51, 107.
Johnston, John, letter of, 389.
Johnston, Laird of, 323, 327, 332, 343, 347, 349 (2).
....., ..., house and lands of, 337, 343, 347, 368, 374.
....., ..., taken prisoner, 323, 343, 380, 392, 393.
....., ..., father of, 393.
....., James, brother of, abbot of Salsyde, 325, 332, 368, 374, 380.
Johnstons, the, 320, 323, 342, 368, 369, 380, 440.
Jolles, John, petition of, 304.
Jolly, Wm., 510.
Jonathan, 55.
Jones, Edw., complaint of, 124.
....., John, affidavit by, 417.
....., R., letters of, 491, 499, 540.
....., ..., letters to, 492, 517.
....., ..., brother-in-law of, 492.
....., Rich., 236.
....., or Johnes, Walter, 125.
....., Wm., 315.
Jonson, Thos., 11.
Journaulx, Mich., 408.
Joy, Mr., 207.

Digitized by Google

Joyce, Mr., 207.
Joydell, Roger, 400.
....., ..., Edw., son and heir of, 400.
....., ..., other children of, 400.
....., ..., aunt of, 400.
Juan, Don, *see* Aquila.
Judæa, 537.
Judas, 62, 185, 230.
Judges and justices of assize, 14, 15, 32, 91, 92, 97, 155, 156 (2), 168, 178, 194, 195, 213, 219, 285, 289, 491, 376, 377, 399, 408 (2), 423, 429, 434, 448, 489, 502, 537, 550, 556, 558, 561, 567. *See also* Exchequer, barons of, and King's Bench and Common Pleas, judges of.
...., diet of, payments for, 245.
...., letters to, 155, 293.
Judico, Father, 267.
Judkyn, Wm., 278.
....., Agnes, wife of, 278.
Jugge, Rich., 506.
Junius, a divine, 264.
Juries and jurors, 125, 213, 219, 293–295, 301, 302, 310, 408, 423, 448, 503, 534, 561, 578.
Justice, Matthew, 565, 566.
....., ..., deposition of, 566.
....., Mr., 563.
Justices, lord chief, 21, 97, 566 (2).
....., ..., of King's Bench, *see* Popham Sir J.
....., ..., of Common Pleas, Anderson, Sir E., 108, 285; Dyer, Sir J., 441, 566 (2).
....., ..., of Ireland, 187.
..... in Eyre, 91.
..... of assize, *see* Judges.
..... of peace, 87, 91, 123, 124, 141, 156, 172, 213, 214, 217, 273, 404, 488, 495, 550, 561. *See also* under the several counties.
...., instructions for, 488.
...., letter to, 289.
...., names of, 22, 166, 311, 409.
...., wine allowed to, 518.

K.

Keat, Ralph, 523.
Keeper, Lord, *see* Bacon, Nich.; Egerton, Thos.
Kelsey, North, co. Lincoln, 492.
....., ..., residents in, 492.
Kelso, Scottish garrison at, 459, 460.
Kelway or Kilway, Robt., surveyor of the Court of Wards, 435.
...., document signed by, 505.
Kemp, Katherine, 404.
Kemp, Rich., receipt by, 403.
....., Sir Thos., 472, 473.
....., ..., letter to, 473.
Kenall, John, minister, 398 (2).
Kendall, Geo., 38, 140.
....., ..., letter of, 37.
....., of Cornwall, wife of, 426.
Kendlemarsh, Rich., 458.
Kene, Christ., 567.
Kennedy, Gilbert, Earl of Cassilis, 338, 339, 342, 345, 352, 354, 356, 391.
....., Laird of Blaquhan, lands of, 360.
....., Scotch prisoner, 474.
Kensington parsonage, 274.
Kent, circuit in, 247.
....., cloth of, 543.
....., ..., export of prohibited, 80.
....., feodary of, 492.
....., gentlemen of, 471, 472.
....., justices of, 472.
....., laws against export of bullion from, 532.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, Jernegan, Sir Hen., letters of, 471 (2), 473; *see also* Brooke, Henry, Lord Cobham.
....., musters in, 472 (2).
....., places in, 155, 193, 213, 235, 248, 290, 417, 435, 472, 490, 491, 495, 523 (2), 529, 530, 538, 539, 545.
....., preparations for defence of, 473.
....., recusants in, 522.
....., sheriff of, 268, 473, 523.
....., ..., daughter of, 473.
....., travellers from, 111, 113, 434.
....., troops sent from, 83.
....., Earls of, Woodstock, Thomas of, and Holland, Thomas, 426.
....., Countess of (Susan Grey), 64.
Kerry, co. Cornwall, inventory of furniture of churches in, 398.
....., Ireland, 176, 297.
Kerry, Thomas, clerk of the Signet, 491.
....., ..., letter of, 535.
Kersies, 304, 544.
....., abuses in, 46, 47.
....., customs on, 544.
....., export of, 518–520.
....., memorial on, 78, 79.
....., tax on, 276.
Kettlebie, Andrew, Act of Parliament for, 130.
....., Anne, 130.
....., Francis, 130.
....., Jane, 130.
Kettleby, case of, 278.
Kevell, co. Wilts, 550.
Kew, 120.
....., letter dated from, 27.
....., resident at, 27.
Keyes, Capt., 259.
Keyle, John, letter to, 306.
Kildare, Countess of, *see* Fitzgerald.

Digitized by Google

Killigrew, Henry, 513 ; Sir Henry, 50, 51, 54.
....., Jael, Lady, his wife, letters of, 50, 53.
....., ..., letter to, 50.
....., ..., naturalization of, 50, 51.
....., ..., daughter of, 54.
....., John, inventories by, 398.
....., Wm., of the Privy Chamber, deposition of, 10.
....., ..., grant to, 23.
....., ..., son of, 115.
....., ..., uncle of, 10.
....., ..., niece of, 12.
....., Mr.. 589.
....., Mr., letter of, 306.
....., ..., wife and children of, 306.
....., ..., uncle of, 306.
Killingworth, Geo., 439.
Kilway, Robert, *see* Kelway.
Kinfare manor, co. Stafford, 314.
King, or Kint, Adam, 166, 183.
King, Matthew, 509.
....., Capt. Robert, 103.
....., ..., letter of, 103.
....., Thos, accounts of, 379.
....., Dr., 209, 246.
....., trader, 81, 83.
King, the, *see* Edward VI.
Kingdom, the, *see* England.
Kinghorn, town of, burning of, 393.
Kings, 60, 560 ; *see also* England, Kings of.
....., of the North-East parts, letter to, 422.
Kings-at-arms, 427.
....., oath taken by, 404 ; *see also* Garter, Clarencieux, and Norroy.
King's Bench, 190, 458, 553.
...., abuses in, 567.
...., justice of, note of, 310.
...., justices of, 285, 503, 567 ; *see also* Gawdy, Fras.
...., Lord Chief Justice of (Catlin, J.), 554, 555 ; Bromley, Sir T., 434 ; *see also* Popham, Sir J.
.... lawyers in, 567.
...., officers of, fees of, 419.
...., order of, 123.
...., writ of Latitat in, 310.
.... prison, Southwark, prisoners in, 84, 88, 89, 192, 216, 525.
Kingsdown manor, 313.
Kingsmill, George, Justice of Common Pleas, 285.
....., Mr., 513.
Kingston, Sir Anthony, 441.
....., servant to the Earl of Huntingdon, 452.
Kingston-on-Hull, 164, 568.
....., certificate dated from, 362.
....., commissioners for subsidies in, 474.
....., corn in, 565.
....., customs in, 106.
Kingston-on-Hull—*cont.*
....., designs against, 271.
....., exports from, 559.
....., forces in, 362.
....., inhabitants of, 362.
....., Lieutenant of, 362.
....., mayor of, 362.
....., sessions held at, 399.
....., ships of, 427.
....., suffragan of, 521.
Kinsale, Ireland, assault of, 133–136, 142.
....., camp at, 135, 142.
....., capture of, 128 (2), 132, 134.
..... castle, garrison in, 132.
....., defeat of Spaniards at, 113, 132.
....., fortifying of, 114, 128, 129, 135.
....., forts in, 568.
....., harbour of, 132.
....., hospital for soldiers in, 135.
....., keys of, 113.
....., letter dated from, 128.
....., prisoners in, 113, 136, 142.
....., ... taken in, 128 (2), 133 (2), 136.
....., provisions for, 136.
....., provisions in, scarcity of, 134, 135, 150.
....., rebellion in, charges of, 304.
....., rebels in, 113, 132, 136,
....., ..., relief of, 132, 136, 142.
....., Spaniards landed at, 113, 114, 128, 132–136, 142, 144.
....., Spaniards and rebels slain at, 133, 136, 142.
....., Spanish commander at, 133.
....., surrender of, 150.
... ., travellers to or from, 132, 134, 136.
....., troops in or near, 113, 114, 128 (2), 133, 135, 136, 142.
....., ..., sickness of, 135.
..... Road, letter dated from, 132.
.... ships in, 109, 128 (2), 129, 133, 134.
Kint, or King, Adam, 166, 183.
Kintall of Lisbon, the, 275.
Kintyre, Dumbartonshire, 365.
Kirby Moorside, Yorkshire, 522.
....., ..., ..., letter dated from, 449.
Kirkandye, Wm., 459, 460.
....., ..., letter of, 460.
....., ..., letter to, 461.
Kirkby Ashfield manor, co. Notts, 403.
Kirkham, barony of, 412.
Kirkinghell, land of, 336.
Kirkmichael, Laird of, *see* Kirkpatrick, Wm.
Kirkobre, or Kirkcudbright, 336, 341, 343, 347, 351, 352, 354, 360 (2), 382.
....., county of, state of, 382.
....., fortifications of, 356, 366.
....., fortress of, 381.
..... haven, victuals sent to, 377, 378.
....., parsonage at, 378.

Digitized by Google

Kirkobre, or Kirkcudbright—*cont.*
....., places in or near, 360, 378.
....., rulers of, 366, 368.
....., travellers to or from, 354 (2), 356, 357.
Kirkpatrick, Thos., letter of, 342.
....., Wm., Lord or Laird of Kirkmichael, 341, 365.
....., ..., letter of, 365.
Kirlington, co. Oxford, resident in, 109.
Kirton, Margaret, 439.
Kitchen, Mary, 315.
Kitchin, Edward, 573.
Knaresborough, 568.
Knebworth, 111, 178.
..... hall, 246.
....., letters dated from, 98, 145.
....., resident at, 134.
....., travellers to or from, 283, 285.
Knight, Ralph, 534, 574.
Knighthood, military order of, 315.
Knightly, Sir Rich., 220, 312.
....., ..., wife of, 220.
Knight Marshal, *see* Gerard, Sir Thos.
Knighton, Fras., document signed by, 448.
Knights, 98, 189, 415, 439, 560.
....., creation of, 98, 113, 190, 246, 326.
..... engaged in the Essex rebellion, proceedings against, 88–91.
....., list of, 468.
....., pedigrees of, 436.
..... service, lands held by, 310.
Knollys, Sir Francis, letter of, 539.
....., Robt., 264.
....., Sir Wm., comptroller of the Household, 10, 83, 84, 134, 210, 264; treasurer of the Household, 271.
....., ..., visit of the Queen to, 87, 98, 188.
....., Lettice, daughter of, 248.
....., ..., husband of, 248.
....., ..., brother of, 248.
Knottesford, Eliz., petition of, 400.
Knowle, 466.
Knyght, Edw., 481.
....., Wm., letter of, 23.
Knyvet, Sir Thos., warden of the Mint, 208, 244.
Knyveton, St. Lo., letter of, 306.
Knyvett, Anthony, 105.
Kyle, Kirk of, Galloway, 340, 342.
....., residents in, 323.
Kyme, Anthony, letter to, 516.
Kynaston, Roger, 501.
Kynsley, letter dated from, 571.
Kyslane, Spanish forces at, 128.

L.

L. N., grant to, 435.
....., letter of, 63.
L.R., grant to, 532.
Lace, 235.
....., gold and silver, 554.
Lacock, resident at, 405.
La Cruse, M., 332.
Lacy, Marmaduke, 567, 571.
Ladd, Thos., information of, 286.
Ladies, old, death of, 202.
..... engaged in a lottery, 264.
Lafford, diocese of Lincoln, livings vacant in, 577.
Laity, subsidies of, 137, 304.
Lake, John, letter of, 306.
....., ..., father of, 306.
....., Thos., clerk of the Signet, or Sir Thos., 493.
....., ..., letter of, 198.
...., letters to, 167, 284.
Lakinby (co. Cumberland), list of tenants, &c. in, 363.
Lambard, Dr., 86.
Lambert, Fras., 140.
....., Mr., of the Chancery, death of, 114.
Lambeth, 293.
....., letters dated from, 131, 205, 287, 292, 295.
....., Queen's visit to, 179.
....., residents at, 179, 482.
....., travellers to, 482, 528.
Lamburne, John, 554.
Lamerton church, 460, 461.
Laminton or Lamington-on-the-Clyde, 343, 344.
...., destruction of, 332.
Lammermoor, muster in, 324.
La Motte, Colin, letter of, 242.
....., letter to, 232.
Lamouthe, Jo., letter to, 306.
Lanark-on-the-Clyde, 336.
..... moor, 323.
....., noblemen and gentlemen in, 344, 553.
Lancashire, 182, 522.
....., justices of the peace in, 46, 125, 182.
....., persons in, 524.
....., places in, 125, 284, 427, 507, 523, 568.
....., recusants in, 125, 181, 284, 522.
....., residents in, 522.
....., sheriff of, 125.
....., troops from, 379.
....., ..., levied in, 396, 453, 454, 461 (2)

Digitized by Google

Lancaster gaol, 125.
....., Duke of, John of Gaunt, 520.
....., duchy or county palatine of, 248.
....., ..., Attorney-General for, 116, 285.
....., ..., Chancellor of, 63, 201, 328.
....., ..., clerk of, 208.
....., ..., fees paid in, 419.
....., ..., lands of, 177, 306, 427, 507, 545, 548.
....., ..., officers of, salaries and fees of, 419.
....., ..., payments from, 245.
Lancaster, Thos., letter to, 298.
Lance, Joseph, 29.
Landaff, Bishop of, 578.
Landguard, ordnance, &c. at, 424.
Land's End, 162, 230.
....., ships to, 99.
Landwenack (Cornwall), 398.
Lane, Wm., letter of, 306.
....., ..., Sarah, sister of, letter to, 306.
Laneham, *see* Retford and Laneham.
Lanercost priory, 370.
Langdale, Albone, D.D., character of, 523.
Langford, Dr., Dean of Hereford, 273.
Langharne, lordship of, 26.
Langholme, 320, 323, 324, 335, 345.
....., captain of, 327, 331, 335, 336, 338.
....., designs against, 325, 326, 328.
....., fortifications of, 327, 451.
....., garrison of, 330, 331, 332, 335, 336, 337, 338.
....., troops of, 323, 335.
....., ... to, 323–326, 363.
Langhorne, Thos., 73.
Langley, Bridget, will of, 478.
....., ..., family of, 478, 479.
....., ..., husband of, 478.
....., Rich., certificate by, 162.
....., Wm., 563.
Langley castle, Durham, 421.
Langport-next-Lydd (Kent), hundred of, 473.
Langston, Anth., order to, 269.
Langton, town of, designs against, 474.
Langwathby, tithes of, 376.
Lanherne, letter dated from, 498.
Lant, Thos., Windsor herald, 22.
Lapworth, co. Warwick, 324.
Large, Thomas, 510.
Lark, Thomas, letter of, 517.
Lasso, Don Roderigo, 148.
L'Atelain, Jonas, 158.
Latessiere, governor of, 122.
Latimer, Lord (late John Nevill?), follower of, 239.
Latimer, Wm., Dean of Peterborough, Archdeacon of Westminster, 512, 539.
....., ..., receipts of, 471, 525, 534, 539 (2), 546, 554, 555.
....., Mr., 471.
Latin, 166, 552.
..... language, 208, 246, 259, 514, 537.
....., ..., books printed in, 185, 196, 281.
....., ..., documents written in, 17, 20 (2), 21, 25 (2), 35, 36, 54, 80, 108, 109 (2), 123, 125, 131 (2), 170, 171, 252, 258, 273, 274 (3), 278, 281, 305, 306, 309, 310, 312, 314, 315 (3), 316 (3), 317 (3), 386, 406, 407, 412, 416, 422, 427, 433, 435 (3), 439 (2), 440 (2), 443, 447, 463, 466, 471 (2), 483, 484, 486, 489, 490, 491, 493, 495, 503, 504, 505, 506, 508, 513, 518 (2), 527 (2), 528 (2), 534, 539, 546 (2), 549, 550 (4), 555, 556 (2), 559, 565, 570, 572.
...., ..., translations from, 546 (2).
..... proverbs, 317.
..... secretary, 98.
..... verses, 517.
Latitat, writs of, abuses in 310.
Latware, Dr., death of, 84.
Launde monastery, co. Leicester, 528.
...., payment to monks of, 409.
Law, Fras., 521.
Law, Bill to avoid frivolous suits in, 121, 123, 125, 127, 535.
..... courts, 282, 532, 537, 566.
....., doctors of, 515.
....., officers of, 25.
....., students of, 515.
....., study of, 515.
....., suit in, notes on, 311.
Lawington, co. Sussex, 395.
Lawns, 242.
....., customs, &c. paid on, 155.
....., ..., grant of, 163.
Lawres Deanery, diocese of Lincoln, livings vacant in, 577.
Lawrence, John, answer of, 201.
....., John, B.C.L., Archdeacon of Wiltshire, declaration of, 498.
Lawson, Wm., 574.
....., Capt., 476.
Lawther or Lowther, 373.
....., captain of, 402.
....., forces to, 326.
....., fortifications of, 370, 383, 395, 402.
....., ordnance at, 328.
....., persons at, 328.
Lawyers, 268, 290, 507, 534, 555.
....., tirade against, 316.
Layton, Thos., certificate of, 573.
....., ..., letter of, 572.
Lea, Hen., 2.
....., Sir Harry, 83, 246.
....., Sir Rich., 246.
....., Capt. Thos., 88, 89.
....., ..., execution of, 88.
Lead, 309, 486, 574.
....., taxes on, 276.

Digitized by Google

Leadenhall (London), 241, 315.
....., ..., beggars killed at, 122.
Leader, Edm., attorney, 226, 231.
Leake, Jane, 301.
....., John, examination of, 120.
Leather, 130, 495 (2).
..... carpets, 242.
....., export and import of, 436, 493.
....., perfumed, 429.
..... points, 428.
Lee, Edw., document signed by, 548.
....., Sir Hen., 474.
....., Sir John, 283.
....., Sir Rich., surveyor of fortifications, 465, 474.
....., ..., account by, 481.
....., ..., letters of, 72, 569.
....., ..., letter to, 467.
....., John, ordnance officer, letter of, 189.
....., Rowland, Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, 219.
....., Wm., of Lowestoft, 443.
....., Capt., 247.
....., ..., request by, 118.
Lee, ship of, 186.
....., co. Wilts, 313.
Leek, Francis, 312.
....., Sir Francis, 397, 467.
....., ..., instructions to, 395.
....., ..., letter to, 396.
Leevet galley, the, 238.
Legal questions, opinions, and answers, 310 (2), 311 (2), 403.
Leger, Mr., 473.
Legg, Dr., 181.
"Legionum, near Ireland," 171.
Legislation, account of, 60.
Leicester, Archdeaconry of, diocese of Lincoln, livings vacant in, 577.
..... assizes, 408.
..... monastery, abbot and monks of, payments to, 409.
....., Earl and Countess of, *see* Dudley.
Leicestershire, 314, 481.
....., places in, 306, 307, 311, 409, 528, 546.
Leigh, Capt. Chas., 252, 253.
....., Capt. Hen., 73, 74.
....., ..., letter to, 73.
....., ..., brother of, 73 (?).
....., Sir Peter, 125.
....., Thos., mayor of London, 484.
Leighton, Sir Thos., governor of Guernsey, letter of, 146.
....., ..., letter to, 122.
....., ..., note by, 149.
Leith, charges for war in, 304.
....., defences of, 329.
....., French landing at, 383, 386.
....., inhabitants of, 477.
....., merchant of, 496.
....., native of, 154.
....., ovens built at, 386.
....., ships from or to, 329, 387, 437, 460.
Lemos, Countess of, Vice Queen of Naples, 196.
....., ..., husband of, 196.
Lempriere, Clement, 403.
....., John, 403.
....., Nich., 403.
Lenard, Joan, 414.
Lenox, Duke, Earl, and Countess of, *see* Stuart.
Lent, killing flesh in, 32, 33, 546.
Lenthorp, Edw., 312.
Leon, heir to, 316.
Lerma, Duke of, 200.
Lèse Majesté, crime of, 169.
Le Sieur, Stephen, 246.
Letherborough, Mr., of Lisle, 173.
Lethington, Laird of, 460.
Le Valois, Sieur de Fontaines, *alias* Jean Bouillon, *alias* Du Mesnil, 158.
....., ..., letter of, 159.
....., ..., brother of, 158.
Levant, the, merchants of, payments by, 245.
....., ship from, 45.
Leveson or Lusen, Sir Rich., admiral of the fleet against Spain, 83, 118, 134, 187, 191, 208, 209, 210 (2), 221, 285, 298.
....., ..., commission to, 152.
....., ..., fleet of, 191.
....., ..., instructions to, 101.
....., ..., letters of, 79, 85, 86, 128, 132, 133, 161, 302.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 83.
....., ..., letters to, 83, 151, 210.
....., ..., father of, estate of, 133.
....., Sir Walter, death of, 259.
....., Wm., or Lewson, 40.
Levinus, *see* Munck.
Lewes, Wm., 523.
Lewes, resident at, 569.
Lewisham, resident at, 188.
....., Queen's visit to, 188.
Lewknor, Rich., Serjeant-at-law, 285.
....., Father, 37.
Lewson, Wm., *see* Leveson, Wm.
Ley, Jas., letter to, 222.
Leyden, person at, 264.
Leynham, co. Kent, 290.
Leynton, travellers to, 369.
Libels, 8, 9, 186, 217, 483, 524.
....., execution for, 88.
Library, the, house called, belonging to Sir Rich. Morrison, 446.

Digitized by Google

Licences, grants of, evils of, 500.
Lichfield, traveller from, 522.
....., bishop and diocese of, *see* Coventry.
Liddesdale, 325.
....., borders of, 322.
....., inhabitants of, 333, 341, 381.
....., places in or near, 323, 385.
Liege, letter dated from, 148.
....., Notre Dame de, 253.
....., persons at, 42, 119.
Liegeois, 148.
Lieutenants-General, *see* Russell, Earl of Bedford, and Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury.
....., Lord, 289, 341; *see also* under the several counties.
....., ..., instructions for, 488.
....., ..., letters to, 116, 289, 396.
....., deputy, instructions for, 488; *see also* under the several counties.
....., ..., letter to, 117.
Light, Mr., 312.
Lights to be burned in Flintham church, 478.
Lightwood, co. Flint, 572.
Ligons, Fred., 461, 462.
Lile, Capt., 259.
Limerick, 105.
....., river of, 176.
....., Spaniards in, 241.
....., Bishop of, *see* Thornborough, Dr. John.
Lincloudan college, near Dumfries, capture of, 333 (2); *see also* Glenlouden.
Lincoln castle, 493.
....., ..., prisoners in, 555.
....., Counsel at, 493.
....., letter dated from, 563.
....., parish church of, 577.
....., Witham river in, 163.
....., Earl of, *see* Clinton.
....., Bishops of—
Chaderton, Wm., 131.
Smith, Wm., 219.
Watson, Thos., 457.
....., diocese of, 564.
....., ..., livings vacant in, 577.
....., dean and chapter of, 577.
....., archdeacon of, 563.
Lincoln's Inn (London), residents in, 264, 290, 511.
Lincolnshire, 488.
....., commissioners of sewers for, 163.
....., ..., lease by, 71.
....., feodary of, 516.
....., gentry in, 65.
....., lieutenants of, 488.
....., livings vacant in, 577.
....., places in, 64, 163, 487, 492, 516.
....., receivers of, 350.
....., sheriff of, 468.
....., troops from or raised in, 193, 396, 401, 468.
Lindley, Sir Hen., 13.
Lindly, Capt., 262, 263.
Linen, 106, 120, 487.
Linewray, J., letter of, 189.
Lingley, Mr., 58.
Linlithgow, French at, 386.
....., travellers to, 324, 328.
Linton of Mepsall, Bedfordshire, recusant, 41, 42.
Lion, the, ship, 41.
Lion's Claw, the, ship, 163.
Lion's Whelp, the, ship, 101, 221, 253.
Lisbon, 53, 81, 119, 171, 238.
....., affray at, 103.
....., armies in, 53.
..... castle, officers of, 192.
...., prisoners in or from, 191 (2).
....., coast of, 152.
....., fleet of, 103.
....., forces at, 103.
....., goods from, 279.
....., horses at, 154.
....., letters dated from, 175, 206.
....., mariners (Spanish), sent to, 96, 178, 226, 232.
....., news or reports from, 28.
....., places in or near, 97.
....., preparations for war in, 81.
....., prisoners in or from, 75 (2), 207, 238.
....., resident at, 192.
....., river of, 40.
....., ships at, 28, 40, 46, 72 (2), 75, 78, 81, 83, 96, 97, 99, 100, 103, 154, 232.
....., ..., embargo on, 75.
....., ships of, 275.
....., ..., galleys of, 75.
....., ..., ..., Englishmen in, 207.
....., ships to or from, 72, 75, 96, 100, 102 (3), 104, 105, 106, 152, 154, 161, 179, 198 (2), 200, 208, 222, 226, 232 (2), 237, 243 (2), 297, 298.
....., stores at, 75.
....., tower in, 207.
....., travellers to or from, 28, 40, 50, 53, 105, 154, 193, 232, 297.
....., ..., stayed at, 99.
...., troops at, 28, 75, 81, 83, 86, 97, 99 (2), 150, 154.
....., troops to or from, 70, 100, 102, 135, 178, 199, 226, 232 (2).
Lisle, person at, 173.
Lisle, or Lyle, G., secretary to the Countess of Essex, 58, 78, 129.
....., ..., statement by, 56.
Lisle, Lord, Ambrose Sutton, 529.
Lister, Mr., 12.
Literary work, payment for, 317.
Little Britain Street, London, 134, 136.
Littlecot, Wiltshire, resident at, 84. ... .

Digitized by Google

Little Hadham manor, co. Herts, 162.
..... Hook Hill, 311.
Littleton, Anne, 22.
....., Gilbert, 22.
....., John, 2, 22.
....., ..., execution of, warrant for, 12.
....., ..., lands and goods of, 88.
....., ..., trial and sentence, of, 88.
....., ..., death of, 84, 89.
Lively, John, M.A., 116.
Liverpool, mayor of, Bird, Jno., examination before, 40.
....., ships of, 378, 381.
....., ships to or from, 82, 99, 103.
....., ... cast away at, 189.
....., travellers to or from, 40.
Livings vacant, list of, 576–578.
Lizard, the, 105.
Llandilo-Vaure, co. Carmarthen, murder committed in, 125.
Lloyd, Dr. Jno., 295.
....., Roderic, 20.
Lochinvar, Laird of, 333, 336, 366, 368, 370, 372.
....., ..., pledges of, 370.
Lochmaben (Scotland), 329, 330, 335, 339, 347, 348, 358, 364, 375, 390.
..... castle, 330, 348, 385.
Lochwood (Scotland), resident at, 323, 337, 339, 346, 347, 353, 354, 368, 374.
....., captain of, *see* Carleton, Thos.
....., garrison at, 343, 351, 353, 354, 361.
Lock, Jas., 19.
....., Mr., 13.
Lockyer, Philip, 238.
Lodi, duchy of Milan, Jesuit at, 132.
Lok, Hen., letters to, 96, 120.
Lollardism, 324.
Lombardy, forces levied in, 86.
London, 101, 111, 121, 145, 162, 172, 189, 190, 200, 203, 206, 207, 217, 244, 339, 470, 521, 522, 530, 571 (2).
....., aldermen of, 8, 9, 10, 15, 25, 38, 39 (2), 188, 264, 291, 292, 304, 439.
....., ..., letter of, 43.
....., ..., letters to, 43, 482.
....., arms, &c. raised in, 61, 62.
....., buildings in, 209, 291.
....., charter of, 300.
....., citizens of, 10, 38, 40, 64, 71, 108, 547, 548.
....., city of, 10, 37, 43 (2), 44, 190, 202, 291, 521, 523 (3), 530.
....., ..., clerk of, Sebright, Wm., 4.
....., ..., companies of:—
Drapers, 315.
Goldsmiths, beadles of, gifts to, 487.
Mercers, letter to, 40.
Pewterers, 493.
Woolmen, 404.
....., ..., customs of, 314.
London, city of,—*cont.*
....., ..., debts due to, by the Queen, 300.
....., ..., freedom of, 74, 482.
....., ..., in connexion with the Earl of Essex, 1–11, 13, 16, 22, 24–26, 38, 39, 40, 50 (2), 93, 110 (2), 111, 120, 152.
....., ..., loans granted by, 62.
....., ..., sword bearer of, 3, 4.
....., commissioners of sewers for, 290, 291.
....., common council of, orders of, about collecting rags, &c., 43 (2).
....., common serjeant of, 4.
....., constables in, 145.
....., contributions levied in, 291.
....., corporation of, declaration by, 314.
....., court in, 504.
....., Custom house in, *see* Custom house.
....., designs against, 8, 16.
....., ditches in, 291, 299.
....., execution in, 170.
....., exports from, 436.
....., fire in, losses by, 521.
....., goods sent to, 77, 279.
....., heat in, 113.
....., imports to, 155.
....., land in, 411.
....., letters dated from, 17, 27, 43, 63 (2), 65, 92, 113, 120, 121, 134, 141, 146, 151, 160, 178, 180, 186, 190, 193, 201, 208, 246, 247, 248, 259 (2), 263, 268, 270, 272 (2), 283, 285, 289, 290, 292, 297, 298 (2), 300–302, 392, 401, 405, 449, 453, 454, 484, 511, 571.
....., Lord Mayor of:—
—— (1548?), 264, 291.
White, Sir Thos. (1553–4), 434.
....., ..., letter to, from Edward VI., 395.
Curtis, Sir Thos. (1557–8), 502.
....., ..., letter to, from Queen Mary, 482.
Leigh, Thos. (1558–9), 484.
Hewet, Wm. (1559–60), 503.
White, Sir John (1563–4), 547.
Rider, Sir Wm. (1600–1), *see* Rider.
Lee, Robt. (1602–3), 264, 291.
....., mart in, 420.
....., merchant strangers in, 532.
....., merchants in, 519.
....., merchants of, 10, 25, 64, 89, 114, 115, 175, 232, 252, 283, 304, 437, 497, 531, 532.
....., ..., exactions imposed on, account of, 140.
....., ..., petitions of, 420, 489.
....., money levied in, for supply of troops, 93.
....., natives of, 189.
....., news in, 174.
....., north of, defence of, 399.
....., ordnance in, orders about, 172

Digitized by Google

London—*cont.*
....., ordnance office in, *see* Ordnance.
....., persons in, 5, 11, 24 (2), 77, 78, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 120, 148, 168, 175, 182, 201, 225, 231, 232, 235, 258, 263, 265, 267, 278, 285, 305, 307, 313, 317, 350, 418, 434, 437, 444, 477.
....., places in or near, 88, 89, 111, 195, 307, 435, 547, 556.
....., plague in, 301.
....., pool of, ships in, 172.
....., port of, 526, 531.
....., ..., broker for, 531, 532.
....., ..., charges on, 490.
....., ..., customs of, 106, 155, 267.
....., ..., customs' officers in, 172, 532.
....., ..., customs' offices in, value of, 144.
....., posts to or from, 298.
....., priests sent to, 171.
....., ..., execution of, in, 228.
....., ... and recusants, prisoners in, 216 (2).
....., prisons in, prisoners in, 167, 315; *see also* Bridewell, Clink, Counter, Fleet, Marshalsea, and Newgate.
....., provisions from, 539.
....., rag gathering in, 43 (42).
....., rebellion in, rumoured, 470.
....., rebels in, 434.
....., recorder of, *see* Croke Jno.
....., residents in, 158, 186, 379 (2), 410, 424, 458, 484, 492, 502, 549, 555, 556, 572 (2).
....., sheriffs of, 90, 92, 484; *see also* Smythe, Thomas.
....., ships of, 172, 189, 211, 221, 304, 312, 321, 427, 485, 562.
....., ..., men of war, 100, 103.
....., ships to or in, 186, 227, 532.
....., storehouses in, wheat in, 299.
....., streets, parishes, buildings, &c., of:—
Aldersgate Street, 203, 306.
Aldgate, 9.
Angel, the, 248.
Axe, or St. Mary Axe, 315, 520.
Bankside, 41, 264.
Barbican, 64.
Basinghall Lane, 315.
Bell Sauvage, 120.
Billingsgate, 315.
..... ward, 64.
Bishopsgate Street, 214, 215.
....., Green Dragon in, 315, 469.
..... ward, constable of, 215.
Blackfriars, 119, 136, 146, 242 (2).
Bread Street, 38, 145.
Bridewell, the, *see* Bridewell.
Camberwell, 231.
Castle Yard, Holborn, 189.
Charing Cross, 11, 59, 110, 264.
Charterhouse, 120, 285.

London, streets, &c.—*cont.*
Chartley house, 11.
Cheap, cross in, 9.
Cheapside, 4, 11, 24, 25, 38, 110, 201, 214, 284, 292.
....., conduit in, 26.
....., Golden Key in, 40.
....., pillory in, 300.
Christchurch, 122.
..... priory, 556.
Clerkenwell, 136, 195.
..... Green, 165.
Clement's Inn, 252, 292.
Clink, the, *see* Clink.
Coleman Street, the Bell in, 41.
Compter or Counter, the, *see* Counter.
Cow Lane, 315.
Cripplegate, 311.
Croke's ordinary in, *see* Croke.
Cross Keys, the, 441.
Doctors' Commons, 6.
Dowgate, 548.
Duchy house, 95.
Dudley house, Strand, 283.
Duke's Place, St. Mary Axe, 315.
Ely house, Holborn, 274.
..... Place, 410.
..... Rents, 274.
Essex house, *see* Essex house.
Exchange, *see* Royal Exchange.
Fenchurch Street, 3, 4, 16 (2), 39, 109, 145.
....., church in, 3, 4.
Fetter Lane, 266.
Fleet Street, 446.
..... prison, *see* Fleet.
Golden Lane, 64.
Gracechurch or Gratious Street, 3, 4, 26, 38, 39 (2), 50, 109, 145 (2).
Gray's Inn, 19, 186, 290, 313, 414.
.... fields, 262, 263.
.... Lane, 315.
Green Street, 306.
Grey Friars, 458.
Guildhall, 503.
Holborn, 220, 259, 274.
....., Castle Yard in, 189.
....., St. Andrew's in, 136.
Islington, 540.
Kensington parsonage, 274.
King's Bench prison, *see* Southwark.
Lambeth, *see* Lambeth.
Leadenhall, 122, 241, 315.
Lincoln's Inn, 264, 290, 511.
Little Britain Street, 134, 136.
London Wall, 111.
Lothbury, 50, 53.
Ludgate, 4, 11, 13, 16, 26, 110.
Mark Lane, 111.
Marshalsea prison, *see* Marshalsea.
Marylebone park, 434.

Digitized by Google

London, streets, &c.—*cont.*
Minories, 528, 541.
Moore ditch, 290, 291.
Newgate Market, 25.
..... prison, *see* Newgate.
Old Jewry, the Windmill in, 566.
Old Swan, 88, 90.
Old Wool Quay, 161.
Ordnance office, *see* Ordnance.
Palace Gates, 529.
Paternoster Row, 25, 520.
Paul's Wharf, *see* St. Paul's.
Poultry, 315.
....., Counter in, *see* Counter.
Puddle Wharf, 66, 113, 153.
Ralph's Quay, 283.
Ratcliff, 141, 248, 563.
Red Cross Street, 504.
Royal Exchange, 22, 109 (?).
Sackville house, Strand, 35, 174.
St. Albans' church, 231.
St. Andrew's, Holborn, 136.
St. Anthony's church, 248.
St. Bartholomew's hospital, 130.
St. Botolph's Without, 520.
St. Bride's church, 525.
..... parish, 441.
St. Clement's church, 49.
..... churchyard, 530.
St. Dunstan's in the West, 136.
St. Gabriel, Fenchurch Street, 109.
St. George's fields, 540.
St. Giles manor, 274.
St. James's, *see* St. James's.
St. John's Street, Smithfield, 139.
St. Katherine Coleman's, 549.
St. Katherine's, master of, 526.
St. Martin's parish, 475, 528.
St. Mary Abchurch, 534.
..... Axe, 215, 520.
..... Hill, Billingsgate ward, 64.
St. Oliph's parish, 525.
St. Paul's Cathedral, 3, 24, 44, 110, 285, 549.
...., burials in, 209.
...., conversation in, 115, 263, 549.
...., resident near, 248.
...., sermon or service in, 24, 26, 263.
...., visit of the Queen to, 43.
...., dean of, 188, 209, 292, 524.
...., ... and chapter of, 520.
..... churchyard, 24, 25, 506.
..... cross, sermons at, 4, 264.
..... wharf, 284.
St. Peter's parish, 284.
St. Thomas Apostle, 248.
Savoy, the, 205.
....., master of, 270.
Serjeants' Inn, 6, 192, 251.
...., letters dated from, 192, 193, 251, 261.
Shoreditch, 214.
Silver Street, 164, 525.
Smithfield, 88, 139, 263.
..... Bars, 263.
Somerset house, 327.
..... Place, 528.
...., papers dated from, 394, 395.
Southwark, *see* Southwark.
....., Still Yard in, 24, 160, 171, 270.
Strand, 6, 96, 120, 274, 283.
....., residents in, 96, 120, 174, 263.
Temple, 525.
....., master of, 114.
....., Inner, 190, 290.
....., Middle, 49, 290, 403, 445 (2).
....., ... hall of, 121.
..... bar, 10, 13, 49, 249.
..... gate, 190, 446.
Temple Street, 406?
Thames Street, 9.
Three Cranes, 491.
Tothill fields, 540.
Tower, *see* Tower.
Tower Street, residents in, 207, 237, 379.
Tyburn, *see* Tyburn.
Watling Street, 11.
White Friars, 446, 490.
Willoughby Rents, 64.
Wood Street, 189, 231.
...., Counter in, *see* Counter.
York House, 2, 68, 91.
London, sword-bearer of, 4.
....., town clerk of, 4.
....., trade with, 532, 549.
....., trained bands in, 10.
..... travellers from, 27, 50, 84, 93, 158, 191, 201, 324, 344, 418, 443, 459, 564, 565.
....., travellers to, 2–5 (2), 8, 9, 10, 13, 93, 94, 96, 97, 115, 125, 139 (2), 155, 158, 167, 178, 186, 201, 202, 204, 231, 240, 252, 263, 316, 365, 423, 462, 492, 508, 512, 552, 554.
....., troops levied in, 61 (2), 62, 70, 93, 147, 187, 395, 462, 467.
..... weight, 113.
....., writings printed in, 555.
....., Bishop of, *see* Bancroft, Rich., Grindall, Edm., Bonner, Dr. Edw.
....., archdeacon of, 524.

Digitized by Google

Long, Hen., 222, 223.
....., .., Mr., 294.
Longbridge, Kent, hundred of, 473.
Longdon, Credington, co. Worcester, 403.
Longe, Thos., 124.
Longer, Robt., B.C.L., 534.
Longley, Sir Robt., lands of, 427.
....., ..., daughters of, 427.
Longoboby, diocese of Lincoln, livings vacant in, 577.
Longstone, Mr., 231.
Loningborough, Kent, hundred of, 473.
Loose, diocese of Norwich, livings vacant in, 577.
Lopez, Dr., 173.
Lord ——, letter to, 243.
Lords, 534; *see also* Privy Council and Nobility.
....., fines inflicted on for being concerned in the Essex rebellion, 45.
....., wine allowed to, 518.
Lords, house of, 126.
....., ..., Acts passed by, 131.
....., ..., Journals of, 120.
Lorraine, Duke of (Charles II.), 113.
....., persons in, 512.
....., places in, 501.
....., travellers to or from, 135, 300.
Lothbury, London, letters dated from, 50, 53.
Lothian, residents in, 366.
"Lottery, the," or a device to amuse the Queen, 264.
Loughborough, Lord, *see* Hastings.
Loughfoyle, 109, 187.
....., garrison at, 69, 275.
....., ship from, 84.
....., troops at or to, 40, 69.
....., ., troops from, 135.
Lough Sidney, fortifications at, 84.
Louthesk, diocese of Lincoln, livings vacant in, 577.
Louvaine, 86, 216.
....., heir to, 316.
....., letter dated from, 212.
Love, Highgate, grant of pardon to, 235.
....., Capt. Thos., 99, 105.
....., ..., examination of, 99.
Love, enchanted castle of, 265.
Loveden, diocese of Lincoln, livings vacant in 577.
Lovelace, John, letter of, 274.
....., ..., brother of, 274.
....., Launcelot, uncle of, letters to, 274, 306.
Lover, Wm., 538.
Low, Mr., of Plymouth, 97.
Low Countries, Netherlands, or United Provinces, 27, 61 (?), 70, 83, 138, 151, 160, 176, 265, 272, 291, 536 (2).
....., admiral of, 83.
...., agent for, 205.
....., captains in, 259.
....., debts of, 182.
..... , English forces in or from, 61, 69, 70, 93.
....., exports to, 544, 545.
....., governor or regent of, *see* Austria, Ernest and Albert, Archdukes of, and Parma, Duchess of.
....., gunpowder for, 189.
....., payments for, 245.
....., pepper and spices in, prices of, 266.
....., persons in, 64, 150, 259, 293.
....., princes of, 497.
....., provisions from, 201.
....., rates of exchange in, 47, 48.
....., service in, 237, 251.
....., ships, men of war, or fleet of, *see* Dutch and Holland ships.
....., ships to, 28, 46, 82.
....., Spanish forces to, 28.
....., States of, 47, 48, 61, 69, 70, 93, 184, 190, 202, 209, 211, 252, 296, 297, 299.
....., ..., ambassadors of, 411.
....., ..., camp of, English in, 209.
....., ..., Councillor in, *see* Gilpin, George.
....., ..., deputy of, 302.
....., trade with, 69, 536, 537.
....., travellers to or from, 2, 70, 111 (2), 136, 143, 187, 201, 203, 208, 209, 248, 259.
....., troops to or from, 103, 160, 182, 201 (2), 209.
....., ..., mortality in, 259.
....., war in, charges of, 304.
Lowell's Wood, 46.
Lower House, *see* Commons, House of.
Lowestoft, resident in, 443.
....., ..., ships of, 442, 443.
Lowick, co. Northumberland, residents at, 433.
Lowther, Sir John, captain of Carlisle, 362, 369.
....., ..., letter of, 376.
Lowther, *see* Lawther.
Lubec, 166.
....., lords of, 166.
....., ships of, 189, 283.
....., ..., taken prize, 209, 570.
Lubrighte, Peter, 137.
Lucas, Mr., 98, 112.
Ludgate, *see* London, streets of.
Ludington Rectory, Salisbury, 489.
Ludlow, letter dated from, 574.
..... castle, 219.
...., letters dated from, 269, 563.
Luff, Rob., 140.
Lulles, Arnold, 150.
Lumbard, a, Bill for establishing, 131.

Digitized by Google

Lumley, John de, 6th Lord Lumley, 211.
....., ..., servant of, 211.
Lunatics, 516.
Lunenburg, Duke Otho of, chancellor of, 399.
Lusen, Sir R., *see* Leveson.
Luson, Wm., prebendary of Hereford, 522.
Luthingland, diocese of Norwich, livings vacant in, 577.
Lutterworth, 307.
Lutton, Mr., death of, 115.
Lydd, 473.
....., salt marshes in, 529.
Lydney manor, co. Gloucester, grant of, 269.
Lye, Rowland, 239, 271.
Lyffe, Walter, 314.
Lygons, Fernando, 441.
Lyle, Mr., *see* Lisle.
Lyme Regis, 87.
....., letter dated from, 226.
....., mayor of, letter of, 226.
....., ..., examination before, 226.
....., travellers to, 226 (2).
Lympire, diocese of Canterbury, livings vacant in, 577.
Lyndsay, John, Laird of Cobenton, 336, 344, 346.
....., ..., letter of, 337.
Lyne, Anne, catholic, execution of, 25.
....., Roger, 174.
Lynn, 164, 577.
....., alnage, &c., due in, 235.
....., customs received in, 106.
....., forces from, 401.
....., letter dated from, 401.
....., ships of, 81.
Lyons, 549.
....., letter dated from, 234.
....., traveller to, 113.
Lytton, Rowland, 18, 45, 121, 145, 178, 220, 247.
....., ..., letter of, 258.
....., ..., note by, 98.
....., ..., daughter of, 98.
....., ..., cousin of, *see* Carleton, Dud.
....., William, son of, 121, 136.
....., Mrs., funeral of, 179.

M.

M. John, writ of assistance to, 540.
Macarty, Florence, 66, 91, 104, 113.
Macclesfield, co. Chester, 400.
McConnell, Jas., 345.
MacDermond, *alias* MacTeaghe, Cormack, 259.
MacDorell, Mr., 24.
Mace, prices of, 266.
Macgill, Jas., orders by, 445 (2).
Macguire, Ireland, 220.
Machiavellian, a, 183.
MacTeaghe, *alias* MacDermond, Cormack, 259.
....., ..., son of, 259.
MacThomas, Jas., counterfeit Earl of Desmond, 66, 91.
Madeiras, Portuguese from, 84.
....., troops from, 84.
Madrid, 212.
....., Jesuits in, 198.
....., persons at, 197.
....., prison at, letters dated from, 207, 212.
....., prisoners in, 206, 207.
....., travellers to or from, 198, 233.
....., troops from, 189.
Magistrates, 141, 261, 408.
Maidenhead, persons at or from, 441.
Maidstone, co. Kent, 523, 545.
Maine, heir to, 316.
Maitland, Richard, Border Commissioner, 445 (2).
....., spy, 321, 324.
Majorca, ships from, 122.
Malby, Capt., 289.
Malcontents, memorial of, 291.
Malines, or Mechlin, 307 (2).
....., traveller from, 307.
Malmsey wine, 368, 447.
Mallery, Mr., fine imposed upon, 144.
Malt, 378, 381, 535, 559, 565.
Maltby, Capt. Geo., declaration by, 149.
Malton, Yorkshire, letter dated from, 41.
Man, John, mayor of Portsmouth, letter of 105.
....., Mr., 324.
Man, Isle of, 109, 365.
....., ships near, 365.
Manchester, curate of, 522.
....., warden of, 522.
Manderstone, resident in, 329.
Manerbyre, lease of, 11.
Mangerton, Arch., of Liddesdale, Laird of, Armstrong, 323, 393.
Manlake, diocese of Lincoln, livings vacant in, 577.
Mannell, Agnes, examination of, 534.
Manners, Henry, 2nd Earl of Rutland, warden of the East and Middle Marches, 396, 397, 401, 402.
....., ..., commission to, 510.
....., ..., letter to, 404.
....., ..., memorial for, 397.
....., Roger, 5th Earl of Rutland, 7, 11, 88–91, 271.
....., ..., fine inflicted on, 45, 88, 89 (2), 91.
....., Elizabeth, Countess of Rutland, 271.
....., ..., retainer to, 111.
Manners, Francis, marriage of, 188.
....., Robt., parson of Walton-at-Stone, 522.
....., ..., character of, 522.
....., Roger, 89.

Digitized by Google

Manors, lords of, 178.
Mansfield or Mansell, Sir Robt., 83, 89, 114, 242, 243, 246, 259, 291, 300.
....., ..., letters of, 78, 79.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 83.
....., Mr., 87, 291.
Mantells, the, Islington, 540.
Mantua, (William, duke or) prince of, 502.
Manwood, sheriff for Kent, 268.
Mape, Cornwall, 398.
Maps, 282; *see also* Plans.
Marbury, Mr., 57.
March, Earl of, Mortimer, Edm., 314.
March, Wm., 22.
Marchell, Jas., 225.
....., ..., declaration by, 225.
....., ..., note by, 226.
Marches, the, *see* England and Scotland, Borders or Marches of.
Marchioness, lady, *see* Gorges.
Marcus, Lord, 387; *see also* Grey, Marquis of Dorset.
Mare Caspium, 538.
Mareys, M., letter of, 122.
Margaret, Lady, mother of Henry VII., 68.
....., ..., divinity reader of, at Cambridge, Plafer, Dr. Thos., 116, 259.
....., sister of Henry VIII., 60 (2).
Margate, 316.
....., resident at, 234.
....., travellers to or from, 570.
Marigold, the, ship, 119, 252, 253.
Marine affairs, treasurer of, *see* Gonson, Benj.
Marinell, Helierde, 556.
Mariners, 80, 232, 275, 432, 503, 539, 542, 573, 573.
....., impressing of, 380, 503.
....., ..., abuses in, 161.
....., ..., suggestions on, 141.
....., increase of, 421.
....., mustering of, 380 (2).
....., names of, 29, 30, 38 (2) 189, 191 (2), 293.
....., orders for, 275, 449.
....., payment of, 210.
....., victualling of, 77 (2).
Marini, Ottaviano, letter to, 297.
Markets, 273, 376.
....., Bill prohibiting, on Sundays, 127.
....., clerk of the, 32, 91, 92, 126.
Markham, Sir John, 462.
....., Jerome, 312.
....., Robt., junior, 312.
Mark Lane, London, 111.
Marley, Nich., character of, 522.
Marprelate, Martin, execution of, 185.
Marque, letters of, 276.
Marquises who have been Knights of the Garter, list of, 555.
Marr, Earl of, *see* Erskine.
Marseilles, designs against, 146.
....., ships to, 146, 151.
....., traveller to, 113.
Marsey, ordnance, &c. at, 424.
Marsh, Scotland, 405.
Marsh, Mr., 266.
Marshal, Earl, 165, 436.
....., ..., deputy, 42.
....., ..., office of, 126, 165, 266.
....., ..., ..., commissioners for, 126, 132, 165.
....., Earls, list of names and arms of, 165.
....., in Ireland, Wingfield, Sir R., 142.
....., Knight, *see* Gerard, Sir Thos.
Marshall, Edw., 108.
....., Law., note by, 4.
....., Dr. Rich., late Dean of Christchurch, Oxford, 524.
....., ..., brother-in-law of, 524.
....., Roger, advertisement of, 132.
....., Roger, recusant, character of, 521.
....., Mrs., 306.
Marshalsea, office of, 165.
..... prison, London, prisoners in, 88, 111, 122, 152, 216, 315, 510, 524.
Marshland, co. Norfolk, 541.
....., troops from, 401.
Marshland, Richard, 409.
Marston, Florence, 409.
....., Isabel, sen., 409.
..... Isabel, jun., 409.
....., John, sen., 409.
....., John, jun., 409.
....., Margaret, 409.
....., Thos., 409.
Mart, a free, propositions for, 420.
Marten, Thos., 547.
Martial Law, 397.
Martigo, M. de, 529.
Martin, Adam, letter to, 513.
....., Hen., trumpeter to the Queen, 251.
....., ..., petition of, 251.
....., ..., father of, 251.
....., ..., brothers of, 251.
....., Alderman Sir Rich., 188, 278.
....., ..., report of, 47.
....., Mr., 63.
Martine, Friar, 275.
Martiques, M., Governor of Brittany, 499.
Martok, parsonage of, 260.
Mary, Virgin, 157, 158, 478, 483, 485.
....., ..., joys of, verses on, 317.
....., daughter of Henry VII., 60.
....., Mistress, 222.
Mary Edwards of Lee, the, ship, 186.
....., Gallant of London, the, ship, 427.

Digitized by Google

Mary Odyn, Ocyan, or Odyan, the, ship, 322, 427.
..... Rose, the, ship, 161, 220.
Mary I., Queen of England, 250, 429, 435, 446, 449, 450, 452, 456, 462, 466 (2), 475–477, 482, 485, 487, 502, 504, 574.
....., ..., as princess, 418.
....., ..., acts in the reign of, 489.
....., ..., declaration by, 432.
....., ..., designs against, 434.
....., ..., foreign policy of, 453.
....., ..., grants by, 437, 439, 440 (2), 502, 578.
....., ..., grants to, 249, 250.
....., ..., in connection with her husband, 477.
....., ..., instructions by, 480.
....., ..., lands of, 447, 448; *see also* Crown lands.
....., ..., service to, 279.
....., ..., subjects of, 445, 449, 455, 469, 474, 478.
....., ..., transactions in her time, 169, 219, 220, 435, 486, 487, 490, 517, 520, 521, 529, 544.
....., ..., ward of, 437.
....., ..., letters of, 433, 434, 450, 452, 454–457, 461, 462, 464, 465, 467 (4), 469 (3), 471 (2), 474, 477, 479, 480, 481, 482.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 437, 450, 456, 462, 463.
....., ..., warrants of, 429 (3).
....., ..., letters to, 447, 448 (2), 449 (2), 452, 456, 462, 468 (2), 470, 474 (2), 477, 478.
....., ..., petitions to, 431, 483.
....., ..., household of, charges of, 449.
....., ..., ..., officers of, viz.:—
Cofferer, *see* Freston, Sir Rich.
Chaplain, 524.
Master of the Horse, 473.
Henchmen, charge of, 483.
Serjeant painter, 435.
Mary, Queen of Scots, *see* Scotland.
Marylebone park, London, 434.
Maryport, ships to, 189.
....., preparations for war at, 232.
Masham, Wm., alderman of London, 39, 111, 153.
....., Wm, son of, 39 (2), 45, 93, 110, 111, 114, 120, 122, 144, 145, 152, 153 (2).
....., ..., confession of, 50.
....., ..., declaration by, 50.
....., ..., fine imposed upon, 122, 144, 188.
....., ..., indictment of, 109, 188.
....., ..., wife of, 114.
....., ..., brother-in-law of, 39.
....., ..., servant of, 39.
Mason, Sir John, 518.
....., ..., document signed by, 545.
....., ..., letter dated from house of, 557.
Mass, service of, 510.
....., ..., near London, 88.
....., ..., in Flintham church, 478.
....., ..., in Ireland, 25.
....., ..., at St. Ursula, Louvaine, 216.
....., ..., at Arequipa, 157.
....., ..., forbidden, 168, 169.
....., ..., prisoners for having or attending, 264, 499, 510.
..... books, 146.
..... sayer, 524.
Massingham Parva, co. Norfolk, manor of, survey of, 314.
..... Priory, 314.
Massington, Scotland, designs against, 464.
Masson, Ant., verses to the Queen by, 505.
Master of the Horse, *see* Somerset, Earl of Worcester.
Masters, Jas., 193.
Mastiffs, 192.
Mathew, Hugh, receipt of, 433.
Mathewes, Edm., 172.
Matthew, John, 305.
....., John, gaoler at Newgate, 405.
....., Tobias, Bishop of Durham, 115, 134, 214.
....., ..., letter of, 108.
....., ..., wife of, 115, 134.
....., Tobie (his son), 115, 134, 188.
....., ..., letter of, 19.
Matrimony, commission on, complaints of, 510.
Maurice, Count, *see* Nassau.
Maverick, preacher, 279.
Mawgan, Cornwall, parson of, 398.
Mawnam, Cornwall, 398.
Maxwell Hugh, fort at, 438.
Maxwell, Robert, 5th Lord Maxwell, 327.
....., Robert, 6th Lord Maxwell, 321 (2), 327, 331, 332, 333, 335, 338, 339, 342, 343, 346, 348, 358, 362, 364, 372, 392, 411.
....., ..., chaplain of, *see* Ireland, Sir John.
....., ..., kinsman of, slain, 411.
....., ..., lands of, 331, 333, 336, 339, 348, 364, 381.
....., ..., retinue of, 327 (2).
....., ..., ..., taken prisoner, 327.
....., Master of, 356, 365, 370, 403.
Maxwell, George, 366, 374, 375.
....., Sir Herbert, 366, 372.
....., John, brother of Lord Maxwell, 321, 323, 327, 331, 332, 333, 335, 338, 342, 343, 347, 348, 355, 356, 358, 362, 364, 366 (2), 369, 372, 374, 375, 377, 381, 392, 393.

Digitized by Google

Maxwell, John—*cont.*
....., ..., chaplain of, 339.
....., ..., letters of, 321, 331, 333, 364.
....., ..., wife of, Agnes, 377, 381, 382.
....., ..., sister of, Margaret, Lady Angus, 369.
....., ..., ..., husband of, *see* Douglas, Earl of Angus,
....., ..., uncle of, John, 372.
....., ..., ..., son of, 372.
....., John, of Brakenside, 325, 342, 372.
....., John, of Cowhill, 342.
....., ..., pledge of, 372.
Maxwells, the, 320, 362, 363, 369, 372, 380, 382.
....., ..., men or servants of, 366.
....., ..., pledges for, 381.
....., ..., taken prisoners, 323.
....., ..., execution of, 372.
May, Isle of, persons in, 566.
Maynard, Mr., 414.
....., Mrs., 414.
Maynell, W., letter of, 241.
Maynes, near St. Albans, 409.
Mayors of towns, 139, 141, 404, 426; *see also* under the several towns.
Meagh, Robt., letter to, 175.
Measures, defective, 54.
....., Bill to suppress deceits in, 121, 126 (2).
Mechlin, *see* Malines.
Mecia, Don Augustin de, Governor of Antwerp castle, 87.
Medical prescriptions, 317 (2), 426.
Medicine, 576.
....., study of, 505.
Mediterranean, the, 160.
Medley, Geo., 541.
....., Hen., son and heir of, 541.
Medway, the, ships in, 101.
Meere, John, petition of, 273.
Melcombe Regis, letter dated from, 197.
Melplash, traveller to, 87.
Melrose, forces at, 328.
Meluin, ship to, 191.
Mendip Forest, co. Somerset, customs observed in mines of, 308.
Mendoza, Bernardino de, Spanish Ambassador, 138.
Menesse, Thos., mayor of Sandwich, 417.
Menvell, traitor, 438.
Meny, river of, 97.
Mepsall, Bedfordshire, 41.
Mercede, our Lady of, 157.
Mercer, John, letter of, 241.
Mercers' Company, London, letter to, 40.
Merchandize, 29 (2), 80, 61, 92, 172, 192, 210, 226, 232, 312, 316, 466, 469, 520, 558.
....., customs received on, 163.
....., export of, 506.
....., import of, 536.
Merchant Adventurers, 149, 160, 161, 164, 308, 420, 519.
...., articles presented by, 519.
...., Bill against in Parliament, 536, 537.
...., charter of incorporation of, grant of, 437.
...., exports by, 536, 541–544.
...., Governor of, 165, 424, 437, 541.
....., ..., ..., deputy of, 161.
...., ..., letters of, 160, 164.
...., licences granted to, arguments on, 542–545.
...., members of, 164.
...., petition of, 158.
...., privileges of, 160, 164, 165, 541, 542.
...., request for a new patent to, 543.
...., trade of, 536, 537, 541, 542, 576.
Merchant ships, 106, 289.
...., taken prize, 283, 440.
..... strangers, 252, 253, 497, 518, 519, 532.
...., cruelty to, 96.
...., customs paid by, 544.
...., trade of, 497, 531, 532, 536.
Merchants, 46, 48, 69, 75, 77, 79, 96, 104, 115, 149, 150, 160, 163, 187, 189, 193, 275, 308, 316, 420 (2), 421, 440, 486, 494, 500, 519, 520, 528, 531, 532, 536, 542, 562, 576; *see also* English, London, and Scottish merchants, and Muscovy Company.
..... (abroad), 140, 159.
....., causes of, 8, 143.
....., frauds by, 310.
....., foreign, 175, 275, 518.
....., ..., imposts or customs paid by, 122, 155.
....., names of, 40, 81, 139, 155, 166, 173, 174, 175 (3), 182, 198, 241, 142, 286, 547, 557, 572.
..... of the staple, 447, 500, 526.
....., patents to, 511, 512.
....., privileges granted to, 496.
..... and shipowners on the sea coasts, letter to, 488.
Mercœur, Duke of (Philip Emanuel), 112.
....., ..., death of, 161, 261, 262.
....., ..., daughter of (Francisca), 135.
....., ..., servant of, 261, 262.
Merehonour, the, ship, 101, 302.
Merfields, Leicestershire 546.

Digitized by Google

Mering, Sir Wm., 588.
Merionethshire, place in, 13.
Merrick, Fras., declaration of, 11.
....., Sir Gelly, or Guillam, steward to the Earl of Essex, 1, 2, 11, 26, 89, 90.
....., ..., examination of, 1.
....., ..., lands, &c. of, 38.
....., ..., servant of, 11.
....., ..., trial of, 88.
....., ..., execution of, alluded to, 12, 17, 88, 90.
....., John, 11.
Merrie, Martin, examination of, 40.
Merse, the, Scotland, 324, 474.
Mervin, Mr., 198.
Messe, M. de, 143.
Metals, trying of, 537.
Metcalf, Mr., of Wenerdale, Yorkshire, 524.
....., ..., brother-in-law of, 524.
Metcalfe, Roger, 527.
Metham, Sir Thomas, 571.
....., Lady, wife of, 571.
Metz, Lorraine, dispute for possession of, 501.
Mews, the, 7.
Michelbourne, or Michelborn, Sir Edw., 247.
....., ..., examination of, 13.
Michell, Avery, letters to, 422, 458.
....., Christopher, letters to, 512 (2).
Michelson, Wm., 29, 30.
....., ..., examinations of, 29, 30.
Middleburg, 279, 531.
....., English Exchange at, 175, 531, 532.
....., letter dated from, 149.
....., mariner of, 413.
....., merchants of, to, or at, 511, 531, 532.
....., ..., secretary of, 246.
....., prices at, 160, 266.
....., ships from or to, 209, 220.
....., trade to, 69, 160, 532.
....., travellers to, 174, 175.
Middleham Lordship, or Signory, 551 (2), 568.
....., ..., steward of, 548, 551 (2).
Middlemore, A., letter of, 306.
Middlesex, 245, 246, 290, 521.
....., justices of, 291.
....., places in, 166, 186, 213, 231, 248, 284, 291, 412 (5), 435, 458, 520, 540.
....., sheriff of, 129.
Middle Temple, 49, 290, 403, 445 (2).
.... hall, 121.
Middleton manor, Kent, steward of, 490.
Middleton, Arthur, 50.
....., Sir Geoffrey, 320.
....., John, son and heir of, 320.
....., Miles, 350.
....., Rich., notes by, 183.
Middleton, Thos., letter of, 226.
....., Capt., 191, 283.
....., ..., reports by, 191.
Milan, duchy of, 132.
....., troops in, 160.
Milanese, 305.
Milbrook, native of, 128.
....., ships of, 96, 128.
Mildmay, Sir Anth., 45.
....., Thos., commission to, 412.
....., ..., instructions to, 412.
....., ..., list by, 498.
....., Sir Walter, Chancellor of the Exchequer, 503, 518, 527, 551.
....., ..., commissions to, 568 (2).
....., ..., grant to, 407.
....., ..., view taken by, 507.
Milford haven, 132.
....., customs received in, 106.
....., ships at, 107, 299.
Military forces, *see* Army, state of.
Militia, the regulations for raising, 307.
Milk, 341, 343, 385.
Milk castle, 329, 340, 343, 346, 347, 389.
....., defence of, 335, 339, 381 (2).
....., designs against, 387.
....., Englishmen in, 350.
....., garrison of, 330, 322, 338, 351, 385.
....., ..., pay of, 332, 350.
....., troops at, 338.
Millar, Wm., examination of, 145.
Mille, Geo., letter of, 527.
Miller, John, deposition of, 235.
Millom, co. Cumberland, 127.
Mills, Arthur, sen., examination of, 152.
....., Fras., letter of, 93.
....., ..., cousin of, 93.
....., Thos., 231, 259 (?).
....., ..., letter to, 226.
....., Mr., 121.
....., Black, 259.
Milner, Mr., 296.
Milton, vicar of, 63.
Mindron castle, state of, 421.
Minerals, 518, 537.
Mines, 440 (?), 537.
Ministers, 8, 20, 124, 214, 263, 282, 314, 398, 428, 442, 510, 514, 518, 521–525.
....., learned and unlearned, Act for, 123.
Minorca island, ships in, 296.
Minorites, or Minories (London), 528.
....., surrender of to Crown, 541.
....., last abbess of, 541.
Minshull Parsonage, 129, 149, 246.
Minster, Isle of Thanet, 284.
....., purchase of, 94.
Mint, 506.
....., coining in, 244, 504.
....., masters and workers of, request by, 278.
....., officers of, fees of, 420.
....., under treasurer of, 515, 516.
....., warden of, 106, 244.

Digitized by Google

Misterton, co. Leicester, 307.
Mitchell, Thos., 534.
Mizenhead, ship to, 297.
Moffat, town of, 332, 343.
....., garrison at, 337.
....., traveller to, 345.
....., troops in, 331, 336, 389.
Moffatt, Robt., 343.
Mohun, Walter, 471.
....., Elizabeth, wife of, 471.
Moldavia, titular Prince of, 135, 160.
Molesworth, John, minister, 398.
Molineux, Sir Rich., 125.
Molythe, co. Kent, 248.
Monasteries, 528, 541.
....., account of, 496.
....., debts of dissolved, 498.
....., lands of, 277, 541.
....., suggestions on, 315.
Monbarete, M., 233.
Monck, Levinus, *see* Munck.
Moncton Farley, co. Wilts., 521.
Money, 150, 353, 354, 357, 365, 403, 412, 438, 506; and casual notices, *passim*; *see also* Coin.
....., assaying of, 61.
....., base, 515, 516.
....., ..., proposition for converting, 504.
....., coining of, 278, 441 (2).
....., exchange of, 47, 48, 109, 260, 420, 421, 531, 532,
....., export of, 47, 48, 316, 493, 494, 497, 532 (2).
....., ..., project for preventing, 531.
Monks, 522.
....., payment of annuities to, 409.
Monks Kirby, co. Warwick, 307.
Monmouth, commissioners for, 305.
Monnox, Wm., 291.
....., ..., letter of, 119.
Monopolies, 276, 278.
....., abuses in, reformation of, 123, 127, 210, 278.
....., grant of, 115.
Monsell, parson of, 380.
Monson, or Mounson, Sir Wm., vice-admiral, 102, 152, 208, 298.
....., ..., instructions to, 220.
....., ..., letters to, 210 (2).
Monster, birth of a, 525.
Montague, or Mountacute, Lord, *see* Brown.
....., Lady, letter of, 147.
....., ..., godson of, 147.
Monteagle, Lord, *see* Parker, Wm.
Montgomery, circuit at, 489.
Montgomery, Mr., murder of, 326.
Montgrace, monk of, 522.
Montjoy, Lord, *see* Blount, Chas.
Montorgueil castle, provisions for, 493.
Montson, Sir John, 516.
....., John, sen., 516.
....., Robt., 516.
....., William, 516.
Moore, Sir Edw., 130.
....., Hen., 547.
....., John, 541.
....., John, commissioner at Plymouth, letter of, 226.
....., alderman, 292.
....., Mr., 25.
Moore ditch (London), order concerning the cleaning of, 290, 291.
Moosey, Mr., 403.
Mordaunt, Lewis, 3rd Lord Mordaunt, death of, 63.
....., Sir John, 510.
Morden manor, Kent, stewardship of, 490.
More manor, co. Herts, 499.
More, Fras., 222.
....., Geo., 42.
....., Sir Geo., grant to, 54.
....., Rich., examination of, 215.
....., ..., apprentice of, 215.
....., Sir Thos., 169.
....., Sir William, 54.
Morea, conquest of, 86.
Morell, Mr., 296.
Moreyne, Guernsey priest, 499.
Morgan, Philip, 524.
....., Capt. Wm., letter of, 102.
....., Capt., *alias* Cales or Cadiz Morgan, 134.
....., Mr., barrister of the Temple, 49.
....., Miss, 158.
Morlaix, traveller from, 226.
Morley, Lord, *see* Parker.
Morrell, John, 53.
Morren, Mr., chaplain, 524.
Morris, Roger, letter of, 283.
....., Capt. Thos., 253.
....., Mr., 465.
Morrison, Sir Rich., 446 (2).
....., Bridget, wife of, 446.
....., ..., servant of, 446.
....., Charles, son, and heir of, 446.
Mortaigne, heir to, 316.
Mortimer, Edmund, Earl of March, 314.
....., Thos., letter of, 173.
Morton, barony of, 412.
....., Earl of (Wm. Douglas), 356.
Morton, Nicholas, petition of, 482.
Mosley, Sir Nich., 188.
Mostion, Capt., 297.
Mostyn, Capt. Hugh, 12.
....., ..., death of, 136.
Mote Hall, Carlisle, 372.
Moulton, North, manor of, 432.
Mounson, Sir Wm., *see* Monson.

Digitized by Google

Mount, Dr. Wm., Master of the Savoy, death of, 270.
Mountacute, Lord, *see* Brown.
Mountaine, Geo., 116.
Mountford, Dr., 90.
Mountjoy, or Montjoy, Lord, *see* Blount.
Mountpesson, Mr., 115.
Mountstephen, Edm., lease by, 71.
Mourton, Mr., 311.
Mowbray, Scot, 249, 264, 290.
Mowter, John, 308.
Mowting, Fabian, examination of, 214.
Moyle, Sir Thomas, letter to, 473.
....., Mr., 473.
Mugg, Walter, character of, 522.
Mulberries, receipt for making quidnunc of, 317.
Mules, 291.
Munck or Monck, Levyn, or Levinus de, Sir R. Cecil's secretary, 17, 145, 247.
....., ..., letters of, 95, 127, 147.
Munition, 69, 291, 365, 397, 403, 405, 424, 490, 502, 503, 528.
....., export of, 162.
..... for or in the North, 127, 321, 322, 365, 397, 417, 427, 431, 450, 451, 481 (2).
..... for ships, 289 (2), 308.
....., want of, 76, 342, 486, 489, 490, 501.
....., (foreign), 37, 78, 100, 101, 105, 106, 119, 135, 148, 179, 189, 283, 297, 326, 330, 353, 387.
Munster, Ireland, 105, 220, 259, 275.
....., president of, 107, 135, 190, 241, 259.
..... rebels, 179, 187.
....., troops, &c. for, 84.
....., war in, 118, 187.
Murray, Lord (James Stuart, Earl of Murray), 566.
Murray, George, 253.
....., John, 253, 366.
....., Patrick, 320, 327, 333, 334, 340, 346, 367.
....., ..., wife and children of, 367.
....., prisoner, 393.
Murrays, the, 366.
Muscovy, Emperor of, *see* Russia.
Muscovy, 246.
..... company, list of, 439.
...., grants to, 439, 538.
...., instructions to or by, 442, 510, 511.
....., ships of, 249.
....., merchants of, 24.
....., traveller from, 72.
Muselburgh, French and English troops in, 393.
Musgrave, Cuthbert, 417, 430.
....., John, 323, 330, 333.
....., ..., instructions for, 330.
....., John, of Bewcastle, 359, 381, 415.
....., Rich., 330.
....., Sir Rich., captain of Carlisle, 415, 423.
....., ..., receipt by, 423.
....., Simon, 20.
Mushe, Mr., priest, 161, 186.
Musical instruments, 192.
Musicians, 13, 22, 420.
Mussy, Mr., 282.
Mustermaster-General for the North, *see* Brende, John.
Mustermasters, 180, 379, 508.
Musters, 353, 379 (2), 380 (2), 381, 387, 394, 472, 487–489, 495, 540, 569, 571.
....., books of, 380, 476.
....., commissioners for, 133, 374, 391, 488 (2), 540.
....., ..., letters to, 363, 487, 488.
Mutineers, 98.
Mutiny, 147.
Myddlemore, Robt., grant to, 439.
Myddleton, Mr., 207.
" My good countryman," letter to, 106.
....., wife of, 107.
Mylfeld pasture, co. Oxford, 547.
Mylyan, Cornwall, 398.
Mynnes, Thomas, letter of, 82.
Mynter, Robt., 539.
" My old lodging," letter dated from, 232.

N.

N., offer by, 529.
Naboth's vineyard, 230.
Nabs, Cornelius, 41.
Nantes, post from, 81.
Nanton, Robt., 116.
Naples, 240, 262.
....., provisions from, 196.
....., soldiers from, 75.
....., Vice-Queen of, 196.
Narrow Seas, the, 213, 241, 285.
....., ships in, 70, 79, 100, 283, 300, 301.
....., ships to or from, 28, 53, 83, 102, 274, 466.
Nash, Katherine, 484.
Nassau, Maurice, Prince, Count or Graf von, or his Excellency, 37, 70, 122, 183, 246, 279? 303.
Naturalisation, letter of, 495.

Digitized by Google

Naunton, Robt., 221.
Navigation, 542.
....., works on, 171, 316.
Navy, the, 132, 160, 209, 316, 329, 466, 537; *see also* Fleet and Ships.
....., charges of, 350, 351.
....., decay of, 420, 497, 498, 519.
....., designs against, 281, 282.
....., expenses of, tables of, 274.
....., office of, 141.
....., officers of, 24, 102, 141.
....., provisions or stores for, 24, 269.
....., ..., Bill for furnishing, 123.
....., ..., frauds in, 144.
....., ..., prices of, 183.
....., state of, 60.
....., treasurer of, *see* Greville, F.
....., victuallers of, 77.
....., victualling of, 563.
....., ..., surveyor of, *see* Baeshe, Edw.
Naweill, Capt. M., 387.
Nawneby, co. Lincoln, 516.
Naworth, resident at, 370.
Neale, Dr. Rich., 270.
Ned, cousin of Sir Thos. Gorges, 115.
....., fool to the Archbishop of Canterbury, 144.
Neile, Dr., 296.
Neller, garrison at, 329.
Nemours, heir to, 316.
Neptune, son of, 282.
Nercico, Ridolfo, letter to, 300.
Nesbit, servant to Lady Lenox, 459.
Ness, diocese of Lincoln, livings vacant in, 577.
Nethall church, bequest to, 478.
Netherby, Scotland, 385.
....., citadel at, 451.
....., residents at, 385.
Netherlands, charges of the war in, 304; *see also* Low Countries.
Netherlanders, 149.
Netherstoye manor, co. Somerset, 533.
Nether Suddington, co. Gloucester, manor of, 130.
Nettlebed, traveller from, 5.
Nevers, Duke of (Charles of Gonzaga I.), 179.
Neville, Henry, 5th Earl of Westmoreland, lieut.-general in the North, 399, 449 (2), 450 (2), 457, 461 (2), 467, 469, 474–477, 479, 480, 482.
....., ..., ancestors of, 477.
....., ..., letters of, 448, 449, 451, 470, 477.
....., ..., letters, &c. to, 439, 452, 457, 471, 475 (2), 479, 480.
....., Jane, Countess of Westmoreland, his wife, 60.
....., Sir Thomas, his brother, 457.
Nevill, Charles, Lord Nevill, 350; 6th Earl of Westmoreland, 60, 174, 175, 282.
....., ..., mother of, 60.
....., Henry, 6th Lord Abergavenny, 473.
....., Richard, Earl of Warwick, 249, 269.
Nevill or Neville, Sir Hen., 2 (2), 12, 13, 15, 16, 18, 45, 64, 89, 91, 188.
....., ..., fine imposed upon, 89, 188.
....., ..., letters of, 5, 19.
....., ..., receipt by, 424.
....., Anne, Lady, his wife, 54.
....., ..., letters of, 12, 13.
....., ..., father of, 12.
....., ..., uncle of, 12.
....., Thos., Master of Trinity college, Cambridge, affidavit of, 54.
....., ..., letter of, 1.
....., Dr. Thos., Dean of Canterbury, 34.
....., Mrs., 54, 136.
New Abbey near Dumfries, abbot of, 333, 366, 374.
....., ..., ..., pledge for, execution of, 372.
Newark, diocese of York, livings vacant in, 577.
Newbottle, Lord of, 193.
Newcastle-on-Tyne, 164, 449, 525, 567, 573.
....., alderman and justices of the peace of, examinations before, 29 (2), 30 (2); *see also* Mayor and Aldermen of.
....., assize at, 550.
..... castle, 421.
..... coals, 402.
....., customs' officers at, 29.
....., customs received in, 106.
....., designs against, 271.
....., letters dated from, 29, 321, 349, 350, 351, 357, 365, 367, 368, 373, 378, 380, 381, 383, 415, 448, 449 (3), 470.
....., lieutenant-general of, 469, 570.
....., mayor of, *see* Selby, Geo.
....., mayor and aldermen of, 479.
....., ..., letters to, 469, 479.
....., merchants of, 29 (2), 367, 423.
....., munition at, 427.
....., ordnance at, 326, 342, 365.
....., prisoners executed at, 550.
....., residents at, 29, 30, 271, 326, 382, 421.
....., sessions held at, 399, 459.
....., ship of, 423.
....., ships to or at, 321, 367, 380, 383, 395.
....., stores at, 342, 365.
....., travellers to or from, 29, 368, 369, 370, 373, 377, 378, 380, 382, 383, 407, 412, 413, 449, 451, 479, 566.
....., treasurer at, 360.
....., troops in or to, 394, 479 (4), 480.
Newchurch, Kent, hundred of, 473.
New draperies, *see* Draperies.
Newelm, persons at, 111.

Digitized by Google

Newenham Bridge castle, captain of, 502.
...., fort at, 466.
...., siege of, 466.
...., surrender of, 503.
...., troops to, 503.
New Forest, co. Hants, 119.
Newfoundland, 305.
..... fish, 84 (?).
..... fleet (English), designs against, by Spain, 68.
..... fleet, Spanish, 176, 178.
....., ships at, 305 (2).
....., ... from, 100.
....., ... to, 178.
Newgate market, 25.
..... prison, London, gaoler at, 405.
...., letter dated from, 44.
...., mass said in, 264.
...., prisoners in, 44, 88, 90, 91, 216, 300, 302, 441.
....., sessions house in, 88, 301.
Newhall park, 509.
Newhaven, books sent from, 146.
....., places near, 304.
....., provisions for, 535.
....., ships at, 485, 539.
....., ... from, 539.
....., troops for, 533, 540 (2).
....., ... from, 540.
....., war at, 469, 539.
....., ..., charges of, 304.
Newington, resident at, 525 (2).
Newland (Newfoundland ?) fish, 84.
..... manor, survey of, 315.
Newman, Geo., D.C.L., Judge of Admiralty Court of Cinque Ports, examinations before, 233, 234.
Newmarket, 521, 523.
Newnether, Geo., gift to, 394.
New park, co. York, 493.
Newport, Capt., 293, 299.
Newry, government of, 122.
New Spain, ships to, 23, 146.
Newstead, co. Notts, resident at, 53.
Newton, John, letter of, 406.
....., Robert, 482.
....., Thos., 315.
....., Dr., 555.
Newton in Glendale, traveller to, 322.
New Year's Gift of Plymouth, 77, 85, 140.
New Year's gifts by the Queen, 486.
Nicholas of Calais, the, ship, 322.
Nicholas, Reginald, 130.
....., Mrs., 166.
Nicholls, Aug., Serjt.-at-law, 290.
Nichols' Progresses of Queen Eliz., 264, 265.
Nicholson, Edm., 179.
....., Mr., 70.
Nicholson's Border laws, 415, 417.
Nickins, —, 19.
Nicol, Hen., minister, 398.
....., John, minister, 398.
Nicolas, Saml., 122.
Nicols, Ralph, 74.
Nicolson, Thos., letter of, 96.
Nieuport, troops at, 72, 106.
Nith, the, river, 339.
Nithsdale, Dumfries, inhabitants or gentry of, 332, 341 (2), 342.
....., ..., ..., taken prisoners, 331.
....., troops sent to, 330.
Noblemen, Nobility, or Peers, 7, 8, 134, 156, 164, 175, 180, 191, 264, 337, 340, 350, 400, 422, 436, 439, 466, 534, 552, 555, 561.
....., creation of, 107, 317.
....., engaged in the Essex rebellion, 88–91.
....., ..., fines imposed upon, 45, 50, 88–91.
....., lists of, 427, 468, 486, 576.
....., state of, 240.
Nodding, Thos., 565, 566 (2).
Noke, Mr., steward of Ashridge, co. Wilts, 512.
Nombre de Dios, 293.
Nonpareil, the, ship, 134, 226, 269.
Norfolk, 488.
....., coast of, ship on, 444.
....., lands and places in, 162, 314, 379, 418, 426, 435, 442, 444, 541, 571.
....., lieutenants of, 488.
....., travellers to or from, 444, 571.
....., Duke of, *see* Howard.
....., Duchess of, ceremonial of the funeral of, 427.
Norham, 397, 462, 468.
....., burning of, 474.
....., captain of, 417, 450, 468, 469.
..... castle, 430.
...., letter dated from, 464.
...., state of, 421.
....., designs against, 463.
....., garrison at, 329, 397, 462.
..... Lady church, 440.
....., letter dated from, 342.
....., residents at, 415, 571.
....., state of, 402, 465, 467.
....., travellers to, 395, 468.
Norimberg, traveller to, 161.
Normandy, 486, 494, 538.
....., advertisements from, 501.
....., duchy of, 500, 526.

Digitized by Google

Normandy—*cont.*
....., governor of, 502.
....., heir to, 316.
....., imposts paid in, 308.
....., places in, 490.
....., prisoners sent to, 485.
....., residents in, 493, 494.
....., ships to, 502.
....., troops to, 502.
....., Lower, 529.
Norman French language, 500.
Normans, 466, 529.
Norris, Henry, 1st Lord Norris of Rycott, 40.
....., ..., death of, 63, 66, 119.
....., ..., funeral of, 83, 113.
....., Francis, 2nd Lord Norris, 66, 113, 246.
....., Sir Edw., late governor of Ostend, 12, 18, 40, 45, 63, 65, 66, 83 (2), 113, 115, 154, 178, 187, 201, 208, 265, 285.
....., ..., letters of, 71, 85, 113, 120, 236, 259.
....., ..., letter to, 282.
....., ..., Queen dining with, 98, 113.
....., ..., Queen's favour to, 143.
....., ..., residence of, 98.
....., ..., nephew of, 143.
....., ..., cousin of, 236.
....., ..., servants of, 65, 66, 113.
....., Lady, 40, 65, 66, 83, 113.
....., Lady Thomas, 259.
...., ..., probable marriage of, 40.
....., ..., sisters of, 259.
Norris, Dr. Hen., request by, 578.
....., ..., son of, 578.
....., John, 174, 175, 260.
....., ..., knightage of, 98, 113.
....., Wm., M.A. and D.D., grant to, of prebend's stall at Norwich, 274.
....., Mr., 66.
Norris House, resident at, 153.
Norroy king-at-arms, 436.
North, the, *see* England, North of.
....., Council of, or Council of York, 155, 156, 178, 194, 195, 211, 333, 349, 395 (2), 399, 400, 401, 404, 431, 451, 459, 480, 511, 554, 567–570, 572 (2).
....., ..., diet of, 195, 399.
....., ..., fees to, 399, 419.
....., ..., instructions by, 379.
....., ..., instructions to, 399, 400.
....., ..., letters of, 340, 342, 347, 376, 396, 423, 448, 478, 550, 565 (2), 571.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 212.
....., ..., letters to, 321–333, 335, 337, 338, 341, 349, 350 (3), 357, 365, 367, 559.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 351.
North, Council of—*cont.*
....., ..., president of, 194, 195, 349; *see also* Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury; Young, Archbishop of York; Cecil, Thos. Lord Burghley.
....., ..., ..., vice, 155, 156 (2), 178, 194, 195.
....., ..., records of, 194.
....., ..., secretary to, Ferne, John, 63, 111, 194, 195.
....., ..., secretaryship of, 63, 399.
....., ..., sittings of, 448, 550, 565 (2), 571.
....., ..., treasurer of, 396; *see also* Uvedale, John.
....., ..., warrant of, 394.
North, Edw. Lord, 1st Lord North, Queen's visit to, 513.
....., Dudley, 3rd Lord North, 191, 201, 248.
....., Frances, Lady North, 248.
....., ..., son of, 259.
Northall farm, Ruthin, 278.
Northampton, Earl of, *see* Howard, Lord Hen.
....., Marquis of, *see* Parr, Wm.
....., Marchioness of, *see* Gorges.
Northamptonshire, 523.
....., Commissioners of Sewers for, lease by, 71.
....., justices of peace for, 408, 409.
....., places in, 131, 324, 407, 435, 487, 516, 517, 523, 546.
....., residents in, 209, 324.
....., yeoman of, execution of, 407, 408.
North Cape, traveller from, 50.
...., ships to or from, 101, 102, 152.
North Carlton, co. Lincoln, 516.
North Carr, co. Lincoln, 492.
Northeaston Lodge, co. Oxford, 547.
North East parts, potentates in, letter to, 422, 423.
Northern fisheries, 426.
Northfolk, Wm., late prebendary of Worcester, 524.
North Foreland, 547.
North Moulton manor, 432.
North Seas, ships to, 426.
Northumberland, 109, 457, 550.
....., archdeacon of (late), 521.
....., articles concerning, 422.
....., assizes held at, 550.
....., captains in, 397.
....., executions in, 213.
....., forces in, 436.
... ., ..., levying of, 395, 396.
....., forts of, 395, 422.
....., garrisons of, orders for, 459.
..... gentry in, 314.
....., ..., letter to, 456.
....., justices of, 213, 214, 459, 550.
....., ..., letter to, 456.

Digitized by Google

Northumberland—*cont.*
....., lieutenant-general in, 569, 570.
....., troops raised for relief of, 61, 62, 147, 182.
....., truce at, 135, 143.
....., livings vacant in, 577.
....., places in, 433, 434, 521, 564.
....., rebels in, 456.
....., receivers of, 350.
....., recusants in, 73.
....., residents in, 449, 456, 564.
....., sheriffs of, 213, 214, 415, 459.
....., ..., lands of, 568.
....., ..., letter to, 456.
....., state of, 213, 214, 436.
....., surveyor of Crown lands in, 367.
....., troops of, in, or from, 461, 462, 464, 465 (2), 470.
Northumberland, Duke of, *see* Dudley.
....., Earl of, *see* Percy.
..... House, 554.
North West Passage, 187, 249.
Norton, Baldwin, chaplain, 524.
....., Rich., captain of Norham castle, letter of, 468.
....., ..., fee to, as councillor of the North, 399.
....., ..., letter to, 469.
....., ..., sons of, 468.
....., ..., father of, 468.
....., Mr., 2.
Norton Dawson, manor of, 407.
Norway, coast of, ship cast away on, 249.
Norwich, 164.
....., alnage, &c., due in, 235, 248, 308.
..... bays or cloth, 544.
....., citizens of, 248, 406.
....., court at, order of, 248.
....., ..., suit in, 248.
....., lands in, 379, 528 (?).
....., letters dated from, 248, 552.
....., mayor of, 308.
....., merchants in, 497.
....., preachers in, 552.
....., priory of the Holy Trinity of, 115.
....., resident in, 528.
....., timber from, 183.
....., traveller from, 552.
....., bishopric or diocese of, 303.
....., ..., church in, 440.
....., ..., livings vacant in, 577.
....., bishops of:—
Parkhurst, John, 522.
Redman, Wm., 108, 249; *see also* Jegon, Dr. John.
....., dean of, Dove, Thos., 22, 55, 287, 293.
....., deanery of, 55.
....., prebend of, 274.
Noseley College, guardian of, payments to, 409.
Nottingham castle, prisoner in, 359, 555.
Nottingham, Earl of, *see* Howard, Chas.
....., diocese of York, livings vacant in, 577.
Nottinghamshire, gentry of, 462.
....., lands in, 313, 458.
....., lieutenant of, 569, 571.
....., places in, 53 (2), 166, 262, 267, 403, 521.
....., receivers of, 350.
....., resident in, 568.
....., sheriff of, 462, 468.
....., troops raised in, 396, 450, 453 (2), 454, 462, 468.
Nowell, Dean Alex., 167.
....., Geo., 312.
....., Lawrence, 458.
Nun, a, 510.
Nun-Appleton, co. York, 516.
Nuns of Grace Dieu, annuities to, 409.
Nunthorp, co. York, 416.
Nutte, Wm., petition of, 91.

O.

Oatlands, Court at, 232, 246.
....., letters dated from, 235, 247.
Oats, 378, 535.
Obdolowcan, king of Hyrcania, charter granted by, 538.
O'Brian, Donogh, 4th Earl of Thomond, 132, 133, 142, 179, 232.
Ocean seas, 160.
Odiham, resident at, 526.
O'Donnell, Irish rebel, 69, 135, 142, 176, 178, 187, 191, 199, 200, 232, 296.
....., ..., reported death of, 259.
O'Driscoll, Connor, 297.
Offley, Rich., petition of, 304.
Og, *alias* Gibson, John, letter to, 108.
Ogle, Robert, 6th Lord Ogle, warden of the Middle Marches, 415.
....., ..., letter of, 409.
....., ..., servants of, 412.
Ogle, John, 350.
....., Luke, 562, 563.
....., Capt., 187, 200–205.
Oil, ship laden with, 289.
Okey, Wm., keeper of the Gatehouse, examination before, 284.
....., ..., note by, 284.
Old Jewry, the, London, Windmill in, 566.
Old Swan, the, London, 88, 90.
Oldsworth, Mr., justice of Carmarthen, 125.
Old Wool Quay, London, 161.
Olepen, Wm., 154.
Oliphant, Laurence, 3rd Lord Oliphant, 394.
Omata, Peru, volcano called, 158.
....., earthquake at, 158.
Ombersley, co. Worcester, 267.

Digitized by Google

"One who wishes well to your State," letter from, 428.
O'Neale, Thane, rebellion of, charges of, 304.
O'Neil, Hugh, Earl of Tyrone, 69, 100, 132, 133, 146, 173, 179, 187, 220, 237, 283, 289, 293, 297, 302.
....., ..., defeat of, 132, 133 (3), 136, 150, 201, 247.
....., ..., ensigns of, taken prisoners, 136.
....., ..., forces of, 114, 128, 132, 133, 135, 187, 297, 299.
....., ..., ..., slain, 133, 136.
....., ..., pardon of, 299, 301 (2), 303.
....., ..., rebellion of, charges of, 304.
....., ..., son of, 70, 71, 104, 128, 132.
....., Terlogh, death of, 187.
....., Mr., in the Spanish fleet, 226.
Orange, Prince of (Philip Wm.), 135.
....., ... (Maurice ?), 279.
Ordnance, 36, 179, 187, 243, 338, 365, 405, 406, 410, 424, 425, 435, 489, 490, 507, 552.
..... artificers, 275.
....., brass, 386, 482.
....., captures of, 183, 227.
....., clerk of, 326.
....., demands for, 326, 490, 501 (2).
..... for or in the North, 326, 337, 339, 383, 385, 435, 450, 458, 465.
....., ..., surveyor of (Mr. Bennett), 417.
....., iron, 482.
....., ..., bill for prohibiting export of, 126, 134, 172.
....., ..., committee on, 126.
....., ..., orders on, 172.
....., lieutenant of, 43, 172, 189.
....., masters of, 368, 394, 423, 455.
....., ..., letter to, 305.
..... office, London, 528.
....., ..., letter dated from, 189.
....., officers of, 278, 424, 425 (2).
....., ..., fees of, 419.
....., ..., letter of, 189.
..... on ships, 275.
....., payments for, 245.
..... stores, survey of, 503.
....., surveyor of, 173.
....., ..., account of, 481.
....., want of, 76, 368, 501.
..... (foreign), 100, 109, 323, 325, 326, 328, 329, 386, 391, 459, 470.
....., ..., master of, 140.
Ore, smelting of, 440.
Orford haven, 312.
Orleans, 312.
Ormond, Earl of, *see* Butler.
Ormsby manor, 556.
....., ..., Lord of, 506.
....., ..., survey of, 506.
....., ..., tenants of, 506.
Ormsby mill, 498.
Orrell, Mr., trial and sentence of, 88, 89.
Orsha, Nicholas, 496.
Ortelio, Mr., 300.
Orton, *alias* Andrewes, Wm., 54.
Orwell haven, 312.
Osberton, demesnes of, co. Lincoln, 64.
Osborn, Jane, 406.
....., Mr., 213.
Osborne, Peter, 115.
....., ..., office of, 121.
Oseley Rich., clerk of the Privy Seal, 492, 576.
....., ..., deputy bailiff of, 512.
....., ..., lease to, 533.
....., ..., letters of, 492, 512, 517.
....., ..., letters to, 491, 499, 502, 504, 535, 540, 547.
....., ..., mother of, 499.
Osney Abbey, 21.
Ospringe, diocese of Canterbury, livings vacant in, 577.
Ossington, co. Notts, resident in, 166.
Ostend, 64, 69, 80, 87, 102, 106, 107, 134, 143, 270.
....., camp at, 64, 148.
....., ..., letters dated from, 119, 147.
....., defence of, 299.
....., fortifications in, 143.
....., invasion of, 69, 70.
....., money raised for, 114.
....., officers, &c., killed at, 98, 143, 147, 148.
....., ..., wounded at, 143.
....., persons in, 53.
....., plague in, 209.
....., serjeant-major of, 135.
....., ships at, 147.
....., ... sunk, 147, 148.
....., ships to or from, 53, 135.
....., siege of, 37, 66, 69, 70, 86, 87, 94, 104, 106, 112–114, 128, 143, 147, 148, 209, 248, 261, 262.
....., soldiers at, to, or from, 66, 69, 70, 82, 83, 143, 147.
....., ..., execution of, 148.
....., ..., mortality of, 299.
....., ..., mutiny of, 147, 148.
....., ..., taken prisoners, 147.
....., ..., wages, &c. of, 148.
....., surrender of, treaty for, 143.
....., tower in, 299.
....., travellers to or from, 70, 75, 148, 203.
....., troops raised for relief of, 61, 62, 147, 182.
....., truce at, 135, 143.
Osterby, paper mills at, 44.
O'Sullivant or O'Sullivan, revolt of, 187.
....., ..., son of, 297.
Otford, 85.
....., letters dated from, 411 (3), 455.

Digitized by Google

Other Suddington, co. Gloucester, manor of, 130.
Otterburne, Sir Adam, death of, 389.
Overall, John, D.D., 116, 188, 209.
Overend, Christopher, 564.
....., Richard, 564.
....., Thomas, son of, 564.
Overhead, Mr., 54.
Overstoye, co. Somerset, lands in, 314.
Overton, Rich., letter of, 535.
Oughtred, Sir Anth., 468.
Owen, Fras., 174.
....., Geo., grant of arms to, 427.
....., Hugh, Jesuit, 71, 173 (2), 174 (2), 239, 252.
Ox, Sir John, 213.
Oxford, 9, 63, 293, 300, 466.
....., letters dated from, 446, 470, 479.
....., mayor of, 442.
....., Parliament to be held at, 446, 447.
....., residents in, 442.
....., sheriff of, writ to, 527.
....., ..., note by, 528.
....., travellers to or from, 2, 136, 158.
...., wine taverns in, 446, 447.
....., ..., Act of Parliament limiting, 446.
....., Earl and Countess of, *see* Vere.
Oxford University, 21 (2), 35, 515, 521, 575.
...., cutpurses at, 246.
...., entertainment at, 246.
...., lands belonging to, 277.
...., library to be opened at, 209.
...., reform of disorders in, 446, 447.
...., study of divinity in, 505, 506, 575.
...., chancellor of, 20, 21, 505; *see also* Sackville, Lord Buckhurst; Pole, Cardinal.
...., ..., letter to, 505.
...., vice-chancellors of:—
Reynold, Thos., 446.
Abbot, Dr. Geo., 20, 21.
Howson, Dr., 290, 292.
...., doctors at, 209, 246.
...., scholars or students of, 259 (2), 447, 505.
...., scholars, &c. of, late, 521–524.
....., colleges of, 446, 447, 552.
....., ..., fellows of, marriage of, prohibited, 515.
....., ..., heads of, 447, 505, 515.
All Souls, 285, 313.
....., MS. in the library of, 316.
Baliol, 186.
Christchurch, 18, 22, 265, 552.
....., late dean of, Marshall, Dr., 524.
....., dean and students of, letters to, 267.
....., student of, 267.
....., ..., B.A. of, *see* Colfe Abrm.
Oxford, colleges of, Christchurch—*cont.*
....., ..., dean and canons of, 63, 265.
....., King's, 552.
....., Lincoln, rector of, 524.
....., ..., fellow of, 525.
....., ..., letter dated from, 35.
....., Magdalen, 173.
....., Merton, student of, 292.
....., Queen's, provost, &c. of, right of, to elect the principal of St. Edmund Hall, 20, 21.
....., St. Edmund Hall, 20.
....., ..., principals of, right of election of, 20, 21 (2).
University, letter dated from, 35.
....., diocese of, livings vacant in, 577.
....., Bishop of, 578.
Oxfordshire, 523.
....., escheator for, 470.
....., lands in, 470.
..... men, 98.
....., places in, 109, 149, 312, 407, 427, 439, 521, 527, 547.
....., sheriff of, 98, 268.
Oxney, Kent, Hundred of, 473.
Oxton, John, 284.
Oysters, 34, 87.

P.

Packer, Wm., 540.
Packnam, Mark, letter of, 233.
....., ..., remembrancer for, 250.
Pacquet, Jersey, priest, 499.
Paddington, Middlesex, resident in, 458.
Padstow, 84.
....., letter dated from, 85.
Pagano, Antonio, petition of, 305.
Page, Edm., 548.
....., Robt., bond of, 312.
Paget, Sir Wm., comptroller of the Household of Edw. VI., Secretary of State, and Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, letters to, 324, 328, 386; Lord Paget, Lord Privy Seal, 452.
....., Charles, 71, 174, 268.
....., ..., letter of, 239.
....., Grace, Lady Sherrington, 435.
....., Thos., 222.
....., Wm., 248.
....., Lettice, wife of, 248.
Pagrave, Great and Little, lands in, 414, 448.
....., lease of, 414.
Pagrave, Clement, 415.
....., ..., receipt by, 448.
....., ..., son of, Ralph, 415.
....., ..., son-in-law of, 448.

Digitized by Google

Pagrave, Gregory, receipt by, 549.
....., John, 503, 549.
....., ..., letter of, 414.
....., ..., receipts by, 469, 503.
....., ..., father of, 414.
....., ..., brother of, 414.
....., Ralph de, 414.
....., Rob. de, 415.
....., ..., son of, J., 415.
Painter, Davy, Secretary of Scotland, 352.
Paisley, Abbot of, 339, 344, 356 (2), 389.
Palace gate, St. Martin's parish, London, 529.
Palatinate, or county Palatine, 413.
Palatine Count or Rheingrave (Philip), 407.
.... (Otho Henricus), 407, 410.
..... (Frederic V.), 112.
..... Prince, John Casimir, 183.
Palatiness (Louisa), 112.
Paldey, spy, 174.
Pallavicino, Hen., 108.
....., Lady, marriage of, 63.
Palmer, Andrew, scrivener, 572.
....., ..., apprentices of, 572.
....., Edm., 100, 207.
....., ..., letter to, 232.
....., Sir Hen., 80, 83, 492.
....., John, Dean of Peterborough, lease by, 71.
....., Sir Thos., 360, 393.
....., Mr., 292, 386.
Palmes, Dr., 567.
Pampeluna, 28.
Pamphlets, *see* Books.
"Pan, Deus Arcadiæ," &c., 317.
Pantry, the, office of, 94.
Papacy, 410.
....., inventive against, 317.
Papal authority, book on, 281.
Paper, 428.
....., customs on, 276.
....., licence for making, 43 (2), 108.
..... mills, 44.
Papistry, 521, 523.
Papists, 132, 137, 146 (2), 167, 211, 284, 286, 287, 315, 529; *see also* Catholics and Recusants.
Paragon of London, the, 211, 221.
Paramore, Hen., examination of, 238.
....., Robert, affidavit by, 417.
....., Thos., 233, 234.
Pardon, Act granting a free, 131.
Pardons, 92, 153, 164, 205, 231, 278, 294, 300, 301, 324, 413, 415, 436, 486, 502.
..... for rebellion, 55, 299-301.
..... for robbery, 235.
Parfewe, John, 524.
....., uncle of, Parfewe, Rob., Bishop of Hereford, 524.
Paris, 181, 415.
....., ambassadors at, *see* Throckmorton, Sir Nicholas; Parry Sir Thomas.
....., book printed in, 281.
....., heat in, 113.
....., jubilee in, 113.
....., letters dated from, 30, 71, 111, 120, 132, 161, 173, 237 (2), 239, 240, 244, 265, 267, 269, 282.
....., news from, 42.
....., persons in, 63, 65, 83, 85, 98, 112, 113 (2), 114, 121, 178, 190, 197, 201, 208, 220, 229, 246, 248, 263, 268, 269, 283, 285, 289, 292, 302.
....., travellers to or from, 63, 111, 132, 237, 262.
Paris, George, letter of, 436.
Parker, Hen., 10th Baron Morley, Lord Lieutenant of Hertfordshire, instructions for, 487.
....., William, 4th Lord Monteagle, 25, 88-91.
....., ..., fine imposed upon, 45, 88, 89, 91.
....., Matthew, Archbishop of Canterbury, 523, 535, 548, 574.
....., ..., Strype's life of, 515, 549.
....., Sir Nicholas, 128, 200.
....., ..., examinations before, 189, 191.
....., ..., letters of, 96, 133, 191, 198.
....., ..., letter to, 133.
....., ..., wife of, 133.
....., Philip, 403.
....., Rich., letter of, 109.
....., Thomas, 510.
....., ..., petition of, 510.
....., William, 492.
....., ..., bill of, 516.
....., Capt. Wm., Mayor of Plymouth, 76, 81, 85, 102 (2), 137, 140.
....., ..., examinations, before, 100, 109, 131.
....., ..., letters of, 83, 99 (2).
Parkins, Dr. Chris., Latin secretary, 98, 112.
....., Fras., 136.
Parkinson, Dr., 181.
Parliament, 67, 91, 92, 98, 107, 111, 113, 114, 115, 117, 121, 124, 127, 131, 134, 148, 164, 181, 239 (?), 269, 282, 311, 331, 332, 334, 338, 422, 486, 487, 560, 571.
..... to be held at Oxford, 446, 447.
....., acts or bills in, 115 (2), 116, 120-128, 130, 131, 134, 155, 410, 446, 487, 489, 495, 536, 537 (2).
....., acts or statutes of, 123 (2), 130, 131, 422, 507, 510, 514, 515, 519, 520, 531, 532, 541, 542.
....., ..., alluded to, 7, 32, 46, 47, 66, 97, 126, 167, 176, 397, 404, 559.
....., ..., list of, 131.
....., ..., private, 130.

Digitized by Google

Parliament—*cont.*
....., barons of, 515.
....., meeting of, 425, 433, 535, 559.
....., members of, 124 (2), 134, 433, 515.
....., ..., pedigrees of, 436.
....., members of committees of, 115, 121 (2), 126 (4).
....., notes for, 124.
....., ordinances of, about religion, 399.
....., petition to, 537.
..... robes, 134.
....., Speaker of, *see* Commons.
....., speech in, 115.
Parlour, John, 526, 527.
....., Joan, wife of, examination of, 526.
Parma, Duke or Prince of, Ranuccio Farnese, 60, 86, 142, 297.
....., ..., son of, 297.
....., Margaret, Duchess of, regent of the Low Countries, 496, 571.
Parr, Wm., Marquis of Northampton, Bill for confirming grants of, 487.
....., ..., designs against, 410.
....., ..., documents signed by, 416, 425.
Parry, Blanche, letter of, 547.
....., Sir Thos., ambassador to France or at Paris, 45, 136, 153, 179, 186, 190, 201, 209, 220. 222, 265, 266, 269, 300; treasurer of the Household, 538.
....., ..., letters of, 267, 282.
....., ..., preacher of, 186.
....., ..., retinue of, 220.
....., ..., secretaries of, 186, 187, 190, 201, 222; *see also* Carleton, Dudley.
....., ..., wife of, 190, 201.
Parsonages, 55.
Parsons, 521, 522, 525.
Parsons, Robert, Jesuit, 71, 132, 161, 169–171, 180, 181, 184, 189, 196 (2), 239.
....., ..., certificate by, 252.
....., ..., letter of, 251.
....., ..., letter to, 215.
....., ..., suggestions by, 315.
....., ..., writings of, 168–170, 197, 272, 281.
....., Geo., brother of, letter of, 215.
Partridge, Affabell, goldsmith, 486.
....., Sir Miles, 405.
....., Nicholas, 406.
....., ..., brother of, 406.
....., Lady, letter to, 296.
....., ..., husband of, note by, 296.
Parvish, Hen., 166.
Pasquin, writings of, 230.
Passes or passports, 411 (3), 494, 495; *see also* Safe-conducts.
..... alluded to, 137, 145, 193, 197, 211, 223, 321, 565.
Paston, John, 493.
Pate, Rich., Bishop of Worcester, letter of, 477.
Patent Rolls, documents entered on, 510, 512.
Patenson, W., 388.
....., ..., letter of, 390.
....., ..., news of, 387, 388.
Patents, notes of, 36.
Paternoster row, London, 25, 520.
Paterson, Mr., 339, 340, 345.
Pathron, traveller from, 226.
Patricksborne, co. Kent, 248.
Patten [Wm.], teller of the Exchequer, 539.
....., Mr., 525.
Paul, John, 312.
Paul's epistle to Titus, 558.
Paulet, Sir William, Lord St. John, Great Master of the Household, 400, 436; Earl of Wiltshire, Marquis of Winchester, and Lord Treasurer, 443, 452, 461, 507, 509–511, 516, 522, 523, 539, 541, 551.
....., ..., as Master of the Wards, 400, 422, 422, 424, 433.
....., ..., ..., receipts by, 417, 423.
....., ..., Bill exhibited by, 432.
....., ..., commissions to, 568 (2).
....., ..., document signed by, 516.
....., ..., fees, &c. of, 420.
....., ..., grant to, 437.
....., ..., letters of, 422, 424, 527, 550, 551, 552, 576.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 512, 530.
....., ..., letters to, 351, 400, 528, 551, 564, 571.
....., ..., note by, 502.
....., ..., petition to, 508.
....., ..., porter of, 521.
....., ..., Queen's visit to, 98.
....., ..., warrants by, 425, 433 (2).
....., John, Lord St. John, eldest son, 432, 469.
....., ..., letter of, 526.
....., Lord Chidioke, son, 469.
Paulet, Amias, 490 (2), 493, 494, 498, 500.
....., ..., letters of, 490, 494, 501.
....., ..., letter to, 513.
....., George, Lieut.-Governor of Jersey, letters of, 206, 238, 239, 241.
....., ..., letter to, 241.
....., Sir Hugh, Captain of Jersey, 405, 490 (2), 506, 526, 529, 540, 566 (2).
....., ..., authority of, 486.
....., ..., letters of, 490, 493, 498, 500, 527.
....., ..., letters to, 469, 479, 490, 494, 513, 538.
...., requests of, 466, 490, 501.
....., Jane, Lady, death of, 285.

Digitized by Google

Paulet, John, Dean of Jersey, 498.
....., Nicholas, 500.
....., Thomas, Mayor of Plymouth, 40, 41, 76.
....., ..., examinations before, 38, 75, 99 (2).
....., ..., letters of, 1, 38, 75, 76, 77, 97, 99.
....., ..., payments to, 137.
....., ..., request by, 77.
Paul's, *see* St. Paul's.
..... houses, co. Middlesex, 520.
Pawlett, Mr., 27.
Pawns (pledges), Bill for abuses in taking, 131.
Payne, Allen, 534.
....., John, 54.
....., Stephen, 54.
Peace, treating of, 17, 40, 71, 93, 95, 100, 150 (2), 151, 227, 283, 413, 438.
....., necessity for, 75.
Peachy, Wm., letter of, 274.
Pearls, 150, 175, 179, 429, 496.
Pearson, Thos., 20.
Peas, 559, 565.
Peckham, Sir Edm., 249 (2).
....., Hen., 441 (2).
Pecock, John, 409.
....., Thos., 409.
Pedigrees, 318 (3), 436, 533.
Peebles, forces to, 326, 328.
....., ordnance at, 325.
....., Scottish Queen to, 435.
Peeke, Thos., 572.
Peel, Jeffery, 81.
Peers, *see* Noblemen.
Peke, Mr., ex-mayor of Norwich, 308.
Pelham, Edm., Serjt.-at-law, 188, 285.
....., traitor, 438.
Pelley, Peter, 499.
....., ..., son of, 499.
Pembroke, Earl and Countess, *see* Herbert.
Pendennis, letter dated from, 96.
....., ship at, 96.
..... Castle, 198, 200.
...., letters dated from, 96, 191, 192.
Penkevell, John, 198, 207.
....., ..., letter of, 198.
....., ..., mother of, 199.
....., ..., brothers of, 199.
....., Peter, brother of, 207.
Pennington, Robt., 315.
Penrhyn, or Penryn, 398.
Penrith castle, 553, 566.
....., lands in, 548.
....., tithes of, 376.
Pensioners, *see* Gentlemen pensioners.
Pensions, grants of, 277, 495, 504.
....., payment of, 347, 358, 409, 435.
Penton, John, 307.
Peny, John, affidavit by, 417.
Peper, Dorothea, 441.
Pepper, 100, 179, 227, 242, 283.
..... merchants, 149.
....., prices of, 266, 276, 306.
Percival, Rich., letter of, 108.
Percy, Thomas, Lord Percy, 529; 19th Earl of Northumberland, 450, 451; Lord Warden of the East and Middle Marches 456 (3), 457 (2), 458, 460, 461, 463, 465, 474–477, 480, 567, 568, 575.
....., ..., articles by, 459.
....., ..., instructions by, 467.
....., ..., letters of, 462, 463, 468, 474, 551, 564.
....., ..., letters to, 461, 464–466, 468, 475, 476, 548, 551 (2).
....., ..., brother-in-law of, Fr. Slingsby, 463, 464.
....., Sir Henry, his brother, 463, 468, 469, 474, 477 (2), 480, 565.
....., ..., letter of, 464.
....., Henry, 20th Earl of Northumberland, death of, 171.
....., ..., sons of, Sir Charles and Sir Josceline Percy, or the Percies, fine imposed upon, 45.
....., Henry, 21st Earl of Northumberland, 45, 60, 63, 64, 70, 136, 143, 179, 187, 236, 270, 292.
....., ..., declaration by, 203.
....., ..., descent of, 60.
....., ..., letters of, 27, 64, 71, 232.
....., ..., quarrel of, with Sir F. Vere, 202–205.
....., ..., residence of, 136.
....., Dorothy, Countess of Northumberland, 143.
...., lands of, 26.
....., Algernon, son of, 247.
....., ..., christening of, 249.
Percy, Thos., 315.
Perera, Fernandez, letter of, 186.
Perezius, G., letter signed by, 441.
Periam, Sir Wm., Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, 98, 181, 285.
....., ..., decree of, 53.
Perin, Hugh, jurat of Jersey, 556.
Perisoun, Robt., 105.
Perjurers, discourse on, 316.
Perjury and subornation, Bill for preventing, 126, 127.
Perkins, Wm., 259.
Perley manor, co. Hants, 545.
Pernambuco, or Ferdinando Buck, ships at, 190.
Perne, Andrew, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge, letter of, 505.

Digitized by Google

Pernius, work entitled, by Parsons the Jesuit, 170.
Perrin, Mr., of Hertfordshire, daughter of, 209.
Perrott, Jas., lands of, 26.
....., Sir John, vice-admiral of Wales, 546.
....., Sir John, 297.
....., ..., lands of, 26 (3).
....., Lady, lands of, 26.
....., Thos., 26.
Perry, Rich., 25.
....., ..., examination of, 75.
Persia, King of (Shah Abbas I.), 223.
Persia, 159, 223.
....., ambassador from, 100.
....., merchants trading to, 538.
....., ships to, 511.
....., traveller to, 223.
Persian carpets, 242.
Persse, Thos., receipts by, 534.
Peru, earthquake in, 156, 157.
Perugia, person in, letter to, 257.
Perus, Diego, Spanish commander, 189.
Perusinus, Petrus Bizzarus, letter of, 548.
Peslowe, Mr., note by, 235.
Peter of London, the, 562.
..... of Hartlepool, the, 573.
Peterborough cathedral, vergership of, 512.
....., Bishop of, Poole, David, 521; Scambler, Edmund, 578; *see also* Dove, Thomas.
....., dean of, Palmer, John, 71; *see also* Latimer, Dr. Wm.
....., dean and chapter of, letter to, 22.
Peter pence, or a tax on each household, 537.
Peterpot Street, Antwerp, 175.
Petigrew manor, co. Cornwall, bailiffs' receipts for, 394.
Petit, Cyril, feodary of Kent, 492.
....., John, *alias* J. B., letter of, 148.
....., ..., father and mother of, 148.
....., Rich., 197.
....., Thos., surveyor, 347–349, 402.
....., ..., letters of, 370, 373, 383.
Petre, Sir Wm., 518.
....., ..., letter of, 439.
....., ..., letter to, 418.
Petros, Seigneur, 389.
Pettingale, Hen., 4.
Pettingar, Spero, examination of, 111.
Pevensey, rape of, co. Sussex, 422.
Pew forest, co. Wilts, 314.
Pewterers' Company, London, confirmation of charters of, 493.
Peyton, Sir John, 65, 290, 293.
....., ..., note by, 65.
....., Lady, death of, 293.
Pharisees, 499.
Phelippes, Thos., the decipherer, advices sent to, 25.
....., ..., letters of, 17, 51, 55, 62, 86, 97, 104, 107, 145, 184, 195, 227, 228, 235, 237, 254, 268, 291.
....., ..., letter to, 189.
....., ..., ..., as Robinson, Thos., 148.
....., ..., notes and endorsements by, 148, 228 (2), 235.
....., ..., other documents by, 150, 184, 258, 420.
....., ..., brother of Stephen, declaration of, 148.
....., Thos., clerk of the tents, pavilions, &c., 501.
Philip, King, *see* Spain.
....., Duke, 407.
....., Don, 197.
Philopater, work entitled, by Parsons the Jesuit, 170.
Philippa, daughter of John of Gaunt, 60.
Phillips, Edw., Serjt-at-law, 290.
....., John, 526.
....., Robert, 209.
....., Mr., 209.
Physic, 384.
Physicians, 411.
....., fees of, 420.
Pickering, stewardship of, 359.
..... Lythe, co. York, 359, 568.
Pickering, Sir Wm., sen., 466.
....., ..., debts of, 466.
..... Sir Wm., jun., 479 (2).
....., ..., account of, 466.
....., ..., servant of, 426.
Pictures, 225, 247, 298, 316, 394, 512.
Pie, Mr., barrister, 190.
....., Mr., of Hereford, 522.
Pierce, Walter, 13.
Pierees, Martina, examination of, 131.
Pierpoint, Marg., 510.
Pierrepoint, Sir Geo., 462.
Piety, hindrances to, 315.
Pigott, Mr., 405.
....., ..., wife of, 405.
....., ..., brother of, 405.
Pilgrim, ——, letter of, 178.
Pilgrims, the, Bill of, 440.
Pilkington, James, Bishop of Durham, commission to, 510.
....., ..., certificate of, 573.
....., ..., letters of, 511, 572.
....., ..., letter to, 525.
....., ..., note of, 525.
Pillory, the, persons put into, 190, 209, 300, 399, 404.

Digitized by Google

Pinchbeck, John, 541.
....., Thos., 440.
....., ..., statement by, 541.
....., Margaret, wife of, statement by, 541.
....., William, son of, 440.
....., ..., other children of, 440.
Pindar, Paul, 166.
Pioneers, levying of, 395.
Pipe rolls, extracts from, 314, 513.
Piper, Mr., 122, 312.
Piracy, 308, 562.
Pirates, 274, 562.
Pising, Chris., deposition of, 235.
Piso, 44.
Pistolets, 504, 506, 515.
....., engraving of, 506.
Pitcher, Cape, 238.
Pitts, Mr., 29, 30.
Pius V., Pope, 168, 169.
Plafer, or Plaifer, Thos., D.D., 116, 259.
Plague or infection, the, 50, 103, 104, 209, 246, 264, 300, 301, 575, 576.
Plankney, Edw., 508.
Plans, 307, 313 (2), 314, 317, 349, 395.
Plantagenet family, members of, who are competitors for the Crown, 60.
Plate, 22, 23, 65, 66, 73, 74 (2), 98, 106, 136, 313, 486, 487, 495, 496, 507, 532, 571, 572.
Platt, John, 465.
Players, 420.
Plays and playing, 34, 98, 112, 136, 264, 283, 317.
Plumbtree, Mr., 312.
Plumpton, Thos., letter of, 283.
Plumpton park, 553.
....., tenants of, 566.
Plumstead marshes, co. Kent, 495, 539.
Plymouth, 84, 101, 102, 121, 162, 193, 208, 316.
....., captain of, *see* Gilbert, Sir John.
....., commissioners for prizes at, 226.
....., customs in, 106.
....., ..., officer of, 77, 210, 507.
....., defence of, 1, 72, 76 (3), 100.
....., forces in, 76.
..... fort, 76, 77.
...., letters dated from, 40, 46, 50, 53, 68, 71, 72, 76 (2), 79, 81, 84, 85, 95, 100 (2), 110, 136.
....., fortifications at, 76, 507.
....., ..., cost of, 175.
....., letters dated from, 1, 28, 38, 75 (2), 76, 77 (2), 87, 97, 99 (2), 100 (2), 102, 109, 131, 161, 206, 215, 226, 237 (2), 296.
....., mariners of, 28, 38 (2).
....., mayor of, 76, 118, 134, 207, 296.
....., ..., examinations before, 38, 75, 99 (2), 109, 131, 237.
....., ..., letters of, 1, 38, 75, 76, 77, 97, 99.
Plymouth—*cont.*
....., mayor and aldermen of, letters of, 1, 76, 97.
....., natives of, 72, 97, 99 (2), 109.
....., persons in, 236.
....., residents in, 137, 207, 236, 238.
....., river Meny running to, 97.
....., St. Nicholas's island in, 36.
....., ships at or near, 1, 28, 75, 76 (3), 77, 81, 85, 105 (2), 151, 209, 220, 226, 227.
....., ... of, 75, 77, 83, 85, 99, 100, 226.
....., ... to or from, 59, 60, 75, 76, 81, 99 (2), 100 (2), 103, 137, 210, 211, 253, 268.
....., Spanish prisoners at, 128 (2), 131, 132, 192.
....., suit of, 507.
....., travellers from, 71, 207.
....., travellers to, 28, 38, 75, 97, 99, 103, 193, 208, 269.
..... Sound, ships in, 161.
Poems, or verses, 220, 247, 274, 306, 315, 317 (2), 369, 483, 499, 504, 505, 546, 550.
..... on the birth of the Dauphin of France, 112.
Point de Fero, ships from, 226.
Poitiers, heir to, 316.
Poland, King of, (Sigismund II.), 410.
....., ..., (Sigismund III.), 150.
....., crown of, pensioner to, 150.
....., places in, 191.
Poldede, of Worcester, letter to, 307.
Pole, Reginald, Cardinal, chancellor of Oxford University, 465, 466.
....., ..., letters to, 446, 452, 471, 477, 479, 481 (2), 482.
....., ..., petition to, 442.
Pole, Sir Hen., 130 ; *see also* Poole.
....., Margaret, letter of, 447.
....., Wm., letter of, 193.
Polish language, document written in, 439.
Polle, co. Wilts, resident in, 130.
Polonese, the, 183.
Polosa, 158.
Pomerania, places in, 96.
Pomfret, mayor of, 239.
Pomray, Andrew, 441.
Pontefract, co. York, 568.
....., resident at, 442.
Ponte Vedra, traveller from, 71.
Pooker, Wm., letter of, 504.
Poole, customs received in, 106.
....., exports from, 495.
....., prisoners in, 128.
....., ship of, 133.
....., ships to, 442–444.

Digitized by Google

Poole, Anth., 510.
....., Dr. David, late Bishop of Peterborough, character of, 521.
....., Sir Henry, 294; *see also* Pole.
....., Mrs., 248.
Poor, the, 506.
....., employment of, 123.
Pope, the, Bishop of Rome, or Holy Father, 169, 171, 337, 340, 341, 454.
....., authority of, book on, 281.
....., supremacy of, picture on, 316.
....., ..., preaching against, 113.
Clement VII., 168.
(Paul III.), legate of, death of, 392.
(Pius IV.), 571.
....., Nuncio of, 509.
Pius V., 168, 169.
Gregory XIII., 168.
Sixtus V., 168–170.
(Clement VIII.), 86, 100, 113, 135, 151, 167–169, 171, 181, 182, 184–186, 196, 212, 228, 229, 237, 254–258, 260, 268, 272, 282, 301, 316.
....., brief or bull of, 257–258.
....., ..., alluded to, 254, 257 (2), 258, 268, 300, 529.
....., death of, reported, 19.
....., Legate or Nuncio of, 112, 113, 135, 272.
....., letters of, 257, 258 (3).
....., Queen's opinion of, 228.
....., transactions of, in reference to England and Ireland, 86, 104, 180, 261, 282, 286.
Popham, Sir John, Lord Chief Justice of King's Bench, 31, 63, 72, 91, 144, 181, 210, 271, 284, 290, 300, 301 (2), 302.
....., ..., appearance before, 264.
....., ..., confession before, 26.
....., ..., declaration before, 11.
....., ..., examinations before, 61, 262, 263, 266, 267, 300, 301.
....., ..., letters of, 192, 193, 251, 261.
....., ..., letters to, 193, 223, 236.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 224.
....., ..., memorial by, 78.
....., ..., note by, 111.
....., ..., other documents by, 262, 268, 279.
....., ..., Queen's visit to, 84, 220, 246.
Popish practices, 314.
Popley, Hen., deposition of, 214.
Porcelain, 110.
Porchester, 563.
Pore, Sir H., 142.
Porter, John, late parson of Crondall, co. Kent, character of, 523.
....., Nicholas, bond by, 109.
Portland, 230.
..... road, ships in, 570.
Ports, *see* England, ports of.
Portsmouth, 2, 101, 206, 316, 432, 484, 563.
....., bulwarks at, keeper of, 440.
....., captaincy of, 432.
....., defence of, 505.
....., letters dated from, 105, 539.
....., lieutenants of, 432.
....., master carpenter at, 576.
....., mayor of, letter of, 105.
....., place near, 432.
....., ships from, 101.
....., ships to, 105, 206, 208, 209, 210, 458.
....., storehouses at, 206.
....., travellers to or from, 95, 504.
....., troops at, 540.
....., troops to, 328, 469, 540 (2).
Portugal, King of, 537.
....., ..., son of, 60.
....., ..., family of, 60.
....., King of, titular, Don Sebastian, 77.
....., crown of, 207.
Portugal, 151, 211, 275, 531.
....., army of, 77, 103.
....., coast of, ships on, 198.
....., gold and silver in, 103.
....., governor of, 193.
..... Jesuits, 206, 207.
....., places in, 191, 209.
....., prisoners in or from, 28, 191 (2), 192, 206.
....., ships of, 163.
....., ..., galleys, 75.
....., ..., taken prize, 163.
....., ships to or from, 191 (2), 221.
....., Viceroy of, 104, 192, 193.
Portuguese, 72, 99, 102, 103, 114, 149, 178, 192, 196, 542, 549 (2).
....., taken prisoners, 84.
Post-horses, 423, 429.
Postmasters, 100, 282.
Post warrants, 296.
Posts, fees paid for, 419.
..... and packets, 55, 81, 97, 107, 215, 231, 235, 240, 254, 257, 268, 277, 278, 298, 337, 360–362, 365, 383, 384, 392, 425 (2).
....., master of, 215, 455.
Potingey, Peter, 29, 30.
....., ..., examinations of, 29, 30.
Potter, John, letter of, 200.
Potts, the (thieves), 413.
Poukes or Pouges, Waters, 122.
Poulet, Rich., accounts of, 379.
Poulter, Mr., son of, 98.
Poulter, the, legacy to, 414.
Poultney, Mr., of Northamptonshire, 209.
Poulton, Miss, 297.
Poultry (London), 315.
....., Counter in, prisoners in, 88, 524.
Poul's, *see* London, St. Paul's in.
Pound, a priest, 216.

Digitized by Google

Powder, *see* Gunpowder.
Powell, Morgan, 11.
....., Thos., letter of, 501.
Power, Thos., mayor of Bath, letter of, 175.
Powle, Rich., letter of, 198.
....., Mr., death of, 114.
Powtrell, Thos., lands of, 458.
....., Elizabeth, *alias* Rodney, widow of, 458.
....., Walter, son and heir of, 458.
Poyner, Mr., letter to, 563.
Poynings, Sir Adrian, letter to, 540.
....., Sir Edw., 250.
....., Mr., letter to, 465.
Præmunire, the, 185.
Prague, travellers from, 159, 223.
Pranell, Mrs., afterwards Countess of Hertford, 63.
Pratt, Rich., 307.
Preachers, 9, 186, 214, 279, 282, 290, 314, 495.
Prebends granted to divinity students, 505.
..... or prebendaries, power of, to grant leases, 311.
Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 553.
Presbury, co. Gloucester, resident at, 130.
Prestbeck Bridge, near Carlisle, 127.
Prestdike, attempts at, 440.
Preston, Sir Amias, 80, 114.
....., John, 328.
Preston, Lancashire, 523.
....., recusants in, 125.
....., schoolmaster at, 523.
Prests, auditors of, warrant to, 411.
Prideaux, Elizabeth, 513.
....., Rich., 513.
Priests, 518, 537, 538, 577.
..... (Protestant), 393.
..... (Romish), 155, 167–171, 180 (2), 182, 200, 281, 321 (2), 333, 345, 346, 348, 478, 483, 499.
....., ..., names of, 147, 173, 181, 182, 192, 216, 266, 292, 298, 300, 301, 302, 315, 331, 335, 346, 362, 521–525.
....., ..., relation by, 156, 157.
..... (in England), 155, 167, 182, 216, 260, 301, 521–525; *see also* England, priests in, and English priests.
....., ..., ancient or old, 257, 261.
....., ..., books upon, 186, 195, 196, 281.
....., ..., Bull of Clement VIII. respecting, 258.
....., ..., execution of, 25, 228, 292, 300–302.
....., ..., harbouring of, 25, 261.
....., ..., prisoners, 281, 524, 525.
....., ..., proclamation against, 260, 261, 263, 284, 285, 286.
Priests—*cont.*
....., secular or appellant, 161, 168–169, 184, 195, 197, 261, 263, 286, 300, 301, 346.
....., ..., declaration by, 285, 286.
....., ..., disputes of, with the Jesuits, 184–186, 195–197, 227–229, 235, 236, 239, 240, 254, 258, 260, 261, 268, 272, 281.
....., Irish, 12, 105, 200.
....., seminary, *see* Seminary Priests.
Prince, Mr., 563.
Princes, 237, 244, 517, 549.
....., council of, 501.
....., foreign, 153, 234, 556.
....., ..., letter to, 422.
....., ..., made knights of the garter, 556.
....., papal authority over, book on, 281.
Pringle, Sandy, 383.
Priors, 521.
Privilege, exposition of the word, 316.
Privy Chamber, places in, 115, 270.
...., officers of, *see* Edward VI., and Elizabeth, Households of.
Privy Council, the, or the Lords, 63, 82, 107 (2), 122, 134, 141, 153, 160, 167, 168, 169, 190, 199, 205, 206, 207 (2), 209, 210, 212, 215, 217 (2), 221, 224 (2), 227, 228, 240, 249, 253, 261, 263, 281, 284, 289, 291, 292, 293, 298, 299, 300, 328, 352, 363, 369, 370, 380, 395, 396, 399, 402, 404, 407, 409, 410, 411, 413, 417, 423 (2), 424, 449 (2), 454 (2), 470, 474, 485, 488 (2), 499, 500, 509, 518, 520, 528, 530, 544, 545, 551, 562, 569.
...., accusations against, 144 (2), 300.
...., appearances before, 6, 9, 46, 64, 88, 89 (2), 91, 134, 144, 261, 303, 320, 408, 416, 458.
...., ..., alluded to, 237.
.... chest, 566.
...., clerks of, 439; *see also* Edmondes, Thos.; Waad, Wm.
...., commission of, 405.
...., instructions from, 402.
...., libel on, 144.
...., members or Councillors of, 11, 13 (2), 43, 64, 66, 89, 107 (2), 195, 202, 208, 240, 396, 436, 449, 471, 484, 500, 526, 528, 550, 576.
...., ..., documents signed by, 387 (2).
...., ..., portraits of, 298.
...., ..., sent to the Earl of Essex, 1, 11, 13 (2).
...., ..., verses addressed to, 550.
...., request from, 415.
...., subjects referred to, 144, 279, 410, 411, 423, 460, 467, 468.
...., suits to, 410, 411, 413, 484.

Digitized by Google

Privy Council—*cont.*
...., letters of, to :—
Anonymous, 321.
Buckhurst, Lord, 133.
Cambridge University, 575.
Common Pleas, chief justice and judges of, 108.
Dansell, Wm., 423 (2), 424.
Eure, Lord, 322.
Exchequer officers, 326.
Gentlemen of —— shire, 379.
Greville, Fulke, 210.
Keeper, Lord, 488 (2).
Leveson, Sir Rich., 210.
London, Bishop of, 155.
....., Lord Mayor and aldermen of, 43.
Monson, Sir Wm., 210 (2).
Northumberland, Earl of, 466, 468, 475, 476.
....., sheriff, justices, &c. of, 456.
Rutland, Earl of, 404.
Shrewsbury, Earl of, 453 (2), 455.
Westmoreland, Earl of, 475 (2).
Wharton, Lord, 417, 449, 455, 456.
White, Sir John, 549.
York, Archbishop of, 156.
...., letters of, alluded to, 46, 90, 111, 179, 192, 223, 224, 272, 357, 362, 407, 413, 454, 456, 477, 554.
...., orders in, 46, 172, 210, 459, 489, 566.
...., ..., alluded to, 75, 118, 141, 152, 171, 211, 418, 452, 462, 518.
...., other documents of, 36, 59, 320 (2).
...., warrants of, 387 (2), 424, 425, 426.
...., ..., alluded to, 114, 216, 302.
...., commission to, alluded to, 45.
...., letters to, 43, 62, 75, 76 (2), 99, 136, 194, 198, 368 ? 418, 435 (2), 436, 437 (2), 438, 451, 459, 462, 463, 471, 527, 539, 557, 565, 569, 572.
...., ..., alluded to, 62, 171, 211, 423, 468, 471 (2), 479, 550.
...., petitions to, 49, 129, 290, 304 (3), 305 (2), 420, 492, 512, 549.
...., ..., alluded to, 179.
...., other documents addressed to, 47, 92, 314, 338, 459, 497, 501, 519, 529, 546, 554.
Privy purse, 507.
Privy Seal, (Paget, William, Lord), 452.
...., alluded to, 530.
...., clerks of, 535 ; *see also* Oseley, Rich.
....., ..., ..., oath of, 318.
...., keeper of, 318.
...., officers of, fees of, 418.
Privy Seal—*cont.*
...., silver seal for, 433.
..... seals, 110, 167, 183, 186, 210, 487, 498, 535.
Prize goods, 100, 110, 114, 149, 220, 226, 227 (2), 241, 244 (2), 289, 402, 570.
...., embezzling of, 102, 149.
Prizes, 85, 99, 100–103, 105, 110, 114, 128, 138, 163, 173, 179, 182, 190, 198, 208, 209, 210, 220, 234, 292, 293, 299, 562, 570.
....., commissioners for, 208, 210, 226.
....., ..., estimate by, 241.
Proclamations, 260, 404, 446, 506, 559.
....., alluded to, 2, 16, 20, 39 (2), 47, 48, 50, 111, 127, 135, 141, 145, 150, 200, 210, 251, 263, 276, 284, 285, 286, 295, 302, 322, 323, 324, 329, 353, 355, 365, 367 (2), 372, 392, 415, 420 (2), 421, 452 (2), 454, 506, 514, 559, 565.
....., foreign, 238, 457.
Procter, Thos., examination of, 215.
Prophesying, 552.
Protection, writ of, 50.
Protector, Lord, *see* Seymour, Duke of Somerset.
Protestants, 13, 167, 181, 185, 229, 281, 315, 529.
Provence, heir to, 316.
Proverbs, 317, 552.
Provisions, prices of, 317.
Provost marshals, 179.
Prudence, the, ship, 99.
Prudhoe castle, 421.
Prussia, place in, 191.
Prynne, Benj., 52.
Puddle wharf, London, 66.
...., letter dated from, 113.
...., Norris house at, 153.
Puerto, Maria, town of, imposition levied on, 72.
....., traveller from, 71.
Puleston, Mr., 379.
....., ..., nephew of, 379.
Pulham park, 518.
Pullen, Nich., M.A., 20 (3).
Pulteney, Gabriel, 312.
....., ..., letter of, 307.
....., Mich., 307.
Pulton, Lancashire, recusants in, 125.
..... manor, co. Somerset, 437 (2).
Punam Castro, Conde de, 200.
Purefoy, John, 63.
Purfrey, Mr., 408, 409.
Puritan, the, book entitled, 185.
..... pamphlet, 290.
Puritans, 25, 170, 171, 180, 181, 229, 281, 300, 302.
....., leader of, 170.
Purley manor, co. Bucks, 149.

Digitized by Google

Purseglove, Robt., late suffragan of Hull, character of, 521.
Pursuivants-at-arms, 87, 124, 181, 182, 217, 272, 315, 430, 437, 438.
....., warrant to, 231.
Putney, resident at, 155.
Puttenham, Mr., 306.
Pycran Church, Cornwall, 398.
Pye, Mr., joiner to Queen Elizabeth, 549.
Pyke, Joan, 413.
Pyll, John, 547.
Pype, Geoffrey, receipt by, 471.

Q.

Quantock Hills, co. Somerset, 314.
Quarles, James, 563.
Queen, the, *see* Elizabeth and Mary.
Queen's Arms, St. Paul's, 248.
..... Bench, *see* King's Bench.
..... silver, 537.
Quicksilver turned into gold, 137.
Quinborough Castle, 472.
....., keepership of, grant of, 490.
Quittance, the, ship, 101, 211, 220, 221.

R.

Rabon, Ann, 315.
Radnor Castle, 314.
....., lands in, 314.
..... lordship, 314.
Ragley, 283.
....., letter dated from, 283.
Railton, Gregory, 402.
Raimond, Capt. Robt., 426.
Rainbow, the, ship, 101, 269.
Rainham, Essex, 313.
Rainsford, Geo., 414.
....., John, 413.
Raleigh, Sir Walter, Lord Warden of the Stannaries and governor of Jersey, 2, 9, 58, 71, 72, 89, 110, 111, 120, 130, 145, 153, 220, 271, 273.
....., ..., letters of, 27, 87, 96, 105 (2), 238.
....., ..., letters to, 238 (2), 239, 241, 242.
....., ..., cousin of, 27.
....., Elizabeth, Lady Ralcigh, 87.
Raleigh, honour of, chief seneschal of, 447.
Ralph's quay, Thames, 283.
Rambo, Marquis de, Spanish admiral, 140.
Ramridge, John, 283, 510, 522.
Ramsey, Lady, death of, 115.
....., ..., funeral of, 122.
....., ..., bequest of, 122.
Ramsgate, 234.
....., residents at, 233, 234.
Randoll wood, Kent, 139.
Randolph, Thos., indenture by, 284.
....., Alice, wife of, 284.
....., Thos., father of, 284.
....., Ursula, mother of, grant to, 284.
Rassith, laird of, 320.
Rastall, John, character of, 522.
Ratcler, Wm., 236.
....., ..., letter of, 237.
Ratcliffe, Henry, 2nd Earl of Sussex, 443.
....., ..., debts of, 446.
....., Thomas, 3rd Earl of Sussex, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 509.
....., Robert, 5th Earl of Sussex, servant of, 158.
....., Sir Cuthbert, 322.
....., Francis, 313, 533.
....., ..., pedigree of, 533.
....., Mrs., 24.
....., ..., family of, 313
Ratcliffe, near London, 563.
....., letter dated from, 248.
....., resident in, 141.
....., co. Notts, 262.
Rattlesden Park, 518.
Ravis, Dr. Thos., Dean of Christchurch, Oxford, 265.
....., ..., letter of, 35.
Rawlins, John, letters to, 141, 213, 248.
....., ..., wife of, 213.
....., ..., brother of, 141, 213.
....., Mr., 166, 213.
....., ..., of London, prescription for, 317.
Rawlinson, John, 237.
....., ..., pass for, 237.
Rawy's castle, beacons at, 371.
Raye, Edward, 484.
....., Anna, daughter of, indenture of apprenticeship of, 484.
Rayson, priest, 216.
Read, Sir Wm., 314.
Reade, Capt., 462, 464; *see also* Reed.
Reading, co. Berks, mayor of, money paid to, for supplying the forces, 502.
....., letter dated from, 93.
....., Queen and Court at, 87, 98.
....., residents at, 87, 512.
Reading, Rich., M.A., 116.
Realm, the, *see* England.

Digitized by Google

Rebellion, 50, 183, 184, 497.
....., Act against, 495; *see also* Devereux, Earl of Essex, rebellion of.
..... in the North, 230.
....., ..., services in, 251.
..... (foreign), 111.
Rebels, 415, 433, 434, 445, 449; *also see* Ireland, rebels in.
....., proceedings against, 180.
Receipt for quid nunc, 317.
Record, courts of, abuses in, note of, 310.
Records, 190, 310, 496, 516, 518, 527, 528.
Reculver, co. Kent, 193, 286.
Recusancy, persons convicted of, 136.
Recusants, 42, 180, 181, 182, 514; *see also* Catholics and Papists.
....., characters of, 521–523.
....., commissioners for inquiry about, report of, 521–525.
....., lands and goods of, 182, 183, 186, 246, 280, 290.
....., laws or proceedings against, 75, 125, 155, 279, 280.
....., names of, 41, 73, 125, 147, 216, 521–525.
....., payments by, 245, 279, 280.
..... prisoners, 315, 521–525.
....., wives of, 79.
....., children of, sent abroad, 41, 42.
Red Cross street, London, resident in, 504.
Redman Thos., character of, 522.
....., Wm., Bishop of Norwich, 108.
....., ..., death of, 249.
Reed, Capt. Wm., letter of, 557; *see also* Reade.
Refusal, the, ship, 163, 275.
Reinhard, Andrew, Chancellor to Duke Otto of Lunenburg, reward to, 399.
Religion, 2, 150, 168, 180, 199, 227, 399, 410, 477, 499, 500, 510, 517, 522, 524, 529, 558, 564, 567, 571.
..... (Catholic), 44, 138, 168, 169, 170, 171, 176, 185, 229, 256, 260, 281, 286, 499, 567.
....., ..., martyrs to, 169, 170.
....., ..., project for restoring, 281, 282.
....., ..., reform of, 526.
....., ..., toleration of, 261, 263.
..... (Protestant or reformed), 44, 62, 221, 260, 487, 548.
Religious houses, persons connected with, pensioners to, 435.
Renegado, a, 104.
Rennes, letters dated from, 238, 239, 271.
....., persons at, 232, 238, 239.
Repps, diocese of Norwich, livings vacant in, 577.
Repulse, the, ship, 151, 161, 226, 302.
Requests, Court of, 566.
....., ..., masters of, 121, 147, 246, 247, 401, 526; *see also* Cæsar, Dr. J.; Haddon, Mr.; Sackford, Hen.
....., ..., ..., letter to, 499.
....., ..., suits in, 147, 175, 221, 222, 247, 525, 526 (2), 546.
Resilles castle, Spain, 96.
Reskynner, John, inventories by 398.
Resold, Wm., letter of, 206.
Resurrection, the, picture of, alluded to, 512.
Retford and Laneham, diocese of York, livings vacant in, 577.
Revell, John, survey by, 496.
Revels, Master of, 43.
....., office of, payments for, 245, 420.
Revely, murder of, 438.
Revenue, the, 545, 577.
....., false accounts of, Act for reformation of, 130.
....., officers of, Bill for, 124.
....., ..., fees of, 419, 420.
....., propositions for increasing, 309.
....., state of, description of, 60, 140.
....., other papers relating to, 125, 244 (2), 304 (2), 311.
....., receivers of, payments by, 244, 245.
Rewarden, co. Gloucester, resident at, 114.
Rewen or Ruthven, Lord, William, 2nd Earl of Ruthven, 394.
Reynold, Thos., Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, letter of, 446.
Reynoldes, Edw., letters of, 120, 139 (3), 141, 162, 166, 171, 213, 231, 248, 253.
....., ..., letter to, 139.
....., ..., wife of, 166.
....., ..., cousin of, 166.
....., Owen, brother of, letters to, 120, 162, 166, 171, 231, 253.
Rheinberg, 87.
....., governor of, 86.
....., surrender of, 86.
Rheingrave, *see* Palatine Elector.
Rhine, Palatiness of, *see* Palatiness.
Rice, price of, 267.
Rice, Wm., 510.
Rich, Richard, 1st Lord Rich, Lord Chancellor, 381, 432.
....., ..., grant to, 447.
....., ..., letter to, 406.
....., Robert, 3rd Lord Rich., 65.
....., ..., note by, 65.
....., Penelope, Lady Rich., sister of the Earl of Essex, 4, 36, 120, 173–5.
Richard, II., 241, 426.
....., ..., statute of, 156, 311.
....., Richard, half brother of, 426.
Richard, Mr., 253, 312.
Richardby, tithes of, 376.
Richardot, president (Jean Grussel), 37, 95.

Digitized by Google

Richards, Capt., 259.
Richardson, Ferdinando, 107.
....., Fred., 246.
....., Dr. [John], 296.
....., Wm., 395.
....., ..., Katherine, wife of, 395.
....., ..., daughters of, 395.
....., Wm., *alias* Anderson, college Priest, 292.
....., ..., trial of, 298, 300, 301, 302.
....., ..., execution of, 300, 301, 302.
....., Mrs., 94.
Richmond, Surrey, 270.
....., letters dated from, 107, 108, 172, 260, 303, 455–457, 481 (2), 569.
....., Court at, 246, 247, 249, 285, 504.
....., ..., letter dated from, 247.
....., Yorkshire, 521, 567, 568.
Richmondshire, 453.
....., troops for, 453.
....., ..., levied in, 461 (2), 462 (2).
Riddesdale, or Ryddesdale, Scotland, 394, 417 (2), 421.
Rider, Sir Wm., Lord Mayor of London, 4, 8, 9, 10, 26.
....., ..., depositions of, 3, 4.
....., ..., letter of, 43.
....., ..., letters to, 43, 61, 92.
Ridgway or Ridgeway, Wm., surveyor of Berwick, 341, 346, 450.
....., ..., letters of, 371 (2).
Ridingbourne or Ridingburn, 445.
....., churches in, 440.
....., commissioners at, 440.
....., travellers to, 438.
Ridley, Lady Egerton of, 447.
Rigges, Capt. Gregory, examination of, 3.
Ripe, co., Sussex, residents in, 395.
Ripon, 423.
Ripton Regis manor, co. Hunts, 162.
Risam, co. Lincoln, 516.
Rively, Mr., 419.
Rivers, Anth., letters of, 298, 300, 301.
....., ..., cousin of, 300.
...., Earl of (Ant. Woodville), 219.
Robbery, compensation for, 309.
Robert, Lord, *see* Dudley.
....., Master, 379.
Roberts, Jesuit, 181, 281,
....., Mr., 473.
....., ..., wife of, 473.
Robins, Robt., 173.
Robinson, Hen., 20 (2).
....., Henry, Bishop of Carlisle, 74.
....., ..., document signed by, 74.
....., ..., examinations before, 74 (4).
....., ..., letters of, 72, 84.
....., John, M.A., 295.
....., Dr., *alias* Robertson, Thos., late Dean of Durham, 524.
Robinson, Mr., searcher, note of seizures by, 308.
....., servant to Mr. Curson, 266.
....., *alias* Phelippes, Thos., *see* Phelippes.
Robson, Jas., alderman of Cambridge, 54, 123.
....., ..., Thos., son of, 54, 123.
....., Mat., lease by, 71.
....., Mr., 314, 403.
Robyns, John, payments by, 318.
Roche, Lord, 259.
....., Lady, 492.
....., Peter de, 405.
Rochelle, Governor of, 176.
....., ships to or from, 76, 81, 85, 104, 198, 502.
....., siege of, 176.
Rochester, 563.
..... castle, Kent, keepership of, grant of, 491.
....., letter dated from, 482.
....., traveller to, 473.
....., Bishop of (John Fisher), martyrdom of, 169.
....., diocese of, livings vacant in, 577.
Rochpot, Mons. de, 112.
....., ..., nephew of, 112.
Rock, the (of Gibraltar), ships at or to, 118, 211, 221.
Rockingham forest, co. Northampton, grant of, 131.
Rockland, diocese of Norwich, livings vacant in, 577.
Rocliff castle, state of, 421.
Rocquier, Pierre de, 494 (2).
Rodburne, co. Warwick, parson of, 425.
Rodney, Elizabeth, *alias* Powtrell, 458.
....., Sir George, suicide of, 68.
Rodway, Mr., 293.
Roe, the, ship, 455.
Rogers, Sir Edw., 437; controller of the household, 530.
....., ..., letter of, 549.
....., Hen., petition of, 305.
....., Mr., 297.
....., ..., servant of, 357.
Rokeby, Dr. John, late Prebendary of York, 195.
....., Mr., of, Lincoln's inn, 511.
Rokesby, Marshal of Berwick, 417.
Rolls, the, 271.
....., Master of, 21, 191; Cordell, Sir Wm., 480 (2),
Romance, a, translation of, 317.
Rome, or the Apostolic See, 86, 169, 185, 199, 260, 262, 281.
....., Bishop of, *see* Pope, the.
....., Court of, 254.
....., English college in, 180, 252.
..... ,....., rector of, 215, 252.
....., ..., scholars or students at, 235, 263.
....., ..., supporters of, 181.

Digitized by Google

Rome—*cont.*
....., French Ambassador at, 161.
....., Inquisition at, 182.
....., inquisitors at, 239.
....., intelligence from, 86, 195.
....., letters dated from, 186, 197, 228, 229 (2), 251, 252, 256, 257 (2).
....., notary of, 257.
....., persons in, 251, 254, 262.
....., priests in or to, 161, 169, 181, 227, 228, 235, 237, 254–258, 272, 281.
....., posts from, 240.
....., Queen's agent in, 571.
....., St. Mark's in, letter dated from, 258.
....., secession from, 340.
....., travellers from, 196, 223, 252, 262, 292, 477.
....., travellers to, 19, 132, 167, 409.
....., writings printed in, 156.
Romish church, *see* Church of Rome.
..... priests, *see* Priests.
..... religion, *see* Religion, Catholic.
Romito, a, 157.
Romney, 472, 473.
....., meeting at, 238.
Rook, the, ships to, 118.
Roos, near Carlisle, resident at, 360.
Roote, Matthew, 22.
Roper, Wm., 136.
Rosco, ships of, 198, 237.
Rose, Edw., 409.
Rose castle, letters dated from, 72, 74 (3), 84.
Roseyll, letter dated from, 403.
Rosley moor, Scotland, 323.
Ross, bishop of (Leslie, John), 174.
Roswell, Wm., Solicitor-General, 566.
Rothes, George, 3rd Earl of Rothes, 390.
....., Andrew, Master of Rothes, 334, 351.
....., John, a Scot, 447.
....., Mr., 327.
Rothwell chapel, 408.
Rottam, Island of, 547.
Rotteridge, co. Sussex, 314.
Rouen, 190.
....., books printed in, 254.
....., heat in, 113.
....., letters dated from, 146, 269, 282.
....., merchants of, 8, 275, 549 (2).
....., merchants trading to, imposts on, 276.
....., residents in, 139, 146, 173.
....., ships to, 178.
....., travellers to or from, 501, 529.
Rouse, John, 526.
Row or Rowe, John, 96.
....., ..., examination of, 128.
....., Mr., 290.
Rowswell, Wm., letter of, 406.
Roxburgh, 329, 371 (2).
....., forts of, 402.
....., traveller to 395.
Royal Exchange, London, 22, 109.
Rubies, 175.
Ruckwood, Robt., 578.
Rudileve, John, States' ambassador, pass for, 411.
....., ..., servants of, pass for, 411.
Rudston, Robt., petition of, 487.
Rugen, co. Merioneth, resident at, 13.
Rughe, Mr., 354.
Ruisbank or Ruysbank castle or fort, 466.
....., lieutenant of, 502.
....., lieutenantship of, grant of, 411.
....., surrender of, 503.
Rumon Major, Cornwall, 398.
..... Minor, Cornwall, 398.
Ruon Minor, Cornwall, parish church of, vicar of, 534.
Ruremond, traveller to, 37.
Russell, John, Lord Russell, 436; 1st Earl of Bedford, 279.
....., ..., warrant signed by, 425.
....., Francis, 2nd Earl of Bedford, 55, 549, Lord Warden of the East Marches (1564), 550; lieutenant-general, 558, 569, 570, 572.
....., ..., letters of, 499, 546, 562 (2), 564 (2).
....., ..., letters to, 538, 555, 565.
....., ..., patent to, 570.
....., ..., servant of, 546.
....., Edward, 3rd Earl of Bedford, 88, 271.
....., ..., fine imposed upon, 45, 55, 88.
....., ..., lands of, 279.
....., ..., servant of, 248.
....., Lucy, Countess of Bedford, 271.
Russell, J., survey by, 496.
....., Walter, 523.
....., Sir Wm., 2, 173.
....., ..., Queen's visit to, 246.
....., Mr., murder of, 259.
....., Mr., servant to the Earl of Bedford, 248.
Russia or Muscovy, Emperor of (Vasilivich or Basilowitz, Ivan), grant of privileges by, 439.
....., ... (Boris Godunove), 246.
...., ..., daughter of, 246.
....., ambassador of, 45.
....., merchants trading to, *see* Muscovy Company.
....., places in, 449.
....., youths from, 259.
Ruthin Northall, farm in, 278.
Ruthven or Rewen, William, 2nd Lord Ruthven, 394.
....., John, 3rd Earl of Gowrie, 259.
Rutland, Earl of, *see* Manners.
Rutlandshire, resident in, 271.
Ruysbank, *see* Ruisbank.

Digitized by Google

Ryacache, Don Juan de, secretary to the King of Spain, 68.
Rycott, 66, 83.
....., Lord Norris of, *see* Norris.
....., persons at, 246.
Ryddesdale, *see* Riddesdale.
Rye, 530, 559.
..... fish, 227.
..... harbour, 530 (2).
....., mayor of, letter to, alluded to, 523.
....., prisoners at, 413 (2).
....., troops sent to, 540.
Ryhova, Governor of Ghent, 129.
....., ..., daughter of, 129.
Rymer's Fœdera, documents printed in, 486, 510.
Ryton Woodside, near Newcastle, remarkable birth at, 525.

S.

S. J., notes by, 214.
Sabbath day, *see* Sunday.
Sacheverell Hen., 261, 262, 263.
....., ..., declaration of, 262.
....., John, 263, 524, 525.
....., ..., examinations of, 266, 267.
Sachfield, John, 175.
Sack, 562.
....., price of, 447.
Sackford, Hen., master of tents and pavilions, 42, 43.
....., Hen., master of requests, letters to, 525, 526, 548.
....., Mr., 139.
Sackville, Thos., Lord Buckhurst, Lord High Treasurer, Chancellor of Oxford University, 4, 47, 56, 62, 90, 94 (2), 102 (2), 114, 129, 144 (2), 172, 188, 205, 206, 215, 245, 246, 249, 251, 252, 280, 293, 295, 302, 303.
....., ..., account by, 82.
....., ..., accusation against, 144, 209.
....., ..., commissions to, 126, 132, 284.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 165.
....., ..., death of, reported, 174.
....., ..., decree of, 53.
....., ..., examinations before, 1, 2, 4, 38, 109, 110, 111, 114, 120, 145, 152.
....., ..., letters, &c. to, 5, 21, 35, 38, 79, 133, 154, 186, 189, 226, 236, 273, 290.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 36, 87, 175.
Sackville, Thos.—*cont.*
....., ..., letters of, 81, 85, 104, 163, 167 (2), 182, 210, 216, 235, 284.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 167, 299.
....., ..., papers by, 39 (2), 56, 133, 145, 153, 154, 274, 493.
....., ..., sons of, 174.
....., ..., cousin of, 236.
Sackville, Sir Rich., under treasurer of the Exchequer, 439, 510, 545 (2), 551, 559.
....., ..., commissions to, 568 (2).
....., ..., document signed by, 516.
....., ..., letter of, 503.
....., ..., note by, 527.
....., ..., view taken by, 507.
....., ..., Thos., son of, 545.
....., Robt., 151.
Sackville house, Strand, 35, 174.
....., ..., letters dated from, 163, 167, 179, 235.
Sacraments, the, 44, 156, 157, 478, 485, 499, 537, 571; *see also* Communion.
Sadler, Sir Ralph, 578.
....., ..., as lieutenant of Hertfordshire, instructions for, 487.
....., ..., eldest son of, 578.
....., Ralph, letter of, 392.
....., Sir Thos., 98.
....., ..., Ralph, son of, 98.
....., ..., ..., Anne, wife of, 98.
Safe-conducts, alluded to, 336, 337 (2), 342, 343, 345, 347, 348, 361, 378, 401, 486; *see also* Passports.
St. Alban's, co. Herts, resident at, 547.
....., monastery at, 528.
....., Queen's stables at, 528.
....., St. Michael's parish near, 409.
..... church, Wood-street, 231.
St. Andrea, ships to, 243.
St. Andrew, Marshal, 433.
....., cross of, 307.
St. Andrew's bulwark or fort, 432.
....., Holborn, resident in, 136.
....., Northampton, prior of, 459.
....., ..., priory of, 459.
..... tower, Jersey, soldiers in, 403.
....., Scotland, 324, 334, 460.
....., ..., castle at, 327, 378.
....., ..., prior, &c., of, 388.
St. Anthony, near Falmouth, 252.
St. Anthony's church, London, 248.
St. Asaph, diocese of Bangor, livings vacant in, 577.
St. Augustine's lathe, co. Kent, 193.
St. Bartholomew's hospital, Bill for strengthening grants to, 130.
St. Bees, co. Cumberland, 377, 576.
....., manor of, 363, 516, 517.

Digitized by Google

St. Bennet's parish, Cambridge, 201.
St. Botolph's parish without, London, 520.
St. Breux, Brittany, friars of, 499.
St. Bride's church, 525.
..... parish, 441.
St. Bulade's, parson of, 490.
St. Clement's church, 49.
.... yard, resident in, 530.
St. Comisconacht, ships to, 393.
St. Corentin Brencke, Cornwall, 398.
St. Cross's, 272, 273, 283.
St. David's, Bishop of, Davies, Rich., 578.
St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, resident in, 136.
St. Gabriel, Fenchurch-street, 109.
St. George, cross of, 307.
St. George's feast, 318.
..... fields, 540.
St. Germains, 112.
St. Giles, London, manor of, 274.
St. Helena, ships to, 23, 208.
St. Helier, Jersey, 403.
St. Ives, letter dated from, 191.
....., ship in, 85.
....., travellers from, 191 (2).
St. Jago, bishop of, 72.
St. James, 158.
St. James's day, 492.
St. James', letters dated from, 338, 458, 461 (2), 467, 477, 479, 480 (2), 482 (3), 551.
..... park, Queen at, 188.
St. Jean de Luz, persons at, 186, 200, 207, 232, 292.
....., letter dated from, 178.
....., ships of, 178.
....., ships to or from, 28, 178.
....., traveller from, 68.
....., troops to, 178.
St. Jermyn's, Cornwall, 226.
St. John, Oliver, Lord St. John of Bletshoe, 179, 246.
....., Sir Oliver, son and heir of, 134, 187, 190.
....., ..., marriage of, 179.
....., Lord, *see* Paulet, Sir Wm.
....., late Lady, possessions of, 149.
....., Mrs. (Lady Fiennes' daughter), 248.
St. John street, Smithfield, 139.
..... of Jerusalem, hospital of, 409.
St. John's farm, 406 (2).
....., house of, 114.
....., letter dated from, 556.
St. Johnston, 355.
St. Julian's manor, survey of, 315.
St. Katherine Coleman's, London, 549.
St. Katherine's, master of, 526.
St. Lawrence, Sir Christopher, 133.
St. Leger, Sir Anth., commission to, 412.
....., ..., instructions to, 412.
St. Leonard's forest, 527.
St. Lo, Normandy, traveller from, 490.
St. Lucar, 232.
....., ships at, 146.
....., ships to or from, 38, 72, 96 (2), 237, 282.
....., travellers to or from, 38, 199, 233.
St. Malo, 146, 238, 538.
....., export of English money to, 494.
....., letters dated from, 232, 241, 242.
....., news from, 146.
....., persons at, 241, 242, 455, 485.
....., ships at, 82, 242, 502.
....., ships from, 242.
....., soldiers at, 502.
....., travellers to or from, 502.
St. Margaret's, Westminster, residents in, 540.
..... church, Westminster, 166.
....., Dover, 243.
St. Martha, 157.
St. Martin in Menech, Cornwall, 398.
St. Martin's, Kent, hundred of, 473.
....., Jersey, parson of, 498.
..... parish, London, 8.
....., ..., constable of, 475.
....., ..., French residents in, 475.
St. Mary, virgin, *see* Mary.
....., brotherhood of, 483.
..... Abchurch, London, rector of, 534.
..... Axe or Acts (London), 315, 520.
..... Hill, 64.
..... Overy's church (Southwark), 441.
St. Mary Port, 243.
...., ships at, 38, 198.
St. Mary's Abbey, York, lands of, keeper of, 568.
..... Island, 382.
St. Michael's, 158.
....., ship from, 158.
....., traveller from, 158.
..... church, Cornwall, 398.
....., near St. Alban's, 409.
....., ..., vicar of, 409.
St. Nicholas's bay, Russia, 449.
..... island, Plymouth, fortifications of, cost of, 175.
....., ..., ordnance, &c. in, 36.
St. Oliph's parish, London, 525.
St. Omer, 197.
....., English seminary or college at, 181, 216.
....., letters dated from, 197, 215, 216.
....., ships to, 154.
St. Pancratius, ship, 546.
St. Patrick's Day, 296.
St. Paul's, *see* London, streets, places, &c. in.
..... epistle to Titus, 558.
St. Peter, authority of, 286.
St. Peter's church, 563.
..... parish, London, 284.

Digitized by Google

St. Quentin, siege of, 460.
St. Roque, Jesuits or Fathers of, 207 (2).
St. Sauveur de Dyne, near Caen, ships at, account of, 501.
St. Sebastian, Englishmen at, 12.
....., ships at, 178.
....., traveller to, 68.
St. Swithin, 265.
St. Sydnyvy church, Cornwall, 398.
St. Teovell's, *see* Setuval.
St. Thomas Apostle, 248, 572.
St. Thomas's or Santome, persons at, 200.
....., ship of, 100.
....., traveller from, 200.
St. Tooves, Teovells, Tovalles, or Toveys, *see* Setuval.
St. Trinity college and hospital, co. York, 442.
St. Ursula, monastery of, 216.
St. Valentine carrack, 241.
St. Vincent, cape, 118.
St. Vincents, Biscay, 72.
St. Wendron church, Cornwall, 398.
St. Werburg monastery, Chester, 508.
Saints, worship of, 485.
Salcy, Mr., 200.
Salehurst (Sussex), 395.
Salisbury, 180.
....., letters dated from, 120, 231, 248, 253.
....., persons from, 524.
....., residents in, 442–444, 530.
..... or Sarum, diocese of, 489.
....., ..., livings vacant in, 577.
....., ..., parson in, 521.
....., Bishop of, Jewell, John, 525, 577.
....., prebends in, 548, 549.
Salisbury, Capt. John, 4.
....., ..., examination of, 13.
....., Mr., 51.
Salkeld, Jas., 373, 374 (2).
....., ..., brother of, 373, 374.
Sallets, *alias* white hats, 324.
Salmon, 433.
Salsyde, abbot of, *see* Johnston, Jas.
Salt, 563.
..... cotes, farming of, 340.
..... marshes at the Camber, 530.
...., grant of, request for, 529.
...., offer for, 529.
....., ships laden with, 76, 100 (2), 103, 192.
....., ..., taken prize, 102, 570.
Saltash, traveller to, 53.
Salton, Thomas, mayor of Kingston-upon-Hull, certificate of, 362.
Saltpetre, 189, 276, 322.
Salvadge, Eliz., abbess of the Minories, 541.
Salvagho, Hen., 436.
Salvator of Hamburg, the, 252.
Salven, Gerard, certificate of, 573.
Salvin, Anth., character of, 522.
Sampson, Ellinor, 247.
....., Rich., Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, president of Wales, 219, 397.
....., Mr., 567.
Sanctuary, Westminster, 441, 492.
Sandall park, co. York, 493.
Sanders, Thos., reports of, 407, 408.
....., Wm., report of, 407.
Sandes, of St. Bees, Cumberland, 576.
....., Edw., *see* Sandys.
Sandford and Staple Barton, co. Oxford, vicar of, 131.
Sandford, Chris., letter to, 513.
Sandham castle, captain of, 426.
...., payments for, 426.
Sandiford, Barnard, 458.
Sandon bay, 432.
Sandwaith, co. Cumberland, list of tenants, &c. in, 363.
Sandwich, 472.
....., customs received in, 106.
....., jurat of, 417.
....., livings vacant in, 577.
....., mayor of, 417.
Sandy Hill, Ostend, 143.
Sandys, William, 3rd Lord Sandys, 11, 88–91.
....., ..., commission for trial of, 12.
....., ..., fine imposed upon, 45, 88, 91.
Sandys, or Sandes, Edwin, Bishop of Worcester, 575, 578.
....., ..., arms and descent of, 576.
....., ..., letter to, 527.
....., Sam., assignment to, 267.
....., ..., signature of, 267.
Sanquair, 355, 356 (2).
..... castle, Lord of, 341, and *see* Creichton.
....., letter dated from, 392.
Santa Cruz, Marquis of (Alvarus de Bazan), 154, 238.
....., ..., brother of, 154.
Santome, *see* St. Thomas.
Sanyngside, beacons at, 371.
Saragossa, bell near, 212.
Saravius, Adrian, letter of, 558.
Sardigny, M., 113.
Sark, John Antonio, 175.
Sark, island of, 455.
....., charter granted to, 500.
Sarlabows, Capt., 460.
Sarr, co. Kent, 193.
Saterthewate, Rich., 512.
Satin vestments, *see* Vestments.
Sattea, the, ship, 163.

Digitized by Google

Saunders, Sir Edw., lord chief baron of the Exchequer, 502, 513.
....., Hen., clerk, 523.
....., Rich., examination of, 234.
....., Capt. Rich., 436.
....., Thos., 338.
....., Mr., clerk in the Exchequer, 443.
Savage, Sir Edw., 400.
....., Fras, B.D., grant to, 274.
....., Sir Thos., jun., marriage of, 191.
Savile, or Saville, Hen., surveyor, note by, 493.
....., Sir Hen., letter of, 292.
....., James, report of, 507.
....., John, Baron of the Exchequer, 155.
Sawkeld, Rich., 508.
Savoy, Duke of (Emanuel Philibert), 460.
....., (Charles Emanuel I.,) 147, 282, 300, 460.
Savoy, 37.
....., traveller from, 37.
....., troops in, 234.
Savoy, the, London, letter dated from, 205.
....., ..., master of, 270.
Saxby, Edw., baron of the Exchequer, 442, 443.
Saxilby, John, payment to, 318.
Saxilby, co. Lincoln, 516.
Saxon tongne, New testament in, 574.
Saxons, 165.
Saxony, Duke of (Francis II.), 234.
Say, Baron, *see* Fiennes, Sir Jas.
Scalding house, yeoman of, 434.
Scambler, Edm., Bishop of Peterborough, 578.
Scarborough, 448, 451.
..... castle, constable of, 359, 567.
...., designs against, 449 (2).
Scarning or Skarning church, co. Norfolk, vicar of, 440.
....., lands in, 307.
....., residents at, 541, 571.
..... Northenhall, co. Norfolk, Court of Wards held at, 435.
Schism, 183, 257.
Schismatics, 181, 514.
Scilly isles, 241.
....., fortifications of, 163.
....., governors of, 162, 163.
....., notes on, 162.
....., provisions from, 196.
....., ships at or for, 59, 60, 79, 83, 85, 86, 99.
Scorpion, the, ship, 406.
Scory or Skory, John, Bishop of Hereford, 534.
....., Sylvan, 273.
....., ..., declaration of, 145.
Scotby, near Carlisle, tenants at, petition of, 482.
Scotland, late King of, James V., bastard son of, 388, 459. 566.
....., ..., Mary of Lorraine, Queen Dowager of, his widow, 330, 352, 389, 390, 392, 437, 449, 455, 459, 460, 464, 470, 496.
....., ..., ..., ambassador to, 464, 465.
....., ..., ..., conference with, 437, 438.
....., ..., ..., contemplated marriage of, 389, 393.
....., ..., ..., letter of, alluded to, 439.
....., ..., ..., letter to, alluded to, 437.
....., ..., ..., master of the household to, 460.
....., ..., ..., sojourns and removals of, 328, 343, 345, 365 (2), 378, 388, 390, 391, 435, 437.
....., ..., ..., daughter of, *see* Scotland, Mary, Queen of.
....., ..., ..., father of (Claude of Lorraine, Duke of Guise), 379.
....., ..., ..., brother of (Francis of Lorraine), Duke of Guise, 365.
Scotland, or Scots, Mary, Queen of, or the Princess, 330, 351, 360, 361, 365, 373, 387.
....., ..., ambassador of, 565.
....., ..., illness of, 372.
....., ..., projected marriage of with the governor's son, 379.
....., ..., ... with Edward VI., 344, 347, 354, 357, 365, 401; *see also* Edward VI., and Godly purpose.
....., ..., ..., oath to facilitate, 341.
....., ..., ..., ..., persons executed for violating, &c., 372, 373.
....., ..., projected removal of, to France, 328, 365, 366, 387, 388 (2), 389, 390 (2), 392.
....., ..., marriage of, with the Dauphin of France, 378, 388, 390 (2), 460.
....., ..., sojourns of, 365, 378.
....., ..., death of, alluded to, 158 (?), 169.
Scotland, James VI., king of, 145, 148, 170, 174, 193, 248, 293.
....., ..., agent of, 86, 225.
....., ..., assistance to, from the Queen, 298.
....., ..., barber of, 42.
....., ..., character of, 42.
....., ..., designs against, 37, 201, 249.
....., ..., designs for his succession to the crown of England, 2, 3, 19, 23, 25, 42, 60, 148, 176, 180, 282, 298.
....., ..., in connexion with Queen Elizabeth, 148, 173, 175.
....., ..., ... with the Earl of Essex, 42.
....., ..., ... with France, 298, 321.
....., ..., ... with Spain, 298.
....., ..., letter of, 225.
....., ..., ... alluded to, 225.

Digitized by Google

Scotland, Ja VI.—*cont.*
....., ..., made Knight of the Garter, 39.
....., ..., oath taken by, 263.
....., ..., present to, 225.
....., ..., religion of, 282.
....., ..., work by, 249.
....., ..., wife of, Anne of Denmark, 42.
....., ..., son of (Prince Henry), will or remembrance to, 249.
....., ..., child of (Princess Elizabeth), 175.
Scotland, 2, 74, 103, 104, 127, 138, 148, 213, 324, 329, 331, 340, 342, 343, 344, 347, 351, 366, 370, 382, 385, 386, 387 (2), 403, 438 (2), 449, 459, 460, 464, 485, 566, 567, 568, 569, 571.
....., abbey in, 341.
....., advices from, 374.
....., affairs in, 174, 293, 554, 572.
....., aid to, from France, 352, 384, 386, 470.
....., ambassadors of or from, 19, 25, 148, 175, 225, 321, 334, 351.
....., ambassadors to, 45, 330, 464, 470.
....., army of, *see* Scottish army.
....., army in, 349.
....., authorities of, 387, 390, 393, 417.
....., ballads made in, 369.
....., borders, marches, or frontiers of, 349, 350, 352, 355, 359, 363, 381, 385, 394, 415, 416, 445, 459, 550.
....., ..., duel fought in, 264, 268.
....., ..., English on, 330.
....., ..., garrisons on, 329, 330, 387, 459, 474.
....., ..., government of, acts for, 406, 415 (4).
....., ..., laws of, 406.
....., ..., officers on, 455.
....., ..., wardens of, 430, 431, 438 (2), 444, 445 (2), 455.
....., ..., West, 325.
....., borderers of, 359, 384, 385 (2), 390, 474.
....., ..., arson committed by, 366.
....., ..., horse bands of, 389, 391.
....., bruits in, 372.
....., coasts of, 321, 341, 356.
....., ..., ships on, 347.
....., combat in, 285.
....., commissioners for, 430, 445, 449, 451, 452, 454, 455, 457, 484.
....., council of, 42, 361, 391, 459.
....., councillors of, 42.
....., crown of, 390.
....., designs against, 376, 434, 502.
....., enmity of, to England, 366.
Scotland—*cont.*
....., farms in, 404.
....., fiery cross passing through, 393.
....., forces of, 298.
....., fortifications and forts in, 363, 371, 372, 385.
....., French army in, 385, 386, 388, 389, 438, 450, 459, 557.
....., ..., ... sent to, 388, 435, 485.
....., Frenchmen in, 450, 458,
....., frontiers of, *see* Borders of.
....., garrisons in, 334, 344, 349, 350–352, 357–359, 387, 392, 404, 459, 460.
....., gentry or gentlemen of, 263, 327, 329, 330, 333, 337, 340, 341, 342 (2), 344, 345, 348, 349, 352, 359, 360, 365, 377, 387, 393, 405, 415, 421, 431, 438.
....., ... taken prisoners, 338, 366, 372, 375, 459, 463.
....., gunpowder carried into, 321, 322.
....., inhabitants of, 430, 431.
....., kings of, homage done by, 316.
....., lands and places in, 40, 412.
....., letters from, 389.
....., levying men in, 324, 329.
....., Lieutenant of, 474 (2).
....., Lord Chancellor in, 458.
....., marches of, *see* Borders.
....., martial law in, 394.
....., news from, 323, 324 (2), 325 (2), 386, 387, 388, 389, 391, 393 (2), 394, 435, 437.
....., nobility or noblemen of, 325, 327, 343, 345, 346, 357, 459.
....., north of, ships to, 283.
....., ..., traffic of, 162.
....., offenders in or of, 322, 451.
....., Parliament of, 390, 460.
....., priests and jesuits in, 263.
....., peace with, 470.
....., persons in, 337, 346, 349, 358, 365, 470.
....., posts to or from, 298.
....., proclamation in, 329.
....., prisoners in, 475.
....., religious houses in, 335.
....., residents in, 100, 346.
....., river in, 376.
....., rolls of, 438.
....., sceptre of, bearer of, 390.
....., secretary of, Painter, Davy, 352.
....., services or exploits in, 329, 330, 346, 352, 403.
....., ..., money for, 360.
....., ships of, 75, 78, 82, 96, 103, 105, 106, 128, 154, 570.
....., ..., taken up by Spain, 154.
....., ships to or from, 326, 327, 365, 426, 468.

Digitized by Google

Scotland—*cont.*
....., sovereign of, 316.
....., spies in or from, 324, 393, 437.
....., state of, 347, 366, 373, 391.
....., subjects of, 445, 451, 452.
....., sword of honour of, bearer of, 390.
....., trade with, 252, 421, 496.
....., travellers from, 23, 42, 225, 328, 348, 349, 351, 400.
....., travellers to, 42 (2), 148, 174, 175, 193, 201, 322, 326, 337, 345, 346, 347, 353, 356, 361, 362, 381, 400, 411, 438, 459, 565, 570.
....., troops in or to, 331, 352, 358, 359, 360, 361 (2), 373, 375, 688, 389, 395, 464.
....., truce with, 460.
....., union of, with England, 403.
....., war with, 453–464, 470, 474, 475, 477, 487.
....., West of, 323, 339, 351, 360, 367, 372, 381, 385, 387, 388, 392, 475.
....., ..., gentry, &c. of, 357, 360.
....., ..., scarcity in, 364.
Scots or Scottish, 25, 42 (2), 82, 103, 138, 148, 174, 307, 320, 325, 332, 362, 363, 365, 367, 368, 372, 374 (2), 377, 382, 388, 389, 392–394, 397, 405, 415, 422, 430, 438, 440, 441, 449, 453 (2), 463, 464, 467, 470, 577.
..... army, 42, 325–336, 389, 394, 459, 460, 463, 468, 474.
..... camp, 389.
..... condemned to be executed, 372.
....., conflict with, 323, 464, 474, 477.
..... debateablers, 411.
...., lands of, 412.
....., designs of, relative to Berwick, 482.
....., disorders, &c. committed by, 322, 407, 411, 440, 455–457, 465, 480, 570.
..... fugitives, harbouring or aiding, penalty for, 415.
..... garrisons, *see* Scotland, garrisons in.
..... horsemen, 386, 460.
....., imposts paid by, 308.
..... men, 75, 81, 97, 99, 100, 105, 140, 192 (2), 193 (2), 249, 264, 271, 290, 327, 330 (2), 331, 340, 348, 353, 354, 364, 375, 381, 384, 386, 390, 557.
...., killed and wounded, 323, 374, 464, 474.
..... merchants, 105 (2), 496.
..... money, 403, 430, 438.
....., names of, 447.
..... noblemen, 86, 174, 263, 321–393, 403, 438, 440, 458, 459, 460, 464, 470.
...., banished, 174.
...., council of, 391.
...., taken prisoners, 459.
..... of the party of Edward VI., 320, 323, 331–333, 335, 336, 338, 340, 341, 346, 347, 350–354, 359–368, 369, 384, 389, 405; *see also* Edward VI., loyalty to, of the Scots.
Scots or Scottish—*cont.*
..... of the party of Edward VI., pay of, 350.
....., ..., red cross to be worn by, 396, 405.
..... pledges or hostages, 75, 325, 329–334, 336, 342, 345, 346, 347, 352, 364, 366, 367, 368, 370, 372, 373, 374, 376, 377, 380, 381, 393, 401, 403, 454, 455, 459.
...., execution of, 372, 373, 375, 377, 389.
...., ..., speeches at, 373.
..... of the party of the governor, 325, 333, 341.
....., pilfering by, 389.
..... pilots, 103 (2), 106, 232.
..... prisoners, 320, 322, 323, 325, 327, 331–333, 338, 365, 367, 368, 372–375, 380, 381, 392, 401, 459, 460, 463, 464, 465, 474.
....., prisoners taken by, 366, 374, 375, 376, 456, 457, 463, 475.
..... rebels, 438.
..... rule, 325.
..... soldiers, 135, 386–389, 391, 437.
..... Spaniards, 272.
..... spies, 389.
..... sureties, 327.
..... traffic, *see* Scotland, trade with.
..... woman drowned for being a spy, 389.
Scott or Scot, Dr. Cuthbert, Bishop of Chester, 510, 524.
....., ..., chaplain to, 524.
....., Sir Jas., 271.
....., Sir John, 4, 26, 90, 270.
... ., Ralph, 438.
....., Sir Walter, Lord of Buccleugh, 335, 360, 410, 415.
....., Mr., of Camberwell, letter to, 231.
Scrope, Henry, 9th Lord Scrope, 230, 367; Lord Warden of the West Marches, 550, 552, 553.
....., ..., letter to, 548.
....., ..., pedigree of, 313.
Scrotby Manor, court roll of, 466.
...., perambulation of, 498.
Scudamore, Sir John, letter to, 400.
....., Richard, payment to, 425.
....., ..., receipt by, 425.
Seaboard, Dungeness, letter dated from, 78.
Seagiswick, Thomas, D.D., character of, 521.
Seals, making of, 433; *see also* Great Seal and Privy Seal.
Searle, Hen., alderman of Cambridge, 556.
....., ..., interrogatories on, 553.
Seaton or Seton, George, 6th Lord Seaton, 460, 470.
Sebright, Wm., town clerk of London, certificates by, 4, 314.

Digitized by Google

Seckford, Thos., note by, 566.
Secretary of State, *see* Cecil, Sir Robt.; Cecil, Sir Wm.; Herbert, John; Paget, Sir Wm.
....., duties of, essay of, 555.
....., Latin, Parkins, Dr. Chris., 98, 112.
Sectaries, 281.
Secular priests, *see* Priests.
Sedition, 558.
Sedgwick, lands in, 527.
Sedwick, soldiers shipped from, 83.
Segar, Fras., letter of, 234.
Seine river, ships in, 304.
Selack or Selake, Mat., minister, 398.
....., ..., official of the Archdeacon of Cornwall, power from, 534.
Selbane Manor, survey of, 315.
Selby, Geo., mayor of Newcastle, 29 (2), 30.
....., ..., examinations before, 29 (2), 30.
....., ..., letter of, 29.
....., Capt. John, 262, 263.
....., John, junior, 434.
Selkirk, forces at, 328.
Seminaries or colleges abroad, 146, 169, 180, 181, 197, 216, 229, 236, 240, 252, 257, 258; *see also* English colleges abroad, and Douay, Rome, St. Omer, Seville, and Valladolid, colleges at.
....., ..., English youths sent to, 45, 170, 181, 257, 258, 261.
Seminary priests, 29, 87, 88, 132, 171, 180, 211, 229, 257.
...., execution of, 179.
....., ..., harbourers of, 284.
.... in London, 8.
...., laws and proceedings against, 168–171, 284.
...., names of, 212.
...., passes granted to, 212.
...., Pope's bull concerning, 257, 258.
Semple, Col. John, letter of, 232.
Sempringham, prior of (late), 521.
Senteno, Antoine de, governor of Latessière, 122.
Serffe, Bennett, 242.
Serjeant-at-arms, 217.
Serjeants-at-law, 4, 49 (2), 56, 268, 284, 285, 295, 399; *see also* Hele, John, Tanfield, Sam.
....., creation of, 188, 247, 290, 293.
Serjeants' Inn, *see* London, Streets, &c. in.
Serle, Francis, land of, 312.
....., Elenor, wife of, confession of, 312.
....., ..., children of, 312.
Sermons, 290.
Sesford, Sydney, 96.
Sessa, Duke of, 196, 229.
Sessions house, Newgate, 88, 301.
Seton, Lord, *see* Seaton.
Settrington, letter dated from, 509.
....., persons at, 567, 571.
Setuval, St. Teovelles, Tovalls, Toveys, or Tooves, ships in, 197.
....., ..., embargo on, 75.
....., ships from, 100, 103, 105, 191, 236.
....., ships to, 191.
....., travellers from, 78, 79, 99, 105.
Severn, the, 2.
Seville, 243.
..... College, priests in, 181.
...., ..., from, 298, 300, 301.
....., plague in, 103.
....., ships in, 68.
....., ... building in, 68.
....., ships to or from, 28, 75.
....., taking of, 209.
....., travellers to, 199, 200, 233.
Sevior, Pedro de, Spanish general, 38.
Sewen, Thos., 489.
Sewers, commissioners of, 422, 530.
....., ..., order of, 290.
....., ..., statutes of, 163, 311.
Seymour, Edw., 9th Earl of Hertford, Duke of Somerset, and Lord Protector, 324, 331, 333, 338, 341, 344, 348, 352, 354, 369, 380, 385, 395, 396, 401, 409.
....., ..., captivity of, 410.
....., ..., document signed by, 396.
....., ..., grant to, 513.
....., ..., instructions by, 379.
....., ..., lands and houses of, 412 (2), 448 (2).
... ., ..., letters of, 321, 334 (2), 340, 342, 347, 395, 396 (2), 400 (2), 401.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 339, 340.
....., ..., letters to, 321–333, 335, 337, 338, 341–343, 345, 347 (2), 349–363, 365–368, 370, 371, 373, 374, 376, 377, 378, 380–384, 386–389, 391–394 (4).
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 351.
....., ..., passport granted by, 331.
....., ..., petition to, 400.
....., ..., warrants from, 387 (2), 394.
....., ..., children of, 418.
....., ..., nephew of, *see* Edw. VI.
....., Anne, Duchess of Somerset, order for payment to, 448.
....., Sir Edw., 423, 437, 448; 10th Earl of Hertford, Lord Lieutenant of cos. Somerset and Wilts, 63, 90, 98, 107, 220, 246, 553.
....., ..., commission to, 180.
....., ..., fine imposed upon, 535.
....., ..., letters of, 551, 557.
....., ..., gentleman of, 548.
....., ..., brother of, 423.
....., ..., cousin of, 557.

Digitized by Google

Seymour—*cont.*
....., Countess of, Catherine Grey, 535.
....., ..., Mrs. Pranell, 63.
....., Edward, Lord Beauchamp (eldest son of Edward 10th Earl of Hertford), 60.
....., Lord Edw., eldest son of Lord Beauchamp, letter of, 555.
....., William, 2nd son of Lord Beauchamp, grandson of the Earl of Hertford, 299.
....., Thomas, Lord Seymour of Sudley, Lord Admiral, 373.
....., ..., letter to, 392.
....., ..., wife of (Queen Catherine Parr), 392.
Seymour, Hen., 60.
....., Sir Thos., commission to, 454.
....., Mrs., daughter of Lady Killigrew, 54.
Seymour-Conway, Richard, present Marquis of Hertford, papers in his collection, 481, 504, 552.
Shakespere, Roger, information by, 441.
Sharpe, Dr. Lionel, letter of, 27.
Sharpers, discourse on, 316.
Sharpham, co. Somerset, 483.
Sharpnore, Captain of, 432.
Shawe, Godfrey, 53.
....., Robert, late prebendary of Worcester, character of, 523.
Shedam, Adrian, 529, 530 (2).
Sheep, 503, 549.
Sheffield, Edmund, 3rd Lord Sheffield, 230.
Sheffield, Yorkshire, letters dated from, 462, 474.
....., resident in, 572.
....., traveller to, 462.
Sheldon, Wm., receiver of the Court of Augmentations, account by, 409.
....., Mr., 311, 313.
Shelley, Mr., 413.
Shelley, lands in, 527.
Shelmerden, Robt., clerk, character of, 523.
Shelton, Ralph, letter of, 307.
....., ..., father of, 307.
....., English papist, 146.
Shelton, letter dated from, 307.
Shene, letter dated from, 334.
....., the, regent of, 37.
Shepherd, John, *alias* Townsend, 147.
....., Rich., 94.
....., Mr., 266.
Sherborne or Sherbourne, co. Dorset, 273.
....., bailiff of, 273.
....., letter dated from, 105.
....., travellers to, 71, 271.
Sheriff, letter to a, 122.
Sheriff Hutton, Yorkshire, 567.
Sheriffs, 98, 125, 149, 217, 268, 311, 324, 407, 444 (2), 535, 561.
....., list of processes returned by, 386.
....., receipts by, 244.
Sheppey, Isle of, 472, 473.
Sherley, Sir Anth., 100, 159.
....., ..., letters of, 159, 223, 224, 236.
....., ..., parents of, 159.
....., ..., brother of, 224.
....., ..., cousin of, 159.
....., Geo., 221, 222.
....., Sir Thos., 159, 187, 209, 223.
....., Thos., letter to, 395.
Sheroin, Wm., 441.
Sherrant river, exactions in, 140.
Sherrington, Harry, 405.
....., ..., wife of, 405.
....., Hen., 489.
....., Oliver, 489.
....., Sir Wm., lands of, 435.
....., ..., letter to, 405.
....., ..., notes by, 405.
....., ..., Grace Paget, wife of, 405, 435.
Sherstone, Wm., letter of, 175.
Sherwood, Rich., note by, 175.
....., Wm., 423, 424.
....., priest, 173.
....., ..., ciphers used by, 175
Sheyett, Thomas, 528.
Shingleby, Thos., 414.
Shipdam park, 518.
Shipman, Thos., 406.
Ships, casual notices of *passim*; *see also* Spain, Navy, and Fleet.
....., admiral, 133, 134.
....., building of, 269.
....., captains of, 80, 101, 102, 187, 299.
....., captures by, 209, 299.
....., embargoes on (abroad), 38, 75, 105, 176, 178, 192, 197, 494.
....., expeditions of, 268, 283, 285.
....., fitting out of, 83, 187, 268, 380.
....., ..., collections for, 289 (2).
....., galleons, 393.
....., lists of, 151, 275 (2), 503.
....., lost at sea, 299.
....., ..., in the havens of Durham, 573, 574.
....., men of war, 38, 76, 80, 85, 100 (2), 101, 103, 135, 151, 152, 274, 298, 299, 371.
....., merchant, 114, 191, 226, 268, 274, 298.
....., privateers, 152.
....., registering of, office for, 308.
....., search of, 81.
..... sent to Ireland, 128, 133, 134.
....., tables of the size, &c. of, 275.

Digitized by Google

Ships—*cont.*
....., victuals, provisions, &c., of, 28, 72, 535.
....., victualling of, 77, 85, 298, 302.
....., ..., payments for, 425 (2).
....., warning to, 327.
....., wood for, 527.
....., names of, viz :—
Adventure, 220.
Anne Frances of London, 304.
..... Sparke of London, 312.
Answer, 220.
Antelope of Plymouth, 100.
Barkager, 383.
Black Heart of Amsterdam, 53.
Carvel, 163.
Chance, 163.
Clement of London, 321.
Conquer of Plymouth, 99.
Crane, 268.
Defiance, 101, 161.
Diamond, 163.
Dire Repulse, 101, 269.
Dreadnought, 101, 161, 220.
Edward Bonadventure, 440.
..... of South Shields, 573.
Elinor of Lyme, 242.
..... of Weymouth, 305.
Elizabeth of Lowestoft, 442.
Falcon, 539.
French Queen, 275.
Garland, 161, 226, 269.
Great Harry, 502.
Hope, 269.
..... of Plymouth, 226.
Hopewell of London, 189, 308.
John of Milbrook, 96.
..... of South Shields, 573.
Kintall of Lisbon, 275.
Leevet Galley, 238.
Lion, 41.
Lion's Claw, 163.
..... Whelp, 101, 221, 253.
Marigold, 119, 252, 253.
Mary Edwards of Lee, 186.
..... Gallant of London, 427.
..... of Odyan, 322, 427.
..... Rose, 161, 220.
Merehonour, 101, 302.
New Year's Gift of Plymouth, 77, 85, 140.
Nicholas of Calais, 322.
Nonpareil, 134, 226, 269.
Paragon of London, 211, 221.
Peter of Hartlepool, 573.
..... of London, 562.
Prudence, 99.
Quittance, 101, 211, 220, 221.
Rainbow, 101, 269.
Refusal, 163, 275.
Repulse, 151, 161, 226, 302.
Roe, 455.
Saint Pancratius, 546.
Saint Valentine Carrack, 241.
Salvator of Hamburg, 252.
Sattea, 163.
Scorpion, 406.
Swallow, 539.
Swan of Hamburg, 191.
Swan of Lowestoft, 443.
Swiftsure, 220.
Tremontaine, 28.
Trial, 163.
Trinity of Hull, 427.
..... of Newcastle, 423.
..... of Yarmouth, 305.
Uswen of South Shields, 573.
Valentine and John of Lynn, 81.
Vanguard, 85.
....., letter dated from, 283.
Warspite, 101, 227.
Watte, 163.
Yungfroe of Stralsund, 96.
Shodwater, Henry, petition of, 395.
....., Margaret, wife of, petition of, 395.
....., ..., father of, 395.
Shoreditch, London, 214.
Shoreswood castle, state of, 421.
Shortland, letter dated from, 477.
....., measles at, 477.
Shrewsbury, 563.
....., Lord, *see* Talbot.
Shropshire, 522, 523,
....., auditor of, 218.
....., commissioners for, 305.
....., lands in, 22, 28.
....., levying men in, 133, 396, 468.
....., livings vacant in, 577.
....., places in, 484, 534.
....., sheriff of, 468.
Sicilian juggler, 191.
Sicilians, 104.
Sicily, ships at or near, 81, 151.
....., soldiers of, 75.
....., travellers to, 196.
....., viceroy of, Feria, Duke of, 196, 212.
Sidley, Wm., letter of, 236.
....., ..., cousin of, 236.
Signet, the, 110.
....., clerks of, 41 (2), 45, 110, 167, 188, 284 (2), 383 ; *see also* Kerry, Thos., Lake, Thos.

Digitized by Google

Silks, &c., 428.
....., farming of, 188, 283.
..... and Satins, 74, 77, 110, 163, 242, 398.
....., ..., customs on, 155, 163, 164, 267, 276.
....., ..., ..., abated, 267.
....., ..., ..., grant of, 163.
....., ..., import of, 163.
....., ..., ships laden with, 161.
Silver, 47, 48, 85, 106, 138, 146, 200, 212, 398, 478.
..... turned into gold, 137.
..... Street, London, 525.
...., letter dated from, 164.
Simms, Col., 209.
Simondson, carpenter, 46.
Simpson, Geo., character of, 521.
Sinclair, Sir David, 394.
....., Oliver, 357, 367.
Singwell, John, 565, 566 (2).
Skaif, Miles, captain of Cockpool, 349 (2), 360.
Sion House *see* Syon.
Sisember or Sisembra Road, 238.
....., ..., vessels of or from, 50, 238.
Sittingbourne, livings vacant in, 577.
Sixtus V., Pope, 168, 170.
Skarning *see* Scarning.
Skevington *alias* Ainsworth, priest, 181.
Skidmore John, 522.
Skinner, Richard, 192.
....., Vincent, 8, 27, 167.
....., ..., note to, 133.
....., ..., report by, 137.
....., Alderman, 270.
....., ..., son of, 270.
Skipton, co. York, 262.
Skipwith, Rich., 167 (2).
Skipworth, Wm., 547, 548.
Skirling, Laird of, 344.
Skory Silvan, *see* Scory.
Skynner, Lady, 315.
Sladburne manor, co. Lancaster, 507.
Slaves, 242, 243.
Sleeve, ships in, 191.
....., soundings in, 165.
Slegg, Roger of Cambridge, interrogatories on his character, 553, 554.
Sleswick, dukedom of, 576.
Slingsby, Fras., brother-in-law of Earl of Northumberland, 463, 464.
....., Hen., knightage of, 190.
Slouthby Marsh, 64.
Slowen, Laird, 342.
Sluys, 70, 83, 103.
....., ships to, 78, 198, 273 (2), 496.
....., ships in, 93.
Smaller, Edw., 124.
Small-pox, the, 271.
Smart, Richard, swordbearer [of the city of London, deposition of, 3, 4.
Smeaton, John, 564.
....., Michael, 564.
Smith, Dudley, 441 (2).
....., Geo., 573.
....., James, 305.
....., John, 470.
....., Luke, certificate by, 166.
....., Otwell, 8.
....., ..., letter of, 139.
....., Owen, 313.
....., Peter, letter of, 527.
....., Rich., declaration of, 20.
....., ..., inventory of apparel, &c. of, 313.
....., Robert, vicar of Sandford and Staple Barton, co. Oxford, deprivation of, 131.
....., ..., examination of, 39.
....., Thomas, 53.
..... Thomas, M.A., 116.
....., Sir Thomas, ambassador in France, discourse by, 560, 561.
....., Wm., Bishop of Lincoln, 219.
....., Capt. W., letter of, 19.
....., Dr. Wm., governor of Clare Hall, Camb., 17.
....., ..., as vice-chancellor of Cambridge, certificate by, 289.
....., ..., letter of, 132.
....., Capt., 37.
....., Mr., 282, 408.
....., brother to Lady Fortescue, 293.
Smithfield, London, 263.
....., execution in, 88.
..... Bars, the Tankard Bearer in, 263.
....., St. John Street in, 139.
Smyth, Wm., note by, 535.
Smythe, Sir Clement, 556 (2).
....., John, son and heir of, letter to, 556.
....., ..., power of attorney of, 556.
....., Rich., lands, &c. of, 313.
....., Thomas, sheriff of London, 3, 4 (3), 9, 11, 13 (2), 16 (2), 19, 24 (2), 39, 61, 89, 90, 91, 109, 110.
....., ..., confession of, 26.
....., ..., residence of, 16 (2), 145.
....., ..., servant of, 16, 26.
....., Sarah, his wife, 3, 4, 16.
....., ..., ..., examination of, 16.
Smythe, Sir Thos., letter to, 401.
Snape, letter dated from, 240.
....., resident at, 240.

Digitized by Google

Snelsham, resident at, 401.
Snethart, letter dated from, 376.
Snethart, John, abbot of, 374.
....., ..., letter of, 376.
Soame, Sir Stephen, 290.
Soldiers, 145, 262, 332, 336, 346, 385, 387, 416; *see also* Army, and English troops abroad.
....., apparel and armour for, 61, 62, 117, 193, 194.
....., ..., collections for, 75, 117, 540.
....., ..., ..., frauds in, 144.
....., ..., payments for, 133, 244.
....., cashiered, 293.
....., levying or impressing of, 61 (2), 62, 70, 75, 93, 117–119, 147, 174, 179, 182, 187, 190, 193, 328, 396, 453, 461, 462 (2), 466, 467 (3), 468, 469, 490, 509.
....., ..., abuses in, 190.
....., maimed, payments to, 313.
....., mustering, &c. of, 363 (3).
....., names of, 262, 263.
....., pay of, 329, 332, 453, 469, 480.
....., red crosses to be worn by, 396.
..... slain in Ireland, 237.
....., transport of, 62, 70, 82, 83, 85, 147, 174, 187, 193, 209, 539, 540.
....., ..., contributions for, 540.
....., victualling of, 62, 84, 452.
....., ..., frauds in, 144.
....., (foreign), levying of, 192.
Solicitor-General, 408 (2), 566; *see also* Fleming, Thos.
Solicitors, Bill to suppress unlawful, 121, 125.
Solihull, co. Warwick, 166.
....., churchwardens of, 166.
....., curate of, 166.
....., justices of peace of, 166.
....., parson of, certificate by, 166.
Solon or Solway Moss, 325, 332.
Somer, John, 492, 499, 500, 504.
....., ..., note by, 535.
Somerford Magna, co. Wilts, 551.
Somers, Capt., 161.
Somerset, Duke and Duchess of, *see* Seymour.
..... Edward, Earl of Worcester, Master of the Horse, 39, 64, 66, 89, 107, 173, 303.
....., ..., commissions to, 126, 132.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 165.
....., ..., payments to, 245 (?).
....., Elizabeth, Countess of Worcester, 270.
Somerset, Francis, 481.
....., Sir George, 411, 578.
....., Thomas, 524.
Somerset House, London, letter dated from, 326.
..... place, 528.
...., letter dated from, 395.
...., warrant dated from, 394.
Somersetshire, 532, 562.
....., feodary of, 487.
....., justices of, 494.
....., lieutenants of, letter to, 509.
....., lord-lieutenant of, Earl of Hertford, 180.
....., payments by, for soldiers, 244.
....., person from, 524.
....., places in, 147, 222, 272, 308, 314, 437, 440, 483 (2), 533.
....., resident in, 63.
....., smelting works in, 440.
Somerston manor, co. Oxford, 547.
Somerville, Hugh, 5th Lord Somerville, 336, 342, 343, 344, 347, 352, 391, 393.
....., ..., letter of, 337.
....., ..., wife and family of, 337.
....., ..., son of, 336, 337, 375.
....., ..., daughter of, marriage of, 367.
Sopwelbury manor, survey of, 315.
Sotto, Pedro Lopez de, 296.
Soulemont, John de, 403.
Southampton, Earl of, *see* Wriothesley.
Southampton, 164, 316, 522; *see also* Hampton.
....., customer and comptroller of, 443, 444.
....., customs received in, 106.
....., exports from, 493, 495.
....., lands and places in, 312, 314.
....., letters dated from, 241, 270.
....., lieutenants of, 432.
....., mayor of, 241, 270.
....., residents in, 50.
....., ships from or to, 187, 444.
Southbeare forest, timber in, 576.
South Cape, ships to, 101.
..... castle, near Portsmouth, 432.
Southcote, John, 136.
....., ..., case of, pleadings in, 508.
South Elmham, Norwich, 577.
Southern Cape, ships at, 190.
South Lease Pastures, 64.
South Sea castle, keepership of, grant of, 440.
.... ship, 87.
South Shields, 574.
....., residents in, 573.
....., ships of, 573.
....., state of, 573.
Southwark, 547.
....., Battlebridge in, 41.
....., King's Bench prison in, *see* King's Bench.
....., ordnance in, 172.
....., plague in, 301.

Digitized by Google

Southwark—*cont.*
....., rebels in, 434.
....., resident in, 547.
....., St. Mary Overy's in, 441.
Southwell, Fras., 255.
....., ..., works of, 255.
....., Sir Rich., letter of, 498.
....., Mr., 437, 473.
Southwell, co. Notts, 521.
....., prebendary of, 524.
Sovereigns who have been Knights of the Garter, list of, 555.
Sower or Zuyder, the, 547.
Sowteraye, place near, 329.
Spa, the, letter dated from, 571.
....., visitors to, 571.
Spain, King of (Philip II.), 127, 150, 496, 501, 502, 537, 558, 571.
....., ..., as husband of Queen Mary, 435, 449 (2), 450, 451, 452 (2), 456, 464, 470 (2), 473, 475, 477, 483, 485 (2).
....., ..., ambassador of, 464, 465 (2), 470.
....., ..., bond to, 443.
....., ..., camp of, 558.
....., ..., debts of, 212.
....., ..., grants by, 437, 439, 440 (2), 447.
....., ..., household of, cofferer of, 449.
....., ..., letters of, 441, 452, 454, 555.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 439, 450.
....., ..., letters to, 448, 449 (2), 450, 452, 477.
....., ..., peace with, 485.
....., ..., ward of, 437.
....., ..., 2nd wife of (Elizabeth of Valois), dower of, 501.
....., ..., daughter of, or the Infanta (Clara Eugenia), 37, 60, 151, 170, 180.
....., ..., ..., proposed succession of, to the Crown of England, 37, 60, 170.
Spain, King of (Philip III.), the Spaniard, or the Catholic King, 13, 23, 28, 60, 70, 82, 103, 119, 122, 156, 168, 170, 176, 178, 181, 198–200, 206, 212, 223, 229, 243, 292, 316.
....., ..., aid given by, to the Pope, 86.
....., ..., chaplain to, (Pope Clement VIII.), 272.
....., ..., confiscations to, 138 (2).
....., ..., council of, 68, 72, 138.
....., ..., court of, 12, 69, 70, 200, 259 (?), 297.
....., ..., designs against, 23, 79, 80, 86, 93, 101, 117 (2), 138, 151, 152, (2), 210, 211, 221, 243, 247.
Spain, King of (Philip III.)—*cont.*
....., ..., designs of, relative to England, 62, 68, 77, 79, 92, 101, 127, 128, 150, 151, 170, 171, 180, 226.
....., ..., ..., ..., writings on, 168, 170.
....., ..., ..., relative to Ireland, 12, 38, 69–72, 79, 80, 81, 84, 85, 86 (2), 87, 100 (3), 101, 104–106, 109, 113, 114, 116–119, 127, 128, 132, 133, 135, 139, 142, 148, 148, 150, 151 (2), 152, 154, 176, 179 (?), 182 (2), 191, 192, 196, 198, 199, 200, 208, 216, 222, 226, 232 (2), 236, 241, 260, 296, 300.
....., ..., enemies of, 159.
....., ..., English confederating with, 180.
....., ..., ..., &c., serving in ships of, 38, 99.
....., ..., letters of, alluded to, 158, 192, 297.
....., ..., letters to, alluded to, 207, 296.
....., ..., losses of, 239.
....., ..., ministers of, 62, 159, 212.
....., ..., new monastery of, 199.
....., ..., officers of, 238.
....., ..., pensioners of, 12 (2), 173, 297.
....., ..., provisions for, 196.
....., ..., secretary of, 68, 72.
....., ..., service to, 12, 212, 223, 224.
....., ..., subjects of, 221.
....., ..., troops, &c., for, 216.
....., ..., viceroy for, 143; *see also* Feria, Duke of.
....., Queen of (Margaret of Austria), 138.
....., ..., daughter of (Anna Maria Mauritia), 112.
....., father of, *see* Philip II.
Spain, 119, 132, 138, 151, 162, 172, 199, 223, 240, 259, 275, 531, 537.
....., advertisements from, 86.
....., ambassador to, 100, 148, 392 556; *see also* Chaloner, Sir Thos.
....., ... or envoy, of or from, 138, 229, 464, 465 (2), 470, 546.
....., arms and munition for, 283.
....., army in, 103.
....., clergy of, 212.
....., coast of, 76, 95, 96, 119, 154.
....., ..., pressing mariners on, 178.
....., ..., ships from, 46, 81, 85, 99 (2), 102, 114, 139, 192, 209, 268.
....., ..., ships on, 247.
....., ..., ships to, 86, 101, 118 (2), 134, 151, 152, 182, 211, 220, 221, 285, 298.
....., crown of, 207.
....., customs and subsidies in, 122.
....., embargo in, 138, 259.
....., English in, 229.

Digitized by Google

Spain—*cont.*
....., fleets of, 23, 38, 72, 78, 81, 82, 83, 87, 96, 99, 100, 101–106, 137, 152, 170, 171 (2), 191, 192, 226, 237, 296; *see also* Indian fleet.
....., ..., designs against, 23 (2), 109, 152, 221, 298.
....., ..., generals of, 38, 154.
....., ..., Indian, *see* Indian fleet.
....., ..., mariners for, 226.
....., ..., money raised for, 72.
....., gold and silver in, 103, 146.
....., in connection with England, 199.
....., ..., France, 37, 122, 176.
....., ..., Ireland, 105, 200, 259.
....., ..., Ostend, 143.
....., ..., Scotland, 259, 298.
....., intelligencers in, 140.
....., Italian troops in, 208.
....., lands, &c., in, 138.
....., merchants in, 223.
....., monarchy of, 316.
....., news from, 259, 293.
....., ordnance sent to, 183.
....., peace with, 37, 70, 119, 150, 151, 198, 299, 300.
....., persons in, 12, 13, 122, 160, 198, 199, 556.
....., plague in, 50, 104.
....., prisoners in or from, 88, 105, 112, 138, 170, 193, 199, 200, 206, 238, 283, 291.
....., ..., exchange of, 206, 207, 236.
....., seminaries in, 170, 181, 252; *see also* Seville and Valladolid.
....., seminary priests in or from, 38, 170.
....., ships or navy of, 68, 71, 79, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 93, 97, 100, 102–106, 108, 109, 140, 154, 162, 178, 189, 190, 192, 222, 232, 237, 241, 242, 289, 292, 297.
....., ..., Admiral, 103, 128, 129, 139, 154, 191.
....., ..., ..., vice, 75, 103, 238.
....., ..., Armadas, 82.
....., ..., building of, 38, 68.
....., ..., carracks, 28, 40, 102, 103 (2), 104, 152, 154, 161, 198, 206, 208–210, 215, 220, 226, 227 (2), 234, 238 (2), 241.
....., ..., designs against, 23 (2), 101, 152, 182.
....., ..., carvels 99, 102, 104, 154, 190, 192, 197, 241.
....., ..., commanders in, 75, 96, 97, 99 (2), 100, 103 (2), 106, 119, 122, 133 160, 176, 189, 191, 238, 243, 260.
....., ..., fishing boats, capture of, 99.
....., ..., fly boats, 103 (2), 243.
Spain, ships of—*cont.*
....., ..., galleons, 99, 100, 105, 109, 154, 191, 206, 226, 238.
....., ..., galleys, 28, 40, 46, 50, 69, 72, 75, 78, 86, 93, 122, 146, 160, 178, 189, 190, 192, 197, 198, 206 (2), 208, 211, 220, 222, 223, 232 (2), 237–239, 241–243, 246, 271.
....., ..., ..., captures by, 53, 154, 189.
....., ..., ..., engagement with, 242, 243.
....., ..., ..., Englishmen sent to, 138, 154, 207, 236, 238, 291.
....., ..., ..., lost at sea, 198, 243, 246, 254, 283.
....., ..., ..., persons condemned to, 138, 178, 291.
....., ..., ..., slaves in, 242, 243, 259.
....., ..., ..., ..., examination of, 243.
....., ..., general in, 86, 104, 154.
....., ..., Irish in, 68, 226.
....., ..., lost at sea, 109, 129, 171, 289.
....., ..., marines in or of, 189, 242.
....., ..., ..., impress of, 68, 96, 178.
....., ..., master of ordnance in, 140.
....., ..., men-of-war, 28, 75, 103, 118, 154, 190, 191, 226, 293.
....., ..., ..., captures by, 75, 200, 283, 289.
....., ..., merchant, 106.
....., ..., patache, 81 (2).
....., ..., taken prize, 102, 128, 179 (?), 190, 198, 206, 208–210, 226, 227, 234, 238, 241, 293, 299.
....., ships from, 1, 50, 93, 96, 100, 128 (2), 178.
....., ships in, 138, 147.
....., ships taken up in, 82.
....., South of, ships from, 96.
....., trade or traffic with, 122, 138, 162, 259.
....., travellers from, 12, 68, 79, 87, 135, 143, 193, 197 (2), 198, 226, 229, 236, 252.
....., travellers to, 69, 72, 82, 135, 196, 197, 198, 199, 212, 232, 259, 271, 566.
....., tyranny of, 117.
....., war with, 199, 279, 302, 501.
Spaniard, the, *see* Spain, King of.
Spaniards, 38, 72, 77, 98, 103, 109, 112, 113, 118, 120, 138, 154, 157, 175, 178, 184, 206, 207, 223, 229, 242, 283, 292.
....., at Kinsale, 127–129, 132–137, 142, 144, 146 (?), 147, 148, 150, 151.
..... at Limerick, 241 (2).
....., bands of, 365.
....., captures by, 45, 75.
....., defeat of in Ireland, 132–136, 279.
....., designs of, relative to England, 9, 30, 75, 101.

Digitized by Google

Spaniards, designs of—*cont.*
....., ..., precautions against, 61, 101.
....., execution of, as rebels, 133, 142.
..... from Ireland, 191.
....., prisoners taken by, 81, 192, 193.
..... taken prisoners, 128 (2), 133 (2), 138, 142, 192, 206, 236, 243, (2) 291.
...., examination of, 131.
....., ..., list of, 128.
....., Scottish, 174, 272.
Spaniolated catholic, 88.
Spanish anchors, 221.
..... arms, capture of, 142.
.....army, 12, 28, 38, 53, 72 (2), 75, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81 (2), 83, 86, 87, 97, 99–106, 114, 116–120, 122, 128, 132 (2), 133, 135, 142, 143, 146, 147, 151, 154, 158, 176, 178, 189, 191, 197, 198, 199, 226, 232 (2), 237, 241 (2), 242, 296, 297.
...., camp master to, 122.
...., furniture, &c. for, 28, 75, 78, 139, 199, 200.
...., levying, &c. of, 192, 197.
...., mutiny in, 178.
...., payments of, 100, 105, 148, 239.
...., sickness in, 72.
...., transport of, 192.
..... business, 271.
..... captains, 72, 236, 297.
..... colours, 99, 133, 142, 226.
..... commodities, 138.
..... East Indian fleet, *see* Indian fleet.
..... envoy, *see* Spain, ambassador of.
..... faction, confederates of, 180.
..... fruit, 138.
..... generals, 79, 104, 114, 154, 191, 297.
..... gentlemen, 200.
..... horse bands, 154.
...., furniture for 75.
..... Indian fleet, *see* Indian fleet.
..... iron, 221.
..... language, 297.
...., document written in, 441.
..... laws, extracts from, 282.
..... merchandize, export of, 138.
..... money or bullion, 97, 100, 148, 244 (2), 504, 506.
..... oil, 138.
..... ordnance, 200.
..... preparations for war, 79, 81, 151, 153, 158, 170, 171, 176, 196, 199, 211, 216, 226, 232, 239, 283, 292, 296.
..... prisoners, 192.
..... ryals, 504.
..... saying, 77.
..... seminaries, *see* Spain, seminaries in.
..... serjeant-major taken prisoner, 133.
Spanish—*cont.*
..... ships, *see* Spain, ships of.
..... silk, 429.
..... silver, trade in, 138.
..... soldiers, 105, 307.
..... spy, 199, 300.
..... stragglers, 109.
..... subjects, 206, 221.
..... title, 42.
..... treasure, 178, 190, 200, 238, 239, 242, 243, 297.
.... sent to Ireland, 69, 297.
.... taken prize, 244 (2), 293, 299.
..... tyranny in Flanders, 129.
..... wares, 138.
..... West Indian fleet, *see* Indian fleet.
..... wines, 138.
..... wool, 421, 536.
Sparkenhoe, co. Lincoln, 577.
Sparrow, Fras., 207.
....., ..., letter to, 206.
Spaxton, co. Somerset, 314.
Spelman, Fras., 487.
Spence, Jacob, grant to, 508.
Spencer, Sir John, 45.
....., ..., daughter of, 45.
....., Dr., 209.
Sperchford, Thos., 406.
Spices, 114, 242, 428.
....., prices of, 266.
Spiller, Mr., report of, 279, 280.
Spilman, John, 43 (2), 44, 108.
....., John, junior, 549.
Spina, Don Thomaso, 262.
Spinola, Ambrosius, Spanish general, 119, 243 (2), 291.
....., ..., fleet or army of, 160, 243, 246.
....., ..., treasure, &c. of, 243.
....., ..., Frederick, brother of, 160.
....., Benedict, petition of, 489.
Spires, place near, 413.
Sprowston, travellers to 438.
Squires, Puritan, 170.
Stade, 160, 174, 531.
....., price of cloth at, 160.
....., residents at, 23, 532.
....., trade of or with, 160, 161, 532.
....., traveller from, 570.
Stafferton, Mr., 222.
Stafford, Edward, Duke of Buckingham, 314.
....., Henry, 1st Lord Stafford, death of, 481.
....., Edward, 2nd Lord Stafford, 179.
....., Sir Edw., 63, 164, 201, 205, 277, 543.
....., Rede, knightage of, 98, 113.
....., ..., wife of, 98.
....., ..., ..., father of, 98.
....., Sir Robt., speeches of, 407–409.
....., Thomas, 449 (2).
....., Mr., 66.

Digitized by Google

Stafford, resident at, 124.
Staffordshire, 522, 523.
....., native of, 71.
....., persons in, 524 (2).
....., places in, 314.
....., sheriff of, 468.
....., troops raised in, 468.
Staines, persons at, 225.
Staines, vagrant, 230.
Stainton or Stayneton, co. York, lease of the rectory of, 109.
....., tithes of, 376.
Stallenge, Wm., 77, 110, 253.
....., ..., letters of, 28, 77, 100, 215, 296.
....., ..., letter to, 77.
Stamford, co. Lincoln, resident at, 414.
....., livings vacant in, 577.
Stanes, Mr., 306.
Stanford Rivers, Essex, parson of, 525.
Stanhope, Sir Edw., 156, 194.
....., Dr. Edw., proceedings before, 295.
....., Sir John, Vice-Chamberlain of the Household, 64, 66, 89, 102, 107, 155, 223.
....., ..., letters of, 155, 186, 226.
....., ..., letters to, 167, 182, 251.
....., ..., warrant by 231.
Stanley, Thomas, 2nd Earl of Derby, 507.
....., Edward, 3rd Earl of Derby, 450, 453, 454, 461, 468.
....., ..., letters to, 454, 461.
....., Dorothy (?) Countess of Derby, 321.
....., Alice, Countess of Derby, widow of Ferdidinando, 5th Earl, 264.
....., ..., 2nd husband of, Sir T. Egerton, 264.
....., Lady Frances, daughter of, 209.
....., William, 6th Earl of Derby, 60, 170.
....., ..., made a Knight of the Garter, 39, 45.
....., Elizabeth, Countess of Derby, 260.
....., ..., uncle of, Sir R. Cecil, 260.
Stanley, Edw., 283.
....., Margaret, letter to, 307.
....., ..., husband of, 307.
....., Richard, computation by, 504.
....., Thomas, Under-Treasurer of the Mint, 515, 516.
....., ..., receipt by, 516.
....., Sir William, 100, 132, 174, 474.
....., ..., officer of, 239.
....., Capt., lieutenant of, 37.
Stannaries, Lord Warden of, *see* Raleigh, Sir W.
Stanton Harcourt Manor, co. Oxford, 312.
Stanton, Wm., account by, 540.
Stanway, co. Gloucester, resident in, 130.
Stanway, John, 498.
Stapellmore, Mr., 149.
Stapers, Rich., letter of, 247.
....., ..., son-in-law of, 247.
Staple, the, 405.
....., mayor of, 404, 511.
....., merchants of, 404.
Staple Barton, co. Oxford, vicar of, 131.
Stapleford, persons at, 222.
Stapley, John, letter to, 395.
Starch, patent for, abuses in, 115.
Star chamber, the, 57, 129, 218, 554, 561, 566.
...., attorney of, 498, 501.
.... commission, 501.
...., council in, 566.
...., ..., letter to, 501.
...., diets in, payments for, 245.
...., keepers of, 441.
...., letters dated from, 57, 446.
...., proceedings of, or in, 57–59, 97, 144, 190, 209, 273, 300, 408, 423, 501, 535, 538.
...., sentences of, 59, 129, 220, 245, 292, 535.
Starkey, Alderman Thos., petition of, 304.
Starkie, Wm., report by, 407.
....., preacher, 290.
State, the, 28, 37, 150, 185, 211, 223, 229, 260, 261, 270, 276, 279, 280, 291, 297, 300.
....., danger to, 151.
....., designs against, 6, 9, 17, 30, 61, 71, 110, 120, 146, 153, 155.
....., enemies of, 146, 224, 510.
....., good of, 155.
....., matters or affairs of, 57, 292, 298, 550.
....., officers of, 439.
....., ..., privileges of, 277.
....., secretaries of, fees paid to, 419.
....., secretary of, 505; *see also* Bourne, Sir John; Walsingham, Sir F.; Cecil, Sir Wm., and Cecil, Sir Robt.; Herbert, John; Paget, Sir Wm.
....., speeches against, 5, 124, 153.
States, the, *see* Low Countries, States of.
Statutes of the Realm, documents printed in 123 (3), 127, 131 (4), 406, 537.
Staveley, Ezechiel, examination of, 215.
Stayneton, *see* Stainton.
Stephen, ——, licence to, 500.
Sterrell, Wm., *alias* Wicham, Harry, 173, 175 (4).
....., ..., address of, 175.
....., ..., ciphers used by, 175.
....., ..., letters of, 173, 174.
Stevens, Richard, 528.
....., ..., Elizabeth, wife of, 529.
....., ..., John, son of, 529.
Steward, Jas., 324.
....., son and heir of Lord Garlies, *see* Stuart.
....., Dr., 296.

Digitized by Google

Stewart, Francis, Earl of Bothwell, 74, 100, 106, 174, 213, 440.
Stewers, Mr., 297.
Still, John, Bishop of Bath and Wells, sentence by, 131.
Stillyard, the, (London), 160, 161.
....., stores in, 24, 270.
Stirley, Sir Nich., 462.
....., Capt., 464.
Stirling, 345, 347.
..... Castle, letter dated from, 333.
....., ..., Queen of Scots at or to, 343, 345, 378.
....., ..., convention at, 355.
....., travellers to or from, 355, 356 (2), 393.
Stocks, persons placed in the, 493.
Stockton, Durham, 573.
Stoddard, John, 417.
Stoke, resident at, 98.
Stoker, Thos., examination of, 74.
Stokes Bay, ships in, 105.
Stokes, Father, 280.
Stone, Hen., 406.
Stonehouse, Geo., 349, 351, 367, 368, 371 (2), 377, 383.
Stonley, or Stondley, Richard, teller of the Exchequer, 539, 549.
Stopworth, co. Chester, 427.
Storehouses, the Queen's, design to burn, 137.
Stourbridge fair, 33, 508.
Stouting, Kent, hundred of, 473.
Stowe, persons at, 437.
....., archdeaconry of, livings vacant in, 577.
Stowell, John, 432.
....., ..., grandfather of, 432.
Stowkes, Hen., receipts by, 525, 546, 554.
Stradford, diocese of Sarum, parson of, 521.
Stradling, Sir Thos., 510.
....., ..., petition of, 512.
....., ..., daughter of, 512.
Straits, the, 160.
....., ships in, 151, 190, 283.
....., ships to or from, 50, 72, 103, 119, 252.
Stralsund, 96.
Strand, *see* London, streets of.
Strange, Wm., 103.
....., Lady, 247.
Strangers, *see* Aliens.
Strangways or Strangwisshe, Sir Jas., 313, 533.
....., family of, 313.
Strasburg, bishopric of, 300.
....., traveller to, 28.
Stratford, sheriff of, letter to, 424.
..... Langthorn, co. Essex, 533.
Strawberries, receipt for making quidnunc of, 317.
Street, Kent, hundred of, 473.
Strelley, Fredeswide, 481 (2).
....., Sir Nich., captain of Berwick, 436.
....., ..., articles by, 421.
....., ..., letters of, 326 (2), 347, 349, 401.
Stringer, Mr., 498.
Strype's Parker, documents printed in, 515, 549.
Stuart, James, Earl of Murray, 566.
....., Matthew, Earl of Lenox, 325, 330, 334, 338, 343, 346, 348, 349, 351, 352, 356, 358, 361 (2), 364, 367, 375, 388, 459, 460, 509, 567, 568.
....., ..., friends, &c. of, list of, 568.
....., ..., lands, houses, &c. of, 567, 571.
....., ..., letter of, 357.
....., ..., sister of, Countess of Errol, 388.
....., Margaret Douglas, Countess of Lenox and Angus, 330, 364, 377, 388, 459–461, 567, 568, 571.
....., ..., lands, rents, &c. of, 244 (2).
....., ..., letter of, 509.
....., ..., licences to, 447, 500.
....., ..., servants of, 388 (2), 567, 568, 571.
....., ..., wools bought by, 447.
....., ..., father of, Douglas, Earl of Angus, 377.
....., Charles, their son, 567, 571.
....., Lady Arabella, daughter of Charles, 37, 60, 180, 298, 301, 302.
....., ..., chaplain of, 290.
....., ..., reported marriage of, 299, 303.
....., Robert, bishop of Caithness, brother of the Earl of Lenox, 459.
....., ..., letter of, 460.
....., Ludovic, 2nd Duke of Lenox, 107, 113, 121, 145, 148.
Stuart, Alex., Laird of Garlies, 336, 366, 368, 372.
....., ..., letter of, 370.
....., ..., son of, 366.
....., Capt., 482.
Stuffs, *see* Cloth.
Stukeley, Sir Hugh, 505.
Stumpe, James, letter of, 509.
Sturge, John, letter of, 406.
Style, Robt., 108.
Subsidies, 81, 114, 121, 134, 155, 163, 178 235, 244, 278, 284, 294, 379, 419, 478, 486, 489, 518, 531 ; *see also* Taxes and Assessments.
....., Acts for, 123, 127, 131 (2).
....., commissioners for, 175, 474, 489, 515, 519.
....., ..., list of, 131.
....., exemption from, 51.
....., farming of, 163.
..... of the laity and clergy, 137, 304.
....., payment of, 525, 534, 546 (2), 554.
Suckling, John, attestation by, 235.
....., ..., letter of, 106.

Digitized by Google

Sudbury Bays, 545.
....., diocese of Norwich, livings vacant in, 577.
Suffolk, 522.
....., cloth of, 543, 545.
....., ..., export of, prohibited, 80.
....., gentry in, 314.
....., places in, 13, 162, 448, 518, 534, 539.
....., pressing mariners in, 503.
....., timber in, 314.
....., Duke of, *see* Brandon, Chas. and Hen., and Grey, Hen.
Sugar, 283, 428.
....., prices of, 276.
....., ships laden with, 100 (2), 105, 149, 179.
Sugden, Wm., grant to, 25.
Sulyard, John, letter of, 437.
Sunbury Manor, steward of, 208.
Sundays, or Sabbath days, bill prohibiting fairs and markets on, 127.
....., ..., committee on, 126.
Sunderland, 574.
....., mayor of, 573.
....., residents in, 573.
....., ships of, 573.
....., ships to or from, 573.
....., town of, state of, 573.
Sunning, co. Berks, 523.
....., stewardship of, 83.
Supersedeas, writs of, 310.
Supremacy, Act of, 510.
Suriago, Don Pedro, Spanish naval commander, 97, 139.
....., ..., pilot of, 103.
....., ..., ships of, 72, 75, 96, 99 (2), 103 (2), 128.
Surrey, circuit in, 247.
....., justices of, 291, 495.
....., Lord Lieut. of, 495.
....., ..., letter to 93.
....., places in, 528.
....., resident in, 441.
....., sessions at, 498.
....., troops raised in, 93.
....., Duke of, Holland, Thos., 426.
....., Countess of, 427.
Surveyors, fees of, 420.
Sussex, 477, 522, 530, 532.
....., circuit in, 247.
....., feodary in 422, 458.
....., justices of, 495.
....., lord lieutenant of, 495.
....., ..., letter to, 363.
....., places in, 249, 314, 395, 422, 458, 545.
....., traveller to, 473.
....., Earl of, *see* Ratcliffe.
Sutcliffe, Dr., 114.
Sutton in Galtres, co. York, bailiff and collector of royalties in, 71.
Sutton, Ambrose, Lord Lisle, 529.
...., Rich., auditor, letter of, 290.
....., Wm., sen., document signed by, 312.
Swadell, Tristam, character of, 523.
Swale, Dr. R., proceedings before, 295.
Swallow, the, ship, 539.
Swan, Bishopgate St., 215.
....., ..., fight at, 290.
..... with Two Necks, Billingsgate, 315.
..... of Hamburg, the, 191.
..... of Lowestoft, the, 443.
Swans, marking of, 231.
Swansea, traveller from, 241.
Swart, Moran, 37.
Swearing, bill against, 122, 130.
Sweden, King of, 537.
....., (Eric XIV.), 504.
....., Duke Carlos or Charles of, 173 (?), 183.
Sweden, 166, 570.
....., ambassador of, 477.
....., Christian religion in, 477.
....., ships to, 570.
Swett, Mr., priest, 181.
Swift, Thos., letter of, 189.
....., ..., brother and sister of, 189.
....., ..., maid of, 189.
Swiftsure, the, ship, 220.
Swinborne, John, 350.
Swinerton, letter dated from, 252.
Swiss, the, 259.
Swynhoe, Gilbert, letter of, 328.
Swynnowe, Wm., 464.
Sybyll, Edw., lands, &c. of, 313.
Syderatopse, great Turk in, 537.
Sydney, 96.
Sydney, Sir Hen., 220.
....., ... letter to, 412.
....., ..., letters of, 534, 563, 574.
....., father-in-law of, Duke of Northumberland, 412.
....., Mary. Lady Sydney, 413, 574.
....., Sir Philip, death of, 251.
....., Sir Robt., 45, 136, 220, 248, 271, 283.
....., ..., his wife, 270.
Symes, John, priest, 524.
Symington barony, Scotland, 361 (2).
Symkins, Gilbert, examination of, 443.
....., ..., letter of, 444.
Syon monastery and house, Isleworth, Middlesex, lease of lands of, 412.
....., ..., keeper of, 412.
....., ..., resident at, 136.
Sywardsly pasture and wood, co. Northampton, 201.

Digitized by Google

T.

Tacitus, Cornelius, saying of, 7.
....., ..., works of, 107.
Taffeta or Grosgrain, 188, 242, 429.
Talbot, Fras., 5th Earl of Shrewsbury, Lord President of the North, 401, 433, 450, 452, 454, 455, 456, 457 (2), 461 (3), 467, 516.
....., ..., army of, 389.
....., ..., instructions to, 399.
....., ..., letters of, 389, 391, 451, 452, 462, 463, 474, 478.
....., ..., letters to, 423, 450, 453 (2), 454, 455, 457, 461, 462.
....., ..., warrant signed by, 425.
....., George, Lord Talbot, 399, 450; 6th Earl of Shrewsbury, lieutenant of cos. Derby, Notts, and York, 568, 570, 571.
....., ..., as Earl Marshal, arms of, 165.
....., ..., letters of, 572 (2).
....., ..., letters to, 569, 572.
....., Elizabeth, Countess of Shrewsbury, 572.
....., ..., chaplain of, 290.
....., Gilbert, 7th Earl of Shrewsbury, 64, 66, 89, 107, 220, 299.
....., ..., house of, 290.
....., Mary, Countess of Shrewsbury, 299.
Talbot, priest, 315.
Talbots, the, of Gray's Inn lane, 315.
Tallow, 495.
Tambo, river of, 158.
Tampington parsonage, 552.
Tamworth, Christopher, 311.
....., ..., bond to, 546.
....., Hen., 311.
....., John, 311.
Tanfield, Saml., Serjeant-at-law, 290.
....., ..., opinions of, 56, 209.
....., ..., daughter of, marriage of, 209, 246.
Tankard Bearer, the, Smithfield, 263.
Tanner, Mary, petition of, 290.
....., Thos., 414.
....., ..., petition of, 290.
Tansore manor, co. Northampton, 407.
Tantallon castle, 459.
....., traveller to, 391.
Tartars, 394.
Tasborough, Sir Thos., death of, 283.
Tatteshall, persons at, 224.
Taunton, livings vacant in, 578.
Taverner, John, will of, 413, 414.
....., ..., wife of, 414.
....., ..., Chris., son of, 414.
....., ..., Katherine, Joan, and Jane, daughters of, 414.
....., ..., father of, Jno. Wybred, 414.
....., ..., mother of, Wybred, Mrs., 414.
Taverner, John—*cont.*
....., ..., Ralph, brother of, 413.
....., ..., Walter, brother of, 413.
....., ..., sisters of Joan Pyke, and Maynard, 413, 414.
....., ..., brothers-in-law of, Rainsford, Glastock, and Maynard, 414.
....., ..., godson of, 413.
....., ..., maid of, Joan Lenard, 414.
....., ..., servants of, Golde and Tanner, 414.
Taverns, &c., Act for reformation of abuses in, 123.
Tax for raising a revenue from each household, 537.
Tax on grounds converted to wood, proposal for, 583.
Taxes or imposts, 125, 427; *see also* Assessments and Subsidies.
..... (foreign), 111, 276 (2).
Taylor, Thomas, 527.
....., Wm., 524.
Tedeschi, Lucretia de, 305.
....., ..., father of, 305.
....., ..., husband of, 305.
Tees' mouth, near Hartlepool, 573, 574.
Temple (London), 525.
....., master of, 114.
....., Inner, 190, 290.
....., Middle, 49, 121, 290.
..... Gate or Bar, 10, 13, 49, 190, 249, 446.
..... Street (London?), 406.
Temple, Cuthbert, 441.
....., Edw., secretary to the Earl of Essex, 8, 9.
....., Wm., examination of, 61.
....., ..., wife of, 61.
Tempest, Sir John, 568.
....., Michael, 574.
....., Dr., 181.
Tenths, 303, 406; *see also* Tithes.
....., grant of, 137.
....., Act for, 123, 131.
....., officers of, salaries and fees of, 419.
....., payment of, 245, 496, 534.
Tents and pavilions, Master of, 42, 43, 501.
...., clerk of, 501.
Terceras Islands or Azores, 171, 293.
...., garrison at, 72.
...., ship from, 158.
...., soldiers at, of, or from, 75, 78, 84, 158.
Terril, Mr., priest, 181.
Teshetho, Diego, examination of, 131.
Testoons, coin valued at 6*d.*, 515.
Teviotdale, 405, 455.
....., gentry of, taken prisoners, 327.
....., inhabitants or gentry of, 336, 341, 343, 346, 405.
....., Scots of, 322.
....., wardens of, 322.

Digitized by Google

Texel, the, shipwrecks in, 154.
Thame, John, Lord Williams of, 220.
Thames, the, 102, 538.
....., bulwarks and ordnance on, 425.
....., pressing mariners in, 503.
....., quay near, 283.
....., ships in, 101, 150, 405.
..... Street, London, 9.
Thanet, isle of, 472.
....., places in, 233, 234.
....., wrecks in, 233, 234, 249.
Thaydon Garnon, co. Essex, 413, 414.
Thedwastre, diocese of Norwich, livings vacant in, 577.
Theology, 305.
....., students of, 505.
Therouenne, Burgundians at, 413.
Thimbleby, Rich., 526, 527 (2), 528, 530, 531.
....., ..., uncle of, 528.
Thionville, country of, 501.
Thirkeld, Michael, 564.
Thirlby, Thomas, bishop of Ely, 480.
....., ..., letter of, 482.
....., ..., letter to, 480.
Thirsk, co. York, 521.
Thomas, Lord, *see* Howard, Lord Thos.
....., Wm., payment to, 425.
Thomas, ——, order to, 269.
Thomasin, Jas., grant to, 528.
Thomaso, M., 305.
....., ..., daughter of, 805.
Thomason, Capt. John, 75.
....., ..., examination of, 75.
Thomond or Toumolt, Earl of, *see* O'Brian, Donogh.
Thompson, Rich., 116.
....., Roger, clerk, character of, 522.
....., messenger, 321, 328.
Thomson, Dr. Giles, 285.
....., John, customs' officer, 345.
....., ..., mayor of Carlisle, 325.
....., Mr., observations by, 165.
Thornborough, Dr. John, bishop of Limerick, 194, 195, 264.
Thornyhill, town of, 356.
Thorold, Wm., 327.
....., ..., letter to, 516.
Thou, James Augustus de, President of the French Parliament, 292.
Three Cranes, London, 491.
Threlkeld, John, 374.
....., ..., father and brother of, 374.
....., William, letter of, 458.
Throckmorton (or Frogmorton?), Anthony, 439, 527?, 528?, 562.
....., Katherine, wife of, 439.
....., Geo., son of, 439.
....., J., letters of, 41 (2).
....., ..., cousin of, 41.
Throckmorton, Sir John, letter of, 574.
....., ..., wife and family of, 574.
....., John, 574.
..... or Throgmorton, Sir Nicholas, ambassador to France, or Paris, 491, 503, 561, 563.
....., ..., indictment of, for treason, 434.
....., ..., letters to, 511, 513, 550, 556, 557, 574.
....., ..., family of, 511.
....., ..., cousin of, 557.
....., Lady, 511, 513, 557.
....., ..., letter to, 503.
....., Sir Robt., citation for, 311.
....., ..., grant to, 439.
....., Mr., letter to, 409.
Throckmortons, the, 409.
Throgmorton, Sir Thos., 190.
Thules, Wm., 522.
Thursby, priest, 181.
Thurston, John, 442.
Thurston manor, 556.
Thynn, Fras., letter of, 165.
Thynne, Sir John, 403.
....., Lady, 406.
Tiacke, Rich., minister, 398.
Tiboll, Capt. David, 104.
Tichbourne, priest, 216.
Tickell, co. York, 568.
Tickeridge, Arnold, 313.
Tifford, Mr., 526.
Tilbury camp, charges of, 304.
..... Hope, 41.
Tillespot, fishing in, 430.
Tilletson, priest, 216.
Tilney, Hen., Master of Revels, 43.
Tilney in Marshland, co. Norfolk, 541.
Tilnez, Mr., 437.
Tilton, Leicestershire, 546.
..... parsonage, 546.
Timber, 183, 270, 276, 278, 292, 314, 339, 371, 432, 465. 501, 568, 576, 578.
....., felling of, 533.
....., proposed tax on, 533.
Time, speech of, 317.
Tin, export of, 494.
....., farming of, frauds in, 144.
....., pre-emption of, 274.
....., taxes on, 276.
Tipping or Typing, John, 87.
Tippling houses, Bill to reform abuses in, 123, 124.
Tisbury, letter dated from, 296.
Tiscote, co. Herts, residents at, 547.
Titchbourne, Mrs., 315.
Tithes, 322, 369, 380, 413, 422, 425, 478, 515; *see also* Tenths.
....., suit for subtraction of, 310.
Titus, epistle to, 558.
Tobacco, smoke of, causing death, 136.

Digitized by Google

Todd, Nich., bond of, 442.
Tokfield, Hen., 221, 222,
Tollerwilve, co. Dorset, 521.
Tomlinson, Anth., 574.
Tomson, Rich., bond by, 312.
Tonge, Geo., muster by, 475.
Tonningen, town of, 576.
Took, Wm., annuity to, 415, 416.
Topcliffe, Mr., 192.
Topcliffe, letters dated from, 383, 551.
Torbay, 97.
Torture, 73, 86, 199.
Tothill Fields, Westminster, 540.
Totness, letter dated from, 53.
....., mayor of, Goodridge, Nich., letter of, 53.
Tottenham, Middlesex, 525.
..... house, expenses at, 502.
Touchet, James, 7th Lord Audley, 533.
....., ..., 1st wife of, 533.
....., ..., ..., father of, 533.
....., Joan, 2nd wife of, 533.
....., ..., ..., father of, 533.
....., Harry, 10th Lord Audley, pedigree of, 533.
Toulouse, heir to, 316.
Toumolt, Lord of, *see* Thomond.
Tower of London, 4, 88–91.
....., armour in, 488.
..... Armoury, clerk of, 25.
....., church burial in, 91.
....., designs against, 7, 16, 282, 434.
....., ditch in, 299.
....., gentleman porter of, 90.
....., governor or constable of, *see* Howard, Thos., Lord.
....., jewels in, 82.
....., lands near, 539.
....., letters, &c. dated from, 320, 418.
....., lieutenants of, 43, 88, 90, 91, 205, 503.
....., ..., warrants to, alluded to, 89, 90.
....., ..., payments to, 245.
....., Mint in, 515 ; *see also* Mint.
....., money and bullion in, assayer of, 61.
....., ..., keeper of exchange of, 61.
....., officer of, notes by, 89.
....., ordnance to, 424, 425 ; *see also* Ordnance.
....., prisoners in, 3, 45, 88–91, 124, 171, 188, 205, 441 (2), 503, 510, 512.
....., ... from, 89, 181.
....., Queen at, 513.
....., repairs of, payments for, 245.
....., store house in, 90.
....., visitors to, 89–91.
....., Yeomen of the Guard in, 89, 90.
Tower Hill or Yard, 19, 172, 315, 563.
...., executions at, 12, 17, 88, 90, 91.
...., new scaffold erected at, 90.
..... Street, London, residents in, 207, 237, 379.
Towerson, Wm., note by, 547.
Towneshead, Robt., 541.
Townley, Wm., letter of, 307.
....., ..., Robt., brother of, 307.
....., ..., Thos., brother of, letter to, 307.
....., ..., sister of, 307.
Townsend, Edm., receipt by, 546.
..... *alias* Shepherd, Jno., 147.
....., Mr., 311.
Toynton, demesnes of, co. Lincoln?, 64.
Toynton, Edw., 116.
Tracey, Paul, 130.
Tracy, Anth., 159.
....., ..., letters of, 159, 184.
Trade or traffic, 48, 50, 53, 160, 166, 192, 223, 420, 421, 426, 497, 520, 531, 532, 536, 542–545.
... ., facilities for, 127, 162, 223, 308 (2), 466, 541.
....., hindrances to, 69, 92, 138, 140, 151, 162, 165, 259, 511, 518–520, 532, 570, 576.
Tradesmen, list of, 318.
Traffic, *see* Trade.
Trafford, Cecil, letter of, 284.
Trafford, letter dated from, 284.
Trained bands, 76, 118, 180, 488.
....., captains for, 298.
....., horses for, 353.
Traitors, 2, 11, 14, 98, 133, 136, 137, 138, 146, 159, 199, 212, 301, 375, 433, 438 (2).
....., concealment of goods of, 140.
....., execution of, 12, 170, 301.
....., notes on, 12.
Travel, licences for, alluded to, 181, 191.
Treason, 16, 50, 170, 180, 324, 367, 368, 372, 375, 377, 381, 382, 390, 486, 489, 561.
....., persons accused of, or indicted for, 12, 22, 26, 38 (2), 45, 88–91, 109–111, 190, 293–295, 301, 302, 434, 449, 487, 534.
....., ..., executed for, 12, 14–17, 88–91, 171, 300, 301, 302, 407, 408.
....., ..., fines and ransoms paid for, 36, 45, 88–91, 188.
....., ..., lands, &c. of, forfeited, 38 (2), 56, 293–295.
....., ..., pardon for, 502.
Treasure, receiving and paying of, 309.
....., commission for inquiring into, 47.
....., export of, 47, 500.
Treasurer, Lord, 418, 419, 505, 532, 545 ; *see also* Cecil, Lord Burghley ; Paulet, Marquis of Winchester ; and Sackville, Lord Buckhurst.

Digitized by Google

Treaver, Capt., 53.
Treffry, Wm., 81.
....., ..., letter of, 81.
Treine, Rich., bond of, 312.
Tremaine, Edw., letter of, 561.
Tremontaine, the, ship, 28.
Trent, the (river), 46, 436.
Trent (in the Tyrol), resident at, 495.
Trepe, Thomas, will of, 506.
....., ..., Jane, daughter of, 506.
....., ..., Robert, son of, 506.
....., ..., Elizabeth, goddaughter of, 506.
Trerice, resident at, 513 (2).
Tresham, Fras., 408.
....., ..., fine imposed upon, 45, 205.
....., Wm., letter of, 120.
....., Dr., of Oxford, character of, 528.
Trevear, Juan, Spanish captain, 72.
Trever, Mr., 236.
Trevor, priest, 181.
Trewe, Mr., 11.
Trial, the, ship, 163.
Trinity Church or College, Winchester, 522.
Trinity of Hull, the, 427.
..... of Newcastle, 423.
..... of Yarmouth, 305.
Tripoli merchants, 160.
....., Pasha at, 151.
....., ship at, embargo on, 151.
Trollop, priest, 211.
....., brother of, 211.
Trot, Mr., 209.
....., ..., wife of, 209.
Troyes, bishop of, 113.
Trumbull, Wm., 274.
Trumpeter, 452.
Tuddenham, co. Suffolk, 539.
Tudor family, members of who are competitors for the Crown, 60.
Tunstall, Cuthbert, Bishop of Durham, 399, 449 (2), 450, 457, 468, 469, 475.
....., ..., chancellor of, 457.
....., ..., letters to, 439, 449, 452, 456.
....., ..., letters of, 449, 456.
Turk, the Great, or Constantinople, Emperor of, 165, 537.
Turk, the, 28, 180, 223.
Turkey, capture of ship of, 45.
.... carpets, 242.
....., designs against, 86, 87.
....., English money sent to, 48.
....., peace with, 100.
....., town in, proceedings to recover, 239.
....., travellers to or from, 50, 159.
Turks, the, 215, 558.
Turner, Thomas, 116.
....., Wm., clerk of the council, 439.
....., Capt., 441.
....., Mr., citizen of London, 108.
Turner, Mr., 492.
....., fencer, 290.
....., prisoner, 413.
Turnor, Geo., letter of, 173.
Tuscany or Florence, Grand Duke of (Ferdinand I. de Medici), 111, 112.
....., ambassador from, 135.
Tweed, the, 482.
....., fishing in, 322, 410, 421, 422, 430, 431, 433, 434.
Twisell Castle, Durham, state of, 421.
....., Lord of, 430.
Tyburn, executions at, 12, 17, 88 (2), 90, 292, 300, 301, 503.
Tympson, Hen., *alias* Bealey, 262.
....., ..., examination of, 263.
Tyndall, Humphrey, affidavit by, 54.
....., ..., suggestions by, 67.
....., Wm., 498.
Tyne, the, 573.
Tynedale, Scotland, 394, 417 (2), 421, 564.
....., offenders in, 475.
Tynemouth, 214, 321, 360.
..... Castle, 421.
..... Haigh, fishing of, 430.
Typing, *see* Tipping.
Tyrone, Earl of, *see* O'Neil.
Tyrrel, Capt., Irish traitor, 142, 264, 270, 289, 301.
....., ..., reported death of, 133.
....., ..., wife of, 264.
Tyrrie, Capt., 193.

U.

Udall, Robert, 486.
....., Mr., 16 (2).
Ugthorpe, co, York, 521.
Ulloke, Geo., 384.
Ulnescroft, monks of, payments to, 409.
Ulster, 241.
Umpton (or Unton), Sir Hen., secretary to, 299.
Underhill, Hum., grant to, 439.
Undershot Marsh, co. Suffolk, 518.
Uniformity, Act of, 495, 510.
United Provinces, *see* Low Countries.
University graduates, 514; *see also* Oxford and Cambridge.
Unton, Sir H., *see* Umpton.
Upminster, Essex, 313.
Upper house, the, *see* Lords, house of.
Uppingham, prisoner taken to, 408.
Upsall Manor, co. York, 533.
Ushant, ships at or from, 79, 85.
Usurers, tirade against, 316.
Usury, 272, 273.
Uswen, the, of South Shields, 573.
Utrecht, 273.

Digitized by Google

Uvedale, Anth., 401.
....., John, treasurer for the garrisons in the North, 335, 360, 368, 380.
....., ..., letters to, 334, 347, 384.
....., ..., letters of, 349, 350 (3), 351, 357, 365, 383.
....., ..., note by, 384.
....., ..., order to, 379.
..... Wm., junior, clerk of the Council, grant to, 439.
....., Mr., of Surrey, 441.

V.

Vagabonds, 495, 510, 556.
Vagrants, 230.
Valdivia, destruction of, 158.
Valentine and John of Lynn, the, 81.
Valladolid, 137.
....., college at, 12, 199, 251.
....., ..., grant to, by king of Spain, 13.
....., ..., priests in, 181.
....., ..., scholars in, 12.
....., Court at, 212, 259.
....., letter dated from, 198.
....., traveller to, 198.
Van Collen, Benedict, 315.
Vandenbergh, Count Herman, 86.
Vanderlure, Peter, 58.
Van der Tombe, Fras., 139.
Vane, Hen., 473.
....., Sir Thos., *see* Fane.
Vanguard, the, ship, 85, 283.
Vanlore, Peter, denization of, 273.
....., ..., Jacoba, wife of, 273.
Vasset, Geo., 305.
Vaughan, Chas., 125.
....., Cuthbert, 529 (2), 530 (2).
....., Edw., 94.
....., Stephen, 436, 437.
....., Wm., grant to, 80.
....., Mr., of Herefordshire, 110.
....., Mr., 460.
....., ..., letter to, 548.
Vaux, Thos., 73, 74 (2), 84.
....., ..., examination and answer, &c. of, 74.
....., ..., servants of, 73, 74 (2).
....., ..., Dorothy, wife of, 73, 74.
....., ..., ..., examination of, 74.
....., ..., ..., cousin of, 74.
Vavasor, Andrew, grant to, 403.
....., Capt., 259.
....., Mr., 576.
Vawce, Laurence, character of, 522.
Vawer, Major Wm., account by, 156.
....., Wm., mayor of Bristol, letter of, 236.
....., ..., son of, 236.
Veishoea, Veila, Spanish admiral, 139.
Velasco, Don Loys de, 143.
Vele, Reginald, certificate of, 166.
Velvet, 429, 554.
....., customs, &c. paid on, 155.
..... vestments, &c., 398, 429.
Vendôme (Cæsar de Bourbon), Duke of, 135.
Venetian agent, *see* Venice, ambassador, &c. of.
Venetians, 223, 262, 291, 300.
Venice, 549.
....., ambassador or agent of 290, 300, 413.
..... gold and silver, 429.
....., ... customs abated on, 267.
....., intelligencer in, 140.
....., letters dated from, 159 (2), 184, 223, 224, 236 (2).
..... money, 506.
....., persons in, 159 (2), 234, 297, 298, 300, 301, 302.
..... silk, 398.
Venison, 246; *see also* Deer.
Vennard, Rich., 311.
Vere, John de, 15th Earl of Oxford, 203.
....., John de, 16th Earl of Oxford, death of, 547.
....., Edward, 17th Earl of Oxford, 56, 81.
....., Elizabeth, Countess of Oxford, 300.
....., Sir Fras., 37, 64, 69, 70, 72, 83, 143, 147, 148, 179, 190, 201, 209, 246, 248, 259, 268.
....., ..., death of, reported, 259.
....., ..., declaration by, 202.
....., ..., forces of, 147, 148, 187.
....., ..., quarrel of with the Earl of Northumberland, 202–205.
....., ..., grandfather of, *see* Vere, 15th Earl of Oxford.
....., Sir Horatio, 135.
Vernon, Mr., of Lincoln's Inn, 264.
Verses, *see* Poems.
Vestments, lists of, in churches in Kerry, 398.
Vewts Manor, Burnham, co. Norfolk, 418, 541.
Veysey, John, Bishop of Exeter, 219.
Viana, ships to or from, 102, 104.
Victuallers, *see* Abindon, John.
Victualling houses, bill to reform abuses in, 120, 123.
Vignolli, M., 112.
Villars, Madame, 143.
Vincent, wardrobe of the beds to Henry VIII., 538.
Vine, Laurence, 547.
Virgin Mary, *see* Mary.

Digitized by Google

Vittore, Antonio, *alias* Cooman, 95.
Vitulus, Sir John, 218.
Volçano, 158.
Volunteers, 174, 179, 182, 190, 299, 348.
Von Castell, Mathew, 149.
Vydgian, John, bond of, 248.
....., Katherine, bond to, 248.
Vynold, Hen., 436.

W.

Waad, Armigail, request by, 529.
....., William, clerk of the Privy Council, 51, 90, 104, 107, 183, 199, 211, 233, 309, 540.
....., ..., depositions before, 3, 11.
....., ..., examination before, 16.
....., ..., marriage of, alluded to, 189.
....., ..., notes by, 39 (2), 110.
Wacope, Scotland, 343.
Waddenho Manor, co. Northampton, 407.
Wake, Fras., 554.
Wakefield, co. York, 568.
....., Old, Park in, 493.
Wakering, co. Essex, resident in, 141.
Walcot, John, of Walcot, co. Salop, 534.
....., ..., Charles, son and heir of, 534.
....., ..., ..., mother of, 534.
Walcot, co. Salop, resident at, 534.
Walden, Thomas, Lord Howard of, 208.
Waldgrave, Sir Edw., 510 (2).
....., ..., interrogatories for examination of, 509.
....., ..., servants of, 510 (3).
....., ..., Lady, wife of, 510.
Wales, 2, 37, 490, 510.
....., apparition seen in, 259.
....., archbishopric in, 315.
....., assessments in, 309.
....., churches and fairs in, 217.
....., contributions in, 284.
....., Council of the Marches of, 216–219, 249, 269.
....., ..., defects in, 217.
....., ..., diets of, 490.
....., ..., ..., payments for, 219.
....., ..., instructions for, 217–219, 489.
....., ..., jurisdiction of, 219.
....., ..., orders for, 216, 217.
....., ..., venison for, 219.
....., ..., warrant to, 219.
....., counties of, 125, 218, 314, 489.
....., court in, 218, 219.
....., ..., justices of, 249, 288, 489.
....., customs received in, 163.
....., export of coin or bullion from, 532.
Wales—*cont.*
....., forests in, 219.
....., lieutenants in, warrant to, 219.
....., monasteries in, 496.
....., North, 506.
....., ..., commissioners for, 305.
....., ..., receivers of, warrant to, 219.
....., persons in, 353, 490 (2).
....., presidents of, 64, 217, 218, 261, 489, 490.
....., ..., list of, 219, 220 (2); *also*
Sampson, Bishop of Coventry, 397.
Sydney, Sir H., 563.
Zouch, Lord, 201, 216, 219, 303.
....., letter to, 289.
....., warrant to, 219.
....., ..., vice, 574.
....., processes returned in, 386.
....., Queen's houses in, 219.
....., recusants in, 181.
....., serjeants-at-law in, 285.
....., ships reported in, 299.
....., South, commissioners for, 305.
....., ..., receivers of, warrant to, 219.
....., statutes of, 219.
....., taxes paid by, 125.
....., troops levied in, 135.
....., vice-admiral in, 546.
Walford, letter dated from, 501.
Walker, Andrew, 269.
Wall, Robt., grant to, 71.
Wallis, mayor of Cambridge, 68.
Wallop, Sir Hen., 220.
....., Lady, 98.
....., ..., son of, 98.
Wallorum, Sir John, capt. of Guisnes, 454.
....., ..., commission to, 453.
Walmsley, Edward, report of, 507, 508.
....., Thomas, report of, 507, 508.
....., Thomas, Justice of Common Pleas, 285, 293, 294.
....., ..., letter of, 21.
Walpole, Rich., jesuit, 198, 199.
Walrond, Jas., letter of, 307.
Walsall, Saml., letter of, 288.
Walscroft, diocese of Lincoln, livings vacant in, 577.
Walshe, Walter, 24.
....., ..., examination of, 24.
Walsingham, Sir Fras., Secretary of State, 188, 195, 209.
....., Ursula, Lady, first husband of, Worsley, Mr., 195.
....., ..., letters of, 188, 192.
....., ..., memorial of, 195.
....., ..., death of, 209.
Walsingham House, 4, 195.
....., diocese of Norwich, livings vacant in, 577.
....., troops to, 401.

Digitized by Google

Walter, John, 276.
Waltham Monastery, 440.
Walton, letter dated from, 175.
....., resident at, 175.
....., co. Warwick, 307.
Wamfray or Wamphray, Laird of, 320.
....., town of, 323.
Wandale, letter dated from, 366.
War, council of, 86.
....., ..., president of, 200.
Warberton, Rich., 11.
....., pensioner, 268.
Warburton, Thos., examination of, 10.
Warbylton, or Warburton, Chichester, resident at, 506.
Warcup, Mr., 64, 112.
....., ..., brother-in-law of, 39.
....., ..., servant of, 39.
Ward, Rich., knightage of, 98.
....., ..., house of, Queen at, 87, 98.
....., Wm., M.D., 116.
....., Mr., 286.
....., ..., brother of, 236.
Warden Court, form of keeping, 421.
Wardens, *see* England, Marches of, wardens of.
Wardour, Mr., 167.
Wardrobe, the great, 484, 496.
....., ..., fees of, 420.
....., ..., master of, 43.
....., ..., payments or supplies for, 244. 245, 424 (2).
....., stuff wanting from, 496.
..... of the beds, 538.
Wards, 108, 437, 492, 505, 513, 516, 534, 561.
....., court of, 248, 282, 429, 432, 437, 527, 534, 547, 548, 564.
....., ..., attorney of, Hesketh, Thos., 65, 116, 156, 194, 269.
....., ..., auditors of, 515, 516.
....., ..., clerks of, 108, 424, 433, 435, 549.
....., ..., commission from, 516.
....., ..., feodaries of, 269, 435, 437, 458.
....., ..., keeper of, 259.
....., ..., master of, *see* Englefield, Sir Fras.; Cecil, Sir Robt.; Cecil, Sir Wm.; Englefield, Fras.; Paulet, Lord St. John, and Marquis of Winchester.
....., ..., master and council of, examination before, 445.
....., ..., officers of, salaries and fees of, 419, 433.
....., ..., order in, 448.
....., ..., payments from, 245.
....., ..., receiver of, Fleetwood, John, 190, 247; Beaumont, John, 394; *see also* Dansell, Sir Wm.
....., ..., surveyor of, Kelway, Rob., 435, 505.
Wardships, 269 (2), 310, 534.
Ware, John, 94.
Warham, co. Norfolk, 418.
Wark, Northumberland, 462, 463.
..... Castle, 421, 435, 450, 455.
....., ..., troops at or to, 327, 329, 462, 476.
..... manor and barony, 434, 435.
....., residents at, 562, 563.
....., state of, 397, 402, 465, 467.
Warkes Park, Tynedale, 564.
Warkworth, Northumberland, letters dated from, 380, 468, 474.
....., persons at, 356, 421.
..... Castle, 350, 421.
Warncombe, John, letter to, 400.
Warner, Sir Edw., Lieutenant of the Tower, 503.
....., ..., letter of, 571.
Wars, charges of, in Elizabeth's reign, 305.
Warspite, the, ship, 101, 227.
Wartenhall, resident at, 306.
Warwick, Earl and Countess of, *see* Dudley, and Neville.
Warwickshire, 314, 523.
....., justices of peace of, 166.
....., lands in, 313.
....., places in, 166, 251, 307, 324, 425.
Wasslonde, manor in, 498.
Wasthall, Anth., petition of, 304.
Waterford, 25, 97, 102, 105.
....., gates at, 241.
....., travellers from or to, 241 (2).
Waterhouse, execution of, 88.
Waternewton, co. Huntingdon, resident at, 71.
Watling Street, London, 11.
Watte, the, ship, 163.
Watson, Dr. Anth., Bishop of Chichester, Lord Almoner, 191, 273.
....., ..., prayer by, for the Queen, 303.
....., Ant., M.A., 295.
....., Edw., grant to, 131.
....., Thos., Bishop of Lincoln, and Dean of Durham, 457, 564.
....., Thos., letter to, 109.
....., Wm., 469.
....., priest, 266.
....., Mr., 185.
....., ..., books published by, 196.
....., ..., brother to, Swift, Thos., 189.
Watton, Thos. 155.
Watton-at-Stone, parson of, 522.
Watts, Alderman John, 77.
Wax, taxes on, 276.
Waxton, diocese of Norwich, livings vacant in, 577.

Digitized by Google

Waymouth, Capt., 187.
Waynman, or Wenman, Capt. Thos., 65.
....., ..., note by, 40.
....., Sir Rich., 65, 66, 98.
Waughton, Laird of, 386.
Wayneford, diocese of Norwich, livings vacant in, 577.
Weavers, alnage and subsidy due by, 235.
Webbe, John, 290.
Webster, priest, 216.
Weeks, Geo., 140.
....., Mr., 27.
Weights and measures, bill for suppressing deceits in, 121, 126 (2).
Weldon, Thos., 434.
Welles, or Wells, Geo., 478.
....., ..., inventory by, 505.
....., Katherine, 478, 479.
....., Robert, 576.
Wellond manor, 575.
Wellowes, Margaret, 478.
Wells, 147, 180, 498.
....., Bishop, &c. of, *see* Bath and Wells.
....., bishop's court in, 147.
Wells, Rich., deposition of, 114.
Welmington, lands in, 439.
Welsh, Mr., 239.
Welsh language, document written in, 483.
..... men, 181, 249.
...., verses exhorting them to rise, 483.
..... pirate, 293.
Wemmes, Humfrey, 274.
Wendron Uryn, Cornwall, vicar of, 398.
Wendy, Mr., sheriff for Cambridgeshire, 268.
....., ..., letter to, 66.
Wenesdale, co. York, 524.
Wengam, Henry, 520.
Wenman, Capt. Thos., *see* Waynman.
Wentworth, Thos., 2nd Lord Wentworth, 502, 503.
....., ..., document signed by, 416.
....., Thos. of Emsall, 111.
Wescrawe, Laird of, 344.
West, Thos., 2nd Lord Delawarr, reported death of, 179.
....., Sir Thos., 270.
....., ..., document signed by, 270.
West, the, 102, 161; *see also* England and Ireland, west of.
Westbeare, diocese of Canterbury, livings vacant in, 577.
Westbury, co. Wilts, mayor of, bribery by, 124.
West Chester, 378.
West close, *alias* Farrett Homeward close, co. Huntingdon, 71.
..... country, persons in, 86.
Western coasts, impost on, 285.
West Friesland, 547.
West Gindge, co. Berks, 442.
West Harlesey manor, co. York, 533 (3).
West Indian fleet (Spanish), *see* Indian fleet.
..... Indies, *see* Indies.
Westminster, 7, 49, 299, 546.
....., almsmen of, petitions of, 537, 538.
....., bailiff of, 91, 92.
....., Boar's Head in, 379.
....., Cannon row in, 224, 225.
....., ..., letter dated from, 230.
..... church or abbey, 433.
....., clerk of the market in, exactions of, 91, 92.
....., constables in, 540.
....., contributions made in, 540.
....., courts of law at, 219, 566.
....., gatehouse in, *see* Gatehouse.
..... hall, 136.
....., letters dated from, 22, 24, 25, 50, 54, 61, 71, 80, 108, 119, 126, 131, 269, 324, 347, 395, 396, 404, 405, 423, 424, 429 (3), 437, 439, 449, 468, 486, 491, 492, 493, 501, 509, 512, 513, 518, 559, 566, 570, *see also* Law, courts of.
....., licence to kill and eat flesh in, 546.
..... palace, 433.
....., places in, 11, 224, 225, 419, 439, 540.
....., Queen Mary at, 434.
....., residents in, 91, 121, 231, 306, 492, 509, 540, 546.
....., sanctuary in, 492.
....., searcher of, 441.
....., St. Margaret's church in, 166.
....., travellers from or to, 297, 441.
....., trials at, 88 (2), 90.
....., dean of, 63, 91, 136 (?).
....., archdeacon of, 539.
....., dean and chapter of, 91, 538.
Westmoreland, Earl of, *see* Neville.
Westmoreland, 344, 522.
....., assizes held in, 550.
....., chauntries in, grant of, 357.
....., lands of, 548.
....., lieutenant-general of, 569, 570.
....., receivers of, 347.
....., residents in, 326.
....., stewards in, letter to, 548.
Weston, Richard, Justice of Common Pleas, 503.
....., William, 446.
....., Dr., master of St. Katherine's, letter to, 526.
....., Dr., 181.
Weston, co. Gloucester, resident at, 109.
....., co. Somerset, petition of parishioners of, 483.
Westphalia, timber from, 183.
West Seas, 341, 388, 437, 460.

Digitized by Google

Wetherden, letter dated from, 437.
Wethered, Thos., 409.
Wetheringset park, 518.
Wever, Mr., 11.
Weymouth, letters dated from, 82, 105, 197.
....., mariner of, 197.
....., mayor of, 82.
....., prisoner in, 82.
....., ship of, 305.
....., ship to, 570.
....., travellers to, 105, 570.
Whales seen at sea, 264.
Wharton, Thomas, 2nd Lord Wharton, Lord Warden of the West Marches, 320, 321 (3), 339, 350, 352, 361, 362, 369, 376, 377, 378, 381, 382, 399, 401, 402.
....., ..., as deputy-warden general, 417, 418, 438, 440, 447, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456 (2), 457, 458, 462, 472, 572.
....., ..., articles by, 415.
....., ..., Court of Wardenry held by, 448.
....., ..., fees received by, 352.
....., ..., instructions by, 320, 338, 380, 416 (2).
....., ..., instructions to, 320, 399.
....., ..., letters of, 321 (2), 323–326, 328–333, 335, 337, 338, 341, 343–349, 351–358, 360–363, 365, 366, 368, 371, 373, 374, 377, 384, 385, 387, 388, 389, 391–393, 415, 416 (2), 449, 459, 461.
....., ..., letters to, 321, 333 (2), 334 (2), 337 (2), 338, 340, 342, 344, 351, 361–365, 370, 376, 387, 389, 390 (2), 391, 393, 417, 433, 449, 455, 456 (2), 460, (2), 464.
....., ..., note by, 451.
....., ..., opinion of, 416,
....., ..., orders by, 445 (2).
....., ..., remembrance by, 439.
....., ..., servant of, 321, 349, 388.
....., ..., spy of, 321, 356.
....., ..., son-in-law of, Musgrave Rich., 380.
....., Sir Thomas (eldest son), 330, 338, 362, 364, 372, 374, 377, 453, 455, 457, 461, 510, 567.
....., ..., instructions to, 320, 330.
....., ..., letters of, 361, 509.
....., ..., letter to, 481.
....., ..., note by, 483.
....., ..., Anne, Lady Wharton, wife of, 509.
....., Sir Henry (second son), 321, 323, 330 (2), 334, 345, 362, 363, 377, 388, 389, 401, 403.
....., ..., letter to, alluded to, 331.
....., ..., marriage of, 321.
Wharton, Michael, 345, 347, 349, 351, 356, 360.
....., Sir Thomas, made prisoner for hearing mass, 510.
....., Vincent, 108,
....., young, 283.
Wharton, resident at, 332.
Whawton manor, co. York, 533.
Wheat, 176, 299, 378, 414, 495, 535, 559.
....., export of, 144, 559, 565.
....., prices of, 559, 565.
Wheel machines, discovery of, 495.
Wheeler, John, 173.
....., ..., treatise by, 140.
....., Mr., secretary to the Middleburgh merchants, 246.
....., Mr., 259.
Whetacreborough manor, co. Lincoln, 64.
Whetcroft, Wm., receipt by, 539.
Whetgall manor, co. Lincoln, 64.
Whiddon or Whitton, Capt. George, 65, 115, 201, 208, 285, 289.
....., ..., letter of, 39.
White, A., letter of, 175.
....., Jas., priest, 315.
....., Sir John, Lord Mayor of London, depositions by, 547, 548.
....., ..., letter to, 549.
....., John, 97.
....., ..., document signed by, 312.
....., Sander, 313.
....., Sir Thos., Lord Mayor of London, 434.
....., Mr. 441 (2).
Whitefriars, London, resident in, 446.
....., sale of, 490.
Whitehall, 55, 395, 400, 535.
....., Court at, 113, 123, 264.
....., ... letters dated from, 126, 127, 128, 133.
....., letters dated from, 24, 46.
....., offices, &c., at, fees of, 419.
White hats *alias* Sallets, 324.
Whitehead, Thos., 574.
White Knight, the, 66.
..... Parish, letters dated from, 162, 166, 171.
Whitgift, John, Archbishop of Canterbury, 9, 31, 55, 179, 185, 192, 287, 288 (2), 292, 295.
....., ..., fool of, 144.
....., ..., letters of, 205, 287.
....., ..., letter to, 155.
....., ..., proceedings before, 295.
....., ..., Queen's visit to, 179.
....., ..., sentence by, 131.
....., ..., servant of, 179.
Whithouse, Hemingborough, co. York, 481.
Whitlock, Capt., 187, 202–205.
Whitt, Giles, or Jellies de, 46, 139.
Whittlesbury manor, 446 (3).
Whitton, Capt. Geo., *see* Whiddon.
Whitwell, Wm., grant to, 131.
Whorwood, Cap. Robt., 77, 85.
....., ..., receipt by, 77.

Digitized by Google

Wicham, Harry, *see* Sterrell, Wm.
Widows, licence to marry for, 311, 312.
Wight, Isle of, 316, 432, 484, 539.
....., ..., captain of, 426, 432, 441.
....., ..., Carisbrook castle in, 426.
....., ..., ..., priory in, 188.
....., ..., garrisons in, payments for, 426.
....., ..., lieutenants of, 432.
....., ..., places in, 426.
....., ..., ships at, 53.
....., ..., traveller to, 570.
....., ..., troops raised for, 469.
Wighton, co. Norfolk, 418.
Wigmore, Katherine, 439.
Wilbraham, Ric., serjeant of London, deposition of, 4.
....., ..., as master of requests, letter to, 247.
....., ..., note by, 4.
Wilcot, co. Wilts, resident at, 559.
Wilford, Eliz., 439.
....., Sir Jas., capt. of Haddington, 394.
....., ..., commission to, 394.
....., ..., letter of, 368.
....., Nicholas, 405.
....., Thos., 290.
....., Sir Thomas, 179.
Wilford, diocese of Norwich, livings vacant in, 577.
Wilforth, Mr., 401.
Wilkinson, Gilbert, 144.
....., ..., fine imposed upon, 209.
Wilks, Lady, 313.
"Will, why wink ye," letter of, 307.
....., Matthew, brother of, 307.
Willanton, Thos., Jesuit, character of, 521.
Willaston, Wm., letters of, 146, 269, 282.
Willes, Peter, 562.
William the Conqueror, 165, 304.
....., ..., Constance, daughter of, 60.
William, David Harry, exceptions by, 125.
....., Thos., 125.
Williams, John, Lord Williams of Thame, 220.
Williams, Edw., receipt by, 424.
....., F., grant to, 61.
....., Hen., 80.
....., Sir John, 411.
....., ..., warrants to, 400, 424.
....., ..., servant of, 396.
....., R., account by, 139.
....., ..., letters of, 46, 121, 139 (2), 274.
....., Thomas, speaker of the House of Commons, notes by, 534.
....., Thomas, feodary for Devonshire, request of, 505.
....., Capt., 142.
....., Mr., 124, 306, 313, 528.
Williamson, youth, 99.
Willingham, Samuel, clerk, lease to, 71.
Willington, Wm., grant by, 439.
....., ..., daughter of, 439.
Willis, Simon, secretary to Sir R. Cecil, 247.
Williston, Sir Wm., 139.
Willoughby, Lady, 534 (2).
....., ..., husband of, *see* Baxter, Edm.
Willowes, John, 478.
Wills, 470, 506.
Wills, Eckenwall, 226.
....., ..., examination of, 226.
Willoughby, Lord, of Eresby, *see* Bertie.
....., Sir William, 1st Lord Willoughby of Parham, 401.
....., ..., ..., creation of, 320.
....., Lady, the elder, lands, &c. of, 313.
....., Ambrose, 201.
....., Sir Hugh, 402, 423.
....., Katherine, 65.
....., Percival, lands of, 313.
....., Capt., 394.
Willoughby parsonage, 64.
..... rents, London, 64.
Wilson, D., 564.
....., Geo., *see* Wilton.
....., Hum., 321.
....., Stephen, 22.
....., Thos., History of the State of England and Ireland, by, 60 (2).
....., ..., letters to, 127, 128, 147, 151, 234.
....., ..., notes, &c. by, 148, 218.
....., Mr., 140, 570.
Wilstrop, Sir Oswald, 382.
Wilton, Lord Grey of, *see* Grey.
Wilton or Wilson, Geo., of Salisbury, 442–444.
....., ..., bond of, 443.
....., ..., letter to, 444.
Wiltshire, arms received from, 156.
....., Archdeacon of, 489.
....., Feodary of, 551.
....., Lord-lieut. of, 180.
....., places in, 84, 124, 130, 222, 293–295, 407, 435, 442–444, 446, 448 (2), 512 (2), 521 (2), 550, 551, 559.
....., receiver of, 379.
....., residents in, 294, 295, 313.
....., robber in, 136.
....., sheriff of, 294, 295.
....., Earl of, *see* Paulet.
Wimbledon, letter dated from, 555.
Winchcomb, J., account by, 502.
Winchester, 522.
..... college, 259, 522.
....., lieutenants of, 432.
....., Marquis of, *see* Paulet, Wm.
....., Bishop of, Gardiner, Stephen, 349 Horne, Robt., 578.

Digitized by Google

Winck, Wm., character of, 523.
Windebank, Thos., clerk of the Signet, 94, 189.
....., ..., letters of, 50, 198, 502.
....., ..., letters to, 12, 13, 41 (2), 50, 53, 55, 61 (2), 110, 154, 155, 188 (2), 190, 192, 205, 235, 252, 260 (2), 284.
....., ..., memorial for, 195.
....., ..., notes by, 61, 260.
Windham, Vice-Admiral, 402.
Windmill, the, Old Jewry, 566.
Windsor, 45.
..... castle, keeper of gate at, 119.
....., Court at or from, 84, 89, 98, 504.
....., ..., letters dated from, 87, 540.
..... herald-at-arms, 22.
....., letter dated from, 535.
....., mayor of, money paid to, for the forces, 502.
....., persons at, 232, 318.
....., Dean of, *see* Bennet, Dr. Rob.
....., deanery of, 285.
Windsor, Edward, Lord Windsor, letter of, 509.
....., Mr., 526.
Wine or wines, 111, 354, 447, 493, 496, 501, 562.
....., customs on, 562.
....., farming of, deceits in, 144.
..... fleet, 76.
....., import of, 140, 466, 494, 562.
....., ..., licences for, 427.
....., imposts on, 244, 276 (2), 518.
....., ships laden with, 84, 289, 352.
....., ..., taken prize, 455.
....., Bordeaux, 140.
....., claret, 562.
....., Gascony, 40, 144, 447.
....., Malmsey, 368, 447.
....., sack, 447, 562.
....., sweet, lease of, 5.
Wingfield, co. Derby, 462 (2).
..... house, letter dated from, 45.
....., persons at 111.
Wingfield, Sir A., document signed by, 416.
....., Sir Edw., letter of 175.
....., ..., son of, 175.
....., Isabel, 525.
....., Peregrine, annuity to, 65.
....., Robt., lease by, 71.
....., Sir R., 142.
....., Sir Wm., 279.
....., William, master of ordnance, &c., 455.
Winter, Wm., 455.
....., Mr., 121, 539.
Winton, schoolmaster of (late), 523.
Wintour, Sir Edw., grant to, 269.
Winwood, Ralph, agent to France, 19, 45, 111, 112, 146, 201, 222, 236, 248, 259, 265, 268, 270, 285, 289, 292, 299, 301.
....., ..., letters of, 71, 173.
....., ..., letter to, 16.
....., ..., memorials of, letter printed in, 173.
....., Sir Ralph, letter to, 283.
Wirtemburg, (Frederic) Duke of, 234.
Wisbeach, co. Cambridge, 168.
..... castle, 167.
...., keeper of, 182, 167.
...., priests prisoners in, 167, 168.
Wiseman, John, list by, 498.
....., Mr., 137.
Witchcraft, treatise of, 316.
Witham, letter dated from, 236.
Witham river, co. Lincoln, 163.
Witherston, chapelry of, 508.
Withington, Dr., 20.
Withipoll, Edw., letter of, 437.
Wolley, Randall, 133.
Wood, John, 84.
....., ..., letter of, 84.
....., Nich., 534.
....., Thomas, 524.
....., Mr., clerk of the Signet, 45.
....., ..., daughter of, 45.
Woodchurch, residents at, 50.
Woodhouse, Ralph, petition of, 305.
....., Thos., 120, 145, 146, 152.
....., ..., examinations of, 109, 110.
....., ..., letter to, 93.
Woodington, house of, owner of, 417.
Woodnewton manor, co. Northampton, 407.
Woodstock, 83, 299.
....., letter dated from, 518.
Woodstock, Thomas of, Earl of Kent, 426.
....., ..., brother of, 426.
....., ..., children of, 426.
Wood Street, London, letter dated from, 189.
...., ..., Counter in, prisoners in, 315, 525.
...., ..., St. Alban's Church in, 231.
Woodville, Ant., Earl Rivers, 219.
Woodwalton, co. Northampton, 201.
Woodward, Rich., deposition of, 311.
Wool, 404, 405, 496, 500, 503, 542.
....., dressing of, 545.
....., export of, 511, 512, 526, 544, 545.
....., ..., licences for packing and transporting, 447, 500, 526.
..... packers and winders of, proclamation concerning, 404.

Digitized by Google

Wool, purchase of, 447, 500.
....., Spanish, 421, 536.
....., regrators of, 420.
Woolfall manor, co. Wilts, 448 (2).
Woollen goods, 81, 497.
...., Act for reformation of abuses in, 121.
...., ... for better making of, 410.
...., customs on, 511, 512, 526, 544, 545.
...., prices of, 405, 420, 421, 427, 428, 500.
...., ships laden with, 178, 252, 289.
Woolmen's Company, London, master and wardens of, 404.
Woolwich, storehouses in, 270.
Wootton, Mr., 26.
Wootton, letter dated from, 359.
Worcester, Earl of, *see* Somerset, Edw.
Worcester, "Poldede" of, 307.
....., lands in, 22.
....., letter dated from, 477.
....., traveller from, 252.
....., bishopric or diocese of, 523.
....., ..., Arrow church in, 527.
....., ..., lands of, 574, 575.
....., ..., livings vacant in, 577.
....., Bishops of:
Alcock, John, 219.
Babington, Gervase, 279.
Heath, Nich., 219, 575.
Hooper, John, 575.
Pate, Rich., 477.
Sandys, Edwin, 527, 575, 578.
....., prebend of, 274.
....., ..., prebendaries of, 523, 524.
Worcestershire, 522.
....., commissioners for, 305.
....., lands and places in, 36, 130, 267, 403, 439, 523.
....., papermills in, 44.
....., residents in, 4.
....., traveller from, 4, 5.
Word parish, co. Kent, residents in, 417.
Workington, 378.
Works, office of, expenses of, 420.
....., ..., payments to, 245.
....., surveyor of, 339, 394, 424.
Worlington, Eliz., 510.
Worrall, Dr., 200.
Worsley Bulwarks, 432.
Worsley, Richard, letter of, 527.
....., Mr., 195.
....., ..., widow of, 195.
Worth, hundred of, 473.
Worth, Geo., lands of, 550, 551.
Worthington, Lieut. Jas, 262, 263.
....., Dr. Wm., priest, 170, 181.
Wosley, Rich., *see* Oseley, Rich.
Wotton, D., 518.
....., Sir Edward, comptroller of the household, 45, 234, 271, 283.
....., Hen., 159, 166.
....., ..., cousin of, 159, 223.
....., Nich., D.C.L., 489.
....., Thos., 234.
....., Dr., 491.
Wraghoo, diocese of Lincoln, livings vacant in, 577.
Wrangham hill, designs against, 464.
Wray, Thos., 521.
Wrecks at sea, right to, 233–235, 249–251.
Wressell, Yorkshire, 330.
..... castle, letter dated from, 564.
....., residents in, 364, 388.
Wright, Thos., 166.
....., Wm., 225, 226, 230.
....., ..., declaration by, 225.
....., ..., information of, 224.
....., ..., wife and children of, 225.
Wriothesley, Thos., 1st Lord Wriothesley and Lord Chancellor, 436.
....., Henry, 3rd Lord Wriothesley and Earl of Southampton, in connexion with the Earl of Essex's rebellion, 1, 2, 6, 11, 15, 16, 18, 19 (2), 88, 89 (2).
....., ..., trial of 88, 89.
Wroth, Sir Robt., 190, 290.
....., ..., son of, 190.
....., Sir Thos., 540.
....., ..., grant to, 412.
....., ..., lease to, 412.
Wroughton manor, 406.
Wroughton, Sir Wm., 559.
....., ..., Thomas, son of, 559.
....., Mr., 406.
Wurvin, co. Chester, 508.
Wyan, Thos., schedule by, 308.
Wyatt, Sir Thos., 434, 458.
Wyborne, Wm,, letter to, 395.
Wybred, John, 414.
....., Mrs., 414.
Wye, Kent, hundred of, 473.
Wyham, co. Lincoln, 516.
Wykin-cum-Leshott, rectory of, 108.
Wylkes, Urbin, 11.
Wyllington, Mr., 404.
Wymes, John, 380.
Wymondham manor, 556.
Wyndham, Thos., 347, 350 (2).
Wynne, Anne, 315.
....., Capt. Peter, 13.
....., Wm., 315.
Wynniton, Cornwall, 398.
Wynwalow church, Kerry, Cornwall, 398.
Wytton, Robt., 71.
Wyvalanlal church, Kerry, Cornwall, 398.
Wyvell, Marmaduke, 111.

Digitized by Google

X.

Xavier, St. Francis, opinion of, 315.

Y.

Yarborough, livings vacant in, 577.
Yarmouth, 443, 458.
....., alnage, &c. due in, 235.
....., Angel at, 173.
....., bailiff of, 443.
....., captain of, 432.
....., customer of, 442–444.
....., customs in, 106.
....., letter dated from, 173.
....., merchant of, 305.
....., resident at, 304.
....., ships of, 305.
....., ships to or from, 70, 82, 442, 443.
Yarn, Act for weaving, 131.
Yarwell manor, co. Northampton, 407.
Yaster, house of, fortifications at, 373.
Yates, Mrs., 315.
Yaxley, resident at, 71.
Yaxly, Fras., letters to 509 (3).
....., mayor of Cambridge, 68.
Yeard, Mr., 95.
Yelverton, Chris., serjeant-at-law, 116, 155; Sir Chris., justice of King's Bench, 285.
....., Wm., 541.
....., Mr., 112.
Yetsweirt, Nicasius, 208.
....., ..., daughter of, 208.
....., Charles, son of, 208.
....., R., note by, 535.
....., ..., complaint against, 155, 156.
"Ye wit who," letters of, 390, 391, 393.
Yngle, Thos., letter of, 231.
Yong, Agnes, 414.
....., Mr., of London, 444.
Yonge, Robert, 523.
....., Dr., 525.
Yonkers, Peter & Co., 252.
Yordesley, co. Chester, 400.
York (city), 164, 357, 522, 567.
..... ainsty of, livings vacant in, 577.
York—*cont.*
..... assizes, 155, 156, 194, 195, 376, 423, 448, 478, 550.
....., ..., justices of, 550, 554.
..... castle, 155, 565, 567.
...., clerkship of, grant of, 440.
...., prisoners in, 423, 554.
....., commissioners at, 474, 550, 554.
....., council at, *see* North, the, Council of.
....., executions in, 376, 423, 448, 550, 565, 571.
....., lands in, 516.
....., letters dated from, 75, 111, 211, 376, 377, 389, 423, 448, 451, 452, 550, 554, 564, 565, 567, 571.
....., levying men in, 75, 450.
....., merchants in, 497.
..... minster, church, or abbey, 156, 195, 431, 442.
....., mint at, 350.
....., ..., officers of, 351.
....., money at or from, 349–352, 357, 383.
....., post in, 445.
....., President of, Lord, 111, 155, 156, 194, 195, 212, 261, 263, 397, 554, 572.
....., ..., vice, 155, 156, 194, 195.
....., priests in, 442.
....., ..., execution of, 228.
....., prisoners in, 376, 448, 550, 554, 565, 571.
....., proctors in, 442.
....., secretary of, *see* North, Council of, secretary of.
....., sessions held at, 399.
....., state of, 442.
....., thieves in, 554, 555.
....., travellers to, 111, 194, 240, 474, 554, 571 (2).
....., troops to, 502.
....., vicar of, 442.
York, diocese or bishopric of, 431, 510, 522.
....., livings vacant in, 577.
....., ..., rents, &c. of, 253.
....., Archbishop of, *see* Holgate, Robt.; Heath, Nicholas; Young, Thomas; and Hutton, Matthew.
....., deanery of, 567.
....., prebendaries or canons of, 195, 431.
York House (London), 2, 68, 91.
Yorkshire, 565, 570.
....., castles, &c., in, 567.
....., East Riding of, 567.
....., ..., corn in, 559, 565.
....., ..., ..., licence to export, 559.
....., ..., justices of, 559 (2).
....., forces from, 476, 596, 572.
....., ..., raised in, 396, 453 (2), 461 (2), 462 (2), 572.

Digitized by Google

Yorkshire—*cont.*
....., gentry in, 111, 190, 314, 528.
....., justices of peace in, 46, 554.
....., lieutenant of, 569, 571.
....., musters in, 571.
....., North Riding of, persons in, 380, 524, 567, 568.
....., places in, 41, 71, 109, 262, 330, 359, 364, 388, 396, 416, 442, 449, 453, 462, 481, 487, 493, 516, 521, 522, 524, 533, 555, 567, 568 (2).
....., poverty of, 75, 474.
....., prisoners in or to, 335, 339, 349 (2), 393.
....., receivers of, 347, 350.
....., recusants of, 75.
....., sheriffs in, 554.
....., troops in, 453.
....., troops from, 572.
....., West of, rioters in, commissioners for, 554.
Youghall, Ireland, 105.
"You know who," letter of, 73.
Young, Roger, account by, 502.
....., Thos., archbishop of York, president of the Council of the North, 569, 572 (2).
....., ..., commission to, 510.
Young, Thos.—*cont.*
....., ..., letters of, 550, 554, 564, 565 (2), 567, 571.
....., ..., letters to, 559, 570.
Yungfroe of Stralsund, the, 96.

Z.

Zealand, heir to, 316.
....., residents in, 299.
....., ships of, or Zealanders, 208.
....., ships to, 220.
....., traveller to, 171.
Zephala, vale of, 537.
Zouch, John le, 9th Baron Zouch, 432?
....., George le, 10th Baron Zouch, 432?, 498.
....., Edward 13th Baron Zouch, 45, 65; President of Wales, 201, 213, 216, 219 (2), 220, 249.
....., ..., note by, 65.
....., ..., warrant to, 219.
Zutphen, troops at, 251.
Zuyder or Sower, the, 547.

Digitized by Google

ERRATA.

Page. No.
21, line 4, *before* Justice Walmsley *dele* Lord Chief.
29, 64, line 1, and 64. II., line 3, *for* Wm. *read* Hen. Chapman.
40, after No. 78 *add* 78a. Draft of the above. [⅔ *page.*]
42, last line but one, *for* Hudson *read* Hunsdon.
44, 89, line 14, *for* Cateline *read* Catiline.
66, 14, line 1, *for* Wends *read* Wendy.
98, 20 lines from bottom, *for* Waynham *read* Waynman.
107, line 2, *dele* comma between Cornelius and Tacitus.
115, line 8, *for* Sir Edward *read* Sir Ed. Carey.
140, last line but one, *for* Rob. Suff *read* Luff.
158, line 12, *for* Potosa *read* Polosa.
158, line 14, *for* Chile *read* Cil.
167, 70, line 2, *for* Aragon *read* Arigonius.
168, last line but 7, *for* Clement VI. *read* Clement VII.
207–8, 44, *dele* the whole entry.
220, 72, line 16, *for* Carey *read* Carew.
283, 7, line 1, *for* Sir Ralph *read* Ralph Winwood.
290, 30, and page 291, line 5, *for* Sir Thos. Edmondes *read* Thos. Edmondes
299, line 6, *for* Lord Brounker *read* Brounker.
300, line 21, *for* Blue *read* Blue[t].
320, 1, last line but 7, *for* Carlisle *read* Carlife.
324, 13, last line, *for* Abroath *read* Arbroath.
335, line 12, *for* Longholm *read* Langholm.
347, 52, *for* Thos. Gray *read* Sir Thomas.
356, line 17, and 363, line 4, *for* Drisdere *read* Dusdere.
376, 44, *for* Robert Rowes *read* Sir Robert.
387, 3. I., 10 lines from bottom, *for* made lieutenant *read* to be made lieutenant.
427, 65, *for* Mary Ocyan *read* Mary Odyan.
466, line 3, *for* mirabolassi, *read* mirabolani.
551, 23, line 3, *for* Sir Wm. Mildmay *read* Sir Walter.
562, 50, line 1, *for* Clerk *read* Clarke.
568, line 9, *for* Sir F. *read* Sir T. Gargrave.

26

LONDON:
Printed by GEORGE E. EYRE and WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.
[400.—10/70.]

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

This book should be returned to the Library on or before the last date stamped below.

A fine is incurred by retaining it beyond the specified time.

Please return promptly.

DEC 29 '64 H

455604

JAN 25 1965 H

489.261

Digitized by Google

2044 106 490 170

Digitized by Google